

Total Drama Cruise

Posted originally on the [Archive of Our Own](http://archiveofourown.org/works/56603758) at <http://archiveofourown.org/works/56603758>.

Rating:	General Audiences
Archive Warning:	Creator Chose Not To Use Archive Warnings
Fandoms:	Total Drama (Cartoon) , Kill la Kill (Anime & Manga) , Gravity Falls , Secret of Kells (2009) , ThunderCats (1985) , ThunderCats (2011) , Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles - All Media Types , Transformers Animated (2007) , Transformers - All Media Types , CyberSix , G.I. Joe - All Media Types , Hazbin Hotel (Cartoon) , この素晴らしい世界に祝福を! KonoSuba: God's Blessing on this Wonderful World! - All Media Types , One Piece (Anime & Manga) , Corpse Party (Video Game) , Corpse Party: Tortured Souls
Characters:	Chris McLean , Matoi Ryuuko , Brendan (Secret of Kells) , Wendy Corduroy , Starscream (Transformers) , Alastor (Hazbin Hotel) , Anarchy Stocking , Sammy "Samey" (Total Drama) , Eva (Total Drama) , Original Characters , Mumm-Ra (ThunderCats) , Cobra Commander (G.I. Joe) , MonStar (SilverHawks) , William Murderface , Aqua (KonoSuba) , Sanji (One Piece) , Mochida Yuka , Oroku Saki Shredder , Mankanshoku Mako
Additional Tags:	Crossover , Multiple Crossovers , Multiverse , Original Character(s) , Fanfiction , Originally Posted on FanFiction.Net , Fantasy , Science Fiction
Language:	English
Stats:	Published: 2024-06-12 Completed: 2024-06-14 Words: 531,713 Chapters: 37/37

Total Drama Cruise

by [1602jaw](#)

Summary

Chris has start up into a new season. This time, it on a cruise ship with different competitors to win for the grand prize. Would they survive? Find out in total drama cruise.

Chapter 1

"Yo, hi, my name is Chris Mclean, the star of this new season. You might be wondering why I haven't appeared in that brand new baby show? Well, the producers thought I was too mature to be on that series. So we talk a little about stuff, with them agreeing that I should continue this new season on a cruise ship. Not just an ordinary cruise ship, but a cruise through every universe. So, in this new season, we will have new contestants to be in this competition to win not two, not three, not even four but nine million dollars. Wow, that would hurt a lot for a country to spend away with that amount of money. So, these new contestants aren't going to be, not only the returning old ones but grand new ones from different worlds. That means, we are boosting the show up, everyone! Oh, and these characters will have to face a ton of harsh ships through this voyage. So, tune in this time for Total Drama Cruise!"

Rolf (ed edd n eddy)

Eddy (ed edd n eddy)

Clemont (Pokémon)

Ash Ketchum (Pokémon)

Sammy (total drama series)

Fumikage tokoyami (my hero academia)

Aqua (konosuba)

Wendy corduroy (gravity fall)

Stocking (panty and stocking)

Mako (kill la kill)

Peter perfect (wacky races)

Armin (attack on titan)

Brendan (secret of kells)

Priestess (goblin slayer)

Murderface (metalocalypse)

Scott (total drama series)

Lindsay (total drama series)

DJ (total drama series)

Eva (total drama series)

Ryuko (kill la kill)

Satoshi (corpse party)

Yuka (corpse party)

Mighty ray (hero 108)

Terry (American dad)

Michaelangelo (tmnt)

Beastman (he man and the master of the universe)

Note: This is a copy version from fanfic.net by me, which is being posted here in AO3. Do forgive the old grammar mistakes in this if there is some, as this is an early fic I made.

Chapter 2: The First Cruise part 1

"Welcome to this new season of fun and destruction with today's theme is cruising" Chris Mclean announced "This season, we are going to have 21 new competitors to be in this new season with only about 6 old veterans returning. Now, a lot of You viewers think that this is another world tour again, but it's not. Today, we are making these challenges on cruises throughout the world. From calm and peaceful landscape to body horror fantasy. This season is going to be filled with a rim of action and drama. oh, and here there are, now. Coming downtown on the deck of New York"

A bus pulled by, opening up to reveal an old competitor's name, Sammy.

"Sammy" Chris Mclean announced and walked toward her for greetings "it nice to have you back onto the show, even if your stay was a bit short lived".

"Oh, thank you, It is really good to be back for this new season" Sammy replied "also, I'm Samey".

"Are you sure? Because it said here that your name is Sammy "Chris pulled out the papers that had her name on it.

"That...uhhhh, probably a mistake on my application paper" Sammy assured chris.

"whatever then" Chris then notices something off, "so, where's your twin sister, Amy?"

"Who?"

"You know, your superior sister. The one I got confused with back on...whatever that season is called? The one that is well liked and isn't annoying".

"Oh her, she's in a...difficult peril" Samey commented with a nervous look.

"What kind of difficult peril?" Chris asked.

"She...kinda gotten sick while we were getting here" Samey mention "I think it might be the food that we pack"

Flashback, Amy is waiting at the location of the total drama bus stop. She is waiting for her sister to bring food because she was too lazy-I mean, Samey is too lazy and she had to do as commanded. Samey arrives with the food, which is a noodle in a cup. Amy was not pleased.

"Here (pant) it (pant) is (pant) amy" Samey said, catching her breath from all those runnings from home to here.

"Ugh, it's about time", Amy snarky, relieved, "You know how long I've been waiting here?"

Amy observes the noodle cup and sees something that offends her, "Really, you have to bring me a noodle cup with carrots. What? You think I'm fat?!"

"No"

"Good Because I'm taking yours" Amy throws the cup at Samey and takes Samey, an expired snack that she doesn't know from her bag.

"But Amy, that.."

"What?" Amy asked, rudely while crunching these expired chips which are not very in good shape.

Flashback ended

"huh" Chris said, passing it off anyways "well, okay then. At least there isn't going to be a mixed up between you two, again"

After she step aside, Chris continue "anyways, up next returning is everyone favorite cast, Dawn"

Dawn stepped out of the bus with an expression of mystic and fantasy with her long, pale hair.

"Good to have you back, dawn" Chris congratulates her return, but she instead did not take any greetings "You should be thankful for the fans as they really want you to return for this brand new season".

"It is a grave mistake for you to bring me here," Dawn said, chilling "You know the great danger that might unfold ahead?"

"Yeah, I am aware of the sweet ratings I'm going to get", Chris mentioned, not taking her claim too seriously, "Plus, like I said, the fans really want to see a comeback from you. Be grateful for that".

"I am not grateful, Mclean. I am not grateful at all!"

"Whatever, Just step aside and let me do the talking".

Dawn walks over to Samey, fearing the worst to come.

"Hi, I'm Samey" Samey greets her, "You might know me from.."

"I have heard of you".

"You do?"

"Yes, the wind and the animals from that island told me more about you".

"Oh, I thought you meant you saw me on TV", samey didn't expect that type of answer.

"I never watch much on TV" Dawn clarified, "I mostly use it for background sound".

"Oh, okay then".

A mean looking woman steps out of the bus in a tough but angry manner to Chris, while holding her bags that have something very heavy in it.

"Sup Eva, it's really good to have you back on the show" Chris greeted with Eva coming toward Chris, "Even if you were voted off, twice. From the first season".

"Listen Chris, I'm not going to be voted off this season, nor I will let you or your sick games of yours get in my way of making it through, got it?!" Eva threatened, getting really too close to Chris' face.

"Uhhh, alright, just go stand with Samey and Dawn", Chris said, making Eva let him go and walk toward Samey.

Dawn senses something is wrong with Eva, with the wind blowing the feel on Eva to her.

"I sense You have too much anger in your mind, my friend" Dawn said to her, looking at Eva, "you must try to find some way to tame your temper

"What did you just say?" Eva asked, offended by her demand, "you think those mystics' words of yours know my thoughts?"

"I am not sensing your thoughts", Dawn explains "rather, your lack of thoughts because of the stress and anger surrounding your head".

"Oh, that's it! You're dead!" Eva headed toward dawn but was cut short by Samey.

"Woah! easy girl! Can we please not do this?" Samey said between the two, making Eva cross her arm and finally calming down.

With Samey feeling greatly relieved that none of them will start a conflict at the very start.

"Next up, we have DJ", Chris announces.

DJ come out of the bus, with a normal and confident look. This surprised Chris a little bit, expecting a scream or terrified look.

"DJ, it's really great to have you back onto the show, dude", Chris greeted DJ, "Seems like your attitude changed when we last met you".

"Thanks you, my man" DJ replied and then remark "Well you know, I been thinking a while during my absence from those three seasons, and I thought that I could approve some ways to reach to the finale"

"Really, like what?" Chris asked, curious.

"Well, first off" DJ declares "for now on, I'm going to stay tough and not be Afraid of anything because I am now, a team player like those early season, So Chris, throw at any challenge to me you want".

"You really mean it?" Chris asked, grinning.

"Of course, if it means getting to the finale".

"Very well then, go stand with the others".

DJ walks toward the other contestants, but then He notice a familiar face. It was Eva, which he wasn't thrilled to meet, "Sup everyone...and Eva".

"DJ", Eva said, not wanting to greet one of her traitors.

After DJ left, another old return, came out of the bus "Scott, our old villainous dude return".

"Yeah, whatever 'dude'" Scott said, getting this over with "so, when the new losers are coming, anyways?"

"Oh, they'll be here, very soon" Chris replied, while dastardly rubbing his hands together.

"Uhh, okay..." Scott's response, weirded out by Chris manners and just walking over to the others, recognized some of them "Hey, aren't you that same wuss that ran off because you didn't want to eat any of our grub?"

"Yep, but that's all from the past and now, I am more confident than ever, thanks to mama".

"Sure, sure" Scott then noticed someone familiar. It was Dawn, much to his disappointment, "Hey, never expect you to come back here. Seems pretty out of character for you to just compete another season. I would have thought the-"

"Don't try to threaten me", Dawn warns, "if you ever mess with me, your old past will haunt you again".

"Pfft, Oh please, if you are referring to that shark food, I already deal with it" Scott crossed his arms in confidence because he already ate it up.

Another old cast returns, coming out of the bus "Lindsay, it's nice to have you back. We surely need more hotties like you, blonde".

"It's really nice to be here, Macbeth," Lindsay said, mistaking his name.

"Umm, actually, my last name is McLean" Chris corrected himself

"Really, because I thought that was your...oh, right" Lindsay replied, walking toward the other side.

"Hi guys, and hi DJ", Lindsay hugs DJ, giving him a comfort, but very heartwarming feeling to meet an old veteran from last season. Eva however, wasn't glad she returned, "It's good to have you back, big guy".

"Thanks Lindsay", DJ greets, "And I'm glad you came back too. You know how weird it would be, if I'm the only old contestant to come back".

"Uhhh, excuse you", Eva said, "I'm still here, too".

"Oh, hi Evi", Lindsay accidently pronounces her name, irritating Eva, "I like your new look".

"First of all, It's Eva. Second, I haven't changed a bit".

"Wait, you Eva?" Lindsay was confused, "I thought you were that guy from Revenge of the island. What was his name again, Jo?"

Eva scowls.

"Anyways, that wraps up our old cast's returns, now.." Chris announced But was interrupted by Samey.

"Wait, is that it? What about the others?" Samey asked, confuse.

"Yeah, this feels awfully small, don't you think?" DJ said, agreeing with samey.

"I'm actually somewhat glad we don't have more", Scott disagreed, "Trust me, we don't need to have Courtney come back and ruin everything, after what she did on All Star".

"Seriously, are you still mad about that?" DJ asked.

"Yes!".

"Yeah, unfortunately, we were unable to get in contact with any of the old cast, besides you guys" Chris explains "So this is the best I could do. There are some that want to return, but it's too late. So, any questions?"

They all remain silent, while Chris continues his announcement, "Exactly. Like I say, new competitors from different worlds will arrive and they aren't ordinary. They're something more out of this world than you think, my friends; And here they are. Well, actually, one of them is here. Others have to get here by their own transportation because I'm pretty cheap".

"Say the guy, who owns a plane, a dimensional portal, and a remote controlled island" Scott pointed out.

A young, blue-haired boy is riding on a pig with a bunch of packages and stuff on him.

"Hello, Chris, I am Rolf, son of a shepherd" Rolf greeted Chris with his unknown accent.

"Yep, it totally seems so. Welcome to the show, dude" Chris also greets but then smells something that made him cough a lot from Rolf "Cough, cough, dude, what is that?"

"That is the stench of my mama, old recipe of spice and splat, yes" Rolf replied "Rolf carry these as a favourite treats of mines, back from my motherland"

"Well, cough, alright then, cough, move to the side, cough cough cough" Chris told Rolf which he replied and went stand with the competitors. Of course, they smell his treats and move away from Rolf, backpack that he carries, except Scott since he is used to this, a lot back home.

"Eh, I smell worse" Scott shrugged.

A bus arrives, dropping off a young boy, carrying a bag and a sketchbook.

"Aww, it's a young, monk boy", Lindsay remarked.

"Pfft, like I would even care" Scott said, not really caring for this new cast, since he only cares at all because he can take an opportunity to not be voted off, again.

"I see that you still haven't changed" Dawn remarked, knowing Scott manners during their past season.

"Brendan, from Ireland during the 9th century" Chris announced and introduced himself to Brendan ``Sup dude, welcome to the show! As well as the future! Because you know, your from Ireland during the viking age or something".

"Uhh yeah...got it".

"So what do you have to say about the show?"

"Oh, well....I do have a lot to say, really. Like-." Brendan was interrupted by Chris.

"Alright then, move along"

Brendan walks out of sight and walks toward the rest of the cast, while looking at the cast themselves.

There was an awkward silence between them, until Brendan gave a response, "Umm...hi?"

A taxi arrived with a short kid with black hair. He sprung out in excitement, looking from right to left with delight.

"Eddy, the greedy trickster of his gang of the cul de sac" Chris said "Whatsapp, my man"

"Hi Chris, where do I get the money!" Eddy asked in his usual manners.

"Now, now, Eddy" Chris replied "you have to earn it by not being the first one to be voted off, alright?"

"Sure do, Bucky low. I'm ready to get my sweet hands on those..." Eddy shouted but stopped, when seeing Rolf "rolf!? What are you doing here!?"

"Ah, one of edboys is here, Hmm", Rolf smirkingly remarks.

"Wait, you know this guy. Wow, now this is interesting", Chris commented.

Eddy groans and just walks away. Rolf started to taunt Eddy, "ready for another round, edboy?"

"Zip it! Rolf" eddy yelled "I only came here for the prize and to show Kevin who's boss! So how about we make a deal. if I win this competition. You have to make me your personal

master, get it!"

"It a deal, Edboy"

"You called him egg boy?" Scott asked.

"No, no, I mean Edboy which means, he's an Ed and a boy" rolf explained, making Scott stay silent a little bit to piece it together.

"Huh, You know, I'm starting to think that our relationship isn't going to be that easy," Scott commented.

Another taxi arrives, dropping off a girl with blonde hair, and a staff.

"This is priestess and yes, she does have a name" Chris announced "I think"

"It's nice to meet you, sir" the priest greeted her in a shy and nervous manner.

"Please, call me Chris" Chris said, making the priest go to the new cast with Brendan peak interest.

"So, your a priest?" Brendan asked, curiosity.

"Umm, yep, I am a priest and a healer, too" she replied "I use miracles to help anyone from dangerous situations"

"That interesting" Brendan commented "What kind of miracles?"

"Its ummmm..." the priest was interrupted by a sound of metal music, coming from a brutal vehicle, driven by two hooded men with a ugly gentleman on top of a boom box, similar to Duncan's first entrance. The vehicle arrives, which this metal man steps off.

"Murderface, members of the Dethklok" Chris announced "What ups, wicked dude"

"Don't say, wicked, man", Murderface pleaded, "just, don't"

Murderface walks away, as a bus stops with someone coming out of it.

"Wendy, a family of lumberjacks from Gravity falls" Chris introduced.

"Sup Chris" Wendy greets by fist pump with Chris, making Brendan, the priest and Rolf confused while murderface just cringe.

"So, how does it feel to be in this show?" Chris asked, "Really excited, right?"

"You bet I am. I been watching this series during my dark ages" Wendy replied and whisper "Dark age mean school by the way"

"I can relate. Welp, we can talk later because we still have new cast to go"

"Okay", Wendy walked toward them with her carrying an axe shaped backpack "sup, everyone. DJ, my man"

DJ and Wendy hi five each other and laugh a little.

"Man, this is the first time I'm meeting with you", Wendy said, "You were always my favorite guy on the show, alongside Geoff".

"Yep, That's right", DJ agreed "Not only that but just a quickie reminder. I am not a scary cat anymore".

"Really?"

"Yep, from now on. I'm all tough and a less scary cat".

"That freaking great, man", Wendy congrats, nudging her arm at him, "Congrats".

Back to Chris, a man came up to him with a red jacket.

"Peter Perfect, my man. The most skilled racer in wacky races, and possibly the least cheater one. What's up"

"Hello, it is very pleasant to be here, you know" peter remark "with all the destruction and racing, I thought that I should take a break from it by entering this competition"

"That very good, dude" Chris said "that really good for you, especially your car, man"

"Indeed. Now then, would you mind getting your interns and putting my car in one of your cargo sections", Peter asked, making Chris confused.

"What?"

"Oops, sorry my grateful gentlemen", Peter said "My car is where I go, it goes with me".

"Heheh, yeah about that" Chris replied "I was going to say we don't allow vehicles to be on the ship, but..."

Then, Peter's perfect car is taken by a tow truck, due to illegal parking. The car is also getting a lot of damage from the back, due to the tow truck's poor ways of doing its job which made Peter not so perfect mood. (sorry, if it cringes anyone).

"That happens" Chris said "Anyways, let's keep it rolling".

Peter walked away, still stunned by what just happened.

"Wow, I kinda felt sorry for that dude" Wendy pity him.

"Well, as long as he trusts in his own fate" Priestess commented "His car is surely to be fine".

"That is true" Dawn agrees, except "Except for his insurance. That's not gotta cover it".

"Now then, next up is Clemont, the great inventor and trainer of Lumiose gym" Chris announced with Clemont coming out of the bus with a smirk and pushing his glasses up like anime style.

"Hm, thank you, Chris but I'm more than a trainer", Clemont then announced, showing off his advance and technology backpack "I am an inventor that you had never seen before! Witness my true determination of reaching the finale with my many advanced inventions that I have created!"

"Uh, dude. I already mention you as a inventor" Chris said "You don't have to show it off, right now"

"Oops, sorry, I usually like doing stuff like that", Clemont apologized, scratching his head from embarrassment.

"Anyways, next up, we have Ryuko and Mako, coming from a world where nudity battle is common".

"Wait, did he mention about nudity being common over there?", Murderface mutters, which makes Brendan standing next to him uncomfortable, "Oh, that doesn't sound bad at all".

Mako came out of the bus super fast and headed toward Chris to shake his hand, really fast like a blur from transformers.

"Hi, I'm mako, it soooooooo nice to meet you from all the way here", Mako introduces herself while gripping his hands.

"Uhhh, thanks. Welcome. I can tell you the static one".

"Anyways, me and Ryuko saw your advertisement on the paper and were really stoked to join! After all, it takes us a break from all the fighting, the nudity, and both".

"Oh well...that's good to hear", Chris said, "Glad you seem pretty chill about this whole dimensional deal. Even the monk kid was kinda cool with it.

"Uh huh! Yeah, trust me", Mako told him, "Back at home, everything is the norm back there. But you get used to it. Just like what I'm doing right here".

Ryuko was carrying a ton of suitcase, bags and packages to the point of requiring some assistance.

"Hey, mako, I need a little help here" Ryuko beg for help, which Mako responds

"Ok, I'll be right there in a-ooooaaaaahhh! Oh my god! I forgot my special bitty bag!" Mako screams in terror of losing something precious to her.

"Bitty bag?" Chris asked in confusion.

Hallelujah

"Bitty bag (turn into a zipper bag) my precious bag (mako fainted) that i always bring with me, throughout my childhood (turn into her youngest self) So pure and heart, (turn into a angel and then, turn into a heart) I can't lose it (heart broken) I have to get it back, must get it back, right now!" Mako ran back to the bus, pushing Ryuko away, causing the luggage to fall on her.

"Sooo, she seems special", Chris commented to Ryuko's friend.

"Yeah, she can be really hard to get used to for a while," Ryuko replied, coming out of the pile of items and junk. "If you ask, I'm not carrying those again. Get your servants or someone to carry those for me".

She walks toward the groups of newbies with Eva already knowing her personality, because they both make eye contact.

"What are you looking at?" Eva asked, feeling really tick off from Ryuko.

"Ummm, nothing" Ryuko replied, crossing her arms, back.

Eva feels anger and jealous toward her for some reason. Sure, there are others that seem a challenge to her But Ryuko, she is very different which made her grip tighter than ever.

"Wow, sweet sword you got there" Wendy commented "Where did you get that? Did you make it yourself?"

"Huh? Oh, actually no, "Ryuko replied "My grandpa made this for me, which isn't a sword; more like a half scissor blade. It's a complicated story".

"A half scissor blade, huh?" Wendy asked "So like where's the other half?"

"Oh, Let just say it was stolen alright".

"Sheesh, that must've sucked".

"Pff, I know" Ryuko smirks, feeling that she and her are going to be best friends in this competition "so, got a name?"

"Wendy, yours?"

"Ryuko"

"And I am murderface, lady's" Murderface introduces himself, trying to impress himself to get some recognition, "The proud leader of my iconic metal band, Dethklok. Famous and well liked".

"Uh...good to know, I guess", Ryuko said.

As Murderface wrap his arm around them, Ryuko proceeded to nudge her elbow hard at his stomach, causing him to collapse to the ground, groaning.

"Next up, our favorite Pokémon catcher, Ash Ketchum" Chris announces, when Ash and Pikachu came out of the bus, confronting Chris with confidence.

"Wow, it's really cool to be here, Chris" Ash excitedly said "right, Pikachu?"

"Pika pika"

"That really nice, Ash", Chris replied "Real nice to include someone as child friendly as you, dude. Heck, I'm going to be honest with you. I chose you for an exact reason".

"Really?"

"Pikachu?"

"Yeah", Chris told them, "Won't say what, unless you guys can stay on the show much longer".

"Trust me, Chris. Me and Pikachu are ready for anything.

Ash and Pikachu head straight toward the others, with an excited face, then he sees someone that recognizes him. It was his old pal, Clemont, whom Ash and Pikachu proceeded to hug Clemont really tightly.

"Clemont! I never expect you to be on the show", Ash said, having stopped hugging him at this point.

"Well, I do need a day off from all those trainings" clemont replied "not to mention, Aton of payment of damages because of my inventions"

"Oh, well, that's really unfortunate," Ash said, "but it's ok, you at least have me and Pikachu, right?"

"Pika, Pikachu"

This made clemont feel a lot better.

"Aww, it's a cute mouse," Lindsay said, happily petting Pikachu, which made Pikachu a bit uncomfortable.

"Pikachu!"

The shock from Pikachu, causes Lindsay to fall down with electricity coming out of her, and also, smokes.

"Sorry about that" ash apologize "he can sometimes be shy"

"Ugh, hope I won't be partnered with him" Scott mutters to himself "well, except his rat..."

"Our next contestant is everyone's fan favorite edgy bird dude. Tokoyami" chris announces, with Tokoyami coming with his bags and stuffs "Sup dude, I see you have everything to

equip with our maiden voyage"

"Just call me my name, Tokoyami", he said, not caring at all in his first introduction.

"Right", Chris shrugged, "Anyways, welcome to the show, bro"

Brendan sees tokoyami really weird to him. He looks like a man with a bird head. Sure, the others look weird but there are outfits while he has something attached to him. Of course, he doesn't want to be rude, so he tries to greet him.

"Hi, I'm Brendan"

"Tokoyami", he greets and ignores the boy, without a single mood on him.

Then, before Chris can continue, a huge thunder cloud comes in and strikes down a waterfall, with a figure inside it. It created thunder and lightning out of it until it said "I am aqua, goddess of water and you all shall bow down to me, god of the sea!"

The whole thing stops, revealing Aqua's true self with her wearing a blue, small skirt and having long light blue hair.

"Wow, That was a amazing entrance", chris applaud, "well done, aqua"

"Thank you, I..." aqua unfortunately slipped on a puddle and fell down, causing her to ruin this event "ow".

"Ooohhh, That's gotta hurt", Chris said, "Now then, moving on".

Aqua steps aside, feeling a little hurt from her back. Priestess noticed her back pain and tried to help.

"Umm, do you need some help?" Priestess asked "I have some portions that could help your back?"

"Come on, I don't need those" Aqua refuse, trying to toughen out the pain "I'm a god of water"

"Your a god?" Brendan asked, curious but confused.

"Of course, I'm a god", Aqua replied, offended with his claim "didn't you see my entrance".

"Yeah, I saw it. I just find it weird for a god like you to be in this competition" Brendan remarks and then continues to sketch his book.

"Weird!? Why you..." aqua then felt another back pain, causing her to kneel down.

"Umm, aqua, I think she has a point" samey agreeing with priestess "I think you do need a portion for this"

"Nope, totally fi..." aqua then falls down onto the ground.

"sigh, you know what, I'm just going to do it, anyways" Priestess said, taking out her portion to help Aqua up.

"You know, for a goddess of water, she sure is..." Wendy waited for ryuko to answer.

"Weak?"

"Yep"

"Up next, stocking. A demon pretending to be an angel. How are you?" Chris asked.

"Well, I'm alright" stocking replied "I would have bring panty with me, but it already has a cut on it, so...you know"

"Huh, alright then, madam" chris comment, with stocking stepping away "anyways, we have seven more casts to go, so next up, we have Armin, a scout from within the wall"

"Uhhhhh, hi" Armin said, not looking up because of his nervous and shy attitude.

"Uh, dude, my face is up here"

"Oh, sorry, it's just...I..." Armin can't continue to explain it, because of these people that he has to stick with during this whole season.

Chris groans, "Okay dude, listen" Chris whispers to Armin, wrapping his arms around Armin's shoulder "I know you've been through a lot inside those walls. I know you had to deal with a lot of these giant, naked monsters because it's pretty much a norm. Not to mention, you live in a world similar to a twenty century era; but this is supposed to be a fun game, for my own amusement. So, I don't want you to violently kill any of them if I say so. Otherwise, our ratings aren't going to be good, Got it?"

Armin nodded.

"Good" Chris continued "Anyways, back from the dead, we have Satoshi and Yuka, two siblings that have survived from a haunted school".

"It's really nice to meet you, Chris," Satoshi greets.

"Nice to meet you too, dude", Chris told him, "Dig your fashion senses. Anyways, next up, mighty ray"

A small, tough guy riding on a turtle, came off and walked toward chris.

"I am mighty ray" mighty ray introduced himself to everyone.

"I already introduced your name, dude," Chris reminded me.

"Whatever, I am the toughest guy in the world and if anyone wants to beat me" mighty ray smirk "then I would comply, if they have the guts".

"Thanks for the threat, mighty ray" Chris continue with the next one "Pp next, beastman, our furry minion of Skelator on snake mountain"

"(growl) You dare call me a Skelator minion?!" Beastman said, offended by him "I am no one minion. I serve my own way (snarl)".

"Ok then" Chris said, while Beastman stepped aside "Our favorite news broadcaster, Terry".

"Ooh, it's so nice to be on the show," Terry excitedly said "you know how long I wanted to be in this".

"Oh, I can totally see that; with a bunch of emails that you kept sending me"

"Yeah, I know" Terry explains "ever since I broke up with Greg, I was feeling really lonely. So, I thought that this show might take my mind off of those memories. After all, it is both a vacation and a reality show. Who wants to be well known in a famous series like this".

"Totally", Chris agreed, sarcastically and continued "next up is Michaelangelo. The party dude of a group of teenage mutant ninja turtles. So, where is he, anyways?"

"Booyakasha!"

Chris then sees a turtle, surfing on the waves that is coming toward him, which splash onto Chris, making him totally wet from sewage water. Milky landed in front of Chris, without a single drip of water on him.

"Sup, dude. I have to take a short cut because of the garbage traffic. Love my wicked moves, bro "Michelangelo asked, feeling very cool, excited and very energetic to be on the show.

"Actually, I did. anyways, Since we are finished with our introduction" Chris announces "we can now start with our maiden voyage".

"Sup, everyone! I'm Michelangelo" Mikey greet with his funny personality "the coolest, the greatest and awesome, spectacular turtle dude of my brothers. You guys can called me Mikey".

"I'll be honest", Priestess whispered to Brendan "I thought he was a weird goblin".

"Sup, green dude" Wendy high five Mikey, both seem to be getting along during their first meeting "that was a sick entrance, my man".

"Thanks, I have that idea in my head" Mikey said, turning his attention to tokoyami "whatsapp, my bird man".

Mikey expects a cool greeting from him, but instead, a chill wave is greeted by Tokoyami since he isn't much of a crazy guy.

"Huh, guess you aren't much of a party dude like me, huh?" Mikey comment.

"I prefer to be mute".

"ummmm, Alright then".

Then, Everyone's heard the sound of a ship coming by the deck. The ship was like a Normal, standard cruise ship with the extra levels on top of the decks and everything being connected to wires. It has a Chris face logo at the front of the ship, with both sides having one. It would have looked luxurious and beautiful, if it wasn't for the torn off flags, signs, or walls and rusty bars. It seems that this ship was never used after it was built, or was used once, but was shut down too quickly.

"This is the Chrissea, I name it myself, actually" chris announces and explain "Now, I was originally going to use this as my world tour, but because It looks way to nice, I decided to save it for later; and good lord, it looks very hideous, but still in good condition. So, let's get on board".

"Uhhh, Chris, are you sure this is safe, dude?" Wendy asked Chris, which he was giggling a little.

"Yep, it's totally safe", Chris replied, when a flag pole broke down from the back, falling in the water.

"Uhhh, Yeah, I'm not boarding on that thing, nope. Uh huh, nope" terry refuse "I mean, what happens if there is a ghost, a monster or heck, I might get an illness and a rash from those foods that you serve. I didn't sign up for this! Get me a cab, I'm not doing this! I have a lawyer, you know! I-"

While Terry started to complain and point out some really terrible implications, he was tased by Chris, who tried to shut him up.

"So, does anyone want to board our maiden voyage?" Chris asked everyone, then a plank came down to lead them up to the ship deck "it has clean shower"

So, everyone is going, one by one onto the ship because the plank is not very in good use for a while.

"You know, it reminds me of a titan" Peter commented, which made Armin afraid and freak out.

"What?! A titan! Where?!" Armin demanded.

"No, my lad" Peter assured him "I meant the Titanic. You know, a giant ship that was unfortunately sank by an iceberg"

"Dude, you do know he's from a universe, where everything is trying to kill him, right?" Wendy asked, wanting to know if Peter had some sense of thinking to know that he heard of the titanic.

"Oh, come on, now. I'm just putting out some interesting information", Peter state "chris did mention that he's in a world of a early twenty century era"

"Yeah, But not in our world, dude" Wendy mention "plus, he lives in a wall from the outside world"

"Pfft, That's impossible", Peter said, "In my school, the teacher always teaches that..."

"Look, I don't know what you guys are talking about", Armin added "I'm just here because I want to prove my strength like the others".

After everyone is aboard the ship, Chris tours them around the deck and interiors.

"So, up here is where all the entertainment is at, with the pools, a golf course, a bar and other more" chris continue "then, we have the front and back side of the deck, which is off limits to anyone".

Statics, cut to chris in a beach tent

"In here is the new confessions cam" chris explains "which can allow you to record anything of your personal diary or something else".

Statics

"Why? Is there a problem with those levels?" samey asked.

"No, though we do have a history of people doing those scene from the titanic and unfortunately, mostly them were never seen alive, I think" chris explains and continue "so, with that other the way, let's go to the interior"

"Wait" Aqua raises her hand "Are the alcohols here, free?"

"Hmm, in a way", Chris answered, "Yeah".

Statics

"Ok, knowing that information" Samey remarks "I'm gonna think those accidents were caused by chris".

Statics

"Oh yeah! Now, this is luxury for a god, myself!" Aqua celebrates "now, I don't have to be abused by Kazuma because of the cost".

Statics

All of them head to the first interior at the front, which is the main control of the ship.

"This is the captain bridge", Chris explains "Where everything is used in plan if we are going somewhere, announces something, calling anyone, and other more. This room is restricted to anyone, but me and the captain".

"And who's the captain?" Satoshi asked.

"Me, of course" Chris answered "let's head toward the stairs, which leads to our next area".

Statics

"We are surely going to be hit by an iceberg", Scott sarcastically remarked, "if there is one".

Statics

They all follow Chris in the hallways with each side having doors that lead to a cabin or something else.

"Am I the only one who notices that there are literally no signs on these doors?" Samey asked "seriously, there is no number or anything. How can we go to a room with no sign on it?".

"Yeah, there used to be signs on many of these doors", Chris explains "But I got rid of them, due to budget issues. So, we paint all of the doors with different colors to try symbols which room you guys are going to. Blue means restrooms, red, means cabins, and green means anything else. Though, they can sometimes be worn off or misplaced, due to a mistake from my workers or time".

Statics

"Budget issue, Huh?" Ryuko remarks, sarcastically "Already, Chris doesn't seem to care about his own ship".

Statics

Everyone was now in a huge, theater-like room with a giant glass dome on the ceiling and many dining tables in front of the stage.

"This is our new elimination ceremony" Chris announces and explains "Where the winners will enjoy the buffet while the losers will have their last meal, before being cast off of the boat of shame".

"Very creative", Ryuko sarcastically said "I'm going to guess the boat of shame is just a small raft where we are immediately dropped down and forced to sail back home, right?"

"While they may sound fun to me, it's actually not", Chris, smirking, "moving on".

Statics

"What does he mean by different?" Armin worried, asked himself "does it involve being eaten alive by a monster because it feels like; the way Chris stares at us, with that grin of his. What else could he be grinning about?"

Statics

"Each of these rooms has an activity, you guys can do" Chris explains, touring down another hallway, this time bigger, similar to a mall "there is a spa, another bar, arcade, indoor pools, a gym, and much more".

"Jeez, I thought you were cheap?" Eddy remarks, baffled by the many activities around here.

"I am, but I didn't like spending on the more important stuff like safety precautions".

Statics

"Chris seems way too nice for us" DJ commented "I mean, there is way too much stuff around here to make us feel comfortable. sure, It's a cruise ship but what do you expect from Chris, who literally made us eat poisonous food. Something doesn't feel right".

Statics

"Wow, this is amazing", said Lindsay, "I don't know what to do. I could go to the spa, the hot tub, the tennis court, oh, maybe I could.."

Statics

"If Chris is trying to be nice, Then there is a possibility that he is planning something" Eva said "because there is no way that he is doing this besides kindness".

Statics

"This is so cool", Ash remarked "now, we can use the gym as our new battle practices, right pikachu?"

"Pika!"

Statics

"This is the cafeteria, where all your favorite dishes will be serve" Chris explained to the contestants. "Unfortunately, our favorite chef isn't going to be serving us, again. Due to him being in another show. So, we got a new one".

At the counter, a man appears at the entrance with a weird looking mask and clothing.

"This is Copperhead, aka, a cobra defector" chris introduces and turns toward copperhead "copperhead, sure you want to keep your old codename. It would be a lot cooler to have something else, you know".

"Nah, those names won't fit a lizard tongue like me" Copperhead replied "So, I'll keep my old name, chris".

"Well, it seems like there's another Scott in the room" Dawn smirked.

"What! He does not look or act like me. He looks more like a dumb toad or frog than me" Scott rejected that idea, which caught copperhead attention.

"What did you just say, boy?" copperhead asked.

"Uhh, nothing".

"That's what I thought".

Statics

"You know, I regret eating that shark" Scott regretted "I should have eaten frogs, instead".

Statics

Everyone was now on the deck, with Chris already decided to choose the teams.

"Now then, since it is all over" Chris explains "we can now start the teams. Now, when I choose the team, you guys have to be standing on the yellow pad, right there, while the other teams I choose must stand over there on the green pad. Does anyone have a question? No, okay then..."

"Wendy"

"Ryuko"

"Michelangelo"

"Samey"

"Priestess"

"Brendan"

"DJ"

"Murderface"

"Mako"

"Tokoyami"

"Eddy"

"Peter"

"And aqua" Chris done listing "you guys will be the screaming sponge".

"Screaming sponge? Is that really it?" Tokoyami asked, feeling that Chris may have run out of ideas for a team name.

"Eh, it depends" Chris replied "moving on..."

"Scott"

"Beastman"

"Eva"

"Lindsay"

"Satoshi"

"Yuka"

"Armin"

"Clemont"

"Ash"

"Stocking"

"Mighty ray"

"Terry"

"Rolf"

"And dawn" chris, finally finished "you guys are going to be, the shrimps raiders".

"Uhh, Chris, why would you want me to pair up with him?" Dawn asked, since she does not like the idea of being Scott's team again.

"Look, It's a fair choice" chris replied "I have to decide which amount of team is needed".

"Yeah, Chris is right. We don't want to be unfair with our rival" Scott sarcastically said "After all, I do miss you being back in the team".

Statics

"Why did I even sign up for this in the first place?" Dawn regretted, while holding a small bird "I was not here to make enemies, just friends. Oh I should've just remain at home, with my birds".

'Chirp'.

Statics

"Now then, with all that put aside" Chris announces "Does anyone have any questions?"

Murderface was the only one raising his hands, to which Chris replied, "Yes, Murderface".

"Can I be on a different team?" Murderface asked "I am really not comfortable with my new team".

"Really? Why?"

"Well, I..." Murderface try to explain and mutter while looking at Brendan and Priestess which made them look at each other in confusion "ummm,...you see...I just..you

know...ffffff..."

"He's an atheist" Tokoyami answers for Murderface.

"What! I am not" Murderface exclaim "I'm just...wanting to be in a better team, you know. I mean, they look a lot cooler than this team, especially the red, ginger-haired one with her ugly ax".

"Bruh, rude"

"Anyways, I just feel really, you know. Not special enough to be with these two" Murderface said "beside, I did appear in that Christian show".

"Listen, I know that all of you may have some strong opinion on your selective placement" Chris said, "But this is a reality show, so everyone has to be in a team. You can still do something personal from your team, as long you don't get yourself voted off. Also, this time, all of you will choose your cabins to sleep with and stay there. Now then, with everything put aside, we can now set sail".

The whistle of the cruise blew with The ship starting to move while passing by the many people that were just doing their own things. Wendy started to wish her goodbyes "bye! See you later, suckers! Not gonna miss you pal! Whooooooooo! Oh yeah!"

"You do know, nobody cares, right?" Ryuko said to Wendy.

"Eh, I like it that way" Wendy replied "it's been a while since I have been on a cruise. Usually, whenever I am going somewhere, I like to show it off, sometime".

"Heh, I can totally see that" Ryuko seems to like Wendy, she is very likable and tough, not to mention, she has a cool ax. Ryuko then realized something: "Wait ...gasp, Mako!"

"Mako?"

"I forgot about Mako!"

Mako was seen down there, trying to catch up to the ship "Wait for me!"

"Don't worry, Mako" Ryuko pulled out her sword, desperately trying to take her up on the deck. The sword was longer and red, which is long enough to catch Mako "here! hold on to it! I'm going to pull you up, ok?!"

Mako grabs onto the sword and Ryuko swings it up, making Mako reach into the air until falling back down onto a random Beastman that breaks her fall.

"Wow, I think I landed on something soft" Mako remarked, while getting up like it was nothing.

"Mako! Are you alright?!" Ryuko asked, checking if there were any bruises or anything that might have fallen off.

"Yeah, you seem to be screaming really hard" Wendy remarked, feeling real worry for Ryuko's friend.

"Oh, it's fine, I've been through this all the time" Mako assured "Anyways, it's a good thing I have my bitty bag".

Ryuko was relieved of the facts, while Wendy, though relieved as well, was very intrigued and amazed by Ryuko skills.

Statics

"Wow, That girl was amazing. I'll admit, I'm kinda impressed" Wendy remarked. "I mean, there was no bruise on her hand and she didn't even scream or cry. I should probably do this next time with my friends".

Statics

Everyone was choosing their own cabin and which person to sleep with since there are only two beds in each room. Brendan was not sure which room he should choose.

"Hmm, which cabin should I choose?" Brendan wondered "I could choose the one of the left. Hmmm".

"Um, Hey, Brendan?" Priestess asked, "Can I stay with you? I don't have anywhere to sleep with".

"Oh, okay", Brendan agreed and chose a cabin that was near him.

Statics

"She seems nice" Brendan remarked, "Sure, a bit shy but I think she just wanted a friend, like me. Actually, I kinda need one since I don't have Aisling around. I am kinda new to these kinds of things so I gotta try to get used to it and adapt".

Statics

"Hey, Clemont. Want to sleep with me and Pikachu like old time sake?" ash ask, reminisced of their adventure together.

"Sure, I love too" clemont replied "though, I'm not sure, you might want to sleep with me since I do need space to plan out and make my personal inventions".

"Nah, that's cool" Ash shrugged. "I can deal with it, right Pikachu?"

"Pika, Pika".

While they are all adjusting and getting used to their cabins, Terry seems to have a hard time, placing his favorite glass cup on the table.

"Hmmm, no...ummm..no, not that" Terry said, while placing his cup to any spot that suits him.

"Uh, Terry, it's just a table" Eva said to Terry "you don't need to find any ways for your cup to be in the right position".

"I know that" Terry replied "it's just that...well..."

Statics

"Usually, whenever I try to sort things out" Terry explains, "I always allow Greg to help me with it, like always; but since he's not here, it's really difficult for me to do these things. Sigh, who cares if he's not here, I'm still going to win this and I'm going to show it to him that I can live without any of his help".

Statics

Michelangelo was staring at which cabin he should choose.

"Hmmmm, should I choose the left or the right?" Mikey asked himself "maybe, I should choose the right, no left. Wait, maybe right".

"Dude, do you need help?" Wendy asked "Because I kinda need some help as well. Hey, maybe, we can stay in the cabin together, Dude".

"Yeah, I like that" Mikey agrees "I do like to live with a lumberjack like you".

Statics

"Mikey, is my favorite guy of his bunch, next to Ralph" Wendy said "he's a cool dude that serves a tide wave, what not to hate about this guy".

Statics

"So, uhhhhh, I'm kinda lonely," Murderface asked Samey, "and I thought..."

"Sorry, I already chose a roommate" samey replied, making Murderface really disappointed.

"Oh, that fine, I just wanting to asked" Murderface said and mutter " * ".

"Hey, Eddy, are you done, unpacking?" Samey asked Eddy, who was inside the cabin, which she was waiting for.

"Just hold on a sec".

Statics

"I have to get ready for myself" eddy said "if you know what I mean"

Statics

"Ok, you can come in".

Samey opens the door to see Eddy, on the bed, half naked with red roses and candles everywhere.

"Sooooo, want to come in?" Eddy asked, which samey replied with slamming the door and turning toward DJ.

"Hey, want to sleep together?"

"Sure thing samey" DJ replied.

When everyone was unpacking, a loud speaker turned on, announcing something from Chris "Competitors, get dressed up in your swimsuits and head toward the main pool area, where our first challenge, Begin".

Statics

"This is the same challenge from the first season, isn't it" Eva remarked "Because I know, he's going to do that again".

Statics

"Our very first challenge" Ryuko remarked "I wonder, what will Chris bring to the table for this challenge?"

Statics

Everyone was now standing on top of the longest water slide that mankind ever imagined.

"Ah, s*"

So, new chapters will be coming soon after I finish some of my other stories. Type your thoughts on pm or review and I hope you enjoy it.

Chapter 3: The First Cruise part 2

"Last time, on Total Drama cruise" Chris recaps "21 newcomers and 6 losers are competing this new challenge to get those sweet prize money. While this is going on, new relationships started to pop up, including Ryuko and Wendy possibly being the BFF , and others, started new enemies. With new introduction and new changes, this will be both difficult or easier from the new guys. Who will stay for another cruise and who will be the first to be cast off? Find out, this time on Total Drama Cruise".

Ok, before I start this new chapter (depends, if you like It or hate it), I probably need an intro, so if anyone is willing to make me an intro for this season, thank you. Make sure to put it on at pm or review. Now then, let's begin.

Everyone was now in their swimsuits (except Brendan, beastman, and Armin), looking down at the pool from this long water slide, bar. Some of them are either anxious or confident to do this.

"Now then, I know some of you have been familiar with this challenge before," Chris said "Where each team member has to jump off a cliff and dive into the water, safely. Only this time, it's a water slide".

Statics.

"Oh yeah, I remember that", DJ remarked, "I used to be scared of, during my first challenge on the show. Heheheheh, Sigh, why did Chris bring it back".

Statics.

"However This time, there are some huge changes", Chris explains, "Lots of them. You see we removed sharks because of animal rights group. so that is really the most unfortunate part of this challenge".

"Phew, thank goodness" Scott sighs in relief, "Guess I don't have to carry around fresh meat with me".

Statics, cut to Scott.

"What? It's my daily life now. Whenever I go to the pool I am always reminded of that shark, trying to eat me. That's why I made sure I brought bait if he ever sprung out.

Statics.

"But the good news is we manage to add something special" Chris grinningly said, "This time, each of you will have to go through this water slide, which will launch you toward that target over there, a trampoline and it will bounce you back into the water, safely. Just make sure, do not missed the target or fall flat into the pool. If you do, your team loses a point".

"Ok, that seems easy enough", Eddy remarked, rubbing both his hands, "All I have to do is hit that trampoline and I get that sweet cash".

"Heheh, well, that may seem easy" Chris mentioned, "but there is one catch. You see, these slides consist of some really need obstacles like, flamethrowers, lasers, and snowballs. Some of these will slow you down but don't worry, the water slide is fire and laser proof. So, no need to be nervous about the tubes being broken.

Statics.

"I've been through a lot of stuff back at my home town" Wendy mentioned, "And while this may seem challenging...I ain't scared".

Statics.

"You know, I can get used to the fire and lasers because it is a daily exercise for me because you know, I'm a stronger, fit bod builder and such; But the snowball parts" Murderface said, trying to hide his nervousness "Eh, I don't know. That sounds like pussy sh*t".

Statics

"So, with all that out of the way" Chris said "it's time to begin!"

Statics.

"Ok, I've been through a lot of dangerous things' ' Mikey commented "like getting almost eaten by some aliens, forcing to witness my friends' tortures, getting almost killed in another dimension and falling down from a waterfall, but at least I survive from all this. So, I'm going to be alright. I think".

Statics.

"Ok, everyone, who's going first?" Wendy asked her teammates, some of them having to think about this situation.

Some were shy, scared, uncertain, still anxious, or somewhat questionable. Brendan clenched onto a bar to look down and see that the pool is very huge, maybe twice as large as the cruise ship.

"Maybe, we should do a vote" Brendan added "After all, we are a team".

"Ugh, I'm not going first" Aqua argues, "I could get wet!"

"But aren't you the goddess of water?"

"Heheheh, Look kid" Aqua replied "Just because I can control, make, or do water. Doesn't mean I can't get wet".

"Mighty ray will go first", Mighty Ray oblige, feeling really tough to be in the action, and also confident enough to win.

"Wait, it might be too..." Satoshi was cut short by Scott, who has a dastardly idea.

"Shut it, Let him do it", Scott said, grinning at something that he thought of.

Statics, cut to Scott.

"I'm not going to lose this season", Scott said, "Because I have a plan to not get voted off again. It involves manipulating my teams to get me to the finale. I just need to act cool and try to choose, which person that could trust me. The only one that seems a threat to me is Dawn, that creep. I just need to make some friends, so she doesn't have any".

Statics

Mighty ray pulled out a banana and ate it, causing his eyes to be electric, which he turned to the back and shot it at a distance range.

This works, causing him to push him down to the slides and hitting him at the target, which causes the trampoline to shatter. Mighty Ray may have won for the team but not himself, since now, he has Aton of broken bones, when he smashed through the wall of the control room.

"Oooh, That gotta hurt. Team point goes to the Shrimp Raiders" Chris announces to their team "Also, we need another trampoline. Copperhead!".

Statics, cut to copperhead, very well, not pleased, and very sarcastic.

"There goes my extra salary".

Statics.

After another trampoline is set up, the teams are now confident (some of them) to go down on the slide.

"Let's do it, my man!" Michaelangelo shouted, jumping onto the slide and diving at it "Cowabunga!".

Mikey, a very skillful ninja dodge every flame and laser, which made him hit the target, giving the screaming sponge a point.

Statics.

"I just wanna thank Donny for those amazing training that he set up in the sewage" Mikey said "Sure, it malfunctioned during it and it caused some serious damage in the sewage, but it was amazing in some way. Gotta admit, Donny sure does know how to make training fun. even if we seriously need the money for those damages".

Statics.

Wendy was up next. She was a little nervous from the way it looks, but she knew that this is more exciting and better than high school.

"Gotta take a deep breath" Wendy mutters and then begins to dive right in the water slide
"See you on the other side, Ryuko!"

"Oooh, someone is already making new friends" Mako snickering at Ryuko, who didn't seem to care at all and just shrugged it off as mako, insane personality.

Luckily, Wendy made it to the target, which is now, the other teams turn to choose.

"Ok, everyone, since Chris chose me first", Scott stated "I should be the one to choose which one of you will go".

"Uhh, who chose you as our leader?" Eva asked "Because I never thought someone like you should be team leader. Especially, Chris never mentions anyone who is chosen first to be leader".

"Actually, Scott is right," Chris brought it up. "If I chose someone first to be in that team, then he or she should lead. Though, if it is his or her turn to be voted off. Then, someone will take it place".

"See, Chris agrees with me" Scott said to Eva, who isn't so grateful for that idea.

Statics.

"I hate Chris," Eva said, grudgingly.

Statics.

"Rolf shall go forth" Rolf said, walking toward the front slide and breathing heavily. Then, he started to back up and mutter "bring rolf soul in the heavens".

Rolf ran and dived bravely, with everything like flames, throwers and snowballs, hurting him in the process. Luckily, he managed to hit the target and landed into the water, safely, which made eddy extremely jealous.

"That's it! I'm next!" Eddy loudly exclaimed, running at the water slide and diving in with him not holding back the pain.

"Aaaahhhhhhh!" Eddy screams. This unfortunately, led him to fall into the water with a lot of injuries and no points for the team "ow".

"Ok, any volunteers?" Scott asked for his fellow teammates "one of their teammates lost. So this is our opportunity to win. Let's get this over with before they have any ideas".

Without a question, Armin started to scream and ran toward the water slide, ignoring Aton of pain that inflicted him. He did manage to hit the target, which earned their team a point.

"Blonde boy impresses me" Rolf remarked.

Statics.

"Huh, never expect that to happen" Scott said "guess my motivation speech actually worked".

Statics.

It was DJ's turn to dive in the water slide. He was a little afraid and trying to cover it wasn't easy.

"Hey dude, are you scared?" Chris asked, smirking.

"Scare, Ha" DJ bluffs "I'm not scared, just, ummm..."

"It's ok, if you're afraid" Chris relax." Many of us aren't perfect. Well except for me, I'm perfect all the day. You can either back down or....relieved one of your best memories. You know what I'm referring to".

DJ wasn't trying to think of some horrible implications but due to him sweating really hard. He has to give up "sigh, I can't do this".

"See! Nothing to be ashamed of" Chris assured DJ "Now then, get back down here so I could give you the Chicken hat".

Statics.

DJ was smacking himself for humiliating his team.

Statics.

When DJ walked back down, he was expecting some criticism from his fellow teammates. However, when Wendy walked toward him, she said "It ok dude. You just needed a little confidence, you know".

This comment made DJ happy and was glad that someone actually is understanding.

"Mako, are you sure you wanna do this?" Ryuko asked Mako, who was very confident (still nervous) to dive right in the water slide "because it seems really dangerous to do this".

"Relax, I'll be fine" Mako replied, smiling, turning toward the water slide.

"I don't know, Mako" Ryuko was unsure "Maybe you should step down, Alright".

Mako dived into the water slide, which didn't work in her mind "aaaahhhhhh!". However, she did manage to hit the target, gaining victory point for their team.

Statics.

"Really wish, I haven't used sun cream for this" Mako regret, feeling lots of pains from the burns.

Statics.

"Uhh, are you sure, those aren't rusty" Beastman asked, looking at several rust on the water slide, which imply that it wasn't in the best condition.

"Don't worry, dude" Chris replied "I already tested it out and it's safe".

"Just go, you big furry Idi...I mean, friend" Scott said to Beastman, who just gave a growl and dived right into it.

Statics.

"Phew, almost close to getting voted off" Scott relieved himself.

Statics.

Yuka was hiding behind Satoshi, looking at the water slide like some kind of monster.

"Come on, scary brat. Just go already" Scott said, realising that he forgot about his plan "I mean, just take your time. Not like a competition".

"Scott is right. Better get going", Chris said to the siblings.

"Ummm..." Yuka responded "I'm not sure if I'm ready".

"It's alright, Yuka" Satoshi said to his sis. "This is our first challenge. Everyone is just as nervous as we are. I'm sure it is not going to be that bad".

"I...uhhh, I don't know".

"Ugh, if she is not doing it" Stocking argues, "Then I'm doing it. It always has to be the angels to do the dirty work".

Statics.

"If we lose this competition" stocking swore "I'm going to slice someone today".

Statics.

Stocking ran straight down the water, feeling the flames and water tickle her. This doesn't seem to hurt her, it just seems to make her...comfortable with the groanings that she makes, though it earns them a point.

"I'm not going to comment on that one" Ryuko said, now it was her turn to dive in. After it is her turn, it leaves Brendan, Priestess, Peter, Tokoyami, Aqua, Samey, And Murderface as the only one left while Scott, Yuka, Satoshi, Clemont, Ash, Terry, Eva, Dawn, and Lindsey are still deciding.

"Come on, you guys. We don't have all day" Scott said to his fellow teammates "let's move it".

"How about you go first?" Eva asked, sarcastically "Since you did mention, we have a challenge to do".

"Come on, I'm waiting for our next challenge" Scott mentioned "Beside, this isn't my best skill, by the way".

"Gggrrrr" Eva growl "fine, I'll do it".

Statics.

"I regret being here with him" Eva remarked "I rather team up with that goblin creep, than this ginger freak".

Statics.

After Eva turned, managed to hit the target, Dawn was willingly to go.

"Just remember, there aren't any sharks" Scott messing around with Dawn, which made her irritated, but didn't stopped her from diving into it, ignoring him.

"Isn't that rude?" Lindsey questions Scott.

"Doesn't your swimsuit make you fat?"

"Uuuhhh...I don't know" she replied "maybe".

Statics.

"Hmm, this is going to be harder than I think" Scott remarked.

Statics.

Brendan and Priestess were not sure if they wanted to go. It was either to be a chicken or get fifty percent burns from flames. Sure, there's water but they aren't sure if it's going to help or not. Peter was next in line.

"Uhh, I'm not sure if it's safe" Peter said, worrying "I think there's a slim chance of anyone surviving this".

"Hey, everyone seems alright down there. Plus, there's water", Chris replied and taunt "beside, you are a racer, right?"

"Well, I guess, it's not a problem if there is water then" Peter agreed, diving right in it, which he hit the target successfully and is now in great pain because of the hardness of the snowball "ooww".

Now, it was Samey, tokoyami, Brendan, Aqua, Murderface, and priestess turn.

"Hmm, we need something that can help us, dodge these" Brendan thought "any ideas".

"Don't look at me" aqua refuses "I'm just too afraid right now".

"Well, I do have some healing powers" priestess said " I can use these as if we got burn or...burn".

"Ok...Hey Chris, can both of us go together?" Brendan asked "it would count as a point, right?"

"Eh, I guess so" Chris replied. "I mean, for what I know, that means extra points. So go for it".

"I'll join with you" tokoyami volunteer "I can help both of you to get this through".

"Really, how?" Samey asked.

Then tokoyami shows something without context, a weird looking creature comes out of him, which amazes Ash Ketchum.

"Whoa! Is that a Pokémon?" Ash excitedly asked, with pikachu saying "pika, pika".

"No, it is a dark shadow" tokoyami replied "it is a quirk of mine that I use, during a complicated matter".

"Holy crap, you can actually create these!?" Murderface remarks "jeez, that freaking cool. Does it do any brutal things like explode people?"

"I'm not sure, but it does something better than that".

"Like what?"

"You see" tokoyami hug both Brendan, Samey, and priestess tightly and both dive, straight in the water slide with the dark shadow punching or whirling everything away from these guys to get to the target. Both of them, tokoyami hit the target, following priestess, Brendan, and Samey, making it.

"Welp, guess they all make it" chris said "Now, it is their turn. If you guys win, all of you will enjoy the buffet at the elimination night. So, who is going next".

"I'm not going" Scott repeated "I haven't been trained for this, guys".

"Fine, if you are not going, then you just have to wear the chicken hat" Chris mentions, putting the chicken hat on Scott "now, who's next?"

Statics.

"I have to do it," Scott confessed. "It was the only way. Besides, I'm not the only one that has an excuse".

Statics.

"Come on, it's just a slide" Chris assures "it won't hurt ya".

"Oh man, I'm not feeling so good. Maybe, we should go now and get this over with, right pikachu?" Ash asked his friend, which respond "pika".

Then, Clemont chuckled a bit and smiled, saying "no need too, my friend because I have a plan. The future is now, thanks to science".

Clemont showed off an invention that could allow him to shield himself from anything. It wraps around his torso, has a bunch of buttons, and it is very metal. This amaze ash and pikachu except the others since they saw it as a dumb and silly device.

"Uuuh, What is that?" Satoshi asked, very confused about the device he's wearing.

"This is a device that I invented that would allow me to be protected from the flames and the lasers" Clemont explained.

"Wow, That's amazing!" Ash said, even pikachu was struck with amazement as well "pika pika!"

Clemont dive straight in with his protection shield working. Unfortunately, things were not doing so well. when it malfunctions after going through the water slide, which causes it to blow up, causing clemont to miss the target and land into the water, face first.

"Ooh, That even more painful than the Banana Guy" Chris commented, quickly shrugging it off, "Let's see, who's next".

Statics.

"I should have at least put some duck tape, instead" Clemont regretted, still having burns marks on him and ashes.

Statics.

While they are waiting for anyone to dive, the rest of the team members that were able to dive, or not were watching.

"Come on already! I'm not going to-I mean, we're not going to missed out a fresh, strawberry cake today" stocking shouted "And trust me, you guys do not want to see me angry, if we lost".

Back at the top of the water slide. Yuka was still scared of diving into it, clenching next to Satoshi's arms. Satoshi, though afraid, didn't really mind it since it is a fun game, what could possibly go wrong?

"I...I don't know. I'm scared, onii chan" Yuka refused.

"Fine, guess you have to wear the chicken hat" Chris said, pulling out a small, chicken hat with a cartoony smile, though it is a bit torn off "But since you are a little girl. You get a kiddie chicken hat".

"Wait, if she is not going" Satoshi added "then, I'm not going either".

"Onii chan"

"Alright, both of you aren't going" Chris said, throwing the chicken hat to them "Here's the chicken hat and go away".

Statics.

"I know, I'm costing the team points but if it means to protect my sister" Satoshi said "then, I'll do it. I just hope my team won't kill me for this".

Statics.

This leaves Lindsay, Ash and Terry left.

"Oh god, oh god, oh god" Terry mutters, sweating a lot. "This is not, what I imagine a reality show to be".

"Yeah, me too" Lindsey agreed "I always thought a reality show would be about reality like...reality".

"Look guys, your team isn't going great" Chris said "However, I will give your guys the victory, if one of you is willing to dive and hit the target".

"Oh, that seems easy" ,Terry remarked, "not me".

"Yeah, totally not me".

"Fine. Ash Ketchum?" Chris brought up "it's your turn to dive".

Ash and pikachu gulp themselves, looking down the slide. Ash was in a deep abyss, with him deciding if he and Pikachu can make it or not.

Statics.

"If this falls out?" Scott commented "I'm going to have a rat for dinner".

Statics.

Ash was ready to dive, even pikachu. He was a little scared of it but due to his pal, always being by his side. He knew, he's going to win.

"Let's do it, right pikachu?" Ash day to him "pikachu!"

"Alright, let's do it!" Ash shouted, running toward the water slide and plunged into it with pikachu on his side. They manage to dodge the flamethrower, the lasers, and the snowballs. It seems like he's going to win because of his best pal, pikachu. When he finally reached the end of it, he was shot toward the target, feeling the air pushing in his face and pikachu and then... a whistle was blown.

"The Screaming Sponge wins this round" chris announces, since ash and pikachu unfortunately didn't make it half through and fall flat into the water "That means, they get to enjoy the delicious buffet".

The whole member of the Screaming Sponge cheered and celebrated their victory, while the shrimp raiders were left there, disappointed.

"Rolf has failed his pride" Rolf mutters, feeling the failure of being lost against Eddy.

"Well, I guess it is time for elimination night for you guys" Chris said "I'll leave you all to decide who gets the axe off. Go all out, guys".

After they are gone, Stocking was really, really angry, and annoyed "gggrrrrrr, we were so close!"

"Calm down, it was just flunk, no thanks to you" Scott told her, causing Stocking to stomp on his feet, "Ow!"

Statics.

"We were so close! Sooo cloossee!" Stocking exclaimed, dropping down crying..

Statics.

"Don't blame me. It is not my fault that our team lost" Scott said, really trying to cover up his mistakes (or not).

Statics.

At the buffet, everyone was enjoying their victory. Eddy seems to be enjoying himself, since they won the challenges, making himself the smarter victory than Rolf (even if he did, fail). Mako was chowing down on the many foods that stacked on her dish.

"Hey, Ryuko. You gotta try this" Mako holding a fried, mini cake on a stick. Ryuko was ignoring her, since she is more interested in Wendy, and managed to dive straight in the action without anything to protect her.

Sure, others don't have much protection. However, she was the only one with not much bruises on her.

Wendy was admired by tokoyami quirks with his dark shadow, deciding to stay along.

"Soooo, does it eat?" Wendy asked, curious "does it control other shadows? Can it shapeshift into anything?".

"Lady's, lady, if you want to know my pal, powers" eddy said, wrapping around his arms next to tokoyami and the shadow "you just have to pay us for something".

"You just want a dollar, don't ya".

"Uhh, no"

"Hey Wendy" Ryuko said "may I ask you something?"

"Hmm, sure".

"How did you manage to survive all that?" Ryuko asked "Considering how dangerous those obstacles are".

"Well, I did use to go through all that, back in my hometown" Wendy replied "I mean, not similar, but share some vibe to it. It is pretty much a daily life in gravity fall. Well, sometimes it is and other times, it can go in a different way of weirdness".

"Huh, kind of reminds me of my place".

"Really?"

"Yeah, it has a bunch of crazy things happening back there," Ryuko explained. "There were a lot of explosions, talking clothing, sword battles, guns. It all happened because of that school".

The mention of school kept Wendy silent a bit until finally responded "...you know, I would love to sign up there".

Statics.

"You know, finally I met someone that isn't crazy" ryuko said "I mean, do you know, how much I have to deal with, during that place?"

Statics.

Back at the loser's team, they were somewhat enjoying their meal at the cafeteria. They were all deciding which person should get eliminated.

"Okay look, We don't have much time here" Scott reminded "But we need someone to vote off. Honestly, since I'm the team leader, I should be the one to vote off, who".

"Doesn't like a team, you know" Eva sarcastically said.

"Hey, zip it" Scott told "Now then, I decided we should vote her".

Scott was pointing at Yuka, who was shy and scared enough to not be involved.

"Wait, you can't vote her off, " Satoshi defended. "This is her first time being here".

"He does have a point" Lindsey agreed. "I mean, just look at her. Everyone is always nervous during the first challenge".

"Fine, Fine" Scott Sigh "I guess, we should just vote you off, you".

"Huh?" Lindsey was confused, what he meant by that.

"Growl, I believe. We should vote off, this yellow, hair boy" Beastman voted for Armin, "he just seems too similar to someone that I hate, dearly".

"What? Why?" Armin said "I was the one that was willing to dive".

"You right" Dawn agrees with him "We shouldn't vote off anyone that has done nothing wrong".

"Ok, fine. We're not going to vote you off" Scott assure "Now then, in my opinion. We should vote off, Ash and the...rat".

"Pika?" Pikachu says in a confused and offended manner.

"But me and Pikachu were willing to dive, right?" Ash added.

"Sigh, Alright. You guys can stay on the show" Scott said, which relieved Ash and pikachu.
Statics.

"Great, everyone is having a hard time to vote" Scott remarked "I already have someone to vote off and I know, it is not going to be me".

Statics.

At the elimination night, everyone was seated around a circle table, facing toward the stage. Chris was next to a table, with shrimp cocktails.

"Tonight is the time for anyone to go home" Chris explained. "There is only enough shrimp to go around with only one, not getting it. If someone does not get one, then he or she must go and never return, ever".

"Pfft, like he kept his promise" Eva mentioned.

"So, I when you call your name" Chris order, "You must get the shrimp cocktail".

"Yuka"

"Satoshi"

"Stocking"

"Dawn"

"Ash"

"Clemont"

"Rolf"

"Eva"

"Beastman"

"Mighty ray"

"Lindsey"

"And Armin", Chris finished giving away the shrimp cocktail, and was now looking at Scott and Terry with only one cocktail, "Both of you. One of you will enjoy the shrimp, while the other will have to go home. Scott, you did not dive in because you weren't ready. Just because you are not good at this. Doesn't mean, you can't cover the fact, you just didn't want to do it".

"Well, come on. Didn't you see me, back on total drama all stars. I was afraid" Scott defended himself.

"Which you could have just improved on" chris continued, "Terry, you refuse to dive because for no reason. Even if this is your first time being here. You could have tried to explain some things but you didn't".

"I did" Terry said "did I?"

"So, with all that in the way", Chris continued, "it is time..."

Both Scott and Terry looked intense.

Terry was sweating from his greasy hair, while Scott, though smiling, was feeling a little fearful during this night. Chris holds up the last shrimp cocktail, ready to give it to Scott or Terry.

"...Terry" Chris announces, making Terry relieved while Scott sits there in disbelief, "Sorry dude, you have to go".

"But...But...he didn't dive?!" Scott exclaimed, "I have a good reason to not dive! Besides, I'm the team leader".

"Well, you shouldn't have just abused your leadership, huh" Eva sarcastically remarked "oh, and even if you are our team leader. It doesn't mean, you could have just slipped away that easily from elimination".

"Gggrrrrrr..." Scott was going to shout at her but he knew that it his time to go.

Everyone heads to the deck, where a lifeboat is held.

"So, you're just going to give me a boat so that I can go home, right?" Scott asked.

"Yep, But there's a special way of going back home" Chris replied, with Scott getting on the lifeboat "copperhead!"

Copperhead turned on a machine that was next to the sea, which was a ray that shot down the water, making a whirlpool with a bright, shining light being shown.

"Uhh, What is this?" Scott asked, again.

"This is the portal of shame" Chris replied "bye, bye, now".

The lifeboat was dropped, tumbling down into the portal in which Scott screamed "aaaahhhhhh, curse you, chris!".

After it was done, the portal was turned off with everyone in shock and confusion.

"Chris, is he going to be alright?" Satoshi asked.

"Don't worry, he's going to be alright", Chris replied, "I think...anyways, that wraps it up folks, with one loser gone home, who will be the next to be cast off. Find out next time, on total drama cru..."

"Hey, What that up in the sky?" Terry pointed at the sky, which everyone looked at to see some kind of jet, flying straight at them.

"Everyone! Get down!" Chris shouted at the others, which the jet flew through them and finally, landed on top of the building, making everyone look at it with no idea who's piloting that thing. Then, the jet started to transform into a robot.

"I am Starscream, leader of the Decepticon" Starscream announces himself "and I am here to compete in your show, Chris".

To be continued.

Chapter 4: Operation: F.A.T part 1

Hello, readers. Now, you all might be wondering, where the new chapters are coming and unfortunately, it going to be delay since I have to study for something like driving. So, the chapters might come out possibly next month or the month after that. However, that doesn't mean, I'm not publishing any more chapters, nor I will leave it dead. This time, I am doing a new series, on-

...

"Well, well, Well, if it isn't the gang of the most ruthless enemy's that I have ever seen before" the unknown mister voice said "now that everyone is here, it's time to get this show started".

A black screen appear with a mysterious black figure appearing with no face. Other screens started to appear on the right and left side but the main screen only appear in the middle.

Cobra commander (gi joe: a real American hero) appear.

Dick dastardly (wacky races) appear.

Jose (cybersix) appear.

Bondrewd (made in abyss) appear.

Tomura (my hero academia) appear.

Muzan Kibutsuji (demon slayer) appear.

Monarch (venture bros) appear.

Mon*star (Silverhawks) appear.

"Never I have seen before a group like all of you", mister voice continued, "you'll the most evil and iconic villains to date in history! That is why, I invited all of you to discuss my grand plan!"

"Yessssssss, a truly evil myssssself to appear on this chat". cobra commander said, "with all these new people with me. I finally-"

"Ugh, did you really have to invite him?" Monarch asked, since he knew this guy before on a TV show "he's a total wimp. Last time I check, he was trying to graffitied the moon. I mean, that's not evil, that just plain selfish and spoil. At least, some villains try to have motive that make sense instead of-"

"Ssssssilence, you blunder of wings flap! I at least have an army. Unlike you!"

"Seriously? What kind of insult is that? Blunder of wings flap? Pal, that is just...I have no comment".

"Shut up, you fools!" Jose told "let this gentlemen speak. I want to know, why he bring me up here".

"Now then, as I was saying", mister voice continued, "I contact all of you to meet together and destroy our mortal enemies. Our mission and victory's are failures because of these pest of a group of hero's that try stopping you guys from proceeding any goals; that is why, I contact all of you to destroy the fanfic site. A site filled with young or old writers that have glorifying their heroes and villains into a hideous story, where no one is truly evil".

"Being here with a bunch of weirdos", Tomura sarcastically comment, "Why am I not suprise".

"Quite! This is a top secret meeting among us!", mr voice continued on "my master plan is called, operation fat. Fanfic anarchy for terror. My master plan is to take over fanfic and use it for our advantage. No one will have the free will to write or edit. It will belong to us!".

"...what?" Muzan was confuse, along with the rest of the villains.

"Wait, That's the plan?" Tomura was dumbfounded "you call all of us here for a f**king stupid plan!?"

"What sssssso stupid? I kinda like it" cobra explain "think about it. No longer, they would take inspiration from a writer; instead, they'll take inspiration from me! cobra! Imagine the amount of cobra supporter in the name of me!"

"Why would I care for a website, filled with perverted, disgusting writers or some sh*t!"

"But think about the power, we can get by writing for ourselves" cobra commander said.

"That's bullsh*t!"

"My, my, there a lot of tension coming up here" bondrewd comment "I expect a little bit of manners around here".

Oh, shut up! None of us wanting to be involved in this plan" tomura complain "I'm out of here".

"Me too" Muzan agree.

"Count me in" Jose also, agree.

"I'm with them" Mon*star added, joining along with them.

"Wait, you didn't let me finish", mr voice told, stopping them from cutting off, "if we get a hold of the fanfic website, it will create a new universe for us to control; Not only that, but allow us to choose our own destiny. No longer, our original creator and any nonsense fool will be the judge of us; It will be ours! Muzan, you desire to conquer the sun, correct?"

"Agree, yes".

"Cobra commander, you want world domination and respect, don't ya?"

"Oh, someone actually understood me".

"Bondrewd, you had always desire to care for your children's and experiment, isn't that right?"

"Indeed, they are my children's".

"Dick Dastardly, you want to win a race and get a promotion by capturing that darn pigeon. Sounds about right, Yes?"

"Of coarse, they think I'm the cheater, but those pathetic moron cheated me out first!"

"And Jose, you want Cybersix out of the picture, don't ya?"

"hmm, now you talking".

"I'll talk more about all of you guys desire, if you help me. Help me control the website itself!"

"*Sigh*, just get to the point" tomura accept, since he really don't have much to do or have any ideas of his own.

Meanwhile, in space.

A hovership float through the mysterious unknown; with a kid and a old man, drinking a lot while listen to the universe radio.

"Aw, geez, Rick. Can we just get back home. I need to study for a test or something. It's very important, Rick".

"*Burp*, morty, those *gulp*, morons don't even have much interest or hope for you. Everyone expects you to fail, so *burp*..." rick was pushing some buttons until hitting on something interesting, "Huh, this is something".

"What is it, Rick?"

"uh, Think I may have contact somekind secret universal wires, connected to some deep end world".

"What does that mean, Rick?" Morty asked.

"It means, we are *burp*! Interfering some kind of conversation; which I resume is poorly made by an moron who doesn't know the clear basic of galactic communication".

"All you guys have to do is capture some fanfic writer or someone who used to be a writer; Then after you do that, you need to steal a code from them and give it to me. that way, it

would allow you to take advantage of controlling your destiny", mr voice explain.

"And how do we do that?" Jose asked, hardly "we hardly have anyone that could help us to travel or search for it".

Back to rick and morty. Morty was confuse.

"Rick, what's going on here?"

"Morty, it clearly a secret meeting that we aren't supposed to know. It clearly use for some lazy way to *burp*! Start a expedition, which is Kinda ironic, since we could listen to them".

"Oh geez, I-I dont think we should try intervening, Rick", Morty suggest, worrying, "What if they caught up peeping through?"

"Morty, they wouldn't care. I know that", Rick continue drinking.

"So, What you saying here is that if we capture these writers, and take the code from them, we can control it?" Tomura remark.

"Yes, That right" mr voice continued "which is why I need you all to find them and bring it to me! That way, we will control the universe!"

"Rick, that doesn't make any sense. How does a website or writer allow universe conquer?"

"Morty, would you just *burp*, shut up" rick pop out another drink "there's a universe where god is somekind cat abomination. How does this confuse you?"

"Each of you must find them before they find it" mr voice said "make sure to not let anyone get in your way. Use every ounce of you power to get to it".

"I'm not wasting my power on this" Mon*star refuse to cooperate with it since he isn't much of a guy to do anything for a possible fake scam "what if that person is more powerful than me? Are you sure, you know what you doing?"

"Don't be a idiot" Jose argue "he's clearly, know what we want, anyways. Beside, it sound fun to go through every universe".

"Yeah, and if each of you don't do as my order. You won't be able to reach your goal" mister voice continued "which is why, I have almost half of the control of the ".

"Half of it? What does that mean, rick?" Morty asked, since he too dumb to mean anything.

"I don't know and I don't care" rick gulp down on his beer "He probably already explain it, morty. So f**k off".

"I only need the other half to complete this" mister continue further "each of you will just have to figure it out".

"And how do you expect us to find him or she?" Dick asked.

"Easy, you just have to find someone connected to him or she with clues or hints" mr voice explain "more logically, use anything to track down this person".

"But what about us, the ones that don't have full knowledge to know that individual?" tomura argue "you know, us that have limited resources".

"This might sound dumb but you just have to team up with someone like the commander. Then, it would be easy, for me, anyways. Make sure, we agree that all of us must do this plan and save the personal ones, later. I don't need any failures. You all got that?"

After that conversation, the radio is turn off, leaving rick and morty in complete silent.

"Well morty, I guess we going to save the *burp*, Fox box, I mean, " rick declare in his usually sometime interest mood.

"Rick, why?"

"Because morty, without fa- *gulp*.. *burp*! Fanfic, the universe won't continue on" rick explain "it be like some gross, pretending female manchild that believe a universe collision coarse is going to happened and believe he should control it or something, I don't know".

"Aw, geez rick, tha-that seems kinda confusing and complex, Rick".

"Morty, we been through a ton of adventure like that. I'm pretty certain, this is something bigger than we can imagine".

"But rick, what about my test?"

"Morty, the test doesn't matter, anything. What matter is *burp*, the universe, morty. Who cares for a f-**bleep**! test, but a universe adventure, morty".

"But rick?"

"I don't care, morty. W-we have to do it, M-m-Morty. It our duty. Imagine the other worlds, we could explore, morty. Everything is like a fanfic. Hell, I'm pretty sure we are in one with our out of character dialogue".

"Wha-what?"

"We in a fanfic, morty! It-it possibly, we in a fanfic right now, being type by a young, writer, morty. It *buuurp*! It real, morty. Don't you ever notice it, morty!? We've not becoming the next chris chan or insert Mary Sue, morty!? We could be in a shipping right now, morty!"

"Oh geez, rick. I-I don't know, rick. It-it..."

"Morty, w-we need to do this, morty. It- *gulp*, for every writer idea to d- *burp* to see this. Come on, morty. Let do this".

"What about my parents?"

"Morty, jus- just shut up and strap on. We going to save the baby!" rick turn on the switch and begin the ship, making morty to screen, when they go through a portal.

Yes, everyone. That right, I'm doing a series, whenever that new chapters are taking too long. Now, if everyone doesn't get this parody or reference. It a weird, foxkid crossover that for some reason happened which is called, save the fox box or something. Anyways, I hope you enjoy it and this story will continue on by you. All of you will make your own story to continue with this. You can decide, who should team up or what to do in the story and other more. It will be publish before a new chapter will be release and it can be any world or characters from a cartoon or anime, only. The only rule is that no characters from the total drama cruise is needed, since I have some plans for them. Anyways, sent any request through pm or review. I will continue on publishing more and I hope you all a happy day.

Note: So this is basically me attempting to set up this ridiculous storyline here. It does contain some stuff in it that will be important later on that will affect the story in any way. It a weird, fun side story I made up.....not great, but it has a bit of a small charm to it.

Chapter 5: Night Night

"Last Time on Total Drama Cruise. Each member of the team has to dive into a deadly waterfall, which mostly succeeds while others unfortunately fail. The teams have a way to win the competition while others seem to fail miserably due to the lack of teamwork. The other team won, while the loser had to be cast off. What I mean by cast off, I mean by dropping Scott into a whirlpool, of course. Things started to get interesting when a transformer came out of nowhere and wanted to be on the show. Who will stay on the show to experience more of the action? And who will be the one to drop off from the Portal of Shame? Find out now, on Total Drama Cruise".

Everyone was staring at this giant transformer with shock, baffle, and confusion. Chris doesn't seem shocked at all of a robot being in front of him, due to how many weird and messed up creatures that he had encountered all the time (some of them, that he created "legally").

"Uuhhh, can I help you with something?" Chris asked, unfazed by a giant robot before him, "We are kinda in the middle of wrapping up here".

"I just told you" Starscream repeated, pointing to himself, "I am here to compete in your show!"

"Compete?"

"Yes! That is why I am here! The reason I didn't come earlier was because there were some difficulties on Cybertron".

While Chris is trying to figure out what to do. The others have so many questions.

"Is...is...is that!?" Armin exclaimed, thinking of being a titan. Luckily, Rolf shouted out for him "It is a bird of mars! Our end is coming!"

"Huh, I wonder, what kind of Pokémon is that?" Ash commented, pulling out his Pokédex "Starscream. A double cross robot, known for its deeds of betrayal and whining. He is also not a Pokémon and if any trainer ever thinks of that, they are stupid. Then, they should rethink a better life.

"What?"

"Pika?"

"Hmmm, I'm not so sure, you are the right type to be on the show" Chris said, "We already have enough characters to be on the show. It's not like there would be more requests, due to the show already starting...unfortunately. Plus, our first challenge has already been completed".

"But...But...I already sign up for this show!" Starscream mentions, "I have already filled out the paperwork and I have already been training to get into the show! Not to mention, I have to fly from Cybertron to get here. I even made my own recording before the show! Do you know how long I have to travel here from Cybertron!"

"You really went the extra mile to be on the show, right?"

"Yes"

"Really?"

"Yes"

"Really, Really, Really?"

"Yes!" Starscream yelled, in frustration.

"Hmmm..." Chris thinks for a while. He knows, full well that a robot coming from a planet, filled with warriors and killing machines doesn't sound like a good idea to bring onto the show but on the other hand..."Alright, you're in".

"Yes! You hear that Galvatron! I'm in the show!" Starscream announces at mid air like some kind maniac.

The other teammates were dumbfounded and shocked with Chris' response, especially Eva.

"Wait, are you seriously going to include him on the show?" Eva questions, outrage but at Chris' decision.

"Well, ratings do get higher, When we include a transformer on to the show. Not to mention, A ton of viewership from cybertron, so..."

Statics.

"Great, now I have to deal with an annoying robot" Eva remarked "God, once again I hate Chris".

Statics.

"This is already great" Starscream said "All I have to do is not get voted off from my sla..I mean, teammates. I just need to earn their trust in me until I can reach the finale and show off my glorious victory to Galvatron. I can already imagine his look, when I starscream will ace this flesh game show and become greater than..."

Statics.

"However, there are rules that everyone needs to follow" Chris states, making starscream stop praising himself and try to keep himself calm from the camera "that includes you too, Starscream".

"Oh, yes, Chris. I will oblige with the rule, so long I won't be voted off", Starscream said, smirking like he might break some bit of a rule "After all, I won't do anything wrong to break those rules".

"Ok then, first rule. You cannot kill anyone. Except for me because I'm the host of the show".

Statics.

"Why isn't he in jail, yet!" Yuka yelled.

Statics.

"It seems like Chris has changed since the last time I stepped foot on his island" Dawn mention "God, I regret discarding those warnings from the birds".

Statics.

Chris continued "Second, you cannot use flight at any time. You can transform but you cannot fly or shoot. You have to work with the team. Third, that's pretty much it. So, do you agree?"

"Of course, I agree" Starscream agrees with the term, "As long as I lead my team, I will oblige all of your rules".

"Ok then, that's fine with me".

"Uhh, Chris" Satoshi raised his hand, "I have a question? How is he going to fit in the cabin? Or logically speaking, anything. He's a giant robot?"

"Don't worry, satoshi" Chris assures "I already made some commendations in case folks like him compete".

Unfortunately for Starscream, it was a huge cargo room (similar to a King Kong cage) that was very empty with rats and a few wooden boxes which filled up the interior, making it a bit cramped inside. Starscream doesn't seem to bother it. He just felt a bit disappointed by it.

"Ok, not a suitable way for me to shut down" Starscream commented "But it will do. Besides, it is better than sleeping with Thundercracker and Skywarp. Sigh, I kinda missed those two...wait, what am I saying? Hate them! Especially Skywarp".

The next day, everyone was in their bed, still asleep. Terry was sleeping with his music box which annoyed Eva furthermore, preventing her from sleeping. Mako slept like an egg, bubbling snot pulling out and back in from the snoring. Aqua herself was eating her own pillow, thinking it a giant, juicy steak. Yes, everyone was fully asleep without predicting this "Everyone! Rise up and get ready for some grand nutrition! Head to the main buffet! Move it!"

This causes Aqua to fall over the bed, groaning from her back pain "Ow, why did Chris have to do that?!"

Everyone was at the buffet, with the other team looking at the new team leader, starscream.

Everyone was surprised to see a giant robot, managed to not only be part of the show because of his history but also, manage to fit inside this structure. Then again, everything for some reason is huge, so...

"So, Uhh...is no one going to mention a giant, freaking robot is able to fit inside the ship?" Wendy states, with everyone obviously thinking the same thing "Nobody?"

"Eh, it's nothing" Samey passes. "I'm more curious about Chris's announcement for a challenge? I hope it doesn't involve getting us dirty".

"You kidding" DJ said "I'm pretty certain, he is thinking of that right now. After all, Chris is known for making us dirty. I once experienced that myself".

"He's probably thinking about torturing us," Murderface guessed, "I mean, he literally forced us to go through that water slide with traps. I'm pretty sure, we could all perish because of him".

Statics.

"Though to be honest" Murderface claims "it is not that much brutal to say. More of a near static between brutality and...ehh. It needs some proper improvements".

Statics.

"Pfft, you are just saying that because your moustache got almost burned" Ryuko said to Murderface, who seemed offended by her comment "Besides, I'm sure, he isn't that crazy to come up with a challenge that will totally kill us".

"Dude, he literally put flame throwers" Wendy brought up "I'm surprised, I manage to survive through that".

"Yeah but it's not the worst I've been through," Ryuko replied. "It's a show about winning for money. not some, bloody death battle show".

The other team were not much in a good mood since not only they have lost the challenge (beside clemont losing another of his inventions) but also, a transformer came in and is now part of their team. Some of them were scared or even nervous around this guy while others...don't seem to be bothered by him. Starscream must now become...'friends' with them if he is going to make it to the challenge. After all, it is for his leadership as Decepticon.

Statics.

"Ok, maybe this isn't my first time teaming up with a group of fleshling before" starscream comment "but if it means getting myself to victory. I have to do the impossible for my loyalty...and also, for others I guess".

Statics.

"Hello, fleshling" starscream greet in a nervous look "since what I presume your leader has been cast off. I am your new leader. Does anyone have a problem with my leadership? If so, then I will show you my true leadership by vaporising you to dust!"

Statics.

"Not a bad first impression, I would say" Starscream said, feeling kinda confident of saying it to his new team.

Statics.

"I'm a demon" Stocking said, looking at him like someone who doesn't want anyone to sit near her "Not a mortal, idiot".

"Uhh, yes. I know that".

"Hmph".

"Hey mister" Lindsey raising her hand caught starscream attention.

"uh, yes. What is it?"

"I have a question. Are you the robot that got his metal butt kicked by a pony in that Death Battle video?"

"Uhhh...what?"

"You know, a flying rainbow pony was fighting with you" Lindsey state "she literally beat your butt. It was soooooo funny".

"That wasn't me you were thinking about. it was..." Starscream added in a desperate attempt to not be reminded of his humiliated defeat, "Blitzwing. Yes, it was obvious Blitzwing in that video, not me".

"Really?"

"Yes, if it were me. I would have easily squashed that little, pathetic fool like a bug".

"Wow, that actually makes a lot more sense" Lindsey was so amazed by that answer. Starscream was just relieved that he didn't have to submit with that defeat. However, he was quite interested in the other team. presumably, the girl with black and red hair which kinda makes him a little afraid. Ryuko, catching starscream notice of him, shouted "Hey, big bot. wanna tell us your name?"

Starscream, being outraged with her sassy attitude, replied "Big bot? I am Starscream! Mighty POWERFUL leader of the Decepticons".

"Oh really, it that so?" Ryuko was smiling and others watched, with Mako freaking out of this event. Ryuko continued "Because I was expecting a leader that is all mighty and powerful to arrive here first at the very first challenge. What happened?"

"Well, there were some difficulties at home".

"what kind of difficulties?"

"uhhhhh, difficulties involving a treachery in my rank, obviously" starscream said, trying to gather up his answers. Ryuko instead chuckled a bit until finally laughing about it. starscream with a blank and confusing expression, asked "what so funny?!"

"Sorry but you really think that's a good excuse for being late. Please, even if you are so all mighty, i'm pretty sure treachery would be the least of your problem".

"ggggggrrrrr, why you..." Statscream grudgingly pulled out his laser cannon and was aiming at her face.

Everyone was pretty shocked and quite scared of starscream killing someone. Ryuko, on the other hand, kept on smirking at him, making him frustrated by her expression. Before tension can go higher, mako steps in front of the starscream and waves her hand in a desperate way to not let any violence happen "Wait! Wait! Wait! Wait! WAIT! Hold on, Ryuko was just joking! she didn't really mean it that way. I'm Mako, and this is Wendy, eddy, Murderface, Tokoyami, Mikey, Priestess, Brenden, Peter, DJ, and Sammy".

"It's Samey", Samey clarified.

"Sorry, I mean to say samey" Mako continues to beg "But please don't kill her. Ryuko is really important to all of us, including me!"

Starscream didn't really care and wanted to kill her and that annoying chick but then he remembered, he couldn't be killed which made him quite annoyed by that rule. Starscream lowered his gun and sigh "you lucky, that i have to obey chris rules".

Everyone was relieved, and Mako, being obviously energetic, calmed herself down and collapsed from all that crazy begging.

"Wow, that was...uhhhh" Wendy really didn't have anything to say from seeing her new friend taking on starscream without a sense of fear.

"Dangerous, hell no" Ryuko replied back "I fought a ton of mech suits back at home. Not really expecting much of a defeat by him".

Statics.

"That girl may be lucky" Starscream screamed, "But her smirk will go down when I win this show".

Statics.

Everyone was still awkwardly waiting for Chris to come after stocking came back from her personal video journal. Still, Mako seems to have a smirk on her face near Ryuko, who seems kinda weirded out by her face "Uhh, Mako, What are you doing?"

"Oh, nothing" Mako shrugged and said "I was wondering if you...Well".

"What?"

"You know?"

Mako started to blink at her, making Ryuko wonder what she was staring at.

She looks to see Mako staring at Wendy. Ryuko at first was confused but was now understanding what she meant.

"Wait, don't tell me" Ryuko guessed, "you're in love with her, aren't you?"

"What!? No! I was just wondering if you are that interested in her? you know, showing off your mad personality in front of her by making fun of that robot".

"Interested?" Ryuko replied "Mako, I'm just a friend to her. I'm not that wildly in love with her. besides, that's just me introducing him, nothing else".

Statics.

"Ryuko just nervous" Mako bluffs "She just needs some time to develop".

Statics.

Finally, before Mako could do anything awkward, Chris finally came back with some good news to them "Hello, everyone. It was a rough, first day. Isn't it?"

Everyone was just silent. None of them seem to show any emotion, beside blank faces and confused looks. Chris continued "Good. Now, everyone might know why we use the buffet door, right?"

"Oh, don't tell me", Stocking sarcastically said in a rough manner. breaking the silence, "it is used for the other teams to enjoy their precious victory, isn't it? To rub it in at us".

"Uh, Yeah" chris continues again "Anyways, to enjoy our second day together. I thought we should take a day off, and Enjoy a bit of freshness".

"And what do you mean by freshness?"

"That is what I am going to reveal behind these curtains" Chris said, calling out to Copperhead, who was holding a rope "Copperhead!".

The curtains were pulled down, revealing a bunch of tasty, delicious, creamy dishes and drinks with everything on top of each other. There was a fountain of chocolates, a cake with an infinity of cinnamon sparks and let not forget...pizza. Lots and lots of pizza. This surprised everyone, including stocking, who seemed to be the most excited and very obsessed with every dish in front of her.

"So, who wants to chow down on this?"

"...me!" Stocking shouted, shoving Yuka face away.

Statics.

"Never expect chris to be nice for us but ok", Samey accepts, not knowing too much about chris ever since she was dropped off on his new season.

Statics.

"It's like everything I always dream for" Mikey remarked, "pizza cake, pizza shake, pizza burger, pizza gingerbread house, pizza pie. There's even a pizza hot dog mixed with a red steak that has pizza topping".

Statics.

"Holy cow, there are even jawbreakers there!" Eddy excitedly said "This is going to be the best vacation ever!" (remember that line).

Statics.

Everyone was chowing down on the banquet that Chris set up. With everyone not getting enough time to handle much of the sweetness and salty food that is placed in front of them. However, Some of them don't seem to bother eating, due to one of them feeling quite suspicious of Chris' activity.

Tokoyami was the only one who didn't seem to eat at all during their victory.

"Dude, you gotta try pizza on a stick" Mikey remarked with Tokoyami "it's amazing".

"I'm not certain if you should continue eating like this" Tokoyami commented in a chill mood "it's unhealthy".

"Eh, a lot of us don't have that many health issues that much" Mikey mentions, "Other than a few infections from our enemies. Usually, krang snot gun".

Statics.

"Yeah, we have A ton of weirdos that me and my brothers have to fight through" Mikey remarked, "Sometimes it can be awesome while other times, it's gross".

Statics.

"So dude, you aren't going to eat some?" Wendy asked Tokoyami "they look delicious, man. Come on".

"There's something fishy about it" Tokoyami replied "I'm not yet sure but chris isn't always nice like this, right dj?"

Tokoyami asked DJ since he knew pretty much about Chris during the last season "Uh, Yeah".

"So, I'm pretty sure, this is Chris planning something".

"You probably got a point", Samey agreed. "Chris may seem like a chill guy but sometimes, he can act devilish a lot. one time, he literally drugged us during an eating challenge".

"Really?"

"I think it was".

Statics.

"Maybe it's just me but I think Chris may have gotten a little screwy during the past season" Samey said "it's not like he changed a bit. He is still evil by putting those dangerous obstacles at the water slide. However, I still believe he still retains some...sane personality. I hope".

Statics.

"Are you sure, Chris is literally going to drug us?" Peter asked, eating his ice cream in a civilized manner "it would have been a wasted thing to drug this delicious food".

"I'm certain of it" Tokoyami replied "we can't take any chances, whenever Chris tries something nice to us. We need to be careful, what he is doing".

"And how do you know that?"

"Because I saw these kinds of things happening on TV. Whenever someone gains power, it usually leads to abuse and insanity, losing every touch of their humanity".

They all look at him and seem to understand his meaning. Considering the controversial topic on Chris McLean shows, it made some of them doubt Chris if he ever changed from being a sane host to an insane host. Either way, some didn't care and were more glad that Chris took a break on them like Eddy, who is literally just stacking every jawbreaker into his mouth and pockets. This made priestess horrified by eddy amount of jawbreakers that stuck between his jaws "what?"

Statics.

"That bird brain is just paranoid" Eddy states, "It is probably how most birds are".

Statics.

Things weren't seeming well, with aqua and stocking fighting over one of the last cheesecakes, pulling the plate from each other like a blanket.

"This is my cake!" Stocking argues "I found it first!"

"No way, I'm the goddess" Aqua also argues "I deserve to have that".

"Yeah, well, demons have more rights to have a piece of that cake!"

"Well, I'm a winner. I deserve it! You emo, goth freak!"

"Emo! at least I didn't burn myself half through the challenge! Unlike your pale, ugly skin b-bleep!"

"Ugly!? Why you.."

Before Aqua was going to make a huge wave to drown her, the cake flew up from the dish, with stocking and managed to eat it whole.

This of course, caused Aqua to cry and whine while stocking was enjoying the taste of the beautiful cake.

"Whaaaaaaa! No fair!" Aqua cried out, hitting her fist on the floor like a child. The other teammates were discussing Chris' next challenge.

Some were not caring while others felt like discussing Chris' suspicious plan for this. Mighty Ray on the other hand, feels like he should try doing some comedian work by making some awful jokes "hey everyone, do you guys want to hear a joke?"

"Yeah little man, tell us" Lindsey said, having no idea if he's going to laugh at it or just remain still like a wood.

"Ok, what does a cop say to a snowman?"

"uhhhhh?"

"Freeze! hahahahahaha" Mighty ray laughing at his own jokes while Lindsey was left there in confuse "You know, he's a snowman and they are usually made out of snow and..."

"uhhhhh, can you repeat that?" Lindsey asked, confused by the joke.

statics.

"I may be the greatest fighter but I'm also a brilliant comedian" Mighty Ray said "They don't call me a comedian for nothing. though, I do need to add a little more effort into my jokes".

Statics.

Beastman was chowing down on the whole thing like a dog.

This of course, disgusted Dawn a little, asking "Can you act a bit polite. you are clearly scaring the mice on the ground".

Beastman growl and look at her "Gggggrrrrr, well, you should tell the mice to fetch their own food somewhere, tree witch".

"tree witch? Well excuse me, I-"

"Hey, Hey, Hey, let's not start up a war here" Eva said to the both of them.

"Sigh, I fear that Chris will bring darkness to our eyes, very soon" Dawn stated in her animal mystic way "he has done it before and I can see it now by my animal friends".

"Oh, so your animal friends can predict the future?" Eva said, sarcastically. Not feeling in a good mood "jeez, I really wish your animal friends will tell us more about the future like if I'm going to win? Please, go on. Tell us".

Statics.

"I know, I'm fully aware that Scott got voted off first" Eva brought up "And I know there are still more obstacles for me to deal with. Like that stupid, giant robot".

Statics.

"They do not predict things, only nature does" Dawn replied "but I assure you that one of our team will certainly lead us to victory".

"Are You Sure?"

"...no".

Starscream was observing his teammates to see if any of them are worthy to stay on the show.

He just needs to choose the right type, trying to play the victim here. His only option to not being voted off is by any means of method for the others to be voted off.

Clemont was very interested of Starscream, due to himself being an expert of robots. Not aliens but robots. He kinda felt a need to study a bit more on alien robots like him.

"Umm, mister starscream, sir" Clemont tried to talk with Starscream, who was quite shy of talking with a huge robot.

"Please, call me lord, supreme, mega starscream".

"Uh, yes. I wanna introduce myself" Clemont said "I'm Clemont and I am a trainer and an inventor".

"An inventor, huh?"

"Yes, and I'm an expert for science, too" Clemont pulled his glasses in his smart mode.

"Really?" Starscream was beginning to feel interested in this meatbag "What kind of science?"

"Well, you see. I have invented many devices and machinery to bring science and logic into life".

"Huh, that's interesting" Starscream said, grinning "what type of inventions did you make?"

"Uhh, well, there really is a lot really" clemont nervously explained, "I invented a robot and I created my backpack with all my gears".

Starscream thought when hearing those "Yep, totally not going to vote him off. at least, he isn't boring or threatening like Shockwave".

Statics.

"I'm kinda interested in alien robots, to be honest" Clemont said, "such as how they are able to transform and maintain electricity in their body. He seems like an interesting guy".

Statics.

Lindsey and Terry are quite enjoying themselves with the delicious cakes that they are stuffing in their mouth. It seems like both of them are already in a friendship during their first day.

"Oh, my god. These are the best " Terry remarks, gleefully. taking a bite from a cheesecake.

"I know" Lindsey agrees "it is like eating a fur made out of cream with clouds added into it".

"Oh, that sounds like a great image to think of" Terry added, "You know, maybe if we are close enough to the challenge. We could both share the profit together, Unlike Greg".

"Yeah, unlike gre- Wait, What?"

Statics.

"It's something personal" Terry said, feeling no need to explain further "ever since I broke off with him, I keep thinking of him marrying that two time, dumpster fire".

Statics.

After they finished eating (mostly Stocking because she literally ate the whole thing, making her stomach look freaking huge. Don't you dare make any fanarts out of this).

Chris came back with a grin on his face, "So, I see everyone enjoy themselves with these delicious meals. How was it?"

"It was freaking great" Stocking said, feeling really, really stuff "burp".

"Good" Chris continued. "Now, all of you want to know why I brought these delicious foods to you guys. This is because it is part of our next challenge. The Wake-A-thon 2!"

"What!?" Both DJ and Eva exclaimed, shocked by this sudden news.

"That's right" Chris said, grinning at himself, "We are doing this challenge from the good old days. This challenge will be all about staying awake and not falling asleep. However, there will be some changes".

"What kind of changes?" DJ feels the worst to come from Chris, having been through a lot of the show abuse.

"Heheheh, good question DJ" Chris explained. "Remember, I used to pull your guys in by making everyone do stuff so that some of them would fall asleep easily. Welp, this time, I actually drug all of the food that way, so all of you will probably fall asleep much faster".

Everyone was shocked to hear that (except Tokoyami, who seemed to expect that from Chris).

Chris was willing to drug everyone for his sick game? Sure, some of them obviously knew how sick Chris can be but some didn't even know how crazy he is to do this for public entertainment.

Most of them started to spit out chunks of food, before looking at Chris in a suprise Manner (except Tokoyami).

"Woah, woah! You literally drug us!?" Eddy asked, Tokoyami looking at him with a serious face.

"Uhh, Yeah, why would I" Chris replied, "I was just doing this because last time, it was much slower. Plus, it was wasting some of my time".

"you son of a bi-bleep!" Ryuko yell at him. probably angry at him for poisoning her friend like mako.

"Woah, a little teen friendly, Ryuko".

Statics.

"Man, I would never expect that" Mikey facepalm "that was one of the rule for a villain. Never eat something from your mortal enemy, even if it does look delicious. God, I'm such a idiot".

Statics.

"However, for the people who didn't eat, they will probably make it through" Chris said, making some contestants relieved, which was soon enough ruined by Chris saying "but there will be some great obstacles that I set up will probably make this challenge impossible. So, yeah".

"See, told ya" Tokoyami said, not really smirking at his correction but to spit it out on them.

Statics.

Stocking was still eating some leftovers of the cake "Eh, I've been drugged before".

Statics.

"So with all that away. Time to move on to the challenge" Chris announces "Everyone, head to the theater".

Everyone groans and follows Chris. Ryuko grabs Mako by the collar, dragging her since with all the sweets being drowned into her, she is unable to move.

Statics.

"Haven't eaten much, anyways" Wendy said, confidently "Besides, I've been through a lot of night shifts. I can handle it".

Statics.

"Ha, Chris thinks that a robot like me, would eventually sleep under his competition" Starscream remarks "this is easy".

Statics.

Everyone was seated at the theater, with huge pillars and great architecture. It would fit right in at a fancy theater. However, it still looks a bit run down, due to the curtains being either ripped off or having stains on them. Each of the team looks tired, falling almost asleep because they have been sitting there for the whole hour. Some other teammates seem to not feel tired, since those ones didn't even eat at all or didn't eat much. Armin was shyly looking around, trying to not make eye contact with Starscream, who is still able to fit inside a theater (for some reason).

Mako was jumping around, swinging her arm up and down, like a cheerleader, trying to not fall asleep because she ate way too much of those puff cakes.

"Oh yeah, let's do it! Bring it on! I can feel the light burning in me!" Mako shouted, until falling down, being very exhausted.

"She seems very hyper" Wendy remarks and asks Ryuko "Is she always like this?"

"Nah, not really" Ryuko replied "Mostly it's a stress reliever for her, after what me and Mako had to go through from school".

Starscream notices that there are a lot of other contestants in the other teams, who seem to not struggle with sleeping at all. Such as Ryuko, Wendy, Tokoyami, Brendan, and Priestess. While his team, most of them seem to have eaten a lot due to not having much sweets after their first challenge.

The members that seem remotely awake like him were Dawn, Eva, and...yeah, that pretty much it. Just Dawn and Eva.

Everyone was pretty much trying to struggle, not giving up to sleepiness. Eva and DJ know how this will play out which is why they try desperately not getting themselves voted off. Eva especially and although DJ tries to not get voted off, he is still afraid of Chris's next move.

Chris was on stage, looking at the contestants to see, anyone was willing to sleep first. He then started to narrate in a calm voice "Each of the team members have to stay awake until the day comes. If one manages to stay awake, then their team wins. However, this won't be easy because the next step of getting this challenge going faster is by a few touches that I made".

Chris rubs his hand in a James Bond villain parody way and starts to grin, chuckle a bit before disappearing backstage.

Brendan was sketching a bit, which piqued Priestess interest and she observed Brendan drawing, while Aqua stared at both of them. She has plans and these plans involve something more for her.

Statics.

"This is a lucky day for me" Aqua said to herself "All I have to do is team up with them and surely, I won't get voted off. I just need to impress them and they will surely make me a friend to them. Ha, good idea, aqua".

Statics.

Aqua plan was quite simple, due to her beliefs that these two youngsters could very well be religiously related. I mean, it's better than teaming up with that annoying, midget.

Eddy was unfortunately not doing so well. Probably because of the amount of jawbreakers that he shoveled into his mouth. It is even worse that jawbreakers are hard liquid, meaning the gallon of jawbreaker liquid that contains sleeping drug, doesn't seem like a good idea to swallow everything.

"Yawn, do you have some fresh milk?" Peter asks Tokoyami, who doesn't seem to struggle at all.

Statics.

"My main way to make my sleep good is some fresh milk" Peter states "I usually use milk as my way to sleep good for the race or sob after my hundred time cars destroy".

Statics.

Mighty ray was doing some fighting dances, while trying to look at all, wrinkle "I can do this! I can do this! No one can put mighty Ray to sleep!"

"What with him?" Armin asked Eva, who is drooling and having eyes almost shut.

"How should I know? I don't even know this guy" Eva replied, not willing to talk to anyone because of her struggle to win.

Statics.

"What is her problem?" Armin asked himself in a concerned and shy manner.

Statics.

It was now twelve o'clock and everyone was still the same. Well, except for the veteran like DJ and Eva. Lindsey however, seem to forgot about her past challenge, where she have to stay awake.

Aqua came near Priestess and Brendan, both pretty much bored of what to do.

"So, What you guys doing?" Aqua asked both of them.

"Nothing really" Brendan replied "guess, I haven't yet thought of anything to draw".

"Oh, that nice" Aqua gets to the point "Anyways, I was wondering if I could...you know, join your group".

Both Brendan and Priestess look at each other and look back to aqua "you mean,as a friend?"

"Yeah, you guys really have some interesting conversation" Aqua said "Besides, I really need some companionship. If you know what I mean. So please, can I join your guys group? please?"

Brendan and Priestess weren't really sure of it. For one, she didn't help them at all back to the first challenge but then again, this is new to her. Everything is new to her, even themselves are new to this. Plus, they really don't know much about her yet, so with all that thinking, Brendan said "Uhh, I guess, we could..."

"Brilliant! Thank you guys" aqua pop between them and hug both of them, together "I promise, we will be the best of friends".

Statics.

"Yes, my plan is going as I thought" aqua said "now, to my next plan".

Statics.

While everyone was struggling to get themselves together, Chris came back from the curtains with a huge book. Chris sat down on a stool and began to open it. The lights of the theater started to dim a little, making this whole experience more troubling. The book itself was some sort of old, Victorian book such as gold and green being a main color for the cover and a fancy title, making it hard to read. No one yet knows what Chris is doing but others seem to know full well what Chris is doing.

Statics.

"Oh, please, don't be one of those textbooks stories", Wendy begged for herself.

Statics.

Chris adjusted himself, not wanting to be able to enjoy this and began speaking in a calm and soothing voice "Today everyone, we are here to experience a lovely story today. A story filled

with magic, slice of life, joy and calmness. The story that is untold by everyone, who has ever slept. Chapter one, the tale. Once upon a time, there was a lovely girl named Akuyia. She was one of the purists and soothing girls of all. She is so special that whenever she sings, everyone always dreams out..."

Chris continues reading, causing some team members to fall asleep faster. Mighty Ray, for example, begins to jump slowly and tirelessly, making his eyes have circles and falling asleep. Armin is the next one to be kicked out. Sure, he kinda looks tired already (during his life in the wall) but he isn't ready for the boredom that is coming from that story. He then looks up to Starscream and notices something off. Then, without anyone noticing, a titan breaks into the theater with a hideous jaw face, snatching up while Armin watches in terror "aaaahhhhhhhh!"

Just when things can't possibly get worse. He soon woke up, everyone staring at him in surprise and confusion. After these two are kicked out, Stocking is really trying not to get herself asleep "ok, ok, just take a deep breath. It is all worth it to eat those sweet, mother of deserts. I do not regret it now and I am not going to regret it later. gonna stay awake until the challenge is over. yeah, that's it".

Unfortunately, she woke up and realized it was just a dream "f-bleep!"

You might think the other team is going to win again but they aren't going to let a teammate go past this. Mikey was trying to keep himself awake by training himself with nunchucks. With all those pizza that he stuffed in his mouth, he kinda regretted it. Not because he was going to sleep faster but he felt sorry that he didn't manage to save some for his team. Mikey was always a party guy and though he is great at being a ninja, he isn't that great at listening to the surroundings that splinter taught him. Always, look around your surroundings to see if anything seems suspicious or off.

Mikey himself sometimes learns this and sometimes forgets it. So, it isn't obvious that Mikey has to endure a long period of time, trying to stay awake.

Sure, his brothers were always awake during night time but for him, he is always a sleeper, whenever it comes to boredom or the pizza he keeps eating a lot.

"Dude, are you alright? Is the pizza cheese coming to you?" Wendy asked Mikey, who was really busy.

"Pfft, Nah, I've been through the night shift all the time" Mikey said "Besides, me and my bros never sleep during our job. We usually keep an eye out on the shredder goons. Seeing if any of those creeps try to mess with our neighborhood".

"Are you sure?" Wendy comment "Because in my time. I have to stay awake a ton of time during my night shift. Heck, most of the time. It was for some stupid reason like keeping one of those creepy fairies in the jar because Stan thought that killing them wouldn't make a lot of money. Seriously dude, I know how you feel but that sounds way more excited than keeping an eye on those creeps".

Wendy kinda went too far on the rent, when realizing Mikey has already fallen asleep at that point, drooling on the ground.

Statics.

"If anyone is wondering" Wendy said "Yeah, the fairy's weren't fairy's. They are pretty much just one of Stan brother's inventions that he took and try to make them look like fairies. They look like tiny, flying robots. Unfortunately, they were kinda broken, and possibly thrown out the next day. Thank god, I don't have to deal with them again".

Statics.

After a long hour of story time, Chris finally closed up the book and said "I hope everyone enjoys this story. Please, if anyone has a question, say it now".

Yuka quickly raises her hand "Umm, mister. Can I go pee".

Statics.

"It was really an emergency" Yuka revealed, "I can't help drinking those chocolate water fountains".

Statics.

"You know, Yuka. Maybe I could come" Satoshi said, "You don't want to be alone in the restroom".

"I'm fine, onii chan" yuka replied "I don't need you".

"Oh yuka, always wanna show your bravery" Satoshi commented, patting on her head.

After she left, starscream can't help but think he recognized them before. However, it really doesn't matter anyway. What is more important is figuring out how not to get a vote off. Consider his teammates are new to this. He needs to vote off the veterans first. After all, voting off someone, who is used to this will likely have a chance to be voted off. He only knows three from his team that are veterans. Dawn, Eva, and Lindsey were pretty much used to this stuff. However, Lindsey seems to be the type to get voted off. After all, she doesn't look like the type to be useful.

While he is thinking of it. Rolf is starting to act...weird "oooh, my little sheeps, freshly in the sound of the bells of graphed. Keep in score of fire leaves. Night of fur and curl of matters. Does mama know so well to snap out of the truth of lies".

Sam seemed to notice Rolf's weird attitude and felt uncomfortable from it "Uhh, what's wrong with him?"

"Oh Rolf" Eddy replied "I think he's going crazy from All that homework stuff like watching the sheeps".

"He watches sheeps?"

"Yeah, something about his country is super weird " Eddy yawned and lay his arm next to her "so, heheheh. It a long night, right?"

"Uhhh, Yeah".

"You know, this might sound stupid but can I lay on your lap".

That deal made Sam really more uncomfortable and angry. So she does something reasonable. Punch him in the face, causing him to be knocked out cold which means he's out of the game.

Statics.

"What? I had to do it", Samey defended.

Statics.

Chris then came back with a microphone "Now then, everyone. Since you might all know. We have new entertainers to keep this place alive. The first one to come on stage is everyone's favorite clown".

"Ohhhhhhh, sh-"

Before Murderface can say anything, a sound of a guitar is heard and a clown comes on stage, playing an invisible guitar and starts yelling "g,g,g,g,g,g, yeah!"

Everyone was quite dumbfounded by what they were seeing, including Murderface, who just facepalm.

Statics.

"Bleep!" Murderface exclaimed.

Statics.

"I'm Doctor Rockso" he introduced himself "The rock n rule clown! I do cocaine! Yeah! Oh yeah! I'm here to show ya all my tricks! I do cocaine!"

"What is that thing!?" Starscream, dumbfounded and disgusted by this thing.

"Eew, look like a worn off party clown for kids" Mako added, while Ryuko looked at her like 'really?"

"Aaaahhhh, a clown!" Peter started to act crazy and ran to the nearest exit. Unfortunately, he was accidentally knocked out from hitting a wall near the open door.

Rockso was confused but ignored and continued, saying, "uhhh, okay. Well, as I was saying-"

"Aaaaaaaahhhhhhhh! Clown!" DJ screamed, running away and was knocked out by accident, hitting a wall the same way as Peter.

Statics.

"Clowns, always freak me out" Peter said, crouching down like a baby "Where is my mommy!"

Statics.

While everyone was freaked out by Rockso or dare say, questioning Chris' choices to show this, Chris seemed to enjoy this, "so, aren't you going to show off your talent?"

"Oh, yes, I will! I do co-"

"Yeah, Yeah, we get the idea. Now, get on the point".

Rockso pulled out a worn out balloon which looked like it came from a trash can and started too..."blow it".

"Oh god, I think, I'm gotta..." Wendy can't say anything because of what she is seeing now. Heck, everyone seems to be either sicken, horrified or try to cover their eyes from seeing.

"Don't worry, pikachu. I'm here for you "Ash said, covering his eyes and pikachu as well "pikachu!"

"Dear Primus, how long is he still doing this!?" Starscream thought.

"Please make this stop! Make it stop!" Murderface beg.

"Oh god, I regret drinking a lot" Aqua regretted and then started to throw up.

"I really wonder, what's Yuka taking so long in the restroom?" Satoshi asked himself, very concerned for his sister.

After this long period of him making the balloon, he finally finished it "ta da! Look! I created an elephant!".

Statics.

"Just think of panty, just think of panty" stocking repeat, shaken by that performance.

Statics.

"Cocaine! Yeah! Hey! I notice someone in the crowd!" Rockso stared at someone in one of the seats, who was hiding from him "Hey! Is that Murderface?!"

"Bleep! Go away, go away, go away" Murderface whispers, trying not to be seen by him by hiding behind the seats.

"Nah, That can't be him" Rockso commented "he's too short for a little guy like him. Hoooo! I do do-".

"Ok, ok, we get it. You can move on, now" Chris pushed Rockso away "now then, after that out of the way. Let's move on to our next entertainment. Everyone's favorite town sheriff. iiiiit...sheriff" (note: he from Mr Pickles).

Another entertainer appeared on stage, who was holding a guitar "hello, everyone. I'm a sheriff and I'm here to play some goooooood music because momma told me I have the touch".

"...what?" Wendy asked, having no idea whatsoever.

"So sheriff, what type of music are you playing?" Chris asked "Would it be something fancy for tonight?"

"Eh, no" Sheriff replied, "it's more on the line of something cool for the kids. I got an entire album right here" sheriff then pulled out a bunch of discs out of his pockets.

"Oh great, he's one of those adults" Eddy commented, sarcastically.

"Anyways, here my song" the sheriff ditched his guitar (not knowing, why he even brought it) and pulled out the microphone. he then began beatboxing, cringing everyone from hearing it:

"hi, dog, I'm a sheriff. Hi cat, I'm a sheriff. hi fish, I'm sheriff..."

"Silver and gold, I'm a big boy frying in the road and storming in a shop mall now".

"boom! sheriff, he is in the way, eating candy, eating cake, eating ice cream everyday".

"Want a lady for Chris, speaking of Chris, he is a weird, dude guy".

"Speaking of weird, who tore down the door! there is an axe monster with a thing for fools!"

While Sheriff tried an attempt of 'rapping', Wendy was pushing her hat pads, near her ears, pushing it really deep from hearing this cringe music "dear lord, this sucks. at least in my hometown, the sheriffs are not this annoying".

This statement caught Ryuko's attention "I don't know much about you guys but I would rather be spanked by one of those idiots that I have to fight".

"spank?"

"yeah, it was embarrassing and torture but it was worth it" Ryuko said, being quite chill at the moment, laying down on the seat with a blank expression.

"...uhhhh?"

"oh, I don't mean by-"

"Dude, it's alright. Just keep it personal", Wendy said "I've already been through a lot of weird stuff and I'm not going to question it, again".

Statics.

"Can't say, she's weird" Wendy states "she is still cool, even if her world sounds a bit crazy than mine".

Statics.

"Did i actually make myself weird?" Ryuko asked herself "I mean, I'm not some moron that would get a dirty feeling of getting her butt whipped, a thousand times for public entertainment. no, I'm just someone that needed revenge...and also, a new normal life".

Statics.

Chris was really, really wanting to get this show moving, and asked "uhhh Sheriff, I think that's enough rap music for today".

This response made the sheriff stop and was quite disappointed by the fact, "Awww, can I keep on playing. I already wrote a ton of lyrics for this".

"Sorry dude, we gotta keep on moving. We only have a few more entries to go".

"Aw man, this sucks. I'm already getting into the good part" sheriff then stroll off the stage, backward.

Chris's next step of trying to knock the team is by another musical. After this second challenge was done, none were already asleep. However, Chris knew of this and tried to at least make them look almost asleep before hatching his next plan "Now then, I really hope all of you enjoy that rap music. So why not boost your imagination with more music to cheer up the mood. Introducing, ed sheeran!"

The curtains reveal another musician, who was sitting on his stool with a guitar. (note: this is not the actual ed sheeran. It's just Roger from an American dad dressing up as him).

"Uhh, ok, this is...uhhh, k-kinda awkward right now", fake Ed remark "but anyways, today special...uhhhh...ummmm...crud, uhhh... you know, I...I-I'm just gotta...pffft...I'm just gotta start playing some music. You all know me, ed sheeran. So yeah, here's some music. I just need to..."

While ed (roger) try to figure out an idea for a music and try to play it like ed sheeran. After a while of tinkling, ed finally got it "ok, ok, everyone. I think I have the right music to play. It is...uhhhhh, crud, what did I name...ummmmmmm... you know what, I'm just going to play it".

Roger started up the guitar and started playing with it, trying to sing the music that he thought of it.

I never feel the day...

I never feel life...

I never lose it, nor I ever forgot it

I never dream of iiiiiiiiiiit

Today, I started feel like, it not my problem

I'm beginning to feel liiiiiiiiike

Someone is going to hurt me but I know it is

It is a true loooooovvvve

"Wow, That is not even a song sung by Ed" Samey commented, feeling the effect of her tiredness taking over "Hell, it doesn't even sound good".

"Rolf can hear the bells of garlic lights" Rolf said in his mystic way.

"Garlic light?"

"Yes, my child. It is quite similar to the song of a cattle and a frozen bruit" Rolf explain "long ago in the fearsome age of slumber..."

3 hours later

"...which is now known as the spoon of feast" Rolf explained, not realizing that Samey has already fallen asleep and that roge- I mean, ed is almost done singing.

"Phew, ok guys. Hope you all enjoy this music" he announced "does anyone want to hear more or..."

"NO!"

"Jeez, not much of a culture, aren't you guys" Roger was then pushed aside by Chris, "Well done, that is the last entertainment we have here, folks...for now. So relax until one of you manages to score this challenge".

After Chris left, Wendy and Ryuko were relieved that there aren't going to be more annoying things happening to them.

Meanwhile, Clemont was inventing something secretly which explains why he has earplugs on him. Starscream and ash were wondering what he was inventing.

"Ok, what is he inventing?" Starscream asks Ash and Pikachu, believing them to be friends with their same design and stuff.

"Hey! Clemont! What are you inventing!" Ash shouted at Clemont, making him jump up from his seats.

"Why would you ask? I am inventing something that would help us through this challenge".

"And what is it about, anyways?" Starscream asked.

Clemont chuckled and revealed his invention to ash and starscream, which was an earplug with yellow, huge pads between the plugs and strong, iron wires. Ash, as usual, was very amazed by it, while Starscream wasn't impressed; in fact, he was more dumbfounded by this tiny invention "What is that?"

"This is my new invention, the plug on!" Clemont explained "it may seem like a regular earplug but it has something. It allows anyone to stay awake by the sound of bells, music, and anything that will keep someone awake forever".

"That sounds cool!"

"That sounds lame".

"Pika!"

Statics.

"It took me just a minute to build this" Clemont explained "All I have to do is use any broken, half-sound earplugs and improve on it with my custom makeover".

Statics.

"Now, behold my invention", Clemont prepared to put the earbuds on himself and turn it on by a cube like radio with the plugs being turned on. This seems to work because ash and starscream can hear some sound coming from it. Ash seemed to be impressed and even felt happy with this invention. Pikachu instead sighs, since he pretty much knew that ash can be easily amaze by anything. Even a bootleg match.

"Wow, can I wear one?" Ash asked, getting really too into this.

"Now, now, ash. It may seem useful but I can only build one because-" before he could explain, the earplugs malfunctioned and exploded, causing his face to have dust and smoke "I don't have much material".

Clemont eventually fell down, counting him to be out.

Statics.

"Aww man, I really want to try it on" Ash remarked "it's been a long time, I ever tried using clemont invention".

Statics.

Already, the other team seems to be getting the upper hand. This of course, concerns starscream and must think of a plan before getting voted off. After all, he is sometimes a master of manipulation and deception; and considering his teams are new to him, he must find a way to try not getting himself off the show.

Meanwhile, Brendan seem interested of Tokoyami and his quirk. He wants to study a bit because he has never seen a humanoid bird before besides stories and pictures. What makes

him more intrigued is his expression. It doesn't seem to struggle of sleeping and it doesn't shows any sign of lines on his eyes. It like he has never sleep before and has already gotten rid of it, anyways.

"I don't know why but he doesn't seem that tired at all" Brendan commented, observing him "I mean, I know he didn't eat any of that stuff but it's still weird that there isn't a slight wrinkle on him".

"He's Like some kind of light pole" Priestess said "not getting his candle out from anything disturbing it".

Aqua, knowing that Brendan looks like he isn't going to sleep sooner or later, has a bright idea "Uhh, Priestess, you still have some potions, right?"

"Umm Yeah, why?"

"I thought maybe, if you have any potion that could-" she was unfortunately interrupted by chris horn that blew into her ears, making her jump up.

"Sorry, aqua but no cheating potion would help you" chris said "all you have to do is let you mind not get into drowsiness".

Statics.

"Dang it!" Aqua exclaimed.

Statics.

Rolf doesn't seem to be in a good mood. In fact, he's more in his insane mode, due to not being able to do anything, nor try thinking anything. He is so concerned about this challenge that the other teammates look at him in a weird way. Rolf was beginning to lose it, and he snapped. He stood up and shouted "Rolf! Shall not take the touch of darkness in my eyes!"

Rolf began to laugh in madness and started to run around crazy. No one has any idea what is going on since no one ever tries making friends with him.

"Rolf must rid my mind from the pit of sucking!" Rolf grabs a random clog and smashes his face three times, until finally being knocked out cold. Chris, seeing this, said "well then, guess he is out of the team. Starscream, looks like your team isn't doing so good".

Statics.

"Grrrrr, this is an outrage!" Starscream whines.

Statics.

"Hey Chris, hey!" mighty ray raised his hand to get chris attention which he did "what mighty ray?"

"Can I go on stage? I want to show off my comedy to lighten the mood".

"So you want to go on stage and try to cheer everyone up, don't ya?"

Mighty Ray shook his head, giving Chris an idea "alright, go for it".

Excited, Mighty ray got out of the seat and ran on stage. Meanwhile, starscream was pretty bored right now, having no interest in human entertainment sometimes. Chris came up to him, asking "so enjoying tonight's entertainment?"

"Tonight is suffering, you know".

"Yeah, kinda expect that response" Chris continued, "But if you want something to cheer up, we still have some delicious sweets for you".

"oh, please" Starscream rant "You humans know that our substance is always energons...and something else. What makes you think, human sweets would cheer me up".

"Well, we didn't say anything about human sweets" Chris states, "What we mean is energons drinks".

"Energons drinks?"

"Yep".

Starscream was a bit wary at first "Is this another of your tricks?"

"Tricks? What are you talking about?" Chris sarcastically said, smiling his devious ideas "we are just asking, since you are our guests".

"Hmmmm, very well then. I happily oblige for a drink", Starscream said, having some doubt but he still needed something to refuel him, if he was going to win.

After a while for mighty ray to adjust himself, he finally decided to do his act "hi, I'm Mighty Ray. you all may call me, the comedy man".

"...cough" .

"Anyways, tonight, i have something to enjoy ourselves tonight".

Statics.

"I practice for this" Mighty Ray said, "I'm going to show off my moves by the power of comedy".

Statics.

"So does anyone want to know, why action movies keep blowing up bays?" Mighty Ray asked and answered "Because of Michael Bay, hahahahahahaha".

Nobody was really laughing, probably because the jokes aren't funny but also, the fact some of them are struggling to stay awake.

"Don't worry, there are a lot more coming" Mighty Ray continued, "Knock knock, who's there? one. one who? one punch man, hahahahahahaha".

"oh, dear lord" Ryuko mutters, "this is even worse than Mako birthday present to me".

The other team seemed to be gaining the victory.

The only ones that the other team seem to still awake are starscream, ash, satoshi... Wait, where yuka? For some reason, they have forgotten about yuka. Satoshi doesn't seem bothered since she is probably taking time doing her business.

Statics.

"I'm beginning to worry for my little sister" Satoshi confessed. "I'm not going to check since yuka is pretty confident enough to take on her own. I think she is fine".

Statics.

Back to the losers who fail, stocking was in the restroom, waiting for the stool to open because the others aren't even flush. Plus, she has eaten way too much sweets which causes her to be in an extreme emergency "come on! Come on! I can't wait any longer! I'm going in!"

Stocking kick the door open, causing yuka to jump up from surprise "W-what happened!?"

"Get your filthy bleep off the toilet!"

Stocking shove out yuka, leaving her quite confuse. After that weird moment, yuka return back to the theater, feeling quite dizzy at the moment. Starscream was beginning to feel drunk from all those energons that he drank; even to the point, his vision is messing him up a bit "uhhhhh, I'm beginning to feel...tired. my mind is warping. at least, the energons aren't that bad".

With the amount of empty cubes stacking onto each other, starscream was starting to feel tired and begin to fall down, which murderface noticed him falling onto him "ooooooooohhhhhh s-bleep!"

"...welp, since they aren't going to get up. Starscream is out of the team, which also includes murderface" Chris announces "we should probably get a shovel for this".

"HELP ME OUT OF HERE! I CAN'T FREAKING BREATH!" murderface yelled, suffocated under starscream weight while he is whining "not fair! not fair!"

Wendy and Ryuko caught their attention. Wendy chuckled a bit, sarcastically remarking "Well, that brutal".

Both of them laugh and Ryuko remarks "Yeah, what a relief. At least there's some enjoyment coming out of this. Mostly getting away from Chris torment".

"You my kind of gal, Ryuko," Wendy added "plus, look at us. we are almost to the win".

"you sure?"

"Yeah, I'm sure" Wendy continued "I mean, with the bird guy still standing, nothing will beat us".

"Yeah" Ryuko laid her back up the ceiling, smiling up to the sky with little lights shining onto her face. Wendy asked "So what are you going to do with the money?"

"huh? what?"

"You know, like, are you going to spend it on something? or..."

"nah, I'm just gonna give it to mako and probably half for me" Ryuko answered "after all, i'm not much of a spoilt, rich girl, you know".

"Ugh, I know what you mean" Wendy said "My town has probably the most spoiled, rich people in the world. One time, a rich, chubby kid tried to take over my workplace and you wanna know what he does. He built a freakin robot! Identical to himself".

"man, that sounds crazy".

"I know! Tell me about it. Besides, it is a lot more interesting than being in school. Don't have to deal with that cruel, reality life".

Statics.

"I don't know what to say" Ryuko remark, "I finally met someone that isn't crazy or really annoying. Sure, she can sometimes be a little on those sides but eh, she's cool".

Statics.

Ok, since this chapter is going to take too long to make, Chris said "Hmmm, seems like it's going to take a long night for anyone to fall asleep. So let's make this faster by a time skip".

(6 hours later).

After that time skip (being too lazy to write anymore) Each team has only three on both sides with some falling asleep. Wendy, Ryuko, And Tokoyami are the only ones left standing while yuka, ash, and mighty ray are left standing. Mighty Ray is starting to get exhausted from all those jokes. He kept on making puns, after puns, after puns which is pretty much the downfall for every member of their team to lose. Starscream team especially, since most of his teams consist of the weakest of the bunch.

Outside on the deck

"So why did you bring us out here?" Brendan asked to aqua with Priestess along with him.

"Because I wanna make up for my failures to you guys" aqua said, pretending to feel sorry "To apologize for my action, I have given you guys a gift".

Aqua pulled out two small boxes, containing something inside of it which peaked both of them in curiosity. They are both given it and when they open it "tada, personal friendship card".

"Friendship card?"

"Yes, friendship card" aqua repeat "Whenever we are voted off, we will always remember each other from these cards".

The cards itself was like a business card but with terrible writing and poorly done drawing of the both of them. Aqua doesn't really know what each of their gifts wanted but giving them a card is the best that she could do. Besides, she is too lazy to do anything for them, so making these cards is easier and cheaper than finding anything for them.

plus, they arent going act like monsters to her because they are too innocent to even abandon their hopeless, moro- i mean, good friend.

Meanwhile, back to the other remaining team.

"So...a hedgehog came to a man and asked 'hey, wanna know my name' and he was like 'sure'" mighty ray continue, exhausted and tired "the hedgehog name is sonic and the man was like 'really, thought your name was spike'...ha, ha...ha".

Mighty Ray collapses, leaving yuka and ash the only team left alive. Chris announced "I guess showtime is over. so, does anyone want a potty break or a shower?"

"Don't...try...to make fun of us, Chris" Ryuko states, "We are still going to make it".

"yeah but in all seriousness" chris said "you guys do need a shower".

Outside

Starscream was now out, sitting outside on the bench with mighty ray. He has now, lost his first challenge. He can only pray that the young girl stays awake. Mighty Ray on the other hand was eating a lot of his banana, trying to keep himself nourished and stronger.

"I can't believe this. I lost my first challenge" Starscream said to himself "How could I be so weak to fall into a human trap! And can you please, stop sitting next to me!"

"Well, I'm sorry" Mighty Ray responded "It is not my fault, that no one laughs".

"Not your fault?" Starscream Then has a brilliant idea. A most sinister idea that gives a smile to his face.

Back to the remaining contestants

Wendy was now beginning to feel drowsy, like this is the right time to lose "oh man, I feel...feel like I should lay down".

"Wendy, wait!" Ryuko said "we three against two. Just keep staying awake and..."

Unfortunately, the sleep overcame Wendy really fast giving Ryuko a hard frustration "damn It. Well, I guess it is you and me, pal. Kinda weird that your eyes aren't almost closing".

Statics.

"I've been through the worst" Tokoyami said.

Statics.

"Man, I need something to eat, right now" Ash said, looking up at the ceiling with pikachu "you know, pikachu. I always thought that someday, I might eat you".

"Pika?" Before Pikachu can realize this terrible situation, he was eaten alive by ash ketchum. After that sick twist, they both woke up and looked around in confusion.

"You guys are out of the team" Chris calls out "now this leaves yuka".

Statics.

"That was a weird dream" Ash remarks, tiresome "right pikachu?"

pika..." pikachu replied until falling on the ground.

Statics.

Chris was pretty enjoying his view at seeing two against one. However, this will of course cut short with copperhead coming to him "Hey boss, I have something to tell".

"Really, if you want extra pay? You have to do a very risky task of doing so".

"No Chris, it's something else" Copperhead walks near him and whispers to his ears, amazed by the result, "Hmmm...ok...oh right. Holy cow!".

Chris, having amazing results from that news, came on stage and announced "Congratulation! We have the winners folks! Tokoyami and Ryuko are the winners of this competition! Congrats!"

"W-What?" Ryuko was quite confused from that statement while Tokoyami himself already knew it. He just didn't really bother to tell anyone.

"Well, you see. Copperhead had told me that one of the team members unfortunately fell asleep before reaching this point. That means, your team won!"

This news brought Ryuko a sense of relief and joy. So she tries to inform Wendy, sleeping next to her "that great. Wendy, we -"

"Huh? Wait, wait, wait. We won?"

"Yeah, guess it's pretty obvious right?"

"Hooray! We won!" Mako popped out of nowhere, causing them to jump from their seat and Mako started to hug both of them because of their victory.

"Yep, you guys totally won" Chris said "Your reward is a hot spring pool. For the losers, meet you all at the elimination ceremony".

After this news was spread, the other team has now fully been defeated the second time. You can tell due to stocking not being with the rest of the team, down the cafeteria (which apparently, starscream can fit inside of it).

"Ok, maybe it is not all bad" Lindsey tried to cheer everyone up with no result "I mean, it's just our second day we lost in a row. Maybe we can try again, more better".

"It's all that girl's fault" Eva states, making yuka quite a shame of herself "if she hasn't drunk every last drop of that chocolate fountain. We could have won but no, she has to do it".

"Hey, don't blame my sister for it" Satoshi defends "she hasn't eaten anything for a while".

"You telling me!? She hasn't eaten those copperhead junks that he serves!?"

"Come on, Eva" Armin said "I'm pretty sure, the food isn't good. I tried it and it made me throw up because of it. The bread isn't helping it too".

"What are we going to do?" Terry questioned in panic and desperation with tears pouring out of him "I can't be voted off! I'm supposed to win this. I pack all my stuff for this!"

"I know how you feel" Lindsey agreed "I recently just bought a new pink bikini with me".

"oh god! oh god! wha-what are we going to do!?"

"Silence!" Starscream shouted, making everyone shut up "Look, I don't know how this works with your last team leader but are we going to let one of our team members drag us behind, again? No, we need to dump a fool that is a distraction from all of us".

"Do not say that, foul monster" Dawn said, feeling the evil from him "every being can improve in some way or another. You just don't see it that way".

"fool, growl, I find your insults offensive" Beastman comments "you should keep it to yourself, bird lady".

"Ok then" Starscream ignored his comment and try to get into the elimination moment "Well, I propose someone to be voted off with their fault for letting us failed. Does anyone have a lead?"

"Actually, there's Stocking and Mighty Ray" Eva points out "Unfortunately, they aren't around here. Probably because of training or something else".

At stocking cabin

"Ohhhhhh..." stocking was groaning on the bed, feeling kinda sick right now "I feel soooooooooo weak...gulp".

Back to the team

"Then, who should we vote off?" Terry asked, hoping to not be her.

"Well, I'll say stocking" Beastman states "I saw how much desert she consumes with her wide mouth".

"That is true" yuka agreed "Not to mention, her rude attitude".

"So, Are we really going to vote her off?" Armin asked.

"of course" Eva said "She is the one responsible for our team to lose".

"If I can calculate the amount she ate" Clemont mentioned "I can say, she pretty much ate a lot of us".

"So it's Stocking then".

"Yes, I do agree with that argument but" Starscream has a different idea, "What about Mighty Ray. I mean, he was responsible for putting some of us to sleep. Clearly, he is a prime subject to be voted off.

"Why?"

"Why? Stocking may have eaten more of those tricks, Mighty Ray has a lot of reason for letting us down with his puns. His jokes could literally ruin us in the near future. Imagine if Chris did a talent show. He would surely ruin us".

"So, You want us to vote him off?" Satoshi questions starscream comments.

"That's up to all of you to decide" Starscream said, beginning to leave this dump "But for me, I have other business to attend".

After Starscream left, the team is still left to decide. Sure, it plainly obviously they could just vote stocking since she has the most sugar rush than them but mighty ray was a prime suspect. To them, it was kinda annoying whenever Mighty Ray tried to make a joke or make some constant whining. The jokes he makes kinda put some of them to sleep, unfortunately.

They also could vote off starscream since he pretty much failed too. However, he is still a new guy in the show and not to mention, he's a war criminal, alien robot. So voting him off would possibly mean death. Plus, a robot on their side could be useful.

"Uhhh, guys? Where is Rolf?" Lindsey asked.

At Rolf room

Rolf is shaking on bed, refusing to sleep at all after the challenge has ended "Rolf shall not...Rolf shall not...you Heer of a beast!"

Statics.

"This is difficult" Eva confessed. "I mean, obviously one of us is going to vote soon, even if we are going to vote between these two. So I'm kinda in a terrible situation. Then again, I hope none of these idiots try voting off me".

Statics.

"Stocking kinda scare me" Starscream said "but she is quite useful due to her being a demon. We could use her power to bring us to victory. Mighty ray on the other hand...I'm not sure, what he does. Maybe he shoot laser eyes or something but whatever he has, I hope it will be useful. Those two are responsible for our failure and I hope, one of them are gone, soon".

Statics.

The other teams were quite enjoying their reward at the soothing hot spring bath. It is like those anime hot springs though this time inside a huge metal room, rather than outside with bamboo. Still, it was a relaxing victory with Ryuko and Mako enjoying the hot water on them.

"Oh thank heavens that we won" Ryuko said "I can finally sleep well without any annoyance".

"Yeah, me too Ryuko" Mako replied "hey, where Wendy at?"

"Eh, up there. Probably having a good time with a ninja turtle. Not my interest".

"But, But, Ryuko. Why aren't you up there!?"

"Huh?"

"Ryuko, just go up there and have fun with her!" Mako stands up, waving her hands up to try to get Ryuko's attention "She's your friend! Why stay here all alone!?"

"Look, I'm not interested in having some fun" Ryuko state "beside Mako, I'm just here for relaxation and to get those sweet dollars that we could use. beside, even if we are friends, we still have different opinions of-"

"cannon ball!"

Just then, a splash happened and a huge water rain fell onto Ryuko and Mako. It was Miky, DJ, and Wendy having fun from victory, holding a couple of pizza boxes. eddy, aqua, Samey, and murderface were also, enjoying themselves in the pool.

"And to think, I was finally taking a rest" Ryuko said, getting pretty tired from their action.

"woooohooo! man! Another victory for us!" mikey shouted, eating a slice of pizza.

"to Ryuko my bros!" Wendy mentioned, hi five with the boys "If it wasn't for her and that bird guy, we could have lost easily".

"yeah man, I knew it was not going to be that hard" Dj said, with mikey added "Pizza celebration, my bro!"

"Hey Ryuko, wanna celebrate with us?" Wendy asked, noticing Mako and Ryuko chilling. Ryuko replied "Uhh, no thanks. me and mako are just-"

"she said yes!" Mako shouted, making Ryuko look at her in shock "what!? mako!"

"Come on, Ryuko, there's enough pizza for all of us" Wendy said , "Before Mikey started to chow down on all of it. Come on, Ryuko!"

"I dont know".

"Come on, Ryuko" Mako begged, "This is your chance. plus, you earn it".

Ryuko sighs and begins to move toward Wendy location with Mikey praising "Oh yeah, I winner is here! woohooo!"

"dude, don't eat too much" DJ warns "You're going to get pizza sick".

"don't worry, man" Mikey assured, "I'm alright. I have eaten a lot of pizza back in the day. it's not like-gulp, oh god, I need to go now".

Mikey left, leaving the others to celebrate more. Wendy hugged Ryuko together, then released her and said "dude, congrats. Sorry, I have to fall out for you. uhhh, a little too much soda i drank".

"don't worry, without you. I might have already lost before you even hit the floor" ryuko replied "beside, we still have more challenges to go".

"alright, we can do this" both of them hi five each other. Others like Samey were enjoying herself until Murderface came by "soooooo would you like for me you get you some...ice for that".

"I don't have a drink".

"What? oh right, maybe I should get some, if you like?" murderface said, trying to get into the girls but unfortunately, Eddy jumped behind "sup! Hey Sammy. wanna swim with me?"

"Hey! this is my girl, first!"

"Get your own robot butt!"

"robot butt!" murderface then dive right at him, with both of them fighting each other. while samey just facepalm herself, mako watches on over the distance, staring at wendy and ryuko chatting.

Statics.

"Ryuko is still in love with Wendy" Mako declares "I must put her together with Wendy at every chance before Ryuko could lay alone, crying from her tears of regret!"

Statics.

At the elimination night, the loser team is now waiting for the votes to be called out, worrying for some, not knowing who is going to be next to be voted off. Chris came on stage "again, you guys aren't lucky to win this time but there will be another time, you guys will win and it has to be a vote. Each of you will stay in your cabin, enjoying your dreams while the losers will have to go. So, as I call your name. Please step on the stage".

"Armin".

"Rolf".

"Clemont".

"Ash And Pikachu".

"Eva".

"Starscream".

"Dawn".

"Lindsey".

"Terry".

"Satoshi".

"Beastman".

"And Yuka" after Chris finished giving the shrimp. It now leaves to mighty ray and stocking, both fearing and nervous waiting for their name to be called "you two, there is now only one shrimp. One of you will be voted off. Stocking, you are clearly obsessed with sugar. So much so that it causes your team to lose. What do you have to say for yourself?"

Statics.

"Don't care".

Statics.

"Mighty ray, your jokes aren't really funny" Chris continued, "just because it is funny for you, doesn't mean it is funny for anyone. To be honest, it's really that bad to be worth a laugh".

"Oh come on. It's still funny".

"So, with all this away. Who should obtain the shrimp?" The tension between their looks can see that the shrimp is their only chance for success. Stocking was biting onto her teeth, her wide open waiting for the actual answer. Mighty ray sweat from the intense feeling of dread, coming from the shrimp itself. Everyone was participating the outcome, Starscream on the other hand was not waiting patiently for someone to be voted and demanded "can we get onto the elimination!"

"Sigh, fine" chris said "stocking, you earn it".

Relieves and smiles, she is given a shrimp while mighty way of left there in disbelief "what! Come on! You gotta be kidding me!?"

"Sorry pal, those are the rules" chris announces "now then, let's move on to the hole of shame".

Statics.

"Guess my suggestion actually works" starscream said "never expect someone to take my suggestion but alright then".

At the dock.

Mighty Ray has already packed everything and was quite disappointed. He has trained everything to be here and seeing himself being voted off on the second day, kinda embarrassed him. Still, even though he is quite angry and finds this as a hack, he at least tries. Even if he didn't make it through because of his jokes "well guys. Guess I gotta go then. It's really nice making jokes for you, right? I mean, I'm not just a fighter, you know".

"Uhhh, Yeah" Armin respond.

"Definitely" Clemont responded, too.

"Certainly," Besstman added.

"Gotta admit, those jokes are funny, heh...heh" Starscream said, trying to agree with him.

"...those jokes sucks" Eva said.

"So then, any last words" Chris asked. Mighty Ray was thinking of something before he could go out "Hey Chris, how about another joke?"

"Uhhh, no. No, I think, we have enough jokes from you" Chris said, "bye".

"Wait! Wait! What happe-" the lifeboat that he was on, dropped down into the bottom abyss of the hole, screaming for his dear life "aaaaaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

After this was finished, Chris then stared at the camera for an announcement "so then, with two losers off the chart. And only about more challenges to go. Who would be the next one to experience the elimination and who would stay to see another day. Find out next time on Total Drama Cruise!".

Statics.

"It may be time that I, starscream will be voted off but what they aren't going to know is my failures are going to lead me to victory and if anyone tries getting in my way, oooohhhh, they going to regret it, badly. hahahahahahahahahahahahaha!"

Statics.

Note: Yeah, I added Starscream in it to spice things up a bit. Hope anyone enjoyed his presence. I know I do.

Chapter 6: Operation: F.A.T part 2

Last time on the fight for fanfic, a mysterious figure united many of the ruthless and evil villains from different universe to have a sinister plan of universe domination. their plans are to found and capture an individual that has some kind of connection with a website and a code to control their own fate. each villains goal is either work together in their world or work alone, figuring a way to track down this person and bring it to the mastermind, who will control universe. now our heroes, Rick and Morty, must warn the hero's in their universe of the trouble coming in their way. How would this complicated and confusing writing end? found out, now!

(Also, i recommend everyone to play each show intro from youtube just to make the whole situation interesting).

(Venture bros intro played and end).

At New York City

"Sweetie, get out of the bathroom, now! I need to go".

"hold on, I am trying to put on my armor".

"do it in another room, there like a lot of empty spaceshere".

"come on, most of them are dirty, you know that. beside, I wan't my entrence to be more grand, you know".

Dr. miss girlfriend face palm and groan "well, at least hurry up. my job is going to begin and-"

"oh please, what so important are you going to do over there?" monsrch argue "Seriously, does it really matter, if you late or not. I mean, come on. there's nothing to do over there other than talking".

"it a important meeting, alright. I can't be late for this. I already miss a ton of information because of you".

"Hey, don't blame me. if you have set up the alarm first, none of your info doc would have gone missing".

"that because you invited me in a boy night out as somekind of anniversary. it really wasnt, Okay".

"ok, ok. fine, it may have been my fault, but I have no choice, I was trying to found some ways for us to enjoy. how can you expect me to do something for our anniversary, if we are going to the same fancy restaurant all the time".

"Alright, just come on out!" finally, the monarch came out with his old monarchy suit of his. before she go in the bathroom, she told him "next time, use another room".

the door slam, leaving the monarch quite confuse "jeez, what her problem?"

the monarch head to the front door and when opening it, henchman 21 was there. he was wearing his normal clothing and hold a box of donuts "where have you been? you know how long I was waiting for you?"

"I was in a long line", the henchmen answer, "how can I cut through without some moron coming in and starting argue at me? at least I manage to not pee myself through a hot, sunny day, waiting outside. anyways, here's your breakfast".

The monarch look closely and was quite, disgusted by it "Ugh, pink? did you really have to pick those? you didn't get any chocolate frosting".

"Hey, you didn't tell me, what kind of frosting you wanted. beside, they pretty much ran out of it, when I got there".

"then why not, oh i dont know, get the one that has a frosting that is similar to chocolate? you know, those one with the whip cream and stuff".

"dude, I don't know why you arguing? I'm pretty certain, they taste the same with a little different flavor and such".

monarch sigh "whatever, let just move on with my plan, 21".

"plan? what plan?"

"you know, the plan. I send you a message. didn't you even look at it?"

"no, my phone die out. plus, I left my charger here. you literally told me to get you breakfast right now. hell, you were using the only remaining charger around here at nighr time. I need to charge it before I sleep, you know".

"hey, the monarch need his turn to charge".

"Well, you could've asked".

"god, okay fine. can we please just get to the plan here" the monarach said, heading toward his lair "it very important".

"does it involve, docter venture?"

"no...well...no, it's a different plan. One involving an idiot".

"Who's the idiot?"

"What...i just...*sigh*, just follow me".

In space

"Aw geez, Rick. w-where are we?"

"space, obviously" rick sarcastically said while drinking a few drinks "ok morty, here our *burp!* Plan. First, we going to the first universe, where you and I would need to hire some new recruitments for us".

"rick, couldn't we just use one of your inventions to track down the enitivity? plus, why does he need all of their supports if he that powerful? and-"

"morty, all those answer could very well be bad writings, but right now, we need to save the fanfic or something".

"ah geez Rick. anyways, what are they going to do?"

"Well, morty, if you let me finish, I'll tell you" rick continue, picking up beer cans and pouring it into his mouth "after we meet all of them, they will have to work together with other universe that are kinda connected to each other or somewhat, so my second plan will be mostly just do something until everything is alright, okay".

"but rick, how is that supposed to be the plan?"

"Morty, didn't I f**king told you. it's bad writing. we just have to go along with it, Morty. there's no chance of explaining if the whole fanfic is in danger. Or better yet, the whole world".

"oh geez".

"keep saying that, morty because that's the only thing the writer know about you".

Meanwhile, in the swamp

(G.i joe the movie intro played and ended).

At the deepest swamp, with no contact from the sky or the distance. a terro dome sat on the flattest water that wad ever made. frogs, snakes, and crocs watches as the many vehicles and soldiers passed through. it was quite dark with the fireflies being the only light source for any of the animals to see.

inside the main computer room, cobra commander and destro are chatting each other about his plan. destro being the no nonsense man, asked "cobra commander, what is this contraption that you made up for me to come in this dump?"

"it a special kind of dump, Destro" cobra commander replied "besssside, I wanted you here because I have a mission for you and the others to anticipate".

both of them stop walking and cobra commander, showing off his hands to the whole room, said "look around you, Destro. what do you see?"

"hard working men, commander".

"correction, these mens and womens are leading us to victory by going on and looking for the right person to bring our success to world domination".

"so what you are doing is another sham of a worthless and idiotic plan for you to waste billion on?" destro asked, being quite dumbfounded and outrage by his plan. cobra commander assure destro "no, no, Destro. it a plan for us to contribute if we are going to beat G.I. Joe . I have already told this to everyone and they understand it, firmly...well, except for some"

"power comes to facts. not foolish ideas, commander".

"you and your unblinded minds of yours" cobra commander remark, walking toward a person, sitting and typing on the computer, with the commamder grip on the chair "you will learn it soon enough when I get cobra to victory for thissss".

"of coarse, you would" destro said, obviously knowing the commander stupidity in this plan. The commander simply shrugged away from his idiotic compliments and look at the screen, where the man was sitting at. the screen shows and it show his profile and him searching up the names that he believe one of them having connection of universe traveling. he doesn't know, who have it but he does have a machine that can locate this person "so have you located any suspectssss?"

"not yet, commander. it seem difficult for us to find one, who isn't a troll".

"then keep going. we need to find someone, who has the ablility to travel and use fanfic as their main source" cobra commander told him and then notice something "say, what your profile?"

"uhhhh, my profile?" the soldier said, in a confuse tone and then, look up his profile "it right here commander".

"yessssss and it seem you have written a few fanfic yourself".

"Well, yes commander. i am a really good writer, except for grammers and pros".

"hmmmm, does it include me?" asked the commander, who tone is beginning to scare the soldier, who respond was "uhhhhhh...no?"

they both remain silent until "aaaaaaaahhhhhhhh!" the soldier was thrown off the bay from the commander in a angry mood "Well, better ask my other troops, if I'm in there fanfic".

in a deep jungle

(Wacky races intro plays and ended).

"You see here, muttly?"

"Yeah, Yeah, Yeah".

the dastardly duo, one of the most evil and worst racer in all of wacky races history. they are located next to a road, with them parking near the forest. dick dastardly is looking at all of the villains through his mini computer "look at all the mightiest villains! mon*star, cobra commander, some michael jackson guy, a child, and the most handsome of them all, me, the best of the best. not only this mysterious figure pick me to be in this group but he promises me to win the entire wacky races, heheheheh".

muttly chuckle as well, agreeing with his master statement. he then continue further "now then, let see. if i was someone that is able to travel and control the universe by some writing, where would i be?"

just then, a bunch of racers passed by him which gave him the idea "Wait! one of those racers must know about the location of this person, we are looking for. come muttly, we have plans to do".

muttly nodded and both rode off with the rest of the racers, having a devious plan "after i successfully bring this person to whoever he is, i will gain victory of the wacky races, then i capture that stinking pigeon that have kept annoying me, ever since! And I will no longer be the sore loser of every worst villain nightmare! ahahahahahaha!"

Tokyo

(my hero academia intro played and end).

In a abandoned warehouse, locating between other broken structures. the main villains sit while the leader is somewhere, thinking. there was dabi, the son of a superhero. toga, one of the craziest bunch and deadlist (also, cute). then, there twice, who is quite a mad man and a person with a terrible past. both are just wondering, why their leader had brought them here in the first place.

"so do anyone have any idea, why we here, again?" toga asked the two men, swinging around on the wooden box like a child.

"oh! i know, why! wait...no. my bad, probably i shouldn't had say it in the first place" twice replied, feeling both energetic and not energetic.

dabi was really annoyed and bored, feeling like he just wasted a whole day to be here "whatever he bring us here for, it better have a good reason".

"ah, cheer up, dabi! he's always know what best! otherwise, he must have really gone into insanity" twice state to him and to himself "not that I am believing those kind of crap!"

"You know, twice. just because I'm up for plans, doesn't mean i have act neutral you know" dabi reminded twice.

"pfffff! of coarse, you have to do it! otherwise, how are we supposed to learn anything about the situation!" twice argue, causing dabi just to ignore him and look away "I can get my own info, idiot".

"Hey, i am not a idiot!" twice took a offense of that "I'm just slow, that all".

after a while of waiting, tomura finally came out and meet with the others. dabi was the first to asked "so why did you bring us here for?"

"I hope we have new members, otherwise I neeeeed some fresh blood" toga said, can't really controlling herself for a mission.

"Woah! we are not letting you go near any of our newest member, ok?" twice said to toga which made her disappointing "awww, i was really hoping for a guy".

"would you two idiots, shut up" tomura told the two of them, getting really irritated for their nonsense. He then begin to get on track "ok, look guys, this might sound a bit exaggerated and insane but I may have found a solution for all of our problems".

"oh really, does it invovle-"

"blood. no, there is something i want to show you all" tomura said, walking back to his direction "come, it right over there. Try not being over excited, alright".

"you can count on us for excitement! me, toga, and dabi can deal wtih th- Hey! I'm still talking!" dabi shouted, with everyone following tomura. dabi just only tell him "then shut up and come with us, moron".

Somewhere in japan

(Demon slayer opening plays and end).

Muzan look quite puzzle, he has never met anyone that has a similar to motives to him. on the other hand, he has a goal to do of founding that girl and getting rid of his weakness but on the other hand, this could lead him somewhere. then again, he is chatting with a bunch of weirdos after all. so it really doesn't matter If this is nonsense or not, this could interest him i some ways. after all, demons are known for doing something that would intrigue them.

Muzan was sitting down on a chair, looking at a projection screen infront of him. there was no one there but it kept his curiosity in peak. then, mr voice came back on and asked "Hey, why aren't you out there, doing my plan?"

"i have some questions to asked" muzan said, still a bit confuse of his plans but was curious to mr voice mentioning of his goal "such as, who are you? how does this plan work? and from what i heard, is this as powerful way to control our fates?"

"last questions, yes. indeed, after you capture someone with a connection and has posses a universe traveler device or something, We will begin controlong the Network itself" he explain which kinda, give muzan some comfort of the facts "alright then. I am a bit complicated by your anwsers".

"oh, you learn more about it. right now, you don't have to know anything of me beside me able to control half of the network" mister voice said until some beeping sound was heard "well then, looks like someone is contacting with you, already. wanted to hear it?"

muzan was hesitant at first but he must know much about the plan, if it means tagging along with them "fine, turn it on. there might be someone that is similar to me".

Somewhere in space

(Silverhawks intro plays and end).

mon*star, the most dangerous gang mob in the universe was sitting on his throne on a red planet with yes man, his servant, slithering next to him. both are now looking at a flat screen on a wall which has a pyramid shape with each villains being shown three separate broadcast (if anyone is a thundercats 2011 fan, you what I'm describing).

Tomura, bondrewd, and muzan are shown on screen in a live chat way.

"hahahaha, hello everyone. as you all know, we should work together if we can get our grasp on this certain individual" mon*star said, looking gleefully to the others "that is why, with my knowledge of the whole universe and your special technique, we would surely, found this-"

"hello! creepy, ugly guy!" a girl shove tomura away from the screen which surprises everyone. she then respond to everyone "hi, I'm toga and it really nice to meet all of you! me and the others has always been waiting to mee- Hey! it that a snake guy! hi snake guy! holy crap, that man looks freaking hot! hey you, can you-"

"Hey! get out of the camera, I'm trying to -" tomura struggle of getting her out by grabbing her chest but was also, push away again by twice, who was waiting himself to introduce himself and can't really take it anymore "hi! this is twice here! and to let everyone know, I'm going to show you all of my-"

"would you two stop that!" tomura manage to push everyone out the camera which is too late because now, things are kinda awkward. tomura notice their reaction and try to apologize "uhhh, sorry about that...Anyways, let just move on, already".

"uhhh yes, Anyways. as i was saying" mon*star continue "we will found this individual by working together as a gang".

"and how are you going to do that? this person could already be observing us, right now" bondrewd question, appearing to be more older and calmer than the rest of them.

"that is why, I manage to found a gas planet that could allow me to travel at your destination", Mon*star explain, "my gang have been going through there, a lot. though it would not bring me to past or future, it would surely allow me found each of you".

"and how does that work?"

"heheheh, easy. you just have to believe in me", Mon*star said, giving a grin to all of them, "now then, do we have an agreement?"

all of them think about it. bondrewd was a bit concern for this man. he has met someone like him before, yes but this individual looks more horrific and terrible, probably due to his voice. however, he still wanna give a chance because if it means more experiments, this meant more

help and exploration throughout the universe "hmmmm, quite a interesting statement. i oblige, mon*star".

"anyone else, now?"

Uzan think it over and replied "fine, might as well meet everyone that would interest me".

"if this plans blow, you guys are going to regret it" tomura said, with all of them switching the screen off to do something personal until his arrival. mon*star was quite intrigue by meeting everyone that has a more sinister appearance to him. he chuckle a few more and said, "ahahahahahahahaha, soon I will be able to get rid of the silverhawks, once it for all!".

He then turn to yes man "yes man, you know what to do".

"oh, certainly boss. yes, right away boss, yes".

"Well? get going! We have much to do" mon*star told him. yes man head down the stairs and to the machine with switches, screens, and buttons. it was clear that mon*star himself is no ordinary criminal and he has a more powerful form inside of him.

after yes man pulled down a switch, the hatches above the throne of mon*star open, revealing another red planet, shining down on him with the red, flaming light showering down onto him. mon*star with his might of a voice, chanted "moonstar of limbo!"

His eye begin to widen and the light becomes more brighter "Give me the MIGHT!"

the noise of thunder is heard and banging of red armors appear on him, ripping from his skin, "THE MUSCLE!"

then, the spikey horns appear out of his head until his whole face and body becomes, "THE MENACE OF MON*STAR!"

Mon*star has finally become his finale form. with his rocket arms, he flew up and onto his flying, tentacle creature which he control. before he flew off into the distance, he told yes man "Yes man! Inform this to every bad guys in my gang!"

"Oh yes! Boss, Yes! Yes! Oh yes!"

"hahahahahaha hahahahahahahahaha! stargazer! you will meet your doom!"

in the abyss, below .

(Made in abyss intro played and end).

Inside of a dark, barely working lab. bondrewd was looking at the pile of tubes being stack onto each other. he was thinking of something, thinking of meeting the children again, when this plan becomes a success. he has always dream of caring for his childrens like a son and daughter. so much so, he experiments on them because to him, he still care for them and their needs. it was his calm and nice personaltiy that kept his many works alive. without it, what

would he do? be a normal, human being? no, he wanted to go further which is why he is in the ruins a lab that has been destroyed during his battle with a child.

no one bother him. it was just him staring and remarking of the meeting with a bunch of visitors, he has never heard of it. still, he manage to repair himself and look at the entrance. he walk out of the lab and into the hallway. after exiting the hallway, he stare out of a broken wall that shows the outside of a deep, abyss hole. he look down and said "to all my childrens that i have care for. it is time for a new experience".

Meanwhile in meridiana...(sorry, for keeping say meanwhile).

(Cybersix intro played and end).

inside of a mansion, jose was walking around in a goose step. he was in his office, thinking about it while his goons such as the fixed idea are staring at him in confusion.

"gggrrr, i gotta think of a plan...how am i supposed to found this person if cybersix is still around!" jose said "hmmm, maybe i could reuse some of my...no, that wouldn't work".

after a while of thinking, he manage to have a idea pop up into his brain "Wait! that it! why not hire someone useful to do the job for me! they could easily located and capture this person very well with their technique. brilliant!"

the fixed idea themselves were still confuse but one of them, with the red shirt and coat, asked "uhhh, but master. what should we do?"

jose walk to him and pulled his jacket down to look at him in the face "Well, isn't obvious. go out! and look for someone that would work for me! now, go!"

jose let go, causing the fixed idea to run off, with the others follow suite. after they are gone, jose compliment himself "heheh, Well, another day for hard work, jose".

And that is it. More chapter will come soon.

Chapter 7: The Emoji Episode

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise" Chris repeat "after an unexpected meeting of a robot, starscream officially became part of the show. With all this new excitement for the next challenge, each team is given some treats to dig. Some ate it, some didn't. However, the realization of being drugged to sleep is the next challenge like the good old days. Some members lose, some don't. Fortunately, Ryuko and Tokoyami manage to get their team to victory again while the losers gain another one to be sent home. With a bunch of new allies and new enemies, who will stay top on this world? and would lose to be sent home? Found out right now on total drama cruise!"

(intro begins and ends, again. need some requested intro, guys).

In the daylight of the sea, filled with the might of dolphins, fishes, and broken down steamships. This day of the eve, a cruise ship came by with a mighty Blow of a whistle.

On the deck of the cruise, Brendan is quite relaxing himself on a bench, by doing some sketches. ever since he and his mentor accidentally hop into a time skip, he was still wondering more about the modern world. how art has changed and everything is quite different. Then, without him not noticing it, Aqua sat by him, "soooooo...nice day, right?"

"umm, yeah, it looks like it", Brendan said, ignoring her, focusing more on his sketch.

"Are you...enjoying yourself?"

"uh, yeah. I am almost finishing up with my drawing".

"cool, cool", Aqua continued, keeping her positive attitude up, "soooooooooo kid, wanna see my water trick? It might amaze you"

"hmm, uh not thanks", Brendan responded, still sketching without looking at her, "I appreciate your offer, but I'm kinda busy right now".

Aqua then asked again "Okay, maybe you aren't interested yet for my water trick. How about sketching for me?"

"huh? what?" Brendan asked, finally glaring at her in a surprised look.

"Well, since we are now friends", Aqua said, "I thought, we might do something fun together".

Brendan looked at her and said "I'm not in the mood for doing anything fun, yet. I guess the last challenge may have worn me off, a bit. I just need some alone time".

"Yeah, but maybe you might need a little excitement" aqua blink and lifted her skirt a bit to him which made him blush and got up

"welp, I need to go somewhere. It was nice talking with you" Brendan said.

Statics.

"Damn it!" aqua exclaimed.

Statics.

After Brendan left, Aqua sat there in a angry mood "Gggrrrrr, how can I try not being awkward and suspicious, if my ways of having a healthy relationship is going to make me be the next to be vote off!"

Down at the gym, eddy is playing a game that he use to play back at home. it usually invovle dodgeball but instead of each team throwing each other, it instead of one individual throwing the ball to someone who is able to catch it. If they are unable to catch it, then they failed.

Unfortunately, Peter, Ryuko, Mako, Yuka, and Armin were picked as the catcher while Eddy was the thrower. Knowing Eddy's attitude, he acts a bit too...confident and quiet, selfish: "So who's gonna go first?"

"Not me, I'm unsure how this game works. I'm only here because I thought a little practice would help me to-", Peter was the first to get hit right in the face, making the ball stuck in his broken jaws and cheeks "Get me to the winner side".

"wooooowhoooo, one down, four to go!"

Statics.

"I may have sucked eggs back in the day", Eddy confesses, "But now, I'm doing great here and no one is going to ruin this day for me!"

Statics.

Ryuko was the only one that didn't show sweat coming out of her. Mako was pretty scared and kinda regretted joining this kind of game, and Armin was a bit confused and kinda nervous since this is pretty new to him. Yuka was more terrified than the others, making her hug Armin's leg.

"So who should I throw second?" Eddy thinks, choosing which person to get their face struck "should I throw the one with the most sweat".

mako chatter her teeth like the sound of a machine gun and widen her eyes like a window "please don't be me. Please don't be me!"

"or should I choose the blond girl".

"uhhh, i'm a guy" Armin reminded eddy, still a bit nervous.

"whatever, you still look weird with the hair, dude".

Statics.

"Well, that's just rude" Armin commented. "I may have hair that looks feminist but I am a man. Seriously, do I really need a haircut to remind everyone I'm a guy?"

Statics.

"How about you hit me?" Ryuko asked, not giving a damn of getting hit, which freaked out Mako, "Ryuko!"

"Oh, a tough girl, huh? let's see how those clothes of yours would beat this!" Eddy laughs into madness. Ryuko only smirked and said "please, my clothes can do anything. besides, I already won for the team, I can beat this".

"But Ryuko! your beautiful face is going to be ruined!" Mako cried, "How can anyone be your mate, if your face has bumps everywhere!"

"Mako, i'm going to be fine. It's just a kids game. how bad can I-" before she can finish her sentence, Ryuko manages to catch the ball with her grip. This made Eddy shocked and..scared, "gulp, heheheheh, I uhhhh...may have slipped".

Ryuko gave out a smile and yelled, "oops! I slipped too!"

Ryuko threw the ball at great speed, hitting Eddy in the face with a shatter of jaws being twisted and teeth jumping out. He fell onto the ground, out cold. He can only mutter "ow".

Mako cheered for Ryuko, jumping up and down like a crazy cheerleader. The others were relieved and eddy, still remaining on the floor, eyes swirling and tongue out.

"woohoo, you go Ryuko!"

Statics.

"I always knew she was going to win", mako said, "That is why me and Ryuko will always be the best of friends, when I need her".

Statics.

During their celebration, starscream interrupted their parade with a dumbfounded and outraged look "what are you two doing!?"

they look at him, with Ryuko replying "huh? We were just playing. What are you doing here? and how are you able to-"

"I was just roaming around, fool" , Starscream said and remarked, "I see two of my members fooling around with our enemies".

"Hey, come on, man. all of us aren't enemies, you know", Ryuko told him, giving starscream a blow to his intelligent "beside, it's not like everyday is a competition, pal. Everyone needs some relaxation".

"don't try to bring reason here, little girl, Starscream said, making Ryuko offended by his term.

"Little girl?" Ryuko

"Yes, you got a problem with that?" Starscream stares at her, with Ryuko having an eye filled with fire and rage.

both made eye contact with an intense look until Mako tried to break this up "woah! guys! let not do it now! It's still, relaxing time!"

Starscream wanted to blast this woman into coal, but he knew that this wouldn't go anywhere, if he was going to act like this.

"grr, you may be lucky for the second time, but we will meet again" Starscream states, breaking up his eye contact and face away from her, "come, we don't need to chat with these losers".

Armin and Yuka have no choice, but to follow him as command. Ryuko was a bit pissed off from his attitude. Ever since he arrived, she always felt annoyed; now, she feels more enraged by his actions alone, "jeez, what's his problems?"

"Ryuko, maybe you should stop making new enemies, Alright?" Mako told her.

"what? mako, he was being a jerk to us" Ryuko said "I was just talking to him, calmly until he acted like some kind of strict school teacher from the Victorian era".

"But Ryuko, you know how much trouble we would get, if you keep messing around people like him?" Mako said, with Ryuko not caring at all of the consequences.

"Mako, I mess with people, a lot" Ryuko reminds her of the many enemies that she and Mako have to go through, "It is usually my thing, if anyone tries to piss me off".

Statics.

"Maybe I was wrong, but that guy is going to be a pain throughout this show" Ryuko confessed.

Statics.

In one of the cabins, Wendy was cleaning her axe, whistling for herself. mikey on the other hand, was trying to work on the tv, of course. Unfortunately, this was an old TV, meaning Mikey is trying his hardest to make the rabbit ears antenna to get a clear connection. Wendy noticed his struggle and told "dude, stop bugging with the tv. it is not really going to work in that kind of state".

"Come on, all tv has a connection. it may look a bit rusty and old, but I have a feeling it would work".

"yeah, but you do know, there ain't going to be many channels to watch on there, So..."

"Wait, hold up!" Mikey told Wendy, figuring out the tv connection "I think, I'm getting a connection".

Then, getting Wendy's attention, the TV managed to work, showing one of Mikey's favorite shows. This gave Mikey a joyful expression "oh yeah! it works!"

"woah, dude. you actually manage to work it on" wendy compliment to him "did one of your brothers teach you this?"

"some of it, yes but here, I learn it all by myself" mikey explained, showing his confident look.

Statics.

"Technically, it was my annoyance that made donny teach me this", Mikey explain "probably because whenever our tv went down or it was destroyed, I had to beg and whine for him to fix it. So yeah, pretty selfish for me but hey, at least I learned something".

Statics.

"Let's watch some tv, my man!" mikey said, having been proud of himself for fixing it. He felt like all this hard work led to this special event. watching tv, hanging out with a new friend, and eating pizza. What could go wrong? Well, until Chris's microphone was heard, causing the TV to fall down and break the screen, making Mikey go from cheerful to shock and disappointment.

"Everyone! head to the deck, right now! move it!" Chris announces, shutting the microphone off.

Wendy only gave "oooooh, man. guess we have to go, then".

She left the room, leaving Mikey with a shocked expression. He even gave a sad whimper.

On the deck, near the back of the front pool

Everyone was in their team, starscream was still quite annoyed by the fact his team was coming slow. He told them "where have all of you been? you know, how long have I been waiting here?"

"I don't know, maybe tell us, where have you been?" Eva said back to him. starscream only replied "heh, I was somewhere flexing my wings off. not that you are interested in it, Anyways".

Eva growls at Starscream.

Statics.

"I am totally going to kill him", Eva promises, "Alongside Chris".

Statics.

Chris came up to them with a surprise "Hello, I hope everyone has been training for this during your guys relaxation. how was it?"

"Eh,boring as usual", Ryuko stated, "me and Mako really need some new action, right now".

"Ryuko! You don't propose an extreme challenge for us to get killed, right!?" Mako asked, having a scary belief of what Ryuko was just implying.

"What? no! All I am saying is there should be some excitement around here" ryuko said "I'm kinda waiting for something new and fresh, instead of the rehash".

"Well, I assure you, Ryuko" Chris clarified "There will be some original content...maybe a bit of influence, but more original, nonetheless. So this day of a challenge is a special one, folks. we talk about everyone's favorite emoji".

"Ugh, is it a cringe tolerance challenge?" Wendy asked, hoping something else would make her skin turn gray.

"In some ways, yes", Chris answered, "But there is a twist for it! copperhead!"

Copperhead pulled down a lever, revealing a game style, table descending up which revealed enough seats for each team. Chris explained "ok, each of these tables has a button on it. if anyone pushes the button, they can answer the question above".

Chris pointed to a flat screen on the wall "if one team member manages to answer it correctly, they earn a point. if they answer it wrongly, they have to endure a mini challenge".

"What a mini challenge?" Armin asked.

"Oh you see soon enough" Chris said and continued "So anyways, as I was saying, one person can answer more than one. meaning, each of you has to choose which member goes first or the member itself will go answer it. just be careful guessing it because let just say, it will affect how your team views you".

Statics.

"I spy on them a lot of time" Chris explains, "Don't think, I already know their weakness because oh boy, this is going to be fun".

Statics.

"However, there is still a chance to get a point" chris pointed out "You can either anticipate in the mini challenge or just quit. being involved in it would give your team some extra point".

"So in others, more pain, more amusement for you, right?" Tokoyami guessed, with Chris replied "right on. It's like a high school math test if it's a game show. so then, everyone on the stand".

Statics.

"A game show and a school test", Wendy remark, "One if those are the definition of torture to me".

Statics.

"Wow, I have never experienced a game show before", Mako confessed. "I hope it's like the one on TV!"

Statics.

"Last time, I lost a game show. I jumped off from where I'm standing and I just flew off from the building into another structure" DJ remark "it was crazy. hope this isn't like this".

Statics.

Everyone was seated in their own separate stand. Each has a red button, Everyone waited until Chris finally adjusted his tie and suit. "Today's challenge, we have a guest who is important on the show. here is...uhhhh..."

Chris looked back to the script and said "huh? she doesn't have a name".

Chris continued, "oh well, guess I'm just gonna refer to her, what everyone is calling these people. Here are emoji, blue, doggo girl! from Samurai Jack".

a young, blue girl appears, waving at them in greeting and supporting antennas that produce an electrical buzz which makes emoji.

everyone was amazed and mako gave an adorable look to her "awww, look at her. she freaking blue!"

"Oh man, she's cute", Lindsey remarked, with Greg agreeing with her, "I know, just looking at her makes my eyes want to tear up".

"Ugh, she looks hideous", starscream commented.

"everyone, this is...Uhh, blue, doggo, emoji girl" chris announces with the girl staring at him with a quite annoyed look, "I think that her name".

"Hey Chris, does she speak?" Ryuko asked.

"Actually, not really" chris explain "You see, her people communicate with their emoji antenna. sure, they could eat and open their mouths, but that is how they communicate with each other. by emoji, of course. This is why I brought her here onto this maiden voyage just for this certain challenge. So in other words, all of you have to describe her emojis and answer them. the ones that don't will face the mini challenge".

Statics.

"Emojis? kinda outdated very soon, but alright" Samey said.

Statics.

"Now then, with all that explanation done. does everyone have questions".

Everyone raises their hand to which Chris replies, "No one? Alright then, let's move on".

Statics.

"Pathetic. Chris thinks using some earthling type of language will make this difficult"
Starscream comment "Please, that stupid. Obviously, this will be easy".

Statics.

"What's an emoji?" Armin asked himself.

Statics.

"The screen will show the amount of points each team receives" Chris explained. "If one team receives more, they win. Now then, each symbol can be hard and easy, depending on your guy's view. So everyone have to take time examining it, more closely. anyways, after that little info, who wanna go first?"

"Clemont. Obviously, Clemont. he seems worthy to answer these" Starscream mention him, making Clemont quite shocked "Wait, what?!"

Statics.

"Nerds with glasses always win at something. they are more intelligent", Starscream states.
"that's what I heard from my human followers. Besides, I'm smarter than those nerds. It's just I don't feel like it right now to answer them".

Statics.

"Ok then. Clemont, tell me what this means, "Chris asked, with the girl showing the symbol of a heart, bomb, a yellow hat, and a car.

Clemont took time to look at it and finally had an answer "if I have looked correctly, I believe it to be, Curious George".

"Close but not quite. What she really means is Dick Tracy, aka, the comic and the movie
"Chris explain, giving clemont a shocking realization "what!? I got that wrong!?"

Statics.

"Knew it would be difficult", chris stated, "Which is why I told her to show no sense of mercy at all for making these".

Statics.

"So uhhhhh...chris, w-what now?" Clemont asked, quite afraid of what Chris is going to do. Chris smiles, holding a remote "Well, it's time for you to endure a mini challenge. hope you can count because it is bulletproof time".

He pressed the remote which the floor next to him opened and revealed a tommy gun on a stand, aiming a target paper at the wall. This confuses Clemont a bit until Chris explains this mini challenge "ok clemont. this challenge involves your eyes counting how many bullets have shot the target".

"huh, that seem a bit-"

"with blindfolded".

"whoa, what?!" Clemont was then blindfolded by the girl and Clemont, standing around like a fool, hears the loud sound of a tommy gun starting off, hearing the sound of gunshots hitting the target. After a long shot of bullets, Chris asked "So how many bullets has been shot?"

"uhhhhh...39" clemont guessed.

"correct! which means, your team earns a point" chris said, with the screen now showing the point number for their team turn one. This was a satisfying win because for one, they have never won anything and are quite glad that clemont didn't screw this up. The other team however, still needs to be in the game if they have any chance of winning.

Statics.

"Wow, I never thought I could reach this point" Clemont remarked.

Statics.

"Who's up next, anyone?" Chris announced "We can't be here all day".

The other team thinks about it until Peter volunteers "I'll go. They're just simple pictures. what so hard about them".

"Alright then, begin" Chris told the girl, who shows the symbol of a tree, a raccoon, a bird, and a river. Peter looking closely at the symbol, he answered "the forest".

"Nope, it's a regular show" Chris revealed, creating a grin for himself "which means, you are to anticipate in another mini challenge".

"I'm starting to think, Chris is just creating lies to get to the mini challenge", Ryuko guessed.

another floor opens up, revealing two boots with some kind of red and steaming liquid inside of it "all you have to do is wear these boots for 18 minutes and you will be alright".

"Well, that seems quite simple", Peter said, walking to the boots and removing his shoes to place his feet inside of the boot, feeling nothing at all "Huh, I don't feel anything. Are you certain, this is a challenge?"

"Oh, this is a challenge" Chris reminded him "trust me, it is".

"huh? what do you mean by tha-" peter was going to say something, if it wasn't the fact that his feets starting to become boiling hot. Now feeling the hot liquid, Peter jumped up, screaming, and ran to the nearest pool to heal his feet. Chris laughed his butt off from this "hahahaha, man, I should tell him that he needs to survive the hot, boiling water in those boots but nah, it will be worth it. now that Peter is helping himself at the pool".

"My feets still burn!"

"These teams don't earn a point because the time hasn't started, yet" Chris said, causing the team to groan "now to the next part".

Statics.

"How did Chris manage to make the water more boiling than ever?" Peter questions it, still in pain.

statics.

"Me! me! me! me! me! me!" mako volunteer, extremely. Ryuko glared at her in embarrassment "jeez, calm down, Mako. don't need to act a bit crazy for this".

"ok, Mako. you next up" chris said "now guess what this mean".

The girl shows another symbol with a letter L, a book, a pen, and a skull. Mako guessed for a minute until finally answered "death note!"

"Correct, which means, your team earns a point!"

"Yes! I did it, Ryuko!" Mako shouted, having the joy of not ensuring a mini challenge (even if she goes again).

Statics.

"I'm always an expert at knowing the tricks behind emoji" Mako states.

Statics.

The girl, again, shows another symbol of a rock, a sword, and a chest. Eddy was very confident of knowing this answer. He quickly raised his hands and shouted "I know what it is!"

"you do? Tell us?"

"Minecraft".

"Wrong, it's actually a medieval time" Chris reveals, causing eddy jaws to drop "Which means, you have to stay underwater, made out of jellos".

a giant box appears out of nowhere, and it opens up with a huge, glass tank filled with green jelly in it. this of course, made eddy sweat a lot, catching wendy eyes "ow".

"whoa, whoa, whoa, I ain't going into that thing. It looks gross" Eddy complains, refusing to try going into that thing.

"Hey, if you don't anticipate in this mini challenge, your team doesn't earn a point" chris state "plus, you might be the one to be voted off".

Eddy chuckled, nervously "heheheh, yeah right. like that would scare me".

"go in there, you fat moron!" murderface shouted at him.

"Hey, don't call me fat! fatso!" Eddy looked at the huge tank filled with jello. He gave out a sigh and said "well, at least it isn't a Double D lame science presentation".

Eddy took off his shirt, climbed up the ladder, and dived into the tank. it was like the view through Ed eyes, when they were making a jelly pool or something.

"3...2...and you're done" Chris said, with Eddy coming out of the tank, trying to take some deep breath because of the jello literally suffocating him "the other team wins a point".

Statics,

"Like I say, better than Double D presentation" Eddy remarks, still having the gooey substance on him.

Statics.

"Hmmm..." Rolf thinks about it, staring at the girl symbols which are flowers, rings, and a cake "is it a tradition of a napkin, wood day?"

"Nope, not really what you mean by that", Chris revealed, "It's a wedding".

"I just say that".

"no, you didn't".

"yes, I did".

"Uhhh, no. You did not ",Chris state "Could have just said, wedding, dude. So that means, you have to endure a mini challenge".

A cart was pulled there which held a giant roast pig on the plate with a bunch of items inside of it. This made rolf a bit nervous and hungry. Chris explains "your assignment is easy. stuff your arm in there and find a chris statue".

"Rolf doesn't see the Ed eye of a bull for this".

"However, you can only pull out once" Chris continued, "Meaning, if you pulled out something, that's your only chance. Does that sound clear?"

"uhhhh..."

"Good, now start!" Chris said, blowing the whistle.

rolf stuck his hand into the mouth of the roast pig. He can feel the grease and juicy feel of the inside which everyone can hear and feel disgusted by it. After a while, rolf managed to touch something, and pulled it out from the mouth. It was the Chris statue with a bunch of slime and meat grease covering it, ruining the whole beauty of it.

"rolf has claimed the bore!" Rolf exclaimed, holding the statue up in the air. their points went from one to two, making both teams equal. Starscream was becoming desperate. He wasn't sure how long his team would last.

Statics.

"This is worrying me", Starscream confessed, "I know we already earn a point, but sooner or later, we might lose again. I just need to find a way for our team to gain victory".

Statics.

"Rolf has seen those hanky, boxes of a loud chicken that Kevin showed me" Rolf said, with none of the words making any sense.

Statics.

"So who is going to solve this symbol next?" Chris asked everyone, with no answer "anyone?"

"What do you think, lindsey?" Gary asked, looking at her.

"uhhhh...I don't know" Lindsay replied "it looks too hard".

"totally, agree with you", Terry said, "uhhh, Chris, me and Lindsey don't want to anticipate. It just seems too hard for us to take".

"Alright then, but you guys aren't going to get back on the game", Chris told them.

Statics.

"Game shows are the worst", Terry confessed "Last time, I was in one, it took three weeks to clean off the slimes".

Statics.

"Terry seems like a great friend to me", Lindsay said, "we always have the same opinion; same favorite food, same favorite tv show, and same favorite color. I Think I know how Katie and Satie felt together".

Statics.

"I'll go" DJ volunteer , "What's the worst it can happen?"

The girl shows a symbol of a car, explosions, and a gun. DJ thought about it for a moment until finally, answering the meaning "I got it, cars 2".

The girl gave off a disgusted tone, showing a gross emoji. Chris said "sorry dude, it's James Bond. It would have been pretty obvious to spot it".

"What!? but it has a car in it!"

"True, but you could have taken a time to look closely; just like everyone else", Chris stated, "Anyways, here is your mini challenge, DJ".

Statics.

"I wondered how Chris managed to pay for all these ideas", Wendy wondered, "or how he managed to keep his ideas clean on this old cruise ship".

Statics.

DJ is on floor, crouching down, and acting like a child. His expression is pretty fearful due to the fact this mini challenge involves him shaking hands with a dirty, looking birdman named Chamberlain from the Dark Crystal.

"hmmmmm, does man not want to feel my hand, mmmm" Chamberlain asked, with DJ still on the floor, crouching.

"Come on, DJ" Wendy assured him "it's just a bird man. All you have to do is shake his hand".

"nope, I am not doing this".

"Dude, I'm pretty sure, he washed his hand, already", Wendy assured him, "he's already clean...well, look a bit freakish looking, but still clean, bro".

Statics.

"I found that man quite disgraceful, If I'm honest", Tokoyami commented, seeing Chamberlain's appearance to be quite offensive to him.

Statics.

"That's true", Chamberlain agreed, "I prepared myself for this challenge, since I was all night eating my dinner which included a delicious meal of rodents and insects".

This made DJ sick and started to throw up, leaving the rest of the contestants disgusted (even Chris and the blue girl are grossed out, almost nearly throwing up).

Statics.

DJ was breathing heavily: "THAT IS JUST...THAT WAS..."

He then proceeded to throw up again.

Statics.

"Well, that happened", Chris remarked, with DJ being moved away into a "clinic" room, "Anyways, let's move on with the show, then. Who's up next?"

Starscream raised his hand and asked, "Chris, may we have a little break, so I could speak with my lackeys? personally".

"hmm, alright then", Chris accepted, "But everyone has three minutes before we resume our challenge".

At the other side of the deck, far from the game show.

"We are having an issue here", Starscream states to his team, "want to guess, why?"

"Is it because you obviously didn't volunteer?" Eva asked, sarcastically.

"That could be true", Stocking agreed.

"Silence!" Starscream shouted, "Beside that terrible assumption, we are falling behind, no doubt".

"How are we falling behind?" Lindsey asked, "It's not like we haven't lost anything yet".

"Yeah, it's true", Terry agrees.

"That the point", Starscream said, "We may not lose yet, but sooner or later, we will be at the elimination block again, if one of us ruins our moment to victory".

"So what are you suggesting?" Asked Clemont.

"I'm suggesting that I should be the one to choose, who would go next", Starscream said, which made Eva pretty angry, "What?!"

"You heard me", Starscream repeated, "I will be the one to decide who will go next. I'm the leader, so I make the decision".

"That is just plain dumb!" Eva pointed out, "You only have been here for two days. There's no way we are going to agree with you, right fellows?...uhhh, fellows?"

The others remain silent to this idea, with Starscream smirking to himself, knowing full well some of them would agree.

"Well...He is not wrong", Lindsay said, which surprised and angered Eva a lot more: "Are you freaking serious!?"

"Come on, Chris can sometimes pressure us to do these things for his amusement", Terry added, "Besides, I don't want to endure a mini challenge. Clearly, it seems like Starscream knows what he is doing".

"You guys are a bunch of sellouts, you know that?" Eva told them.

"Well, it seems like everyone agrees with my idea", Starscream said.

Statics.

"On one hand, I know this is wrong", Armin confessed, "But on the other hand, we are somewhat at a disadvantage here, so I guess there is no choice, but to listen to the leader. Besides, I don't want to be squashed by...whatever he is".

Statics.

"Starscream's plan is going to be a downfall for him", Dawn predicted.

Statics.

Throughout the montage, Priestess was chosen to guess the symbol. It was a throne, a knight, and goblins; and she guessed it as to be her world, but unfortunately, the actual answer is Game of Thrones. This made her anticipate a mini challenge that involves hearing the most disturbing and calm ambiance music to be heard by a mortal being. In this case, it was her time to be torture. She did endure the mini challenge to give the team some extra points.

Next up was Ash Ketchum and his lucky pal, Pikachu. Luckily for them, they manage to guess the symbols of a rabbit, top hat, and a teacup to be Alice in Wonderland. It was quick since Starscream gave a threatening glare at Ash, if he failed.

Samey was next to guess the symbol of a duck, a gun, and a tree. She was lucky to guess it as duck season because really, she isn't going to choose the obvious dumb answer.

Stocking was next in line to guess a symbol of a road, a house, and a pair of glasses. Her answer was a BBQ steakhouse, but obviously, it was ROADHOUSE! which leads to a mini challenge, where she has to endure getting kicked in the face by a boot for one hundred times. Of course, she eventually passed it, with several loose teeth and a broken nose, no doubt.

Dawn endured a mini challenge, after failing to guess an emoji. She was diving into a hiney barrel, where she had to eat every bit of old, expired honey. Luckily, She seems to claim victory after this, even with her hair having tons of sticky substance.

Murderface was next, but he declined it, due to being ahead of his generation to know an emoji (though, let's be honest, he just wants to be lazy again).

Beastman was next, who has a difficult time to guess a symbol because he doesn't know what an emoji is. He endured a mini challenge, which included him being locked up in a cage, where he had to fight a bird to get Chris Tolkien. Fortunately, he managed to get it, with several feathers on him.

Brendan was up next. Sure, he doesn't know much about emojis, but luckily, he did manage to guess a symbol of a transformer, perfectly.

Satoshi, Yuka, Terry, and Lindsey refuse to anticipate in the mini challenge which, though Starscream was unsatisfied, did let it slide since it seems like their team is winning.

Now the team are somewhat equal to each other, with the next symbol being a cherry, a can, and a straw. Tokoyami was next and quickly guessed it as Cherry Coke.

"So far, the team Screaming Sponge is gaining 8 points ahead of you, Shrimp Raiders", Chris said, "now this time, everything is going to be wild. Blue Doggo, begin the next step".

The girl shows a symbol of cave, sword, diamonds, and a green figure.

"Ha, this is easy", Aqua commented, confident of knowing the answer, "It obviously a fantasy setting".

"Then what is it?" Chris asks.

"..."

Statics.

"Crap, what should I say?" Aqua thought, "All pop culture has some kind of fantasy element in them. How can I tell which is which?"

Statics.

"Uhhhhh...king Arthur?", Aqua guessed, sweating out of her skin.

"nope, it shrek", Chris said, "which means it is a mini challenge for you".

"seriously? you can't guess that Shrek?" Wendy asked Aqua, "The green figure didn't make it obvious?"

"Shut up, at least I try", Aqua told her, walking to Chris, "Okay, so what is this mini challenge about?"

"Well, it's simple", Chris explains, while Copperhead brings out a table with what appears to be a roast beef, "all you have to do is use this giant saw to slice this roast beef for dinner, by having you and other new guests cut the beef".

"Other new guest?"

"That right, and it's another goddess like you, no less", Chris said, causing Aqua to laugh at that statement, "Come on, you gotta be kidding me? another goddess? that's ridiculous".

"Want to say that again?" a voice was heard, causing Aqua to look behind her, and see Ristarte from the anime called, Cautious Hero. Aqua was furious at seeing her, with Ristarte saying, "Well, never expect a blue piss girl being here".

"Hey, don't try to surprise me, Fatso!" Aqua told her. Ristarte was enraged by her comment, "Fatso? Who are you calling, Fatso? you the fatso here, with your tiny skirt of yours".

"Shut up!"

"And is that supposed to be your goddess clothing?" Ristarte insult, "Look more like a low paid restaurant maiden".

"Hey, at least I don't have to move around in a cum tissue!" Aqua said, with Ristarte being enraged by her comment.

"oh, go to hell! Unlike you, I got a handsome guy to clean those cum off from my dress!"

"gggrrrr, God, I hate you, knockoff!"

"Knockoff? what did you say?"

"Yeah, I said it, knockoff? want a piece of me, bootleg me?!"

"Oh, you dumb, slu-"

"Woah, easy, there are sensitive teenagers watching this", Chris told both of them, but they ignore him and they begin to push each other, while arguing.

"Uhhh, should we do something about this?" Priestess asked the others, though they didn't seem to really care about Aqua in this situation.

"We could...but, then again, this is something Chris likes," Ryuko commented.

Statics.

"It's better than nothing for some enjoyment", Ryuko said.

Statics.

Just then, another female character appears, this time it is Jashin-chan from dropkick on my devil, who seems to be confused and annoyed by this little fight between Aqua and Ristarte: "What the heck is going on here?!"

"Hey, who is that? another second blonde idiot of me?" Aqua pointed out, causing her and Ristarte to glare at her.

"What did you just say to me?" Jasmine-chan was offended.

"Yeah, I say it", Aqua admitted, "So what? you're going to use your tail to bong me on the head, serpent girl".

"oh, you did not say that to me?!" Jasmine-chan was very angry, "I am going to strangle you because of that!"

"Well, come at me, you freaking abomination mutant!" Aqua said to her. Jasmine-chan was going to head over there for some beaten, before Chris step in: "ladies, ladies. Can we continue on with the mini challenge? You gals can kill each other, but right now, we have a show to continue".

Statics.

"Awww man, things were getting interesting", Wendy was disappointed.

Statics.

Copperhead brings out a HUGE cutting knife, which was so huge, when it was time to be given the knife; Aqua and Ristarte were unable to hold it while Jasmine-chan doesn't seem bothered by it. Eventually, both manage to hold the knife correctly and begin cutting the beef...not before with some argument between them.

"After I'm done with this, you girls are going to be dead rats", Aqua told them, "Especially you, Ristarte".

"oh come on, just because I share the same likeness of you", Ristarte replied, "Doesn't me, you have to act like a selfish, drunken goddess. I mean, seriously, who the hell would drink all that substance?! I'm surprised you managed to survive from drinking, after you became a mortal".

"A mortal! I am not a mortal!"

"oh yes you are".

"no, I am not".

"Yes, admit it!"

"oh, would you two shut up!" Jashin-chan said to them, "This is why I hate hanging out with goddesses like you two!"

"Hey, don't yell at us, snake girl!" Aqua told her.

"God, I wanna eat you both!" Jashin-chan said.

"Time up", Chris announced, causing them to stop, with the beef being all cut up.

"Wait, there was a time limit?!" Aqua asked, confused and surprised.

"yep, that right", Chris answered, "Which means, you team get extra point".

Statics.

"Welp, it seems like our argument led to some good outcome", Aqua remarked, "for me, not them. but hey, I don't have to stick around with them anymore".

Statics.

"Ok, mikey, here the mini challenge", Chris explain to mikey, who have fail to answer the symbol of a ice cream soda, rather than a shake, "you are going to eat this amount of hot, spicy, filled with steak and BBQ pizza before the timer ran out. If you are unable to finish it, the time will explode. you got that?"

In front of them is a huge stack of pizza with what appears to be a bomb strap underneath the table.

Statics.

"Ok, I tried many different variants of pizza", Mikey confessed, "But I did not expect it to be this kind of pizza. sure, spicy seems like a normal deal to me, but for BBQ and spice all together, hmmm...worth a try".

Statics.

"Time begins...now!" Chris said, starting the time, while Mikey managed to eat the entire pizza for just one minute, making Chris stunned by his action.

Mikey burped and asked, "So uhhh...do we earn a point?"

Statics.

"Ohhhh man, Should have eaten one by one", Mikey regretted, feeling like throwing up at any minute.

Statics.

"With all our contestants worn out, we have only four more challenges to go", Chris states, while the girl shows the symbol of a bear, a hat, and a tree.

"Let me guess, Berenstein?" Ryuko guesses, showing no care, if her answer is incorrect.

"Nope, it's a Berenstain bear".

"Well, how the hell would I know that? it literally close to its sentence".

"Yeah, but it's still untrue", Chris said, "moving on".

Statics.

"How the hell is that untrue?" Ryuko said.

Statics.

A ring match opens up from the floor. It was a normal, broken down, ring match with several stitches and wood to try holding the match.

"This next mini challenge is going to be an insane one", Chris explained to Ryuko, "All you have to do is stay in the ring without falling out. You have to beat your opponent to gain your team extra point".

"Seems easy enough", Ryuko pulled out her scissor sword, "Alright, who is my guy to fight?"

"That an interesting question", Chris push a remote, revealing a figure rising up from the ring. This bring shock to everyone, including Ryuko. The figure was a clone version of herself, but more doll-like and having a doofus expression, with it stitches mouth being down and its terrible, drawn eyes looking doopy as ever.

Ryuko was both confused, shocked, and quite offensive, "Chris! What is this!"

"your opponent".

"Whoa, She looks just like her!" Mako pointed out, "only dumb looking".

"uhhhh, Chris, where or how did you get this figure?" Wendy asked.

"Yeah, it all started back last night ", Chris explained, during a flashback.

Nights ago.

Somewhere at the deep level of the ship, Chris was wearing a hooded robe, alongside Copperhead and the blue doggo. Both are surrounding a satanic symbol on the ground. The room was only lit by three candles surrounding it. A dummy body appears to be lying on the floor, seeming to have the same clothing of Ryuko.

"Ok everyone, Let's make it clear", Chris said, "We will definitely not do this again, after this, okay? I know this looks insane and illegal, and I might get an illegal charge for this, but this is for the ratings only. does anyone get that?"

They nodded, with Chris smiling, "Good, let's begin".

Chris pulled out a book, and began chanting, "Deep spirits of evil. Cast down the great soul of many terror. This soul must be sharp, more sharper than any ninja or soldier. It must have the same ability as this girl, Ryuko. so please, cast down the great spirit onto this body!"

Then, everything's begin to shake with lightning and a storm of clouds coming out of nowhere to be suck into the dummy doll. Everyone cover themselves, while the ritual continue on. After a while of knocking and shaking, it stop and the doll started to get up, without any sense of emotions. Everything was back to normal as usual.

Chris smiles again, saying, "Ok, this is going to be fantastic".

flashback ended.

"You literally bring a demon to fight at me?!" Ryuko was outraged by Chris' explanation.

"Well, technically it is not a demon", Chris states, "But it does possess a soul in it, so..."

"Grrr, screw it", Ryuko got in the match, ready to fight with this dummy clone of hers. She was a bit uncomfortable around it, feeling like she was seeing a reflection of evil herself.

Statics.

"Really hope Ryuko will be ok", Mako said, worry that her best friend will grt her butt kick.

Statics.

"So I'm gonna guess you don't speak, right?" Ryuko asked, with the figure only giving a odd look at her, "Alright then, Want to go first or me?"

"...you", The figure replied, giving Ryuko the chill in her bone.

"Uhhh, alright then", Ryuko poses herself to get ready for an attack, "So I guess you aren't much of a talker, right?"

"...perhaps, yes...or perhaps, no".

Ryuko was beginning to feel pretty unnerved by the figure respond, but she continue to ready herself for an attack.

"Will Ryuko be okay?", Wendy asked Mako, who replied, "Oh, she be fine. I see her deal with this all the time".

"you certain of it?"

"hmmm...I don't know".

"Let the match begin!" Chris announce.

Without blinking an eye, the clone figure charge right at her, who manage to dodge her swift aim attack, quickly. Confuse and outrage, Ryuko asked, "Hey! What the hell! I thought you say, you want me to go first?"

"...heheheh, I lied", it responded, menacingly, who wield a sword similar to ryuko, but more metal and grey looking. The figure launch itself into the air, blocking the sun above Ryuko until it came back down into a cannonball style, h hitting onto the ground, where Ryuko was placed. fortunately, Ryuko also manage to get out the way. She was suprise to see a clone version of her, making moves that are more greater than her. She quickly suspicious of the figure, but ignore it and focus more on the challenge itself. gripping her sword, Ryuko charge at the clone, who was ready to do sword combat with their blade clashing together into a x formation.

Mako was more concern and scare for Ryuko, hugging Wendy body for comfort. The others were at suspense, but Starscream himself seem to enjoy the fight, "Now this is entertaining".

They eyes made contact to each, with Ryuko commenting, "Look, I don't know how you were able to catch my move. I am still going to win this!"

"I don't care about you winning. I'm more interest in your ability!", The figure responded, releasing their blades away from each other and back away.

Statics.

"What did she mean by interest in my ability?" Ryuko wonder.

Statics.

While the fight continue on, Wendy asked to Chris, "uhhh...Chris, you are certain that this, whatever that thing, is harmless? like you know, it won't actually kill her?"

"Don't worry", Chris assure, "As long one of them are knock out, nobody is going to get killed...I think".

"Grrr, for a clone, I didn't expect you to be much stronger than me", Ryuko comment, getting frustrated by that thing, who responding, "I am something that is more unexpected to you".

"What the hell does that-" But before Ryuko can finish, the figure launch itself to her and crash down in to her face with a fist, punching her harder to make her eye be more wider, from shock!

"Wait, hold up, let rewind it s bit", Chris rewind the footage, "ok, ok, ok, stop".

He paused at where Ryuko was going to get hit, and begin to resume it, slowly to see a more detail look, "let move forward a bit, annnnnd, stop. dang, that is going to hurt".

It resume back, and Ryuko has fallen on the floor. Shock and scare, Mako got out of her seat and ran to Ryuko aid. Chris announce, "and the Screamint Sponge loses. Only a few more challenges are left".

Statics.

"How the hell did I got beaten by a clone?!", Ryuko asked herself, with bandages on her head, "and furthermore, What the hell were you thinking, Chris?!"

Statics.

"Hahahahahaha! how pathetic, She is beaten by a clone", Starscream remark. Mako trying to help Ryuko up and place her back onto the seat, "Oh, This must be really humiliating, just the fact that a clone is more powerful than you".

"Dude, would you shut up", Wendy told him, defending her friend, "At least she try, pal".

"Ha, the only thing I see her trying is catching her breath. if she has some in her".

Wendy was going to straight up fight him, but I was told off by Tokoyami, "It not worth it. Beside, we aren't losing, yet. so save it for after the challenge".

This made wendy calm down a bit and sit back down, giving Starscream a smirk to his face.

"Hey, thanks for defending me", Ryuko said to Wendy, who kindly accepted her words, "no problem, Dude".

Statics.

"Eeeeeehhhh, I sense happy relationships", Mako remarked.

Statics.

"Ha, can't you believe it?" Starscream remark.

"Didn't you used to lose against some clones?" Eva asked.

"Silence!" Starscream told her.

Statics.

"We do not mention that incident, ever!" Starscream said.

Statics.

"So who wants to go next? Chris asked, with the girl showing symbols of a horse, a kingdom, and a sword.

"Eva should go", Starscream states, "She seems to be perfect for this".

"pfff, I'm not going", Eva said, making Starscream angry, "oh, yes, you are!"

"nope, I am not going".

Statics.

"I have enough with Starscream decisions", Eva confesses, "let see how he do it, shall we?"

Statics.

"Grrr, fine, I'll do it", Starscream volunteered himself.

"Ok then, tell us what this symbol mean?" Chris said, with Starscream staring at the symbols more closely.

For a while, Starscream thought it was going to be easy, but his contestants can see his struggle by his expression going from confident to worried. After a while of waiting, Starscream responded, "Uhhhhhhh...My Little Pony?"

"Nah, wrong", Chris said, "It's actually She-Ra. not the modern versions, the more 80s version".

"How am I suppose to know that?!" Starscream asked, dumbfounded by his answer, "I did what I did. I look more closely, you fool!"

"Sorry, you lose, you screw. time for a mini challenge".

statics.

"Okay, it can't be worse", Starscream nervously said, "All I have to do is endure a mini challenge. Yeah, it can't be that difficult".

Statics.

Unfortunately, Starscream was screaming while being stirring around in a washing machine, where everyone can see his torment, "aaaaaaahhhhhhhh! let me out of here!"

Chris open the hatch, releasing Starscream out of his torture, who appear to be shaking and buzzing because of the amount of stirring he went through, damaging his body, "So did I make it?"

"Uhhh, the time has finished yet, so...nope", Chris responded.

"gggggrrrr, dang it!"

"Alright then, we are near the final challenge", Chris announced, "Wendy, since you are the only one left. if you could answer and endure the mini challenge, your team would claim victory. but if you lose, the other team will surely win".

"You know, I could skip over the emoji part and move to the mini challenge", Wendy suggest, "Can I do that?"

"Why?"

"I don't know. more interesting, I guess".

"hmm, alright then", Chris accepted, "moving to the mini challenge".

Statics.

"What? The emoji part seems like a waste of time", Wendy explained, "Plus, I like getting to the real meat here".

Statics.

A wheel has been set up by Copperhead, who brings out a barrel full of darts. This made Wendy a bit cautious, but she obviously know what this challenge is by asking, "Let me guess, it one of those type of challenge, right?"

"Correct", Chris explain, "This challenge involve you being strap and being rotate around while Coppferhead throws several things at you. all you have to do is try avoiding some of it. If you can go through all that when the timer is done, your team gain victory".

"A bit gruesome, but it doesn't seem that dangerous, right?"

"Wrong, the things that are going to be thrown at you are..." Chris said, with copperhead pulling out a dart that has a snake strap onto it, with several knives being placed all around it, "Darts with the most dangerous snakes, including some knives that are very sharp. Hope you have been to a carnival because maaaaan, this is going to be insane".

Statics.

"I saw this a lot on TV", Wendy confessed, "And I'm kinda afraid, right now. I know, Chris can act a bit insane sometimes, but Jesus I didn't think he goes that far. Then again, He did try to force every contestant to go through a lot of life threatening situations, so..."

Statics.

Wendy was strapped onto the wheel, and it began to spin. While feeling the shaking and sweating from the wheel, Copperhead begin throwing the darts at her, missing everytime. Her teams were beginning to worry at the suspense of losing one of their teammates, especially Mako.

She quickly moved her body away from the snakes that tried biting her. It was hard, but she managed to keep herself restrained, even with every dangerous dart hitting at her.

"I can't watch", DJ said, covering his eyes.

After a while of spinning around and around, the timer stops, with Chris announcing, "Stop the wheel!"

The wheel stops and Wendy collapses on the floor, due to the spinning making her pass out. Everyone rushed to her, seeing if she was okay or not. Her team was worrying for her, but with the stroke of luck, Wendy gave a thumbs up, causing Chris to announce, "The Screaming Sponge has won the challenge, again! third time in a row!"

The Screaming Sponge cheers for their victory, finally winning again; while the other teams groan to their terrible defeat...again: "See you guys at the elimination night...again".

"Way to go, Wendy!" Ryuko said to Wendy.

"You did an amazing job!" DJ added.

She looks up to her friends and smiles, before throwing up on the floor, giving her team a disgusted look.

"ugh, eewww", Aqua said, moving away from Wendy.

"oooh, that nasty", Eddy commented.

"Uhhh, crap", Ryuko said.

Chris told Copperhead, "Better get a mop for this".

Statics.

"Awww man, why did we keep losing?" Ash asked himself, feeling pretty disappointing, the same with Pikachu.

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Starscream meets with Stocking, Beastman, Satoshi, Yuka, Lindsay, and Armin, both trying to decide who to vote off.

"Alright then, you all know why I call you here, right?" Starscream awaits their answer.

"lunch?" Beastman guesses.

"No! you fool!" Starscream said, "The reason why I call you all here is an apology for my terrible leadership".

They were confused by his statement, "huh?"

"You see, It was clearly my fault for causing our team to lose", Starscream continued, acting ashamed of himself, "If I have just listened to your guys opinion, we would have reached victory for the first time".

"Well, that is true, even with you arguing at us to make our own opinion", Stocking said.

"Nonetheless, I am truly sorry for my action", Starscream begins to fake cry himself, while the blue doggo girl in the background plays a sad violin. This made some of them a bit of a pity for Starscream.

"Hey, it is not your fault", Satoshi told him, making Starscream stop crying.

"Yeah, you only been here for a little amount of days", Lindsay said, "There is no need to cry over our loss. You're our leader. There is always another chance to try and act like a better leader".

"you guys really forgive me for this? and aren't going to eliminate me off?"

"uhhhh, Yeah", Everyone responded, except Stocking, who facepalm herself, dumbfounded by the stupidity of her teammates.

"Oh, well, thank you", Starscream responded, hiding his evil smirk intention, "I promise, the next challenge, I won't fail you guys".

Statics.

"Ha! Brilliant acting to me!" Starscream said, "Now that I have admitted my mistake, it is now someone who will be out of the show soon, and I think who".

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, the Shrimp Raiders are waiting for Chris to call out one of them to get their shrimp cocktail.

"Tonight, it's the third time in a row for you guys", Chris continued, "One of you will be cast off, forever. So when I call your name, please get your shrimp cocktail".

"Satoshi".

"Stocking".

"Yuka".

"Beastman".

"Ash Ketchum".

"Clemont".

"Dawn".

"Lindsey".

"Eva".

"And Armin", Chris said, leaving Starscream and Terry as the remaining one left, "Terry, you refuse to participate in the challenge, not only once, but two times from the first episode to the third, not counting the second one. Starscream, your plan to decide which character goes next could have worked, but unfortunately, it seems like it backfires, and here you are, now".

"Hey! At least I endure the mini challenge just like everyone else!" Starscream state.

"The final Cocktail goes to...".

Terry was beginning to sweat and clench his teeth together, awaiting for his demise while Starscream doesn't seem that bothered by it. Everyone was at suspense, waiting for Chris to say one of their names. Before Chris could say anything, Terry broke the silence, shouting, "That's it! I can't take it! I want to go back home for Greg! I don't want the money, anymore!"

This came unexpected to everyone, including Chris, "Wow, you could have let me finish, after the dramatic pausing, pal. Anyways, the last shrimp cocktail goes to Starscream".

"Yes!" Starscream said, getting up and joining up with his team.

Terry gave out a sigh and said, "Well, I didn't really care much about this show, Anyways. except for Lindsay, she seems cool".

"aww, thank you", Lindsey said, taking the compliment.

Statics.

"It's too bad he has been voted off", Lindsay said, "He seems like a very, very cute guy".

Statics.

"Can we hurry up, now?" Starscream complained, "I want this to get it over with".

"Fine, Terry, follow me to the boat of shame", Chris told him.

At the dock.

"any last word for your team?" Chris asked Terry, who was on the lifeboat with his baggage.

"Yes", Terry said, having a complete breakdown, "You all jerk bags! you know that!"

"Hey, it's your fault that our team lost", Eva told him, "Though I kinda prefer the screamer to be voted off, so..."

"hmpfh, Say the girl, who backs down, too like a wimp", Terry mentions, causing Eva to try punching him, but was held back by Armin, "What did you just say to me?!"

"Uhhh, Quick! Release the-" Terry was then dropped into the portal, never to be seen again.

"Well, with one team gone and another still remaining", Chris said, "Who would be next to land itself onto the boat of shame? And who will stay another night on this cruise? Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

Holy cow, this is another long one. Anyways, I hope you all enjoy this story. I know there aren't many character interactions and such, but I do want to get this out of a way. Now, Terry was pretty obvious why he got voted off. My original plan was to vote off DJ or Lindsey, but I have a soft heart for them. I decided to keep them on the show, until the newer episodes or so. Also, Starscream seems to be a clever villain. Not only does he try manipulation on his team to vote off someone else, trying to play the victim here, but he also seems to learn everyone's secrets and weaknesses, making him pretty sinister in his intention. Ryuko and Wendy are still going to be just friends for now, unless Mako tries anything that would annoy them. and it seems like Aqua is continuing on trying to do the same thing with Starscream, by trying to act like the victim and be close touch with Brendon and Priestess. Anyways, I hope everyone enjoys reading this and stays tuned for more chapters!

Note: I do forgot to mention. There will be times where I do keep some of my old author notes here. Why? I don't know, just because. So do expect some of my older author description here and there.

Chapter 8: Dig, Built, and DESTROY!

"Last time on total drams cruise" chris repeat the last episode, "Each teams member have to go through a game show like set, where each member have to guess what emoji was saying. If they lose, they have to endure a mini challenge which has the most insane and possibly dangerous acts putting on these contestants. Few manage to go through it, however, at the end of the day, the Screaming Sponge win, again. with the Shrimp Raider losing at again for the third time, Terry was no more. who is going to be cast off, next? found out right now on Total Drama Cruise!"

(intro plays and end).

at the deep, dark, huge cargo room. starscream was feeling a bit uncomfortsble of sitting down and doing nothing. it feels like he some kind of animal. he try laying down, moving back to back but no comfort. it just a metal floor with boxes and junks laying around. he could go up there but his reasoning just not friendly.

"god, this is so boring" starscream complain "with us failing again, how am i gonna get some comfort if there nothing to do around here. i could bug those humans but what fun is going to be with the same enjoyment back on cybertron and here".

starscream can hear anything up there such as conversation, floor steps, and other more. he was beginning to feel annoyed.

Above the deck, tokoyami was just walking around, minding his own business. he then saw murderface, peaking on the floor deck. he confront him and asked "what are you doing?"

"shhhhh, would you shut up. I'm trying to see something, here" murderface told him, looking at the peep hole on the first deck. Tokoyami quickly figure out what murderface was doing and he was disgusted by it. murderface to just ignore him and kept looking, saying "oh yeah, keep it going. let me see those buns of yours".

He was in fact, staring down in the girl restroom, being a pervert as always. ryuko was just washing herself in the shower room since with all those fighting that she has to go through, made her quite sweaty and dirty. not to mention, smelly. hardly anything come off from her yet but she doesn't care. as long the hot shower shook her up, it was all relaxation, she needed. she face the water showering down onto her and started using the shampoo on her hair, scribbling all over it. she thought of herself "man, that twin of mines literally mess up my hair. Can't believe, i was even match with the clone. guess it doesn't matter since we won, anyways".

then, mako pop up behind her, causing her jump up with mako greeting her "HI RYUKO!"

"ahh, w-wha-what?! mako! don't scare me like that!" she told mako "you know, i hated when you do it!"

"sorry ryuko, i was just here to help you clean yourself" mako said, holding a sponge with her "I can't let you be alone, cleaning yourself".

"Mako, why on earth, do i need you to help me be clean?" ryuko question her "i can wash myself, mako".

"but ryuko! i must wash you to get through another challenge without smelling stinky" mako state "so ryuko, it time for you to be wash!"

"w-wait, Mako, I-" she was unfortunately cut off by a sponge that was thrown at her face, with mako washing her and singing about it, joyfully.

"heheheh, oh yeah, two chicks, baby!" murderface remark, before getting hit on the head by tokoyami shadow, looking at him "ow! what the!? what did you do that for?"

"try to act mature, band boy" Tokoyami said to him, making him a bit angry of the bird man "grr...I was...it was...you don't have much culture, dont ya?"

"there limit for it, you know" he said, walking away from him with murderface still not done with him "well excues me pal, i do have my limits...sometime...hey! come back here!"

Statics.

"Stupid bird man" murderface mutter.

Statics.

Brendan was still asleep on his bed. he has been sketching for an entire night which wore him off a lot. sure, it seem like he could just sketch later but this is something very personal to him...which is why aqua was watching him and was curious of this book "man, look how dirty, he look. how long did he need to draw, it just freaking drawings. then again, I am here watching a boy sleep and complaining about someone sketch. Although, it does seem interesting that he kept carrying that book. what so important about that book?"

She sneak her hand to the book, gently removing his arm away, and snatching it. she open it and was quite suprise. the pages contains a bunch of sketches and drawings of trees, animals, and other more, but what peak her interest was one page. the one page was the only one that has color. it look like somekind of old, middle age, religious painting, if it was sketch in. however, the picture itself look unfinished with some part haven't been color in yet. she kept looking at and wonder "what the hell is this? is it a letter? because why would he add a ton of colors on a single letter?"

before she could look cloesly, chris voice suddenly blew out "everyone! get ready for the new challenge, outside!"

this of coarse, woke brendan up, and he stood up, looking at aqua, who was still holding his book. confuse, he asked "uhhh, what are you doing with my book?"

"nothing" she give it back to him "I was just cleaning it...as a friend".

At the dock.

"So chris, why did you call us here?" starscream asked.

"Well, it actually a special challenge today", Chris answer, "it involves a island".

"oh, no, no, no, no, you are not going to do, what we doing", Eva said.

"exactly, feast your eye to the island, folks", Chris said, with the huge cruise ship crashing onto the sandy beach of the Island, "We are building a neeeeeew set of cabins for anyone to enjoy sleeping in".

Statics.

"What does he mean by sleeping in?" Ryuko wonder, "We already have cabins on our own. Granted, it terrible, but I really don't get why we need another one".

Statics.

"Uhh, Chris", Lindsey raise her hand, "didn't we have cabins, before?"

"Yeah, but here the thing", Chris explain, "The cabins you guys are going to built will more or less be use as a private cabin, which can be use by any group that want to talk in secret. or be use for something else, I don't know".

statics.

"Seem useful", Starscream comment.

Statics.

Chris continue explaining, "On the beach, there are bury materials and parts, scatter everywhere. All you have to do is dug out many parts as possible before the time ran out. After you gain enough materials, you guys have to draw a sketch, based on your items".

"seem eas-" Ryuko was cut off by DJ, "No! no, no, no, no! don't say it!"

"However", Chris continue, making DJ facepalm, "There a catch for this. Some of these bury materials have booby traps hidden in them. So be careful of founding any of them because-".

Right before he could finish his sentence, Armin accidently step on a hidden, bomb mine, causing it to explode and throw him in the air, until finally falling down onto the floor, with burns mark, "Ow".

"That will happen", Chris pointed out.

Statics.

"Why do every worst things has to happen on me?!" Armin cried, "I've been through a lot. can the world give me some slack?!"

Statics.

"There also another catch, too", Chris mention, with Copperhead appearing with a box of paper spoons, "You guy's have to dig your resources out by a paper spoon, equip with some old age effect, which can brake off, easily. I also cannot spare another one, so try to use up your paper spoon, wisely".

Copperhead hand out each member the spoon.

"is that it?" Wendy asked.

"nope, there one more catch, too", Chris continue, making the team groan, "You guy's cannot use your power or your accessory for this challenge. If I see anyone use their tricks, your team have to lose one material. so spoons are the only option, left".

Statics.

"So wait, I gotta use a paper spoon?" Wendy remark, "Man, this is going to be difficult. how does Chris expect us to know which part has a booby trap and which one does not".

Statics.

"I can't use my quirk, then", Tokoyami remark, "Chris does seem to like adding more torture to us".

Statics.

Everyone started digging around, trying to see if they hit something that could be useful; but also, they have to be very careful of founding their resources, otherwise they could end up like Armin.

"Damn it, this is difficult!" Ryuko complain, "How are we going to be careful of using this spoon, if the traps are going to destroy it, Anyways?"

"Hey, more digging, less chatting", Chris said, relaxing himself on a chair with a tent and sun glasses.

Ryuko growl and Wendy try to calm her down a bit, "Don't mind him, dude. He just wanna to fool us around".

"Yeah, guess you right".

Statics.

"She seem like a cool gal", Wendy remark, "But her temper can be needed a adjustment. Maybe I could help her out".

Statics.

"uhhh, aren't you suppose to do something?" Samey asked Murderface, who was lying on the floor, seemingly slacking off.

"Huh, what?"

"you know, help the team out by digging?"

"eh, I'm not much of a labor guy, you know", Murderface replied, "I am more of a ...creator type of guy".

"Well, at least try to put some effort here", Samey told him, still struggling to dig with a spoon.

"nah, I'll just wait for the next part of the challenge", Murderface said, giving Samey a frustrated look.

Statics.

"What a stupid, slob", Samey comment.

Statics.

Aqua was getting really tired, possibly due to the amount of alcohol that kept her awake. At this rate, she could have just use her water ability to wash away the buries, but due to Chris statement, she can't. Priestess and Brendan discuss of Aqua strange behavior.

"I'm not against her in any way", Brendan, "But I found her pretty weird".

"what do you mean?"

"Well, recently, while I was napping, Aqua came into my cabin and started doing something with my book".

"oh my, what did she do?" Priestess asked.

"I don't know. All she said, it was for cleaning purposes, possibly because we've friends or something".

"I see", Priestess said, "So does that make her, insane in some ways".

"not exactly", Brendan refuse to think of that, "She probably just nervous or shy around us".

"Ha! I finally hit something", Aqua shouted, digging the sand away to see...a open cage that has a giant serpent, which bite her, "Aaaaaaaahhhhhh! get this thing off me!"

After she ran off, the cage contains several nails to be use for the cabin.

"Seem like the Screaming Sponge have manage to found one material ", Chris announce.

Statics.

"I thought there was going to be just bomb or bear trap, not a freaking serpent!" Aqua exclaim, with the serpents still swallowing her head.

Statics.

"keep digging, we need to found more materials before those losers try to win again!", Starscream said to Eva, having enough with Starscream order.

"then how about you help out! you our leader!" Eva told him.

"I would, but this spoon is too small for me to use", Starscream replied, sarcastically, "So guess I should wait for the next part of this challenge".

Statics.

"I would totally shove this spoon up his eye", Eva promise, "If it was silver, instead of paper".

statics.

"Come on, Pikachu", Ash and Pikachu has manage to kept digging, creating a huge hole for them, "We gotta keep moving, or else we might lose again".

"Pika, pika", Pikachu replied back to him.

"Do not stress yourself, my friend", Dawn said to Ash and Pikachu, "We will surely win this challenge. I promise".

"Wow, thanks for that reassurance", Ash said, "I guess after our leader death threats on pikachu by willing to make a soup out of him, me and Pikachu started acting up, again. right pal?"

"Pika!"

"Well, your welcome", Dawn replied, "I do found your best friend quite- Wait! what did Starscream do to you?!"

Statics.

"Oh man, I don't think Starscream is going to ge happy", Ash said.

Statics.

While Starscream was resting behind a tree, ignoring that this would likely vote him off, Dawn came up to him with a anger tone, "Starscream! I heard what Ash and Pikachu told me!

Starscream didn't say anything, nor open his eyes to look at her. Dawn, annoyed, continue on with her rant, "You are Willing to use not only death threats on us, but are willing to kill a innocent animal, if they failed! is that true?"

Starscream doesn't say anything, which outrage Dawn even further, "gggrrrr, Why won't you listen to me!"

Finally, Starscream face her, asking, "Huh? did I miss something? Sorry, I was clearly busy day dreaming an idea for the cabin design".

Knowing she couldn't do anything, Dawn march back to her digging sight, continue on with her duty.

Statics.

"Fool", Starscream said.

Statics.

Meanwhile, on the other team, Mako was beginning to feel exahusted from digging any futher; She felt like her life wanted to be part of the sand around her. She fall flat on the ground, trying to take some breath, "Jesus lord! IT SO FREAKING HARD!"

"Dude, how are managing to look alright?" Wendy asked Tokoyami, who responded, "Simple, I dig one at a time".

While Wendy continue, she then heard a thump from her spoon. She look down at the dug up hole and see a black box. She took it out, but was very cautious of it, knowing that there might some traps in it. She open it, very slowly; Fortunately, there was no traps, but a hammer, "Yes!"

"Wendy has struck gold for their team", Chris said, making Eva irritated.

statics.

"I AM NOT GOING TO LOSE, AGAIN FOR THE FOURTH FREAKING TIME!" Eva swore, "What I am going to do is by putting more effort on myself. Screw the weaklings! My focus is to win!"

Statics.

Eva begin to dig violently, not caring if there any traps or not. This also include Ryuko, who seem to show some anger issue because of her spoon looking like it going to broke off.

This caught Wendy attention and try to help Ryuko out, "uhhh, dude, I think you should calm down, a bit".

"What? so I can let that giant, idiot make fun of me, again", Ryuko mention, "Nope, Not on my watch".

"Dude, that your reason for acting like this?".

"of coarse".

Wendy facepalm herself, "Look, I can kinda understand your point here, but you need to relax on this. try keeping your temper down a bit".

"I appreciate your help", Ryuko understood, "But I'm fine, okay. It not like I am going to throw tantrum, just because of a simple Miata-"

Unfortunately, her spoon got broken off, causing her to throw a fit, "OH F***** COME ON!"

She kick the object that was barely dug up, which activate a red ray aiming at eddy, who was minding his own buisness until a couple of missiles hit him, exploding him up into the air, "aaaaaaahhhhhhh!"

Statics.

"What the heck was that?!" Eddy was confuse, with his shirts being rip and his face looking really...bad.

Statics.

"Okay, maybe she right", Ryuko said, "I do kinda act a bit...let just, unhappy sometime. It not my faults that I lost to a freaking dummy and be make fun of by a idiot robot".

Statics.

"Uhhhh, Chris, What should we do if our spoons are broken?" Wendy asked.

"Like I say, use every chance with it", Chris replied, "But if it fully gone, guess you could use your bare hand to dig, Then".

"Good, because I'm kinda sick of using this", Wendy ditch the spoon and head over to Ryuko spot, who was still digging with the half spoon with no end, "Hey, Ryuko. need any help".

"uhhhh...sure".

"don't worry, dude, just relax and keeping digging. we got this", Wendy motivate.

This made Ryuko a bit more calm and relax a bit, both deciding to use their bare hand to get a mysterious object out of the hole. The object itself was a huge, around, metal hatch that opens up to reveal a huge gallon of...glue.

"glue?" Ryuko and Wendy were confused.

"not just any glue", Chris said, "It super glue. Quite effective, really".

"uhhh, how are we gonna use glue for our cabin?" Ryuko asked.

"eh, I don't know", Chris said, "Use your imagination, I guess".

Aqua has observe Wendy and Ryuko action, and go a brilliant idea. She head toward Priestess and Brendan, both were still busy at digging.

"hey guys, I need some help", Aqua said, trying act like a helpless, weak women, "can you two help dig up my spot, please? My back hurt, and I feel really, really itchy from laying my body down. please, I need a little help.

Both of them look at each other and said, "Well..."

"I'll stop bothering you guys".

"Okay", Brendan agree.

"I'm fine with that", Priestess accept.

Statics.

"I know this is foolish of me", Aqua confess, "But I am not going to be eaten by a serpent again".

Statics.

While Aqua wait for Brendan and Prietess to dig up something, Starscream was hiding behind some palm tree, observing of Aqua deceive behavior.

Their spoon manage to hit something, and after they sweep away the sand, a huge smoke spray both Brendan and Aqua, which put them to sleep.

Aqua ran to the site, and see a crate that open up to reveal woods being strap together. This struck gold again, causing Starscream to have a bright idea.

Statics.

"I think there a new opportunity just behind the corner", Starscream said.

statics.

"The Screaming Sponge seem to have some luck from this", Chris state, seeing several materials being filled in the circle, while the Shrimp Raiders only have a saw, "Shrimp Raider, better keep up working ahead of them, before you guy's will have the fifth time of the elimination night".

"jeez, I've kinda feel bad for them, you know?" DJ comment to Wendy and Ryuko, "They seem to struggle a lot to gain victory".

"I mean, this is a competition, so..." Wendy said.

"come on, let not focus more on them", Ryuko state, "We only have a few minutes left. It either them or us, guy's".

"Say, where is Mako, Anyways?" Wendy asked.

"Yeah, I don't see her anywhere", DJ added.

"Kinda think of it", Ryuko remember, "The last time I saw her, she was digging really hard under gr.-"

Then, without expecting much of a jump scare, Mako suddenly pop out from the ground, screaming and acting crazy which cause DJ to faint.

"Mako!" Both of them shouted to her, who seem to calm herself down a bit, "Sorry guy's, it been a while I haven't seen any sunlight".

"How long have you been gone?" Wendy asked.

"Hmmm, I don't know. maybe a long minutes or so", She pulled out two boxes that contains tools and supplies, "Look what I found".

"Whoa, way to go, Mako", Wendy comment.

"Dang, did you encounter any traps?" Ryuko asked.

"Nope, not at all", Mako said, "Although, I think I saw a weird, mole creature digging around".

"shriek of holy dime!" Rolf shouted, see a giant mole in front of him, which chases him around.

"Well, look like Rolf manage to found strap of plank woods", Chris said, "congrats, Shrimp raiders".

Statics.

"Where do the hellish mole come from?" Rolf asked himself, still frightened by it.

Statics.

"It a good that I still have some left over animals from revenge of island", Chris said.

Statics.

Aqua was walkin back to check on her "friends" if they were okay; but she was instead stop by a whisper from Starscream, who wanted to speak with her in private, "Aqua, may I speak with you, please?"

"Uhh, why?" Aqua asked, nervously.

"oh, It really important for us to speak", Starscream replied, "I have a proposition for you".

Aqua feel a bit interest into what he was going to say. She look around to see no one notice them, and quickly ran to him. Both are far away from the contestants, with no one hearing

their conversation.

"Okay, what your deal here?" Aqua asked, crossing her arms.

"Well, it quite simple", Starscream explain, "We both want to win, correct? in fact, there is a highly chance for us to gain victory by the usage of deception, if you know what I mean".

"Get to the point, I don't want to be seen suspicious".

"Fine, here my proposal", Starscream continue, "Since you and I are clearly trying to form a partnership for some certain individuals. I propose that we should team up in secret, pulling the loose end of the show. think about it, you and I will sabotage each other team in return for you and me to gain access to the final".

"So what you saying is that if I sabotage my team, your team will gain victory, allowing me to vote off any potential threats that might harm us in some ways?"

"correct, and I will return that offer by sabotsge my team, too", Statscream replied, "Usually by my deception to play victim or use one of my lackys weakness to ruin our chance for victory".

"Sound interesting, but if we did manage to vote off others from our group, what happen afterward?" Aqua asked.

"Then it every man to themselves, obviously. We just need to form some alliance and trust to others, and then eliminate some subjects that are a threat to our plan. It would be a successful plan for your team and to mine. So what do you say?"

Aqua think about it, knowing that if she doesn't accept his offer, he would reveal all about her intentions to her team. not to mention, forming a secret alliance would boost her ability to stay on the show more longer.

"I like it", Aqua said, "Very well, it a deal".

"Excellent", Starscream was pleased, "Now then, who should we eliminate next? do you have any idea".

"Actually, I do".

Statics.

"A brilliant strategy to myself, of coarse", Starscream compliment himself, "Now that she on my side, we both wil surely rise on top. Though, to be honest, I will probably reconsider, if she try anything that would...well, anger me".

Statics.

"Forming a alliance with him might be helpful", Aqua confess, "That would mean, I don't have to worry of being vote off. Then again, He might backstab me, later on. Probably should keep an eye on that".

Statics.

"Away of you scumy, loath of meat-puff!" Rolf shouted, still being chase by a mole while Eddy was laughing his pants off, "hahahahahahaha!"

Statics.

"Oh, man, who the son of the sheperd, now?" Eddy mock.

Statics.

Fortunately, Dawn came to Rolf aid and face the mole, "Please, my friend. there is no reason act hostile to our friend. He is only a farmer boy, not a hunter".

The mole roar, and it still doesn't seem to care. However, Beastman intervene, growling the mole, "gggrrr, you better run off, fool, or else I'll become the hunter for you".

This made the mole scare of his warning, and ran off. This made Dawn angry toward Beastman, "How dare you act harsh to the innocent creature. It was just misunderstood".

"arrgh, you don't know much about animals and man, fool".

"I do know", Dawn defend, "Unlike you, I treat all animals more caring and respect".

"oh yeah", Beastman, "Without my help, this blue farmer would have become a toy to that mole. You lucky, he isn't at your debt, when he was almost killed".

Statics.

"That man does not even care of the consequence for those gentle beings", Dawn rant, "He think acting harsh toward others would be useful".

Statics.

"Come on, why isn't my spoon working", Lindsey complain, using the spoon incorrectly by using the spoon like somekind of device.

Stocking notice and sigh, "It a paper spoon, moron".

"it is?"

She facepalm and just ignore her. Lindsey wish Terry hasn't been the one to br vote off. He was her only friend on the show; so now, she need to found a new buddy. someone that has the same liking and thoughts like her.

Finally, she knew what a spoon is and use it to dig which quickly hit something, "wow, that was quick".

she touch the floor and feel a handle; she figure it to be a hatch, so she try pulling it, feeling something heavy is holding it to prevent it being open, "come on, it not opening".

Armin notice and asked, "need any help?"

"Yeah, sure", Lindsey replied, both trying to pulled the handle, much harder. Fortunatly, they manafe to open it up; but unfortunately, it reveal to be a sworn of bees which quickly attack Lindsey and Armin, both screaming and running away from the bees.

Stocking stare at them in shock, but Chris seem amuse and started laughing at them, "now that amazing!"

Statics.

"Man, that gonna leave a mark", Chris remark.

statics.

"Got it!" Ryuko shouted, with her and Wendy pulling out more plank of woods and a microwave for some reason.

"Man, we did a amazing job together, right?" Wendy remark.

"Yeah, totally", Ryuko agree, "You know, thanks for helping my stress out. Guess I needed some calm advice from you".

"no problem, dude. a bro have to help another bro".

This made Eva more furious and kept on digging more faster and more violently, still not caring if her spoon broke off.

Later, Peter manage to dug up something that was familiar to him, "Hey, wait a second. This looks like my car pipe. and this one looks a lot like my steering wheel. kinda of think of it, most of these parts looks exactly like my car".

"huh, kinda strange", DJ remark to Peter odd founding. After sometime of digging, DJ finally reach a basket which contains some extra hammer and a cute bad, "awww, hello little guy. What a cute little bat like you doing in there?"

The bat roar and bite DJ noise, causing him to scream and run away.

Statics.

"Why do cute, innocent bats always attack me?!" DJ exclaim.

Statics.

meanwhile, Mikey has dug up something which was a chest. Peter notice and asked, "Say, did you dug up a treasure chest?"

"beats me", Mikey said, taking a closer look.

"Well, whatever it is. open it up. it could be our resources or gold in there".

"Chris did state there could be traps in here".

"Yes, but not all of them have traps".

"hmmmm, good point", Mikey agree and decided to open it, since the chest doesn't seem to have a key hole. After opening it and expected something that would amaze Mikey and Peter; it was instead another trap, but not just any ordinary trap. nope, this a cat trap name, Ferris from Re:zero.

"Meow", Said Ferris, who was licking himself next to several paints can.

They slowly close the chess and continue on digging somewhere else. Still remain silent and ignoring the chest.

Statics.

"Welp...never expect that", Mikey remark.

statics.

Both team are equally at tie on one another; with each team having enough materials, most are still digging for any more. that being, Eva which made her team look at her in complete shock and dumbfounded. not only she avoid many of Chris booby traps, but she always manage to dug up eighty nine holes, and manage to found more materials for their team. what even more suprising is her spoon didn't even broke off.

"Well, looks like someone is being a hard worker", Chris comment.

"uhhh, should we stop her?" Satoshi asked.

"No, let her continue", Starscream said, "I like to see where this is going".

"She turning red", Yuka pointed out, Eva seeming to ignore any comment from them.

"hey Chris, I think me and Armin need to go to a medic", Lindsey mention, with Chris turning around to face them, "Why? what wrong wi-"

he was horrified to see Lindsay and Armin in terrible condifition, possibly due to the bees attack, "woah! yikes! my god, that is just disgusting".

"Disgusting what now?" Lindsay asked, clueless of what he meant.

Statics.

"I don't know how a mortal would manage to dig up that amount of hole without a sweat", Stocking said, "There must be a juice that she may have drank".

statics.

Chris check on the other team, and see they have enough materials to built a cabin, "Alright, look like you guy's manage to pick up enough resources for our next challenge".

Chris use a blow horn to signal time up, "Everyone, Time is up! let move on to the next step of the challenge!"

Statics.

"I hope it going to be brutal", Murderface said, "I'm more of a creative type, so this isn't going to be that hard".

Statics.

"Okay everyone, so you all know what you all must do", Chris explain, "All you have to do is construct a cabin, perectly and stable. Otherwise, if it broken down, you team loses. Also, make sure the cabins look unique in some ways. it doesn't matter if it bland or dull, as long the cabin is still functional".

"So you don't care of it appearence or not, right?" Wendy asked.

"Exactly, though it would be cool, if you add some special touches on it", Chris said, "any how, I will allow you guys to use your skills and abilities, but you still have to use your materials. meaning, no magic or any other tools that isn't yours cannot be use. does everyone got that?"

Nobody responded, with Chris being pleased by it, "Good".

"before we can start the challenge, there is something I must say", Chris said to all the teams, "One of your team member will be in charge of the layout and the creative work".

"Which is going to be me!" Murderface state.

"However, I will be the one to pick, who would be in charge", Chris continue, causing Murderface to be shock and confuse, "so that means, Brendan and Starscream are in charge of the layout of the construction".

"What?!" Murderface shouted, "Why them!"

"Because...I don't know. it just my guess".

Statics.

"This suck!" Murderface exclaim.

Statics.

"Hold up, I'm going to be in charge?!" Brendan asked, "I don't know much about construction".

"Yeah, but your uncle knows of it, so get moving", Chris said, blowing the horn again.

Everyone move to their place of construction and trying to figure out how to built a cabin.

Statics.

"Okay, I know I was born behind a wall during it early construction and my uncle was an expert of it", Brendan said, "But that doesn't mean that I know much of how buildings are constructed, even if I am related to someone that know of it".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge layout out a huge paperwork on the table, thinking of any idea, how to construct it. Considering Brendan was choosen to be in charge of the whole operation, Murderface was displeased and decided to not be involve by sleeping next to a palm tree.

"Okay, this is going to be hard", Brendan said, "I was born with someone that has knowldge of construction, not born with it".

"look, it going to be alright", Wendy assure, "Just...uhhhh, think of it as a normal artist would think of. A layout paper, some pencils, and easior. think of this as another of your sketch pieces".

"I don't know", Brendan said, "I might make a mistake and ruin the cabin. What if it not that good looking?"

"Dude, nobody cares if it good looking or not", Wendy replied, "As long it stable and look like a cabin, we be fine".

"Well, if you're correct, then I guess I can draw the layout", Brendan accept.

"That the spirt, kiddo!" Mako shouted, "Now what your idea of a cabin?"

"hmmm, let me think".

Statics.

"It really nice for my team to help me out a bit", Brendan said, "especially Wendy, she seem like a pleasent girl to be around".

Statics.

"Aha, here it is", Starscream said, showing the layout of the cabin. The others look and saw something off from his sketch. not that it looks terrible, but it does out of ordinary for a cabin to look nothing like a normal cabin at all, "so what do you guy's think?"

"uhhhh, it looks...unique", Clemont respond.

"Why does it look more like a chai-" Ash was cut off by Starscream quick replied, "nope, it a cabin. it just how transformer built cabins in that way".

"oh, that makes sense", Ash said.

back to the other team, Brendan manage to draw up the sketch for their cabin. He lay it out and others seem to like it, "Okay then, Here is my layout".

"very good, I see", Chris comment, observing both team sketches for their cabin, "Everyone, get started on your construction!"

Statics.

"It a bit bland looking, but it doesn't look too bad", Priestess comment.

Statics.

Everyone was working to built the cabin, each team working in their own condition without interruption. Aqua take this opportunity to sabotage their hard work by adding a few touches onto the layout. She walk toward Brenda, asking, "Hey, my good pal, how you doing?"

"Uhh, normal", Brendan replied, "Didn't I remember you promising to not bother me? including priestess".

"oh yeah, I remember", Aqua said, "I just want to say, thanks for helping me back there".

"oh, well, your welcome".

"but anyways, I do wan't to tell you that your sketch for the cabins doesn't seem to work right".

"what do you mean?" Brendan asked.

"oh, you know", Aqua grab a pencil and starting marking randomly to areas that seem to work, by crossing a x on them, "Some of these spots look to me, they aren't going to stand up right or aren't going to be must use for anything".

"Are you sure of it?"

"pfff, Yeah, I mean look at this", Aqua said, "Why else do we need a stove in there. just construct a chimney".

"But we don't have the material to construct one".

"Well, Chris did state we need to use our imagination for something, right?"

"Well, I guess you right".

"excellent, now go make this change, and I promise, this cabin will work perfectly".

Statics.

"Yeah, it selfish and out of character for me to vote off one of my pals", Aqua admit, "But since Starscream is on my side, I don't need to care if my team member gets eliminated or not".

Statics.

(Happy time by turtles begin to played).

Eddy was hammering some nails to keep the wooden plank stable; but instead of continue focus on that, he was distracted by Aqua bare butt being shown while she was trying to lift up a huge wooden plank. because he was distracted from his perverted view, he didn't notice his hammer being hitting repeatedly on DJ foot.

Clemont has built a robot that would help them in their construction. The robot itself was very small, has long arms, wheels as legs, and only have one camera eye as a head. This seem to impressed Satoshi a bit. Unfortunately, when attempting to pick up a saw, it malfunctions and throw it at Clemont and Satoshi (luckily, they dodge it), and it quickly goes crazy before exploding into pieces, much of Clemont despair.

Wendy was chopping down some wood with her favorite axe. While she kept on cutting, she felt thirsty and asked Murderface to hand over some water bottle that was near him. Instead, He throw it at her face which made him chuckle, with Wendy irritated by Murderface laziness.

Ryuko still was confuse by what the glue should be use. She use the glue as cement, since none of her team dug up any cement, and pour it on several stack of wood, believing it would work (Chris did state the glue to be super glue).

Samey finally finish setting up the wall of the cabin. She seem proud of it, until Brendan came by and told her his new layout, which cause her to groan and use a sledge hammer to destroy the wall, and rebuilt it again.

Mikey was focusing on trying to position the nail right and try using a hammer; but instead of hitting the nail, it instead swing away from him, hitting Armin at behind.

After a long hour of building the cabin, they all manage to complete the cabin challenge, observing their hard work.

Starscream seem very satisfied by their end goal, "ah, yes. a magnificent cabin. Surely, a true royalty like myself would marry this beautiful architecture".

"Uhhh, where the door and windows?" Dawn asked, with everyone having same thought as her.

The cabin itself, however, wasn't a cabin at all. It was more of a throne to Starscream than a cabin for them to use. Even Starscream acknowledge that, but he trying covering up his own reason by lying, "what do you mean? don't most cabins need windows or door?"

"I don't know", Ash said, "It looks weird without any doors or windows".

"not to mention, a chimney or a stove", Beastman added.

"you sure, this is a cabin?" Lindsay asked.

"Of coarse, it a cabin", Starscream replied, "Can you tell? it square, it has a roof, there no way for any dumb creature to invade this nice, little home. It a cabin".

"look more like a throne", Satoshi comment.

"No, it not", Starscream state, "it clearly a cabin, and if you want proof of it, Go inside".

"You just want to make a throne for youself, right?" Stocking asked.

"...Get in there!"

While Starscream is forcing his team to enter his cabin, the other teams cabin are not great. in fact, it looks terrible with how it was built by Brendan new layout. The windows are out of place, the stove is place incorrectly (hanging above the ceiling), there no roof, planks are missing, and everything seem to be almost dying to fall apart. This made the Screaming Sponge unhappy, but for Aqua, she was pleased by it.

"Welp, at least it still-" before Ryuko can finish, the cabin itself fall apart, "standing".

"oh jeez, this isn't good", Mikey comment.

"I don't understand", Brendan said, "Surely, I have already check if everything is stable".

"Well, boo hoo, it too bad we are going to lose because of you", Murderface complain, "If it was me, I could have make a better looking cabin than his sumo".

"Hey, leave him alone, idiot", Wendy told him, "You didn't do anything while we were working".

"Come on, I help by checking if everyone is fit enough to...you know, what".

Wendy groan and before she could land a fist at his face, a loud horn can be heard, causing everything to stop, "Okay everyone, times up! Let's see our man made cabins, folks".

Statics.

"We screw", Tokoyami said.

Statics.

First cabin to be check was the Shrimp Raider. Chris came by and notice Starscream sitting on his "cabin".

"so uhhhh, where the cabin?" Chris asked.

"oh, the cabin", Starscream replied, "This is the cabin".

"and why does it look like this way?"

"It a cybertronian style choice for a cabin",

"hmm, interesting", Chris continue observing, "where's your teammates?"

"They are inside here", Starscream said, knocking his throne to signal a replied.

"would you knock it off?!" Eva yelled.

"hmmmm, alright then", Chris said, "you guy's get a point for unique design and keeping it stable".

Statics.

"Ha! I knew my construction design would work", Starscream said.

Statics.

Next cabin was the Screaming Sponge; and as obvious, Chris doesn't seem happy...at all. He kept on observing it a bit more until finally making a conclusion, "Well, this is a first time for you guy's. Victory goes to the Shrimp Raiders!"

"Yes!" Starscreams shouted, with his teams celebrating their first victory. The other team groan and are exhausted. Ryuko on the other hand was outrage by this, "Hey! what the hell?! Their cabin doesn't even remotely look like a cabin!"

"Yeah, but it still function", Chris said, "Also, the super glue thing. Yeah, my mistake, it actually normal glue. my bad".

"ggggrrrr".

Statics.

"Now I can see why Eva has a hatred against Chris", Ryuko said.

Statics.

"Awww man, we lost", Mako said, "guess we have to choose someone for the elimination ceremony".

Statics.

"Can't believe this is our first lost", Peter remark, "Well, if we are going to vote off someone. I think I know who".

Statics.

"Hey, Starscream, would you mind lift your throne up, so we can get out?" Eva asked.

"Hold up, let me enjoy my victory for about a few minuted or so", Starscream replied, letting out his breath and humming to himself.

Statics.

"It a good thing my plan work", Aqua said, "let see who going to be the first in my team to get the chopping block".

Statics.

At the ceremony night, the Screaming Sponge at near a table, awaiting for Chris annoucement, "Screaming Sponge, tonight is your first time at the elimination ceremony. When I call your name, grab a shrimp cocktail".

"Ryuko".

"Wendy".

"Mako".

"DJ".

"Mikey".

"Peter".

"Samey".

"Aqua".

"Tokoyami".

"Eddy".

"And Priestess", Chris finish, leaving Murderface and Brendan left, "You two, there are only one cocktail left. Murderface, you didn't help out or be supportive. You instead slack off and stare at women parts".

"ew, you did that?!" Mako asked.

"Of coarse not...maybe", Murderface replied.

Chris continue, "Brendan, your decision to change the layout construction cause your team to lose. How does that feel?"

Brendan didn't say anything and refuse to look up.

"Anyways, the last cocktal goes to..." While Chris was ready to give the cocktail to who will stay; Brendan doesn't seem bother of it. He fail to construct a simple cabin, and because he was humiliated infront of his team, it felt he doesn't deserve to stay on the show much longer because of his action. Murderface on the other hand, he doesn't feel ashamed, nor pity to Brendan. He clearly believe that Brendan was at fault here, not him. So his expression wasn't at high up with the tension.

After a long, dramatic pause, Chris finally gave the cocktail to, "Brendan".

This surprise Murderface, including Brendan, who got up and get his cocktail.

"What?! are you kidding me?!" Murderface shouted.

"Sorry dude, your time here is gone", Chris said.

"But...but, he was the cause of us losing!" Murderface pointed out.

"Yeah, but atleast he was pro active in those challenge", Ryuko state, "Unlike you".

"I agree with you", Peter added, "You didn't use your muscle for anything".

"and to think you are with the most brutal, metal band in the world", Wendy mock, "This whole event says a lot about you".

statics.

"Wow, I did not expect that", Aqua said, "I thought it was going to be Brendan. but hey, same result, anyways".

Statics.

"Any last words?" Chris asked to Murderface, who was tied up on the boat of shame.

"Three words!" Murderface replied, "kiss my-!"

before he could finish his swear, he was drop down in the bottomless portal, making Copperhead turn down the machine.

"With the Screaming Sponge first elimination", Chris said, "Who will be next to dive into the great portal of the unknown. Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

Chapter 9: Fun Activity

"Last time on total drama cruise" chris recap "each of the teams are giving with the material to built their own tropical cabin. some having a hard time to plan out, leaving others hard to built. even with these simple task, no one seem to work out and it all a mess. starscream seem to have a upper hand, while brendan unfortunately, does not. at the end of the day, starscream team wins with the loser, such as Murderface is left out. who is going to have fun and who going to whine. found out this time on total drama cruise".

(total drama intro plays and ended).

samey was dipping herself in a hot tub, outside on the deck. she was relieve that a perverted guy like him is gone. she doesn't care, in fact, she was filled of excitement, when he was vote off, "I'm so glad that he gone. Now I can relax without anyone trying to annoyed me...except Eddy, unfortunately".

anyways, while she was enjoying herself, aqua was at the pool with priestess and brendan watching her.

Statics.

"Okay, I may have decide to reconsider of keeping my trusted pals", Aqua said, "Since without them, I can't convince them to vote off some threats to my plan. I need to own their trust again, by performing my full skill to them. can't be that hard".

Statics.

"hey aqua, why did you bring us here again?" Brendan asked, with aqua grinning herself.

"Well little boy, you see" she explain "to prove my skill will be useful to your guys. i decided to play some demonstration".

"but you already proven tha-", Priestess was cut off by Aqua,

"nananananananananananah, nah. those are just my lesser power that I have to use", Aqua state, "this time, it my real power".

"it water, isn't it?" Brendan guess.

"Yes".

"of coarse".

"now then, watch me", Aqua begins, "water! come to meet my gace!"

a huge ligthing struck the pool from above the clouds, making the air much more higher rate than ever. Then, the pool begins to shake, with the water rising up, creating a magnificent, huge wave that cause Brendan and Priestess to look at it in awe.

But before she can finish her trick, a loud speaker can be heard, "EVERYONE! AT THE CAFETERIA! RIGHT NOW! BECAUSE IT TIME FOR ANOTHER SUPRISE ACTIVITY!"

This cause the huge wave to collaspe on Samey, interrupting her relaxation, "Oh come on!"

Statics.

"Damn it, that Chris!" Aqua shouted, "I was almost going to earn their trust again!".

At the cafeteria.

Each team are sitting seperateky from each other, with Starscream taking the opportunity to speak with his teammate, "So team, guess we are now at a turning point, everyone. You all know what that means?"

"Better food?" Beastman guess.

"oh, I hope it a better food", Lindsay pray, "I was kinda getting a bit bored with the everyday meal serve by Copperhead. Maybe we can eat some victory cake or a grill cheese, chili dog, right Armin?"

"Uhh, Yeah, I agree with you", He replied, shyly.

Statics.

"Ever since he help me back there, we instantly became best friends", Lindsay said, "I mean, he soooo adorable. sure, he can act a bit shy, aggressive, and mostly scare, but he seem like a really good friend than tammy, or was it terry?"

Statics.

"Well...Yes, maybe. but we are standing at our new achievement here", Starscream said, "From here on out, we must continue on with our last victory by listening to my demands, Who with me?"

"Yeah, no", Eva disagree, "Even if you did help us, we aren't going to agree every cent from you".

"Oh yeah?" Starscream stare at her, both making threaten look at each other.

"Yeah", Eva glare at him, showing no fear in her.

"uhhhh, shouldn't we enjoy our food, first?" Lindsay said, breaking up their heated tension, "I'm kinda hungry".

"Yeah, me too", Armin agree, "Kinda think of it, where is our morning food?"

"Usually, Copperhead put food out before we even enter", Clemont mention.

While everyone still wait for Chris; Wendy, since she is consider a leader of her group, decided to chat with her allies, "So anyone knows what Chris is cooking up?"

"I hope it something epic like uhhhh...", Mikey try to think of a idea that sound cool to him.

"Surfing on ice, acid wave?" Wendy guess.

"Yeah, that what I was going to say".

Statics.

"As a leader, I have to know everyone like and dislike", Wendy confess, "That includes my bros, Ryuko, Mikey, Mako, and DJ".

Statics.

"Well, if that what Chris is thinking, then count me out", DJ said, having a chilling voice in him.

"Dude, You still afraid?" Wendy asked, "I thought you were going to man up a bit this season?"

"I know, but it so hard to do", DJ started to break down crying, after that last challenge traumatize him.

"There, there, Man", Wendy pat him on the back, trying to comfort him a bit, "It alright".

Statics.

"Sorry, I guess being back on the show wasn't going to be that easy", DJ said, "I know it only been five days, but Chris seem to keep being creeper and creeper every moment".

Statics.

"Hey, don't act too scare, Alright", Ryuko told DJ, "That what Chris wanted. He want us to act paranoid and fear just for the rating and his amusement. I know that Because the amount of camera that he set up".

"Wait, nobody notice those cameras?" Samey asked.

Everyone look around and see the amount of cameras spying on them.

Statics.

"Last challenge, we lost", Ryuko said, "but this time, we have to regain our position in the winning lead".

Statics.

"Ryuko right, we all have to stand up and face the challenge", Wendy said to her team, "that means, we cannot show any indication for fear. does anyone got that?"

"Yeah, totally", Samey agree.

"You right! let all of us beat this! for the Screaming Sponges!" Mako shouted.

Chris finally came to meet his contestants with a smile on his face, indicating their no chance of coming back, "Hello everyone, I hope anyone is exciting for the next challenge that I prepare for ya all".

"You totally think we are that excited for the next challenge, huh?" Eva asked.

"Not really, but this challenge is something. Anyone love cruise ships activitys?"

"ooooh, I love cruise ship activitys", Lindsay replied, "There is always something fun about them like limbo, poker slide game, and much more".

"Yeah, well it not exactly like that", Chris continue, "because these cruise activity invovles something that I like to call, action lackey; in which, two partners from each team have to go through these activitys to gain a point. This range from sliding a bomb as poker, running around in a maze while two mysterious beings hunt you down, getting through a bunch of deadly limbo sticks such as my favorite, the burning, spiky, rod of death, and also, gliding down through dangerous obstacles such as jumping sharks, fire rings, and much more".

Statics.

"Man, those sound insane", Wendy remark, "With all the things that chris put us into, I'm suprise there was no lawsuit for this show".

Statics.

Copperhead bring out a box full of paper tag on a table with names of each contestants being team up with another person. He also bring out a box of handcuffs.

"Uhhh, what are those?" Ash asked.

"Oh these, you will soon found out. Now then, When I call your name", Chris told them, "You will be assign with an individual from my picking. After there is two pair of member from their team, their hands must be handcuff of all time".

"Wait, what?" Ryuko said.

"Let begin", Chris put his hand into the box and pull out a tag which reads, "DJ, Brendan, Lindsay, and Armin, you guys are going to do the swimming activity, where you two will have to swim from point A to point B at the interior swimming pool".

"hooray, I'm pairing up with my new BFF", Lindsay began to hug Armin, who felt really uncomfortable.

"Phew, that seem easy enough", DJ was relieve, but it short live by Chris adding, "However, you guys have to avoid a bunch of obstacles such as eels, jellyfish, and you guess it...dolphins".

"Oh, thank goodness".

"fire breathing dolphins".

This news cause DJ blood to turn cold and fainted afterwards, alongside Armin.

Statics.

"...fire breathing dolphins...FIRE BREATHING DOLPHINS?!" DJ shouted.

Statics.

Chris continue picking up the next tag, and it reads as follows, "Wendy, Tokoyami, Stocking, and Eva, you guys are going to do the zip gliding activity".

Statics.

"Awwwm man, really wish it was Mikey or DJ", Wendy was disappointed, "oh well, Tokoyami seem like a cool guy".

Statics.

"Interesting that I am up againi a demon", Tokoyami remark, "I can only think what a demon is capable up against a quirk like me".

Statics.

"Ryuko, Peter, Ash, and Yuka, you guys will have to face the maze activity", Chris said.

"hmm, seem to me my partner is going to be a girl", Peter remark, looking at her, "interesting".

"Don't try it, pal", Ryuko told him.

Statics.

"A women needs a guy help, if she going through this", Peter confess, "That is why I am very good at my martial art skills, if any ladys are in danger".

Statics.

"I can already feel he is going to be annoying", Ryuko remark, after hearing that her partner is going to be a idiot like him.

Statics.

"Samey, Mikey, Satoshi, and Clemont, you guys are going to do the limbo activity", Chris said to them, "where you guys have to go through a bunch of mechanical, moving limbo obstacles".

Statics.

"I don't think me pairing up with a turtle seem like a good idea", Samey confess, "I mean, he a nice guy and all, but consider his size...Yeah, this isn't going to do so well".

Statics.

Chris continue pulling and reading the tag, "Priestess, Eddy, Beastman, and Dawn, you guys are going to anticipate in the race activity. All you have to do is use the turtles to win the race by any means of necessary".

"Hey, I found that really wrong, you know!" Mikey was offended to hear that.

"Relax, we took good care of them", Chris assure him, "We made sure, we gave them the proper care they need before the challenge started".

Statics.

"They better be", Mikey said, "because all the turtles are our bro, and we need to look after each other".

Statics.

"Wow, someone that actually care for the well beings", Dawn remark.

Statics

"Ugh, do I have to team up with him?" Dawn asked, which made Beastman annoyed, "gggggrrrr, I don't want to pair up someone who is a hippy and a weak, fool".

"How dare you!"

"Hey, it not my choice", Chris said, "It just randomly".

"Well, if you guys don't like it", Eddy said, turning his attention to Priestess, "suck to be you because for me, I loooooove to pair up with this hot shot, right girly?"

Statics.

"I guess this could be a right time to know much about each of my teammates", Priestess confess, "even if it that someone is him".

Statics.

"Last and not least, Mako, Aqua, Starscream, and Rolf, you guys are going to do the poker activity", Chris said, "Where each of you have to slide a mine bomb to the finish line".

"Wow, a poker game! that sound like fun!" Mako shouted, making Aqua pretty irritated that her partner is a loud mouth one.

"Ugh, I hate this", Aqua said to herself.

Chris said, "Welp, This wraps up everything, and we can begin the activity!".

Statics.

"Would have been better if I was pair up with Stocking, or Beastman, but no, it a farm boy, instead", Starscream complain.

Statics.

At the pool, located at the interior top level room which has a giant, glass dome shinning onto it. We see Lindsay, Armin, DJ (still shaking), and Brendan, all in their swimsuit (except for Armin and Brendan, both just being shirtless and wearing shorts).

their team watch by, while Chris gave a little instruction to the pair, who are handcuff by the hand to each other, "Okay, I know this may look dangerous, but if you guys can manage to reach the end point at first place, your team earn a point".

"Seem...seem, alright enough", DJ said, still shaking.

"But like I said, beware of those obstacles", Chris warn, "They could literally prevent any of you from reaching first place. Now, if one of your handcuffs got torn apart by accident or are remove by one of you, no point granted. So is everyone ready?"

"You know, it might not sound that dangerous if you think about it", Lindsay comment, making Armin blush because he is near a women that is almost naked by her bikini, "I mean, I use to be a scooter diver once, but I kinda quite because I may have disturb some cute, fish environment by taking too many photos".

Everyone get in their position to swim; except DJ, who kept waving his hand to signal no, but unfortunately, Chris doesn't listen and instead blow the whistle, "get going!"

While the Shrimp Raider take the lead, Brendan was stuck behind by DJ, who refuse to swim, "nope, I am not going in there. nu uh, no".

Statics.

"Sorry, I can't do it", DJ confess, "I just can't..."

Statics.

"Come on, DJ", Brendan said to him, who was crouching down and shaking, "We have to do this or else the other team win".

"Man, are you crazy?! there a fire breathing dolphine in there!" DJ replied, "I'm not going in there. I might hurt it or...or worst!"

"Wait, you're more concern for it well being than getting killed?"

"Of coarse!"

"Wow, look like you guys aren't doing fresh now, huh?" Chris comment.

Wendy facepalm by the sight of DJ weakness.

Statics.

"I have to found a way to convince DJ to go through this", Wendy said, "Otherwise, we are toast".

Statics.

Wendy ran to DJ aid, trying to help him get back up his feet, "Dude, snap out of it. You can cry all you want, but we need to win this, unless you want to make all your bunny friends unhappy".

This made DJ stop shaking, "Unhappy?"

Wendy nodded and DJ, not wanting his bunny friends to feel sad over his lost, got up and along with brendan, ran and dive straight into the pool with full determination to make his animal pals happy for him.

Statics.

"DJ is a soft guy, I know", Wendy remark, "But he just need some motivation. That is why I'm there to help".

statics.

Lindsay and Armin stop in front of a wall of eels, filled with the rim of electricity, and slithering features. Both of them were a bit cautious on this one, but they still continue on moving into the swarms of eels, shocking them repeatedly and painfully a ton of time.

DJ and Brendan were next to go through the eel section; and although DJ was very scare of this, Brendan force the both of them to enter through the eel section, even if it painful to get shock a lot.

They both made it, having some severe burn stains and several bumps on them. They make it to the jellyfish section, which both of them passed through. With a lot of pain and severe trauma from the head and body, they made it to the finale section. The fire breathing dolphins.

At first, Lindsay thought they were harmless since dolphins can act nice around human. Unfortunately for her and them, one of the dolphins begin to shoot fire from it mouth and aim it at Lindsay and Armin, which luckily for them, they dodge.

Statics.

"Yeah, I may have forgot to mention", Chris confess, "I didn't feed them at all, like the turtles".

Statics.

Lindsay and Armin try to swim away from them; While Brendan try to move pass them, DJ was still afraid of them, even if they attack him or he attack back, his fear of animals kept bothering him. Brendan acknowldge his fear and try to pulled DJ with him, wether he not afraid or not.

statics.

"I can't snap DJ out of it. We were in the middle of a challenge", Brendan, "I have to continue on with the challenge, even if he still unable to move".

Statics.

Brendan kept on swimming to the near end, pulling DJ along. The other team, however, kept swimming away from the fire breathing dolphin in the wrong direction, back to the jellyfish and the eels.

Brendan was almost at reach until another fire breathing dolphin cut in and prevent them to move pass it. The dolphin charge right at them and before it can spit fire, DJ quickly try to defend himself by kicking up it chin which knock out the dolphin. DJ doesn't seem to notice sinc he was too afraid to know his action.

Brendan and DJ manage to get out of the water and reach place B.

"Great job, you two! you guys earn a point, Screaming Sponge!" Chris told them with copperhead unlocking their hand cuffs.

"Wow, we won! DJ, we-" Brendan turn to face DJ, who was crouching down and facing down at the pool, "Uhhh, DJ?"

"Oh my god! I'm so sorry to you guys! I didn't mean it!" DJ cried, after realizing what he did.

statics.

"I feel really bad for him", Dawn said, "He was just defending himself, that all. I don't know why DJ have to act so harsh on them".

Statics.

"That fool did the right thing", Beastman comment, "He manage to beat a dangerous beast with one kick, which amuse me".

statics.

Lindsay and Armin manage to reach their point, coming out of the pool with confusion and exhausted.

"Did we win?" Lindsay asked.

"uhhhh...no", Chris responded.

Statics.

"Well, at least it was fun swimming along with my new best pal", Lindsay said, "Though it still hurts".

statics.

"I am not swimming again, after what Chris put us through", Armin confess.

Statics.

Chris and the other next pair are on a tower with a zip liner going through from the front ship to the middle area, where the sliding pool is at.

"Okay, for you two", Chris explain, "All you have to do is zip line over newr that pool and your team will gain a point, but be careful not to fall down because we have some amazing obstacles for you guys. Repeating like I said last time, you guys are going to face jumping sharks, fire rings, cannon fire, and a volcano that will freeze anyone. Make sure to dodge all of them".

"Okay, we got to stick together, no matter what", Wendy told Tokoyami, "Just because you fall, I am not going to let you go. got it?"

"Do I look like I could literally falls just from those obstacle alone?" Tokoyami asked.

"mmmmm, guess not", Wendy replied, knowing that her partner is not the type to fail.

Statics.

"Seem to me and Tokoyami are going to ace this challenge!" Wendy comment, "He doesn't even show any fear at all".

Statics.

"I don't want to kept my hopes up, yet", Tokoyami said, "The other team are still equality stronger than us, including Stocking. Who I feel is much harder to lose because of her demon abilities".

Statics.

"You going down, losers!" Eva told them. Wendy want to insult her back, but Tokoyami signal her to not do it yet, since they have a challenge to do.

"is everyone ready?" Chris asked, holding up a flare gun.

"hold up, dude", Wendy said, "I think my strap isn't properly secure yet".

Chris ignore her warning and shoot the flare, "Go!"

Both team glide down to face the ultimate obstacle in front of them. The first one was the jumping sharks from a tank below. Wendy and Tokoyami quickly dodge their attack by moving away from each other to prevent the sharks to chop on both of them. Stocking and Eva were next by kicking the shark throats, allowing them to pass through it.

The second one seem to be the most easiness, with Tokoyami using his quirk to move the flames away from them to get through them. Stocking and Eva try to figure a way to go pass this.

"Use your demon power to get rid of those flames", Eva told her.

"I can't, idiot", Stocking respond.

"why not?!"

"Because I don't do those kind of things, moron".

unfortunately, they got burn through it, without any way to avoid it.

The third one was hard because of the turrents kept shooting at them in different direction. Wendy and Tokoyami manage to dodge them, while Eva and Stocking kept on going, even with Eva getting hit several time.

Statics.

"Why did I get hit a ton of time, while that demon girl got any bruises on her?" Eva argue.

Statics.

The last one was a man made volcano that is ready to froze anyone that comes near it.

"Let me guess, quirk?" Wendy obviously guess.

"Quirk", Tokoyami replied, getting his shadow pal to help them by swarming around them, preventing the frozen particles to hit them.

They manage to get passed through without any trouble; For Eva and Stocking, they desperately try, again, to figure a way out of this.

"Quick! use your gun or whatever to solve this!" Eva told her.

"And do what?! shoot it?!" Stocking responded, both being frozen into ice cube from the volcano and continue on gliding.

Wendy and Tokoyami jump off the zip glider and landed near the pool, in front of Chris, who was impressed, "Grea job, you two. Your team earns a point".

Wendy celebrate their victory, while Tokoyami gave a thumb up to her, including his quirk pal. The second partners arrive at final, being drop off in the pool, still floating and still stuck in thin ice.

"oooh, another lost from you guys", Chris said to them.

Statics.

"What the hell did she expect me to do?!" Stocking argue, "Just because I'm a demon, doesn't mean I can control flames or control water! that Aqua thing!"

Statics.

"Great, we lost again!" Eva said, "No thanks to that demon brat".

Statics.

"Me and Tokoyami are a great team", Wendy remark, "I'm curious of his quirk. Wish he could tell me more".

Statics.

"I have a pleasant teamwork with Wendy", Tokoyami said, "She may act a bit more harsher, but I can sense some great potential from her leadership role".

Statics.

Chris and the others are now at the passage which leads to the maze. They were at the dock, at left top corner of the front ship. The stairs seem to lead a much more bigger entrance than ever. Most of the teams were still unsure how many levels are in this ship and how huge the ship is.

"For this activity", Chris explain to the two partners, "You guys have to get a Chris Tolkien in this maze. Whoever got it first and manage to get back here in time, their team earns a point. However, be careful not to get lost in this maze because I hire some two lackys to help your search go more quicker. just don't encounter them because they are going get you, real badly".

"Sound scary", Yuka remark.

"Well, whoever is going to get us", Ash was determine, "me and pikachu are going to get that tolkien and return back here!"

"pika!"

"oh, jeez", Ryuko face palm herself from that embarrassing determination.

"Hmm, doesn't seem that bad", Peter comment.

"heheh, trust me, it is", Chris said, "Now move it! You have 30 minutes!"

Statics.

"Me and Pikiachu aren't sure, what we're up against", Ash said, "But I'm totally sure, we going to win this!"

Statics.

"I don't want to sound rude or anything", Ryuko confess, "But that kid is extremely obnoxious".

Statics.

Peter and Ryuko ran to different direction in the maze. They go left and right, seeing if it leads to anywhere. Ash and Yuka also ran through different directions to try avoiding them, if they try following their path.

"Damn it, Chris could have at least gave us a map for this", Ryuko said.

"Don't worry about it", Peter assure, "it a maze. We don't need maps. we can use our instincts to tell us where to go".

"How do you know that?"

"Well, in my prime days, I use my instinct to tell me where to go".

"So does that explain your many car wreckage?" Ryuko asked.

"not precisely, my dear".

Just then, they can see someone over to the distance. It was a man, huge one perhaps.

"Hey, Look", Peter notice, "A stranger is lost in this maze like us".

"didn't Chris say, we should avoid anyone that is in this maze beside us?" Ryuko asked, "Because I think he meant that".

"You probably right. But Maybe we should asked him for direction".

"What?! are you insane?!" Ryuko was baffle by Peter idiotic suggestion, "I said, we should avoid anyone that try to prevent us from winning, including him!"

"Well, maybe he harmless", Peter said, "Some of these guest may not be harmful to us".

"Ugh, wish I was pair up with Wendy or Mako than you", Ryuko mutter, facepalm herself out of disappointment and embarrassment.

"excuse me, sir?" Peter asked the stranger, "Do you know the way to found the Chris tolkien?"

The figure doesn't move. It instead gave a smile, showing his steel teeth to them. He was huge and menacing, which didn't unnerve Peter at all, "Well, if you not going to answer it. Then I guess we make our way then, alone".

Statics.

"He's a fine guy and all", Ryuko said, "But he just irritate me to the core, just how idiotic he is. I mean, I'm cool with idiots, but him, he extremely a moron".

Statics.

While Peter and Ryuko continue their path, the strange figure continue to follow them.

somewhere in the maze, Ash and Yuka seem to be lost, right now.

"uhhh, Ash, you are certain, we are going to the right way?" Yuka asked.

"I'm not quite certain, yet", Ash was sweating a bit, while Pikachu gavr a sigh, "Pika, Pika".

Just then, they heard a sound coming behind them. A laser came right at them, and they quickly dodge it by ducking. After the laser went passed through them, a man appear with a gun, yelling, "Ha! Safari Joe! Does it again!"

Both of them, confuse by that man appearance, ran for their life.

statics.

"was that a hunter?!" Ash asked.

Statics.

While Ash and Yuka kept on running away from a guy the name Safari Joe, Chris and the other teams watch their action from a security tv cam.

"So Chris, what kind of strangers did you hire?" Samey asked.

"Why I hire the most dangeruos and skill guy to hun them down", Chris replied, "This includes Jaws from James Bond, and Safari Joe from Thundercats".

"Are they harmless?" Priestess asked.

"Of coarse they harmless. Don't worry, they'll be fine", Chris assure, "I think".

meanwhile, back where Peter and Ryuko are walking, jaws begin to move a little faster; catching up and holding outmboth of his hands like claws, they move their pace much more quicker, trying to avoid this man. At that point, they began to run away from it.

They ran in different direction to try avoid that man and try to found the Chris Tolkien; Hiding behind a wall, peter look back and see the mysterious man is gone, relieving himself, "Phew, I think we lost him".

"Yeah, you think?"

"Well, as long we try to avoid him, we can successfully grab the tolkien and return back for victory", Peter said.

"Wow, sound like exactly what Chris explain to us, idiot", Ryuko told him, sarcastically.

Statics.

"My expertise of running around in mazes would allow me and the girl to gain the tolkien much quicker", Peter said, professionally.

Statics.

"Now come along, my dear", Peter told her, "We have a challenge to do".

"Don't call me, dear. ever again".

Right before Peter can resume walking, he was stop by the figure itself, who manage to catch up to them. They back away, Jaws showing off his steel teeth.

Before Ryuko can try any defense, Peter said, "Stand back, madam. I will save us from this monster".

Statics.

"...If we lose again I will gladly vote him off", Ryuko confess.

Statics.

"Take this, you fiend!" Peter land a punch at his chest, but instead of giving jaws some pain, the pain itself relfected back from Peter hand, feeling the crush nuckles on him, "ow! my fist!"

The jaws guy only chuckle a bit and proceed to move toward them.

"You should probably leave this to me, tough guy", Ryuko told him.

"Don't worry", Peter assure, "I can do this. I know the arts of kung fu".

Peter begins to move his fist and legs around to try giving him a position of a martial artist. instead, he only make a fool of himself, by accidentally slip and landed on the hard floor, knocking him out completely.

Jaws look at her in confusion, with her only replied being, "What? He's not my boyfriend".

Back to Ash and Yuka, they are still running away from Safari Joe, who kept hunting them.

"Come back here, you rats!" Safari Joe yelled, "There still more time left for me to finish you both!"

"Don't you have any other little creature to defend us?!" Yuka asked.

"All I have is Pikachu!" Ash said, "My other pokemon are with professor Oak".

"What?! then why didn't you bring any of them with you?!"

"uhhh...I don't know".

Statics.

"There was always new Pokemon in different location", Ash confess, "Plus, I don't have much room to carry them all in my pokeball. It was either them or Pikachu".

Statics.

Ryuko was hiding behind a wall, managing to escape jaws and carry unconscious Peter with her.

"Crap, what should I do?", Ryuko wonder, "I have to found the Tolkien without that guy trying to chase me. I could attack him, getting him out of my way to get the Tolkien. But how am I supposed to do that if..."

"Try using me, Ryuko".

"Huh?" Ryuko look down on her shirt and see a surprise face on her, "What?! Senketsu! y-you awake?!"

"Of course, I'm awake, duh".

"But why haven't you been awake from the beginning?! Did you literally slept through five days just to wake up now?!"

"I'm a hard sleeper, alright", He defend, "You didn't even wake me up. beside, where are we, anyway?"

"We're in a maze", Ryuko apologize, "Me and Mako sign up in this show to compete for a billion bucks or whatever. While you were napping, I have to endure many sick games done by a lunatic which include this one. Now I'm trying to escape from a monster while dragging a moron around".

Ryuko pointed at Peter, with Senketsu responded, "Oh wow, that chin".

"anyways, any ideas how to beat that guy?"

"What guy?"

"The guy who was chasing us", Ryuko said, "He has steel teeth and looks very menacing looking. He's responsible for knocking out my friend".

"hmmm..." Senketsu kept thinking, "Well, is the guy naked?"

"What?! no! that sick!"

"Okay, just asking", He continue, "If the guy isn't naked. Then I presume you should unlock me, now".

"Are you sure?" Ryuko asked, "because I'm only here to get a Tolkien and get out of here. Plus, I'm handcuffed with this idiot. If he wakes up, he'll see me naked".

"good point".

Meanwhile, back to the security room.

"I hope Ryuko is alright", Priestess said, worrying for their lives, "and Peter, too".

"oh, Jeez, I hope Ryuko and Peter are alright. I hope no big or strong guy beat their beautiful face", Eddy mock, "See that you. that you everytime there a challenge going on".

Statics.

"On second thought, maybe pairing up with her was a bad idea", Eddy confess.

Statics.

Back to Ash and Yuka.

"I think we may have lost him", Yuka said.

"Yeah, I think you right", Ash then notice a weird, looking wooden figure on a floor. He grab it and observe it, "What is this?"

"Pika, Pika?"

"It probably the Tolkien that Chris want us to found".

"Wait, really?!" Ash asked, confuse. Suddenly, Safari Joe manage to found them, "Ha! Safari Joe has finally found you!"

"Quick Pikachu! use thunderbolt!" Ash told Pikachu, who uses the thunderbolt trick to zap Safari Joe. Unfortunatly, it didn't nothing because Safari Joe manage to shoot a force shield around him, "Wha-what the?!"

"Ha! Safari Joe! Does it again!" Safari Joe yelled, "I know every weakness, including your Pokemon, boy".

Before Ash and Yuka can try out run him, they trip over a line, triggering a trap that caught both of them in a bag, with Safari Joe doing his amazing quotes of all time, "Ha! Safari Joe! Does it again!"

The capture was seen through the security tv which gave the Shrimp Raider a disappointing look, except Satoshi who was the most worry and concern for his sister.

Statics.

"why didn't that fool bring any of his little creatures with him?!" Starscream shouted, "Or whatever they call!"

Statics.

"Look like your team has lost", Chris said to the Shrimp Raiders, "Again".

"But they got the Tolkien! that count for something!" Eva pointed out.

"True, but I did state they have to return back here without getting capture", Chris replied, "Otherwise, they don't earn a point".

"so wait, does that mean our team won?" Samey asked.

"Technically, not", Chris replied, "They still have to get the Chris Tolkien and return back here".

Back at Ryuko.

Ryuko was peeking out from a wall, looking around to see if the coast are clear, "Okay, I think he not around".

"So Ryuko, how much did I missed?" Her clothing asked.

"Not much".

"Wait, not much?"

"Yeah, except for a few challenges and people that you missed out", Ryuko said.

"Ugh, what kind of people did you meet?"

"oh, just some chill people and a couple of other weirdos", Ryuko mention.

"What do you mean, weirdos?"

"You know, a Robot, a demon, a drunk goddess, and a scam artist".

"Sound like a bunch of people you would be piss off", he comment.

"Trust me, when we get out of this, you see how insane they are", Ryuko notice something on the floor that she step on. It was the Chris Tolkien, "Yes! Finally, we found it".

"Found what?" Senketsu asked.

"The Tolkien, remember?"

"oh right. looks hideous", Before they could try getting back to where they started, Jaws appear, and it startle her and Senketsu. They back away, trying to figure out how to avoid him. Then Ryuko has a bright idea. She pulled out her sword and aim it at Jaws, who begins to run straight at her. Instead of position herself to fight, she point her sword up the ceiling, which has pipes that could cause steam to come out by a simple scratch. When Jaws manage to get closer, She swing her sword to the pipes, striking it and creating a gap that cause a huge steam to pop out and spread it onto Jaws eyes, unable to see. Taking this chance, Ryuko

ran toward him and without notice, she kick him up his chin, causing him to fall down out cold.

The Screaming Sponge saw everything and were immensely happy for Ryuko's success of getting the Tolkien. Chris himself was impressed, and when Ryuko came back with the Tolkien, Chris congratulated her, "Great job for the both of you. Ryuko, since you have the Tolkien, that grants you of invincibility elimination, which means, you can't be voted off".

"Yes! you hear that, Senketsu?" Ryuko asked.

"Yeah, I heard it", He then looked at her teams, "So I'm guessing those are your teams, right?"

"Yep".

"Wow, Ryuko! you did it!" Mako hugged her.

"Way to go, my gal", Wendy said.

"Thank guys", Ryuko then remembered something, "Hey, I want to introduce you guys to my friend here".

"Hi, I'm...Senketsu", It greets which surprises her teammate, except for Mako.

"Whoa! Your cloth is alive!" Wendy commented, "Guess we have another talking guy with us, right Tokoyami?"

Tokoyami nodded, and Ryuko started to apologize, "Yeah, sorry I haven't introduced him earlier".

"Maybe if you have woken me up, everyone would have gotten used to me right now", Senketsu said.

"So wait, can he actually eat?" Mikey asked, but before Ryuko could answer, Chris broke up their conversation, "uhhh, we can talk later because now, it's limbo time!"

Statics.

"So what do you think of my team?" Ryuko asked her shirt, who responded, "Ehh, they aren't that special. I think the green guy annoyed me the most. Besides that, I'm having a feeling you are very close to the red head girl".

"What do you mean?"

"You know what I'm talking about", Senketsu, "You were blushing when she complimented you. I saw that".

"What?! I did not blush! I just got sweat from carrying Peter, idiot!"

Statics.

"Hey chris, how about you unlock me from him", Ryuko said, still handcuff to peter.

"Oh right, forgot about that", Chris pulled out the key and unlock both of them, which cause Peter to fall on his head and woke up, confuse, "Did I miss something? did we won?"

The Limbo activity was located on the left, side dock at the back of the ship. The obstacles are set up in each order, going from the back of the ship to the front. Everyone was at the back, with Mikey, Samey, Clemont, and Satoshi standing on the start line.

"You see these obstacles", Chris start explaining, "You two will have to go through every one of them, if you can get to the finish line. Make sure to not stand up because even if it a back pain, it far less worst than getting hit on by a limbo stick".

All of the limbo sticks are mechanical, meaning they can rotate, stopping at the person chest point.

"Like I said earlier, there also many varient of these limbo stick", Chris continue, "Such as the flaming, stick of death, the sting limbo which can sting anyone to make them limp, the sticky limbo which I warn anyone to avoid being stick from it substance, the zapping stick, and finally, there is the cat stick which consist cats trying to scratch you with it claw. just make sure to try not being claw at by viscous felines, heheheh".

"uhhh, Chris, Why do I feel the cats are becoming more vicious?" Dawn asked, very suspicious.

"oh, it probably nothing", Chris shrugged off.

Statics.

"With the sound of their cries, I felt like Chris did something to anger them", Dawn said, "Was it their nature or was it Chris horrible care...Yep, probably Chris".

Statics.

"You ready?" Mikey asked Samey.

"umm, Yeah, of coarse" Dawn replied, still a bit shy and nervous, but Wendy notice her shaking mood and try to help her by advice, "Hey, don't worry about those obstacles. Try thinking they aren't there, like imaginary lava or something".

"oh, thanks for that advice", Samey said, feeling a bit confident for herself.

"You better have some kind of device on you that could help us", Starscream said to Clemont.

"Don't worry, I am equip with many tools and gadgets for this", Clemont replied, confidently, "Behold, my latest invention!"

Clemont reveal a belt that has a disc in the center, with two buttons on it. Both Clemont and Satoshi wear it.

"So uhh...what is this?" Satoshi asked.

"Why you ask", Clemont explain, "This is the force belt. it will create a magnetic force shield, allowing us to be protecting from anything".

"You sure this will work?" Lindsay asked.

"It will work. it always work", Clemont said, worrying Starscream a bit.

"Okay everyone, get ready annnnnnnnd...go!" Chris use a flare gun to begin the race. since both side have their own obstacle coarse, each member have to move fast before each of them try getting to the finish line first. Mikey and Samey manage to get through the first limbo stick, which allow them to gain the lead. Clemont begins to activate the device, and both begin to get through the first one without any scratches. Next up was a doozy one at best. This one include a needles tape on a limbo stick, which make it worst because it was much closer to their body. Samey try to get this over with, remembering Wendy advice to pretend their not there. Although she manage to pass it through; unfortunately, Mikey was sting my the needle, causing him to act limbless and pretty dull. This made her unable to move forward with Mikey on the floor, unable to move.

Statics.

"I knew this was going to be hard", Samey said, "How am I going to make it, with a giant, mutant turtle that is dragging me?"

Statics.

Clemont and Satoshi manage to get pass the needle much faster, gaining the lead. However, the belt that they are wearing suddenly was becoming malfunctions, unnotice by both of them. At the sticky limbo part, Samey drag Mikey along to the next part, where she has to endure a bunch of sticky substance pouring on her, making the hair and body harder to move. Clemont and Satoshi did manage to get pass through, but Satoshi notice something wrong with their belt, which seem to start buzzing, constantly, "Clemont, there something wrong with this".

"huh?" Clemont look down and see his belt isn't doing so well.

Statics.

"Okay, I know I should have put more effort to create this", Clemont confess, "But there was no spare parts around here that could give me time to create these. I only manage to bring a few things because Bonnie really think bringing more would literally burden me to death".

Statics.

Before Clemont can react, they were at the final limbo challenge, where they have to get through a wires of shocking electricity. not to mention, after that, cats. lots and lots of cats. Ignoring their device problem, they go through it with their belt exploded by impact of the electricity. not only that, but they were next to endure a scratch from every cats.

Although Samey manage to reach the finish line, Satoshi and Clemont got there first, both with scratches and smoke stain.

"The Shrimp Raider are the winner in this challenge!" Chris announce, Clemont and Satoshi falling down from exhaustion.

statics.

"Dang it! Should have pair up with a different person!" Samey exclaim.

Statics.

"We need a medic here!", Chris called out, with Copperhead coming toward Mikey aid. After Samey was free from the handcuff, she apologize to her team, "Sorry guys. Guess I could have move faster".

"Don't be sorry, at least you try", Wendy assure her, making Samey feel better a bit.

"Yeah, none of us could have gone through that", Mako added, "Even Tokoyami".

"Say what?"

Statics.

"I don't believe giving my team a hard time, a lot", Wendy said, "They all seem like very competent enough to deal with this...well, some of them".

Statics.

On the other side of the right dock, a race track was set up by a white line seperating from both team. Place at the front, two turtles stand. One was for the Screaming Sponge, and the other was for the Shrimp Raider. Chris came by and explain, "In this turtle race challenge, each of you two have to found some ways to make your pet go faster. Either by magic or talking, you have to make sure they made it to the finish line. First one there, wins".

"That sound impossible", Eddy comment, "Even with my early schemes, some of them make sense".

"Like I said, you can use any magic or whatever", Chris state, "Now then, with all that out of the way. let the race begin!"

"Wait, I am a bit concern for thei-" Before Dawn can finish, a whistle was blown, started the race to begin. The turtles were moving, obviously, slower. However, it seem like the Screaming Sponge turtle is taking the lead.

"Come on, you little guy! you can do this!" Eddy shouted, "I'm betting on you!"

Statics.

"I could totally take notes from this, whenever my scheme includes a animal race", Eddy said.

Statics.

From the other team, desperate, Dawn decide to let her turn to talk with the turtle, "Take your time, my friend. You almost close ahead from the other team".

Beastman growl and told the turtle in a more harsher manner, "Get going, you fool! if you don't win, I'll turn you into turtle soup!"

"Just ignore my friend, he-"

"go! you lazy bump!"

"Can you please-"

"go now! I command you!"

"Would you stop that!" Dawn yelled at him, "He is only slow because of his hunger and tiresome! don't you have any care?!"

"oh, I do have care", Beastman responded, "for myself, blonde freak!"

While they argue, Eddy can see the other team turtle was ahead of them, "oh no, they way ahead of us! Quick! do you have any potion that could help us?"

"Well..." Priestess check in her bag and grab out a bottle with some weird language on it, "I do have this super speed potion, but it can only be use in a more medical situation".

"Who cares, give it to me!" Eddy snatch it and pour a little drop of it on their turtle. Once it touches the shell, the turtle begins to act crazy, and it begins to move faster like sonic the hedgehog, which stop Dawn and Beastman argument.

"Yes! We totally going to win!" Eddy shouted, shocking the other team.

"oh no, come on, little guy", Dawn beg, "you need to make it to the finish line or-"

"Go or that shells of yours will be mine!" Beastman threaten, which cause the turtle to move a much faster pace because of his words.

Right before the Screaming Sponge turtle can reach the finish line, it stop and collaspe on the floor, meaning the potion wore off.

"what the! no! this is not happening!" Eddy ran in desperate, "Come on! get up! We need to win this!"

"Eddy, maybe you should lower your voice down", Priestess said, "I don't think yelling it going to-"

"The Shrimp Raider has win another challenge!" Chris announce, with the other team turtle managing to make it, "with one more activity left, one will have to be send home by the boat of shame!"

Eddy jaw drop and start crying on the ground, "waaaaaaahhhhhh! How did that happen!"

"Well, I may have forgot to mention, it only has a minimum time affect", Priestess said.

The Shrimp Raider team started to praise Beastman work, while Dawn was both shock and disappoint by the result. Her kind nature did nothing to help the turtle reach the finish line; because of this, She felt ashamed of herself, questioning about her ability and talent.

Statics.

"I can't believe it", Dawn said, "After all my kind work to help my team and help the animals, Beastman words were more affective than mines. This is...this is...I need some alone time".

Statics.

Somewhere before the final activity begins, Aqua met up with Starscream, somewhere at the back of the ship; where no one will notice there suspicious activity.

"So then, I guess now we are close for either of us to win, Then", Starscream remark.

"Yeah, guess so", Aqua said, "What now then?"

"Now it the time for my turn to lose", Starscream replied, "You will create a leak somewhere that I could fall on. nobody is going to notice it".

"sound like a good plan", Aqua agree, "But who you going to vote off?"

"hmmm...still thinking about it".

Statics.

"Alright, knowing that some of my lackey are still useful for something", Starscream said, "I could either vote off useless one or the one who manage to cause our failure. Beastman, Clemont, Dawn, Maybe Satoshi and Yuka can stay. but for Stocking, Lindsay, Armin, Ash, and Eva, I'm still considering".

Statics.

The last activity was located at the same place for the limbo one. only this time, two mine bomb are place at the start line, with Mako, Aqua, Starscream, and Rolf holding poker stick to try sliding it through the number section, place on the deck.

"Okay, here is the final activity of the day", Chris explain, "In this extreme activity, you guys will have to try sliding the mine bomb to each section. After that is done, get to the finish line and one of you will gain victory with a special prize. make sure to get every point and make sure do not let your mine bomb go off".

"Rolf have never play this wacky doodle before", Rolf comment, "However, it does sound very exciting for a sheep".

"That pleasant to hear from you", Chris said.

Wendy came toward Mako and Aqua with some advice, "Okay, Mako and Aqua . I want you both to pretend there no bomb and you're just playing a normal poker game, okay?"

Mako nodded, "Okay, thanks for the advice".

"Yeah, really needed something to keep ourselves calm for a bit", Aqua added.

"Well, just make sure we win", Wendy said, "You got this".

Statics.

"Ryuko friend seem like a very cool gal, to be with", Mako confess, "I think her leadership role is doing great for us, even if we don't win".

Statics.

"Get set annnnnd go!" Chris annouce, causing both pair to move swift and fast to get each of the section number. Starscream and Rolf manage to pass through three section, while Aqua and Mako pass only two, struggling and still cautious for the bomb to explode. Aqua knew to take the opportunity, so she use a splash of water, without anyone notice, to cause Starscream to slip and fall onto the bomb, "Whoa! Wha-what the!"

Starscream, unable to control his balance, fell onto the bomb, causing both of them to explode out of mid air and back onto the ship with burns.

"Whoa! that gotta hurt!" Chris comment, who was at the finish line, waiting for the other team arrival.

"Yes!" Aqua mutter to herself. After managing to pass more and more section, They finally made it to the finish line with the bomb mine.

"Congratulation! The Screaming Sponges has won the final activity!" Chris annouce, with Mako hugging Aqua, cheering after their success with the other team joining in their celebration, "Which means, your team will enjoy the luxury movie theater at the second level of the ship! complete with services for refill and dinner delivery".

"Yeah, movie night, baby!" Aqua shouted.

"I hope there be pop corn or cotton candy!" Mako said.

"no! I am soooooo sorry!" Starscream pretend crying, "It was by accident!"

Chris walk toward the Shrimp Raider, "Jeeze, another lost, back at it again. Time for the elimination night".

statics.

"Oh, I know who I am voting off", Eva said.

statics.

"Come on! They have candy and sweets, while we have a chair?!" Stocking said, "This is so unfair!"

Statics.

"Heheheh, Another score for her and another one for next time", Starscream said.

Statics.

At the elimination night, everyone was sitting at the same table in the dinning theater room with Chris on stage, "Tsh, Tsh, this is literally the fourth time to be here. Like last time, there is only 11 cocktail, which means one of whom will never come back, ever. So when I call your name, get your shrimp cocktail".

"Starscream".

"Eva".

"Armin".

"Dawn".

"Beastman".

"Satoshi",

"Yuka".

"Rolf".

"Clemont".

"and Stocking", This leaves Lindsay and Ash the only two left, waiting for their name to be call out, "Lindsay and Ash, there is only one cocktail left. one of you will sleep the next night and one of you will never touch this floor again. Lindsay, you could have just gone straight through the Dolphins, but you didn't. Ash, considering you suppose to be a pokemon master, I'm surprise you didn't bring any pokemon with you to help your team in certain challenge. but with all that out of the way, the final cocktail goes to..."

Both of them sweat, nervously waiting one of their name to be called out. After a while of dramatic waiting, Chris finally said, "Lindsay".

"Yeah!" Lindsay ran on stage and got her cocktail. This bring shock to Ash and Pikachu, not to mention the rest of the team, including Chris and Clemont.

"Okay, that was shocking", Chris comment, "I did not expect that. I expect her to be vote off, but no, it the kid. I'm really amaze here, and I knew the elimination votes".

"You got to be kidding me", Clemont said, "Ash manage to found the tolkien! He should have not been voted off!"

"Yeah, I did found it", Ash agree, with Pikachu added, "Pika pika!"

"True, but like I said, since he didn't came back", Chris state, "He cannot use the tolkien as a way out. So that means, he has to go".

"But...But..." Ash was unable to say anything. He was expecting to go more adventure with Clemont, but now, it his turn to be rid out from the show.

At the dock, Ash and Pikachu were now on the boat of losers, ready to drop down into the portal.

"Ash, I am really sorry you have to go", Clemont apologize, feeling guilty about the situation, "I didn't even vote you off, I swear".

"It okay, Clemont", Ash assure, "At least I manage to meet my best buddy again".

"Really?"

"Of coarse", Ash responded, "I don't even care for the money. I care to hang out with my old buddy".

"Pika, Pika!"

"Wow, that actually really nice of-" Before Clemont can finish his line, Chris cut in, "Okay, sad time over. Bye, bye!"

Copperhead pulled down the lever, causing the boat to drop down into the portal.

"I'm gonna miss him", Clemont said.

"You know, we barely see you two interact, right?", Satoshi comment.

Statics.

"Ash seem the likely choice", Starscream said, "We cannot risk someone who too dumb to even bring any useful things with him".

Statics.

at the movie theater.

Everyone was seated and enjoying their free snacks, while watching one of Chris older films.

"maybe it was a bad idea to see this", Samey said.

"Nah, at least it worth something", Eddy start licking the jawbreaker, "We got free snacks!".

"yeeeeaaa..." Mikey shout, still having a numb mind, while eating his pizza.

"Let's all cheer for Wendy!" Mako said, "Without her, we wouldn't be here, right now",

"Thanks guys, but let save our celebration next time", Wendy told them, "I feel like I need some relaxation".

"So Ryuko, your shirt talking guy", Samey asked, "How is it alive?"

"It a long story, kid", Senkestu said, "But if you want to know. I may have acted a little bit per-"

Before he could finsih, he was punch in the eye by Ryuko, "ow! what is that for?! I was just trying to explain the reason here".

"could have to skim over that part".

While everyone continue on watching the film, Aqua came toward brendan and Priestess, "Hey my best pals".

"Hi", Brendan greet, "What up?"

"Oh, i'm here to apologize for me acting super weird", Aqua confess, sarcastically, "I was just wanna to make friend because my friends at home are really jerk to me. Can you guys forgive me? please?"

"Well..." Brendan look at Priestess, both trying to figre out if she worthy to be accepted in. After a time of thinking, Brendan look back at her and replied, "Alright then, but you better not act super weird".

"Oh thanks you soooooo much", Aqua hug Brendan, tightly. Without them noticing, Chris pop out the seat to annouce the final conclusion, "With another team member already gone. Who will be the next to be drop down into the abyss! Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

Okay, this chapter is pretty similar to memeking style of writing, but I am wanna to get this over with, sooooo...Yeah. anyways, seem like Dawn and Beastman are going to be good riverly, Wendy is becoming a good leadership so far, Starscream and Aqua are still doing their deceive ful plan, and will Mako tries desperately to hook up with two friends. Found out on the next episode.

Note: This will be explained later in the next season, but do know that whenever Senkets (Ryuko talking shirt) speaks or have an interaction with some of the cast and they responded back, none of that is real. All of them happen in his head. Now, I could re-edit it and remove any parts of him speaking with them, buuuuuut.....that would take a long while so just wanna to put it here for those that are familiar with Kill La Kill.

Chapter 10: Don't Jumpscare Me!

"Last time on total drama cruise" chris recap "each team members are invovle in everyday cruise, where two partners have to endure a everday cruise is such as enduring a suntain, going around the maze, and so much more. some manage to succeed while others seem to have fallen. however, with another stroke of luck, starscream team loses and the Wendy team won, making this the fourth time, they lost so far. at the end, Ash has to go, leaving only a few more to be drop out. who will stay? and who will go through? found out this time on total drama crusie!"

(intro plays and wen't).

in a stormy, raining day. the sea become more reckless as ever and the ship started to move up and down, like the waves are trying to get rid of it. this wasn't so bad for chris since he is enjoying himself inside and watching the rest of the soul outside being wet. sure, they are going back right in but what the fun of it of not seeing their torture face. in fact, Samey is outside, holding onto a railing because she doesn't want to go back to her cabin to endure more terrible smells. not to mention, she is feeling quite sick from this bumping ride and since the restroom is all wet because of the toilet water spilling everywhere, this was her only solution. a terrible solution, no less.

copperhead notice her while steering and question chris "uhhhh, chris? shouldn't you like annouce everyone to stay inside? you do know, this is dangerous?"

"yeah, but come on, this is hilarious, man" chris replied, look back at him and looking back to Samey, who is unable to hold on, causing her to slip. she slide down on the wet deck, making chris chuckle and laugh "pfff, hahahahahahaha, this is freaking good".

"You really have a sadistic side, don't ya?"

Statics.

"This may seem a bit harsh on me" chris said "but this is a reality show. my kind of show. so that mean, I could do whatever I want. even if I would get totally sue for this".

Statics.

Samey was not the only one outside. aftet manage to get up, she bump into dawn, who was looking fine with not a single care of water splashing onto her.

Samey asked "Hey, uhhh...shouldn't you go back inside? it kinda...bleak out here".

"*sigh*, it just that everyone seem to perfer beastman way of handling animals than me" dawn replied, looking out in the distant while thunder clashes, "Can you believe that? I'm suppose to care and respect all type of animals, but instead, that beast have to act cruel to everyone".

"look Dawn, I'm not a animal expert, but aren't you being a bit too exaggerated. I mean, he did help you guys win a challenge" samey mention "even if he did treat some of the animals a bit harsh".

"Yes, but his way of treating my friends doesn't effect them. it effect me" dawn said "how can I try winning the challenge for my friends if beastmam try to take away my purpose".

then, samey started to feel drowsy and said to her "come on, dawn. it just his first day on the job. I'm sure, they found your abilities useful *gulp*, oh god, i need to throw up now".

while samey threw up, dawn continue "Yeah, I guess you right. after all, most of them aren't evil in some way".

"you got that right" both dawn and samey jump up to see armin, feeling quite gloomy and a bit sick like samey. samey asked "were you there the whole time!?"

"Yeah, sorry for not making myself known. I wasn't really feeling good right now" armin gulp and throw up. this causes somone from out of the window hole to shouted and be notice "Hey! I'm trying to throw up, here too. idiot!" eddy shouted with baffs still covering up his face.

Back in one of the cabins

Dj was moving around on the bed, feeling quite the anxiety that crawl onto him. he keep sweating and kept opening and shutting his eyes a lot. he even said "come on, come on. it just a thunderstorm, nothing more. I am not going to die. uh huh, no way. I'm just going to sleep and the next moring, it going be fine. it all going to be fi-"

in cue, a thunder sound is produce, causing dj to scream "aaaaaahhhhhh!" and jump off the bed, holding his grips on the ceiling like a cat.

at starscream cage

He wasn't scare of any thunder which is why, he found sleeping in a violent thunderstorm quite enjoying. he sat on his throne and slept, having no care but to take a rest from all those challenges. just then, a giggle can be heard. this of coarse, woke starscream up a bit "huh? w-what? who there?"

Confuse, starscream got up and look both way. he can hear the giggle again, this time more louder. starscream wasn't a scary cat or a coward, so he aim his missiles to every direction, seeing if the figure is going to jump up and scare him "come out, you fool! I am not in a mood for tricks".

Then, the voice started to speak "heheheh, say, you have a nice body. do you really transform into a jet?"

"ggggrrrr, of coarse, I can transform, whoever you are" starscream state, confuse of what he heard "come out and show yourself! You do not wan't to deal wit-"

Starscream turn and saw something that caused him to scream "aaaaaaaahhhhhhhhh!"

thunder strike again, making the whole voyage quite dizzy and horrible. the fact that some of the contestants are getting sick, made chris a lot more sinister than ever.

After all this storms and thunder, it stopped. the sea becomes more neutral and the rain begins to disappear. everything is still grey and gloomy but it not worst than the storm.

It was calm now which made ryuko, finally going to sleep. until chris announcement is heard, "everyone! on the deck! don't want to waste a day off sleeping, everyone!"

The glass of her eyes open and got up, having the messed up hair and circle eyes. she then notice mako still hugging her and also, still asleep.

on the deck

Everyone was tired at this rate. nobody seem to care at all, if the challenge will be interesting or not. chris kept grinning said "hello, hope everyone has a good night sleep because we have a important challenge today".

everyone groan with eva saying "oh come on, can you at-least show some pity for us".

"eh, pity isn't my thing" chris replied "today challenge is something I have prepare for all of you. anyone wan't to guess?"

"does it involve swimming in the sea during this hour?" wendy guess.

"not really, but that does sound interesting" chris replied "anyone else?"

while everyone try to guess, satoshi just realize something "Hey, where yuka and starscream?"

this made everyone glare at him, and then afterwards, things started to spark up everyone mind.

"Wait, where my sword?" ryuko said, checking her back and her pockets, realizing the sword with her is gone. mako also was missing something as well "huh? my pantys is missing".

"oh no, my stash of booze are gone!" aqua exclaim.

"I can't search my sketchbook" brendan point out.

"My backpack full of gadget is gone, too!" Clemont said.

"and my potion has disappear" Priestess added.

"Not to mention, my nail polisher is missing", Lindsay said.

"MY WHOLE BODY IS STOLEN!" starscream yelled out. everyone look at him in complete surprise, and see starscream head bouncing up and down to them, "don't just stare at me! I wan't some explanation, right now!"

While everyone was looking at him, ryuko gave a chuckle which starscream notice, "what so funny!?"

"heh, nothing. kinda suprise for a giant robot, your head is literally a size of a football" she comment, making starscream irritated "it called, mass shifting, fool! and I need some s-woah!"

starscream head trip down, hurting his head a bit "ow".

"where my mp player, you dip-" eva asked, angrily before chris cut off her comments.

"woah, woah, woah, eva. this is still a kid show...sort of" chris told her "like Starscream brought up, some of your belongings has been stolen".

"What?"

"huh?"

"how?"

"who stole it?"

"did I even bring anything with me?"

"MY WINGS ARE GONE, YOU MORON!"

"everyone, relax" chris assure all of them, still smiling of coarse "I know, you guys are freak out from all your personal belongings being stolen, but rest assure, it going to be fine".

"How is that fine?" Samey asked.

"Yeah, my sister is gone!" Satoshi brought up.

Statics.

"Ever since me and my sister manage to live from those horrifying event", Satosh said, "I always try my best to keep an eye on her. now that Chris literalty kidnapped her, I felt guilty for not keeping her safe".

Statics.

"she alright, all o your items are in perfect condition", Chris said, "because in This challenge all of you will be searching for your missing items, which is located somewhere on this ship. To top of all else, I also bring along a supernatural being on the ship".

"Wait, what?!" Everyone was shock to hear that.

"So there a ghost on the ship?!" DJ asked, very shaking of it.

"Yeah", Chris said, "But it not like there trillion of ghost on board. I only hire one and let just say, it might spook you a bit. just saying".

Statics.

"I really wonder how Chris manage to strike some deals with the supernatural", Samey wonder, "I know he a big show runner, but some of the stuff he done, recently, kinda felt like he jump the shark a lot".

Statics.

"Why does Chris keep bringing stuff that scares me!" DJ shouted.

Statics.

Chris explain, "All you have to do is search for your missing items, as well as capturing the ghost. where if you return back here with the ghost, your team claim free music to be play in during the night. For the losers, They-"

"Yeah, Yeah, Yeah, we get the whole thing" starscream get to his point "but WHO STOLE MY BODY!"

"not gonna tell, since you need to found this thief".

Statics.

"If Chris think this is a cruel joke", Starscream said, "Then he is making his own funeral!"

Statics.

"Now, The levels are quite a doozy one", Chris said, pulling two maps and two flashlight for each team to use, then pass it to Wendy and Eva, "so I have given all of you a map and a flashlight. this map will lead to where you going. don't lose it or else, one of you will go missing, just make sure all of you return here, safety. If one of you don't return here with your group, your team lose. now then, let begin the search".

Statics.

"Chris really think all of us are afraid of a ghost", Ryuko said, "Me and mako had been through a lot and frankly, one ghost isn't going to scare me. It going to piss me off".

Statics.

"Okay Everyone, we all have to stick together, if we going to win this and retrieve our stuff", Wendy told her team, "Does anyone have a question?"

"Uhh...Yeah, can any of us be left behind", DJ asked, "I can literally just stand here and wait for you guys to return. I really don't care if my stuff went missing".

"Sorry dude, Chris did state none of us can't be left behind or else, we lose".

"aww".

Statics.

"Come on, DJ was a great guy", Wendy confess, "He seem very scare a lot and I need to help him cope with that. Plus, as a leader, I gotta help every teammate out".

Statics.

"Wait! I can't just bounce around like this!" starscream shouted out "I need a functional body!"

"I don't know", Eva comment, "I seem to like you without a body".

"ggggrrrrr".

"hmmm...maybe, I could help" clemont said, giving starscream a groan and mutter "oh god".

Statics.

Eva was hitting her hit on the table, regretting of not keeping her mp player safe, "should have duck tape it".

Statics.

"Introducing: the g-zero bot" clemont showing off a robot with no head. The robot was surely huge, fat size, having so many tubes on it, a movable arm, and a cup holder, "this will allow anyone to use this body without using their own. it has every equips that could benefit the user in anyway, heat warmer, drinks, more movements, allow to scratch for you, and many more".

"WHY IS IT PINK!?" Starscream asked, angrily since he was correct. The robot was pink, looking more like a old, vintage lamp.

"huh, I guess you right", Clemont agree, emberrased by his invention, "this may have been one of my cancelled inventions for Serena, back when I accompany with Ash".

"grrr, well, do you have any other bodys that I can fit on?"

"Well, I do have one".

Statics.

"His head may be huge but his attuide could work for my chickens breed" rolf said.

Statics.

Starscream head was now place on a electric, moving monster truck toy, being control by Clemont.

"Move it back, move it back", Starscream order, while his head kept hitting at a wall, "you going to damage my eye, idiot".

"sorry, it been a long time I had use this", clemont confess, struggling of using the remote control.

"then try harder, you moron!" Starscream said, frustrated by the fact his body is gone, and is now on a toy that he need to get used to.

"Heh, I'm actaully enjoying this", Eva admit, seeing their leader being humiliated.

"Okay, okay, think I got this", Starscream said, "It just a simple mechanism and nothing more. Give me the remote, I'll try controlling myself, please".

"alright then", Clemont gave him the remot, manage to figure out how to control it, with his chin.

They then begin to walk down into the ship levels, not knowing what spooky event will behold on them.

Statics.

"I have a bad feeling about this", DJ shaking himself, "This is literally the same chainsaw, hocky mask, killer with a hook all over again".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge were walking through the hallway in the third level. Wendy held a flashlight and the map, figuring out the layout of the ship.

"So anyone want to guess what supernatural being could this be?" Mako asked the others.

"I think it somekind ghost captain of the ship", Mikey guess.

"It probably a skeleton ghost with a head of the dog", Eddy suggest.

"oh, maybe it a-" Mikey was cut off by DJ shouting, "Stop it! Stop it! can you guys please stop it! I'm really beginning to feel uncomfortable right now".

"Dude, chill down", Wendy tell him, "Everything is going to be fine, as long we're sticking together".

"Yeah, Yeah, I guess you right", DJ calm down a bit. This caught Aqua attention, having a bright idea.

Statics.

"Seem like DJ is having a hard time facing his fear", Aqua said, "Ha! this is brilliant. All I have to do is found some way to cause him to freak out and run away! This is easy".

Statics.

"You sure this is the right way?" Starscream asked, still moving around in his toy truck, but it him controlling the remote, instead of Clemont.

"Of coarse, this is right", Eva said, "Why else would he give us a fake map in this hell scape of a ship".

"kinda weird this cruise ship is much huger from the interior", Satoshi comment.

"Well, Chris does like to create ridiculous, size structure", Dawn mention, "Even if it does destroy the eco system".

"Hey, who cares about the eco system", Beastman said.

"I care about it, you furry fool".

Beastman growl at her, "Don't you dare call me that! I hate that word soooo much!"

Statics.

"My master use to call me that, when I was kick off from the team", Beastman confess, "I always hated being call that".

Statics.

"Hey! let's all just get this over with, Okay" Eva told her team, "I don't want to deal with any trouble, especially you two".

Dawn and Beastman settle their aggressive behavior and continue their search.

Statics.

"Can't believe Chris chose me to lead the search, rather than Starscream", Eva said, "but then again, Starscream doesn't have his body so I should probably be grateful for this, once".

Statics.

"That beast doesn't care about the eco system", Dawn remark, "I still baffle how he got his power. was it given? no, that impossible. His rude attitude doesn't even show worthy to talk with mother nature animals".

Statics.

Both teams were now at the fourth level. This level was much more darker and a lot more dirty than the rest, feeling like they on a emerge titanic with it unclean floors and dripping pipe water.

Tokoyami have a suspicious feeling, "Anyone have a feeling we are being watch?"

"It probably those security camera set up by Chris", Ryuko replied, "I think he's enjoying us going through this mud hole".

"I mean, someone beside Chris".

"Oh, yeah, kinda got a feeling of it, too".

"Maybe it just a rat", Priestess suggest.

"or it could be a bloody ghost with a knife!" Eddy scare DJ, who scream, "aaaaaaahhhhhh!" and jump on Samey, carrying him, "hahahahaha! what a joke!"

"don't scare me like that!" DJ tell him, "you know I hate jumpscare!"

"Dude, seriously? he could have a heart attack", Wendy said.

"Sorry, Sorry, I have to do that", Eddy calm himself from laughing.

"Well, if someone is watching us", Peter suggest, "It could be the ghost".

"Sound possible", Ryuko said.

They walk down some stairs, leading to the next level. While everything seem nothing out of the ordinary, yet; Chris was biewing on them by the security screen, "This is totally like the old challenge. only this time, it the supernatural. Let try to make things interesting".

Chris pull down a lever, releasing a mysterious being from captivity, in the level that both team are now exploring.

DJ was beginning to feel sweating, like he need to take a number one. Aqua saw this as a chance, and came toward him, "Hey, what wrong big guy?"

"Uhh...nothing", DJ responded.

"Do you wan't to go to a restroom?" Aqua asked, "I saw a restroom near by. I could take you there".

"no thank", DJ replied, "I'm cool".

"Come on, you don't want to pee yourself when confronted with a-"

"take me there!"

Statics.

"Step one, attention and trust", Aqua said, "Step two, giving him a dose of fear!"

Statics.

"Gggrrr, this is hard for me to use a remote with my chin", Starscream comment, struggling to drive this thing.

"I could carry you", Satoshi told him.

"no, no, I don't need any help".

Statics.

"What? it was either the robot body, be carry by an organic, or this", Starscream said, "Otherwise, I am not going to walk in a feminist body. that would humiliate me infront of Megatron or Galvatron or whatever he is".

Statics.

Then, They heard a sound, causing them to pause and hear closely. It sound like someone is making ghost noise.

"Anyone hear that?" Eva asked the others.

"It the spirit of swisha the horse longing of terror!" Rolf shouted.

"It probably just Chris scaring us through the microphone", Eva brush off, "Now come on, we can't let the other team win, again".

"That easy for you to say", Armin said, "We don't know what kind of ghost we are dealing with. It could be more powerful than us".

"I sense not that Chris is fooling us", Dawn comment.

"and how do you know?" Beastman asked.

"Easy, my spider friends told me", Dawn answer, "They said-"

"aaaaahhh! there a spider on me!" Lindsay yelled, having a spider on her back, "get it off! get it off!"

Armin try to help in, and although he manage to get the spider off by picking it off from her face, it jump on his face aswell, causing him to scream and run around, "aaaaahhhhh! it on me!"

"Please, calm down", Dawn told him, "I'll try speaking with it and-"

"uhhh, guys", Clemont pointed up and a bunch of spiders drop down on them like rain, causing panic among them. This of coarse, amuse Chris a lot more, "hahahaha! This is amazing! and I didn't even set up that trap!"

Back to the other team.

"Hey, anyone seen DJ and Aqua?" Ryuko brought it up, making them stop.

"Huh? wait, they not here?" Wendy asked among her team, "Did any of you see them?"

"I don't know, all I heard they were going to a restroom", Samey said.

Wendy facepalm by that answer, "Dang it, we aren't suppose to split up. Don't you guys know how dangerous we will be, if we split up?"

"Well, what do you want us to do about it?" Eddy asked.

"Easy, we going to go back and found them", Wendy replied, "All of us. We can't leave anyone behind, okay?"

"Fine then", Ryuko agree, "But how are we going to search for them? They could be anywhere?"

"Don't worry", Wendy assure, "I have a map. Plus, I don't think we need to worry, if we fall behind or not. Chris did state we need all team member to return back. So it no big deal".

Statics.

"I hope Wendy is right about this", Ryuko said, "Otherwise, one of us is going to go out tonight".

Statics.

Somewhere in the hallway, Aqua take DJ to a open, lighting restroom, which is surprisingly clean for a room in a terrible condition.

"Are you sure, we'll be fine?" DJ asked, "I don't feel like we should have been seperated from the team".

"Don't worry, big guy", Aqua assure him, "I'll stand here and keep a lookout. Beside, we aren't too far from the team".

"I'm not sure, you might probably left me behind like Geoff did".

"Calm down, I won't. swear of it".

"oh...well, thank you", DJ said, "You know, I'm kinda feeling alright now because of you".

"That great, now go in there and take a leak", Aqua told him, with DJ going into the restroom. She close the door shut, slowly, and begins to lock it by using a chair near by to lock him in. Once lock, She see a light generator near it and splash it with her water, causing the restroom to turn dark.

Statics.

"Perfect planning", Aqua said, proud by her action.

Statics.

While DJ was washing his hand, the light went out. This cause DJ to act nervous a bit, "uhhh...Aqua, I think the lights went off".

DJ head toward the door and notice it lock. He try desperately pulling it, but no avail, "Aqua, the door is jam! Aqua! Are you still there?! come on, let me out!"

Outside, Aqua wasn't there. This made him scream and run around the corner, "aaaaaaaahhhhhh, let me out of here!"

Statics.

"Okay, I know that was harsh for me", Aqua confess, "but I have to do it. This was me and Starscream idea. He was the only person I could think of voting off".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge continue searching for DJ and Aqua. While exploring, Mako smell something, "Hey Ryuko, I think I smell something".

"what?"

"It smell like...candy".

"Mako, it probably your imagination"

"Yeah, but maybe it not".

"Just ignore it. it probably already rotten, anyways", Ryuko told her, continue following her team. However, instead of resuming her walk, she decided to follow her nose, walking different path and away from the team.

Back at the Shrimp Raider.

"Can someone get rid of them, please!" Eva shouted, grabbing every spider and squashing them on the floor.

"Rolf is being devouring from these thirsty rodents!" Rolf exclaim.

"Don't worry, everyone", Clemont pulled out a weird, silver ball, "This invention of mine would surely get rid of them by activating it-"

unfortunately, the ball pop, splattering it on Clemont face which burns, "aaahhhh! it burns! it burns!"

Beastman knows what to do and started speaking to the spiders, "All of you! listen to me! at once!"

Every spider stop what they doing and look at him, who continue, "I command every one of you to search the whole ship for the location of the boy sister. Come back and report, now!"

The spiders, understanding his demand, follow and crawl away, leavin the team free to resume.

"Wow, thanks Beastman", Satoshi said, "Without you, we would have been in a worst situation than ever".

"Oooh, Your welcome, it not like anyone could have try using that", Beastman replied, sarcastically, looking at Dawn.

Statics.

"I would have use my ability", Dawn state, "If it wasn't for him, I could have speak with the spider more peaceful than him. Why is everyone praising him?"

Statics.

"Wait a second, where Stocking?" Eva asked to her teammate.

"what are you talking about?" Lindsay asked.

"There was literally eleven of us. Where the other one?"

"we don't know", Armin replied, "We were attack by spiders. How should we know?"

"Because without her, we'll lose", Eva told them, "one of us have to search for her".

"Wouldn't that also cause us to lose?" Clemont question, "Because it sound like a very bad idea".

"Look, we don't have a choice", Eva said, "Either one of us search for Stocking or we continue on without her, in this case, we lost, again".

"Well, when you put it that way, it does sound serious", Armin comment.

"So does anyone want to volunteer?"

"Fine, I'll go", Starscream volunteer, "If any of you are too scare, then I'll set an example to all of you on how a transformer like me is not afraid to be alone".

"good, now get going".

"I will", Starscream stroll away from the rest of the team.

"So what now?" Satoshi asked.

"Now it time for us to continue on", Eva said, "beside, Beastman has already commanded spiders to do our biding. so thank him for that. now they can keep an eye on screamer".

Dawn only growl and continue on with the search.

Statics.

"I only volunteer because I was quite suspicious to not trust that women", Starscream said, "That is why, If we fail, I'll put the blame on her, and everyone would agree with me

because I'm the leader. Sure, It Aqua turn, but I am still a bit uncertain to trust her, yet".

Statics.

Somewhere at the deepest level, Mako was searching for that smell, going through stairs after stairs after stairs. She has forgotten that her team was gone, but it didn't worry her so much.

"Man, I can smell it taste", Mako said to herself, "With it smell being a combine forces of a cake and pie. God, I wonder what that tasty treat is?"

Just then, She bump into Stocking, who has departed from her team.

"Whoa! Stocking, what are you doing here?!" Mako asked.

"No, what are you doing here?!"

"I was tracking down a smell", Mako answer, which surprise Stocking, "Me too".

"Wait, did we just split away from our team for this sense?" Mako asked.

"I think so", She replied, "It was either following my team or following this smell".

"Either way, we both need to get back to our team".

"Yeah...Wait, where is our team?" Stocking brought up a good question. in fact, they are completely lost now.

Statics.

"I can't help it!" Stocking confess, "Copperhead food sucks. I need some sweets, now! Otherwise, I'm going to kill every single mortal around here for-"

Statics.

"Oh man, Ryuko is totally going to be mad at me for this", Mako said.

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge kept on searching for Aqua and DJ. They kept calling out there name, looking around in the creepy hallway.

"DJ! my man, where are you?!" Wendy shouted, concern for her friend, "Hope he hasn't having a nervous meltdown right now".

"Hey, anyone notice we missing someone, too?" Priestess mention, with everyone also noticing someone missing among them. This hit Ryuko hard, "oh no, Mako gone!".

"Wait, she gone, too?" Wendy asked, "Great, now we have three missing member right now".

"Does anyone know why she gone?" Tokoyami asked, "All the disappearence can either be the ghost antics or Chris traps".

"Well, Mako did mention she smell some kind of candy in a different direction", Ryuko said.

"So we better found her, Quick", Samey said, "We don't know how long we going to search them".

"Samey right", Wendy agree, "We both can't search them all together. I hate to say this, but we have to split up".

"what? Wendy-" Ryuko was cut off by Wendy statement again, "I know, it sound like a bad idea, but we have three missing people already. So I decided we should all meet back when we have found Mako, DJ, and Aqua. it doesn't matter if we made it to last place, we need all member".

"But where are you going?" Brendan asked.

"For me, I'm going to continue on searching for our missing items, which is the place where we going to meet back".

"uh, hello", Eddy argue, "We might get lost, too!"

"I know, that is why I put Ryuko in charge", Wendy said, suprising Ryuko, "huh, why?"

"Because you the only that knows to act serious. plus, you seem like a perfect person to keep an eye on them".

"Well... Yeah, but I'm not much of a leader type, soooo..."

"anyone are okay with this?"

Everyone nodded without question, "Good, I'll meet you guys, soon enough".

Statics.

"It was the only decision I have", Wendy confess, "We cannot return back without our missing members".

Statics.

The Shrimp Raiders still kept moving deeper in the level of the ship. Each level of the ship seem to kept becoming empty anf dirty from each step. It seem like none of the areas has ever been discover, which would explain it creepy atmosphere.

"This place is giving me flashback to that haunting school, right now", Satoshi comment.

"you know, when I was a little kid I would tuckle with my stuff animal, whenever I'm afraid", Lindsay talk with Armin, "It was soooo cute, it like you were hugging a close imaginary friend".

"That sound very...peaceful, really", Armin responded.

"it is", Lindsay gave out a sigh, "I really wish I bring my stuff animal with me. I would act super safe right now, with my saving grace. but then, Chris would likely take it away from me".

"Well, I guess we all do need a close pal during dire situation".

"Do you use to have a stuff animal as a kid?" Lindsay asked.

"Uhhh, not really".

"Oh my god, you don't?" Lindsay asked, with Armin nodded. This made her gasp by his respond, "Wow, that is so sad".

Statics.

"I can't believe my friend doesn't have a stuff animal", Lindsay remark, "Maybe after this challenge, I could teach him how to make his own. it be like elementary school...or was it high school?"

Statics.

"Uhhh, Eva, you sure we going to the right direction?" Satoshi asked, "feels like we going in circle".

"I don't know", Eva said, showing the map to him, "This map looks like a child menu".

Satoshi look at the map, more closely, "I think that is a child menu".

"Wait, what?!" Eva look back and see he's correct. It was a child menu map, "wha-how did it? I could have swore this was the actual map!"

"I think Chris may have given us all a child menu just for late reaction", Clemont suggest, which infuriate her. causing her to cripple the paper and throw it at Satoshi face.

Statics.

"After I'm done with this show, Chris is going to feel more pain than his lawsuits", Eva said.

Statics.

"Hey, it okay", Satoshi assure her, "We have A bunch of spider with us. They could help our situation".

"Spider! come to me at once!" Beastman call out, with a bunch of spiders crawling out from the crack wall. They appear at front of them, "Good, now tell us what you have found?"

One of the spider spoke to Beastman who the only one, beside Dawn, that actually understand. After a few talking, Beastman finally said, is "Very good. Away with you, at once!"

All the spiders crawl back, leaving Eva in baffle, "Wait, they knew where the location?"

"Of coarse", Beastman replied, "We are almost there, they said. We just need to keep going straight and keep going down the stairs until we reach it".

"Huh, that sound pretty easy", Lindsay comment.

"Did they said anything about Stocking where about?" Satoshi asked.

"They said she fine and is already close there, along with another team member", Beastman reveal.

"Wait, someone is with her? who?" Eva asked, suspicious.

"Mako".

"Oh, it the girl with brown hair", Lindsay said, only remebering Mako having brown hair.

Statics.

"I don't know why the other team member is with our member", Eva said, "It either they are lost or she may have some sinister intention".

Statics.

Somewhere, Mako and Stocking decided to kept walking down some stairs, thinking the smell is coming from the bottom of the ship.

"So if you a demon, doesn't that mean you can get rid of your fat, easily?" Mako asked.

"What? no, I'm still going to be fat, anyways", Stocking replied, "I don't have that kind of ability, where I could change sizes".

"Then how did you able to pull out swords and stuff?"

"That my only ability, blockhead".

Statics.

"Why do everyone think I have magic?" Stocking said, "Just because I'm demon, doesn't mean all of us have magic, you know".

Statics.

Finally, they reach to the bottom of the ship, which seem to hold the many cargos and supplies of the ship. They stroll along through the huge and cramped room, trying to track down the smell.

"I'm feeling a bit scare right now", Mako claim, "should we return back?"

"don't act like a pussy, we made it this far from here, and I'm not wasting my time just so I could talk with you".

Unexpectedly, a weird, cardboard cut out of a candy mascot appear to them from the top of a pile. It seem to look like a fat, mustache man in a cook outfit, "Hey! Children! what sup, little girls! how you doing?!"

"Whoa, who are you!" Mako asked, both noticing that thing.

"Who am I! I'm the candy coooooook! and you have follow my candy cake smell that I am making!"

"Wow, it making a candy cake!" Mako said, "Can't you believe you that?! that amazing!"

"It is!" The figure agree.

"Wait a second, there something wrong here", Stocking was suspicious, "Is this another trap or are you really making candy cake".

"I am making it! I am!"

"Okay, prove it", Stocking told it, "Show us the candy cake to us".

Things became silent, no one say a wait and the figure doesn't seem to have the right answer. Finally, the silent is broken when it spoke, "...the what?"

"The candy cake".

"oh right", The figure said, "Say, how about you follow me to see it, Okay?"

"Okay", Mako accept.

"No, no, no, no, we are not going with you until you cough up your ca-" Before she finish her sentence, the figure ran straight at them and jump on them, causing them to scream.

Back to the Screaming Sponge.

"Mako! Aqua! DJ! Where are you!" Ryuko call out, walking in random direction to search for them. She was with Tokoyami and Brendan since both of them seem confident enough to look for them. The others decided to search somewhere else, "God, where is she?"

In the other directions, Eddy, Mikey, Samey and Priestess were also searching for their missing teammate. Priestess use her staff as a mean to produce light.

"This is going to take forever", Eddy complain, "This place is too dark and too long. not to mention, filthy!"

"That the point of a ship", Samey told him.

"I don't know why you guys complaining", Mikey said, "It clearly not that gross".

"That because you live in a sewage", Eddy argue.

"Hey, a sewage is a cool place to live", Mikey replied, "Don't tell me you never been one".

"I been one, and it disgusting".

Statics.

"I only use the sewage for my scam", Eddy confess, "I never want to live in it. Sure, it sound like a brilliant hiding place, but for me, I rather live in Ed room than a place full of dumb rats or something at least in his room, he's has a tv and a couch...wait, am I sounding like sockhead?"

Statics.

"I'm beginning to feel a bit uncomfortable around here", Senkestu said, getting Ryuko attention, "What do you mean?"

"I don't know, I feel like someone is watching us like what Tokoyami said".

Right in cue, Both of them stop and see a mysterious figure at the distance. The figure came out of the darkness and reveal itself to be the same clone Ryuko from earlier.

"What the?" Ryuko was suprise and shock, while Tokoyami kept a serious Look.

"who the hell is she?" Senkestu asked, "And why does she look like you".

"long story short, Chris literally create a clone of me to fight with", Ryuko replied, "You can guess why".

The clone pull out her sword, ready for round 2. Ryuko called out her clone, "Hey! What your deal here?! Didn't you already beaten me?!"

There was no word, only silent. It position itself to draw. Both Ryuko and Tokoyami stand back, ready themselves for an attack. After a long dead silent, the figure spoke, "I do not want to win. I want you and your bird friend".

"huh? What is it talking about?" Ryuko asked.

"It probably want us for it own gain", Tokoyami said.

"like what?"

"I don't know".

The figure begins to laugh, mad as ever, "hahahahahaha! you fool! I'm only here because of Chris deal which involves me taking all of you down!"

"So technically, a worthless battle", Tokoyami guess.

"Correct, and now!" The figure launch itself to them, "Face my wrath!"

Statics.

"Okay, there is something wrong with it", Ryuko comment, "I know Chris use somekind demon ritual to create that...thing, but for god sake, there literally no way it could have beaten me that easy. and why does it want to fight me, again?! for amusement?"

Statics.

Starscream was moving around through the hallway, searching for the goth girl, anywhere. He reaches a passage to the next level, but due to him not having any legs, it make his rid through pretty bumpy by the stairs, until eventually accidently trip and fall down; bouncing himself on every step, he finally made it...well, except for a few circuits damage, "gggrrr, I hate this".

He pull himself up and look around. Then he realize something, he has reach to the deepest level than the others, which means this is the storage area, "okay then, this seem likely the place for our stuff to be stolen".

Starscream try to move, but for somereason, the remote isn't working. Then it hit him, "Oh great, the battery has die out. dang it, he didn't even use any full energy battery. He use a almost dead one! Great, guess now I have to bounce myself to look around".

The place was mutter with every boxes and chests that scatter throughout the place. It seem very huge to carry that much things onto this ship, but then again, Starscream is huge enough to fit in so it no suprise for the deepest interior to br much bigger than anything else. Starscream kept bouncing, seeing nothing but junk and more, "This place is giving me the creep".

After a while of bouncing, he manage to see something in the distance. In the clearing, a huge stack of stuff are chain up together in the center. one of them was Yuka who self, who seem to be out unconscious. But what makes Starscream more interested was the fact he finally found his body, "Yes! I found my body! not only that, but the stolen things I don't even care of!"

Before Starscream can try retrieving his body back, he was attack by the supernatural itself, "aaaaaaaahhhhhhhh!"

Back to the Shrimp Raider.

"I feel a disturbance around here", Dawn said, stopping the group on track.

"What? the force?" Eva guess, sarcastically, continue on walking, "We are in a challenge here, and if you think sensing somekind force would scare me, I'll-"

Without predicting it, a huge bat creature pop out of nowere, screeching at them, which cause Rolf to run away, "Rolf has seen much terror in the fire bound!"

After Rolf has left the scene, Eva discover wires connected to it, "Wait a second, this is a animatronic. that Chris!"

"Hey, uhhh, should we get Rolf back?" Satoshi suggest, "We might lose another member of our team".

"Fine", Eva push Clemont, "Go found him, nerd boy".

"First of all, I am not a nerd, and second of all-

"Just get going!"

Statics.

"I'm starting to think her attitude isn't fit for leadership", Clemont comment.

statics.

DJ was still in the restroom, trying to put himself together. He crawl back in the corner, rocking around like a child, muttering, "Oh god, oh god, I'm stuck here. There no way out. The vents are close in and there nothing around here I could get myself out of".

Then, he heard a noise coming, "What is that? is that the ghost? oh man, I am really going to die here".

He whimper for a few minutes until finally calming down a bit, "wait a second, maybe it my teammates looking for me. yeah, They can't literally left me behind. I'm going to be safe".

DJ got up and before he can try to hear closely, a rat landed on his head, causing him to scream and panic, "aaaaaaahhhhhhhh!"

Outside of the restroom, Clemont was in front of the door, confuse by the sound coming in there, "Strange, I wonder what in there?"

After removing the chair away, and before Clemont can have time to open the door, DJ break out, causing the door to fall flat onto Clemont while DJ ran away, "Ooowww".

Meanwhile, back to the Screaming Sponge.

"Did anyone hear that?" Eddy asked the group, "Because I think I heard DJ screaming".

Eddy, being at the front and facing his team, doesn't notice a giant bear with squid arms, ready to attack him. The other team look horrified, confusing Eddy for a bit, "What are you guys looking at, Anyways?"

He turn and was face to face a monster, roaring at him and grabbing his leg, swinging and hitting him up and down on both side, "woah! ah! ah! a little help here!"

Peter faint while Mikey try to found a way to defeat that thing, "Don't worry, little guy! I'll help you!"

Mikey pull out a spare of nunchucks and begins to charge at it, swinging his weapon. Though manage to hit one of it arms to let Eddy go, the monster grab Mikey and throw him in the air,

knocking him out, permently. Brendan, Priestess, and Samey walk away from it, with the monster roaring to their defeat.

while everyone was going through some trouble, Wendy kept on searching, getting near the place, "Okay, only a few more levels and I'll reach it".

However, instead of expecting another passage she was stop at a dead end, confuse and baffle by it, "huh? wait a second, this map shows another stairway, how is it dead end?"

Then she look closer, realizing how dumb she was, "oh my god, this is a child menu map. Chris literality gave us a fake map. that jerk!".

Statics.

"How did I not see that?" Wendy asked herself in disbelief, "I thought the decoration were just adding in by Chris as a joke".

Statics.

"Great, how am I going to track down our missing stuff?", Wendy thought, "Think, what the most hardest and forbidden place that Chris doesn't allow us to enter?"

She think of it, until finally figuring it out, "That it, the storage level".

Statics.

"It was pretty obvious", Wendy confess, "Chris kept every personal belongings in the storage level, where no one can enter. I don't know why Chris chose that place for our missing stuff, but I don't want to question his logic, Anyways".

Statics.

"Uhhhh...uhhh, My head", Yuka groan, waking up from her sleep. After able to gain her vision, she can see herself confuse and scare, when seeing she not in her bed with her brother, "Wait? where am I? This isn't the cabin! Where onii chan?!"

"We are trap here by her!" Starscream shouted, who was chain up with Yuka, alongside Mako and Stocking, both ouf conscious, "Starscream, is that you?! what happen?! where are we?!"

Yuka look around, crying, "Onii Chan!"

"Silence you fool!" Starscream told her, "I am not going to be stuck here with a little, cry whimp, who wouldn't shut up about her brother!"

"But...But...Onii chan".

Statics.

"She freaking fourteen years old", Starscream comment, "Why does she act like a six year old? At least the nerd one doesn't cry out, easily! in fact, how is nerd fleshling much taller

than her, who is more younger!"

Statics.

Then, they heard a giggle, coming from behind every boxes and junks. After a long time of dead silence, the phantom reveal itself, coming through one of the seal wooden chests. The figure was a girl with blue and white hair, wearing drag, and is quite skinny. she floats to them, making, funny and spooky sound, "Helloooooooo, there my spooooky friends".

"We are not friends, you hag!" Starscream shouted, "now tell us, who you are? and where did you take my body?!"

"Wow, you quite the loud mouth one", She remark, "I'm Phantasma, the ghost and fear of everyone dreeeeeeams".

"dreams?" Yuka said, with Phantasma facing her, "Yes, dreeeeeeeeams".

She kept on floating and giggling herself, moving around like crazy, "sooooooo where your team? I know Chris has already kidnapped you and chain up with those junks. But what about you, robot guy?"

"That none of your business!" Starscream replied, "Where my body?! or help me, I-"

"You mean that?" She pointed at Starscream lifeless body on the ground.

"Yes, that!" Starscream responded, "Now give it to me now!".

"heheheh, Sorry, I can't allow that", She replied, making Starscream furious, "What?! I literality found my-I mean, found our missing items!"

"Sure, but you have to capture me, first", Phantasma state, "It the rule".

Starscream was becoming more frustrated to the supernatural being. He struggle himself to get out from these chains, but he was unable to; Because he's now a bodyless robot, he has no choice but to wait for his team to arrive, leaving Phantasma to have a joy ride with their stuff.

Chris himself, watching the security screen, was laughing himself off, "heheheh, I like her. She seem more like a calm version of Izzy".

Eva, Satoshi, Lindsay, Beastman, Dawn, and Armin kept on walking down some stairs, leading to another floor. After walking in the hallway, they see half of the Screaming Sponge, fighting against a bear like squid monster.

"Okay, should we intervene?" Satoshi asked, "Because I feel like we should help them".

"no way", Eva said "We are not going to waste our time helping a bunch of losers. They can defend themselves".

"uh, Eva that sound very cruel", Armin comment.

"Yeah, I have to agree with him", Lindsay said, "We can't leave them behind. They our friends, too".

"No, they aren't. They our enemies. and if you want to go help them, go ahead. You just earn a ticket on the boat of shame. How would that feel like, you two blond idiots".

"Eva, that enough", Dawn told her.

"Make me, you freak", Eva said, getting close into Dawn face, "I dare you. or else you going along with people who care for the enemies".

"Shouldn't we continue on with the search?" Satoshi asked.

"No, let them speak", Beastman said, "I love a good old cat fight".

"You know, eva", Dawn said, "Your determination and selfishness act would only bring you more disadvantages of winning".

"Like if you know, ghost girl. You probably got that idea from a homeless person from the woods, or was it your parents?"

"Don't you dare insult my parents like that".

"What are you going to do? use your animal spells on me. Please, that pathetic-" Before she can finish her line, the monster came hitting at her like a cannon ball. It was finally defeated by Priestess, who manage to use one of her potion to defeat that thing.

"Great shot, Priestess!" Samey praise her.

statics.

"I really didn't know combining a wind potion and with flaming heat potion would create a cannon ball to shoot out of", Priestess confess, "I wonder what else can I mix with?"

Statics.

"Oh look, it the Shrimp loser themselves", Eddy said, sarcastically, both team meeting each other.

"Eddy, have some respect, will you?" Samey told him. Eddy only stick his tongue out to them out of insulting them.

"Well, it looks like we both are in the same level", Eva then asked, "Where your leader and your other teams?"

"Wendy was off, continuing the search while our other half try to search for their missing member", Samey explain, "What about you guys? Weren't there like eleven of you?"

"uhhhh... Yeah, but we decided to...split up and meet us back to the place we're going", Eva try to answer that, "You know, to see if there any secret entrance".

The Screaming Sponge were doubtful by her claim, with Dawn finally telling them the truth, "No, that not true. One of our teammate went missing, and Starscream volunteer himself to search for her".

"And you allow that?" Mikey asked.

"Hey, you guys did the same thing", Eva pointed out, "Don't try putting the blame on us".

Statics.

"What did I tell them", Eva said, "They are enemies to us. no matter what".

Statics.

"Jeez, Eva seem more harsher than from season one", Samey remark, "I guess not appearing much in the show kinda effect her in some way or form".

Statics.

"Aaaaaaahhhhhh!" Ryuko ran up to her clone, trying to punch her into pieces, but it manage to jump away from her attack. Sweating and exhausted, Tokoyami was also very sick of this. They both wanted it to be over with. The clone itself doesn't seem tired, nor show anything that would indicate she bored, righ now.

"Are you seriously done?" The clone taunt, "How pathetic; and to think you are the only two strongest and competent member of your team".

"She...so...strong", Ryuko trying to take a deep breath, "How is she stronger than me, again?!"

"think I have an idea", Tokoyami suggest, "We could run or keep fighting".

"What? how is that an idea?"

"it not supposed to be", Tokoyami said, and telling the clone, "Hey! don't you have any business to do?"

"Of coarse, not", The clone replied, "Why would I ever-"

Not paying any attention, Tokoyami and Ryuko escape, leaving the clone alone and confuse, "huh? what the! They gone!"

Back at Starscream capture.

Phantasma posses Starscream body and begins to play with it by dancing or acting wacky, "woooooow, it sooooo thick, how did you manage to make your hips more smooooooth".

"Dear primus! Leave my sweet body alone!" Starscream shouted, "I recently got a new paint job!"

"hmmmm, I wonder if I can transform!" As she said, her transformation to jet mode actually work, "hahahahahaha! it works! weeeeeeeeeee!"

The jet begins to flew pass them, flying between the the front and back of the ship. It suprise and shock both of them because how does a jet manage to fly inside a ship without damaging anything.

"Hey! You better not scratch it!" Starscream yelled.

"This is fuuuuuuuun!" She shouted, passing them, again. Finally, she got tired and landed the jet near them, transforming it back to it body form. She got out, feeling exhausted and thrill from riding the jet, "Wow, that was amazing! Never rode a jet before, even inside a ship! gosh, Think I could do it again?"

"No! No! No! You are not doing it again!"

"eh, I wasn't thinking riding it again, anyways", she said, "So anyways, I was wondering if I could meet your friends, screamer. can I?"

"You want to meet them?" Starscream request, "How about unchain me and give my body back!"

"I could, but Chris insist not to do it when the other team capture me, soooooo..."

"Hey! there our stuff!" Eva shouted, pointing at them. Her and the other team manage to reach their destination. Ryuko and Tokoyami also manage to get there, on time.

"oooooooooh, so those are your friends, right?" The phantom asked, pointing at them with Ryuko sword.

"My sword!" Ryuko shouted, being the first to walk over to her, "Hey! give me that sword back, kid!"

"Are you friends with screamer and the girl?" Phantasma hover over to her, still holding the sword.

"No! in fact, I'm not here to make friends, until you give me my sword back!"

"Hey! I will gladly give your sword back".

"Really?"

"Just kidding! hahahahahahaha!" Phantasma laugh, causing her to act angrier as usual.

"Give it to me, now!" Ryuko try to jump and grab her, but she float away, saying, "I will until one of you capture me, heheheheheheh!"

"That it, come here!" Ryuko start chasing her, trying to grab her sword back, but Phantasma kept moving away from her, constantly. the others stand there, watching her struggling to

grab her sword. Wendy also seem to make it down, amaze by what she seeing, "woah, What did I missed?"

"Hey, are we going to stand here? let go grab em!" Eva tell everyone and before they could, a loud speaker can be heard, "Hold it, right there! You guys cannot simply get your item back to win. Like I say previously, each of you have to capture the phantom and return back here with the whole team! don't do it and your team lose. First one to finish with Everything, wins! get going!"

"Come and catch me! wwwweeeeeeeee!" Phantasma go through every object in great speed, going up higher and higher away from Ryuko, who was tired, "Damn it, When I get my hands on her, I'll-"

"We can talk beating a ghost later", Wendy said to her, and turn her attention to her team, "Everyone, found something we can capture her! move it!"

understanding the situation, everyone (including the other team) try looking around for anything. However, they forgot one thing, Starscream and some other people, who are still chain up, "Hey! how about you free me here!"

"Yeah, Sorry", Eva said, "We've kinda busy here, so..."

"Eva!" Her team shouted.

"Fine, give me the saw", Eva told them, disappointing that their leader isn't going to be stuck there. After freeing them, and causing Mako and Stocking to wake up, Satoshi came to her sister aid and hug her, "Oh thank god, you alright, sister! I miss you so much!"

"Me too, onii chan".

"Hey, less caring, more working!" Eva tell them, breaking them apart, "Now get going!"

Starscream kept bouncing his to reach his lifeless body, "There you are, you know how worry I am".

Lindsay was getting her stuff, with Armin watching. Lindsay pull out her nail polisher box, "There it is! My nail polisher!"

"Don't you mean a whole set of it", Armin claim.

"meh, same stuff", Lindsay then asked, "Hey, aren't you going to search your items?"

"oh, I didn't bring anything with me", Armin said, giving Lindsay a suprise look.

statics.

"He doesn't have anything with him!" Lindsay said, "That is sooooo sad".

"you can't get meeeee! I soooooooooo floaty! heheheheheh!" Phantasma scream, flying around just to fool them. After retrieving their personal items, Wendy has a solution. She

pulled out a old vacuum, complete with a functional hose. She turn it on and aim it at the ghost girl. While swirling in the air, she quickly realize she being suck in by the vacuum cleaner. she desperatly escape, but was evently suck in and capture, claiming victory of their team, "Yes! Come on, guys! let go!"

Everyone follow her, while the Shrimp Raider try to follow also,

Statics.

"They really think they can get a way with it?" Eva claim, "Not on our watch".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge kept on running to get to the top. the other team were desperatly trying to catch them, ahead.

"oooooooooh, this smell like orange and fries", Phantasma comment.

" Jesus! how long are we getting there!" Ryuko complain.

"Only a few more levels", Wendy answer, getting really tired of holding the vacuum, "Hey Eddy! Catch! my arms are tired!"

She throw it to Eddy, who was unable to grip it and accidently throw it to Armin from the other team.

"Yes! We got it!" Eva shouted.

"Oh no!" Samey said.

"So long, losers!" Eva insult them, with her team gaining the lead, laughing herself. This enjoyment was short live when out of the gloom, Rolf bump into his team, scaring them to cause Armin to throw back the vacuum to the Screaming Sponge, with Wendy repaying their accidents, "Thanks for giving us back, Morons!"

"You idiot! You cause us to lose!" Eva yelled at him, grabbing both of his arms.

"Lose what now?" Rolf replied, confuse. Clemont also came back, taking a deep breath, "I manage to found him, Eva".

"It starscream to you, fool because I am back as a leader", Starscream claim.

"We don't have time to fool around", Eva tell everyone, "Now we going to lose! and it all you guys fault!"

Statics.

"How is it our fault?" Stocking complain in disbelief, "She didn't even try to come up with a better plan!"

Statics.

on the deck.

Chris was waiting for the team to return, looking back to his clock to see the time. After a few minutes, the Screaming Sponge has return first, complete with the capture Phantasma. The Shrimp Raider came last, looking very disappointed.

The Shrimp Raider celebrate their victory, hooraying themselves and cheering. Chris even gave a smile, but for different reason.

"Yeah! We won!" Mako yelled.

"All thanks to our skills!" Eddy added, "Yeah baby!"

"Actaully, you guys didn't win", Chris said, causing their victory phase to stop, and looking at him in complete shock, surprise, and confuse.

"What?! We came back first", Ryuko mention.

"and we capture the phantom", Wendy added.

"True, but you forgot one thing", Chris state, which made Wendy realize it and facepalm herself, "Oh right, we forgot DJ and Aqua!"

Then out of the bloom, Aqua came by to the team with DJ, who was still shaking.

"Hi guys, sorry we late", Aqua pretend apologize, "I was searching for DJ and he was in some random room, crying. can't you believe that?"

"Where were you two?!" Ryuko asked, very dumbfounded and angry.

"oh us", Aqua replied, "I was..."

(flashback to Aqua).

Aqua was taking a shower, humming herself.

(flashback ended).

"Still searching for you guys and DJ", She replied.

"It was...so scary...alone!" DJ said.

"that means, the Shrimp Raiders are the true winner!" Chris annouce, causing the other team to cheer and celebrate their second victory.

"But...But...we capture the phantom!" Samey pointed out.

"Yeah, they didn't even try capturing her" Eddy argue to Chris, "You said, if we do all these things, we win! and we have the whole team, now!"

Chris simply replied, "Yeah...It confusing, buuuuuut I lied".

"You can't just do that!" Samey said.

"Hey, I can do whatever I want, whenever my challenge get complicated, sooooo...Yeah".

Statics.

"Gggggrrrr, I even hate him more, now!" Samey confess.

Statics.

"Well Shrimp Raiders, congrats on your victory", Chris said to them, "This means each and one of you can choose any music to be play during your slumber. You all deserve it".

"Finally, I can play my favorite music while sleeping!" Lindsay said, "This is going to be the best!"

"Ugh, I'm just going to play my own music with earplugs", Eva comment.

Chris then grab the vacuum cleaner and turn it on, releasing Phantasma free, "Yaaaaaaay, I'm freeeeeeeee!"

"uh, Chris, didn't you state you want the ghost to ge capture?" Brendan asked.

"Yeah, but that because she our new intern", Chris said, suprising him, "So that means, she going to stay on the show, along with my other interns".

"woooooow, I can't believe im staring and staying on a reality cruise show", She fly around and come up to Starscream, who was checking if his body is damage in any way, "Hey screamer".

"ah! you!"

"Yeah, it me", She apologize, "Sorry I play around your body like a toy. I have never posses a jet before. can you forgive me?"

"Like you what you did to me", Starscream repiled, grudgingly, "Never! I will never accept your apology".

"aaawwww, what about a hug?" She suggest.

"Nope!"

"Please?"

"no".

"Please?"

Starscream groan, getting tired of her begging for forgiveness, "Oh, alright. You can...hug me".

She giggle and hug his leg, "Can I use your body, one more time, too?"

This cause Starscream to swing her away and move back, "Nope! nope! Back! Back away from me, you creep!"

Phantasma gave a chuckle.

statics.

"...god, now she going to be a pain on my after burner", Starscream comment, "Well, at least we won".

Statics.

At the elimination night, the Screaming Sponge were seated, while Chris made his announcement, "pity, very pity. you guys would have easily won, if it wasn't you guys splitting up. so tonight, one of you will be cast off and never be seen again, ever".

Statics.

"Dang it, this is my fault", Wendy felt guilty, "If I haven't made that choice, we wouldn't had been here, right now. guess there no returning back".

Statics.

"When I call your name, get your cocktail and move aside", Chris started his call out:

"Tokoyami".

"Ryuko".

"Eddy",

"Mikey".

"Peter.

"Priestess".

"Brendan".

"And Samey", Thus, there is only three left, with two cocktail standing, "so two of you will stay and one of you will go. Aqua, considering you vote is low, you safe".

"Yes!" She said, leaving Mako and DJ left. Chris continue on with his words, "DJ, your fear cause the team to lose. Mako, you sense of sweet literary put you to shame. So the final cocktail goes to...".

DJ sat there, sweating from waiting the answer. Mako kept biting her teeth, awaiting if she going to be vote off or not.

"...Mako", Chris call out, making Mako relieve and DJ in shock, but look down and knew it was his time, "Sorry dude, it has to come this way".

"I know, I know", DJ said.

"Dude, it not your fault", Wendy told him, "We would likely keep you on here, forever, right guys?"

"Yeah", Ryuko replied.

"Totally", Samey said.

"Agree", Tokoyami said.

This seem to cheer him up a bit.

At the boat of shame.

DJ look onward to his team, waving farewell to them. A few wave back, feeling bad for him. Others like Aqua, doesn't look at him and just ignore his demise.

"any last word before being drop?" Chris asked.

"Yeah, I do", DJ said, "Even though I act scare, my team still doesn't hate me for it because that okay. I don't need to prove my worth to overcome my fear, I have my friends that do act the same way as I do, right fellows".

"Totally man", Wendy agree.

"So yeah, it doesn't mean I lost, what matter the most is-"

"Time up!" Chris said, causing Copperhead to pull the lever and drop him into the portal, screaming, "aaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhh!"

Statics.

"He was the perfect choice to vote off", Aqua confess, "I would have vote off Mako, but I wanna to save that for later. Now my target are the ones more threaten than me, and that person is Ryuko".

Statics.

In the stoarge section, "With one member already gone, who will be the next to experience the boat of shame! Found out next time on Total-".

"Chris".

"Drama".

"Chris!"

"Cru-"

"Chris!"

"huh?" Chris turn and see the clone of Ryuko, standing there with a angry look, "Oh, there you are. I been looking for you. How as it? Did you manage to have a rematch?"

"No! I did not!" It said, surprising Chris with a man voice.

"Woah! did your voice suddenly change?"

"I have only beat her little time and time, and that it! You promise me for a longer rematch, one that could please me to my core by killing her!"

"Hey, I didn't mention anything about killing", Chris state, "I only said, you can have a rematch, but no killing her. that my idea, But since you fail, you have to go back to the casket and-"

"Oh, I don't think so", the figure then started picking up the casket, "I will found my killing useful somewhere else! instead of being wasted!"

"Hey! Put that down, dude!"

The figure refuse, throwing the casket at him, missing it. But it did hit a oven, causing it to explode and spread fire, everywhere. Chris back away, until seeing the figure transforming into no longer the clone of Ryuko, but instead...SHREDDER! from TMNT! who raises his sharp hand in the air and disappear. After every smoke and fire is gone, Chris was left there in shock, baffle by what just happen, "Well, I didn't expect that to happen...stay tune for next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

That wraps up this episode. Seem like DJ is gone. I know that was harsh of me to vote him off, but it has to be done. anyways, wow, we have a new guest and intern on the show, folks thank to...guest, guess it doesn't have a username, but whatever.

Anyways, Next chapters is going to have some special characters coming on the show.

Chapter 11: Guess who Sha-Back!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise", Chirs repeat, "Each team memebbers has their personal valuable being stolen by a mysterious guests. All of the team have to found the ghost and their material, if they manage to survive from all of my traps. Not all of them made it through; with DJ being the scary cat as he is, was the one to be book out from the team. with a new intern tagging along, who will be the next to be vote off? found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

(intro start and end, blah, blah, blah, blah, need some intro request).

in a beautiful and sunny day, everyone was on deck, enjoying themselves. some were half awake because of the challenge last night and others (like the Shrimp Raiders) are fully pro active. Eddy was enjoying himself drinking some soda pop, Brendan continue drawing, and Starscream was repainting his paint job.

Wendy was leaning on the wall, whistling to herself. While Ryuko was cleaning her sword on a bench, Mako was licking a ice cream cone.

Mikey was on the floor, sleeping for some reason, with Mako asking, "Hey, why is the green turtle sleeping like that way?"

"It probably he hasn't gotten any sleep after the dozen of music were playing last night" Wendy said, "poor guy".

Mikey moan, still face ground without getting up.

Statics.

Mikey slap his socket holes, trying to get something out of it, "God, I can still hear Lindsay music choices. Why does it keep repeating the same lyrics over and over again?!"

Statics.

"Hey Wendy, I need to speak with you on something", Ryuko said, peaking Wendy interest, "hmm, what up?"

"I know this might sound...well, weird", Ryuko confess, "I'm having some doubts on Aqua, recently".

"What do you mean".

"Don't you found something suspicious about Aqua from the last challenge?" Ryuko ask, "She seem to be with DJ, when they split up from us. it like she plan him to be vote off. and during at the elimination ceremony, she just look away, smirking herself".

"Yeah, it does sound...suspicious", Wendy replied, "But I doubt that her intention. plus, she was probably thinking some funny to cheer herself up, you know".

"I'm telling you, Wendy. There is something isn't right about her. Remember that time where Strscream and Aqua were absence during the final activity? During when Chris force me to be chain up with a idiot racer? there might be a alliance meeting between them".

"Dude, come on", Wendy assure her, brushing that argument off, "you just being a bit paranoid. I'm sure they were just throwing insults to each other or placing bets. Aqua may be a alcoholic goddess, but she wouldn't do something that sinister".

Statics.

"Wendy may not believe me", Ryuko state, "But I'm still having a notion there a plan going on between our member and their leader".

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Lindsay and Armin were spending time making stuff toy dolls. Since Lindsay promise him of making one, he felt a bit relax, though it hard to tell since his eyes are still the horrified look.

"Ta da! look what I made", Lindsay show him a stuff snake animal, with it eyes being button and it color being light green. Armin was impressed, "Wow, that looks very good".

"Thanks", Lindsay asked, "I learn it from one of my coarse selection class. I think it was art...maybe art. How about yours?"

Without expecting much of a animal, Armin shows off three stuff dolls, all of them wearing the same clothing as him, "These are my friends. Mikasa, Eren, and Me. We both live in the same wall together before the titans broke down. I still miss them back home".

"Awwww, they look nice", Lindsay compliment him, "I was expecting your favorite animal to be made".

"I...Don't have a favorite animal", Armin confess, "Most of the animals in my home are usually horses and mules".

"Really?"

Armon nodded, not looking at her since he still have PTSD from his past childhood.

"Huh", Lindsay said, "well that unfortunate. Are they cute?"

"they horrifying ".

"oh...are there any pony's there?"

Statics.

"I think we are getting along really well", Lindsay remark, "He even tell me his friends and his home world. I don't get the reason why he act so personal about his world, it doesn't sound that bad".

Statics.

Back on deck, Samey was looking out in the sea distance, clenching her hand onto the bar. Everything seem calm and normal, until she notice something. There is a yacht coming. confuse, she decided to shrugged it off as just a passing by one, nothing special.

it wasn't until the loud speaker came on is when things get interesting, "Evening everyone! I hope ya all enjoying your outside view today because we have a special suprise for all of you!".

Everyone was outside, confuse and wondering what he meant by that. Chris continue elaborate on that, "Care to look out in the left distance?! it going to suprise all of ya".

Everyone walk to the left side of the ship and saw a yacht coming toward them. The sound of the yacht whistle blow, giving wider attention to it.

"What is that?" Eddy asked, "Is that a yacht?"

"and is it coming toward us?" Ryuko added.

"What is that moron babbling about?" Starscream asked.

"beats me", Satoshi said.

The yacht got closer and closer, until they can see a figure lookng right at them. This figure not only suprise everyone, but also bring fear to Samey, who has the most fear look out of everyone, "oh no! No, no, no, no, no, It can't be her! it can't!"

"What the?" Ryuko look at Samey, "Why does she look like you?"

"I feel a new evil is coming here", Dawn sense.

"Oh man, this isn't good", Wendy said, knowing full well, who this person is; by watching many season of Total Drama.

"Back from the previous season of Total Drama", Chris announce, while the yacht come closer, with flames and opera music being play in the background for effect, "It Amy!"

It was obvious her, due to her appearence being similar to her sister, Samey. The yacht arrive and drop down a plank, where Amy proceed to heard toward them with a unhappy look, "Yeah, that right. I'm here! and not only I had recover from hospital, not only I manage to came back here for four days straight! waiting for the yacht to pick me up! not only I'm going to win this year! but I'm also here to get payback on my selfish, backstabbing, no good ridden, sister, Samey!"

"Wait, you know her?" Ryuko look at Samey, who was embarrassed; rubbing her arm, responding, "Yeah...She my twin sister".

"Ugh, she even look worst with that black pimple on her face", Starscream comment.

"I thought she was a clone of her", Lindsay thought.

Samey quickly hide behind Wendy, after Amy notice her, "Samey! there you are! don't try hiding away from me, you little rodent!"

"heheh, hi Amy", She peak herself out, whimpering "welcome back on the show. I hope your time at the hospital was (gulp) alright".

"Yeah, it was alright until I saw your face on TV competing the show without me!" Amy claim, "and don't try to play innocent, missy. I knew you were trying to sabotage me when you poison my food!"

"I didn't poison your food. it was already rotten".

"Shut up! Samey!"

Statics.

"Oh no, why did Chris have to bring her back?", Samey asked, "Can I had at-least a day off from her?"

Statics.

"Is that the only suprise, Chris?" Eva asked the loud speaker, who continue, "not really. there still three more people on that yacht. speaking of previous season, we also bring back another classic veteran from Total Drama and it-".

"SHAZAM!"

"Lightning!"

Lightning jump out of the yacht and landed in front of them, flexing himself: "Lightning is back, baby! and this time, it my time to shine for the win! Shaboom!"

"oh god, another loud mouth idiot", Ryuko face palm.

"Lightning see some new and some old faces", he said, still refering himself, a lot. Then his focus was on Dawn, who try to not look at him, "what sup, Dawn. Seem like we'll both are the only two revenge of the island character on this show, am I right?"

Dawn only gave a facepalm, feeling the pain of having him on the show, again.

"We also have two new competitors", Chris annouce, "Introducing Sanji!"

Sanji from one piece step out of the yacht and onto the ship, carrying several cooking items, "Well, never expecting a cruise ship to be this- OH MAN! FREAKING HOT CHICKS ARE ON THIS SHIP, BABY!"

Before he can indulge himself into the girls, who are quite disgusted by him, he was shoved aside by another figure. This figure however was not human, nor even a mortal.

"Last and not least, we have Alastor!" Chris continued on the loud speaker, "Who let just, isn't the type to be poked for fun of".

"Greeting, boys and girls! how nice to see more weird strangers on this lovely boat", Alastor remarked, creeping everyone with his radio like voice, "You all even look more weirder than the ones back in hell, hahahahahaha!"

Stocking tried to look away, but eventually, he managed to catch his eye to her, "hmmmm, I seem to know someone in this group. oh yes, it you young lady! Stocking".

"What?!" Everyone shouted, looking at Stocking, who gave a sigh, "Yes, I know him".

"But...But...how?" Lindsay asked, but instead of being answered by her, Alastor stepped in to explain it, "Well, madam. It quite a long story. long in fact, I could very well tell you in...HELL, but it going to take forever before you die, so I'll make it quick. We were, let just say, partners of crime, love crime precise".

"Ooooh, so Stocking was a police once?" Lindsay said, giving Alastor a surprised look, "That makes sense".

"Chris, what the meaning of this?" Wendy asked Chris.

"Yeah, why are there characters suddenly becoming inserted into the show?" Brendan added.

"Yeah, I may have forgot to mention this before we set off to cruise", Chris explained, "You see, the producers were really getting tired now and wanted to add some more new characters to try making the series more interesting, since ratings aren't doing so well".

"what you saying is that anyone can just participate in the show, whenever?" Ryuko guessed.

"Not whenever, buuuuut yeah. anyone can be in the show, which explains why I allow starscream to be on the show", Chris continued, "Although he didn't sign a contract, we did allow him to be in it because we kinda like him; and plus, the ratings".

"wait, the contract we sign means nothing?!" Samey said.

"In some way or less, yeah", Chris responded, everyone in gasp by what he meant.

"Chris, that is just wrong!" Brendan told him.

"and a waste!" Mako pointed out.

"Sorry guys, probably should have say it sooner", Chris try to feel bad, but everyone knows he doesn't care.

Statics.

"Wow, There is literally something wrong with his head", Wendy said, "How does he goes from a chill, but extreme guy to a insane, sadistic, psychopath?"

Statics.

"However, even though the contracts are worthless, that doesn't mean you can leave the show", Chris mention.

"What do you mean?" Aqua asked.

"You guys did sign another contract, which was more important than the safety contract, the health issue contract, and some other contract that aren't very important like human rights".

After hearing the news, everyone suddenly felt an urge to kill him for this.

Statics.

"Chris is becoming much more evil than I thought", Dawn remark, "Oh mother nature, I would put an end to his dictaorship rule".

Statics.

"Okay, he going way to far", Ryuko said, "There is no living hell he can do this!"

Statics.

"I may have regretted being on this show", Tokoyami confess.

Statics.

"That all I have to say", Chris have one more thing to say, "oh, for you new losers and old one, I have assign you to each of your team. Alastor, Sanji, and Lightning, you guys are on the Shrimp Raider, While Amy is on the Screaming Sponge".

"What?!" both Amy and Sanji shouted.

"Yeah, good luck and everyone, meet me at the cafeteria".

"But wait, there's like twelve of us and fourteen for them", Samey complain, "That unfair! Chris? Chris?!"

"Ugh, great!", Amy groan, looking at her team "I'm stuck with a bunch of losers like her".

"damn it!", Sanji exclaim in the air.

Statics.

"How come she with a team full of hotter and cute babes while I'm team up with less hottie to choose from?" Sanji complain, "Seriously, there are only two hot girls in my team. the blonde and the goth. The muscle girl looks ugly, the green one looks creepy, I don't know if that person with the blond hair is a girl or not, and I'm not going to mention the little girl. She way too younger than me. Come on! I only sign up for this because there are beautiful ladies on this ship".

Statics.

Lightning is seen flexing his muscle, "Lightning is not going to lose, again because I have the might. No one is going to get in my way. no one, including my team. My prime focus is that prime prize itself; and it is only a little farther from Lightning reach! Shazam!"

Statics.

"What a splended guest I have with me" Alastor remark, "One of my old partners, a robot, a mother nature women, a geek, and best of all...a horrifying, scare, homophobic boy who lives in a wall. That sound like my kind of chap to tease and manipulate".

Statics.

"Just great, I'm team up with my dumb sister, again!" Amy whine, "Not only that, but I'm team with up a bunch of morons and loser. How are they going to take me to victory?"

Statics.

At the cafeteria, everyone was seated except for Amy, who was outrage by this, "uuuh, where's my seat? did Amy took it? Anyone better explain to me, now!"

"Chill, alright", Ryuko told her, "You can sit over to that baby chair, for some reason is there".

Instead of taking her offer, Amy walk toward to where Samey sat, "No thanks, I'll take her seat".

Amy push her off the seat and onto the ground, "Unless cruel, disgusting Samey got any problem with that?!"

"Woah, woah, woah, calm down here", Wendy step in, "You are not going to treat one of our member like trash, you got that?"

"Don't tell me what do do", Amy told her, "You not my mom. At least my mom treat me like respect, unlike Samey".

"Well, Guess I can see the similarly between you and your mom, cruel and disgusting!"

"Oh, you did not just say that to me!"

"oh yeah, I did. you got a problem with that?!"

"hey! are we going to fight now?" Ryuko said, "Or are we going to at least introduce ourselves better because I feel like getting to know each other seem a lot better, than fighting".

"Ugh, Fine", Amy control herself, "Allow me to introduce myself, more properly, I'm Amy, and yours?"

"Wendy".

"Wendy, wow, I wonder if you dad or mom work at a low class restaurant", Amy mock, "Because that pretty much how you got that name".

Wendy growl and wanted to punch her straight in her face, but she knew, this isn't going to do any differ since all she going to do is make a scene and whine.

"And who are you guys?" Amy turn her focus to Eddy, Tokoyami, Peter, and Aqua, "You all look like terrible cosplay model. espcecially that Batman, crow, edgy reject. I mean seriously, who the heck are you?"

"I'm Tokyami and if you must know, I-"

"Lame, next".

Statics.

"I beginning to feel like drowning her with my darkness", Tokoyami said, grudgingly.

Statics.

"this is why I'm glad I don't have a sister", Wendy confess.

Statics.

Amy came toward Brendan and Priestess, decided to sit next to them; not until seeing something on the table that disgust her, "Eew, what is that? It look like a road kill if it was in a block video game".

"That my sketch book", Brendan told her.

"oh, well that unfortunate", Amy said, "I presuming it fill with nothing, but perverted fantasy and crude drawing. Move aside".

Amy scoot herself over between Brendan and Priestess, "and what are you wearing?"

"it a robe", Priestess replied.

"Looks more like a wedding dress", Amy comment, "If it was wore by a ugly, hideous hag. and what with that staff? is that suppose to be your magic stick? because it look more or less a strip pole you stole".

"Hey, would you be kind to everyone?" Ryuko asked, being the only one not showing any anger sign in her, yet; still sane, "You are in our team, so at least act a bit more-"

"pfff, I don't need to listen to you, edgy kid", Amy said, giving Ryuko a hard time on her.

Statics.

"I know I shouldn't say this", Priestess deeply regret, "but I wish Goblin Slayer was here".

Statics.

while Amy is throwing insults, Chris was observing them, giving out a sigh in relief, "look like everyone is getting along, really well. let's go see how the other team handle with their new guest".

"Well, it is nice to have you three on our team", Starscream congrats them, three of them seated seperately, "Allow to introduce myself. I am Starscream, leader of th-".

"Yeah, I know", Lightning said, "You the boss of this team! and I am the muscle man of this group. Look at Lightning flexing".

Lightning flex his muscle, right and left, pointing his arm to every direction. this annoyed Eva a lot, cringe from his jock personality.

"umm...okay then, it nice to meet you too".

"Hey muscle man, keep your flexing somewhere else" Eva told him.

"Nah, little man", Lightning replied, offending her, "Flexing is my term, sha-flex!"

Statics.

"I don't need another annoying jock person", Eva said, "If he think I'm going to be replace by him, he's dead wrong"

Statics.

"Does he always put 'sha' every sentence?" Satoshi asked to Dawn, who reply, "Yes...Yes, he does".

Sanji was sitting next between Lindsay and Stocking, trying to figure out, who to win over, "sooooo your name Stocking, right?"

"bite me or else your face becomes cancer".

"...alright then", Sanji ignore her and move on to Lindsay, "Say, nice stuff animal you have. Did you make it yourself?"

"Yeah, I did", Lindsay blush a little.

"you know, I'm a great cook. Maybe I could cook a few dishes for you and your little friend".

"That nice, but me and Armin are already full".

Statics.

"...this isn't going to be Easy", Sanji said to himself.

Statics.

"Ah, it nice to see you back here, my dear", Alastor said to Stocking, "Oh, it will be exciting to be here with you. just imagine the cruel and painful obstacle being hitting us by Chris sadistic nature. I can feel every tension from this room. It a good taste, reminding me on my first Cruise".

"Listen here you red, furry moron!" Stocking told him, "I'm not going to be distracting, nor hang out with you, again! After what you did to me, when you cheated on me from century ago!"

"Yes, I understood your heated anger from you", Alastor understand, "To make it up for you, I will tell you a secret".

The word 'secret' peak Stocking interest, "a secret? what secret?"

"shush, I'll reveal it in due time", Alastor promise, making Stocking growl at him. After everyone introduce them, Chris decided to start the challenge, "Well then, I hope everyone has introduce themselves to our new guest. Hope the four of you are comfortable with your team".

"I'm not", Amy said, "I'm with Samey and her grotesque freaks".

"I hate her so much", Wendy comment, pounding her fist on the table.

"Good to hear", Chris continue, "Now then, our next challenge is around the corner to our destination. Hope everyone can hang on to something because we are moving to another world in maximum speed!"

"Wait, what does that mea-" Before Eddy can finish, a shaking feeling began to start. everyone try to clench on their table, while Chris doesn't seem bother by it; possibly due him wearing shoes that prevent him to act dizzy. While Samey try to hold on, Amy came by and shove her out of the way, "God! Move over, Samey! this is my spot!"

This cause Samey to bounce everywhere, being hit from every corner, wall, and ground.

"Samey!" They shouted, looking at Amy, displease by her action, with her respond, "What? I was slipping".

somewhere in the sea, a motorboat speed up to an island. The boat carry two passengers, Pruneface and Itchy from Dick Tracy. Both are searching for a missing treasure that is located on that island.

"Look Pruneface! We're almost there to that island!" Itchy pointed, itching himself while driving.

"Excellent, now that the map mark the spot, we will have no problem of founding it", Pruneface said, "Now keep driving. and also, stop scratching yourself, it irritating".

"I can't stop it, Pruneface. I can't".

"Then keep driving, if you want your share of the deal".

At the little island, the jungle was short, expanding little guy throughout its center and there is a mountain located in the center with an entrance of it. Chris' cruise liner crash right through the beaches, right before stopping at the tip of the jungle. Everyone groans from the speed.

"We are here, folks!" Chris announces from the loud speaker, "on the island of whatever it call. Get ready for some fun and hunting! Because we are going for some treasure hunt!"

"TREASURE?! YOU MEAN WE ARE GOING TO LOOK FOR BOOTY AND RICHES?!" Eddy asked, being the most greedy and selfish person he is.

"uhhh, Yeah, that kind of treasure", Chris replied, "But it's somewhat different".

Statics.

"Okay, why does Chris need to travel from other's world just for treasure?" Ryuko asked, "He could have just set up his own treasure island, without going through all this".

Statics.

"I'm having a feeling Chris just rehash some concept from the previous season", Samey said, "Talk about originality".

Statics.

Everyone was at the beach, waiting for Chris' next part of the challenge. While waiting, Lightning tries to promote himself as arrogant and stronger than ever to Eva's dismay, "Lightning is going to beat this challenge. Last time I lost, my overconfidence caused me to lose. But this time, Lightning is all about focus and be stealthy. Lightning is winning this!"

"Would you shut up or else your hair color will turn into pure red!" Eva told him, who ignores her, "Lightning doesn't care for pointless jokes, midget man".

Statics.

Eva punches straight through the table in anger.

Statics.

"So any ideas who to vote off, next?" Aqua whispers next to Starscream, catching Ryuko's focus.

"Not yet, I haven't decided", Starscream replied.

"Well, you better hurry up, I'm not losing a again, twice in a row".

"Don't you mean, third?"

"I know what I'm saying", Aqua quickly look behind, checking if anyone heard them; luckily, Ryuko looking away, quickly and sigh in relief.

"What did you notice?" Starscream asked.

"Nothing, I thought someone heard our conversation".

Statics.

"There is something suspicious between the two of them", Ryuko said, "And I'm going to found out about this".

Statics.

Chris continue, "in this challenge, your team will have to go on a treasure hunt in that cave over there, where you guys have to go through some obstacles to reach the final challenge".

"And what this treasure about?" Sanji asked, "is it gold? jewels? diamonds?"

"A milion bucks!" Eddy shouted, with everyone looking at him, "Sorry, Sorry, may have act a bit too over excited".

"that a good question", Chris replied, "It a surprise; which means, you can't open it or take a peak of it, until you return back here. Now then, the obstacles aren't so easy, either. First, after entering the cave, each of you have to go across a pit of hungry, hungry, giant crabs by hopping over some platforms, that are cover with marbles. make sure not to slip. The next obstacle will be mostly climbing up a cliff, invested with holes that is home of the most deadly, poisonous snake; but don't worry, they won't kill you, they will make you numb like a toy. Last and not least, there is a close, shut entrance, where one of you have to decipher a code to allow you guys to enter".

"heh, there no danger behind that, isn't there?" Lightning, still not afraid.

"actually, there isn't, but there like I say, there's going to be a surprise there", Chris continue, "However, instead of being lead by your regular leader, you have to be lead by our two new guest that are coming. and let me tell you, they are recently new to this with zero training, heheheheh".

Statics.

"Okay, if this kill us I will literality haunt Chris for eternity", Ryuko confess, "But seriously, how is he still the host of this show?"

Statics.

"Those obstacles are just weak", Eva trying to act tough, "He seriously think adding two random loser will make it difficult?"

Statics.

Chris check his watch and look back, "Strange, they suppose to be here, right now. Where are they?"

"Lightning is going to found this treasure and bring it here like the speed of thunder", Lightning said, continue his flexing.

"You do love to flex alot, I see", Alastor remark.

"Oh, yes I do red man".

"You know, with all that muscle of yours. I can see you surviving a gallon of lava".

"That right".

statics.

"At least someone appericate my muscle", Lightning said, "Sha-bow!"

Statics.

Waiting for a while, Pruneface and Itchy manage to arrive on the beach and begin heading toward the location of the loot.

"Quickly Itchy, we need to get going if Dick Tracy try tracking us down", Pruneface told him, holding the map.

"I'm coming, Pruneface", Itchy said, "Just let me itch for a few moment".

"We don't have time to itch, you blasted moron!"

Before they could continue, Chris notice them and mistake them as the new guest leading both team. He walk over, with everyone following him, "There you are. You guys are freaking late".

"Huh, who are you?" Itchy asked.

"You don't remember the invitation I send you, I'm Chris Mclean", Chris said to them, "And you guys are suppose to be here and lead both of the team to the treasure. That was our agreement, remember?"

"what agree-" Itchy was smack behind by Pruneface, "Ow! what is that for?"

"Sorry, eeeh, Chris McLean, Itchy has drank way too much from the excitement", Pruneface claim, "He barely remember anything from our agreement, don't ya?"

"uhhhhh, Yeah", Itchy play along, "That is true".

"Hmmm, Fine", Chris believe in their lied, "But do remember to arrive on time. We have a show going on here, got it?"

They nodded, with Chris turning around to face the contestant, "Good. now then, everyone this is, uhhhh".

"I'm Pruneface and this is Itchy".

"Alright, this is Itchy and Pruneface", Chris continue, "They will lead you guys to the treasure. All you have to do is follow their order and do not try questioning them. they know what their doing...I think".

While Chris explain, Itchy whisper to Pruneface, "What are you doing?"

"What am I doing? I am simply playing along with this", Pruneface replied, "This host really think we are his special guest on the show. my plan is with the help of those fools, we can get to the treasure with no problem".

"Wow, that an excellent plan".

"I know": Pruneface said, "Now shut up and don't try to act suspicious, alright?"

"Got it, no suspicious here, ouch".

Statics.

"These guys seem very suspicious", Mikey thought, "Maybe it that guy glasses".

Statics.

"Team Screaming Sponge, since you guys lost the last challenge, you get Itchy", Chris tell them.

"Why him?" Wendy asked.

"I don't know, he looks a lot uglier than Pruneface".

"HEY!" Itchy took notice.

"oh, so your team lost the last challenge, huh?" Amy asked to Samey.

"uhhh, Yeah".

"That is so pathetic. No wonder, you guys lost", Amy comment, "It probably because of Samey being lazy, again. that my guess".

"Oh, why you little-!" Wendy was pulled back by Tokoyami and Ryuko, who wanted to break her arm by that dumb argument.

"Easy, Wendy, Easy", Ryuko calm her down, "Save it for later".

Statics.

"I don't care if we lost or not", Wendy confess, "I'm not gonna let her treat my new friends like total jerks".

Statics.

"Shrimp Raider, you guys will be led by Pruneface", Chris told them, "Listen to his direction without any further question".

"And what happen if we refuse?" Eva asked.

"if you refuse, then you will be eliminated", Chris reveal, causing their team to gasp, "Which means no elimination ceremony. just plain old the chopping block for one of you. So does anyone has a question".

Everyone raise their hand, but Chris ignore him, "hm, no question? Alright then, get going!"

Everyone head toward the direction of the cave, with Pruneface and Itchy follow first in their separately team.

"Don't try to mess this up, Samey!" Amy told her sister. going ahead of her.

"Just ignore her", Wendy advice, "She just trying to make you feel bad, so she can win".

"oh, thanks for that, Wendy", Samey replied, "And thanks for defending me back there".

"No problem, just try focusing on the game".

Statics.

"Wendy seem like a nice person", Samey said, "She remind of someone back from the previous season. though less Austrian and more of a lumberjack".

Statics.

"Samey has potential, but for Amy", Wendy groan, "I really want to pound her right now. She remind me soooo much from a girl I deeply hate in high school".

Statics.

At the cave, the Shrimp Raiders were the first to got there. Considering Pruneface doesn't know any of their technique, he just have to guess by appearence or personality.

The first obstacles was filled with angry apes, jumping up and down. There are only four platform for them to jump on, each being invested with marbles.

"Okay lad, one of you must have a skill of a frog", Pruneface look at them, "Does anyone can hop high?"

"Lightning can hop high! let lightning do the trick!"

"uhhhh, Okay".

Lightning ran up to the platform, jumping over the pit, "Shazam!"

He manage to land on the platform perfectly, until he ws unable to focus and fell down into the pit, being beaten up by a bunch of craps, "OW! MY BONES!"

Statics.

"Chris seem to love torturing poor animals just for entertainment", Dawn said, "I promise mother nature that I will bring down the sword on Chris Head".

Statics.

"Woah, never expect this show to be that harsh", Sanji remark, "Probably should have read the whole contract, if it even matters".

Statics.

Lightning climb back up, groaning from the ape fight. Eva sarcastically remark, "Who the tough guy now?"

"Oh shut up".

"uhhhh, you the one with blonde hair, can you jump high?" Pruneface asked to Armin.

"Yeah".

"Good, jump and avoid any marbles", Pruneface order. Armin ran and jump onto another platform, this time he was able to not slip like Lightning.

"Hey, I-I made it", Armin said, with Lindsay praising him, "Way to go, Armin!"

"Let me do it, again!" Lightning ran again, jumping on the same platform with Armin, "Shazam!"

Unfortantly, this was short live when Lightning lose balance and slip, pushing Armin along with him into the pit.

"ooooh, wow that gotta hurt", Lindsay comment.

Statics.

"Lightning did not slip", Lightning claim, "It was the blond fool that make me slip, not me".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge made it to the first obstacle. Like Pruneface, Itchy has to guess who to send first, "uhhhh, Okay, let see...hmmm, do any of you know what to do here?"

"Yeah, we do", Amy said, pushing Samey into the pit, bringing shock to everyone. Luckily, Samey manage to hold on the cliff, trying to get up from the vicious ape, "uhhh, a little help here".

Wendy came to Samey aid, "Don't worry, I'm coming".

"Seriously, what the hell was that?!" Ryuko asked, outrage by Amy action.

"Pff, I was just helping her", Amy replied.

"By what?"

"What? you never heard of action speak louder than words", Amy said, "She was suppose to jump on one of those platform, instead of acting like a whimp".

"So you push her?!" Mako was dumbfounded.

"Exactly", Amy defend, "That was a motivation thing for me, Okay?"

Statics.

"That girl head is not right", Mako comment, "Why would she do that to her sister? I mean, I would never do the same with Mataro...sometime".

Statics.

Outside of the cave, Chris, Copperhead, blue girl, and Phantasma were all enjoying themselves of a picnic in the sun, with interns pouring their drinks and waving huge leafs to produce air, They seem very, very comfortable, knowing the contestants aren't doing swell in the most part.

"Ah, this is the life, not having to worry about lawsuits and debts", Chris said, until two people appear to them, looking they have run very far to get here and are almost collasping, "Uhh, who may you guys be? If you want autographs, wait it until the show is over".

"Actaully, my name is Spirou and this is Fantasio", He introduce himself, "And we were here to be a guest star for this show, like you promise".

"oh right", Chris remember, "Yeah, we already have two guest stars, sorry about that".

"Wait, What?!" Fantasio was surprise to hear.

"But you said we are allow to search for this treasure as guest appearence?" Spirou claim.

"Yea, but if you guys could have gotten here this earlier, none of this would have happen, so yeah. Copperhead", Chris said, with Copperhead getting out of his seat and pulling out a bazooka, aiming both of their head. They scream and ran away as possbile. instead of shooting straight at them, he arim it up in the sky and shot it, landing it on them, far away as possbile; exploding from the impact.

All of them began to laugh from that event.

"Hey Chris, should you check on your contestants?" Copperhead asked, unable to control his laughter, "I think they need some guidance or something"

"Nah, I'll do it after my spa", Chris said.

Back at the cave, The Shrimp Raiders manage to land on some platform, while the Screaming Sponge aren't doing swell. Lindsay accidently slip and was save by Sanji, holding her hand, "Gotcha, you alright?"

"uhhh, Yeah, thanks Sanjay", Lindsay said.

"You welcome, and the name is Sanji, alright?".

"oops, sorry", Lindsay blush a bit, out of embarrassment.

"Come on, you lacky morons, we are almost there", Pruneface told them, hopping on another platform. He then started to slip, and fall down in the pit, "Ouch! Get me out of here!"

"Well, you hear the leader", Starscream look at Eva, "Get going!"

"I'm not doing it".

"If you don't, we are literally going to vote you off".

eva groan and growl at him, before jumping in for Pruneface rescue.

Stocking try to jump on another platform, but every time she does that, she kept holding on the cliff, trying to get herself up there.

Statics.

"Okay, I am not fat", Stocking claim, "I am just too tired to even try clinging on and hopping higher. It not my belly fault that is dragging me down".

Statics.

While trying to get herself on top, Alastor came by and hold out his hand to her, "Need any help, my sweet, old pal?"

"gggrrrrr, I don't need your help, moron", Stocking slap his hand away and climb out, quickly, "I can do it myself, unlike your earlier supportive""

"hahahaha, you always love to try lose weight in any best possible way".

"I am not losing weight, damn it!"

"sure you are".

Stocking growl at him, but he simply ignore her and jump on another platform, humming himself.

Statics.

"How is he not struggling?" Stocking was baffle, "Then again, I'm not suprise he's even trying because of his ability".

Statics.

Pruneface and Starscream manage to reach and finish the first obstacle, waiting for their member to pass. The Screaming Sponge are still gaining up to them, but are still fully behind. Ryuko landed on the same platform with Aqua; knowing this is an chance to talk with her, Ryuko asked, "Hey, I have some questions about you".

"like what?" Aqua replied, "My powers because it a goddess secret to not tell anybody about my extend, unless you are my followers".

"No, I'm talking about your act last night": Ryuko mention, causing Aqua expression to turn from self arrogant to worry and fear, "Ever since you split up from the team, you seem to act very, very calm when DJ got boot off".

"Well...don't everyone ever remain calm during a elimination? it not like he's not going to die".

"Yeah, but at least some people shows a sense of guilt and pity, sometime saying their goodbyes", Ryuko state, "Hell, I even felt bad for him. You seem to smile when he got vote off".

"come on, it a elimination night, big deal", Aqua said, "everyone is likely to be vote off, so Why are you asking me, Anyways?"

"Because I'm having some suspicious doubt between you and Starscream".

Aqua quickly pause, looking at her in a shock position.

"What?! how did-" Aqua re collect herself from spoiling it, "I mean, what gives you the idea?"

"Back in the finale obstacles, you two were absent", Ryuko replied, causing Aqua to sweat, knowing her plans are in trouble, "Care to explain why?"

"uhhhh...well, it...ummmm...Hey! don't we have a challenge to do?!" Aqua focus on something else, ignoring Ryuko question.

Statics.

"Yep, there is certainly something going on between them", Ryuko said, "Now I'm going to figure this out, with or without any help".

Statics.

"Phew, that was a close one", Aqua was relief, "Best to inform this to Starscream".

Statics.

"What were you two talking about?" Mako asked Ryuko, knowing full well to tell the truth to Mako.

"I was asking her some questions about her and Starscream".

"oooooohh...you were asking they were dating in secret, right?"

"What?! no!", Ryuko replied, "That wasn't a th-"

"Ryuko, It okay to have a perverted thought", Mako said, "Not all people mind are perfect".

"I am not talking about that!"

Statics.

"Why does Mako keep thinking everytime I speak with someone, she assume I'm into perverted thoughts?!" Ryuko remark, "Maybe bringing her here wasn't a great idea".

Statics.

The Shrimp Raider have made it to the second obstacle, climbing up the cliff. But they must be cautious because of the many snakes that live in these holes. Lightning on the other hand, doesn't seem to care at all.

"Okay, my lad", Pruneface begin to order, "Do any of you know how to speak a serpent?"

"I do", Beastman and Dawn volunteer, both looking at each, growling.

"Lightning doesn't need some mystic, magic stuff", Lightning run to toward the cliff and start climbing, "Lightning is the serpent. watch me".

"Uhhh, I don't think it a good idea to-" Before Armin can warn him, a snake pop out and Lightning, being the idiot jock as he is, try to tell it, "Hey! shoo! you little serpent!"

This anger the snake, who bites Lightning arm, causing him to act dizzy, "Ow! man, I feel sooooo weird".

Lightning fell onto Rolf, who break his fall.

Statics.

"Rolf is not impress by his heroic, muster action", Rolf confess, "He may have an arm of a caf, but a brain of a mud pie".

Statics.

"Well then, does anyone still like to volunteer?" Pruneface asked to the team.

"I'll do it", Dawn volunteer, making Beastman jealous.

"No (growl) I'll will".

"Fine, both of you can do it".

Dawn was the first to come up with a more calm communication with the snakes, "My fellow creatures, may you allow us to pass through this challenge, without any harm? we will greatly appreciate t.

all the snakes poke their head out and look at her. They all hiss at her, grudgingly, and then got back to their hole. This made Dawn a bit shock from their respond.

"So what did they Say?" Pruneface asked.

"They said...(bleep) off", Dawn replied.

"Ha, they didn't listen to you", Beastman smile, walking pass her, "Let me do it".

Statics.

"I at least try an attempt to show some respect, but they all act cruel to me for no reason", Dawn claim, "It could be my misplace vocab".

Statics.

"You will allow us through or (snarl) suffer our consequences", Beastman warn them, "Do you all understand?! I do not fool around, worms!"

One snake pop out, shivering and hissing in a more wimpy manner. then it return back to the hole, leaving Beastman having a satisfied look, "They all greatly accept my warnings".

"Good job, lad", Pruneface pat him on the back, "you have did us a favor, my lad".

"Awww, it was nothing".

This made Dawn extremely jealous.

Statics.

"Finally, my ability is getting the respect I deserve", Beastman said, "No longer I am being humiliated over my stupidity. Now I'm being praise and awarded for my skills".

Statics.

The Shrimp Raider begins to climb, with Rolf carrying Lightning, "Rolf is carrying a ton of roast cow and hammer!"

"Stop complaining and keep moving!" Eva told him.

Stocking again was still struggling, but Alastor himself climb up there like a spider, moving twisted and crankling, making sounds of bones crushing to each. Again, Stocking was in disbelief, but continue onward, "Stupid, skinny, idiotic, fat head, moron! he think this is not at all hard to him".

"I mean, you are his ex-husband", Yuka pointe out, carry by Satoshi back.

"Shut up!" Stocking told her.

Back at the Screaming Sponge, they finally made it to the cliff challenge. Where after the Shrimp Raider pass the second challenge, Beastman gave one more order to the snakes, "Begin your attack for your reward, hahahaha hahahaha!"

"Uhh, does anyone speak snake?" Itchy ask the team, but with no respond, "Oh crud, none of you speak snake, right?"

"what do you even expect?" Ryuko question him, "None of us are harry potter, you know".

"What about the green guy?" Amy said, meaning Mikey, "He's a reptile. He might know how to speak like a snake".

"Hey, just because I'm a mutant turtle, doesn't mean I can speak serpent language, you know", Mikey responded.

"I'm just saying".

"Look, let just climb up there and get to the next challenge", Wendy told them, "we are falling behind, right now".

"all because of Samey", Amy blame.

"Would you just shut up", Ryuko told her.

"I have a idea", Tokoyami suggest, "Maybe I could use my shadow to shield us away from the snakes. It could possibly work".

"Wow, that a great suggestion, ouch!" Itchy comment.

"Seem like a great plan, bird man", Eddy agree, "Let do it!"

They all begin to climb, but Amy, being the selfish sister she is, told Samey, "Come on, Fatso! keep climbing or else we lose!"

"I'm trying, But-" Before Samey can reply, a snake poke out in front of her, hissing it tongue at her, "uhhhh, hi little Guy. I'm kinda busy, right now. would you mind-"

The snake begin to open it jaw; Samey scream and before she can be bitten, Tokoyami dark shadow came to her rescue by grabbing the snake and throwing away, "Wow, thanks".

the shadow gave a thumb up.

At the next challenge, the Shrimp Raider and Screaming Sponge face a huge, shut corridor that has stone buttons carved on it. It contains symbols of old civilizations before. Finally, Chris gives touch on them by a recording screen, "Welcome, you are now at the third activity".

"Hey, why didn't you contact us before?" Starscream asked.

"eh, I was at a spa", Chris continues, "Anyways, in this activity, one of you will have to decipher a code on there. The one that manages to break the code first will open the corridor, but be careful of deciphering it because if you get it wrong, you'll be hit by a surprise trap that I set up. Good luck".

After the screen turns off, Pruneface figures one of them has a skill on code, "Okay chaps, which one of you are good at deciphering this code?"

"Maybe I could try", Clemont volunteers, walking toward the corridor, "I mean, how hard could this be?"

Clemont was the first to try deciphering it; but unfortunately, he guesses the code wrong and gets punched in the stomach by a boxer glove, "Ow! I think my internal organs just got twisted".

"Anyone else?" Pruneface asked, with no one volunteering.

"Ouch, oh, this itch is hurting me", Itchy mutters, "Okay everyone, which one of you are code breakers? ouch!"

"Heheheh, I know about a few codes", Eddy says, "I used to break one, whenever there was a safe".

"Wait, you actually break into houses?" Mikey asked.

"What?! no! I did no such thing!"

Statics.

"Okay fine, I sort of did break in several houses", Eddy confesses, "But it was only payback on Kevin!"

Statics.

"I could do it", Samey volunteers, "I used to be taught at school about code and symbols, so maybe I could decipher it".

"ohh, wow, my sister learned a few pictures from 8th grade", Amy sarcastically mentions, "Jeez, I really hope you can decipher it, otherwise your knowledge will be pointless like air".

"Amy, could you just let her try?" Wendy told Amy, who refused to listen, "Maybe she got a point".

"Seriously Samey, no one is going to appreciate your skill, if you screw up", Amy said, "presuming, you will. In fact, I could point out why you keep screwing up a lot just because

of your existence".

"Amy, could you just leave her alone", Wendy told her, getting furious every moment, "We are in a challenge here".

"You know, I'm somewhat glad you screw up many time. Otherwise, I wouldn't been very popular and well like by my friends and family, just by everyone looking at you. Tch, pretty pathetic you manage to waste your life for a stupid goal of yours".

"Amy".

"I mean, come on, you just going to fail over and over again because of your dumb brains of yours. I could do it ten time better, if you haven't try cheating back on me by-"

"OKAY! THAT IT! I HAD ENOUGH WITH YOU!" Wendy shouted, grabing Amy arm and heading back toward the pit, who struggle to release from her grip, "Hey! What are you doing! let me go! you filthy, lumberjack, ginger moron! ow! ow! hey! don't you dare! whoa!"

Wendy throw her into the pit; with the crabs began beating her harder, screaming. Wendy got back to the team, taking a few breath and saying, "Okay Samey, proceed".

Statics.

"What? I always wanted to do that, whenever I saw her on TV", Wendy confess, "Beside, she'll be Alright".

Statics.

Samey ran toward the corridor and after a few button pushing and thinking, the corridor open, allowing all of them to enter in victorious.

Statics.

"See I do have a few good skills", Samey confess, "I really do hope Amy saw how great I am; but then again, I'm glad she didn't see it".

Statics.

All of them reach to the final activity. In this room, there seem to be no treasure, but there is a pile of shovel laying there. A tv screen appear, broadcasting Chris, "You two finally made it to the final challenge. In this challenge, all of you have to do is dig and find the treasure. The first one who found it, dig it, and return back with it, will win a pizza lounge at the third level of the ship, consist of many of your favorite topping".

"Woooooaaah, that is gonna be me over there", Mikey dwell at the sight of himself eating those amount of pizza.

"But what about the treasure?!" Eddy mention.

"Oh yeah, the treasure itself can be anywhere. plus, there isn't just one, but two treasure scatter around here. one of which is the real one and the other one is a fake. be careful of founding which is which".

Statics.

"Typical Chris, always like to make things much harder for us", Wendy remark.

Statics.

Chris continue, "But Anyways, since the Screaming Sponge are the first to decipher the code, they are given shovels while the Shrimp Raiders have to use anything to dig for the treasure. Get going all of you!"

After the broadcast was over, the team begin to start digging for the treasure. Unlike the Shrimp Raider, the Screaming Sponge gain a upper hand by using shovels, they manage to dug more effiçant and faster than the other team.

"Where is this darn treasure!" Eddy shouted.

"Keep going, you midget!", Itchy said to Eddy, who wasn't really digging along with them, "We need to found it before they do!"

"how about you help, too?" Ryuko asked, "You our lead here".

"Hey, Chris said, do not question us, Alright!" Itchy told her, "Now keep digging, ouch!"

Statics.

"You know, I'm starting to think these guys aren't actual guest stars that Chris hire", Ryuko thought.

Statics.

Eva kept digging with her bare hands until finally founding something she is looking for. She inform this to her team, "Hey guys! I find something!"

The entire Shrimp Raider came to the sight. They all look down where she dug, seeing a huge object poking out. It seem to be a chest, giving their team a great hope for victory.

"It the treasure chest!" Lindsay pointed out.

"Finally, if I can only found a way to get it", Pruneface thought, with Starscream using his giant hand to try pulling it out, but wit no avail.

"It not coming out", Starscream comment, "This chest had to be twice as heavy than me".

Then Pruneface has a brilliant idea; looking at Clemont, he knew the kid is an expert of technology with his inventions, "my boy, since you are our tech guide, would you mind using one of your invention to lift this chest out?"

"Sure do, boss", Clemont accept, pulling out his backpack and constructing something on it, while the team figure how to get it out.

"Perfect", Pruneface mutter.

The other team were still trying to found the treasure.

"Hey, it seem like the other team has already find it", Peter pointed out.

"Wait, really?" Itchy asked.

"Just ignore them, guys", Wendy told them, "It could very well be fake".

"Hey! I'll do the ordering around here, so keep digging!" Itchy mention.

Finally, after searching desperately for the treasure, Eddy manage to struck gold when his shovel hit a buried chest. Eddy shouted the other team and everyone came to the sight, "Guys! I manage to found it!"

After getting rid of the dirt from the chest, it appear more like a typical pirate chest, unlike the other which has the more briefcase style of a treasure.

"Cool, we did it!" Mako said.

"But what does it contain, Exactly?" Itchy wonder, scratching himself a lot which irriate Wendy, "Ugh, Dude, try getting a shower".

"Maybe it contains what a treasure is gold, diamond, or ancient artifacts", Peter guess.

"Maybe it contains cash! lots of cash and booty!" Eddy jump up and down, exciting of their founding.

"Well, whatever it is, we should probably wait for it", Tokoyami said, "Right now, we need to get out of here, before they do".

"The bird guy is right", Itchy agree, "Get moving! and lift this treasure up, now!"

Statics.

"Something about him doesn't feel right", Wendy confess, "Not his weird face, but his manners. I know we are at steak here, but it feels like he's trying to avoid a crime of some kind".

Statics.

Clemont reveal his latest invention. It shows him wearing a backpack, with somekind of excavator crane that Clemont is controling with a controler stick, "Feast your eye on my latest invention which is called...crud, I forgot what it called".

"Magnificent young lad", Pruneface compliment, "Now go and lift this object out of this dirt".

Clemont proceed to use his shovel crane to dig and lift the case out of the rumble. The team seem to be victorious, with their treasure finally being theirs now.

"Good work, Clemont", Satoshi compliment.

"Greeeeat job, little dude", Lightning gave a thumb up, still stun and being carry by Rolf.

Statics.

"Wow, my inventions is actaully working this time", Clemont comment, "Hope it doesn't explode".

Statics.

Unfortunately, there victory comes to a end when the backpack start malfunctioning, causing the crane to loose control and drop it into the pile of dirt again, sealing it away. This made the team groan, with Pruneface bursting out in anger, "guh! You idiot! what happen!"

"I-I think my invention to mal-malfunction!"

"ggggrrrrr, this is now, what? the hundred time your invention fail us, now!" Stocking shouted.

"Well it not my fault that I have limited supplies", Clemont defend.

"Great, now what are we going to do?" Starscream complain. This gave Alastor an idea, looking at the other team struggling of lifting the chest.

Statics.

"I think there a opportunity for me to shine", Alastor confess, "It quite easy, really".

Statics.

Alastor came toward the Screaming Sponge, while the other team try to think. They all face to look at Alastor, who gave out a sinister smile to them: "Hello there, my enemies of my team. I see some of you are quite struggling to move this treasure, right?"

"Uhhh, Yeah", Ryuko replied, feeling really creep out by his appearance, "What about it?"

"State your business", Aqua said to him.

"Well, you see I have a brilliant idea to help you move that chest of yours", Alastor said, "Want to hear my idea".

"Why do we want to hear your idea? in fact, why are you helping us?" Brendan asked.

"Yeah, I mean, you on the other side", Samey said, "What your deal here?"

"Oh, it just a polite thing for me to do for the other team", Alastor explain, "I Thought helping you out would boost our relationship a bit better. so want to hear my idea?"

Everyone look at each other, and look back at him, with Wendy replying, "sure, what do you have to say?"

"quite simple, Look over there!" Alastor pointed, with everyone looking at the direction until realizing, they got trick when they found out the chest is replace by a briefcase, which surprise all of them in complete shock.

Statics.

Wendy snap herself in the head, "How did I fall for that?!"

Statics.

"Did he seriously just use some kind of magic trick on that chest?!" Eddy asked.

Statics.

Starscream was now holding the treasure chest, "Yes! Great work, Alastor!"

"Quickly everyone, let us retreat back!" Pruneface told them, the team began to run back to their starting line while the other team were left There, dumbfounded by their action, especially Ryuko and Wendy, both furious on the new guest.

Wendy smash her fist on the floor, "Crap! How did we all fall for it?! I'm so stupid to fall into that guy trap!"

"Me too", Ryuko agree, "especially how he just grin at us".

"Look, we can whine all we want, but we still have a challenge to do", Samey told them, "so let grab the chest and get going".

This gave Wendy some confident in her, realizing she right. She got up, and face her team, "She right. come on guys, let grab the case and get out of here. now move!"

"Wait, I still do the order", Itchy said, but everyone ignore him.

Statics.

"I gotta thank Samey for that", Wendy confess, "Knowing how easily trigger I can be, it a good thing there someone to calm the whole situation down. I gotta congrats her".

Statics.

Somewhere in the first obstacle, Amy manage to get out of the pit, with cuts and bruises on her. she crawl out, and try to take a deep breath, "Dang it, my hair is broken. stupid ginger girl. This is why I should have been in the other team, instead of this one. Otherwise, I won't end up like-"

Before she can finish her sentence, she was stomped on by the Shrimp Raider, who are hurrying up to reach the finish line. It wasn't them, too; The Screaming Sponge also stomped on her to the exit, ignoring her pain.

Back out in the beach.

Chris, Copperhead, Blue girl, and Phantasma waited for their return, with the Shrimp Raider made it into first place, giving second place to the Screaming Sponge.

The Shrimp Raider celebrate their victory, while the other team groan.

"Congratulation", Chris clapped and headed over to them, "You guys manage to get the treasure".

"That right, fool! and all because of me!" Pruneface stated.

"Including me, too", Itchy mentioned.

"Well actually, I meant the Screaming Sponge", Chris said, causing the Shrimp Raider victory to end, going from complete joy to shock and confusion, except Alastor.

"Wha-what?" Clemont was baffled.

"What are you talking about?" Eva asked, "We got here first place, and we have the treasure!"

"True, but you forgot one tiny thing I mentioned", Chris said, "want to guess?"

"ooooohhhh right", Lindsay looked at the chest more closely, which has a copyright stamp on it, "This is a toy treasure chest, not the real one".

"That right", Chris said, "Which means the Screaming Sponge are the true winner!"

The Screaming Sponge claim victory, celebrating while the Shrimp Raider groan, except obviously Alastor.

Statics.

"All in a plan work", Alastor said.

Statics.

"Samey!" Amy shouted, coming back to her team, and walking toward Samey with a grudge look.

"oh, hi amy", Samey whimpered, "I'm so glad yo-"

"Fine?! I am not fine! After I got abandoned from you guys! you no good, little-"

"Hey! calm down! We won!" Mako reassured her, "Don't need to act viscous on your sister".

"Yeah, at least try to show some happiness for once", Wendy said to her, "Oh, and sorry about throwing you into the pit, earlier. my bad".

Amy wanted to punch her sister, but knowing that her team didn't lost, she calm herself a bit, "Fine, but this is the only exception I'll leave you alone, okay?!"

"uhhhh...Alright, thanks", Samey said.

"pfff, whatever".

Statics.

"Phew, that was a close one", Samey was relieve, "Without Mako or Wendy, I would have been punch down like a can".

Statics.

"Oh, and for Pruneface and Itchy, I got a special suprise for you two", Chris said, with Pruneface and Itchy awating for their suprise. instead of expecting like a reward or free money, they were shock to see themselves being handcuff by Dick Tracy himself, who manage to track them down.

"what the! Tracy!" Itchy shouted.

"Oh no, it you!" Pruneface said.

"Well now, I finally got you two", Dick Tracy said, "Ridden from your evil manipulation and deception".

"You may have got us, Dick Tracy!" Pruneface swore, "But we will have our revenge, you see".

After Pruneface and Itchy were taken away to custody, Dick Tracy came over to the team, congratulation on them, "Great job, Everyone. you manage to caught them, while I was tracking them down on this island".

"Wait, who are you?" Ryuko asked.

"Dick Tracy is the name", He introduce himself, "I am a detective that was tracking these two crook down from their many crime. one of which includes this one, trying to steal bury treasure for their own gain".

"Wow! you a detective?!" Mako said, "That is sooo cool!"

"Thanks for that compliment", Dick Tracy replied, "I must be off, now. I have more crimminals to track down. Frankly, I could hire my sidekicks to do the job, but I felt like it would be more...uncomfortable to do so. carry on".

Statics.

"This day just got weirder and weirder", Ryuko remark.

Statics.

"I wonder what in this case", Mikey open up, and everyone came to look, revealing several unknown coins. Everyone was confuse, not expecting to be random, unknown coins.

"Uhhh, what are these?" Samey asked, holding one of them.

"Are these suppose to be coins?" Eddy asked Chris.

"Yeah, they are", Chris said, "But they are a special type of coin. Speaking of special, you guys have won a whole dinner night of pizza, folks!"

"Yeah! I'm first in line!", Mikey yell, running back to the ship.

Statics.

"What is it with us getting no supper for victory?" Stocking argue, "We should have won this challenge, but noooo, my dumb ex-boyfriend have to ruin it for us. Just imagine me eating a stack of pizza pie, laying with cream and chocolate!"

Statics.

Somewhere on deck, Stocking has a deal to make with Alastor, who was waiting her near the left corner of the ship, far away from the others to hear, "Ah, splended. I knew you would meet me here. You know, I would have chose a better place like the boiler room, but this seem perfect enough".

"Okay, talk mister", Stocking asked, "Why did you made us lose back there? and don't try to blame on someone else. I knew you did it on purpose. you knew very well it fake! so tell me, why?"

"Hahahahaha, that is quite simple", Alastor answer, "I was just playing the game".

"By what?! making us lose?!"

"Not that kind of game, dear", Alastor said, turning his voice more twisted than ever, "I meant, his game".

"What? who's game?" Stocking asked, confuse and a bit suspicious.

"Hahahahaha, you really want to know? it a secret".

"Of coarse, you moron! Why else did you want me here".

Alastor chuckle, "fine then. what if I told you someone is secretly ally himself with someone else from the other team?"

this peak Stocking interest, "Go on".

"It quite predictable", Alastor continue, "this someone is, nonetheless, Starscream and Aqua".

At that moment, Stocking was shock to hear that, "What?!".

"Yep, it true".

"That...that impossible", Stocking try brushing it off, "How would you know? Where your evidence?"

"My dear, I can hear and sense every thought from anyone around me, including you", Alastor said, "you see, I know about their secret alliance, just before the challenge started. Starscream eyes kept glaring Aqua every moment, showing a secret thought from each other. Their plan was quite devilish for them to do. with one taking the lost, while the other take victory. After one and one sharing, they made their way to the final two, meaning all those elimination night were their own game to take down on the many unexpected fools".

"So wait, Starscream and Aqua are ally's?" Stocking asked, "and are planning to get themselves to the final two by getting rid of us?"

"Exactly, which is why I allow our team to lose", Alastor replied, "To give our leader view on me as just another fool, with no doubts at all".

"Seem very clever", Stocking try to comprehend all this; knowing that their leader would most likely pick one by one to be vote off, "That huge, mother (bleep) was willing to sacrifice ourselves for him to win?!"

"That is correct".

"Ggggrrrrr, I see, But why are you telling me this", Stocking asked, again.

"Because I have a proposal for you", Alastor said, walking toward her, "We could team up to defeat them".

"What?"

"Think about", Alastor explain, "I have taken down many leaders and overlords that are usually the same with it greed and deceitful manners plaguing the many generation of the idea of leadership. He is no exception. With our demon blood skills, we could play along with his plan, trying to screw around and ruin his objective. Then, I will overthrow him, and you and I will be the final two together. What do you say?"

"I...I don't know", Stocking replied, "I'm still not trusting you",

"I can understand that", Alastor said, "But think of this as a way to, more or less, improve our relationship; or better yet, view me as a smart slave for you".

Alastor then pull out his hand to her, giving a gesture to shake her hand as a deal, "So are you in?"

Stocking think about it. She stare at him, showing a flaming grin on his face and his eyes widen, making his puble grew smaller everytime. After a few moment of silent, She responded, "Fine, I'll team up with you".

"Excellent".

"But with one exception", Stocking said, "I'm deciding to choose my own destiny. meaning, I can change my mind whenever I want to. you got that?"

"hmmm, I got it. So it a deal?" Alastor asked again, with Sotcking pulling our her hand and shaking hhim, gripping each other as a alliance, "Yes, it a deal".

"Brilliant".

Statics.

"He may think I am willing to ally myself with him, but know this", Stocking said, "I will literally crush him, if he try getting in my way".

Statics.

At the elimination night, everyone was sited at the same table. Lightning himself was still numb, but Chris did said he will recover it, sooner or later.

"Another soar loser from you guys", Chris said, "Don't know if one of you are curse or not. anyways, There are only one cocktail that isn't on here, which means one of you will have to go. so when I call your name, please come on the theater and get your cocktail. The following people goes to..."

"Starscream".

"Dawn".

"Eva".

"Lindsay".

"Armin".

"Sanji".

"Lightning".

"Rolf".

"Satoshi".

"Stocking".

"Beastman".

"and Yuka", This left Clemont and Alastor the only two, "Alastor, you cause your team to lose by giving them the fake one. Clemont, This is pretty much a running gag of your invention failing. But since there is one cocktail left, one of you will have to go. Will it be Alastor, the newest and early member to be vote off? or Clemont, a inventors that keeps backfiring on his team. So the final cocktail goes to..."

Dramatic silent came, with Clemont clenching himself together, awaiting either his name or Alastor name to be call out. Alastor himself doesn't seem to care. After a long pause of silent, Chris finally call out, "Alastor".

Alastor came on stage, and drank the cocktail. Clemont himself was at dismay, feeling bad for himself to cause his team to lose. Chris came by and said, "Sorry dude, it has to be done".

Clemont sigh, "I know, just take me over there already".

At the dock, everyone was there to say their goodbyes to Clemont, who has everything with him.

"Sorry Clemont, it nothing personal", Satoshi said.

"Yeah, at least we remember how great your ideas are", Lindsay told him, "Even if some of them doesn't work".

"Thanks guys, I-" Before Clemont can finish his last sentence, he was drop down into the portal. Coppehead pull down the portal, shutting it down.

Statics.

"I may have gain the trust of Starscream", Alastor said, "But I have already gotten rid of his useful underling. This may be the only time I play his game because now, throughout the show, he is in my game".

Statics.

Before Starscream can return back to his cage, Aqua try to whisper him behind a structure, hiding herself away from anyone notice, "Starscream, I need to speak with you".

"Hmm, what now?" Starscream came over, "Are you here to give me a slice. no thanks, I'm not a earth food lover".

"No, I need to speak with you on something", Aqua said, "Ryuko has suspicious on our activity".

"What? how?"

"I don't know", Aqua replied, "It could very well be us separating away from the team. What should we do?"

"Hmmm, let me think about it", Starscream mutter, then began to speak, "Alright then, I have a plan. we just continue on our routine a bit, until her suspension die out; but for now, you and I must interact less more often. We cannot let her and the others know more on our alliance, deal?"

"Deal".

After they both left, Chris look at the viewer, "With a nerd already gone, who will be the next to be cast off into the abyss? will there be more drama in the future? found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

Well, this is interesting. Now there's a second alliance group in this show. not only that, but we Ryuko being the first to see through something odd between Starscream and Aqua. Will she discover their secret? and will she be alone? will the others notice about it? found out more in the next episode of Total Drama cruise.

Chapter 12: Warning: Pokemon abuse here

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "Four new losers arrive on our maiden voyage. Amy, still being her bratty self, Lightning being his idiot jock as always, Sanji being a bit too perverted, and Alastor, being a new threat on the show. The new challenge was a simple one, going through obstacles and founding a treasure, all while avoiding some "easy" traps. Unfortunately, one of these treasures is fake, causing the Shrimp Raider to lose, again. With two losers being the prime target, Clemont was booted out. Who will be the next to be...whatever I called; drop of shame, boat of shame, I don't know, I kinda forgot what I name it. Anyways, found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

(theme song goes by and that it).

In a sunny day for the cruise liner to sail through the sea, Samey was enjoying herself from all the slumber she can get. She was very exhausted, curling up in the blanket. Unfortunately, it has to be cut short by Amy throwing a bucket of water at her, startling Samey to get up and being soak wet: "Ah! Amy!"

"Finally, your awake", Amy throw away the bucket, still looking annoyed by her sister, "Ugh, next time, try to sleep early because I don't want to be the last to be seated with a green, gross freak and a hideous crow person".

Samey groan and sigh, "sorry Amy, but did you really have to do that?"

"Uhh, Yeah. now get moving!"

statics, cut to Samey, groaning and frustration.

"God, She is such a pain! When she came to my cabin, her first thing to torture me is by throwing all of my personal belongings out the window! God, I wish DJ was still around!"

statics.

At the cafeteria, everyone was serve by the usual same grub every day. white and with little flavor, everyone try to eat it or others, try to get use to it. Samey and Amy sat in their usual seats. Amy sat between Brendan and Priestess, while Samey is sitting far away from her sister, next to the leader, Wendy, of coarse.

"Whoa, Samey what happen to you?" Wendy spit her food out and asked, notice Samey wet appearance.

"Yeah, you look like someone was trying to do a cold water challenge", Peter comment, concern over her, "What happen?"

"uhhh..." Samey was going to say it, if not for Amy looking at her in a threatening manner, "I...sweat myself to sleep. Yea, that's the reason, heheh..."

"Ew, sound disgusting", Ryuko comment, "No offense, really".

"Yeah, it must have been a pretty crazy ride", Mikey try to implied a dirty joke, but they look at him in confusing, "Sorry, Sorry, Thought that was a appropriate joke right now, my bad".

"Don't be", Amy said, smiling and having a bratty manner, "She clearly deserve that joke, after what she did to me back at home".

"What did she do?" Mako asked.

"She poison me, that's what".

Statics.

"Samey really think acting all sad and calm will bring her some friends", Amy said, mocking her at the process, "Well news flash, nobody and I mean nobody, is going to be your friend, Samey. Not counting your ginger friend".

Statics.

"No offense, but is it necessary for the both of you to wear the same clothing?" Mako asked, with Ryuko still chewing her food next to her.

"What do you mean?" Samey replied back with a question; Amy look at her sister and was repel by her sister appearance, "You want one of us to wear something else?"

"oh my god, you think I'm hideous of wearing the same clothing like her?" Amy assume, looking at Samey with a anger face, "Samey! take that clothe off, now!"

"But we're in a middle of a-"

"Now!"

"Hey! Would you stop that!" Wendy told Amy, "She doesn't want to be embarrass!"

"by who? she's already embarrass by everyone, anyways", Amy was then grab by Wendy, "Want me to throw you off the ship? I can do it just like the last challenge".

"Okay, Okay, let go of me", Wendy release her, "Jeez, you don't have to act cruel, you know. Great, now my collar has ginger fingers already".

Statics, cut to Amy confessing her opinion on Wendy.

"Okay, that ginger girl is a total nutcase, But I have to get use to it, if I'm going to get my million dollar or whatever".

Statics.

"Alright, maybe I was little bit harsh on her when she arrive here", Wendy confess, "I guess I should act a little bit calmer, but hey, if she's going to try harm one of our member, I'm gonna

lose it...Wait, am I becoming a lot like Ryuko?"

Statics.

"She is mess up", Ryuko remark, "I don't know what's her beef with her sister. I was trying to act calm and at least somewhat polite to her, not letting my anger get a hold of myself. but instead, she has to call me all sort of stuff like 'emo kid' or 'extreme emo girl' or any of other insults that includes the word emo".

Statics.

At the Shrimp Raider table, Starscream felt a bit suspicious on Alastor, noticing how he isn't interacting with anyone and instead stare at him with that grins of his.

"Okay, I wonder what he's staring about?" Starscream wonder in his mind, "He's starting to creep me out with his smile. Maybe I should have move to a different seat".

"Hey, are you trying to get his attention?" Stocking whisper to him, "He might grow suspicious on us".

"Relax, There nothing wrong for me to give a smile to our great leader", Alastor replied, sarcastically.

Statics.

"Being a demon myself, I like to keep myself a bit lower from the crowd", Stocking confess, "Otherwise, I might attract attention from idiots like him. Which isn't necessary a bad thing, if it involves deserts".

Statics.

"I'm not trying to ruin my plan", Alastor claim, "I'm just simply playing. Stocking is being too paranoid. Whenever I have a scheme to overthrow a overlord, I would give them a happy smile...before I kill them and stuff their stomach with nothing but coal and salt".

Statics.

Lightning was lifting some weights, with Eva doing the exact same thing. Both try to ignore each other, but Lightning seem a bit jealous on this man, "Sup boy, seem's like you making your own muscle".

"I'm a girl, moron", Eva responded, not making eye contact and listening to her mp3 player, that was plugged between her ear. Even with the loud music being visible, her strong ear can still be heard.

"I know that, dude", Lightning said, with Eva dropping her weights on his foot, bringing great pain on him, "Ow! My foot!"

Statics.

"Lightning is not afraid of that man", Lightning claim, "He's just like Jo, but taller".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"The one thing I can't stand is jocks. They have something I don't like and that is me, obviously".

Statics.

"Armin, what are you staring at?" Lindsay asked Sanji, looking over to the other table with a gleeful look.

"Ummm, I'm Armin, that Sanji", Armin told her.

"Wait, what his name again?" Lindsay asked, causing Armin to facepalm and groan.

"It Sanji, and to your information", Sanji said, "I'm just...observing them, that all".

"So you spying on them for any weakness?" Lindsay asked.

"uhhh, Yeah. something like that".

Statics.

"That sounds like a great strategy", Lindsay remark, "I never thought of using that. Man, both Sanji and Armin are the best. I feel like we are like the...uhhh...axis power? no wait-"

Statics.

Armin notice Sanji glaring more on the girls, "If that true then why focusing on the females?"

"Because some of them have potential to be...stronger", Sanji replied, now looking at Aqua 'bottom' skirt, "Especially the blue one".

"You mean, Aqua?"

"Yeah...Yeah", Sanji mutter to himself, being very, very perverted. His noise started to bleed a little.

Armin was a bit unnerve by him, but Lindsay doesn't mind it. She just glad she has two friends, one of which looks hot.

"Hey Lindsay, don't you found him quite weird?" Armin whisper to her.

Lindsay, being naive she is, simply replied, "Weird? No, of coarse not, Sanji". Armin facepalm, after Lindsay mistook his name again.

Statics.

"I met a ton of guys like him that aren't super weird", Lindsay confess, "I mean, it normal for a guy to be attracted to another girl. I don't see the big deal of it".

Statics.

"Lindsay keep confusing me with Sanji", Armin said, "Is it because of my hair? is the hair the problem? should I shave it off? Why does she keep forgetting my name?"

statics, cut to Sanji.

"If anyone is wondering; yes I am really peaking through a goddess. I can't help it, there really isn't much hot girls that are attracted to me. Some of them in my team either ignore me or threaten. Sure, there's Lindsay, but she's too dumb for me to even catch up on her".

Statics.

"Ugh, first day in this cafeteria and already the food suck", Amy comment, lifting her spoon filling with whites of blob and browns chunks, "Seriously, what is this? Do anyone of you think this is disgusting?"

"I mean, I ate food like this back in my homeland", Brendan mention, "It's not bad, if you ignore the appearance"

"Pff, whatever orphan boy", Amy said, with Brendan offended by her rude comment.

Statics, cut to Ryuko, cross arm.

"I hate to say it, But I actually agree with her".

statics.

"Not gonna lie ", Wendy said, eating the bowl of food they got, "I tried worst".

"that because your a ginger lumberjack, lady", Amy complain, "ugh, I really don't want to know how your family eat, anyways".

Wendy sigh and mutter to herself, "Let it go. just let it go".

"You know, I'm not feeling eating this", Sanji comment, tasting the first breakfast, "It taste like wood mixed with glue. I could make better dishes than this".

"Well, taste doesn't matter", Armin state, "what matters more is the nutrition. In my world, we don't really got much good taste because of the limited resources".

"Wait, your world doesn't have much good taste?" Lindsay asked, "like chips, cakes, and all that tasty minerals?"

"Not much", Armin explain, "Usually we do have cakes and some other sweets; but they're rare to grt by, due to the amount of...Titans that kept interrupting our lives".

"huh, that sound quite unfortunate", Sanji comment.

"I know".

Statics.

Lindsay gasp, "So he doesn't have his own favorite animal, stuff toy, and favorite food that sound even more sadder. I think I know why his world isn't great. There isn't much to do over there".

Statics.

"You all can complain about the taste", Lightning said, chowing down his meal, "But lightning on the other hand, is Sha-chowing!"

"Sha-chowing? really?" Eva was baffled by his usage of 'Sha' a-lot.

"Hey! ye all either want this grob or my other special?!" Copperhead asked them in the kitchen, "Because my other specials are the ones that I didn't wash my hand!"

Some of them gasp and almost throw up, just thinking of tasting bare hands food.

Statics.

"Lightning doesn't mind chowing down some grotesque dishes, as long it gives me the power", Lightning said, biting one sip chunk out of the bowl, and begins to gulp.

Statics.

Ryuko stare at Aqua, still suspicious of her behavior. Aqua notice and look away from her, chewing down on the barely taste food.

"Ryuko, are you still having doubts on her?" Mako asked, "Because it's seem like so".

"I'm just trying to watch over her", Ryuko said, "She seems bother by Everyone. Like trying to hide something. Last night, I heard in one of the stall, she was saying things like 'who's going home' and 'Who's should I pick'. and it not even elimination ceremony".

Statics.

"Ryuko is delving in it too much", Mako remark, "Aqua probably just hiding some delicious snacks from us. nothing harmless".

Statics.

"Crap! that girl is still onto me!" Aqua shouted, "I gotta do something, fast. I know! I should tell her a fake secret! yes, she would definitely buy it!"

Statics.

"Alright everyone, I hope the morning breakfast cheer you up for today challenge", Chris told them.

"If it involves better food, I'll take it", Stocking said.

"Good guess, but not really", Chris continue, "It involves something that has explosions, drowning, slashing, blood curling, bones broken, and a lot more".

"that doesn't sound right", Yuka pointed out, tucking with Satoshi.

"Exactly", Chris replied, "Everyone, meet me out on the deck, near the outside swimming pool".

Statics.

"Chris really like to scare our bones by a description", Wendy remark, "He's a type a guy to say 'extreme' or 'very epic' or something that would seem dated. My boss try to do so, but all the attention he got was horrified looks from the childrens".

Statics.

Everyone was on the deck, near the pool. They stand there, with Chris hiding something behind him, which seem to have some sheets covering it and some rattling being heard. Starscream stat far away from Aqua. He wanted to discuss their plan (that being, her turn to start some sabotaging), but he notice Ryuko was very close next to her, giving Aqua a hard time and whistling away; He can tell she can't talk now, so they have to resume their role of no suspiciousness.

Ryuko look back at Starscream, which he quickly look away. a little uncertainty, Ryuko look next to Aqua and asked: "Does their leader seem very suspicious?"

Aqua stop fake whistling, glaring at her with a sweating expression: "What do you mean? He's probably just...observing our action".

"Yeah, I guess you right", Ryuko hang her arm around her Head, with Aqua giving a sigh relieve; This was cut short by Ryuko adding: "Maybe I should keep an eye on his action, too. If he's spying, then I'm spying, right?"

"Heheheh, Yeah, that's...certainly right", Aqua awkwardly chuckle.

Starics, cuts to Aqua swearing and raising her hand everywhere. Then cut to statics.

"Most of you probably wondering what's behind me, right now. Well, today challenge", Chris reveal, "Is going to be a pokemon challenge!"

"A pokemon battle! no way?!" Mako shouted, being the only one to know about pokemon (beside Starscream).

"oh yes way", Chris continue, "We are doing a challenge where each of you will get a pokemon, where you have to train or connect with your Pokemon; and after all is done, you'll be judge by me, and after all that, you guys will be battle up with your pokemon buddies".

"battle?" Dawn was shock to hear that word. unaware a certain challenge would involve animal cruelty.

Statics.

"Chris has never mention anything about using innocent creatures in a battle", Dawn confess, "I would have prefer eating anything from a butt, than using live animals to fight for our amusement".

Statics.

"Sweet! a pokemon! Don't know what a pokemon is", Lightning confess, "But it sound's like a sidekick! I'm gonna name it Sha-Lightning! no, Wait...Scrap that, I'm gonna name it Sha-Lighting! the third! no, that doesn't sound right. Sha-junior? No, that's not it".

Statics.

"Sound really pleasant", Peter comment, "But what a pokemon?"

"Yeah, this is my first time ever hearing a Pokémon", Armin state.

"Yeah, that something I know less and something that Ash and Clemont know's more", Chris said, "But unfortunately, they not here. In fact, I barely know any of these pokemon moves or ability; other than their types and appearance such as you have to train your pokemon and do battle with it".

"So wait, let me get this straight; you waited for them to be vote off, just so this will be difficult for us to use our pokemon, right?" Ryuko guess.

"Correct", Chris replied, looking at the Shrimp Raiders, "Probably shouldn't have vote off two of the most important and useful member".

"Yeah, Heheheh, probably a big mistake", Starscream regrettably said, with the Shrimp Raiders looking quite embarrass to vote off a member that would literally help them in this challenge, "Who knew their expertise would come in handy, am I right? heheheheh..."

Statics.

"Okay, Maybe convincing my teammates to vote off them wasn't a great idea", Starscream confess, "I didn't know we might use them later on. Ash was an idiot, his rodent constanly made annoying nosies, and Clemont was a wreckless fool. There was no way I know we might get to a certain challenge like this".

Statics.

"So that why Alastor cause our team to lose and vote off Clemont", Stocking realize his intention, "By voting off a seemingly terrible member with great potential, this would cause a change in view on our leader. Nice. unfortunate for me, but nice".

statics.

"Each of you will be given a pokemon randomly", Chris said, with Phantasma passing everyone a ticket with a pokemon name and picture along with it, "There will be no concern

if you got a pokemon that doesn't fit your type or you don't like it's appearance".

"What the?!" Amy shock and angry by what she got, after seeing it.

Statics.

"Okay, Why did I got a fish?" Amy asked to the camera. showing her ticket which has a picture and name, Magikarp, "Of all the pokemon I could've gotten, I got a fish?!"

Statics.

"Sweet, I got a panda", Lightning said, glad to get a cute, Pancham, "Sha-bam!"

"I got a robot, bug thing!" Eddy sees a picture and name, Genesect.

"And I got...whatever this is", Lindsay confuse of a pokemon that has the name, Ling Ling.

"Hey Chris, are they harmful?" Armin asked, after seeing he got a Buzzwole.

"Do they look harmful? nope. no they aren't", Chris replied, smiling, "maybe some of them are. But most of them are sometime hostile or aggressive. Probably because I got them from the wild".

Statics.

"If anyone wondering", Chris confess, "I use my interns to capture them. Some of them unfortunately, didn't make it".

Statics.

Samey look at her ticket and was happy what she got. Two pokemon known as Plusle and Minun, two adorable Pokemon. This of coarse, upset Amy so much, after peaking what she got.

"Give me that!" Amy snatch Samey ticket, "You got to be kidding me! How come you got two, cute pokemon? while I got a fish?!"

"Well...Chris did state it randomly", Samey pointed out.

Amy groan, "Ugh, come on, Samey. We've switching".

"Na, Na, Na, Na, you are not switching", Chris state, "You get what you recieve. No trading, No helping".

This cause Amy to even groan much more, and storms off; with Samey manage to get her ticket back.

"Wow, I got a evee!" Mako shouted, with her hand in the air.

statics.

"I know pokemon ever since I was a kid", Mako confess, "I always wanted one, whenever I see it on TV. They just seem soooooooo cute and adorable".

Statics.

"I got a...black fox", Ryuko looking at her pokemon known as, Zorua.

"It's a Zorua", Mako pointed out, "It say it on here".

"huh, you seem to know much about pokemon", Wendy comment.

"Yeah, but not too much", Mako replied back, "I only watch the cartoon".

"You mean Anime?"

"Wait, it's a Anime?"

"What in a blasting all spark! I got a lizard!" Starscream was outrage of getting a Heliopile.

Statics.

"I should have gotten a better pokemon that isn't this!" Starscream criticize, "I mean, look at it! This thing look weak! It doesn't look like it would be prepare for a battle. It looks like it would pick up dead corpses, instead of wielding a weapon!"

Statics.

"Well that unfortunate", Eva sarcastically said, looking at her ticket with a dumfounded expression; she got a Pignite, "Really? a Pig?"

"Hey, complain all you want", Chris said, "You still have to train it. It can be anything like tricks, common trait, or unlocking their ability by a word, which I am not going to give it away".

The others were either disappointed, glad ful, or confuse, since most of them probably don't know pokemon.

Tokoyami got a Pikipik.

Wendy got a Fennekin.

Rolf got a Mudbray, which confuse him to be think it a donkey.

Satoshi got a Litten.

Yuka got a Espurr.

Stocking got a Purrlain.

Sanji got a Lopunny, causing his eyes and mouth to widen from it appearance.

Statics.

"I know what I'm going to do is wrong", Sanji admit, "But I can't help it. That thing is a furry! look at those legs!"

Statics.

Alastor got a Gengar, "Delightful".

Brendan got a Noibat.

Priestess got a Aipom.

Peter got a Popplio.

Mikey got a Turtwig (get it).

Dawn got a Shaymin.

Beastman got a Chimchar.

and Aqua got a Oshawott.

Statics.

"From the way it looks", Aqua comment, "It has to be a water type. How ironic".

Statics.

"Hope everyone are happy what they got", Chris sarcastically said, with one of the skinny intern readying to pull off the curtains, "Because now, you can begin the training!"

It reveals to be cages of Pokemon, some hungry than others. Everyone gasp by the sight, some were amaze and others are scared; This amuse Chris in some way. The pokemon themselves either are calm or berserk.

"Come get your pokemon and start training", Chris state, "Remember, you have to found some ways to unlock their power to ya. Either by relationship connection or some simple challenge".

"Wait, you not gonna give us any pokedex?" Mako asked.

"They were kinda expensive", Chris replied, "That is why it up to you guys to do some research, without any help from the internet...or by myself".

"Hold up, we have to connect with our pokemon?" Starscream was baffle by his statement, "How does that supposed to be useful in a battle?"

"I don't know, friendships gives something, blah, blah, blah, not really sure", Chris bring out a blow horn, honking it and causing everyone ears to be cover, "Now get going! You have five hours, folks!"

Statics.

"I handle animals a ton of time", Wendy said, "including weird ones. Grunckle Stan always hire me to capture somekind of animal for a scam, usually either bears or deers. Not much of foxes, though one time when I was coming back from school, I got into a fight with one. I think it was a fox, I don't know. Could be just a crazy lunatic dressing as one".

Statics.

Everyone came to the pile of cages, fill with their pokemon to train. Lindsay came to her first pokemon, (if you can call it that): "Hello little guy, my name is Lindsay and what's your name?"

Lindsay pull him out, who seem quite confuse and pretty piss off.

("I am not a pokemon") Ling Ling claim, speaking in japanese, ("The name is Ling Ling and I got kidnapped by one of Chris slaves, who think I'm a pokemon").

"Wow, I didn't know pokemon speak their own name", Lindsay said, holding up Ling Ling like a toy.

("I am not a pokemon!").

"Huh, this one has a longer name".

"Uhhh, Lindsay", Armin asked, "Don't you think it a bit weird that this creature doesn't look exactly like a pokemon?"

"What do you mean?" Lindsay replied, "They all look weird and cute".

"Yeah, but this one looks out of place", Armin told her, "Like it should belong in somekind of lab experiment".

"Yeah, but it still looks cute".

("My god, I'm pair up with her"), Ling Ling facepalm himself, ("She's not even listening what I'm saying!").

"Anyways, maybe you should go train with your pokemon", Lindsay told him, "I'm sure it going to make a good friend to you".

"Yeah, about that", Armin was very scare of looking up his pokemon because it has a huge muscle that could literally punch down a bowl of stones. Buzzwole look down at him, menacing, replying, "Buzzwole".

"Ummmmm...Hi", Armin greet, before being punch by Buzzwole in the eye, "Ow".

Statics.

"This is going to be difficult", Armin confess, "I'm not even certain how to train that...thing. Sure, I been through a storm of titans before, but not like this. God, this is just like one of Hanji pet experiment. If she was here, she going to have a field day with this one".

Statics.

"Come on! move it!" Amy told her pokemon, who was flopping around. This of coarse, irritate her, and start shouting at it, "Ugh! Don't tell me you need water! Chris didn't even put you in a water tank, and you've Fine!"

"Okay you, listen here", Eddy told his pokemon, "I'm in charge of you and you have to do exactly what I say, you got that?!" The Genesect only responds was shooting his face with a laser. Fortunatly, Eddy was left with a burn face, "I'm gonna guess it a no".

"want to train with me?" Tokoyami asked his pokemon, nodded to his command; The pokemon fly on it arm and they both storm off.

Statics.

"Training with a pokemon is pretty much like training my quirk", Tokoyami said, "In this case, I'm not going to have a difficult time training it".

Statics.

"I do not meant to harm you", Dawn tell her pokemon, who seem quite gladful of meeting her, "Nor use you in a horrific battle for this challenge. But if you train with me, I could show you about the mother of universe itself. Will you train with me?"

Statics.

"Even if I will cause my team to lose", Dawn confess, "I still wont use a pokemon as a weapon, bringing no harm to these innocent creatures".

Statics.

Alastor heard her, and have an idea, one that could easily convince her to believe in him. bringing another worthy fool to his alliance. However, he still need to act unnoticed, knowing she can sense evil anywhere, including him, "you know what I'm thinking?"

"Gengar!" the pokemon replied, both training off somewhere else.

Statics.

"Training with two pokemon is going to be hard", Samey confess, "They adorable, sure; But I'm not even certain how to train the both of them. Maybe they could teach me. After all, isn't training all about training each other?"

Statics.

"Okay, uhhhhhhh Plusle and...Minun", Samey said to the both of them, confuse who is who, "Want to train with me? I could give you both a snack".

They both nodded in agreement to her. This made Samey thrill to see, "Yes! Take that sister!"

"This is sha-easy", Lightning pick up his pokemon, "What's up, homie! The name Lightning, champion of might, protector of glory! look like you and me are going to be the be-" the Pancham attack his face, causing Lightning to scream and run around, "aaaaaaahhhhhhhh, help! it punching my eye!"

"Awww, it soooooo soft and warm!" Mako pet Eevee with her face, hugging it.

"Okay, not gonna question Mako training", Ryuko then look down on Zorua, who look back.

"Aren't you gonna say anything?" Senkestu asked, "Like a introduction?"

Ryuko sigh and said, "Hi... Zorua. The name is Ryuko and..."

A awkward silent came to them, with Ryuko having a difficult timing to say anything, "You know what, I'm gonna resume you probably know what I'm gonna say next, huh?"

Zorua nodded, hopping onto her shoulders and chuckle, with Ryuko sighing, "Okay then".

Statics.

"I'll be honest with you", Ryuko confess, "I'm not much of a animal or pokemon trainer, nor am I interested being one. I dealt with a bunch of insane, psychopath before, and frankly, I really don't have high spirit to deal with...whatever this thing is".

Statics.

Most of the contestants were training their pokemone in their cabin because it's usually easier to connect with their pokemon, either by interest. one such example is Lindsay, who took Ling Ling to her room.

"Come on, Ling Ling", Lindsay commanded, padding her legs to Ling Ling, "Jump onto my hand. come on".

("For god sake, I am not a pokemon! Hell, stop acting like I'm a dog!")

"Hands, hands right here", Lindsay told him, holding out her hand to him, acting like he's a child.

statics, cuts to Ling Ling, crossing his arms.

(Hanging out with a purple slut is one thing, but being train by a slut is a whole new level of pure annoyance to me).

Statics.

In the next cabin (which is located between Lindsay and Stocking), Sanji try to convince his pokemon to have se-I mean, practice and unlocking her ability.

"Say Lopunny, want to begin our training. I'll allow you to go first", Sanji flirt wit his pokemon, who nodded a yes. Sanji thought, "Yes! I didn't think my request would even work. Thank god, it didn't slap me. otherwise, I would have been seen as-" before he could finish, Lopunny start her training by kicking him in the balls; collapsing from her kick, He groan and whimper like a 2 year old girl, "Ow! not expecting it to be this kind of training, but okay".

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Okay, I wasn't crying in pain, I was crying...for...her first success at combat; Yep, that's true. Next, I'm gonna try training her the mastery of cooking; and by doing that, I'm gonna try using my handy skill...Hey! don't judge me! I been through a ton of weird and exaggerated gals!"

Statics.

On the deck, near the pool; Starscream walk left and right, like somekind of a military lieutenant.

"Alright then", Starscream said to the Heliopile, who looks scare and nervous, "Listen up, you're going to bring me and my team to victory, understood?! I don't want to see any slacking off! no complaints, no whinning, Nothing! Do you understand?!"

The pokemon shiver to his towering body; a bit frighten of his voice and close contact. Starscream however, doesn't seem to care, "Okay, guess you understood".

Statics.

"See Megatron!" Starscream yelled, "I do have a IQ of a leadership! you too selfish to think I'm incompetent to lead the Decepticons. Now watch me train a little, mindless lizard to submit my role of strict and-".

Statics.

At the gym, Eva and some other contestants were training their pokemon here because really, gyms is really an obvious good place for training.

"Listen here, you little pig!", Eva told her pokemon, "You are going to help me win this, got it? I don't play games here. So you better follow me every move, Alright?!"

Pignite simply 'tch' and turn away from her, ignoring the order he has given. This of coarse made Eva facepalm herself.

"You know, maybe you should act a bit nice to it", Satoshi suggest, noticing her across.

"Yeah, I'm not the type of person to act nice toward my pet, brown boy", Eva told him.

Statics.

"Eva can have her temper issue, sometime", Satoshi confess, "I was just trying to bring some suggestions for her to win, without using anger. Granted, I'm not the smartest guy in the group, but I'm just helping anyone that could totally cause us to lose".

Statics.

"Heheh, wow, never expect it to pur all around me", Satoshi comment, with Litten still petting himself next to Satoshi leg. Although he found some success of gaining a bond with his pokemon, his younger sister was not; in fact, she was a bit scare to look at her pokemon, due to it ominous expression.

"Hey Yuka, having a problem with your pokemon?" Satoshi asked, worry for his sister.

"I am not!" Yuka replied, "I'm just...well..."

Statics.

"I never train a pokemon before, nor a animal", Yuka confess, "So this is the first time I ever encounter a animal like this one. I'll be honest, this is not what I expect for a pokemon to be. I thought it was going to be cute like the others, but this one looks...scary".

Statics.

Somewhere on the deck, far from the pool; Dawn and her pokemon began to meditate together; since it all about training and connecting, it makes sense for Dawn to teach her pokemon about nature and stuff. While they are training silently and calm, Alastor step in: "Hello my dear, I see your pokemon is training quite well".

"Thanks you, kind sir", Dawn replied, not looking at him, "But I do not have time to speak. I must train with my pokemon about nature and it's gift".

"Yes, I understood that, fully", Alastor sarcastically said, "But I have some dreadful news to tell you that might shock you. Do you know about our team member, Rolf?"

"Why yes, I do. A hard, farmer child who has no spare time, but to stack the live stock and feed the many animals".

"Well, you see", Alastor explain, "I have a feeling that Rolf is not treating mother nature creature very Well".

"Wait, what?" Dawn stop her meditation and look at him, alongside her pokemon.

"Yes, it seem's terribly true", Alastor continue lying, "It's unfortunate you haven't notice it. All those grudge against Beastman; and yet, you have forgotten one person who has treated animals far worst than him".

"Y-you are lying, demon", Dawn told him, "There is no proof of Rolf being cruel and abusive toward our neighboring kinds".

"Oh, it is true", Alastor begin to walk away, "Trust me, sometime farmer people can act very, VERY abusive and uncaring to it's own pets. I have seen it many time during the great depression".

Statics.

"One way to ruin Starscream and Aqua plan", Alastor said, "Just by manipulation; Pulling a uno card on them. Very clever of me".

Statics.

"I do not believe in that man", Dawn confess, "He has a dark and evil energy all around him. Why else would I trust him? He's just another evil person, among evil folks. I was once a victim of it, too".

Statics.

"What were you doing over there?" Stocking asked Alastor, with Gengar chuckling along with him.

"Just adding a few helpful advice to her", He replied, still showing his sarcastic nature of his own words.

"Like what?"

"Oh, you'll see it, soon enough. For now, let us part our own training".

Statics.

"Knowing that creep girl, I can presume Alastor say something terrible about pokemon", Stocking guess, "After all, the girl is a total nature freak".

Statics.

In the interior pool section, Aqua was training her pokemon about being fake knock out.

"Okay Oshawatt, do as I command and collaspe", Aqua order to Oshawatt, staring at her legs, glittering and at awe. Aqua herself kept repeating to his attention, "Hello? Start collapsing..."

Nothing and silent surrounded them, making Aqua frustrated over her pokemon, "Come on! collaspe! Don't you see I have a battle to sabotage!"

Statics.

"My plan is simple", Aqua explain, "I'll let my pokemon get beaten first, which in no turn cause us to loose and after that happen, I'll place the blame on...on...crap, Gotta think who's going to be drop out".

Statics.

Ryuko scratch her head, trying to figure out the ability for a Zorua. Since she hasn't grown up and seen pokemon, she was having a difficult time thinking. The pokemon itself glare at her in confusion, waiting for her to speak.

After a long pause, Ryuko finally respond, "So...what's your ability?"

"Really? you do know it can't talk, right?" Senkestu was dumfounded by her respond.

"Uhh, Yeah, I know", Ryuko replied, "Everyone know's that".

"Do you even know how to train a Pokémon like that?"

"Of coarse I know", Ryuko replied, "It no different from what I treat you".

"You treat my like a random tool! and don't compare me as a pokemon!" Senkestu shout at her, offended by her meaning.

"Jeez, Sorry", Ryuko continue, "I'm just saying, training a pokemon isn't going to be that hard. All I have to do is tell it what to do and will do as command".

"Yeah, but here's the issue", Senkestu reminded her, "We have to use these pokemon in a battle challenge. That means, we have to train this pokemon how to fight. Which from what I heard by Chris, we have to know their ability. Otherwise, we lose".

"Good point, but how?" Ryuko asked, "Chris really expect us to know their name of ability? I only know their names and their appearance. I'm not even certain, their harmless or not".

"Well, maybe if you stop whinning and try to act more like a true trainer".

Statics.

"Geez, what's with you, today?" Ryuko asked.

"What? You tell me to be a game player", Senkestu replied, "That's what I'm trying to do here".

"Really, that doesn't sound much".

"Hey! I am trying here!"

Statics.

Satoshi look over to Yuka, who still hasn't start training with Espurr. The pokemon itself, still stand there and staring at her. Satoshi was worry about her, knowing that her sister isn't much of a trainer.

"Man, guess I should help her", Satoshi thought, with Litten understanding his worry over Yuka. Before he can check on her, he was stop by Lightning, still having his pokemon biting his head: "Hey bro! what's sha-up?"

"Oh, it just my sister, Yuka", Satoshi stare back at him and look back to Yuka, "She hasn't try training with her pokemon. It's like she scare of it".

"Nah, that's not a problem", Lightning state, flexing his right arm, "The problem is your sister; She needs to pump some muscle".

"What do you mean?"

"What I mean is- Ow!" Lightning look at Pancham, who stop biting him, "Hey! stop that! don't make me use lightning fist" Pancham simply ignore him and continue chewing on him, with Lightning groaning; continue off, "Anyways, you sister need to man up a bit. Act full tough and strong like me".

"But how am I am suppose to do that?" Satoshi asked, "She's too young, and is still traumatize after the event me and her went through in a haunting school".

Lightning advice, "Your her brother. You need to help her in this situation by making her like Lightning! Sha-bam!"

"uhhh...I don't know", Satoshi said, unsure if he should take his advice. Lightning wrap his arm around him, "Listen, if you can't do it. let me try it, Alright?"

"Really?"

"Of coarse, if you do one simple task for me", Lightning whisper to Satoshi ears and his expression was suprising per said; After that, Satoshi smile and nodded, giving Lightning a advantage on something.

Statics.

"Lightning may seem a bit all over to himself", Satoshi confess, "But he does have a point. If me and my sister want to be in the finale, we have to act more tougher; Which is why I'm glad Lightning is helping my sis out".

Statics.

"One way to win this sha-challenge is by making some sha-alliance", Lightning was doing pull ups on a pole, "And the first one to be in my alliance is with those weak siblings, sha-bow!" Lightning lose grip by fist posing and fell down.

Statics.

While Yuka was still shaking from Espurr, who is emotionless and just standing There, not moving an inch; Lightning came by, with Pancham, looking like it behave: "Sup little girl, the name is Sha-Lightning!" Lightning poses his arm in the air: "So I see you have a problem here, am I sha-correct?"

"uhhhh, Yea", Yuka quitely replied.

"Don't worry, allow me to help you", Lightning said, "By battling my pokemon".

"Pancham!" The Pokemon raise it's fist.

Yuka wasn't so certain: "I don't know. I haven't use my pokemon at anything that involves battle",

"Not to worry, allow me to Sha-strike first", Lightning turn toward his pokemon and order him, "Pancham! Use your Iron fist!"

instead of using it on Espurr, it punch Lightning in the leg and ran off: "Sha-Ow! My leg! That's it, come here!"

Lightning chases his pokemon, leaving Yuka a bit confuse.

Statics, cut to Lighting.

"How'd I know my pokemon ability. It was quite simple; during my abuse-I mean, practice, the panda itself uses somekind of ability on my face. When I was knock out, someone tell me, "It uses Iron Fist", and I was like "Oh Yeah". So yeah, that's how it done. Not sure, who told me that, but whatever. Now Lightning has the advantage".

Statics, cut to Phantasma.

"If anyone is wondering, I told him that. I wanna be useful for something".

statics.

At the gym, Eva and her pokemon were training themselves by the usual punching bag. Both seem very aggressive and serious, showing no swewt, but determination.

Stocking notice an opportunity, and considering both of them have a share agreement on Starscream, she thought, "hmmm, what if me and Alastor introduce a third person to our alliance? It could give us an advantage over our team against Starscream".

"Why not try it", Alastor said, jumping Stocking out his words; Alastor was leaning next to a pillar and cross his arms, grinning alonside Gingar, "Wha-how did-"

"Look, if you want a third person in our alliance", Alastor continue, "Just go ask it. I really don't mind for anyone to join us".

"Are you sure?"

"Do I really look like I even care, hmm?"

Stocking groan, and look away from him, "Fine, I'll go ask her".

Statics.

"Me and Alastor know three people would beat out the rest when it comes to sabotage", Stocking said, "That would be me and Alastor would luckily get to the final two by kicking out one of our alliance member".

Statics.

"Hey Eva", Stocking greet. Eva was still punching alongside her pokemon, "How's your training going?"

"Fine, perfect in fact", Eva replied, not looking at her, "My pokemon and I agree on something. and that is we both want to win and be more tougher".

"Okay then...Look, I'm gonna get to the point here", Stocking explain, "I have a proposal to you. Likely as a alliance".

Eva stop what she doing and look at her, "What? you want me to join an alliance with you?"

"Not only me, but also Alastor".

Eva look behind her, seeing Alastor training his pokemon by holding a doll and Gengar using his lick to crush it. Thinking about, she look back to Stocking, "What're you planning here?"

"Me and Alastor has a plan to get ourselves to the final three", Stocking continue, "That means you, Alastor, and me. All we have to do is screw up one of our member's plan and-"

"Wait, One of our member is planning Something?"

"Yes, and since-"

"Oh that Sha-hack! he and Starscream were planning to vote off one of us", Eva assume, "I knew it! Those greedy, selfish monster!"

"What? no, that not what I meant!" Stocking was grab by Eva, facing her and gripping the collar of her cloth.

"Listen here, goth girl", Eva told her, "I'm not joining any alliance, no one. that includes you, so if you try anything to get in my way, you screw. You hear me? I'm on my own to win".

After Eva let her go, Stocking was left there, stun by her respond. Alastor approach her, whistling to himself: "Welp, how'd it work, my gal? Was it, amazing? or was it, fabulous?"

"Shut it!" Stocking told him, storm off to train with her pokemon.

Statics.

"I knew Starscream and Lightning were planning something up", Eva confess, "They think voting off the most potential threat like me will get them to the final two? yeah, not on my watch. If I have to choose, I would rather be a loner; because in my mind, I don't have to be screw over or be betray like my previous, backstabbing team".

Statics.

"Damn it! That idiot! we were so close of getting someone on our side!" Stocking exclaim, slamming both of her hands on the table.

Statics.

In the same gym, Lightning was hold his pokemon away from him, gripping it. It began to bark at him and start acting very aggressive to get out of his hand, "Sha-geez! What's your problem, little guy?"

"HEY YOU!" Eva shouted, walking toward him, with Pignite following along with her, "You got some explaining to do!"

"Explaining? what're you sha-talking about?"

"I'm talking about you and Starscream planning to vote off one of us, one by one!" Eva falsely claim.

"Sha-please, how is that true?" Lightning asked, "Beside, I'm kinda busy right now. So how about you run off, little boy".

Eva growl and without any hesitation, order her pokemon to do, "Pignite! Use flamethrower!"

As commanded, Pignite use flamethrower to shoot him in the butt, causing Lightning to shriek, "Sha-aaaaahhhhhhhhh!" and jump up in the ceiling. Crashing up, hanging up there; The Panchim himself wasn't harm, thankfully.

Statics.

"First my pokemon, then that boy?!" Lightning remark, "What is up with this sha-day?!" Pancham punch him in the stomach, causing him to collaspe and groan, all while hid pokemon chuckle: "Heheheh, Pancham!"

Statics.

"Huh, guess I manage to found out my pokemon ability", Eva remark, quire surprise", Who knew my anger will be useful for something".

statics.

Outside the gym, Peter was holding two circle hoops for his pokemon to jump through, "Very good. Now then, let's see how you can do it with nine hoops".

"Sup dude, how's your training?" Mikey asked, walking over to him.

"Oh, it been going great", Peter replied, "My pokemon doing splended by jumping through hoops, and another hoops, and another...another four or five more hoops".

Mikey can see his friend wasn't really doing so well with his training, "Uhhhh...okay then. Do you figure out any ability he got?"

"I don't think so", Peter respond, "I always thought it just a regular seal, not having much ability. Though it does seem to produce bubbles, I think. I don't know".

"Maybe you should train him, without the hoops", Mikey suggest, "You know, like tell it to shoot something on the hoops or try making it unlock some kind of cool power ability by hitting at anything. Extend your training, man".

"I see your point, but how am I suppose to do that?" Peter asked, "I have never been a teacher or a trainer before".

"Dude, don't worry", Mikey assure, "Let me try helping you a bit. I was train by a rat, I know what I'm doing".

"What about your pokemon?"

"I already train it", Mikey show his pokemon, using his leafs ability pretty well by attacking a dummy.

"Well, if that's the case", Peter took up his suggestions, "Then you right. I should expand on it, thanks".

"No problem, Dude", Mikey hold out his fist pump, but was instead handshake by Peter; After he left, Mikey was left there, complete confuse.

Statics.

"It nice to have some friends around here", Peter confess, "Even if my friend is a talking, green turtle".

Statics.

"Splinter always told me, whenever I have a student", Mikey told, "I have to teach him or her about my master training. Discipline. Which isn't going to be that easy. Trust me, I been grounded several time and those punishment are wack".

Statics.

"Listen, I need you to beat me", Ryuko pull out her sword to Zorua, "So whatever you had in mind, do it. Not gonna judge on your ability, nor am I going to be super piss about it".

"That's your training advice?" Senkestu asked.

"What? Didn't you said I need to train my pokemon to defend itself", Ryuko state, while the pokemon itself chuckle and transform, "Because that what I'm trying to do here".

"uhhh, Ryuko".

"Sure, I would probably get kill".

"Ryuko".

"Maul".

"Ryuko".

"Chop into pieces".

"Ryuko".

"It not exactly going to be like those, but who knows. Maybe it might-"

"Ryuko!"

"What?"

"Look", After Ryuko look at her pokemon, she was fallen into disablief by another clone of herself. She finally understood what her pokemon can do, now.

Statics.

"Okay, that is brilliant", Ryuko comment, "But why do I keep seeing double myself?"

"Maybe it your popularity".

"Pff, please".

Statics.

Samey two pokemon were dancing in the rhythm by a music box. The music itself was pretty much a standard pop music, which Samey didn't care. Her more focus was to win for the team.

After they done dancing, Samey clap and said, "Great work you two. You did a amazing job. Now we surely going to win".

Samey pulled out a box of cookie and gave two pieces to each of her pokemon, "Here you go, both of you. Both of you deserve it".

Amy saw what she was doing and groan even more, looking down on her pokemon who is still flopping around.

Statics, cut to Amy.

"This is the worst. How am I gonna use it in battle? It's already going to die, sooner or later. If we lose, I'm gonna blame Samey for this and use her two pokemon as slippers".

Statics.

Brendan was drawing a sketch to his pokemon, wrapping around and taking a nap, Priestess was training her pokemon by some potion, testing it out for any ability, and Eddy...was having a hard time with his pokemon, who was laying on the ground, refusing to train (similar to Charizard). He was somewhere on the deck, near the entrance to the other

passages: "Ggggggrrrrrr, this is ridiculous! I can't be seen like this! Kevin is going to make a laughing stock at me because of live TV!"

"Ah, so it seems edboy has trouble of tieing a dodo, linky mini", Rolf comment by, looking amuse from Eddy struggle, "Rolf is quite disappointed by your lack of large meat, edboy".

"Shut it, Rolf!" Eddy told off, holding out his finger, "I didn't see you do anything with your Pokemon?"

"At least Rolf is try'in, unlike a spoil, eggplant like edboy".

Eddy groan, with Rolf walk off to train his pokemon somewhere. Alastor was hiding behind a wall and decided it to be the right time. He came toward him, who was scratching his head and looking at his pokemon. He thought mokcing the edboy would somewhat give him some motivation, but unfortunately, it didn't do swell enough: "Hmmmm, Rolf need a way for you to be a left leaf trigger on a tree".

"My Rolfie boy, how are ya?" Alastor asked.

"Not good enough for the seeds to grow as high of a elegant corn, no doubt", Rolf replied, weirded Alastor, but kept his grin and moving about: "I see; I felt really bad for you because of this challenge".

"Huh?"

"If you need any suggestions, I advice you to hit and yell your pokemon do so", Alastor suggest, with Rolf having no idea of his sinister intention.

"Are your head certain?"

"Of coarse", Before Alastor leaves, he tell him this, turning his heads, crackling, to him, "But don't do it now, wait for the battle. Eddy will surely be suprise".

Statics, cut to Rolf.

"Rolf is having oddball quiry on him, but Rolf will take his nickel, tindy advice".

Statics.

"Oshawott! Oshawott!" Aqua called out, walking through the hallway. Her reason for calling was her pokemon went missing, somewhere. She doesn't know why, all she remember leaving him to train himself in the pool, thinking it could come up somekind of ability, "Dang it, where is he! it better not start jacking off because of my leg! otherwise, I-"

"Looking for this", Ryuko came by, holding Oshawoot with her grip like a teddy bear toy.

Aqua squeel and grab him, "Thanks you! Thanks you! God, You know how worry I was?"

"Uhhh, Yeah, seem's like so", Ryuko replied, pointing at the direction where she found it", I found it eating at the buffet. Luckily, it didn't put up a fight because of his fulled body".

"Great, just what I expected", Aqua sarcastically remark; But before Ryuko can leave, Aqua stop her by asking: "Wait! Why were you at the buffet? isn't it off limits to anyone, until elimination ceremony or if Chris say so?"

Ryuko stop at her track, not facing Aqua. Her simple answer was, "I...saw a few crumbs scatter, leading to the buffet. I was just curious, that all".

After She left, Aqua was left there and suspicious, but didn't think too much of it. She look at her pokemon and said to it: "Next time, Don't ever leave me again! I need you to sabotage the challenge for me, not fooling around, got it?!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Okay, I may seem harsh, but it's a high stake for me. I can't just act all nice and goodie, I gotta act more strict and add more pressure. Otherwise, That thing is gonna hump my-"

Statics.

"Alright contestants, head onto the deck, and line up for me to judge ya", Chris announces, "Reminder, whoever doesn't connect or train their pokemon for battle, they are out of the game".

Amy groan, kicking her pokemon dozen of time: "Come on! I am not gonna be kick out because of Samey stupid Pokemon!"

Statics. cut to Samey.

"Do I feel bad for Amy?...Nah, she deserve it".

Statics.

Everyone lined up with their pokemon. Some look Fine, while others look terrible. One best example is Armin, wrap around the arm by his pokemon and getting beaten in the face. Chris came to him first, with a clipboard and a pen: "Huh, not suprise to see you get beaten repeatly. Guess you can't anticipate in the battle".

"Ow! ow! ow! ow! can you at least-ow! let him go of-Ow! me? ow!" Armin asked, still being crush by his arms, wrapping around his Head, still being punch.

"Sorry, you on your own", Chris told him, continue on while Armin still getting the beat out of him.

The next one was Lindsay, who being the naive she is, put a clothing on Ling Ling that seem to resemble Tyler a bit.

"Okay then, what does it do?" Chris asked.

"Oh, you gonna like it", Lindsay replied, with Ling Ling pulling out a football and throwing it at Chris face. Though Ling Ling look very dead inside, Lindsay was gleaful and clap for him, "Yay! good job, Ling Ling".

("I hate this") Ling Ling said to himself, with a emotionless look.

"Okay, I was gonna say you need to train your pokemon on their ability, but since he did try to attack me; I'll give it a pass", Chris said, "For now".

"Yes! hear that, we did it!" Lindsay told her 'pokemon'.

Statics.

"I knew my training skill is perfect", Lindsay said, "For now on, whenever I'm a teacher, I'll shall be refer as Teacher Lindsay! No wait, Sensei Lindsay! No, that doesn't sound right".

Statics.

"Hey Armin! I actaully pass it!" Lindsay came to Armin.

"Wow, that-ow! Great-Ow!"

"Yep, It was totally easy; thanks to my skill", Lindsay said, noticing her friend being pow down, "Uhh, need any help?"

"Yeah! Totally! Ow!"

"Hey there, big guy", Lindsay said to the pokemon, speaking more softy and calm, "Can you let go of him, please?"

Buzzwole, listening to her command, let Armin go who was taking some breath in and out.

"Now apologize to your trainer and never ever do it again, got it?" Lindsay told it, with Buzzwole picking Armin up and brushing him off, before bowing down and leaving.

"Wow, thanks Lindsay", Armin said.

"Your welcome, like I said", Lindsay replied, "I'm great at my training skill".

Statics.

"For once, someone actaully save from, instead of berate me of it", Armin was relieved, "Sure, I do feel like she can act a bit too...dumb, but she is very kind and sweet to me. I never thought I would make some friends on this ship".

Statics.

The next one was Wendy, who was juggling nine flaming axes, done by her pokemon, Fennekin. This impress Chris a bit, giving a thumb up to her, "Great job, Wendy. Seem like your trainer teach you a few technique".

After she done, her and Fennekin gave a high five to each other.

Up next was Sanji and let just say, he is both arouse and really, really in pain right now. The Lopunny was pulling his arm, while he was pin on the floor by her left leg, "Ow! ow! ow!"

ow! Hey man! a little help?!"

"Uhhh, you seem quite enjoying it", Chris remark, weirded by his expression that is both anger and happy, "Are you two doing well?"

"Yeah, this is our, ummmm, wrestling training. Yes, I am trying to wrestle her, Ow!"

"Don't seem like it".

"Well I am letting her train me", Sanji point out, "So that has to count something!"

"hmmm, nah, still weird bro, Sorry", Chris shrugged off.

Sanji groan, before getting hit by her leg, "Ow!"

Statics.

"First off, I wasn't defeated by her", Sanji defend, "I was just letting her defeat me. It was a training practice, not me enjoying her legs".

statics.

"Dude, is that it?" Chris asked Tokoyami, with his pokemon standing on his shoulder, "No trick? no show? Seriously, did you do any training with it?"

"we did", Tokoyami respond, "By doing absolute nothing"

"Eh, whatever then", Chris continue onto Lightning, who has his pokemon still beating him; couple with bruises and torn off shirt, Lightning was able to grab it by the neck. Chris however was not pleased, "Okay, what happen here?"

"Lightning, Uhh, teach this fool about a few skills", Lightning claim, "Like discipline", Lightning smack his pokemon on the bottom, "Sha-blam!"

"Yea, that not training", Chris told him, "That just animal abuse. So no points for you".

"Sha-what?! You abuse animals too!"

"True, but at least I don't touch them", Chris replied, signing off on his clipboard, "I don't want to get some disease or be seen as a animal abuser directly. next".

"Wait just a mi-" Before Lightning can finish, Pancham stare at him and growl, "Oh Sha-mama".

Statics.

"That was unfair!" Lightning claim, having bruises and scratch on him, "Lightning should've gain a point for that; Not that bird boy!"

Statics.

Chris began to walk, checking everyone off who's in and who's not. Brendan shows him a drawing of his pokemon; Failed because there's no color on it. Priestess show off her pokemon looking with a different color and having a fire breathing ability; Failed because although it's cool, he didn't see much more cool things out of it. Starscream show off his pokemon zapping him, but it one little zap and hide away from him; Passed because honestly, he just wanna to see his pokemon reaction in battle (yes, he's really is a psychopath). Peter show off his Pokémon shooting through some hoops...again, probably because he either forgot or mistook it as more hoops; Of coarse, it failed because Chris wasn't really whole on interested into it. Next was Mikey, failed because it was using some weapons which is against the rules. Eddy who show off his pokemon by shooting at any object (which was Copperhead, giving him a rusty burn); passed, because he loves to see it in action.

After checking off everyone, Chris finally announces: "Welp, it seems to me most of you manage to have some bonding and some practice, while others seem to failed. That mean's Ryuko, Aqua, Starscream, Wendy, Tokoyami, Samey, Alastor, Stocking, Eddy, Amy, Dawn, Lindsay, Eva, and Rolf are in the challenge. The rest of you have to watch".

Statics.

Mako confess, "Okay, maybe training it how to do some braces making wasn't a great idea".

Statics.

"Finally, guess we can get to choose who to fight then, right?" Eva asked.

"Unfortunately, no", Chris replied, holding out a box of each characters name, "I'm choosing who by the choice of me, of coarse. But we not going to battle right now. First, we going to do some aiming practice by our guest appearance himself".

Above the left structure deck, at the top was a person zip gliding to their direction. He shouted, "woooooooooohhhooooooooooooo!" Before dropping down and doing a double flip, until finally landing on his feet; getting up for a round of applause, he has brown hair, wears all red and white, and has a long chin.

"Tyler! from our original cast of Total Drama!" Chris annouce, which made Lindsay extremely happy: "eeeeeeee! it really him, my Tyler!"

Statics.

"Oh my god! oh my god! I can't believe my boyfriend is here!" Lindsay said, trying to calm herself down, "I didn't really think he would be here, but I guess I was wrong. Man, it soooooo great to see him again".

Statics.

"Sup everyone, hope you all ready for some extreme challeng! oh, and hi Lindsay, my babe", Tyler shouted, Lindsay coming toward him and hugging him. Then they both kiss.

After a while of smooshing, Lindsay finally stop kissing and hugging, "It great to have you here, again".

"Awww, thanks babe", Tyler said, "I didn't really want to stay back and only see you on TV".

"That is so sweet", Lindsay pick up Ling Ling and show it to him, "Look what I got. A pokemon like you".

"Aw, look at that. It's look like a pokemon version of me", Tyler look at Ling Ling; Poking out his finger to pet Ling Ling, the pokemon itself bite his finger, "Ow! My finger!"

Chrs fake cough and told them, "Uhh Hello, I love to see you two go out on live TV, but we have a challenge to do; so Lindsay, would you mind?

"Oh, yes", Lindsay kiss Tyler on the cheek, causing him to blush, "See you later".

Statics.

"Oh, so that Tyler", Armin remark, "At first when she mention about him, I thought he might be some kind of...I don't know, a girl".

Statics.

"So Chris, what kind of challenge am I invovle in?" Tyler asked, "Am I going to be a trainer? a judge?"

"Nope, you going to be our target practice", Chris replied, rubbing his hands together.

Tyler smirk wore off and he has nervous look, "Heheheheh, What?"

"That right, you heard it"

"pfff, come on, you joking", Tyler try to brush off, but Chris still has his sinister smile, "Tell me he's joking?"

The others, however, shook their head. This bring Tyler great dismay.

Statics.

"Well, at least he got to meet Lindsay again", Wendy comment, "Congrats on him...kinda unfortunate I have to burn him".

Statics.

"Tyler I would say was one of my least concern when I got here on Total Drama Island", Eva confess, "Sure, I did a little arm wrestle with him; but hey, at least he wasn't a traitor like, Bridgette".

Statics.

Tyler stand behind a target shot wall, painted in red and white. He was shaking a bit, sweating a lot more; but even with his fear of getting almost killed, he still can't get his thought off on Lindsay.

Chris came by to talk with him, while the other team wait, "Okay Dude, all you have to do is try dodging without getting hit".

"No biggie", Tyler said, sweating much more loosely, "I use to go through this a lot at playgrounds".

"Okay everyone, here's the next challenge", Chris annouce, "Who ever manage to hit Tyler will be the referee. That means, he or she would be the one to declare a winner".

Everyone was ready, including Lindsay (not knowing if it was a good idea to make Tyler suffer).

"Ready...GO!" Chris blow horn, starting the target practice.

Tyler began to dodge every attack from flames, bubbles, and some other stuff. He quickly jump, move, and bow down from all these attack.

Starscream was still having a hard time at his Pokemon. His pokemon try to zap him, but misses at every shot: "Aim it right! Aim it right! AIM IT RIGHT!"

Amy look down at his pokemo; again, still flopping anf failing her expectation: "Ugh, I am totally going to lose at this rate".

At this rate, some of them don't show any mercy, except a few. One of which is Lindsay, who is try to not hurt him in anyway.

Fortunalty and unfortunately, Lindsay still doesn't know how to use her pokemon, "Uhhhhh...What am I suppose to do again?"

Ling Ling facepalm.

"Ha! I manage to dodge every attack without a scratch. I'm the best!", Tyler confident soon became his downfall, when one of the pokemon, Pignite (own by Eva) shot flames to Tyler face, causing him to collapse: "arrrrrggghhhhh, my face!"

"Tyler is down! which means, Eva is the referee!" Chris annouce, causing all of them to groan, except Eva.

Statics, cut to Eva, looking very disappointed.

"Okay, I was a bit disappointed I wasn't going to use my pokemon for a battle. But hey, at least it gives me an opportunity to see my enemies being torment".

Statics.

"Okay team, it time for the biggest and brutal pokemon brawl in century!" Chris pull out a button, opening up a platform from a pool. It was white and clean, with the logo of Chris Mclean face in the center. Everyone was at awe: "Welcome to the first pokemon challenge my cruise!"

Statics.

"how is that possible?" Ryuko was baffle, "There have to be somekind of huge hole that open up anything. In fact, how huge is this ship?"

Statics.

"Here's the deal", Chris explain, "One from each team has to battle their pokemon out...to the death!"

Everyone gasp, until Chris phone rang and he begin to answer it, "Hello?...what's that? Can't have any pokemon die on TV?...Okay then".

After finish calling, Chris reveal a new change, "Alright then, change in rules. Since the producers are too afraid to allow live pokemon death, we decided not to allow any of them to be kill brutally".

Everyone sigh in relief, not wanting their innocent pokemon to be killed: "But we do allow the contestants themselves to get harm, so nothing is lost".

Everyone groan. Chris continue on explaining this week challenge, "Anyways, back to what I'm saying; One of you from each team will battle each other by using your pokemon. Who ever pokemon left standing will gain your team a point. One team with the most point will recieve a free coupon at Chris very own grocery store, complete with some new deals and coupons".

"You own a grocery store?" Mako asked, confounded by an idea of a TV host having his own store.

"Hey, have to expand my likeness somehow", Chris replied, "Now then, I'll will choose who will battle who. So the first two people from different team will be, Wendy and Starscream!"

Statics.

"Sweet! Let's see how I beat a robot in his very own first pokemon challenge", Wendy said, feeling really confident of winning.

Statics.

"Pathetic, She really think a fire could outmatch a electric lizard?", Starscream remark, smirking himself, "Who does she think she is?"

Statics.

"Trainers, please step in the ring", Starscream and Wendy were on the ring, separated far from another and both being from different side, allowing their team to watch, "Remember, I want a clean fight. Scratch that, do whatever you want, without killing them. Okay? Good! let the battle begin!"

Eva whistle blow to begin the first pokemon battle.

"Quick! Quick Attack!" Starscream told Helioptile, who was still shy and unable to move; Covering his ears like shields, "What are you doing! Quick Attack! Quick Attack!"

"What's seem to be the problem, here?" Chris asked through the loud speaker.

"Nothing, he's just a little nervous, that's all", Starscream assure, trying desperatly to order his pokemon around, "Come on! We have been training this! Now go!"

Wendy and Fennekin both found it funny and confuse; With Wendy, feeling a bit sorry for Helioptile, "Man, this is both pathetic and sad".

"Fennekin", Fennekin agree, nodding.

"Grrrrrrr", Starscream groan, with Helioptile running back at him and hugging his leg; also hiding away.

"Welp, that was pretty weak... and sad", Chris remark, turning to glare at Eva, "What'd you think, Eva?"

"Welp, since that pokemon literally chicken out", Eva declare, "I Hate to say it, Wendy is the winner".

"You hear that right, folks! Screaming Sponge gain one point!"

The Screaming Sponge cheer, with their one point being shown on a wide screen, connected to the platform, showing both teams amount of points.

Statics.

"Gggggrrrr! This is all your fault! If you could have did what I said, I wouldn't act so harsh on you! you...you!" Starscream was going to insult his pokemon, but Helioptile gave a tearing eye to him; This made Starscream unable to bash him and felt a bit tearsome, too, "Awww, I can't stay mad at you".

Statics.

"Next up we have Alastor vs Samey!" Chris call out, "Step on out with your Pokemon!"

"Okay, we got this", Samey told her pokemon, both giving a wink and thumb up. Amy just roll her eyes and said, "Hey Samey, Make sure not to screw this up, okay?"

Plulse came up to Amy and kick her leg, before coming back to Samey with a shuckle, "Ow! You little runt!"

Statics.

"Can you give me the recording of that scene?" Samey asked the cameraman, "I want to play this, everyday on my birthday".

statics.

Both of them came fourth; Alastor was giving out a smile to scare her, but Samey and her two pokemon shown no fear against him.

"Ready, set...begin!" Chris blow the horn, with Alastor striking first: "Shadow Punch!"

Gengar did as command and charge to them, with it fist foming a punch.

Samey quickly called out: "Dodge the attack! split up!"

They did as command and avoided it, both seperated and sliding back until stop by their fist. While Gengar stop, and look both way, Samey immediately shouted: "Now then, Plusle use your shock attack!"

Plusle charge itself and immediately shot a electrical thunder at it, but Gengar itself predicted the attack and jump, hitting Minun instead. Fortunatly, it manage to abosrb it's volt and after Gengar landed, Amy immenditly called out: "Now then! Minun, use the thunder bolt!"

As commanded, it did, zapping Gengar and causing it to be shock into dust, collasping on the floor. Everyone from the Screaming Sponge cheer on for her (except Aqua and Amy), while she is having the advantage at this.

"Way to go, Samey!" Wendy cheer on.

"Yeah, your the best!" Mako compliment, which annoyed Amy, telling him: "Ugh, it just a battle".

Samey turn to face Alastor: "Ha, seem's like your pokemon is down".

Alastor chuckle: "Not quite".

"huh?"

However, without knowing it, this was all a false stunt and Gengar got up, uses his focus blast on each of them; Plulse and Minun were both struck and collaspe, giving Samey a shock look. Eva check on over there, while Gengar dances at his victory: "Alastor has won this battle. One point for the Shrimp Raiders".

"Ha! Knew Amy would fail on us", Amy said, cross arm and smiling, while the other team groan.

Statics, cut to Amy.

"Even if I am going to failed, at least I have something to remember such as Samey failure".

Statics.

Samey got off the platform and walk toward her team, looking gloomy after the battle: "Sorry guys, guess my over confident took a hold of me".

"Hey, cheer up", Ryuko said, "It's not your fault we lost the game, yet".

"Uhhh, yes it is", Amy added, "God, I can't believe your short term brain didn't predicted that. Seriously, if I have my own better Pokemon, I could literally ace this".

"Speaking of you", Chris pop up behind Amy, scaring her, "It's Amy vs Stocking!"

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"This is easy, all I have to do is beat a fish. How hard could this be?"

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"I have some conflicted feelings about this. On one hand, we might Loise; but on the other hand..."

Statics.

Stocking and Amy were both on a platform, waiting for Chris to announce. Stocking Purrloin has it paw out and ready to scratch anyone, but for Amy, she start begging herself to win this: "Come on, faith. Please let me win. I promise to act, somewhat, nicer to Samey...for one day...no wait, just half an hour".

"Ready...go!" Chris blow horn to start the battle.

"Okay Magikarp, I'm gonna say it again", Amy was now frustrated, and then shouted; with Magikarp still flopping around, "Go out there and start doing, I don't know, slap it to death!"

There was complete silent, everyone was still watching over to Amy frustration, including Stocking who has no idea what to do.

"Well, do it! Stop flopping around!" Amy yelled and groan.

"Hey Chris, why'd you allow her to compete in this battle?" Copperhead asked toward Chris, grinning under his teeth.

"Eh, I love to see someone suffer".

"Grrrrrr! That's it!" Amy approach her pokemon, then start stomping it and kicking it; everyone was disgust by her action, including some that don't even care for their pokemon lives.

"Holy crap", Stocking comment, with Purrloin n complete stun by her action.

"Dude, maybe you should call this off", Wendy suggest to Chris, who doesn't seem worry, "She's literally abusing a helpless Pokemon".

"I cannot look", Dawn raise her arm and shield it from the sight, doing the exact same thing to her pokemon, "Do not look as well, my friend".

Back to Amy, "Ugh, this is why you are a complete useless trash! Now I'm gonna lose and it's all ya fault!"

Then, something a miracle just happened. The pokemon itself, Magikarp, evolve. Confuse and surprise, Amy step off from it and bringing some shock to everyone, it goes from a fish flopping around to a huge, scale pokemon known as, Gyarado. it roar and look down on Amy, who was horrified.

"Woah, did not expect that to happen", Chris said.

"uhhhhh, Hey, buddy", Amy was dripping some sweats and making up a fake smile, "Uhhh, sorry about kicking you and stomping you and-"

She was then swallow by Gyarado, causing her to scream and only be seen by her legs, swinging everywhere to get out. Chris pulled out his walkie talkie, "Yeah, bring tasers. LOTS OF THEM!"

Statics, cut to Amy shaking and having tons of spits everywhere.

"It was...so...dark and disgusting".

Statics.

After the pokemon was gone, leaving Amy shaking on the floor, Chris then announces, "So since that is outta the way, I guess now Stocking is declare winner, which means the Shrimp Raiders gain a point".

Stocking huffed, "I didn't have a chance to use my pokemon".

"Dude, I can feel ya", Wendy agree.

"Alright then", Chris resume, "The next battle will be Aqua vs Dawn!"

"Yes!" Aqua turn toward Oshawott and whisper to him, "Okay, listen up. I need you to collapse on the ground and fake it as possible. I need to lose this, Okay?"

"Oshawott, Oshawott, Oshawott!" The pokemon exclaim, holding something in because of it anxiety expression. Confuse, she then realize, "Oh, you need to go do your thing, right?"

It nodded, and then she replied, "Okay, Fine. Just be right back, before we can start".

Oshawott walk off away from seeing her and behind a structure, where it reveals to be Zorua in her shapeshifting form. Ryuko came by and asked, "Well, got everything?"

Zorua pulled out a hidden recorder and gave to her, "Good, now let's hear what she has to say".

"Ahem?" The Oshawott stood there, awaiting for his payment, since he made a deal to switch places.

"oh, totally forgot", Ryuko pulled out some photo shoots and gave it to Oshawoot, who chuckle and ran straight back to Aqua.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"If anyone is wondering what those photos were and where did I got em? Let just say, I borrow it from some greedy kid, who loves jawbreakers".

Statics.

Aqua and Dawn were on the platform; Aqua cross her arm and laugh a bit, while Dawn just stand there and waited.

"Okay, everyone is-" Before Chris can finish, Dawn step down, "Wait! I have an announcement! I refuse to use these harmless creature in battle!"

The Shrimp Raider gasp, with Chris adding, "Uhhhh, kid, this is a battle, not a enviromental message, here".

"No, I am not going to participate in this battle", Dawn said, "I'm sorry".

"Uhhhh Dawn, maybe you could rethink about it", Aqua suggest, trying to work her plan out.

"I told ya, I am not going to particiapte, nor use my pokemon in battle, and thats final!"

"Are you sure about this?" Chris asked, "Your team will lose a point and give the other team an advantage".

"If that's the case, then I'm willing to take".

"Fine then, this means the Screaming Sponge gain another point", Chris announces, with Dawn picking up Shaymin and walk off the platform, leaving Aqua dumbfounded: "Wait! you can't just quit! we still...come on...grrrrrr!"

Statics, cut to Aqua groaning and gripping her head.

"I was soooooo closed. Now Starscream is going to be mad at me! Let's hope the next round make us lose".

Statics.

"I'm sorry Everyone, it was the only way", Dawn explain, giving them a stern look at her, except for a few.

Beastman growl and pointed his finger at her, "If I have been involve, I would've shown no mercy, unlike you".

Dawn stick her tongue out at him, which made him growl even more.

"Okay, after that lame round, let's hope we see more violent and action in the next one", Chris was beginning to be very irritated at this point, seeing only one true pokemon battle, "Next up we have Rolf vs Eddy!"

"Yes! some payback time!" Eddy shouted, confuse by his team. Wendy asked, "What do you mean by payback?"

"Oh, Rolf owe back some big time after being humiliated by him", Eddy replied, "And now that I am going to battle with Rolf, no one is going to make fun of me!"

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Wait, they both have a history together? where? There was literally no interaction between them on this cruise, beside at new york".

Statics.

"I have to keep my anger a bit until the time come", Eddy explain, "That's why I'm so excited because now I can best him on live TV! No one is going to make fun of me! especially you Kevin!"

Statics.

Eddy and Rolf step on the platform with their pokemon. Eddy grin, chuckling himself like somekind of cowboy. Rolf on the other hand, was scratching his head; not knowing which word would be useful for his pokemon.

"Ready...begin!" Chris blow the horn, starting the battle. Eddy the begin his first strike, "Okay Genesect, use...uhhhh...use your laser canon thingy".

as order, Genesect use it to aim and shoot it at Mudbray, standing there and waiting to give out order. Rolf then told it, "Quickly! use...ummm, a squeesh moccha?"

The shot strike his pokemon, leaving with some burns mark. Rolf freak out and quickly said, "Rolf must say something like...uhhh, milk the liner!"

The pokemon was again strike down, confuse by his usuage of words. Rolf gripl down his head, while Eddy jump up and down, cheering on his pokemon, expecting to see it taking Order, "Yea! woohhoooooooo! go for it, Genesect! Go for it!"

"Eeeeeee! Rolf must of think of something!" Rolf think and remember Alastor advice, "Of coarse!"

Rolf approach to his pokemon and kick it, just like what Amy did earlier, "Move! Filthy, noises, mule! Rolf must called out for you to use...uhhhh, beaten!"

While Rolf start abusing his pokemon, the Genesect stop and was halted by another trainer beating it. Dawn was horrified; not only that, but Alastor was right all along. She gasp and said to herself, "So Alastor was right! Rolf is a animal abuser".

Statics, cuts to Dawn.

"Oh mother nature, forgive me for my terrible, terrible mistake. I will found a way to make things right, even for the cost of my team".

Statics.

"You! stop that! I will not allow you to harm it any further!" Dawn called, approaching him.

"Wha? What does this white, glossy flower is talking about?" Rolf paused and look at her, confused.

"I'm talking about you harming that innocent creature for no reason".

"Rolf is not harming. Rolf is merely-" Suddenly, Rolf was attack by Dawn, who jump straight onto him and begin beating the living lights out of him, similar to a vicious animal. This left Eddy complete stunned by this situation; He wasn't sure what to do: "Uhhhh...should I presume attacking or...?"

Everyone was standing there, having no idea what to do, but Alastor was laughing his legs off, getting Stocking attention, "What're you laughing about? Is this your plan?"

"Of coarse, dearly", Alastor replied, looking at her eye, "Isn't it wonderfully obvious".

"You filthy animal abuser!" Dawn screaming, hitting every blow at him.

Before things can escalate, Chris blow his horn again to stop the fight: "Okay then, Enough!"

Everyone pauses, listening to Chris, who seems very irritated: "I really thought this challenge would be interesting, but instead it just constant fighting and nothing else. Heck, I don't even see any cool pokemon battles. Most of it is just you guys chicken out or are animal abusers. So instead continueing this any further, we gotta cut this short. The Screaming Sponge wins! Again!"

Everyone gasp, but the Screaming Sponge cheer and celebrate their victory, while the Shrimp Raiders groan, some throwing some anger. and some like Lindsay, was a bit disappointed, "Aww man, and I hadn't use you yet, Ling Ling. At least I met Tyler".

("At least I don't have to die by a furry").

"Wait a second, what did you refer him as?" Chris asked, walking to her.

"uhhhh, Tyler?"

"No, I meant the other name".

"ummmmm...oh, it is Tyler?"

"Ling Ling! It's Ling Ling!" Armin spill it out.

"Oh, that's his name".

"Strange, we don't have a pokemon name like that", Chris then stare at one of the interns with braces and a pony tail, "It's like someone mistook it as a pokemon".

The braces girl walk away and whistle off, trying to pretend not being the one to mistook it as a pokemon.

Ling Ling sigh in relieved, still being hold by Lindsay, ("Finally some notice").

"In fact, kinda think of it", Chris thought, "Didn't one of my interns warn me about them stealing a pokemon by a-"

The suddenly, out of nowhere, a pokemon jump out of the sea and landed on the deck. This pokemon, however, is a Zoroack, looking all wet and menacing. It roar and start moving toward them, looking for someone.

"That", Chris finish, "RUN!"

Everyone ran all over the place, screaming and panicking; but it was soon cut short, with Ryuko pokemon, Zorua jumping out of her grip and called out, "Meema!"

The Zoroark shove Armin away and came to it's child, hugging it.

Confuse and dumbfounded, Ryuko shouted, "What the! It can talk?!"

"Huh, never actually thought it could", Chris comment.

"Aww, this is so sweet", Dawn remark, but then resume her hatred toward Rolf, "But not you! You...you...ggggrrr".

"What does Rolf do to deserve this?"

Statics, cut to Eddy celebrating and raising his hand to the air.

"Woohoooo! Yes! I actually won! I can't believe this! Sure, it doesn't count as one because obvious, I didn't finish him buuuut...it still count. I already beaten it, twice, so it counts!"

Statics, cut to Aqua, looking disappointed and outrageous.

"This is just great! I feel like someone is sabotaging our scheme! It have to be a that...that...of course, it's my own team! But who?"

Statics, cut to Lindsay kissing Tyler and both making out. Then, it cuts to statics again.

In one of the cabin, Amy was shivering and was cover by a towel, still looking horrified as possible; Feeling bad for her sister, Samey try to comfort her, "Hey Amy. Look, I'm really

sorry your Pokémon treated you-"

"Shut it, just shut it! If I have yours Pokemon, we could've won".

"but we did won"

"No, we didn't!" Amy groan, "Ugh, I'm gonna go take a shower".

Amy came out the cabin and push by Tokoyami, telling him, "Hey! Watch it! Birdboy!"

Samey came out to check, and notice Tokoyami, apologizing, "Sorry about my sis; She is having a rough day".

"I can see that".

"Oh, and sorry you didn't get to use your Pokémon in battle", Samey added.

"It's fine", Tokoyami replied, "Listening, I don't mean to judge your whole...history with her, but is it necessary to keep caring for her? She still going to treat you like trash".

"I have to", Samey said, "I have to make it up for her back in season six. If not, then my parents would hate me more, and I have to be kick out because of me. Heck, I even keep refering myself as Samey just so she can forgive me".

Tokoyami can see her stress, having been tired of dealing with her sister; Samey simply sigh, "Welp, there's no hope. Guess I'm going back to my room and set up her clothing that is completely clean".

Before Samey can head back, Tokoyami gave her an advice, "Listening, I can see you having some struggle with her. Just try to ignore it or focus more about yourself, instead of her".

"but how? Everyone keep telling me to act more independent, but it always backfire".

"Then try being something more different from your sister", Tokoyami then leaves, before giving out one more advice, "She doesn't care about you, so why even bother caring about her".

Statics, cut to Samey.

"Maybe he's right. Maybe I should be something...different".

Statics.

At the elimation ceremony, everyone was seated in the same table, with Chris on stage and holding a tray of Shrimp cocktails: "Welp, this is possibly one of the most lamest and potential ruin challenge I have ever seen. There was no explosion, no messed up, not even a little of bone crushing. The only one was I entertain was by Samey vs Alastor and maybe Amy upcoming. But everything else, sucks; So when I called your name, please get your cocktail...Eva".

"Satoshi".

"Yuka".

"Beastman".

"Starscream".

"Lightning".

"Stocking".

"Alastor".

"Lindsay".

"Sanji".

"And Armin", This leaves Rolf and Dawn. Rolf was worry and nervous, while Amy look very emotionless, "Now then, there is only one cocktail left. Rolf, you here because you didn't use the right word of a attack and abuse your Pokémon for no reason. Dawn, you here because you chicken out".

"It was a greater sacrifice", Dawn argue.

"Whatever, the final cocktail goes to..." Chris decided to make things quicker and finally said, "Dawn!"

"What?!" Rolf was baffle, with Dawn walking on stage to get her cocktail, "Rolf does not understand?"

Alsstor was laughing in the background, with Chris continuing, "Sorry Dude, your out. Finished".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Rolf has great potential of being the strongest member. I was thinking of voting off Dawn, but I want to save her for later. For now, the son of a shepard is out".

Statics.

Outside on the deck, Rolf was on a lifeboat; While Copperhead was ready to pull the lever, Chris asked to Rolf, "So any last words? or any words that would remotely make some sense?"

"Yes, Rolf would immediately appearicate if you-" Before Rolf can finish, he was drop into the portal, screaming, "Aaaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

"We are totally going to miss him...not", Chris then look at the camera, "With one farm boy down, who will be next to be drop off? Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

Meanwhile, at the cabin room.

Ryuko was knocking on the door of Wendy, who answer it, "What is it? Ryuko, what'd you-"

"Listen Wendy", Ryuko hiding recorder behind her and showing it to her, "I don't want you to seem angry, but I got a recording of Aqua suspicious secret".

"Wait, you were-?"

"Yeah, Yeah, I know, Spying on someone is shady, but listen; This is a recording audio from Aqua. I want you to hear this, before you go to sleep. Do not tell this to anyone, nor let anyone hear it, including Aqua, got it?"

"Uhh, yea?"

"Good, after you hear it, meet me at the cafeteria", Ryuko told her, going back to her cabin. With every secret still beng hidden, one will soon be reveal by Wendy, looking down at the given recorder.

And that was it; man, it was freaking longer than what I expected. Sorry this was tookint so long, I was busy of doing something. And sorry this seem like a short chapter or so. I really want to expand it, but unfortunately, I have some other stuff to do, so sorry I was unable to expand all this. But anyways, it seems like everything is happening in this chapter. Starscream and Aqua alliance are soon going to be revea, Lightning is forming his own alliance, Eva is now viewing everyone as enemies, Ryuko has now found out about Aqua sinister plans, and oh boy, there seem to be a bromance coming between Peter and Mikey.

Anyways, I hope everyone enjoy it. If there's a problem In this chapter, I might re-edit it sooner or later. Anyways, leave a review on what you think and the next chapter will be about fishing and cooking, starring a guest appearance from a old total drama veteran. I'll see ya sooner or later.

Chapter 13: Don't expect any fish puns

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise", Chris recap, "Last challenge was about a pokemon challenge to the death...well, it could've been that, if it haven't been the producers complaints about it. After one day of staying here, Alastor has already set up his sabotaging plan by screwing up two member in his team, Dawn and Rolf. Meanwhile, Ryuko has set up a trick to Aqua, to give up a secret plan that she was planning between her and Starscream. In the battle, everything was somewhat doing great until Dawn attack Rolf for animal abuse. At the end, obviously, the Screaming Sponge win and the loser was non other than Rolf. Who will be the next loser to be gone? and what challenge could this be to make things more interesting than the last disappointing challenge? Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

(opening intro start and end).

On a pleasant day, on a island similar from the previous season. Two cabins sat, waiting for when the morning will come up. A young child name, Dororo, step out and stretch her arms a bit, while yawning. After that little rest, she look up in the sky and notice something...coming toward their cabin, "What the hell is tha-"

Too late for her to comprehend that object, a huge, pile of garbage hit straight in the one of the cabins, causing severe damage from the impact, leaving it in terrible, broken shape. Everyone scream, and Dio shouted, "WHO DARE INTERRUPT MY REST!"

Back at the cruise liner.

Chris and Copperhead were on top of a platform, laughing off, after testing their new garbage cannon, which can shoot through any universes, setting the target on Memeking world.

"Do it again! Do it again!" Chris requested, with Copperhead setting the switch to Masterkat world.

Meanwhile, Aqua was enjoying herself, lying on a bench chair and wearing her typical swimsuit. She was a little surprise from the previous challenge, but it didn't bother her too much, though. While she was enjoying herself, Starscream came to her, crossing his arms together and looking down on her. Confuse, she asked, "Umm, is there a problem? or are you just trying to ruin my tan?"

"Yes, there is", Starscream replied, open widen his arm, "What happen?!"

Aqua groan and said, "Look, one of your teammates refuse to battle me, Okay. There wasn't really what I can do at that point, so I just play along and let whatever happen next".

"You let it happen?!"

"No, I just simply..." Aqua coming up of a valid point was no easy task for her, shrugging it off like saying, "Whatever, It's not even important".

Starscream groan from her uncaring attitude, "Listen, we had a deal that each of us would lose for another to get ourselves to the finale. Are you trying to broke that deal?"

"No, I'm trying to not make ourselves look suspicious", Aqua argue, "Ryuko already looking too deep on us, so I'm trying to not do anything that could attract her attention to us. Besides, it's just one slip up. I'll sabotage the next challenge, don't worry about it".

"I hope you do. Otherwise, our little alliance is over", Starscream left the scene, leaving Aqua to ponder her thoughts.

Statics.

"I don't know what his big deal is?" Aqua complain, "It just one mistake. Plus, he should blame himself for allowing her to quite and do nothing about it. No threats, no reason, no...nothing!"

Statics.

"Shaboom! Shabam! ShaShaw!" Lightning was doing some lift ups with dumbbells; At the same, he was also standing top on Yuka, who was doing some push up. They were both in the gym and Lightning thought the best way to win all the challenge, is by making his alliance much stronger. Not stronger than him, but strong enough to beat everything. While Lightning was kissing his biceps, Satoshi was there watching; He was a bit concern, but knew that Lightning was doing his best for him and his sister.

"Keep going, little girl", Lightning tell her, flexing his one arm our, "Lightning can feel the burn right now. Shabam!"

Yuka herself was looking tired and sweating, but she kept going forward. Satoshi seem worry and asked, "Uhhh, Lightning-"

"It's Sha-Lightning!"

"Yeah. Anyways, are you sure this is a good idea to put this much pressure on my sister?"

"Of coarse it is, weako", Lightning claim, "I'm doing this to make your sister more powerful and stronger, like you promise".

"Okay then", Satoshi turn his attention to his sister, "You'll be Alright, sis! Just keep doing what he said. I promise this would help us!"

"I hope...your right", Yuka said.

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"If Jo was here, my competition would've become much harder; but since she's not here, Lightning is going through the top! Shabam!"

Statics.

Across them, seated on one of the bench was a angry looking Eva, lifting one dumbbell; Aggressively, mind you. Lightning and Satoshi took notice. Ever since that day with her, Lightning was still confuse on why he (yes, he still think Eva is a guy like Jo) was a jerk to him.

"Does he always look Sha-angry?" Lightning asked, glaring at Satoshi.

"Uhhh, Yeah, but not this much", Satoshi replied, "Usually, she would just give me a stern look, not a aggressive and fearsome one".

"Pfff, he's probably upset that my pokemon is much more stronger than his", Lightning was then struck at his head by Eva dumbbell, making her storm off; Huffed and growling.

Statics, cut to Satoshi.

"Alright, seeing that two of our member aren't working so well, maybe I could try asking her some question about her anger issue. After all, she hasn't act this angry toward him, when he first arrive. Maybe there was something triggering her in the first place".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I'm watching them, and I can see he's already starting up his own alliance. Lucky for me, I don't need someone to pull me back. I'm already shape enough to win this season. And If anyone think I'm bluffing, think again".

Eva lift the chair and table, "I'm still buff as ever. Better watch out you losers".

Statics.

At the cafeteria, Ryuko sat in the team table and waited for Wendy to meet her here. She told her about a recording that caught Aqua suspicious action. She is waiting for Wendy, to see if she actually believe it and discuss their plan. While waiting, she is sitted with Mako, playing around with spoons and folk, since she got nothing to do, bored out of her mind.

"So Ryuko, want to answer why you been waiting here so long?" Mako asked, looking at her; Ryuko didn't pay her attention and look around.

Ryuko sigh, "Me and Wendy need to discuss on this matter".

"Like what?"

"It's best if Wendy come here to explain it", Right on cue, Wendy arrive and sat next to her, looking quite tired and possbily a little...anger. Ryuko asked, "So what'd you think?"

Wendy remain silent; She hit herself on the head and collapse herself on the table like what a student would do in class, if they got bored.

"Is she tired? Did she sleep late?" Mako wonder, looking at her. Ryuko herself was a bit concern for her.

Then after some groaning, her head finally peak open and mutter, "God, I'm such a idiot", Placing the hand on her forehead, she then stare back at Ryuko, "Sorry I didn't listen to you, earlier".

"You really believe it?" Ryuko asked.

"Of coarse, Dude", Wendy replied, "I mean, I'm not that dumb to think the recording is fake. Not to mention, I doubt you would've fake it, anyways".

"So guess I was right, huh?"

"Yeah, guess so", Wendy said, "You know, for a team leader like me; I Can't believe I didn't catch on this before hand".

"Hey, don't blame yourself for it", Ryuko assure, "I can understand why you haven't caught on it, what with all the competition and such stressing you out".

"So what'd you two talking about, anyways?" Mako asked, glancing at them, "It seems very important".

"I may have reveal a little secret from Aqua, about her true intentions", Ryuko replied and look right back at Wendy, "So any idea what should we do with her? Tell the whole team of Aqua scumy plans".

After another long silence, Wendy thinking about it; She look right back at Ryuko, being serious and replying: "We aren't going to tell anyone".

This surprises Ryuko a bit, "W-what?"

"yea, you heard me", Wendy repeat, "We aren't going to tell anyone about this".

Baffled, Ryuko asked, "But why?"

"Yeah, I mean Ryuko caught someone sabotaging us", Mako mention, "So what's the big deal?"

"Look, if we tell everyone about this, this will not only make our team more dysfunctional", Wendy explain, "And also, it could put us in a terrible situation. With everyone knowing her true intention, we cannot use her in any situation, which mean we will lose at every challenge. I seen Total Drama a lot and I knew very well, voting off someone with some usefulness would cause us to lose. Just look at Eva elimination, Noah elimination, or even Lightning elimination. After their gone, everything became downhill from there".

"What're you saying?"

"What I'm trying to say is Ryuko", Wendy replied, "It's too risky to vote her off...yet".

Ryuko was quite outrage by her repsond. She was expecting some satisfying outcome, but instead it turn into more of a complicated matter, "So wait?! We just going to let her go?! She's going to literally continue on her sabotage and you gonna allow it?!"

"I'm not saying we should let her off the hook. I have an idea".

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"So since Aqua has already fail her first turn; and knowing how a little selfish she can be, I might try to at least tinkle her plan's a bit".

Statics.

"So what's the plan, Captain?" Mako asked, winking to Wendy, who explain, "Well, it's quite simple. First-"

"CONTESTANTS! MEET ME ON DECK, LADDIES; AND MAKE SURE TO WEAR SOME FISH PROOF SHORTS AND GEARS!" Chris interrupt through the loud speaker.

"We'll resume this conversation later", Wendy told them, storming off to their challenge.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Hope Wendy got a plan. Otherwise, Aqua might make her move; That is why I'll be watching her in every way".

Statics.

on deck.

everyone was in their team. Eddy, being pervy as he is, try to wrap his arm around wih Amy, not really caring if she call him names. Though, it did not end well, with him being notice and punch in the face.

Chris finally came in the scene. He was wearing a yellow coat and hat, wearing black boots, and holding two fishing rod; "Greetings! lackys! I hope everyone is wearing their speical trousers today because you going to need one".

Ryuko chuckle, "What's with your outfit?"

"This is what normally fishermen would wear because today challenge is-"

"Oh no, you can't", Dawn was becoming more nervous by what Chris was thinking.

Chris widen his grin and said, "Yep, today challenge is going to be fishing season!"

"Yay! I love fishing!" Lindsay clap, stopping to realize, "Wait? What's fishing?"

Armin sigh and told her, "It a type of skill to catch fish. Don't you ever gone to any lakes before and saw someone fishing?"

"Oh, that's supposed to be fishing? I thought it was about riding with the fish like back at my old summer home".

Armin groan a lot more. Sure. she is his friend, but to be honest, he kinda found her less intelligence to be a bit sad and pretty annoying.

Statics, cut to Armin.

"I'm really wondering if her parents ever try anything to teach her about life. Like seriously, she doesn't even know what's the difference between fishing and surfing? I only know about surfing because Lindsay kept babbling on about it".

Statics.

Chris continue explaining: "In this challenge, you guys will catch some certain aquatic creature for a cooking challenge. First person to get their aquatic mammals will have a advantage in the next round".

"Uhh, question, what kind of aquatic creatures are we catching?" Sanji asked.

"Good question", Copperhead came, holding two paper noted with written words on it. Copperhead gave two of these to Ryuko and Alastor, "You'll be catching some certain creatures in this area. Some dangerous and some...more dangerous".

The Screaming Sponge got a giant squid to catch. The Shrimp Raiders on the other hand, receive a eel to catch; Not two, not three, but thirty eels. Some of them were a bit nervous and doubtful, while others were a bit excited, except Dawn who was horrified at this challenge. She gasp and Beastman, being the cruel beast he his, taunt her: "What's wrong, not much of a aquatic lover?"

"Shut it, you fowl beast!" Dawn told her, making him chuckle.

Statics, cut to Dawn.

"I hope not to be invovle in a certain challenge like this. First the pokemon challenge and now a challenge, where I have to catch and use their lifeless body for the next challenge?! This is wrong in every terms! What will my parents say about me?!"

Statics, cut to Beastman, legs out on the table and arm cross behind him.

"I seem to like having some fun around here. Tormenting her and playing cruel joke on her was something I was forbidden by Skeletor to do because he thought this would make me a mindless, brute, weakling. Well it's not!"

Statics.

"Anyone read a book about fighting squids? ", Ryuko sarcastically asked, referencing twenty thousand league under the sea.

"Pfff, It can't be that dangerous", Mikey comment, "I wrestle a ton of squid. One time, me and my bros fought a mutant squid that was twice a size of a bell tower. Our only way to defeat it is by bitting it".

"And did it taste good?" Mako asked, wondering if the squid that catch will likely taste good.

Mikey replied, uncomfortably, "Eeeeh, I wouldn't say good; and more or less giving someone a total headache".

"Hey, anyone seen Samey around?" Peter brought up, with everyone realizing the same thing. where is Samey, anyways? Amy on the other hand, doesn't seem concern like at all, "Psh, probably being lazy or crying. She's always doing something like that all the time. At this rate, she should've been push back at second grade or preschool".

"You know, you don't have to act too mean on her", Priestess comment, Amy looking straight at her.

"Uhhh, excuse me? are you her sister?" Sarcastically, Amy asked.

"No".

"Then don't try to act supportive to her", Amy said, "Samey is always try to play the victim here. She doesn't deserve sympathy. Which is why I always treat her that way".

"I'm here", Everyone turn to see Samey, But this was not the same Samey they knew. Everyone was surprised to see her wearing black, biker jacket, and some shades.

"Wow, you look...different", Mikey pointed out with his finger. Eddy nodded in agreement. Mako jaw drop when seeing her and even Tokoyami was surprised by her, including Amy...well, a little shock.

"Wha-What is this?!" Amy approach her, Samey stuffing her fist in the pockets and facing away, showing no fear or whimper of her, "Sis, why are you wearing this ridiculous outfit? You look like one of those low budget musical plays..."

Samey didn't say anything, which anger Amy a bit more, "Uhhh, hello? Can you hear me?!"

Again, Samey didn't answer, irritating Amy more, "Would you stop ignoring me! I'm your sister! And you should at least listen to me!"

Finally, Samey look at her and reply, "Oops, Sorry. I may have glare off. Can you repeat that to me again?"

Amy groan, "Listen sis, I don't know what's up with you, today! But you're not going to ignore me like that, understood Samey!"

"Uhhh, my name isn't Samey", Tilting her shades, "It's Sammy and you are not the boss of me... Samey"

Amy gasp; Stunned and in disarray.

Statics, cut to Amy groaning and slamming her fist on the table.

"That's the name she called me back on season six! During my first elimination, Samey gave me a venomous apple and use that to get me booted out the show, all while she refer to me as Samey!"

Statics.

Sammy place her shades back on and approach toward to meet with the rest of the team. Amy was left there, stun and angry. She never expect her sister to act toward her. Normally whenever Samey stood up to her, she would break down crying or act the victim here. However, this time, it seems will not work this time because her sister suddenly change into a different person.

"So what'd I missed?" Sammy asked, noticing Tokoyami and greeting him, "Oh Hi, Tokoyami. Look all black as usually, I see".

"Sammy, I...didn't expect you to change, all of sudden", Tokoyami said.

"Well, I did. Thanks to your advice", Sammy wink at him, walking away and whistle to herself, tugging her hands into her pocket.

Brendan heard their talks and such, and whisper to Tokoyami, asking, "What did you do to her?"

"Nothing, I only gave her an advice", Tokoyami replied, not glaring at him, just looking at the new Sammy, "I didn't thought she would even took it.

Statics, cut to Tokoyami.

"I didn't expect her to change. not like this. If only my words has the same impact like her, instead of Bakugo or Todoroki".

Statics.

Chris continue, "Anyways, it's time for you get your very own fishing rod".

He tossed it over to both team, Wendy and Stocking. However, Stocking and her team notice something off. The rod was a lot smaller, more bluish, and has stickers that includes random cartoon animals like a Lion or a Snake.

"Wait a second, our fishing rod is different", Starscream claim.

"Yea, how come those losers get to have a more cool fishing rod, while we stuck with a kiddie version?" Lightning asked.

Chris explain, "Because since your team lost the last challenge; You'll be getting a small, almost used up kid version, while they get a more clean, durable version; giving them an advantage".

"Just great", Eva sarcastically said, grabbing it away from Stocking grip and looking closely at it.

Chris continue, "Not only they've gotten a better rod, they also get their own bait. Everyone, please welcome our Total Drama Island Veteran".

Walking by from Chris was a fat, yellow hair man, wearing a white shirt and green pants, all while supporting a canadian blue leaf symbol, "Owen!"

Owen raise his hand and greet, "Hi guys! What's up my fellow dudes!"

Other than some that don't know him or ever heard of him, some that watch the whole season of Total Drama or were friends with him, cheer to him, and wave their hands to him, especially Lindsay.

"Yay, it's Gwen!" Lindsay cried out, mistaken Owen as Gwen.

"Hey! I know her! it's Lindsay!" Owen saw her, waving back, then looking at the others, "Eva! and some other folks I don't know of, including the previous season (refering to Dawn, Sammy, Amy, and Lightning)".

Owen then hugged Lindsa, tightly, "Oh Man! It's soooooo nice to meet you again!"

"Yea, totally Owen", Lindsay crippling and raspying said.

"Hey, where's my warm greetings?" Eva asked, expecting Owen to at least hug her too. Owen turn to her and simply said, unenthusiastic, "Oh...hi Eva".

Statics, cut to Eva, throwing a fit.

"How come I get a unhappy hi, while blonde gets a hug? Sure, I was a huge, HUGE, temper tantrum, but at least give me some warm welcome. I deserve it after being absent from season two to six; And don't remind me of the aftermath show, that doesn't count".

Statics.

"Okay Owen, that's enough", Chris told him, Owen releasing Lindsay and turning his directon toward the host, exciting what to do in his week challenge, "Can we please start the challenge now?"

"Of coarse, Dude", Owen accept, "So what's the main menu? Am I going to enjoy eating some fried shrimps or oysters?"

"Nope, you're going to be...the Screaming Sponge bait", Chris explain, "Meaning you'll be their bait to catch their aquatic creature".

Owen laugh, thinking it to be a joke, "Heheheh, Yeah...", Until the realization struck him; Chris isn't joking, "WAIT WHAT?!"

Statics, cut to Owen, looking quite nervous and all around, shock and scared.

"Okay, normally I would be fine to guest star as a judge for food; But to use me as bait for HUNGRY, HUNGRY SEA DANGEROUS CREATURES?! OH MAN, I AM REALLY

REGRETTING SIGNING UP TO THIS!"

Statics.

"Dude, that is literally messed up", Wendy pointed out, with Chris not caring a bit.

"Eh, what can I say? I'm really looney".

"So wait, if they get to have their own bait, what'd we get?", Armin asked.

"Good question, one of you will be the bait", Chris explain, "Meaning you can't use anything beside your teammates".

The Shrimp Raiders gasp, knowing one of them will have to capture dozen of eels for the next part of the challenge.

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"Ha! Lightning would love to dive in there and get those squirming eels! Buuuut I didn't want my muscle to go to waste".

Lightning then began to kiss his biceps, both of them, mind you.

Statics, cut to Alastor, laughing joyfully.

"Oh, I am going to like this".

Statics.

Starscream turn his attention to his team, "Okay team, it seems like one of us must dive in there and retrieve some electric eels".

Dawn asked, "Don't you mean just eels?"

"I KNOW WHAT I SAID!"

Lindsay raise her hand, "Oh! I know, we should do a vote!"

"We are doing a vote", Stocking told her, "And I'm voting for Dawn or Beastman, since clearly they can easily speak with animals".

Beastman responded and growl, "I can't go down there. My fur will be wet. I'm not willing to risk it".

"Ha, seem's like you don't like much aquatic beings, either", Dawn sarcastically remark, giving him a smug.

"If only Rolf was here, he could easily catch those eels more easily", Armin claim, "I mean, did you guys see how he manage to carry those amount of heavy, stuff bags without a single drop of sweats?!"

"You know, maybe voting him off wasn't a great idea", Lindsay added.

Then Alastor has a suggestion, "Wait, my lad. Why not use Starscream, our great leader to go down there?"

"What?" Starscream asked, confuse and suprised. Alastor continue explaining, "He's durable, made out of hard substence, and could easily gather all of them, with no struggle".

"hmmm, that could work", Sanji agree, thinking about and realize, he has a point. After all, he was robotic, which means he can't feel much pain, even if he is half alien.

"WHAT?! Are you deaf?!", Starscream said, "There is no way, I, leader of this team, will risk myself to be damage and eaten by those abomination, right everyone?"

Nobody said a word and were dead silent, rubbing their arm and knowing full well, Alastor is right.

"Ummm, guys? Everyone?"

"Well...he is kinda right", Satoshi replied.

"I mean, we would love to go, but Lightning don't want to risk it", Lightning claim.

"Plus, you don't have organs, only steel", Armin pointed out, "I think it makes some sense for you to go".

Starscream was baffle to hear. His team agreeing on another member that isn't him, "You got to be kidding me?"

"Come on, lord Starscream", Alastor said, gesutring his arm near his leg, trying to at least calm him down, "This might be a perfect time to show off your leadership skill. After all, every leader must prove their worthiness. Don't you want to impressed every Cybertronian around the world that made fun of you ever day?"

Starscream really want to zap his grin off; However, he knew it was the truth. Starscream knew that keeping up the charade will not keep him out the elimination ceremony, just like what they did to their last leader. So with having no choice, he sigh and said, "Fine, I'm going in".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"I think that red fellow is fooling me. Nah, that can't be true. As leader, I supposed to know every action from my fellow competitors. It only make sense to cross out him because honestly, he doesn't seem the least threaten...well, except for his odd body structure".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"There is two route for my satisfaction and our beneficial. One is that Starscream failed and I became the new leader. Two is that Starscream did succeed and his torment is still enjoying to

hear and see. Sure, my dear Stocking wouldn't like the second part, but hey, I'm a demon known for liking the feeling of...pain!"

Statics.

Owen wore a scuba helmet on, while Starscream doesn't need one, since he's a robot and can breathe underwater. Both were strapped by a string, around Owen's legs, or Starscream's waist; which was odd, considering how huge they were. Plus, it could easily break, but Chris doesn't seem to care, "Remember, make sure to avoid any dangerous aquatic animals...including your choices. But hey, at least the coral reef might cheer you up, while being shunned, shake, bash, and electrocute", Chris chuckled, menacingly and continued, "anyways, make sure to arrive first, before the other team catches up".

"Question, are you sure this string is going to hold me?" Starscream asked, checking the white string wrapped around him.

"Yeah, it feels really loose", Owen added.

Chris assured them, "Don't worry, I bought it from Acme. Also, since this area doesn't have much tension in it, we added some underwater mines and Sharks!"

"WHAT?!"

"Yep, now get going!"

Chris blew the whistle, began the challenge. Owen was too afraid to dive, due to the ocean containing many wonderful wildlifed like Sharks, coral reefs snakes, Stingrays, and a lot more that Owen cannot handle.

"What's wrong, dude? You been through this all the time", Wendy said to Owen, "You'll be fine".

"Uhhh, I don't know...maybe I need something to protect myself like-" Before Owen can finish, he was pushed and dropped off from the cruise liner into the ocean, by Amy: "Just go!"

Mako, holding the fishing rod, was pulled to the railing, until being hit on it and stopped; Getting a hold of herself and trying not to break loose. The others help her, with Ryuko, Tokoyami, and Mikey helping her, if they need to pull him out.

"Hold it tight, Mako!" Wendy told her, "We need to beat them by not being dead last".

On the other team, Starscream simply sighs and jumps straight in the ocean. Sanji was the one to hold the rod and was wondering, how they were going to pull him out, due to him being a giant robot and such. He smokes a bit and comments to himself, "Good thing Luffy isn't around to annoy me".

Statics, cut to Dawn.

"If Scott was still with us, he would've easily be afraid to dive. Luckily, since he isn't here, this put us a great advantage. I have to say, voting him off didn't really cost us much".

Statics.

In the deep ocean, Owen and Starscream land on the land of sand. The depth is filled with plants, and other coral reefs that spread throughout; The visible sea was shown by the sun, glazing the whole entire sea into a colorful inhabitants. It was beautiful, Indeed, but it didn't interest them. Right now, they have a challenge to do. Owen, being the most heavy and soft, manage to walk through it, easily. Starscream also walk more freely, too. However, due to his metal body, he can move fluidly and organically, giving Owen a somewhat hard time to move. Then, without expecting much of any predator, Owen turn and was face to face a shark.

"Heheh, Hi mister Shark", Owen nervously greet, until breaking down, running away, and screaming, while the Shark began to swam at him, jaw open and ready to bite him, "Aaaaaaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

Starscream notice it and simply chuckle, grinning and continuing his search, "ha! Fool!"

Before he made another step, he was exploded by hitting a mine near him, causing him to be blasted off from the ocean, "Aaaaaaahhhh!"

Back on the deck, while Mako, Ryuko, Mikey, and Tokoyami waited, Wendy kept a close eye on Aqua, who seem to try looking away and whistling to herself.

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"She is planning something. If me, Ryuko, and Mako going to stop her sabotage, then I gotta think fast before she strike first".

Statics.

"Come on! Let me hold the fishing rod! Lightning want to do it!" Lightning said to Sanji, who was beginning to get annoyed by him.

"Why? What's special about holding it?" Armin asked.

"So it could bring me some strength!" Lightning flex out his left muscle, "SHABAM!"

"Wait, you can simply gain strength by touching a rod?" Stocking asked.

"Yea baby!" Lightning began to kiss his biceps and knee joints.

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"Huh, If Panty was around, she might like it".

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"On second thought, I'm starting to miss Luffy right now".

Statics.

"Oh, so you can try getting more stronger to beat us?", Eva asked, properly holding her fist to Lightning, flinching a little bit.

"uh, sha yeah, my muscle always dictate which power I could get", Lightning claim, "Not that you can understand because your muscle seem...ummmm, a little flat".

Eva was stunned in the core by Lightning stupid comment, "What did you just say about me?"

"Look, all I'm saying is your muscle just look sha-flat", Lightning repeat, boiling Eva anger and growling at him even more; Satoshi take notice and try to intervene before things can get messy, "Hey hold up. Let's not try to make a scene here. We still have a challenge to do".

statics, cut to Satoshi.

"I know it seems dangerous for me to argue against two strong people, but I can't help it. We been losing a lot, and I don't think fighting each other is going to work".

Statics.

"If I was a eel, where would I be?" Starscream asked himself. Right at this moment, He was confronted by a field of eels, swarming everywhere and glowing the blue and grey energy, "Perfect, now all I have to do is catch as many as I can. it said only thirty; How hard could this be".

Unfortunately, when Starscream touch one of them, he was quickly zap and electrocuted, sparks and lightning came out of it, until his grip was no longer on the eel. He was left there, burn up and shock, "Okay, guess this isn't going to be easy than I thought".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Obviously I am not going to back down. I'm gonna suck it up like a true Decepticon. No more whinnng, no more unning away. It's time for me to put up some clever tricks up my holes".

Statics.

After avoiding the shark, Owen try to catch his breath, "Man...really glad I manage to avoid him...oh man, I could really need some fired, barbecue ribs with chips and milkshake".

Finally, Owen notice something layong on a couple of rocks. It was a squid that Owen was looking for: "Hey! It's the squid. Haha, finally, I manage to found it without getting myself hurt, yet".

Owen swam to it, which the squid seem to notice it and glare at it, showing no emotion. Owen try to not harm it by saying in a calm and soothing voice, "Hey big guy. I'm just here to pick you up, Alright?"

A tentacle suddenly grab his leg and toss him away, crashing into sand, "Ow! I think my jaw is broken".

Statics, cut to Owen.

"I'm really so glad it's a squid, instead of a bear or a shark. Otherwise, it be predictable. Though, I am still afraid of squid, sooooo..."

Statics.

"COME HERE YOU LITTLE-" Starscream tries desperately to capture many of these eels; But each attempt resulted him being electrocuted, multiple time. Right now, he was now shock by them, leaving him on the ground, "Ggggrrrrr, this is...painful! Aaaahhhhhh!" He was then shock again by one Eel, who storm off and chuckle a bit.

Statics, cut to Starscream, all burned up.

"I think that demon literally put me here just for his amusement! Maybe he has a intention behind this...Nah".

Statics.

Meanwhile, Aqua was trying to figure out how to make her team lose. She needs someone to ruin their win, someone that could easily be a target. Unfortunately, her thoughts were too mile off to have any idea because Aqua kept looking back at Ryuko and back to Wendy, feeling some suspense of doubts on them. Her thoughts indicate they might already figure out her true intentions. Not wanting to get herself into trouble, she decided to speak with Brendan, maybe manipulate him in some way. After all, she did makeup their "friendship". She could talk with Priestess, but her interest with her kinda wore off. Now, her prime focus is him. She slide next to him, both waiting for Owen to caught their squid, "Hey Brendan, I see you don't have your book out to sketch".

"I'm not feeling well to sketch right now", Brendan replied, "Since we are kinda in a middle of a challenge".

"I know, I just thought maybe you should keep an eye on your book, just in case if anyone try to steal it".

This caught Brendan attention, looking at her, "Huh? What do you mean?"

"I mean, someone might steal your artwork and try to sell it off for illegal reason".

"Are you sure?"

"Trust me, some of the people around us aren't what they seem", Aqua tell, "Including our member".

"Really?"

"Yeah".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Okay, normally wouldn't do these kind of things. Alright, maybe I might, but come on! I need something to cause a conflict here. Ryuko is possibly the biggest threat to me. If I can't cause somekind of accident, then my next plan would be either subdue or manipulation".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"On one hand, I could trust Aqua because there is a high possibility someone might want to steal it. But on the other hand, I'm having a hard time if she's correct. Looking around, I don't think no one seem to want to steal my sketch book; Maybe Eddy, but I'm still not sure".

Statics.

"Look Ryuko, I'm swinging it like a wond!" Mako playing around the rod, up in the sky because now, she was getting bored and thought playing with it would cheer her up.

"Mako, Maybe you shouldn't do...whatever you are doing", Ryuko told her.

"Oh come on, what's the worst it can happen".

Back in sea.

"Aaaaaaaahhhhhh! woaaaaahaaaa!" Owen scream, being dragged everywhere and hitting through a bunch of rocks and junks scatter everywhere, "What is-Ow!-happening-Ow! up there-Ow!"

Starscream notice and chuckle to himself, "Ha! Looks like someone is enjoying their job".

"Says the one who isn't-Ow! Doing anything! Och!"

"I'm trying here!" Starscream accidentally step on a hidden bomb and explode again, "Aaaaahhh!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Gotta think of a different idea. If I was a Eel, What would I eat? hmmmmm".

Statics.

Starscream see one of the Eel eating a dead seagull skeleton, still retaining some flesh on it. Starscream has a brilliant idea. He look up and saw one of the birds that was eaten, alive and swim there on the edge of the sea. Aiming his laser ray up, he shot it, which sank down on him and use it as bait. Starscream grab it and called out to the eels, "Hey! Who's hungry for more flesh?!"

A bunch of Eels took notice and a horde of them swim toward him. Starscream, expecting it to be easy, realize his regrettable decision, "Oh no".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Hmmm, maybe I should've think before I do it".

Statics.

"Now, now, let's try to act more civilized here", Before he was almost attacked, Eels were mashing together to take a bite of a corpse that Starscream was holding, "Yes! Ha, got you now!"

He was then electrocuted, "Ow! You filthy, little-Wait, I'm still way ahead of them!"

Starscream pulled down the string, signaling his caught. Unfortunately, back on the deck, there seem to be an argument among the teammates. Mostly Beastman, Dawn, Eva, and Lightning. Both arguing about their hatred to each other, which Sanji attention, not knowing the string is being pulled.

"Tell me why are you so", Beastman growl, "Caring for these worthless, mindless beings?"

Dawn retorted back, "Because I believe all creatures have some potential in life".

"Oh, so you telling me my way of treating animals is cruel and harsh, but yet when other animals do it, you pass it off as part of nature. My ability is part of nature, girl".

"Then how'd you got your power then? My ability to speak with animals come from caring and such. it is a gift".

"It natural, the same with yours. All of us comes from natural occurrence. You too blinded to figure that out".

"I had enough with your...your...ggggrrrr", Dawn was unable to come up with an insult, giving Beastman a chuckle; Amused by her failure.

Another argument is by Eva and Lightning, obviously because of Lightning showing off his strength and his rude comment.

"I can grab your lips and tore it off like a sticker", Eva taunt him, touching her finger to Lightning chest, "If you try anything to get rid of me, got it?"

"Pfff, Whatever", Lightning crosses arms and looking away, "It's not like you going to be that hard to be defeated in the finale. You can't even say, shabam right".

"You got that right...Sha-c*".

"Oh, you Sha-did not say that!"

"I did, you got a problem with that, jock strap!" Both intensely stare at each other, growling and showing their hardened, compressed teeth. They were both broke up again by Satoshi, pushing them away from one another.

"Look, I can see both of you not liking each other", Satoshi remarks, "I can understand you guys not wanting to work together like the rest of us; But at least try to be involved. Otherwise, This constant fighting isn't going to help much".

Right when Satoshi expected them to understand what he was saying, both of them ignore his reasoning and cross arm, looking away from each other, which made him facepalm and sighed; "Knew both of you wouldn't listen".

Statics, cut to Satoshi.

"Well, at least I tried. But contrary from belief, their anger one another might at least, somewhat, put us in a higher advantage. After all, anger does seem to be effective in some cases".

Statics.

Back at Owen, he had enough with playing nice because of the amount of bruises inflicted on him. He glare at the squid, having no time to play with it: "Okay, that's it. I had it with you! It's time for me to unlock my true animal instinct!"

Owen cried out loud and chase at it, "aaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhh!"

At that moment, Owen bite on it's tentacle, causing it to squirm more violently and moving the tentacles more and more crazy, making Owen dizzy. Right now, he has an advantage. He pulled the string, signaling the other team of his caught.

"Guys! Owen caught it!" Mako shouted out.

"Good! Everyone, quick! Give Mako a hand. We have a big one!" Wendy order, with Tokoyami dark shadow coming out and helping Mako, Ryuko, Mikey, and Peter pulling the rod out for Owen to be seen again. Unfortunately, Owen was too heavy to be pulled, causing some struggle to happen.

Statics, cut to Tokoyami surprised and shock.

"That's impossible. Even my quirk can't pull him out. How did that man manage to gain that amount of weight? No single quirkless person would've possibly gain that amount of fat".

Statics.

The others such as Brendan, Priestess, and Amy tag along to help, while Aqua and Sammy watch. Aqua look worried, but at the same time, gleeful. Knowing this is the right time for her team to lose in some way. Sammy just lean on the wall, crossed arm and giving no smile or anger, just a stern look.

The Shrimp Raider took notice and Sanji, being caught off guard by the others arguement, notice Starscream signaling and try desperately to bring him out.

Down in the depth, Starscream was still standing there, pulling. He could use his jet foot that could boost him to fly outta here; but unfortunately, Chris forbid him to use any jet power. This prevent him to gain a more upper hand against the other team. Growing more impatience, he wonder; "What's going on up there? Why haven't they notice my signal?"

Then, he look to see the eels been done eating and were ready to storm off. Not until Starscream quickly grab some of them, and hold them by the tail with his grip, "Oh no you don't! You are not letting my team lo-" ZAP! He was again, shock dozen time, "Ow!"

Back on the deck, Sanji called out the rest, "Hey! I need some help here!"

"Lightning is on his way!" Lightning shouted, not before being push by Eva, telling him, "No, I'm going".

"Nu uh, Lighting has more muscle!"

"Oh yeah, my muscle could lift that jet out with one hand!"

"That sounds totally sha-fake dude. Let a real man do it", Lightning bluff it off and carried on, until being tackle down by Eva and being beaten constantly for it. The others like Satoshi, Armin, Beastman, and Dawn step in to help, while Alastor was left. Astonish and laughing his leg off.

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Alright, I did not plan that. It was just out of a gloom, like a random fight happening between smash bros characters (if anyone wondering, this is a reference to a certain Sega commercial).

Statics.

"Hey! Hey! Hey! Enough fighting here and help me out for Pete sake! I'm trying to get a jet robot out of here!" Sanji cried out, but none of them seem to pay attention except Lindsay, coming for Sanji aid, "I'm coming!"

This arouse Sanji a bit, having his wraist touch by a women hand like Lindsay. Both pulling together, stepping back and rolling the stick to retrieve Starscream out.

Statics, cut to Sanji shaking and grinning. Unable to comprehend him being help by a blonde.

"...heh, heh, heh, heh, dreams do come true. I didn't even get slap by her...", then he realize something", oh god, what am I saying?...I still have chicks back at home! Quick, cut it out!" Tell to the cameraman, shoving his hand to it.

Statics.

"Come on, what is taking them so long?" Owen wonder, being wrap around by the tentacle, "I can't be this fat to be lifted up".

The squid eye glare at him, looking bloody eye furiously to him, "Heheh, ummmm...yea, about that bite. I wasn't biting you. I was simply, uhhh...playfully biting you; Yea, that's right, I'm just, heheheheh...", Owen gulp, and the squid began to punch him by another tentacle.

Back at deck, Amy took notice to Sammy refusing to help, calling out, "Hey weak ward! A little assistant here, Samey!"

Sammy didn't say anything and look away, "Uhh, hello! Samey, get your butt here and help me!"

Again, she doesn't listen, giving Amy a hard time, "ggggrrrrr, Don't try to ignore me again, Samey!"

Finally, Sammy respond was this: "What's my name?"

"Huh?"

"I said, what's my name".

"It's Samey, duh".

"Wrong".

"Gggggrrrrrraaaah!" Amy groan.

"Sammy, come on, we need everyone help, including you", Wendy told her.

"Yes, I think we need enough forces to pull him out, Sammy", Tokoyami said, getting Sammy attention, "Okay then".

Amy was baffled.

Statics, cut to Amy.

"That's all?! She want me to call out her fake freaking name?! Ugh, that lousy, little-!"

Statics.

Gripping the hold, Sammy simply heeded it out of there and catching everyone's surprise, they can see something being pulled out of the water and landed on deck. It was Owen, wrapped around by the squid with bruises and ripped clothing. Everyone was in complete shock to see Sammy, not taking any struggle, manage to pull him out with one arm. One arm!

"Got! The!...Squid", Owen got up and then fell back down, exhausted. Chris caught on that and announces, "The Screaming Sponge wins the first round!"

They cheered from their victory, but the other team was still dealing with Lightning and Eva fighting. Chris asked, "Shrimp Raider, where's your bait and eels?"

After managing to pull both of them under control, Starscream decided to take up his own action and simply climb up there, still holding the eels and still being shocked for a thousand time, "I..." ZAP! "Got" ZAP! "The eels!" ZAP! "Here!" ZAP!"

He drop the eels on deck, bouncing up and down which Chris notice something wrong here, "uhhh...Yeah, there's only about six of them. The instruction on your selection completely said to catch thirty eels, which there is only six. Not to mention, you guys came late; So while the other team will cook their food at a clean and more efficient kitchen. You guys will be cooking in the cafeteria kitchen. Aka, the one where Copperhead serve your food and the one with the most invested rats and roaches, complete with grease and rotten meats".

After Chris left, Starscream look at his team, very ashamed on them, "What in all spark happen?!"

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"Tch, it wasn't Lightning fault for claiming the Sha-truth. She can't even handle it, anyways. Beside, one way for my alliance to stay alive is by showing off what I meant to traitors".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I can't, in a love of god, stand him. Blame his smug, loser face for causing the team. I might as well not be surprise we might loose, considering I'm voting him off like the rest of us".

Statics, cut to Dawn.

"I was somewhat relieve me and Beastman didn't engage in a brawl. Yes, surely I would beat that brute, but at least my animal instinct didn't fully control me. But what horrified me most was to see those eels suffer on the ground like that".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Damn it! I was really expecting us to lose. Maybe the next part will surely do the deed. My alliance with Starscream is depended on me losing. Without it, I'll surely fail. Gotta think fast!"

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"Welp, seems like Alastor is enjoying this. First Starscream being shock, then two member of our teammates fighting, and now we are at a brim to lose. It's like this is his special day".

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Okay, how'd Sammy manage to do that?! I mean...that's hot!"

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"Yea, I did some push-up, sit up, and all those excerise jazz, just in one night. Yeah, I'm suprise as you all".

Statics.

The clean kitchen was located near the diner area (which was where the elimination ceremony happen). In the kitchen, it was more clean, everything was white and grey. The

stove has no scraps or burn on it, allowing anyone to cook their favorite twentie dishes on these panels. The cabinets were filled with a rim of tools and such; bowls and knives were set up neatly and the refrigerator contains enough minerals, and substance to create any delicacy in this nice condition. The Screaming Sponge stood at the table, where the dead squid lays.

"So any ideas how to cook..." Ryuko wasn't new to cooking, but don't know much about how rich food works in first class, "a Squid?"

"Well, in my world, we do have a special way of cooking meat", Priestess mention, pressing in her bag with bottles of potions and other liquids, "I even brought in some spices and such, just in case if we get to this certain challenge".

"I got it, let's cook pizza!" Mikey suggest.

"Pizza with squid?" Peter asked, dumbfounded by Mikey idea.

"Dude, I always adding any toppings, including squid meat".

"Wow, you seem to like pizza so much", Ryuko remark, sarcastically.

"Not only pizza, but pie as well".

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"Okay, technically I may sound like a person that could literally married a pizza; But hey, I live in the sewage of New york, one of the finest pizza being serve. Of coarse I'm gonna keep mentioning pizza, it's my favorite dish...beside Pie".

Statics.

"Ugh, we are not going to cook pizza", Amy said, "Pizza with squid is disgusting".

"Oh please, we aren't even going to eat it, Samey", Sammy told her, enraging Amy.

"Stop calling me, Samey!"

"Whatever, just keep referring me as Sammy, Samey", This make Amy groan even more.

"Hey, how about Calamari?" Peter suggest, "It's a great dish for anyone interested in squid. I even try it for myself".

"Hmm, that's...sounds like a great idea", Wendy accept, "Good suggestion, but how are we going to cook it?"

"Easy, we need a cook book and some Manuel's" Peter pulled out a extremely heavy book, containing all type of words and such, "Luckily, I manage to bring one for myself".

"Okay, this is going so well".

Peter flip through the pages and notice something off, "Huh, I notice something".

"What?" Mako asked.

"This is a car instruction book", Peter replied, scratching his head because of that mistake, "Guess I may bring along the wrong book".

Everyone groan, except Aqua, knowing this is a perfect opportunity for her team to lose.

"Now what're we going to do?!" Mako asked, "We don't know have a instruction book, we don't know anything about squids or Calamari!"

"Calm down", Aqua told her, "I have a plan. Why not just add everything on it to create a unique...uhhhh...Calamari dish".

"That doesn't sound bad at all", Mikey said, liking that idea. Even Mako agree, "Yeah, it sounds brilliant".

"Uh, it sounds dumb", Ryuko comment, "There is no way we are cooking a squid like this".

"Come on, Ryuko", Mako approach Ryuko and wrap her arm around her, "Imagine Chris reaction, seeing the wonderful display of every flavor and color on it".

"I mean, it doesn't seems like a bad idea", Peter said, with Tokoyami, Priestess, Brendan, Amy and Sammy not caring about this option.

"You guys do forget we are literally cooking a SQUID!"

"Well, Chris didn't exactly put out a rule, so clearly we can do anything we want, right Wendy?" Aqua asked.

Ryuko push Mako away and asked Wendy, "You are not literally going to allow this, right?"

"Uhhh-" Wendy was cut off by Aqua again, "Wendy, most of these guys wanted to add a little good things onto it. Are you really going to limit their freedom?"

Wendy look at Mikey and Mako, watering and acting like puppies to convince her to accept Aqua suggestion. After thinking about it, Wendy sigh and replied, "Fine...you can do whatever you want".

"Yay!" Mikey and Mako shouted, giving Ryuko a stunned look and looking at Aqua, grinning and laughing to herself.

"Wendy, may I talk with you for a moment", Ryuko pulled Wendy outside the room, "What are you doing?!"

"What do you think am I doing? Trying to act cool".

"Wendy, Aqua is literally sabotaging us! Are you seriously going to allow that?!"

"No, of coarse not. That's the point", Wendy explain, "I still need her to be trusted in the game. If I denied her suggestion, then I will be place as a type of person to be voted off. I

can't allow that".

"Then what are you doing? Allowing her to get away?"

"No, what I'm doing is at least staying low for a while", Wendy said, "Beside, I'll think of a plan, somehow".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"No offense to Wendy, but I would prefer telling the team about Aqua scummy way of winning. Rather than just allowing her to carry on with her plan. it's just my opinion".

statics.

Somewhere in the other kitchen, it was more dirty; slimes and rats invested in this area. Broken cabinet doors and burn up pots pile up the entire room, leaving it look as a submerge room from the sea. Everyone was a bit disgusted, well some of them. Beastman seem to enjoy it, sniffing the fresh air in this room, "Ah, what great stench we've have here".

"Seriously, you aren't even disgusted by it?" Stocking asked Alastor, not minding too much of it, either. He shrugged and whistle away.

The eels were placed on the wooden table, which would most likely cause some insects critical to snack on it.

"Welp, since Starscream is out of commission", Alastor said, "I believe someone should take a lead role for everything, while he is gone".

Lindsay asked, "what should we cook? Are we going to cook some cookies?"

"No way, we aren't cooking that junk", Lightning added, and suggested, "I said, we cook up one of football season best dishes! A thanksgiving turkey".

Sanji facepalm, and Eva reminded him of his stupidity, "idiot, we aren't even cooking turkey. We're cooking, eels; get your blockhead mind correct".

"Uhh, no", Lightning tell her, "I said, we should cook a turkey".

"This isn't a turkey, idiot!"

"Yes it is!" Both glare clashes together, but was eventually broken up by Satoshi, "Hey! Let's not try to ruin the kitchen even further!"

"The kid right", Sanji said, "We need to focus on our objective, rather than ourselves. And I think I can come up of a good supper for eels".

"Really, is it cake?" Lindsay asked.

"No, more of a grilled unagi".

"oh...what's that?"

"It's a type of delicacy serve in Japan".

"So it's like one of those fried shrimp serve in buffet?"

"ehh, something like that", Sanji replied, "What we need is some ingredients. Everyone, search around and look for anything that could be useful. I'm going to start cooking here".

Dawn raises her hand, "Excuse me, may I not be apart of this? I for one, do not wish to see animal cruelty infront of me".

"Aaw, is it because you are too scare to see true nature happening right now?" Beastman asked, sarcastically and taunting her, "Because it's okay for you to leave. You can't even have the guts to-"

"Shut it!" Dawn told him, storming off and very tempering.

Statics, cut to Beastman.

"Am I being too cruel right now? Ha, no! My life hasn't been better before I arrive here! This is the best thing that could ever happen to me!"

Statics.

"Sha-Wait, who vote for you to cook?" Lightning asked, pointing his finger and holding out his muscle arm, "I should cook. Lightning hand is for chowing and for slicing, Sha-!"

Before he could finish, he was smash on the head by a frying pan by Eva, knocking him out permantetly, "Gotta get rid of some distraction, you know".

While everyone was looking around and Sanji turning up the grill, getting ready to start cooking; Alastor has a bright idea, scrambling around in one of the cabinets. He sees a empty, glass cup and has a brilliant idea. For his next move to sabotage, he would need to poison the food and place the blame to Sanji. Placing both on the voting list such as Sanji and Starscream. He could place some others like Eva, but he like to keep her and others around, just for his amusement.

He cast a black dust onto the cup, filling it with nothing but a black liquid of some sort.

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Let's see how Chris would love the taste of rat and dog feces, hahahahahaha!...and maybe the fat one, too".

Statics.

Alastor tap Sanji shoudler, getting his attention toward him: "Hello there, my good chap. I seem to notice there's a lack of taste when making your fine delicacy".

sanji pick off his cigar, glaring at his twisted gestures, "That's the point of cooking. What'd you want"

"it's not what I want, but what you want".

"huh?"

Alastor pulled out the bottle and show it to him, "I had found a interesting spice for you to pour in".

Sanji took it and examine it a bit, asking, "What's this?"

"It's a special...Uhh...duck sauce".

"Duck sauce?"

Alastor nodded, with Sanji looking closely to it, "you sure this isn't old or expire?"

"Trust me, I tried a sip of it and believe me, it is...", Alastor turn sinister, after uttering this word, "wonderful", and then presume back to his jolly way, "So give it a try; I mean, try pouring it. Chris might love it".

After Alastor left, Sanji think about it for a moment. It doesn't look all that suspicious, except for the smell; The stench felt a bit, weaker, and dry as if the meat hasn't been cook yet and is serve in raw, with flies swarming all around it.

Back to the other team, they were almost done making their own Calamari, serving on a clean plate. Unfortunately, due to some of them not being familiar with the dish, they had some difficulty of making it; Which resulted in creating a total mess that barely look like a Calamari. It was not fried, not cut, not stir, not place properly, not smell great, and worst of all, it's barely eatable; None of them seem to even remotely wanting to test eat it. It seems revenant that maybe cooking all together wasnt a great idea, nor suggesting or using all idea was a good choice for Wendy.

The dish itself was a dead squid, mash together with it's cut up parts. There were salts, pepper, and a lot of cheese, pineapple, and pepperoni. Black liquid surrounded the abomination and to top it all off, the eyes pop out, revealing it's awful inside. Mako thought adding a little bit of whip cream would help. Unfortunatly, it resulting the food to barely look perfection. In fact, Gordon Ramsay would've easily throw up or step on it, before even trying it. The others, agreeably, knew it does not look good.

"Okay", Wendy press her hands together, "I'm gonna guess none of us ever try cooking something more...delicacy, right?"

"I for one, do know how to", Peter claim, "It's just I didn't know none of even try remotely cooking something nice".

"Well, I do", Mako said, "I just thought adding a lot more would turn out great".

"You know, maybe taking all the suggestion wasn't a great idea, Aqua", Tokoyami comment, staring at Aqua, who quickly look away.

"Hey! My topping was great", Eddy state.

"Yeah,by pouring amount of sugar on it would totally taste great", Ryuko sarcastically mention, angering Eddy.

"Just because I'm known for creating schemes, doesn't mean I'm an expert of good cooking! I created burgers out of tires!"

"Great, now what should we do?" Amy asked, "Our food suck, and we are totally going to lose!"

While Amy complain all this, Aqua smile and thought to herself, "Yes! This is perfect! Now we are going to lose for sure!"

"Calm down", Priestess pulled out a potion bottle, "I may got something that could somewhat manipulate the smell and taste a bit".

"Oh freaking no!" Aqua thought, losing her smile.

"Would it work?" Wendy asked.

"I think. It only take a few minutes or so to work. Though I'm not too certain if I got the right potion or not, considering some of these don't have labels".

"I'm having some doubts if we should do it", Brendan was uncertain, "I mean, I know we are not in a good situation here, but don't you think this is a bit...I don't know, cheating?"

"Give me that!" Amy grab it from Priestess, "We cheat a lot, kid. Plus, I don't think Chris would even care, anyway. He's given us an advantage, so let's use that".

Amy pop open the lid and was ready to pour it, until Sammy grab her hand, gaining Amy attention, "Uhhh, what are you doing?"

"It's not going to work", Sammy said, "It only going to make things worse".

"Uh, how? The bride reject gave us a opportunity to win? What's your big deal?"

"I'm saying, it's not going to work out. Pouring some substance isn't going to help much. It's going to make things worst".

"Ha, ha, ha, Samey", Amy fake laughing, "You just too afraid to do anything right, aren't you? You think you know everything, don't ya? Huh, Samey?"

The others try to intervene, but Tokoyami stop them, letting Amy bash on her sister.

"Well...", Sammy was interrupted by Amy, continue on ranting, "News flash! I'm doing something you can't or will never do. So let go of my arm or else".

"Or else what?"

"Or else...ummmm...just let go of my arm, already!" Amy struggle to release from Sammy grip, pulling and grabbing her other arm, resulting them to fight.

"Maybe we should stop them now", Mako was beginning to feel concern, but Eddy seem kinda happy about this, "Nah, I said let it go on. I'm betting one of them to win".

"Betting? Seriously?" Brendan was in disbelief.

"I'm trying to make a living here!"

This fight end with Amy dropping the potion and splattering onto the dish, resulting it to mutate and change to look...far worst.

everyone stare and Amy, being her annoyed personalty as always, shouted at Sammy, who doesnt seem to bother, "Great job Sammy! If you haven't fought me, we wouldn't end up in worst situation!"

Sammy only replied, "Ehh, At least tried".

Then Amy ran off, fake crying. This leave the team to remark on this whole event.

"Welp, you did state the potion would work, right", Ryuko asked, looking at Priestess.

"Yea, But...I didn't say anything about it working properly, so..."

"So what now?!" Eddy asked, panicking.

"We can't cook again, it'll take about three or more hours to make it", Wendy state, "Beside, we aren't even sure when our gourmet could be serve to Chris, soon. It could be anytime".

"Maybe we can tried, uh, adding more thing on it", Mikey suggest.

"We already add everything", Tokoyami said. Then, a loud speaker came out, "CONTESTANT! TIME TO SHOW OFF SOME GOOD SEA FOOD. COME TO THE MAIN DINNING AREA IN THE ELIMATION CEREMONY!"

Statics, cut to Ryuko facepalming.

"We are totally screw. Wendy, I'm not mad at her. She at least tried, but for Aqua...Nah".

Statics.

At the dining room, Chris, Phantasma, and Owen sat in one around table, complete with a clean, white sheets and napkins, folded with knives, spoons, and folks. A flower glass, with beautiful white daisy, sat there as a perfect scenery.

Owen was still badge up, fill with scars, and looking like at the verge of collapsing, "Chris, Are you sure I don't need some medic? I think I'm feeling numb".

"Do you really want to miss out eating some delicious sea food?" Chris asked, taunting him.

"No, no, I totally really want to eat some beautiful and tasty eels".

"Good to hear".

The first team to arrive was the Screaming Sponge, with Tokoyami dark shadow holding the huge plate of Calamari, ready to be serve for Chris. He smell it and remark, saying, "Welp, seems like you guys add a lot of steam to make it more grand looking".

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"What? We thought adding smoke would at least distract him enough to not judge it for a moment".

Statics.

They place the dish on the table, giving Chris a good insight of its appearance. Obviously, Chris and the others saw something off and look at the team, "Uhh, wanna help me explain why does it look like this way?"

"Welp, it's calamari", Peter explain, "We just thought adding a few touches would make it look more beautiful".

"And you call this beautiful?"

Peter nodded, with Ryuko added, "You can't really judge it, before tasting it you know".

"Hmmm, good point", Chris agree, looking at Owen, "Owen, would you mind tasting it first?"

"Sure, I love to try anything. Even steel, made out of maple syrup".

"WAIT JUST A SECOND!"

The Shrimp Raider arrive with their dish, holding a huge platter and placing on the table. Unlike their sea food, theirs were much better. It all look so fried up, very well cook, and the smell attracted Chris, Phantasma, and Owen more better than the other team.

"You guys sure are late", Chris comment, "What's the big deal?"

"Sorry, we were adding a few touches on it before we bring it out", Sanji gave an excuse.

"Really? Never heard that before".

Amy return, still looking angry as always.

Sammy turn to see her, "Amy, are your crying shift done yet?"

"You aren't even concern for your sis, Samey?!"

"Why would I".

Statics, cut to Amy.

"Her tough attitude will be gone, after I and the rest of my team vote her off. Let's see who's acting strong now".

Statics.

"Behold! A Grilled Unagi!" Sanji announces, posing his hands to remove the cap off to reveal their finest dish.

"Wow, it looks and smell-" Owen sniff the smoke, "Like a delicious, French fries with added in special effect of hot pepper and barbecue".

"Yea, that's why it took a bit longer to make", Sanji explain.

Even the other teams were at awe and impressed by their action, which Alastor, though seeming doubtful, knew very well that appearance can be deceiving.

Owen pick up the one of the fried up eels up to his mouth, sniffing a bit, and biting it, before crunching the bits in his mouth. Chris and Phantasma follow suite and were immediately impressed, with Owen enjoying a bit too much, "Oh yea...Yep, totally feel the taste...oh yeah".

"mmmm, so this is what Unagi taste like", Phantasma compliment.

"Gotta admit, I wasn't expecting much flavor in it", Chris said, "I'll give it a ten out of ten".

"Me too", She agreed.

"Owen, Owen", Chris called out, but Owen kept on pushing every eel into his stomach, just how tasteful it is, "Owen, Owen, OWEN!"

"huh?"

"Ahem".

It took Owen to realize he need to give them their point, "Oh, ten out of ten. really great stuff".

The Shrimp Raider cheer for their victory, with the other team not looking too good on their end. Chris pick up one of the tentacles, and start chewing, tasting the flavor and it's hardness. After a while, Chris stood there, still crunching and then spit it out, saying, "Welp...guess who's the winner of this challenge; Owen? Phantasma?"

"I would give a point, but I'll be honest, all food taste the same for me", Phantasma said.

"It's not that bad", Owen comment, swallowing the entire dish, "Though, it does need a little extra salt and spice. That's the best part. Not to mention, cheese".

Mikey groan at his team, "Aww man. see, I told ya we should've added more cheddar".

Chris then annouces, "Okay then, since I'm going to get myself check up, wether or not I'm having food poisoning; the declare winner is the Shrimp Raider!"

They cheer again; Satoshi and Lindsay high five, Lightning raise his hand for victory and the collaspe. Alastor himself was quite shock, still not removing his grin. He was facing Sanji, asking, "My lad, are you certain you added the sauce I requested?"

"Oh yeah", Sanji replied, "Totally forgot about that. Sorry I didn't put it in. No hard feelings".

"Oh, it's...alright", This made Alastor eye twitching, realizing his plan failing, which Stocking somewhat giggle a bit.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"I knew there was something fishy about him. I'm not that dumb to know the obvious intention he was doing. And I might already know why he was doing it".

Statics.

The other team were left, groaning and a bit down trotted; But the most angry one who doesn't seem happy by their lost was Amy, glaring at Sammy with a furious look, "Ugggh, this is all your fault, Samey! if you hadn't stop me, I would've at least caught on the mistake. Now someone is going to get booted out and I know who!"

"Hey Amy, would you shut up!" Wendy told her, "It was my fault for causing us to lose, not Sammy, not Mako, nor even everyone".

"Well, except for Aqua", Ryuko mutter.

"In fact, I think it's your fault for the total lost", Eddy pointed out.

Amy doesnt seem to care, saying, "Pfff, Whatever. it doesn't going to make a difference. Sammy did nothing, Sammy cause us to lose, and Sammy still doesn't seem to care. At least I did someting, unlike her".

Wendy was going to had enough with her, growling and wanting to punch her, but she pulled her anger back.

"Anyways, I'm going to take a shower. Hope to see someone not sleeping tonight", Amy walk off. Wendy wanting to go after her, wanting to talk her straight about her rude and terrible nature; Before she could Ryuko stop her, saying, "Wendy, let her go. It's not important for us to handle with her, if you know what I mean".

Wendy understood what she meant and look across Aqua, who took notice and glare off, whistling to herself.

Tokoyami asked Sammy, "Why didn't you say anything to your sis?"

"Eh, I got nothing".

Statics, cut to Amy.

"Not surprising to see who will be voted out".

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, everyone was seated at the same table, with Sammy foot on the table and looking pretty chill about this, unlike Amy who simply stick her tongue out to her.

Chris came on stage and announces, "Finally, something that is new for once. A third time to be here, Screaming Sponge, and a third time to send someone home. Who will it be? Let's found out! Brendan!"

"Priestess".

"Mikey".

"Tokoyami".

"Peter".

"Ryuko".

"Mako".

"Eddy".

"Aqua".

"And Wendy", This left Sammy and Amy alone together, both looking very confident with their decision, "Sammy and Amy, there is only one cocktail left. Sammy, you did little to do in the challenge, but at least you did somewhat supportive in some way. Amy, you literally did not think before you do it. Plus, you are pretty annoying".

"Ugh, just get it over with".

"Fine...Sammy", Chris called out, surprising and shocking Amy after hearing that, replying, "WHAT?!"

This give a smile to Sammy. Amy was now stunned, standing there and sweating, laughing it off like it's a joke, "heheh, come on, Chris. This has to be a non-elimination ceremony, right? This can't be real".

"Nope, it's real, alright", Chris continue, "Which means you are outta here!"

"This is not real! It can't be happening!" Amy claim, panicking, trying to act like she's in the right and making up a fake excuse, "I'm not actually Amy, that's Amy! Haha! Totally fool ya".

Copperhead grab her arm and drag her out, "This is not cool, guys! I'm serious! I am not really, really, REALLY Amy! Come on!"

Aqua gave a sigh, relief she wasn't the one to be voted off, now knowing full well Ryuko and Wendy are now on her tail. While they head outside, Sammy and Tokoyami dark shadow gave a high five.

Outside the deck.

"You guys are making a terrible mistake!" Amy shouted, thrown onto the lifeboat.

"Sorry, no mistake", Chris replied, "Thanks to someone notifying who's Amy and who's Sammy, I can finally tell you apart from that pimple of yours".

"Uhh, it is not a pimple, it's-"

"SHUT IT AMY!" Everyone shouted to her.

"And not only you are going home, missy", Chris continue, with Copperhead pushing Owen the lifeboat, "Someone will also be tagging along, right Owen?"

"Yeah, totally, Heheheh", Owen chuckle, looking at Amy and then look back at Chris, "Wait, who's going with her?"

"Uhhh, isn't it obvious. You are".

"WHAT?! But I thought you said, I can compete in this season!"

"I did?"

"Yeah!"

"Oh yeah, I did", Chris explain, "I was going to allow you back onto the show, if you hadn't ate the entire delicious Unagi! Which was my dinner, too!"

Copperhead push Owen onto the lifeboat, squishing Amy at the process, "Wait! You aren't going to leave me with him, are you?"

"It's called a elimation ceremony", Chris said, "What'd you think I'm going to do, allowing him to say throughout the trip? At least the others left either by their own transportation or are good swimmer".

"Come on, it can't be that bad, leaving with me", Owen then farted, giving Amy a hard time now and started groaning harder, "Sorry".

"Anyways, goodbye and good luck founding your way home!".

"Wait, what does that-?!" Before Amy could finish, they were now screaming and drop down into the portal, shutting it off after they were gone. Everyone was relieved, not wanting to

deal with Amy anymore, including Sammy, "Finally, she's gone. Thanks for you guys voting her off. She was a really pain on the neck".

Priestess asked, "Aren't you concern about your parents seeing your action?"

Sammy bluff it off, saying, "Nah, I'm kinda not concern with that. After what I've been through, I kinda had a enough and start doing my own things, thanks to Tokoyami".

Tokoyami blush a bit, gulping, "Welp...it was a pleasure to help you".

Everyone congrats Sammy, but with Aqua, she left the scene, hiding behind them and thinking to herself, "Great, even if we lost, I still have to deal with red chick and emo Girl. I just hope Brendan took my words. Otherwise, I am totally screw, right now".

Meanwhile, somewhere in the hallway. Stocking was about to go back to her cabin, before being pulled away near another dead end, dark path. It was Alastor. Stocking asked, "What is it now?"

"I need to speak with you on a matter of hand", Alastor waste no time and get to the point, "There is someone knowing about our alliances".

"What?!" Stocking asked, "Is it Starscream or Aqua?! Did they found out?"

"No my dear, it someone else", Alastor continue, "That new cook hot shot seem to figure out my scheme really fast. Clearly it was my trouble doing that is blatantly obvious he detected".

"Really?"

"Indeed".

"So that means he on our trail, right?"

"Not exactly", Alastor kept on talking, detaining his smirk look, "He still hasn't caught up on our little alliance yet. Right now, he still a little threat to us. What's more important is Starscream and Aqua; we still need to deal with them".

"So what are we going to do then?" Stocking asked, calming down a bit.

"For now, we just resume what we were doing", Alastor said, "Sabotaging their plan, trying getting our leader vote off, and successfully placing you and me to the finale".

"I hope to god you right", Stocking told him, "I'm getting nervous about this whole thing. I even almost thought that blue b*h was after us".

"I assure you my dear, no trouble will come between us", Alastor disappear into the darkness.

Okay, this is a long chapter to make. Then again, with the the amount of work I have been doing, I should probably stop being tired a lot. Anyways, I hope everyone enjoy

this chapter. Sorry it took so long; again, a ton of project I have been working. Overall, I'm doing fine. Now, for the other stories like the Ridonculous Race and Weird World, I am still working on the new chapter. HOWEVER, I am giving you an option if I should continue with the Ridonculous Race? Or I should try rebooting it, giving you guys a chance to send some request, since looking back at one reviewer comment...Yeah, I guess I should allow more variety. That's up to you guys. For the fight for the fanfic and filler chapters, I am still working on it.

As always, if anyone notice some errors of writing or problems, I'll will fix it sooner or later. stay tune for more chapters and I will see ya soon.

Chapter 14: Welcome to the Jungle

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise", Chris recap the last episode, "Fishing time is a relaxing time for both team, but not the type of calm or breeze; No, it includes scream and terror, risking their own bait to get a few aquatic creatures. Although the cooking challenge has some merit, such as Dawn refusing to see a eel getting cook. Overall, the Shrimp Raiders win thanks to Sanji cooking skill. At end of the day, Amy was finally kick off, alongside their bait. Who will stay long to eat another Copperhead gross food?"

"Ahem!" Copperhead looking at Chris across the kitchen.

"Found out now! On Total Drama Cruise!"

(intro and ends, need some intro request, anyone).

On a plain and boring day, everyone was on deck. Some like Starscream, stay in their cabin and try to take a nap from all the challenges and torture.

Alastor and Stocking were both strolling on the deck, until passing by Aqua, who was relaxing in the pool. Both made eye contact, with Aqua glaring off to not be seen as suspicious (which she fail to do).

They continue strolling, making Aqua relieve. Sure, they don't know about her and Starscream plan, but she doesn't want anyone to know more about her connection. Right now, they just continue as plan, without any interference. The only issue was Ryuko. She can feel something wasn't right about Aqua. and Aqua herself even acknowledge Ryuko was now on her trail. But the question is; is she alone?

"I'm surprise Ryuko hadn't try anything to ruin me, yet", Aqua thought, "In fact, I notice she and Wendy were very close. Too close. Damn it, I gotta think of a plan here. Wait, I already have a plan".

Aqua see Brendan on the bench with Priestess, both drawing and admiring one and another art. Brendan was the only hope for her to not get vote off. She need to play herself more victimize than ever, if she's going to stay on the game.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"I gotta keep going with that plan of mines. It's my only hope to get through this. Then after that, I might as well try to get myself to the finale...without Starscream. I need to ditch him, too. Can't fight him as a finalist".

Statics.

Ryuko walk by Wendy, both wanting to discuss on Aqua matter again. Ryuko was still unsure to trust in Wendy decision. She wanted to spoil Aqua stupidity, wanting to ruin their plan infront of Everyone. But now, it seems like things are becoming more complicated.

"Hey, what's up? Any idea yet?" Ryuko asked Wendy.

Wendy simply sign, "No, I can't think of anything right now".

Ryuko also gave a sigh, too, "Look Wendy, I like you. Your the only person on this dump hole that isn't bad shit crazy here, but we are literally diving into her business here. Don't want to pressure you or anything, but we need to do something fast, before she's ahead of us".

"Dude, I'm trying", Wendy said, "I'm just getting a ton stress from all those challenge".

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"Being team captain is haaaard. I can totally see why being a boss isn't a good idea. God, maybe choosing team captain wasn't a good idea".

Statics.

"Well, at least let me tell someone else about this", Ryuko mention, "Mako already know about Aqua shady deal, so we need someone to know as well".

"Fine, but who?"

"I don't know, your the leader", both of them look around to see if someone would be knowing of Aqua. They see Mikey practicing his skateboard. He teach it to Peter, who try to do a flip on a skateboard. Unfortunately, what he get was a board on his balls. The other one Sammy and Tokoyami, and both seem like the perfect choice to tell them. Eddy walk by, hanging his arm on the railing and acting very cool with Sammy, but she knew very well what his intention was, and straight up punch him.

Then, Chris loud speaker was heard, "ATTENTION CONTESTANTS! MAKE SURE TO HOLD ONTO SOMETHING BECAUSE OUR NEXT CHALLENGE BEGINS NOW!"

"The hell does that mean?" Before Ryuko comprehend his meaning, a whirl pool open up beneath the ship and suck it down, causing everyone to scream and fall down into the abyss.

Somewhere in the tropical forest of Madagascar, a Motorhome is park near a huge lake. An odd scene, perhaps; But even with it's out of place scenery, the green and lush land still stood up as a magnificent city of forest.

Plastic tables, chairs, and tents were set up near the lake. A young girl seem to step out the Motorhome and admire the scenery before her.

A man was staring at the camera, set up to film his documentary, "Hello there, I am Nigel Thornberry. Here to show you the kingdom of the jungle, where every wildlife live in this huge Ethiopia like their very own nation".

A wild child pop up behind and scare Nigel Thornberry to death; the kid itself, begin to make some incoherent sound and gibberish, then began to laugh on the ground after doing that little trick.

"Donnie! Don't interrupt my focus, please", Nigel told him, With Donnie only responding, "Yagabodity! Yagahahabodity! yagagagagabodity!"

"Debbie! Can you please watch over him? I'm trying to shoot a perfect documentary here", Nigel called out. Debbie was laying down on the chair, shades on and reading a magazine. Seeming to not care at all or not interest into any of her surrounding.

She groan and replied, "I'll do it later".

"Well...alright then, Eliza?" He turn to his other daughter, who was glare at him, "Can you please watch over him?"

"Uh, sure but where?"

"Huh?" Realizing he left his eye off Donnie, he look around and called out, "Donnie! Donnie! Where are you?!"

Again, he was jump scare again by Donnie, "Ah! Don't do it again, my boy".

Eliza chuckle, "You know, Dad, maybe you need a litte break, huh?"

"No, no, no, no, I can't do that right now, sweetie", Nigel said, "I need to capture the perfect scene in the wildlife by showing off it's many wonder".

"Like?"

"Like the snakes, the frogs, the Indris; Oh! and let's not forget, the Lemurs", Nigel chuckle to himself.

Eliza ape friend came by, name Darwin, who was a bit tired, yawning and stretching, "So how long did I took a nap?"

"Only one hour".

"One hour? It felt like three or more", Darwin was a little baffle, "I could've swore it was more; I was sweating in there like a dead moose".

"Could be Donnie drooling", Eliza guess.

"Drooling?!" Darwin look to himself and see some sticky substance, covering his entire clothing, "Aaaughhhhh!"

While Debbie was enjoying herself, she notice something in the sky. At first, she thought nothing of it, believing it to be just a bird or a random plane. However, the thing was beginning to become bigger and bigger, likely reaching to the huge lake. After taking another look, she said, "What the-?"

SPLASH! A Cruise Ship landed into the lake, creating a huge wave that splash onto Debbie, ruining her day, "Ah! My tan!"

Everyone notice, and were shock to see a Cruise Ship coming out of nowhere.

"Godly gosh! What in bloody name just happen?!" Nigel exclaim.

Marianne, mother and husband of Thornberry, came out of the trailer and asked Nigel, "I heard a splash. What's going on?"

"Oh, somekind of ship just came out of nowhere", Nigel replied, "I think it must've been a ghost ship lost in sea".

"Ugh, my clothing is ruin", Debbie moan, "Now I gotta change into a different one. A more lame one, at that".

They then heard a loud speaker from the ship, with everyone covering their ear because of its increase of loudness, "CONTESTANTS! ITS TIME FOR SOME JUNGLE ADVENTURE!"

Everyone groan louder, some on the floors, others still holding onto the rail, and some into the pool.

Statics, cut to Ryuko looking annoyed and furious, grabbing both arm together and shaking a bit.

"Next time, I'm gonna try shoving something onto that loud speaker to keep him quite".

Statics.

everyone was outside, awaiting Chris to explain the challenge. Alastor was humming to himself, Stocking was almost going to throw up after that experience, Aqua came near to Brendan, getting to inplate her next phase of plan, and Eva was listening to her MP3 player through some ear buds. Starscream, managing to hear her music, was irritated and told her, more strictly, "Would you lower your unbearable sound? As your leader, I need to concentrate on the main challenge".

Retaliating, Eva turn up the music more louder, giving Starscream a pretty hard time, moaning and rolling his eyes.

Statics, cut to Starscream, crossing his arms.

"Hmph, not a single respect? I literally risk my life for our team to win. I should get some proper manners from my teammates".

Statics.

"Okay team, listen up", Chris explain, "Today challenge is going to be a special one".

"If you mean special, you mean more-" Ryuko sarcastic guess was cut in by Chris.

"Torture, danger, full on unethical pain? yes, that's special".

Ryuko groan and Chris continue, "Any who, Today challenge is about surviving one night only in this very inhabitable jungle, with no contact to civilization".

"That's the challenge?" Mako asked, not expecting this to be simple, "Sounds pretty easy enough".

"Define 'easy' pal", Eva sarcastically demanded from Mako, not bother to answer that.

"Woah, I mean living in a dangerous jungle doesn't seem far off", Mikey comment, "Believe me, I used to go through that kind of stuff, but seriously? no capturing? no getting something? not even a race?"

"Not quite, believe me we'll get to those kind of stuff", Chris chuckle and continue, "If one team manage to arrive first, with all of their member, they'll gain a special prize; That is...uhhh...a action figure of me, complete with my image on it".

Copperhead hold up a carded action figure, which was similar to a Kenner or a vintage Gi joe carded figure.

"Wow, can't wait to win that", Ryuko sarcastically cheer on. Even the others know that was pretty weak in Chris part of the deal, except for Mako.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Chris 'reward' seem to get weaker and weaker, like he's running out of idea. We are literally risking our lives just for a stupid toy".

Statics, cut to Mako.

"I don't know what's the big deal? I thought it's a reasonable reward".

Statics.

"However, you need to set up your own camp far away from the cruise liner", Chris explain, "Somewhere deep, dark, and inhabitant. Otherwise, that would be cheating".

"Wait, are you trying to get us lost in the jungle?" Mikey asked, "Because it felt like you are".

"Don't worry, I send out some drones to keep an eye on you", Chris assure, "Though, We aren't going to try helping you guys or anything. It's all up to you to survive in the jungle".

"Typical Chris", Eva comment, rolling her eyes.

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"Okay, chris is becoming more insane, meaning the challenge is becoming more dangerous at every moment. Which means, Aqua would likely take the opportunity for that to happen. So I better think fast".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Yes! this is perfect! I know this is Starscream turn to lose, but for me, this could be an opportunity to put my manipulation to work!"

statics.

"Here are some equipment and supplies, make sure not to loose em", Chris said, Copperhead throw them a can of beans, a tent roll, a flashlight, and a water bottle. Both were given to each team, being Peter and Lindsay.

"Hold up, we only given a limited supply of rations?" Armin asked.

"Is there a problem?"

"Uh Yeah, I was part of a unit, known for going through these kind of stuff", Armin claim, "So to be given a limited supply of food for a hostile environment; That doesn't sound like a good idea".

"Ha, I like when you say 'hostile'" Lindsay comment to him.

"Look, it's called, surviving", Chris said, "You know, finding anything to survive from. Have you seen any nature documentary?"

"I live behind a wall", Armin told him, "You really expect me to know this world type of culture?"

"Dude, you are literally questioning a guy who made us almost get torture in certain mini challenge", Wendy told him, "I don't think we would've even care if he gave us a limited supply of food".

"Then why are we competing for some toy?!"

"Look like cute boy doesn't know much about surviving" Lightning taunt, laughing to himself and making Armin groan.

Statics, cut to Armin.

"My life is a living hell. I have to survive through everything from not being eaten and not being killed by my other subordinates; so to be mock in a world I don't know, makes me really question if my decision to enter this show was a good idea. The only person who isn't a huge jerk is Lindsay; and even then, she's not light minded".

Statics.

"Ha! I don't need these things", Starscream said, "I'm a Cybertronian. I can survive without anything...except energons and some paint job; Can't live without em".

"Lucky, I can survive in a forest really well", Beastman added. This does not impress Dawn, giving a smug look.

"Hmph, Oh really", Dawn sarcastically asked, "How'd you survive anyways? Did you HUNT?"

"No, I simply force the creatures to do my bidding", Beastman replied, "Hunting is only necessary, most of the time. The animals do the work for you".

"Oh, so you are simply using animal labor".

Beastman growl, "Listen blonde, you don't know a thing or two about living in a dangerous forest".

Dawn then retorted back, "Oh yes I do. I know how to connect with mother nature and treat all animal fairly, unlike you".

Both of them intense stare at each other, growling and showing hatred one another. This could be the peak. The moment where they both decided to snap, but fortunately enough, Satoshi cut in, "Come on, both of you. It doesn't really matter who survive better in a forest".

They both look away and cross their arm, "Hmph, Whatever", They both said.

Statics, cut to Dawn.

"What a-"

Statics, cut to Beastman.

"Stupid, little-"

Statics.

"Beast".

Statics.

"She is".

statics, cut to Dawn and Beastman side by side.

"GOD, I HATE THAT NATURE MONSTER!"

Statics.

"Hello there, new visitors!" Nigel called out, getting Chris and the other team attention. He stumble upon them, after seeing their cruise crashing on the lake.

Confuse, not expecting anyone to live around here, Chris asked, "Uh who are you?"

"Oh me, Hohohoho", Nigel chuckle, "Allow me to introduce myself, sir. I am Nigel Thornberry, an explorer and an wild life expert, known for creating some excellent documentary".

"Oh, well...nice to meet you", Chris was weirded out by his appearance, even the others were confuse. They then both handshake each other, by Nigel excitement of course.

"It's very exciting to meet you, Chris Mclean".

"How did you know my name?" Chris asked.

After he done handshaking, Nigel explain, "I simply heard of you by watching every season of you on TV. I seem to admire your way of dealing with the wild life".

"Huh, interesting", Chris grinned, not expecting a fan to be here, but he was glad someone is still a fan of his work, "Well then, it's a pleasure to get some recognition".

"oh yes! Heheheh", Nigel wife, Marianne came on the scene, along the rest of the family, "My dear, come, come, I want you to meet Chris Mclean, a host of a reality show".

"Oh, well it's nice to meet you", Marianne shake hand with the host.

"Thanks you, I do love having fans appreciating my work".

"He still have fans?" Eva was a little baffled.

"And someone actually appreciate this guy works?" Sammy added.

Just then, Debbie enter the scene with a temper attitude, pointing at him and shouted, "YOU!"

"Debbie, you got-", Nigel was cut off by Debbie.

"Zip it! Do you know how-wait a second", Debbie asked, going from furious to calm, "Are you Chris Mclean?"

"Yes I am", Chris replied.

"Oh, My, GOD! I know of you before!" Debbie said, excited to meet him, "You're the guy who host one of the best reality show on TV! oh my god, I am so thrill to meet you, right now"

While Chris is now being annoyed, Eliza comment, "Well, guess we have another person who is a huge fan of his work".

"umm, thanks, but can I-" Again, Chris was interrupted by Debbie comments.

"Do you know how many emails I send you to pick me up as a contestant? Huh, do you?" Debbie was getting too close to Chris, making him and the others uncomfortable.

"Oh yeah, I do seem to remember...pretty a lot really".

Luckily, Nigel manage to step in, "Debbie, Debbie, Debbie, please let the gentlemen speak. You can save your answers later".

"Finally, thank you", Chris then turn around and continue, "Anways, as I said, make sure to not get lost or be eaten. Trust me, this place isn't friendly to visitors".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"This plan is easy", Starscream explain, "My plan is this. I'll create a horrifying noise with my laser canon; then after I do that, I'll disappear without notice and they will think I got capture, making them search for me until day time. Brilliant. The only question is who I'm going to vote off".

Statics.

"Now get going!" Chris blow the whistle. But before everyone can go, Nigel asked, "Wait, what about us?"

"Huh, what?" Marianne asked, confuse and shock, even the rest of the family were surprise by his respond.

"Oh, what about you?" Chris asked, too.

"Well, Since we are here together, I thought maybe we should do somekind of crossover episode of some type".

"Honey, that's insane", Marianne told him.

"No, no, no, think about it", Nigel explain, "We'll get tons of popularity by having a crossover with a famous wildlife host".

"You call him, wildlife?" Dawn said.

"Look Dad, I can totally see where you going at buuuuut-", Eliza was cut off by her sister who wanted nothing more, but to be part of a reality show and get famous

"Come on, I agree with him", Debbie said, "I think a crossover episode would be awesome".

"Actaully, that doesn't sound like a bad idea", Chris replied, then he decided to set up a new rule, "Okay guys, listen up; Since the Shrimp Raiders won the last challenge, they'll be accompany by these wonderful family".

"WHAT?!" All of them, including the family, exclaim.

"Why?" Starscream asked.

"Because this will make it a little easier for you guys to survive", Chris explain.

"Oh, that's totally unfair!" Ryuko shouted.

"Wait, then what's the point of giving us these supplies?" Armin asked.

"Good question...I don't know and I don't Care. So get moving!"

"Yay! We're getting some company, my dear children's!" Nigel said, turning to face his family with Donnie jumping up and down, Darwin groan, and Debbie fisting herself while

muttering, "Yes!"

Marianne wasn't getting it, but she knew her husband well. But not too well, she was confuse and concern, grabbing his arm, "May I speak with you for a second".

She then drag him away from the public and they both discuss about this.

"What is it, my dear?"

"Nigel, I don't want to sound rude, but are you sure this is a good idea?" She asked, "I mean, we been through a lot of crazy stuff, but I'm a bit doubtful about this".

"Don't worry, my dear, it's all about the experience", Nigel assure her, "I understood your concern, but if we going to be well known to the public eye, we need a speical guest with us".

"I'm not sure".

"Think about this", Nigel explain, "If we do a crossover with the host show, we could send somekind of enviromental message to the world".

After sometime of thinking, Marianne reluctantly agree, "Oh alright then, guess it couldn't hurt".

"Oh goodie, thank you my sweetheart. I appreciate it", Nigel kiss her on the cheek, making her blush a bit.

Eventually, they decided to tagged along with the contestant, even if some of them weren't okay with. But behind these bushes, hid a creature, breathing heavily, and observing them with it's red eyes.

Statics, cut to Lighting.

"No jungle isn't going to scare me. Lightning got the spirit of a bear and spirit of a coyote! Two predators of the jungle, SHABAM!"

Statics.

The Shrimp Raiders were the first to get a head start. They walk through the jungle infested forest, with the Motorhome following along with them. Marianne took out her camera and took some photos, while Debbie start to talk with one of the contestants such as Eva. The conversation with her isn't really pleasant

"So how does it feel to be on Total Drama? Was it amazing? exciting?" Debbie asked, "God, I really wish I could be famous on TV, just by entering that show. You know how many fans I could get?"

"Have you seen the rest of the season?" Eva asked, baffled.

"Uhh, I only saw the first season...the rest kinda disinterest me".

Starscream was getting annoyed by the constant flies flying all over his face, swiping his hand and moving around. Even as an alien robot, he still has to deal with mother nature creatures themselves, "This is why I hate going in these unbearable lands like these".

"Hmm, it's not that bad", Alastor said, rubbing his fingers and coughing a little.

"It's no different. I been to a lot of jungle", Sanji comments, "Some weirder, some crazier. I gotten used to it".

Just then, Sanji got bitten by an insect that flew on his neck, "Ow, I think something bit me".

The insect flew away, but Sanji ignores it and kept walking, still rubbing his back neck.

Meanwhile, from the other team.

The Screaming Sponges took to a different direction. They wanted to choose somewhere more exclusive to themselves, rather than being near to the other team. Still though, they do need to be careful in the forest. No one knows if an animal would strike out at any minute.

"Time for some good acting", Aqua thought, walking near Brendan, both a little further away from the other team. Even the Priestess was more ahead of them, "Hey Brendan, what's up?"

"Oh, nothing usual", Brendan replied, and remarks from seeing the forest itself, "You know, This brings me back when me and Aisling first met. Kinda brings back some good memory".

"That's nice", Aqua continues, ignoring his remarks, "You know, I'm still having some doubts on everyone in this team".

"Huh, Really?"

"Yea, don't you remember what I told you? I say anyone, including our team member, could try anything to steal your artwork. or worst, sabotage us. Even our leader and the Priestess".

"I...I don't know", Brendan said, "I'm not sure what're you talking about or why are you telling me this?"

"Because I'm doing this as a friend and to help you", Aqua places her palm on his shoulders, both stopping and looking at each other, "Look, we need to be careful of trusting anyone. If we're going to win, we need to focus on me- I mean, on us. You and me. No one else".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Does that sound out of character? Yes. Does it sound devious? Yes. But here's the thing. I'm doing this to win! Like the rest of us!"

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"I'm still entitled about her reason. I know through hanging out with them, they don't seem like bad people. Maybe some, but not fully greedy and evil. Maybe Aqua is up to something".

Statics.

"Are you feeling well today from the last challenge?" Tokoyami asked.

"Look, I'm fine. I was really relieve she's gone", Sammy assure him, "Though I am a bit concern, wether or not, she might swim back to get revenge...or worst. She's probsbly back home, throwing away stuff and vandalizing my room".

"Don't worry, If she does, I'll be sure to stop her".

"Awww, thanks", Sammy blush, "You know, Thanks again for helping me out. Even without Jasmine, at least there someone knowing my problems. Most of the time, they would suck up or side with Amy".

"Totally understood that".

Else where, the Thornberrys and the Shrimp Raiders set up there camping site. Because Starscream was huge, it was perfect for him to stay outside and do his sabotage. Though he must wait until night time. For now, he is still getting poke on the face by Donnie, being curious and acting wild at him. This annoyed him, greatly, "Humans...why humans?"

"Hello, Starscream", Nigel greet, approaching him with a note pad and a pen, "Can I chat with you my dear sir?"

"Why?" Starscream asked, looking down at him.

"Because I always wanted to know about your species way of life", Nigel explain, "Since I don't have the money to built myself a rocket ship".

Starscream groan, wanting to pass time until he get to his plan, "Fine, but as long you get this feral thing off me!"

While everyone was setting things up like the table, the tent, and much more. Armin and Lindsay were the one to set up the tent, since Sanji was leaning on a tree and was unable to assist in some way, leaving him somewhat out of commission.

"Hey, I have never set up a tent before", Lindsay said.

"You mean you haven't set it up as a child, too?" Armin asked.

"Uhh no...Maybe", Lindsay said, "I think I did it once at on a island...or was it a different island?"

Armin sigh and became deadpan at her. Lindsay was a bit concern on her friend, Sanji. He look pale, sweating, and has a really messy looking hair. She asked, "Are you alright over there? You look weird?"

"I'm fine. I'm just...Okay", He replied, "I'm kinda tired of standing".

"Maybe you should take a rest", Armin advice.

"Yea, guess your right", Sanji then fell asleep, quicker. Fell down on the grass floor, face at impact.

Statics, cut to Armin.

"He doesn't look so well. I'm gonna guess he either ate something wrong...or he did not sleep well. Kinda explain all that moaning".

Statics.

Dawn sat on the ground, admiring the beauty all around her. She took a flower and sniff it, knowing there is still some sense of pure in this jungle, "Well, at least I can still be at peace in this new land that I had never been".

Her enjoyment was interrupted by Beastman, dropping some fruits scraps on her head. He was on a brench, eating and keeping an eye out for predator.

"Would you mind?" Dawn look up to see him, annoyed by his rude nature.

"Would you mind...mind your own buisness", Beastman retorted.

"I would, but this is everyone land, including ours fest man".

Beastman growl at her.

Statics, cut to Dawn.

"I don't care if I act rude. I just found him unbearable".

Statics.

Eliza approach Dawn, curious and asking, "You know, you could move to a different spot".

"What'd you mean?"

"Well, you seem quite annoyed by him", Eliza explain, "I can understand that, considering he's a brute and you...ummm, more soft".

"I appreciate your suggestions, but I must stand on my ground".

"Okay, suite yourself", Eliza left, giving Dawn some more space. Unfortunately, she was annoyed again by the drop of scrap on her. This made Beastman laugh.

After she left, Darwin came to her and asked, "What were you doing?"

"Oh no, I was just curious about her", Eliza said, "I mean, just look at her. She looks like a cute person to hang out with".

"Looks creepy to me".

Somewhere, Alastor and Stocking decide to think of a plan.

"Any ideas?" Stocking asked.

"There is one", Alastor replied, grinning and turning toward her, "Do you have the rations?"

"Uh sure, why?"

"Im sooooo hungry", Mikey groan. Every huddle around the fire, With the tent set up.

"Well geez, maybe if you have waited until we done setting up, we could've eaten right now", Ryuko sarcastically scold him.

"Hey, it's not my fault for having a uncontrollable stomach".

"Actaully, what're we going to eat?" Mako wonder, "Mikey already eaten the entire can".

"She has a point", Priestess agree, "I feel like surviving one night isn't going to be easy".

"Don't worry, guys", Aqua got up and declare, "I'll go out and search some food for us".

"No way", Ryuko retorted, "We aren't going to let you go out there".

"And why's that?" Aqua asked, fist on her waist and a smug look.

"Because..." Ryuko try to spill out, but she knew Wendy wouldn't approve of it. So she gave a different excuse, "You might eat it for yourself or accidently loose them".

"Hmph, she's right", Eddy agree, "We aren't gotta let some idiot get the food for themselves".

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Anyone wondering? I'm just agreeing with her so I could get with her. Last time I try to hook up with another one, I got a fist in the face!"

Starics.

"Fine, I'll go", Wendy volunteer, "As leader, I should go and get some food to eat. It won't take too long. Trust me, I'm a forest expert too".

"I...agree with her", Ryuko quickly agree, "I think it be more safer for her to go, right everyone?"

Sammy: "Yea, Sure".

Mikey: "Totally".

Eddy: "Doesn't sound that bad".

Everyone agree, even Aqua. However, after she left, Aqua fake smile doesn't put her in the right mind, since her original plan was to convince Brendan that she isn't like the rest of em, contributing to her statement.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"I'm not trying to destroy my part of the plan, I'm trying to get Brendan onto my side even more. Sure, I could've done better, but hey, at least I tried".

Statics.

Wendy walk through the forest jungle. It was dark, so dark in fact that she was being very careful of stepping onto anything that could either be a trap, a sleeping predator, or feces left by an animal.

Luckily for her, she got her trusty flashlight, "Okay, gotta choose which fruit isn't poison and which fruit doesn't contain any eggs".

She search around, pushing several leafs behind and looking. She manage to found some berrys. These were blue and very soft, squishing it and feeling some tiny substance inside of it, "Well, this seems promising. Not sure if these are poisonous or not".

"DONT TRY EM!"

"Wah! What the!?" Wendy jump to see Stocking, who was sweating violently and breathing heavily. It could've been the fact she had to run from a long distance to get here. Confuse and stunned, Wendy only respond, "Stocking, What're you doing here, Dude?"

"I assist you not to try that", Stocking said, finally catching a little breath, "I can tell it's poisonus".

"Really, how?"

"Duh, do you see any insects bitting on it".

Wendy took a mintue to think, then she saw a flying insect bitting on the same berry, which suddenly died. she was right, "Hmm, I guess your right on that one; But still, why are you here?"

"I'm here because..." Stocking pulled out from her pockets was several candy, "I want to give you these".

Wendy took one, glanced over the rest and asked, "What're these?"

"Those are half of our rations. It's not much, but it could substain you guys for the next day".

"Wait, are you trying to poison me?"

"What?! no! I-" Stocking groan further more and reply, "Look, I am simply doing this just because our team favor it".

"Favor it?"

"Yes, since we thought sharing some ration would somewhat improve our relationship".

Wendy was a bit doubtful from her truthful claim. But she knew her friends are in need of food, so it best option to take it, even if it does sound suspicious, "Are you sure you telling the truth?"

Stocking nodded, and ran off. After gaining some ration, Wendy left the scene and get back to her camping site. While she was gone, Stocking hid behind a tree and Alastor appear out of nowhere, almost giving Stocking a somewhat heart attack (If she even have one).

"Well missy, did the ginger one accept our offer?" Alastor asked.

"Yea, but I'm having a feeling sh-" Stocking was cut off by Alastor, very thrill to hear the news.

"Good, Good, now we can let the special drug do it's buisness", Alastor said, grabbing Stocking and holding her aside, close to him. This of coarse, made her extremely annoyed, "It be like that speical episode from Family Guy".

Both him and Stocking began to laugh manically, having prior knowledge of what the drug does and imaging what it will do.

The Thornberry and the Shrimp Raider gather together near a fire. Everyone were done setting up the camping equipments, now relaxing near a fire place. Well, some gain an access to relaxation, while some do not. An example, Dawn and Beastman, obviously. Both of them were punching each other Arms, fisting and calling their names. Satoshi was thinking of stopping them, but Yuka told him, "It's not worth it, brother".

"Oh my, this is a splended night, isn't it?" Nigel asked, "All together, sitting and chating like a group of boy scouts. It bring back some nostalgia memory".

"You know, guys. Maybe you should...ummm, stop hitting each other", Eliza told Dawn and Beastman. They stop of coarse, but they resume their hatred else where by crossing their arms and looking away from each other.

Darwin advice Eliza, "I don't think you should dive into their affair. They seem quite hostile to each other".

"Oh relax, Darwin", Eliza assure him, "It's not like they would literally kill each other".

"Your dirty armpit is showing", Dawn taunt Beastman.

"At least I don't have to look pail after eating something rotten-", Beastman retorted.

Dawn then violently jump onto him, clawing and shredding him like a wild animal, all while Beastman cried out, "AH! I ALREADY CLEAN MY FUR!"

This made Eliza flinch a bit, reinforce Darwin statement.

While they fight, Sanji wasn't feeling so good. His eyes barely look like it want to stay open, and his mouth seem it want to hang off from his face. He groan and rub his eyes, saying, "Does anyone feeling dizzy, here? I'm beginning to feel like passing out".

"Oh! that just how the wild work", Nigel claim, "It can make a person very dizzy".

"No, I think he isn't feeling good", Marianne object, turning her focus to Sanji, "Are you Alright, sir?"

"I'm fine, it just-" After closing both of his eye and opening it, everything in the scene change. Sanji see everyone as anime, cute girls all while a pop music is playing.

"Uhhh Sanji, are you okay?" Armin asked, being view as one of the cute anime girls.

Sanji rub his eyes again, this time everything seeming back to normal.

"You seem kinda...sick", Armin comment.

"Nah, I think I just need a nap", Sanji replied.

"But you already took a nap a second ago", Lindsay told him.

"Welp, I'm...a fast sleeper", Sanji said, "Also, why are you speaking Japanese?"

"Nihonjin Wa?" Lindsay asked, being seen again as a anime girl.

"Welp, it seems like it time to hit some slumber", Starscream said, getting up and taking Donnie off from his head, gently, "I'm gonna go take a rest, far from here. Don't want to hear any sound while sleeping".

He then whistle off, disappearing into the darkness. It was time. Time to enact his plan. He did this by simply getting away as far as he can from the camp site. After he does that, he hide behind a tree and chuckle, "Time for me to create a scene".

But before he could do that, someone was rattling above him, "What the? Who's there?"

Just then, he was attack from above, causing him to scream.

The scream was heard loudly from the other team to heard.

"what the Sha-what is that?" Lighning asked.

"That's Starscream", Satoshi said, "Should we check on him?"

"Nah, he's a robot", Alastor shrugge, "He's probably being attack by a giant serpent. He'll be Fine".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Even though I'm going through with my plan, that doesn't mean I could try taking up the leadership rule after Starscream demise".

Statics.

Wendy return back at her camp site, with everyone happy of her return.

"Wendy, your back!" Mako asked, jumping up and raises her arm, "Did you found anything we could eat? I'm starving here", rubbing her stomach.

"Whoa, calm down", Wendy show her and the rest of her teammate of the share ration, "I manage to get these".

This brought some curiosity on the sight itself, with Ryuko asking, "What're those? and Where did you get them?"

"One of the team member from the other side seem to exchange us with some ration", Wendy explain, "Something about relationship or something. It's kinda odd, if you think about it".

Mako snatch away from her palm and took one piece to take a closer look of it, "Whatever it is, it look tasty".

"Uhhh, Mako, I think it's best if we should-" Before Wendy can finish, Mako swallow whole, tasting the flavor and crunchy of it, "Test it".

"Is she always like this?" Sammy asked Ryuko, who simply sigh, "Sometime".

"Wow, it taste soooo yummy", Mako comment, shaking and raising her palm up to her chest, "I could feel the juicy taste of it all!"

"Let me try it", Mikey snatch it too.

Wendy tried to stop them, "No, Wait!"

Unfortunately, Mikey ate it, "Not bad. taste a little too salty, but it aint bad".

Others follow suite, such as Peter, Sammy, Eddy, Brendan, and Priestess. Wendy had a hard time stopping them because most of them don't seem to care and wanted to eat something for the night.

Even Ryuko took one, a bit speculate on Wendy finding.

"Guys, come on, we aren't even sure if this is safe", Wendy told them.

Eddy retorted, "Said who?"

"Uh me, Dude".

"Whatever, I need something Jawbreaker related", Eddy said, swallowing the ration, "Hmm, taste similar".

Sammy turn to glare Tokoyami, who was the only one to not take a piece, "Say, want some? I got a extra one for you".

"I'm agreeing with the team captain", Tokoyami said, "I'm not certain we should eat it, until proven not poisonous".

"Come on, it's from the other team", Sammy open the wrapper, and holded out for Tokoyami, "They wouldn't try poisoning us".

"That's the point. We aren't cer-", Tokoyami was cut off by Sammy shoving the ration to his mouth, causing him to swallow it.

"Sorry, just wanna to repay you back in some way", Sammy tell him, while Tokoyami was trying to catch his breath.

Aqua was doubtful on their giving ration. She knew there was something up, and she was surprise she was smart enough to catch on it. Although she could easily warn some of them, she decided to do a different route. Before Brendan could swallow it, his hand was slap by Aqua, "Ow, what was that for?"

"Nevermind that, we need to talk", Aqua drag Brendan with her, somewhere far from them without anyone notice.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Okay, when I heard she got it from the other team, I knew there was something up. Most of those guys look really suspicious to me, and I knew very well they have some sinister intention...which I somewhat appreciate".

Statics.

"What is it, Aqua?" Brendan asked.

"Brendan, I gotta warn you something", Aqua fake explaining, "Wendy is trying to sabotage us".

"What?"

"Yes, she's trying to poison us by eating the ration that she literally made up".

"That's...impossible", Brendan replied, refuse to believe that, "There's no way she would do something like that. I mean, if she did, we wouldn't won many challenges".

"That's the point", Aqua continue, "She's waiting for the right time to strike. Remember DJ elimination? She was literally the cause of his downfall".

"Yea, but what about-".

"Murderface, clearly she did nothing and just let him slack off".

"But-"

"And all of us winning, she's trying to use that to keep her good image up", Aqua said, crossing her arm, "I'm telling you, she is not good news, the same with her possible goon, Ryuko".

Brendan thought about this. Could Aqua be telling the truth? No, that sounds observe. She could've easily made it up, "I...still don't believe you", Brendan replied, "There's no way that's her true intention. I know fully in the fact she would never do that".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Maybe telling him right there wasn't a good idea, but I knew deep down, he would believe me. After all, I did, sort of, help him time and time again".

starics.

"So...how are we going to test these, again?" Ryuko asked, sarcastically. Holding the ration, with Wendy groaning and simplying replying, "Forget about it".

Ryuko shrugged and both of them swallow it.

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"At this point, I'm just trying to relieve my stress here. I just thought Aqua was going to plan something, but I guess not".

Statics.

eleven o clock pm.

The Shrimp Raiders were sleeping in the tent, quitely sound and not a single insects bite. The Thornberrys were sleeping as well in their motorhome, except Marianne who was editing on the footage they got on a laptop, "Let see here".

While she edit, she notice something from one of the footage. She zoom in and look closely behind the bushes, while they setting up camp. This made her gasp, "Oh...my...god".

"I heard a "Oh my god", Dear", Nigel pop out from the bathroom.

In the tent, Dawn wasn't getting enough sleep because of Beastman snoring, causing her eyes to widen up. meanwhile, Sanji got up, rubbing his head and groaning a bit. This woke up Lindsay and Armin.

"What's wrong? Did you got a nightmare?" Lindsay asked, worrying.

"No, it just...my head is...aching a bit", Sanji replied.

"That's probaly because of the floor", Armin said, "Makes everyone neck really hurt".

"I'm...going out and take a piss", Sanji got out of the tent and go to the nearest tree. There, he started to feel...funny. Putting his hand on his head and his other hand on the tree, while facing down, "Oh god, What the hell am I feeling...and what am I seeing? Why is everything becoming...colorful right now".

Then, all of the sudden, his view was different. It first became blurry, but then it warped into something...colorful, bright, and shining. She looked up and saw the night sky becoming day and all around him, everything becomes vibrant and cheerful. Everything was moving and everything was in red, yellow, green, and blue. Some have smiling faces and others have no faces, but move around, dancing. This both horrified, surprised, and happy for him. He grinned and laughed, running around and seeing the wonder of his hallucination. He then stopped by and saw a lovely blond girl, laying down on a lake and curling her finger at him, telling him to come. Come he did and he began to hug and kiss her, both laughing.

However, it turned out he was kissing Yuka, who woke up and started whimpering and crying a little.

At the other team.

Wendy's stomach began to be unable to sleep in the tent, causing her to slip out and throw up, looking pale and quite weak.

The others took notice and they were all somewhat sick too, except for Brendan and Aqua.

"Oh god, I'm not feeling so good", Wendy said, then throwing up again.

"me too, it feels like my tummy is going to-", Mako threw up as well.

"oh god, oh god, my stomach", Ryuko vomited up at a tree, holding her arm out on the tree bark.

Mikey threw up as well, "What did those rations contain? I'm feeling all gloomy".

"Well, I think I feel fine. It doesn't feel bad at all-" Right at cue, Peter threw up as well at Mikey's face, no doubt.

"OH GOD, IT'S IN MY FACE!" Mikey started running around, screaming, and throwing up as well.

"Awww sick", Sammy threw up and collapsed.

Tokoyami was hardly breathing and felt like an urge to throw up, "This is...grotesque".

Dark Shadow came out and tried to help him, but Tokoyami threw up at his face, resulting in it to throw up as well.

Wendy tried to keep herself together, reassuring to her teammate, "Okay, Okay, everyone, let's try-"

Unfortunately, the sickness is too powerful to be kept inside, so she threw again, and everyone did it again, and again, and again, and again.

Everyone groaned and collapsed, some unable to stand up. The spits and chunks spread over the jungle floor, with tiny insects crawling and flying over it, feasting on their drool. It was a

disgusting sight, Indeed. Senkestu, Ryuko talking shirt, notice her uncontrollable throw ups and try to speak with her, "Hey, still kicking in?"

"Shut up", Ryuko told him.

"Just trying to help, geez", Senkestu continue, "You know, you could've just thrown that ration away, instead of, I don't know, eat it. How stupid are you".

"Look Senkestu, I'm already freaking a little hungry, so if you-" Ryuko then throw up onto Senkestu, covering his face with vomit.

"AAAAAHHHHHHH! IT'S IN MY MOUTH!" Senkestu exclaim, then began to throw up as well.

Eddy asked Priestess, "Hey! Magican, do you have any potion to-"

Cut short by Eddy vomitting, Priestess understood, but she reply, "No, unfortunately, I don't think I seem to have any-"

The vomit kept going and going, making everyone wonder when will it stop.

Statics, cut to Priestess.

"Strange, I guess I left it back on the cruise ship".

Statics, cut to Wendy slapping herself on the head.

"Why did I had to eat it. If I knew there was something wrong, I could've just gotten rid of it, but no, my lazy, stress call got the better of me".

Statics.

At the other camp site, Yuka had gotten out of the tent and made her way to one of the tree to pee. Unfortunately for her, it was cut short when something grab her behind, causing her to scream. The scream was heard, and everyone got out of the tent and the motorhome.

"I heard a scream. What's wrong?" Nigel asked everyone.

"My sister just disappear!" Satoshi replied and started calling out, "I think she was just trying go out and pee. Yuka! Yuka! Where are you?!"

"Who cares about your sister", Lightning said, "I'm worry about my sha-rest".

Marianne came to assure Satoshi, patting her shoulderd and telling him, "Calm down, don't panic. I'm sure she's somewhere...I think".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Okay, I did not plan that...but if I did, I would be laughing my ass off".

Statics.

"What now, idiot?" Stocking asked, quietly next to Alastor.

Alastor only respond, "Just play along".

"Oh my god, that's terrible", Lindsay said, "First Starscream isn't here, then her. I'm getting a feeling someone is watching us".

"Would you shut up!" Eva told her, "I'm not letting your loser butts to drag me into your mess. I'm here to win".

"Well duh, without our teammates, we aren't gonna win the challenge", Dawn explain.

Sanji came out of the tent, skipping and waving his arms in the air, still hallucinating, "Weee! Weeee! Weeeee! Look at me! I'm flying in the rainbow lava air. It's soooo painful and beautiful!"

The others were bewilder by his action, but didn't think of it. What's more important is there missing person case.

"Calm down, everyone", Nigel assure them, "It's no big worry. She probably got lost somewhere in the woods and is unable to come back. We'll just go searching for her".

"That sounds like a good possible suggestion", Eva said, "But there's one problem. How the hell did she get lost?! Last time I check, no dumb person would even go too deep in the jungle to pee".

"Maybe she sha-curious about this place", Lightning suggest, "Something about this place give me some interest and some creep. I think we should Sha-climb up into the trees and look for her".

"Nu uh, I rather wait here and see if she return", Eva suggest, "I don't wanna to agree someone like him".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I'm not doing this to help our leader or some dumb girl. I'm just here to win for the prize".

Statics.

"What's the problem with agreeing me? I sha-think my plan seem efficant", Lightning claim.

"I got it!" Both Dawn and Beastman said together, both irk by their same request and started argue at each other, "No I got it. I got! Stop copying me!"

"Would one of you just tell us your idea!" Armin tell them, getting frustrated over their fighting.

They both grunt and look away, with Dawn explaining, "Fine, I and...him, have an idea. Why not speak with the animal to see if they know their whereabouts".

"Oh wow, how original", Beastman sarcastically comment, "I never knew you were that smart".

Eliza heard of her idea and was more intrigued. In fact, she was a little curious and thrill, knowing there's someone able to talk with animals like her. However, she still gotta keep her interest to herself because she knew telling her the truth would disobey her trust. The trust of never telling anyone she could speak with animals.

"Okay, that seems like a good idea, but I'm not sure if that-" Armin was cut off by Beastman.

"It's a good idea!" Beastman told him, making Armin jump a little.

"Wow, you actually somewhat agree with me", Dawn said, also sarcastic.

Everyone began to argue, who's idea is best, while the Thornberry just watch on, not certain if they should intervene. Sanji, meanwhile, was playing with Donnie, running around and spitting at each other.

Though not a pleasant scene, Alastor manage to stop this huge argument by blowing a whistle that screams a screeching noises that cause everyone to cover their ear and be quite. This seems to work.

"Everyone, everyone, let's not get ourselves too overwhelm with anger one another", Alastor began to slide around and pop up each of them like he normally do, "I have a better idea. An idea that could solve all of our needs. An idea that would surely make us win".

"Oh yea, and what's that?" Eva asked, cross arm.

"By that, I mean we should split up and search for them", Alastor explain, "I'll choose who and who would search for them, while in the meantime, one of us must stay here to guard our camping equipments".

"Doesn't sound like a bad idea", Armin somewhat agree with that plan, even if he found him quite creepy.

"Yeah, it sounds like what Starscream could've think of", Lindsay comment.

"Hold up, I'm not teaming up with that dude over there", Lightning pointed at Eva, that spite her, "Me and Satoshi would rather do it together, Shabam!"

"Fine by me", Alastor said, "Eva?"

"I'll choose staying here".

"Good answer so far, which leaves me the rest of you", Alastor 180 turn to glare at Armin, Lindsay, Dawn, and Beastman. Sanji, meanwhile, is playing patty cake with Donnie. Again, none of them don't seem to see bother helping him.

"Hmph, I rather choose alone", Dawn suggest.

"Me too", Beastman agree.

"Well unfortunately, your both have to do it together", Alastor told them, "Otherwise, we won't get some kinda relationship outta you".

"Relationship?!"

"No, not that kind of relationship. Buddie and all those goody stuff", Alastor assure them, "We need no conflict happening among each other".

"Well I am not going to team up with him", Dawn and Beastman growl at each other.

Eliza volunteer out of nowhere, "I'll join with them".

This caught the attention of her parents, not expecting her to tag along with them.

"What?" Darwin was baffle by her respond, but Eliza assure him, "Shoo, calm down, I know what I'm doing".

"Dearest, what are you doing?" Nigel asked.

"I wanna to help out too, Dad", Eliza replied, "These guys look like they needed some help, so I thought maybe I could tag along".

Marianne was still concern for her daugter, telling her, "Eliza, I know you wanted to help out, But-"

"Dear, Dear, if she wanted to help out, then I do appericate it very well", Alastor said, "Beside, I assure you that our members are truly okay with it, right?"

Alastor tone was more of a threat to Dawn and Beastman, which they quickly reply.

Dawn: "Uhhh yea, Totally".

Beastman: "No problem at all".

"See", Alastor said. Marianne was a bit doubtful, but she knew her daughter has done this several time, so it wouldn't be a problem then.

She sigh and said, "Oh, alright, you can go".

"Yes!"

"But only if you can be careful and behave", Marianne turn her attention to those two, "And you guys, please make sure my daughter is safe".

"I'll make sure she's safe", Dawn promise, "Unlike him".

"Don't worry, no animal would harm your precious daughter", Beastman swore, "Exept Dawn, of coarse".

"Don't worry, mom and dad, I'll will", Eliza promise, "Come on, Darwin, let go".

Dawrin sigh and both follow Beastman and Dawn, both making their way into the forest. This leaves Lindsay and Armin, which Alastor order them, "Now for the both of you".

"We can search as well", Lindsay suggest, "I need to found a lake somewhere so I can check my eyelashes and my hair".

Armin groan, "Why would I even bother".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"At this rate, I should probably just ignore her really unintelligent mind of hers. I still like her, but sometime, I felt like her reasoning is just...you know...less smart".

Statics.

"Ugh, I'm coming with you", Debbie volunteer as well.

"Debbie!" Marianne shouted.

"What? If my little brat can go, why not me?" Debbie said, "Beside, I always wanted to be invovle with the main cast of Total Drama".

"Come on, Dear, just let her have some fun", Nigel suggest.

Marianne sigh again, having another daughter of hers adventuring out with some strangers, "Alright, but like I say-"

"Yes!" Debbie ignore her statement and went up to them, "Come on, guys, let's go found your robotic leader".

Finally, after simply not acknowledging him, Armin asked, "What about him?"

They look at Sanji, being ridden by Donnie and running around. Alastor bluff it off, simply replying, "He seem alright. Could need a litte watch over him".

"I guess, it be like babysitting him", Lindsay remark, "I use to babysit a kid name, Junior. Though, for some reason, I didn't do a great job looking after him".

"Ugh, Do we have to bring Donnie as well", Debbie groan.

"Yes, and me and my husband need some time alone", Marianne state. This stunned Nigel, "Us?"

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Simple and great. Not only I am sabotaging their plan, but I am also implating my seed on them to think of me as a perfect leader; Not only that, but there more chance of one of them to be voted off, except me".

Statics.

Back at the Screaming Sponge, everybody was still on the floor, squirming, groaning, and slivering around, trying to fight back against this pain of theirs. But unfortunately, they can't stop the vomiting.

Brendan came to aid and try to help one of them with a water bottle for them, such as Ryuko. He crouch down and open the lid for Ryuko to drink, while his hand was holding her head, "Here, try this. It might actually cool down your stomach".

"Thanks kid, but I don't think it's gotta help for the fifth time right now", Ryuko told him.

"Oh come, on, at least try to-" Brendan interrupted by Ryuko throwing up to his face, "Sip it again".

After laying Ryuko down, Brendan approach Aqua, who was standing there and thinking, trying to think of a plan to get her team to win, now knowing the situation, "Aqua, any luck?"

"Hmm, no, not really", After Aqua answer, Brendan sigh and resume back at assisting everyone, but was stop by Aqua, "Wait, I need to speak with you, again...alone...".

Brendan, being reluctant to have some chat time, came with her behind the forest, where they can't be heard.

"What is it, now?" Brendan asked, getting tired of talking with Aqua, but he knew it still must be a important news.

"See what I mean", Aqua recap, "Wendy is sabotaging everything right now, and we were lucky enough to escape it. Do you realize it now?"

Brendan think over this and reply, "Hmm...I'm...I guess...maybe your right".

"Yes!" Aqua thought.

"But that doesn't make sense", Brendan retorted, "If she was sabotaging this, why did she ate it for herself?"

"Because...uhhhh...she was trying to cover her ground", Aqua fake explain, "Trying to not be at all responsible for our demise, and also convince everyone to place the blame on the other team. Like I said, trying to cover up her evil deed".

Brendan raises a few eye brows about this, but knowing that the team aren't in good condition, he knew it was sooner or later someone might start doing stuff like this. Going outta their way to ruin their chance for victory. So after sometime of thinking over, Brendan seem to accept her lie...for now.

Brendan sigh, replying, "Well...I guess that, somewhat make sense".

"What I told ya, we can't trust anyone", Aqua pat on his shoulders, "But don't worry, you can still trust me by helping you and me make it to the finale".

"Yeah, but what about-"

"Nah, Nah, Nah, trust no one, Remember?"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"I think I did a great job convincing him. Maybe now, I can actually not be concerned about me being voted off. I wonder if I could do the same thing with that priest girl?"

Statics.

But before they can go back, they heard a slight fuzzle in one of the bushes.

"What was that?" Brendan asked.

"Eh, it's probably just a dumb squirrel", Aqua replied.

"But...squirrels don't live in tropical places".

Then, without notice, they were caught behind by a mysterious figure that jumped on them.

Back at the Shrimp Raider campsite.

Marianne and Nigel discuss on the matter of a mysterious stranger watching them and kidnapping one of their members.

"Oh dear", Nigel said, after looking at a still image of what Marianne caught, "It looks like something out of a classic horror movie".

"Nigel, what're we going to do?", Marianne asked, "There is a stranger out there watching us and he is kidnapping a child and a robot. I don't know what to do now!"

"Don't worry, my dear".

"Don't worry?! Our kids are out there!" Marianne groans, "Ugh, Why did I allow them to tag along with them? Just for some experience and learning!"

"Dear, dear, dear, please, don't be too concerned", Nigel said, "It was my fault. I just wanted to bring some joy to our kids".

"Look, I appreciate that honey, but right now, we gotta do something, fast", Marianne thought about this and had an idea, "Wait, we can call Chris McLean about this. He might know what to do".

"Are you certain? Getting the host into this?"

"Yes".

Nigel was a bit speculating about this. He knew the host really well, but he wasn't sure if Chris would seem to approve of this, stopping the challenge and searching for this feral thing. But his

love and affection to his family kept growing on him. So he accept her suggestion, "Well... I guess it wouldn't hurt to tell him".

Marianne sigh in relieve, "Finally, thanks you Nigel".

"Yes, now then, how are we going to contact him?" Nigel wonder. This stunned Marianne a bit.

"Wait, you didn't ask for his phone number or anything?"

"Nope, I was sooo caught up by my excitement, I completely forgot about asking for his phone number".

"Well, how are we gonna contact him, now?"

"I got it!" Nigel explain, "I'll go back where we enter and tell him about the news".

"Are you sure it safe?"

"Rubbish, my dear", Nigel shrugged it off, "I been through a lot and nothing ever try to harm me...well, except for a few occasion".

"Hey, did anyone seen Aqua and Brendan?" Priestess asked her teammated, keeping vomiting like the rest of em.

Wendy thought, "Oh crud, there something isn't right about that".

"Yea, where is he?" Mikey press her stomach, and began to vomit once more.

"Guys, guys, I think I need to say something", Ryuko tried to say something, with Wendy urging her to not do by signaling her hand to her, but she ignore her anyways, "I think...I think both of them are kidnapped".

This relieve Wendy, but as well concern her. The rest were deeply confuse and shock.

"What?! By who?! Natives?! Cannibal natives?! Creepy monsters?!" Mako asked, getting crazy and vomiting more.

"No, I think it either someone from the other team, Chris dumb guest stars, or a stalker", Ryuko once more, vomiting, unable to comprehend some sentences, "Whoever it is, this...thing is trying to pick us one by one".

"Well, we gotta do something", Sammy said.

"Everyone, try to remain calm", Wendy struggling to gain some strength, even if she's still weak, "We need to go out and found them. We can't leave them behind".

"What?! You want us to go further into these creepy jungles?!" Eddy asked, vomiting more and being very anxious about it.

"Look, we aren't gonna leave without them", Weny claim, "If we lose a team member, we lose the challenge and make ourselves look bad".

"Dude, I gotta agree with you", Mikey added, "But the problem is, I'm feeling quite dreary, like I'm going to turn into a different form of mutant transformation".

"We gotta tried...guys", Wendy vomit again, "We gotta...at least try. We leave no dudes behind".

"Well, if you insist", Peter turn to the others and wave his hand, "Come on, let's go found them", until eventually, he throw up on the floor and then collaspe, being drag by Tokoyami dark shadow. Everyone begin to move and groan even more.

"Wait, who's going to watch over our equipments?" Ryuko asked, carrying Mako on her back.

Wendy breath heavily and turn to face, Mikey and Peter, "Dudes, are you willing to watch over this?"

"No problem, dude", Mikey assure, "Even though I feel sick, I think I still have some strength", He then began to vomit, "Okay, a little stenght left".

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"As a ninja, I always had to keep the pain to myself, that's what my master use to say...unfortunately, I kinda forgot how to do that".

Statics.

Lindsay, Armin, Debbie, Donnie, and Sanji were going through some bushes and stumps to found any clues of their member disappearance. Being too stupid to realize it, they forgot to bring their trusty flashlight. Fortunately for them, Debbie manage to use her phone as a light source, shinning everywhere to see.

"You know, it kinda remind me a little of wawanakwa", Lindsay remark, "With the tall trees, and creepy atomsphere. I felt a little...query".

"You mean, nostalgia or nervous? Because I'm not one hundred percent sure if you're saying it right", Armin tell her.

"Whoa, Whoa, Whoa, look at the Sky!" Sanji pop in and pointed up, "It's fill with candy now, and look! A happy smily Cotten candy face!"

"Hello!" Responded back by the hallucination in a friendly way, with his friends being creepy out by his action. Sanji then begin to make weird nosies and run around, while Donnie is swinging some trees and babbling as well.

Getting off topic, Debbie asked Lindsay, "So how was it to be on Total Drama in the first season?"

"Well, I thought it was great", Lindsay replied, "The food is great, the friends I make are cool, and I kinda like the challenges. Though one problem I do have is there's no plug holes at the cabins I slept in. It bugged me".

"Ugh, I can totally relate", Debbie agree, "I don't get why normally in some places, they don't put in somekind of plug hole for electronic. They thought it's too expensive and ruin the whole experience, while I thought it was stupid".

"yea, totally. Of all the problem I have with the first season, my biggest issue was that. I mean, where am I going to use my phone charger? at the community restroom?"

Both of them chuckle, while Armin continue to focus on the task.

"Hey, want to have some selfie pick with me?" Debbie asked to Lindsay".

"Would I!"

Somewhere else in the jungle, Lightning was struggling of climbing up in the tree, forcing his hands to grip on the bark and pushing his body up, "Come on! Lightning is almost at the top!"

Wondering, Nope, He was not at the top. In anything, he's still at below, with Satoshi face palming from his reaction.

"Lightning, can we choose a different alternative", Satoshi said, "Its not going to work, and I need to found my sister, fast".

"You can whine all you want, but Lightning is still in the game", Lightning has ignore his urgent tone because after failing again, he turn and notice Satoshi was nowhere to be seen, At all, "Uhhh...Satoshi? where are you dude?"

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"Hmph, inpatient doofus. He think he can leave me behind and search for his sis. Lightning has all the bag to continue searching. If he's being whiny, then I'll do the searching myself".

Statics.

Dawn, Beastman, Eliza, and Darwin manage to made their way in a more clear path. Eliza manage to bring the flashlight with her.

"Eliza, why did you want to tag along?" Darwin asked Eliza, quietly, "These strangers are a bunch of uncivilize brute, especially the orange one".

"Like I said, I'm just curious, since Dawn mention about her able to speak with animals", Eliza explain, "So I thought it might give me some chance to learn more about her

"Oh, you are so unbearably curious", Darwin face palm and roll his eyes.

"Come on, move it", Beastman rudely told Dawn, "Can you move more faster and less slower!"

"I am trying to sense any danger or any animals that could help us", Dawn retorted, "Not that you would even try".

Beastman growl, with Eliza intervene, "Whoa, let's not side track, guys".

Statics, cut to Dawn.

"I cant stand it. he has to go. If we going to lose, I'm hoping some of my teammates vote him off. Sure, I do sound quie out of character for me, but if it means getting rid of him, then I'm all to it".

Statics.

Back at the Screaming sponge camp site, Peter was laying down and Mikey try to keep himself up, by holding onto the tree with his right arm; To try making this scene somewhat bearable, Mikey suggest something, "Hey, I got an idea...why not play a game to...pass some time".

"That sounds...reasonable", Peter vomit again.

"Okay, Okay, okay, I got one", Mikey gulp and continue, "I spy with my little eye, something...green".

"oh, I love this game, let's see", Peter look around, seeing nothing but the whole forest. Then, he spotted something, beside Mikey and hiding in one of the leafs, "Hmmm, aha! I think I see something green! There!"

Then, they were attack.

Statics, cut to Peter, shown to be rip and bruises.

"See, I'm an expert of that game".

Statics.

"Can I asked you some question?" Eliza asked Dawn, "If you don't mind?"

"Of coarse", Dawn replied, "what is it?"

"I'm kinda curious on your statement", Eliza comtinue, "Do you really speak with animals?"

"I do speak witn animal. Not just them, but nature as well. I speak all type of language and I can understand them, fluently".

"Cooooool", Eliza remark, with Darwin mutter out of annoyance, "Oh buttocks".

statics, cut to Dawn.

"Finally, some respect. At least she understood my nature way. Nobody in my team don't even appreciate me. They keep patting that beast for his hard work, except me!"

Statics.

With quite a surprise, they manage to find a Lemur on a tree bark, staring at them. Knowing there might be a possibility the Lemur knows the whereabouts of Starscream and Yuka, Dawn and Beastman began to push around until Beastman managed to push her harder out of the way and ran to the Lemur, grabbing it by the tail and yelling at it, "Now then, you little worm! Where do you know of our precious leader and the girl? Huh, tell me?!"

The Lemur began to shake, frightened by his forceful attitude. Dawn stepped in and grabbed the Lemur away from him, scolding him, "Give me that! How dare you treat an innocent animal with rude gestures!"

"Rude? Every animal is rude!" Beastman retorted, "You don't even know that. He was clearly giving us a nasty look".

Dawn began to pet the Lemur gently, "Hmph, will see about that".

Dawn placed the Lemur down, asking kindly, "Sorry about my 'friend', but would you mind tell us where Starscream and Yuka is at my friend? It's just a simple question".

The Lemur, not being afraid anymore, actually replied with simple babble and it began to run to a tree and climb onto the branch, signaling it to follow it.

"Well, what'd it say?" Eliza asked Dawn.

"He said, we should follow him and he knows where they are", Dawn replied. Beastman was not impressed.

"Wow, I could've easily done that, you know", Beastman sarcastically told her. Then they began to follow it.

Eliza complimented Dawn, "I'm actually impressed. Guess you do speak fluently".

"Thanks, though it wasn't easy to do it", Dawn replied, "You need all the practice and skill to understand the language of nature".

"Sounds like nonsense to me", Darwin commented.

Suddenly, without knowing it, they were both fall into a hidden hole, placed by a bunch of leaves and dirt, which they haven't noticed. They landed into a ditch and everyone groaned from the fall, before Dawn could see the Lemur laughing at them, babbling, and storming off, leaving them in this hole. Bewildered, Eliza asked, "Now what'd he say?"

"He said, 'We were duke'", Dawn replied, looking very ashamed of herself for not catching on to the Lemur's foolish tricks.

Beastman was pretty furious, outting Dawn, "Great, just great. Now look what you did!"

"Me?! What did I do?"

"If you haven't allow me to force that little fool out of his information, we wouldn't be stuck here", Beastman scolded.

"Well...it's not my fault for not catching on that", Dawn claim, "I just thought he was simply telling the truth because of my good nature".

"Good, GOOD?! Your good seriously bring us in some serious danger, madam".

"Guys, guys, can we stop fighting", Eliza suggest, with Darwin trying to force Eliza not to intervene with their affair, again, "She probalby made a mistake, Okay. Let just found a way out, before-"

"SILENCE! Lady, or I'll-" Beastman was cut off by Dawn.

"Or you what? Eat her like a beast?"

"If you dare call me that, one more time".

"Beast, Beast, BEAST!" Dawn insult him.

"Would you shut up!"

"Oh, I'm sorry", Dawn sarcastically said, "Am I annoying you, BEAST!"

Just then, while they argue, the mysterious figure stop by and look down into the hole, and then, he jump on them, with their shriek being heard out from the forest.

Back to the motorhome.

Nigel got everything pack already and was ready to charge out to get Chris. He got out of the motorhome, along with Marianne, "Make sure you comeback safe and sound".

"Don't be too concern, my dear", Nigel assure, turning away, "the Jungle is my expertise, dear. Always remember that".

Then he turn around and see his wife was nowhere to be seen, "Uh, Marianne, where are you my dear?"

In fact, there was no one around. Nigel was a bit bewilder by this, and was very afraid that somehow, the thing already gotten her. Out of the bushes, Eva came in the scene, with Nigel asking, "Eva, have you seen Marianne?"

"how would I know? I just came back from taking a leak", Eva replied.

"Hmmm...oh dear", Nigel said, calling out Marianne and walking around to see if she's around or in the motorhome. Still, no reply. At this point, Nigel was now scare, scare that his wife is now gone, and the fact his kids are probably next. This made him feel some regret of his action, "Oh no, no, no, no, no, NO! Eva, we gotta go found em".

"What? Why?"

"We got to found em!" Nigel told him and running off into the forest, "Come on, madam!"

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Why do I bother. Guess it could prevent me being the prime suspect to be vote off, though it's not saying much that I'm helping a bunch of weirdos".

Statics.

Alastor and Stocking weren't seen in the camp. The reason? They were simply strolling into the forest, with Stocking wondering why?

"Hey, aren't we supposed to stay footh on our camp site?" Stocking asked.

"Why bother".

"Why bother? We're going to lose, which means our plan of sabotage is ruin".

"That's the idea", Alastor replied, "Which is I'm creating a back up plan".

"Back up?"

Alastor pick up a snake and ate it, "Yes, you see. If our plan fail, we'll get a chance to vote off any potential threats".

Stocking was a little gross out, "Like who? Starscream?"

"Yes, but also some other lesser known threats", Alastor wiping off the blood from his mouth, "I'm talking about that Sanji guy earlier, or Dawn, or maybe the blonde Boy".

"Dawn? Why her?" Stocking asked, "She's just some mortal creep. I don't see any threats".

"That's the point" Alastor move next to her, "We need to get rid of potential threats. Remember Rolf?"

"Hmm...I guess you got a point".

Alastor slap her at the back and started laughing, "You got it! Now then, while everyone is out there suffering, there is something I need to do".

"Like what?" Stocking asked. Alastor stop walking ahead of her, and turn to face her, kneeling down and waising his hand out. Alastor gently replied, "Would you...be my hellish wife again?"

This shock Stocking, wasn't expecting that kind of respond from him, "What?!".

"You heard me", Alastor stood up, and wrap around his arm on Stocking shoulders, "I wanted to relive good old days, when you and I were together, killing off every dictators, lords, and presidents for our pleasure. It be wonderful to see those days".

Stocking push him away. She wanted to be an ally, Yes; But not being into a relationship again. She cares more for her own sweet than his heart, if he had one, "Hell no! I only agree to ally with you and become your finalist, not your dumb girlfriend bride again!"

"Come on, my Dear. think about how hell will see us. Two powerful beings together to rule with an iron fist. No one will even try to have sex with you. Instead, those feeble minded idiots will just give you tons and tons and TONS of creamy, juicy, fresh cake".

Stocking turn away, crossing her arm and looking away, "Hmph, sorry, but no thanks. Beside, even if we are back in a relationship, you going to simply try cheating on me, again"

Alastor kept on with his grin, continue swaying to her, "No, no, no, I would never do that, again. Those were simply all in the past. I change...somewhat".

"Ugh, I'm still not interested going back into a relationship with you, ever", Stocking said, now facing him, and pointing at his chest, "We're still ally's, but I am not going to have any sex with you".

"Hmm, very well then", Alastor comply, with Stocking walking away, "But keep thinking about it. I know you still in love with me".

Stocking was shaken by that idea, she turn to look at him, ready to scold and snarl, but then. He vanish!

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"There is no way me and him are going back into a relationship. I made up my mind. There's not going to be a way where I change my mind. He'll be too stupid to try going into the simple route".

Statics.

"Ugh, my phone is almost out of battery", Debbie groan.

"Maybe we shouldn't take too much selfie together", Lindsay comment.

Donnie was still up in the trees, still swinging and babbling until something grab his neck and snatch him up into the trees.

"Hey guys, look what I found", Armin told them, following him to a dirt floor, where they were confronted by several, bare foot prints.

They were all astonished. Looking down and shining the lights onto it.

"Footprints, bare ones in fact", Armin said, "It's look like whoever it is, it seems to live here a while ago".

"Oh my god, does that mean, bigfoot is around here?" Lindsay asked, too scared to acknowledge her stupidity.

"Uhh no, it means some creep is living here", Debbie told her, "And it looks like can't be a native because those feet look way too inhuman".

Sanji run up to them, saying a bunch of nonsense, "Guys! Guys! Did any of you saw my shirt talking?"

"What?" Armin asked, baffle by his question.

"My shirt! It's been talking to me and making faces! I think it want me to murder luffy".

"Is he okay?" Debbie asked, "Because it looks like your friend isn't cooperating really well".

"Woohoo! Woohoo! I'm a bird and a cake!" Sanji being to flap his arm around.

"Oh yeah, I always thought he love playing acting", Lindsay said.

Armin, finally knowing there is something wrong about him, approach him and try to speak to him, "Sanji, Are you alright? I think you need to sit for a while".

"Sitting?! Shut up you stupid, top hat rice ball freak!" Sanji yelled, sticking his tongue out like a child, "I know what I'm doing with my toys!"

Armin tackle Sanji, slapping him to get his grip together, not understanding he was bitten by a insect of somekind, "Get a hold of yourself! We need to focus on our task, here! Get a grip!"

Finally, Sanji shook his head and was beginning to regain some consious, able to see Armin. However, his vision started to become blurry, and the Armin he saw started to morph into something he has always fear...his father, aka, the Judge. This cause him to scream and push Armin outta the way, screaming some more, and running into the jungle, "AAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

This left them speechless.

"Hey, where's Donnie?" Debbie asked.

The Screaming Sponge were still roaming around in the jungle, searching around for their missing teammates, even calling out their name.

Some like Sammy and Tokoyami were getting better, but others seem to have it worse.

"Brendan! Brendan! where are you dude!" Wendy shouted, but her raspy voice preventing her to speak much louder. She came toward Ryuko, "God, my voice...what did those ration contain? My voice keep hurting me".

"Tell me about it. Everytime I yell, I keep vomiting more", Ryuko said, then proceed to vomit, "Hey, have you seem Mako?"

"No, why? Is she gone too?"

"Not sure, better keep searching I guess", Ryuko resume going deeper into the jungle, while Wendy also resume. unfortunately, someone search her from the bushes. Ryuko turn and see she's gone, "Wendy? Wendy!"

She search through the bushes with no luck. The others were also confuse, including Eddy who was furious, "Great, she's gone now?! What's going on here?!"

"I don't know, okay", Ryuko glare at the team, "I don't know where's Mako, Wendy-"

"Priestess", Tokoyami mention.

"Yea, Priestess- Wait, what?"

"Yea, she's gone too", Sammy added, "I don't know how, nor I don't want to think any further, uuuugggggh".

Sammy place her hand on the head, sitting down and Tokoyami try to comfort her with his cape.

"This is...ridiculous", Ryuko mutter, "Whoever is doing this, It's obvious this person has somekind goal in mind".

"How can you tell? We'll lost and we are missing some members of our own!" Eddy vomit.

"I don't know, I just assume", Ryuko continue to vomit.

In a dark, open cave. Everyone that was kidnapped were lock in cages, except Starscream who was all tied up, along with his head. They were tied, each and one of them lock on their own sperate ones, with no locks, just wires. Everyone awoke and look around, wondering what happen and how did they got here. Wendy woke up last, seeing her own teammates in cages, including the others, "Ow my head. What's going on here?"

"You asked me?" Aqua said, holding her grip on the bars, "This place is creepy".

"Didn't you gone to caves before?" Brendan asked.

"I do and they are still super gross!"

Then they heard laughter, and snorting, coming from behind in the darkness. Coming out was the kidnapper itself. The one that manage to catch some of them here for his devious plan. His name was once...Ezekiel, but now, he is FERAL ZEKE.

Everyone gasp. Ones that knew of him were horrified, while others that don't know him, were confuse and still scare of him.

"What is that thing?!" Starscream shouted, "It looks like a fail experiment!"

Zeke approach Starscream face and raw at him, scolding and spitting, until it leaves him.

"Rrrraaaghhh, aaaaaaarrrrrooo", Feral Zeke said to them. Everyone did not understand what he said, except for a few. The few that somewhat know what he is saying was Donnie, Eliza, Beastman, and Dawn. Eliza didn't want to spill her secret, so she kept her mouth shut.

"Did anyone know what he just say?" Wendy asked.

Dawn said, "I know what he is saying. He's cursing us all for destroying his natural environment. Meaning he's protesting it".

Eliza, understanding what Feral Zeke said, try to correct her, "Uhhh, Dawn, I don't think that what he-

"ssssshhhhh, be quite, I'm trying to help here", Dawn try to speak with feral Zeke, believing she could try speaking the same gibberish like him. It turn out, it didn't work.

"Well, it's not helping when you are not understanding what he is saying", Beastman told her.

"I understood what he was saying", Dawn retorted, "He said-"

She was cut off by Zeke, yelling at her with babble and continue to move around, seemingly to speak in gibberish.

"Okay, now I can't understand what he just Say", Satoshi said, having his sister near him in the cage.

Feral Zeke pull what appear to be somekind of a metal tub from the shadow. In it, glows a mysterious green liquid. Dawn quickly notice it, "Oh my god!"

Eliza turn, "What is it?"

"I know what he is planning!" Dawn explain, "He's going to turn us into mutant monsters!"

Statics, cut to Dawn.

"Of coarse, it all makes sense. Zeke plan is to turn us into monsters like him and be use as a army to take down Chris, so he could those sweet million!"

Statics.

"Marianne! Marianne, where are you?!" Nigel called, searching and pushing himself through the huge bushes of leafs.

"We been walking for hours", Eva told him.

"Oh dear, oh dear, oh dear", Nigel panic, "This is all my fault. If I hadn't agree to tag along Chris competitors, none of this would've happen!"

"Well geez, maybe you should've think before you talk, idiot", Eva took a little rest near a tree.

"Ooooooh, I gotta go found them, fast", Nigel said, continue on until he fell in a ditch. Eva took notice and ran toward where he had slip.

She look down and see Nigel on the ground, rubbing his head if it had any injury: "Hey! your alright?!"

"I'm fine, just my head feel a bit hurt", Nigel assure her, trying to jump and climb on the dirt wall, until falling down on his bottom, "Oh dear...madam! Can you hear me?!"

"Uhhh yea, what is it?"

"Can you found any vines? I think I'm stuck here", Nigel demanded, "These walls are slippery. It's going to make it harder for me to climb up".

Eva sigh and try to look out. There, she sees a vine hanging from the tree. She assume it to be a vine; right when she pull it out, it was a snake and she was quickly tackle by it, with Eva trying to fight back, "Naaarrgh, get off me!"

"What is it? What's happening up there?!" Nigel asked, not seeing what she was doing.

Back at Zeke cave.

Two mutant moles came in, holding Marianne both arms. They drag her to a cage and throw her in, locking it. She look around, confuse, scare, and nervous. But then, she saw her daughter across to her, alongside the other missing members, "Eliza! There you are! Your okay".

She was relieve to her daughter alright. She then asked, "What's going on here? Where are we?"

"In a cave, duh", Eliza told her, "I think we are held capture by Feral Zeke".

"Feral Zeke? You mean the guy from the video I caught?"

"Wait, you caught a footage of Zeke and you didn't told us?" Starscream asked, outrage by her claim.

"I thought I was seeing things", Marianne explain, "I didn't think I would actually saw a walking corpse".

"Well, if you don't mind", Dawn said, "We're going to be turn into mutant monsters as his army".

"What?!" Marianne was shock to hear. It was absurd at first, but considering she is talking with a robot and a beast, she quickly calm herself.

Feral Zeke order the two moles to guard them, while he continue going off in search for more subject.

"W-What are we going to do, mom?" Eliza asked Marianne.

"Calm down, I'll think of something", Marianne replied, assuring her.

"Well, you better think fast", Wendy warn her, "Otherwise, he's going to chose one of us as his first client".

Somewhere, Stocking searches for Alastor.

"Alastor! Alastor!" Stocking called out, beginning to feel worry and anxious, "This isn't funny! Alastor!"

She try to not act fearful, telling herself, "Come on, Stocking. Stop acting scare. He's probably playing a joke on me to convince me of dating him again. Probably a stupid way of convincing".

Just then, she heard a stick snap, causing her to screama and ran, not caring the slightest if it was her, a random animal, or someone else.

Things were beginning to turn for the worst when a drip of rain started to began. Which mean, it will soon rain, making this night difficult as it should be.

Elsewhere, Sanji is still running, being chase by Armin, who he thought it was his father, crying and in tears.

"NO! FATHER! DONT MAKE ME WEAR THAT! PLEASE!" Sanji cried out, "STAY AWAY FROM ME!"

"Stop running! We need to say focus!" Armin yelled out, but in Sanji mind, His father was holding out his n ironmask, he was saying, "Get back here, you complet failure!"

"You can't make me! I won't let you lock me up!" Sanji exclaim.

"What the hell is he even saying?" Armin thought, before being snatch by Zeke from the trees.

"Armin? Armin?" Lindsay called out, with Debbie following suite, taking a breathe in from all that running, "Where could he be?"

"Did we literally lost him?" Debbie asked.

"I think we did".

Then they notice Sanji, crouching down and shaking, wrapping his legs, "We're gonna die here. We're gonna die here".

Statics, cut to Lindsay.

"Armin is always so cute. I dare say, he's more cutter than Terry. Though that doesn't say much. All I'm saying is Armin, while cool, isn't the brightest type".

Statics.

"Wendy! Wendy! Damn it, where are you!" Ryuko shouted, seeming to feel a little better. Eddy also tag along. Only Eddy, which caught Ryuko attention, "Hey, where's Sammy and Tokoyami?"

"Bird boy is back there comforting that chick", Eddy said, "Also, did we just walk in circle?" Eddy pointed at a similar rock, "Because I could've sworn I saw that same rock just before".

After taking a closer look, Eddg was right.

"Ah crap", Ryuko mutter.

statics, cut to Ryuko, swearing and throwing her fist everywhere.

Then cut to statics.

"Now what?" Eddy asked, "We'll literally lost right now?!"

"Calm down, just let me think here", Ryuko told him.

"Well, you better hurry up!" Eddy reminded her, "This place is given me the creeps".

Eddy took one turn and see that Ryuko is gone! This freak out Eddy a bit, walking behind, slowly and calling out, "Ryuko? RYUKO! WHERE ARE YOU?!"

He heard a snap of a stick, which made him scream and ran, not caring who he might bump into.

statics, cut to Eddy.

"This is just like when we were scare of the bellybutton eater. Only this time, it's ten time worst!"

Statics.

"Sha wow, this place is gonna give me some Sha-nightmare", Lightning comment, strolling around, "But not me! Lightning can found my team members and win the challenge".

Lightning then begin to feel...overwhelm by fear, looking around to expect ang predator, "If there is any predator around here. In fact, where am I anyways? Lightning is confuse?"

Meanwhile.

Tokoyami and Sammy took shelter at one of the trees, protected by the huge leafs.

He place his cape on her, trying to comfort her and dry her a bit, "This might help in some way".

"Thanks, I appericate it", Sammy compliment, "Guess my jacket doesn't have a hood attach to it".

"It's my hero duty to help out others".

"Really? Guess you're very into heroism".

"It was my choice to do so", Tokoyami explain, "I can't stand by seeing anyone getting hurt, just like you. Even my dark shadow seem to agree".

"So is that the reason why you help me back there?", Sammy asked, "Just so you could allow me to stand up to my sister?"

"In a certain way, Yes".

This made Sammy blush a bit, "You know, I kinda found that cute in a odd way".

"Huh?" this surprises Tokoyami.

"I mean, I didn't expect you to do the right thing by telling me to act more...tougher than my sister", Sammy look down, "I just thought you were doing it because you were annoyed by my sister, and want me to get rid of her. Didn't know you want me to be encourage".

"Well...the first half was true, but-"

"But after rethinking it, you did it out of caring", Sammy replied, "Just like what a true hero would do. You actually want me to do something different. Something I couldn't do when my sister is around".

"I guess your, somewhat, right".

Sammy chuckle a bit, and Tokoyami seemingly look away out of shyness, "I think I need to repay you back more than just a simple thanks".

"Like what?"

"Like this", Then out of nowhere, Sammy kisses Tokoyami and they both lock on their kisses by smooshing and both of them fall in a deep kiss.

This cut to a drone that was spying on them, which then cut to Chris and the others in the security room in shock.

"Okay, I did not expect that to happen", Chris remark, "Not at all".

"Well, if the show need a couple", Phantasma comment, "Here it is".

"Shouldn't we go check on the rest of the team members?" Copperhead asked, "Pretty sure those lousy, no good for nothing aren't doing swell".

"Eh, they'll probably found a way out", Chris assure him, "I hope..."

Back at Stocking.

"Damn it! damn it! damn it! damn it!" Stocking can only think up those words. She was scare, running and looking back to see if anyone is chasing her, "Come on, Alastor. Stop

playing around!"

She then heard a voice coming from her direction, "HELP ME! AAAAAHHHHHHH!"

After looking back one more time, figuring out where that scream come from, she collided with someone, bumping into Eddy, smack dab between each other and falling back.

Moaning, Stocking rub her head and regain some consciousness. She sees Eddy, asking, "You! What're you doing?!"

"Me?! What're you doing?" Eddy demanded, "I was just trying to run away from whoever is after me!"

"Same with me", Stocking replied, getting up, "Only this time, I was trying to figure out if Alastor is pranking me or not, just so me and him can get back together...for real".

"Seriously, that's his way of regaining relationships?"

"Yes! He did this to me when we first propose and now he's doing this again", Stocking said, "I think...I don't know, Okay. I'm just really in a messy mood".

"Well, Whatever", Eddy shrugged it off, looking at his shirt that is all in mud, "Great, now I gotta clean this thing off. Wonder if there's a lake nearby?"

While Stocking was distracted, she heard a voice by behind her, "Boo".

She jump and pulledout her sword, ready to slice anyone. She pin someone down and who is it? obviously, Alastor, still grinning and still not moving. She growl and grip the handle hard, pointing the sword up to his chin.

"Ah, ah, ah, we aren't quite there yet", Alastor jokingly said, using his finger to put her sword down, gently. She got off from him, and both glare at each other, with Stocking trying to cover her blush, "So how'd you like that?"

Stocking groan, "God, I hated when you do that".

"It's my way of regaining interest, you know", Alastor claim, "I thought you might like it".

"Well, it was back then when were in hell. When I was in a happy mood", Stocking replied, "Now it's annoying".

She then began to head toward Eddy direction, with Alastor following suite.

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Well, at least I tried. Maybe I should've pull out the guro card. Don't search that word up, my viewers".

Statics.

Lightning was seen crouching down and shaking, looking around swiftly and quite paranoid. He was all messed up, dirty, and a few bruises here and there, "It's Sha, Sha- gonna be alright. J-just gonna keep an eye out for sha-monsters. If their still around".

Lightning then got up, figuring it out how to get out of this mess, "Sha-Wait! I think I have an idea! If that creppy girl is correct, I should sha-be with the nature!"

Lightning grab some mud, a few brenches of stick, and a leaf. He put on some camouflage, with leafs and mud covering his entire face and body. Then, he create a bow and arrow. After he done all that, he scream, "SSSSSSSSSHABAM!"

With thunder applaud happening while he battle cried it. Now, a thunderstorm began to rain on this night.

Nigel manage to climb out from the hole, seeing Eva managing to beat up the serpent, but with a few scratch mark and bruises, "My god, are you alright?"

Eva huff, "I'm fine, you?"

"Oh alright", Nigel assure her, "Come, we need to continue searching".

This made Eva groan much more and follow Nigel.

Lindsay and Debbie try to comfort Sanji a bit, still on the ground and crying (and also, still hallucinating).

"It's alright, Sanji", Lindsay pat on his head, "Your still with us. Nobody is going to hurt you".

Sanji sniff and regain himself a bit, "Thanks Mom, and, and, and, you too, Nico. God, especially you, Nico".

"I am feeling uncomfortable", Debbie comment.

"Ssssh, we gotta play along", Lindsay told her, "Or else Sanji might act up again".

"Umm, aren't we supposed to go look for your team members?"

"Shush now", Lindsay continue patting, "Lindsay is here for ya".

"Ugh, I think I may regret even taging along with them", Debbie said, rolling her eyes.

Finally, after a long day of walking, Eddy manage to found a lake near by, "YES! Finally, now I can get this goop off me".

"And now I can actaually start drowning you", Stocking pointed at Alastor, while Eddy head toward the lake, "If you keep doing all this bulls**t for me!"

"Fine, Fine, I'm scenery apologize", Alastor replied, "But at the very least, can I repay you back for that wonderful prank of mine, one more time?"

Getting sick of tired from Alastor suggestion, Stocking reluctantly agree, "Fine, what is it you want to give me?"

Alastor pulled out from his pocket with a dish of cheese cake, "This! Your favorite thing in the entire hellish world! cake!"

Stocking shriek with joy, but came back to her senses, "Wait! this is one of your other propels, isn't it?"

"Nope, there's no love potion in there, nor there's any indication of it. I am simply just repaying you".

"Yea, Sorry", Stocking cross arm and look away, "I'm not eating it, even if I'm into sugary...sweet...creamy cheesy...delicious...soft pounded mixture of fluff".

Stocking can't resist. She tried, but her sweat and eyes glaring at it, kept her from trying to keep it away.

While Eddy was cleaning his shirt off, something is coming toward. A movement of the water and bubble, seem to heading toward his direction. Confuse, Eddy look down and suddenly, Feral Zeke pop out from the lake start scratching his chest and then start beating him, making scream, "AAAAAH! GET OFF ME! SOMEONE HELP!"

"Fine, I guess I'll just throw it away", Alastor sarcastically said, causing Stocking to stop him.

"Wait! Can I take a little bite of it?"

"Hmm, but I thought you don't want it?"

"I...change my mind".

"HEY! A LITTLE HELP HERE!" Eddy called out, seeing them behind a tree.

"Well, if you insist", Alastor gave her the cake, making Stocking chow down on it, "Anyways, I'll be going now-"

"Hold up!" Stocking stop Alastor. She ran up to him, grab his shoulders and then she kiss him, giving him some taste of the cake, "I think reconsider it".

"Oh really?"

"Mmhmm".

Both made flirty and sexual eye contact. Then they kiss again and the both fell into the bushes, where they...do it.

"OH COME ON! SERIOUSLY! I CAN TOTALLY SEE YOU TWO!" Eddy shouted, still being beaten down by feral zeke.

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"What? it was worth it. He didn't gave me any cake when we first met. I have to admit, nice work there Alastor".

Statics.

Nigel and Eva continue running through the forest. Smacking every flies and leafs that get in his way.

"Come on! We gotta found my wife, my child, my ape friend!" Nigel said, stopping to pant a bit, "Jolly, that was a huge run".

Then Eva notice something, "Hey, look over there".

She pointed and they both made their way to see what it is. They hid behind a bush and saw Feral Zeke dragging unconscious Eddy to his cave.

This amazes Nigel, whispering "extraordinary! I wish I have my camera with me. Come madam, let us follow this strange beast".

They begin to follow him behind the forest, not wanting to be seen.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Huh, guess that freak home boy survive. I wonder what he was up to in the past few years?"

Statics.

Back in the cave, Donnie try biting the bars with no avail. Ryuko try kicking but also, no luck.

Starscream try to move more faster to squeeze himself out of the rope, but had no chances of doing so.

Marianne, lock up by her own cage, hope, "Oh, I really, REALLY, hope we'll get saved".

"Don't worry, mom", Eliza assure her, "I'm pretty certain Nigel will found a way to save us".

"I hope so. Otherwise, like your friends said, we all might become big, gross mutants".

"Hey, your a mutant", Peter pointed at Mikey, "Maybe you could try reasoning with them. It could work".

"Hmmm, I guess I can try", Miket call out one of the moles, "Hey big guy! Sup! How ya hanging?" This caught the mole attention and approach toward him, "Want to help a fellow mutant out? How about chewing down these bars? That might be helpful".

The mole simpy scream at him and continue on with his duty.

"Okay, I don't think that didn't work", Mikey said.

"Hey Dawn, how about you try?" Beastman sarcastically asked, "Maybe you might try being useful for once".

"I don't know", Dawn retorted, "What about you, fur face; Since you are soooo good at forcing others at their knee, why not you do it, hmmm?!"

Beastman growl, with Dawn also growling. Eventually, Eliza shouted at them, "Would you guys stop that! None of you are even remotely helping!"

"What're you talking about?" Dawn asked, "It was beastman fault".

"It's all of you fault! You keeps bickering and bickering for no reason! Why can't you guys just work together?"

"Why?! Because she think my practice is too dangerous and would bring some shame to mother nature!" Beastman explain, "All I wanted is to be useful and not get any constant abuse; but her, she doesn't repay me any respect! All she does is scold me, mock me, and insult me! How's that suppose to make me work together with her?!"

"Well, if you had acted nice, I-"

"Nice?! Let me tell you this", Beastman continue, "Not every creatures will act kind, sweet, nice, or pure. Everyone have a jerk side. Even I admit, I'm not much of a nicer guy, but you kept thinking of yourself as a good person in nature, rather than admit your false".

"What? I...uhhhh...well you-" Dawn was unable to put up her own words.

Both of them began to argue at each other, with Eliza giving up hope to help them. She thought hanging out with them would give her more interesting insight on them talking with animals; But unfortunately, all she got was just arguing and arguing, making her feel disappointed.

Feral Zeke return with Eddy. He throw him in a cage, waking him, and lock it. Zeke then turn his attention to Beastman and Dawn, scowling at them, telling them to shut it, and then resume back on kidnapping more. While Zeke is out of the picture. Nigel and Eva sneak why in the cave. They sneak behind the moles, distracted from looking out into the entrance. There, the contestants and Nigel wife and kid notice them.

"Nigel!" Marianne whisper, "Your here! Did you contact Chris?"

"No, my dear", Nigel said, "But I did came here to rescue you, and I am so sorry pushing you on agreeing with me".

"Oh, it's alright, Nigel. I do understood why you were doing all those things", Marianne pull her hand out to touch Nigel face, making him chuckle a bit.

"Hey, how about freeing us?" Aqua asked, being understandable impatient.

"Oh, yes alright then", But before Nigel and Eva can do anything, they were grab and caught by the two moles, spotting them attempting to free them.

Feral Zeke return, looking at them and grinning, all while laughing. Ready for the time to begin his plan.

"Oh dear, this isn't good", Nigel comment with Eva.

"Oh, you think?!"

Feral Zeke then pointed at Eva, growling and having a furious look in his eye.

"Uhhh, what is he's doing?" Eva asked everyone, confuse, "Why is he pointing at me?"

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Okay, maybe I was a little harsh on the new guy. You know, when I didn't get vote off second for some lame reason. But he deserve it for that comment of his! All that need to keep an eye on us if we're behind or all those other crap"

Statics.

"Ugggh, this is taking forever!" Debbie groan, with her dragging Sanji, "God, maybe I made a wrong decision. I shouldn't had tag along you guys. No internet, no nothing! Just hearing a bunch of annoying noises from this guy".

"Hey, it's not all bad", Lindsay assure her.

"yea, like me dragging your weird friend".

"I'm water now", Sanji said, with a deadpan look.

Then suddenly, a scream can be heard,
"SHSHSHSHSHSHSHSHSHSHSHSHSHSHSHABAM!"

In come Lightning arriving in the scene by means of swinging on vines. He double flip and land on the surface, with his bow and arrow ready, "Sup sucker!"

"Hey look, it's Lightning!" Lindsay pointed out.

"Great, another weirdo", Debbie sarcastically said.

"Are you the tooth fairy?" Sanji asked, looking up.

"Lightning has manage to survive!" Lightning flex his arm out, "SHABAM! Sucker! Lightning know all about their "whereabout".

Lindsay gasp, "You do?!"

"Yep, I saw a little green, ugly dude dragging one of our friends to a cave", Lightning claim, "Lightning knows what to do!"

"That's great!" Lindsay congrats him, but asked, "But how are we going to get our friends back?"

"Easy", Lightning said, pointing to himself, "You just have to be like me. All lightning style. Shabam!"

"Do we have to?" Debbie asked, groaning.

"Wait! I think this bunny man has a point", Sanji got up and agree what Lightning was saying.

Everyone was now like Lightning with tribal weapons and makeup to make them look more threatening.

"You all sha-ready for this?" Lightning asked.

"This is so embarrassing...but at the same time, cool in some way", Debbie comment.

"I know, I added a few pink make up on, that in case if my camouflage doesn't look great", Lindsay tell her.

"Let us go free the orphanage!" Sanji shouted, pulling out a random sword out from his pocket and both of them began to charge, doing battle cried.

Eva was the first subject to begin the process of transformation. She was tied, struggling to loosen herself and was pin down near the tub, with Feral Zeke forcing her to drink it, but she refuse, "You gonna pay for this!"

"We gotta do something!" Wendy said to the others

"Uhhh, do we have to?" Starscream asked, "I think this might teach her a lesson about disrespecting me".

Everyone was scare and horrified to see what happen next, until Lightning and his gang show up, manage to beat up the two moles out of concious. The others were surprise, even Feral Zeke was surprise to see he had missed some contestants in the jungle.

"Lightning?!" All of them yelled.

"That's right, Lightning is here to save the day!" Lightning state.

"Let those cute girls go! Goblin freak!" Sanji shouted, with Zeke pushing Eva out of the way and roaring at them. This doesn't faze them, except for Debbie and Lindsay.

"Debbie! My dear, there you are!" Nigel called out in the cage, "You came to rescue us!"

Debbie rolled her eyes, "Yes Dad, I'm here to save you...god, I sounded stupid when saying that".

"Be careful, Dear!" Marianne warn, "Zeke isn't what he seem".

"Attack!" Lightning declare, shooting his arrow at Zeke, but he dodge it. Next, he jump right infront of them, smack their weapons off and then start punching Lightning in the face, kicking Sanji in the ball, jump kick Lindsay, and smack Debbie face.

"Yooooo joe!" Lightning got up and charge at him, but Zeke dodge it and kick him right in the stomach.

Sanji got up and try to kick him with his foot, only to instead accidentally kick Lindsay in the face, knocking her out. This made him apoligze to her, "Oops, sorry mom! Didn't mean it!"

Then he was smack on the head with a rock by Zeke. He grab Debbie and was ready to throw her into the tub, but was stop by Lightning, Sanji, and Lindsay.

"Debbie!" Both Marianne, Nigel, and Eliza shouted, even Darwin and Donnie were concern for her.

"No one take down Lightning!" Lightning state. Then they all jump on Zeke, creating a huge dust of cloud, with all of them tackling and fighting Zeke, with no one not sure who's the declare victor.

The next morning.

The sun rose, gleaming down it's heavenly light onto the jungle. There, Stocking and Alastor slept under a tree, being cover by leafs.

In the cave, everyone was sound asleep. Nobody is seem to wanna wake up, before Zeke awoken. They all slept in cages and Feral Zeke slept onto of Lightning and the others.

Elsewhere, behind the bushes, Sammy was sleeping right next to Tokoyami and both were still holding hands. When they woke up, instead of relieve or calm that their sickness is gone. They look down and saw their hands gripping together, making them look in shock, and horrified, screaming from their lungs, that can be heard from the forest,
"AAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Statics, cut to Sammy crouching and shaking, then it cuts to Tokoyami doing the same thing. Both have fear expressions, the ot cut to statics.

This awoken Lindsay and sees her friends still lock up. She sneakly got up and tip toe to open the cages that were lock by wires. She woke up Armin, then Starscream, and then the others. Everyone were all awake, except Feral Zeke and the moles. They all head out and to prevent Zeke from ever try following them, Starscream put a bolder to the entrance, sealing them away.

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"What a wonderful night so far! I knew my dear would take up my propsal. I just needed the right time. Oh, her thick and soft body, literally gave me a hellish fever".

statics, cut to Stocking.

"I'll be honest, I wasn't the sharpest type to know Alastor was trying to bait me over; But like I say, if he's proposing me cake, I'm all in it".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge return back at their campsite. There, they see everything was all messy, either by the storm or some wild animal wreck this place.

Everyone try to scavenge some stuff, Ryuko picking up the remain of the tent, "Welp, there goes our stuff".

"You know, maybe putting Peter and Mikey in charge wasn't a good idea on my part", Wendy said.

"Can't blame ya", Ryuko then look at Aqua and Brendan, "By the way, where were you guys, anyways?"

"We were kidnapped, duh", Aqua gave an excuse.

"Yea, but what were you two doing before all that?" Ryuko asked, "Last time I saw you two, you guys were somewhere off. Wanna tell us why? Brendan?"

Everyone were now staring at Aqua and Brendan.

"Well, it's..." Brendan mouth was cover by Aqua, whispering to him, "Remember what I told you?"

Brendan knew and let her explain instead, "Actaully, the reason why we were off and didn't ate the ration Wendy got us is...I wasn't hungry, and the reason we were gone is because I really needed to pee. Right Brendan?"

"Uhh, Yes, I was just keeping an eye on her", Brendan added, trying his hardest not to reveal the truth, fake laughing, "Don't want any feral animal to attack her or anything, Heheheh".

Awkward silent came in, with Wendy broken the silent, "Okay then".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Phew, that was close. I wasn't sure if I did the right thing or not by not telling the truth; But if Aqua is telling the truth, guess I gotta listen to what she said".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Seems all bullsh*t to me. I'm waiting for Wendy to let me spill the beans on her".

Statics.

Sammy and Tokoyami return, with their clothing looking all wrinkle and messy. They both seem to look stunned and frozen, after what happen last night.

"Sammy! Tokoyami! There you guys are!" Wendy said, looking at them, "What's wrong with you guys?"

"We...uhhhhh", Sammy try to explain it, but Wendy soon caught on what she was trying to say.

Another awkward silent came in, with Tokoyami scratching his arm and Sammy look away.

Meanwhile, at the Shrimp Raider camp site,

Their equipments were still intact, looking much better than the other teams. They all try repacking, readying themselves to make their way back to Chris, before the other team make a head start.

Alastor and Stocking also return back at the campsite, looking similar what Tokoyami and Stocking did last night.

"Well lovely, guess that was real wild night, huh?" Alastor remark, smoking a cigarette.

Stocking sigh, "Let's just get this over with".

Before they leave, they must say their goodbye.

"Ooooh, it's too bad we can't tag along with you, anymore", Nigel said to Starscream, "It would've been amazing. Just think about how many views we'll get just by-"

Marianne: "Ahem".

"Oh, but you know, I got to take care with my family. Thornberry is all about sticking together".

"Uhhh, Yes, whatever", Starscream head was being poke on again by Donnie, "Now can you please...TELL YOUR RUNT TO GET OFF ME!"

Eliza apologize Dawn for acting a bit enrage back there, "Sorry I didn't help you guys out. And sorry I yell at you guye. I just thought I might have some interesting conversation between the two of you, but I guess not".

"Hey, it's alright", Dawn assure her, "It was my fault for acting up back there. Granted, I didn't any better, but still. I was through with Beastman rudeness".

"So what now?"

Dawn sigh, "I guess now I should probably...apologize to him after what I just did back there".

"Maybe he might forgive you".

"Or maybe not".

After Eliza left, this Dawn broken. She wasn't sure if she should do the right thing or not. Her animal talking cause her and the child to be capture by Feral Zeke. She sat on a rock, pondering until finally, she had an idea. Although she knew her team wouldn't like it, she wanted to try at least did something nice again. By that, I mean helping freeing Feral Zeke and his pal.

"Well, it's been nice meeting with ya", Lindsay said to Debbie, "Even if it was short".

"Yea whatever", Debbie cross her arm, "I'm just glad I manage to tag along with you guys. Now I'm gonna be famous because of this show".

"That's so cool", Lindsay comment, "And maybe you could enter the show with us to compete".

"Eh, I'll think about it", Debbie was having some doubt, after what she just experience with them.

Sanji yawn and stretch his arm, scratching his butt and look at Lindsay and Armin, "What'd I missed?"

"Oh nothing", Lindsay replied.

"Sanji, why were you acting all crazy back there?" Armin asked, "What's with that?"

"I have no idea what you talking about", Then Sanji notice Yuka coming toward him, "Hi little girl, how are ya?"

Suddenly, he was kick in the balls again by Yuka, making him squeel and collaspe, while Yuka yell at him, "Pervert!"

"What did I do?!"

Statics, cut to Lindsay.

"She was great! I kinda wish she tag along with me? Imagine how much fun we could literally do!"

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"What the hell was that for?!"

Statics.

Chris was waiting on, outside the Cruise liner. checking his clock, he wonder what is taking so long. After a whole long hour of waiting, the first team to arrvie was the Shrimp Raider, with the Screaming Sponge making it fast, "Well, Well, Well, those night must've been reeeeeeeaaaal wild".

"Whatever!" Starscream said, "Who won anyways?"

"Well isn't it obvious?" Chris declare, "The Shrimp Raider won the challenge!"

The Shrimp Raider cheer, while the Screaming Sponges groan. They jump and cheer on their victory except Starscream, who unlike the rest of them, was still disappointed that his share didn't win. Just when things seem better, Chris continue, "Buuuut there's just one single, tiny mistake that prevented you guys from winning. Wanna guess?"

They were all left confuse, wondering what he meant by that. Then it hit them. Dawn wasn't with them. Dawn return to her team and said, "Hey guys! Sorry I'm late".

"Too late", Chris said, "Now the Screaming Sponge are the declare winner!"

The Screaming Sponge celebrate their victory, with Starscream uttering a simple, "Yes!"

The other however were not too happy, "What the Sha-hell were you doing?!" Lighting asked, with the rest of the team looking at her grudgingly and anger.

"We almost won a challenge, idiot!" Eva stated.

"Well, while you all race back to the finish, instead of waiting for me", Dawn explain, "I actaully take the liberty of freeing Zeke and his pal".

"YOU WHAT?!" Everyone shouted.

"That's right", Dawn state, crossing her arm, nonchalantly.

"Why would you do that?!" Satoshi asked, "He was almost going to turn us into mutant monsters!"

"I did it out of care", Dawn said, "I don't want them to starve to death".

"That's a poor excuse", Beastman pointed out.

"You can complain all you want", Dawn continue, "But I still did the right thing".

Statics, cut to Eva, pressing her fist together

"Oh, she is soooo gone".

statics.

While the Cruise Ship is ready to sail off, with the portal ready to open up and transport them to somewhere, the Thornberry wave them a goodbye. Then without notice, Feral Zeke jump onto the ship and hid behind some barrels, with the two mole creature waving him goodbye, too.

At elimination night, everyone was seated in the same seat, with Chris on stage holding a tray of cocktail, "Okay team, listen up. You know the drill. When I call your name, get your cocktail, and blah, blah, blah, blah, one of you will go home. Now then, here it goes".

"Lightning".

"Lindsay",

"Sanji".

"Satoshi".

"Yuka".

"Armin".

"Eva".

"Alastor".

"Stocking".

"And Starscream", This leaves Beastman and Dawn, "This is interesting. One of you will go home. Beastman, you here because you kept arguing and arguing, never even shutting up. And Dawn, you cause your team to lose because you care about a derange monster that almost kill you".

"I said, I did the right thing", Dawn repeat, not even caring if it was the wrong thing to do.

"Whatever, the final cocktail goes to...Beastman".

Dawn sigh, with Beastman getting up and get his cocktail, "Well, I wasn't surprise that to happen. I just didn't expect me and him would be the last one to be chosen".

At the deck.

Dawn was on the lifeboat, standing and looking at her teammate, "Well guys, it was nice meeting...some of you. Farewell".

Satoshi wave to her, "Bye, hope you do well".

"See ya", Lindsay said to her.

"Thanks you all", Dawn replied, "But before I go, I must warn you all of a bad omen in our team. Keep an eye on that".

Then, she was drop into the sinkhole, where it was shut off by Copperhead.

Chris remark, commenting, "We all gonna missed her".

Everyone shrugged, but for Beastman, he said that surprises some of them "Well...she wasn't all that bad".

Sure, after all the insults and mockery receive by Dawn, Beastman seem to respect her after freeing that monster. It somewhat relateble to him. Something that he didn't expect her to do.

It sort of, changes his perspective a little to her.

After everyone left, Chris resume to close up the end of the episode, "Well that was something. With two new lovers on this cruise, who will be the next to be vote off? Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

Damn, that was a longer chapter than I expected. Anyways, Wow! that was a shocking surprise. Oh dear, I didn't think I would do shipping in these stories...oh god, I'm becoming a cliché fanfic writer myself...I'M OUTTA HERE (jump out of the window).

But in all serious, I hope everyone enjoy this chapter. Though this seems like a longer chapter, this is just the tip of the ice burg. In future chapters, things will get insane from here. Who knows, we might confront many dangerous enemies. In the next chapter, we will be going to...Japan! yep, but not the same challenge like the TDWT challenge. No, this will be different. There's going to be sumo wrestling, eating some delicious and gross food, and playing some video game that will probably give anyone seizure.

So be safe and stay tune for more!

Note:.....okay, so to clarify, what Alastor did here to Stocking is.....well, out of character. Do not worry, as the second season will clear things up for a bit. Just like Senkets talking with anyone and having them able to respond back to him. Just wanna to clarify some things.

Chapter 15: Operation F.A.T prt 3

Welp, we're back to where these evil, vile villains are up to there. Rick and Morty has sent out a message, Jose decided to construct his own evil team, Mon*star has already form three alliances already, and the others...are doing their own stuff. Let us BEGIN!

In a huge, while block building, located somewhere a littler farther from the city. Cars are park in the parking lot, and everyone was inside a huge room with tables set up of drinks and snack, and a microphone is set up on stage. It seems like someone has invited everyone for a special event. An event that one one knows What. Everyone was a fanfic writer such as 1602jaws, Memeking the third, the Masterkat, Yu Gi OhV35, Thenewsubwayguy, Glumshanks, Omega5342, Poyopower678, Mastersaixus, Vurgles, and much more.

"Man, it's great someone invite us for our dedication to fanfics", Memeking remark to Masterkat, "Can't believe there's a lot of people here. I usually thought there be a select few. Kinda think of it, why are we here, anyways?"

"I don't know", Masterkat replied, "Hey, can I asked you something. Have you notice something off on these invitation card that reads, "Come to this location. Totally not by Cobra".

"Eh, I more confuse why everything here has Cobra symbol on them", Memeking pointed it out with every cup, dishes, and walls is decorated with Cobra symbols.

Just then, a squad of Cobra troopers barge in the building, from entrance to the windows. Everyone was confuse and soon the whole entire building was invaded by these troops that suddenly cover all entrance and aim their weapon to them, keeping everyone as hostages.

"Guys, if we stay still, I think they won't shoot us", 1602jaws mutter to them, with Thenewsubwatguy trying to get a snack off the floor, until the laser was shot at it, causing him to stay as well.

Someone came on stage, annoucing, "Greeting everyone! I am Cobra Commander! I have invited all of you to this special day. A day I will control my destiny and the world by your accounts, ahahahahahahahahahahahahaha!"

Somewhere in space, on a little astroid plain that has several saloons, cafe, bars, and much more. nine crimminals sat around a huge table, playing cards for the cashes and drinking a few beverages. These crimminals includes Wind hammer, Mumbo Jumbo, Time Stopper, Hardware, Melodia, Buzzsaw, Zero, Pokerface, and Mo-Lec-U-Lar. All together to realize and discuss about certain things.

"Man, I am sick of working with Mon*star", Time Stopper complain, "All his complaining, abuse, and stupid tactics. He's literally wasting our skills for some dumb scheme".

"If I was you, I don't think we should complain about him right now", Mo-Lec-U-Lar advice him, "He could have some hidden agents spying on us or a drone, right now".

"Who cares", Hardware was wiping his gun, "It's not like we're likely to put a hit on him, any time soon".

"oooooh, speaking of Mon*star, has anyone notice he has been quite, lately?" Melodia asked.

"No, why?" Buzzsaw was confuse by her statement

"He hadn't call us for a while", Melodia replied, "No schemes, no nothing".

"Maybe he's on vacation", Wind hammer suggest.

"That doesn't sound likely", Pokerface said, "I certainly believe he's up to something. Something he's not telling us".

"Zzzzzz, like hiring new goons?" Zero asked.

"Yes, that could very well likely be".

"Hey, if that's the case, then he's literally wasting his own time", Hardware bluff it off, "Trust me, he already hire a bunch of new goons and each time they came and went, they always fail to hit the mark, Heheheh".

"NOT THIS TIME, BOYS!"

Everyone suddenly turn to see Mon*star and a couple of new guests along with him. Confuse and surprise, Hardware said, "Mon*star! Y-your here!"

"How an unexpected surprise, Mon*star", Pokerface eyes turn and fumble.

"Enough with your nonsense gladness", Mon*star introduces the new guest, "These are our new partners, Bondrewd, Muzan, and Tomura".

"Hey! Don't forget about us!" Twice shouted, with Dabi and Toga shutting him off. This weirded the Mon*star gang out a bit.

"So what's the big idea, Mon*star?" Wind hammer asked, "Are we going to attack the Silverhawks or what?"

"None, I have a brilliant plan", Mon*star explain, "Me and the boys have team up to use our ability to track down these clowns for a important goal that we are setting".

"And what goal is that?" Time Stopper asked.

"You'll see soon enough", Mon*star continue, "For now, let me introduce these guests to you guys".

Mon*star turn his attention to his partners, and showing his gang to them, "Boys, these are my gang; Hardware, Melodia, Mumbo Jumbo, Buzzsaw, Mo-Lec-u-Lar, Time Stopper, Pokerface, Zero, and Wind hammer".

"These are some surprising colorful cast", Bondrewd remark, intrigue by their appearance. The others however were not so impressed. Muzan has some doubts, and Tomura found them quite annoying looking.

"They look more like toys than actual useful gang members", Tomura comment.

"Hey, who are you calling toy, you creep wannabe!" Buzzsaw retorted, with the rest of the gang not really looking too happy of working with them.

"Oooohhhh, seems like Tomura just got insulted in the face and hand", Twice said.

"Shut it! Twice", Dabi told him.

Then, a voice came behind, with everyone turning to see who it is, "Don't wanna to burst your guys conversation or anything, but *bbbuurp*, you guys are gonna need a lot f**king healing powers, if I'm going to kick everyone ass in this room".

It was Rick and Morty, but not just them thar surprises everyone. They were not alone. They have with them some guests such as Riko, Tanjiro, and Nezuko.

Muzan seem to reconginze Tanjiro and Nezuko, so he hid behind the other groups, not wanting to be seen.

"Who the hell are you!" Tomura asked, everyone in position to stay away and possible attack them.

"I'm f**king Rick and this is my little sh*t, Morty", Rick introduces, "I'm here to *burp!* Kick you guys ass before you did anything stupid or something. Also, by the way. I bring along some of your pals, though for some reason, robot boy isn't with us for whatever f**king reason it is".

"Well, you not going to stop us! Everyone, let's get out of here!" Mon*star pull out his laser rifle and shot at Rick, but was deflected by Tanjiro quick slice with his sword. Rick did the same thing, aiming his blastor and shooting at the table. Every money and coin fly and crashes, with many of them getting outta the way and ready to escape or Attack.

"You not getting away from us! Especially you, Muzan!" Tanjiro shouted, with Nezuko growling at him.

"Quickly dipsh*ts! Stop them!" Rick yelled.

"Heh! You guys forgot one thing", Time Stopper push a button on his chest, which somehow turn everyything grey and freezes time, preventing Rick to shoot his gun at them, "I can freeze time itself".

Though it pauses Rick, Morty, Tanjiro, Nezuko, and Riko from doing anything, the others were still moving which Bondrewd, Muzan, and Tomura was surprised by it, but didn't think of it too much. Now, they must continue on their plan.

"This won't hold em this long", Mon*star said, with everyone following him outside the bar, "Get to the limo!"

Everyone ran out and each new guest took a ride in one of the limo. Twice, Dabi, and Toga took a ride with TimeStopper, while Bondrewd, Muzan, and Tanjiro took a ride with Pokerface.

After they head out, Timestopper resume time because if he did not, his mechanism will surely explode.

"Awww, geez Rick, what happen?" Morty asked, rubbing his head.

"Aw sh*t, that son of the b*tch literally froze time", Rick said, with them running out and seeing them head off, being too late to catch them, "Just f**king great, now they gone".

"What now, Rick?" Tanjiro asked, "I thought you say this would be easy?"

"Well, I was gonna say it might not be", Rick replied, "If you haven't interrupted me by mention how much you want to kill that kill or something".

"ooooh, Rick, what're we going to do?" Morty asked, nervously.

"Shut up *buuurp* Morty, it's obvious", Rick get to his spaceship, "We going to get onto-WHAT THE F**K?!"

The sight that bring anger and shock to Rick was the remain of his ship, all in black dust marks. Apparently, before they left, Hardware literally blow up Rick ship by his own weapon.

"Well, there goes our only transportation", Tanjiro comment.

"Oh man, Rick, what are we going to do?!" Morty asked, panicking until Rick slap him.

"Shut it, Morty! Let me think for a second", Rick think, finally thinking up a idea. Pull out something from his pocket, "Wait Morty, I got it".

"Wha-what? Rick, what are you-" There was no time to explain. Rick shove something into Morty mouth and he cough a bit. The others were surprised by Rick action. Sure, being drag with him was one thing, but seeing him doing this out of nowhere is quite baffling, "Rick! What was that for?"

"Okay *buurp*, Morty, here's the thing", Rick explain, "I made you swallow a capsule that could transform you into a spacecraft".

"What?!"

"Morty, it's a simple step, Morty", Rick continue, "It's the only way we can get those crooks. Now it only take a few minutes until you transform into a spacecraft. Don't worry, it doesn't have a late reaction like last time"

"Rick, t-thats insane! Shouldn't we call the Silverhawks? They could help us".

"Morty, I'm not paying anyone to help! It's just you and me, and those Guys, Morty! You gotta listen".

While they are arguing, Tanjiro, Nezuko, and Riko were all watching them go on each other.

"You know, I'm wondering if I regret joining him?", Tanjiro wonder.

"I don't know, I only tag along because he has a ability to travel other world", Riko said, "Now that interest me".

"Honestly, I'm just wanting to kill Muzan and get this over with", Tanjiro told her, with Nezuko pulling his sleeves and pointing at something near him.

"Awww, Rick, you know, y-you could have done time traveling", Morty suggested, "Aren't you the smartest person in the world?"

"Morty, I am, but I don't do time travel bullsh*t, only dimensional one", Rick explain, "If I *buuurp*, did, I would've f**king prevent jared even existing".

Tanjiro came up to Rick, "Hey Rick, I don't want to interrupt your commotion or anything, but I think we found our new transportation".

At first, Rick was confse; But then, when seeing what Nezuko was pointing at, his face goes from pissed off to...mildly annoyed "Oooh f**k no".

Jose was walking in the hallway with a Fixed Idea joining along with him. There, Jose was somewhat pleased to hear the news that capture someone important to their cause.

"Excellent work, Fixed Ideas", Jose congrats it, "Now that we have someone willing to work for us, we could easily make our plan work".

"But master, she-"

"SILENCE! Let me see this person you have capture", Jose demanded. They stop infront of Jose own room. The Fixed Idea open it, and Jose can see someone tied up on a chair in the middle of the room and has a bag on it. Not knowing who it is, Jose asked, "Who's this women? Are you sure you capture the right person for the job?"

The Fixed Idea nodded and Jose goose step toward the tied up women, observing it and taking the bag off to reveal the women face.

Confuse and a little shock, she look around and look down at Jose, asking, "What the f**k? Who the hell are you?"

"The name is Jose and you are going to help me do a simple task".

The women was not scare, or unnerve. She seems quite annoyed, and deadpan, "You got to be kidding me. Don't you have parents?"

"Ggrrrrr, don't try to act like that way, miss..."

"Amanda Waller, little sh*t".

"Uhh right", Jose get right to the point, "Anyways, I want you to do something for me that would benefit...me, of coarse. So you should listen to what I said!"

"Listen kid, don't you realize who you dealing with?" Amanda Waller continue, "I'm part of a director of a special deadly force that I could call and they be here to kick your tiny ass off, if you don't untie me, brat".

Jose got up on her, pointing on her face, shouting, "LOOK! You better help me! Or I'll force my men to-"

"To do what? Drown me? Please, I know how to get out of a situation like that", She said, not flinching, "I know how to get out of here, if you dare try anything to harm me, mister".

Jose growl. He wanted to punch her there to give her an example of his own authoritarian; But deep down, he felt a sense of fear in him, anxious of doing anything he might regret. So he got off her and said in a more calm and natural voice, "Look...just...help me in this situation and I'll do anything you want. Anything".

Her eyebrow raises, "Really? Anything?"

Jose groan, "Yes...anything...please".

"Hmm..." Amanda think about it. Sure, she could easily got up and teach him a lesson, but she saw something particular about him. Looking around, she seem to notice a potrait of a man. A man she possibly knew before on a document from World War 2. Then it hit her. This boy isn't what he seem. And this give her an idea, "Very well then...I'll help you in this".

"Really?!" Jose asked, happily.

"If you help me in exchange".

His thrill expression was gone when she mention that, "Okay, what is it?"

A long silent, until she asked a question, which seem to peak Jose interest, "Have you heard of this man name, Chris Mclean".

Jose answer, "Uhhh...no".

"He's a host of a show called, Total Drama", Amanda explain, "He's known for creating many dangerous, elaborate obstacles and challenges, sometime almost killing the contestants. He violeted human rights, committed tax fraud, thief's, and scams. Right now, he has a new

season called, Total Drama Cruise and in that season, he manage to have a ship that could travel to other worlds than ours. He even own a few gadgets and stuff similar to that".

"Why are you telling me this?" Jose asked, "I thought you going to help me?"

"That's where I'm going at", She continue, "The government want a special team to track down him and try to capture him before he do any harm or damage. This is where you come in. I needed you to be part of a speical team. In return, I'll give your own team to use for your plan. With or without chips on them. It's up to you to decide".

"You want me to do a kidnapped job?"

"In some way, Yes".

Jose thought this over, and asked, "If I agree, will this help out my task".

"Do I look like I would lied to you, dipsh*t".

"Hmm...very well then", Jose accept, approaching her and got up on her, agian, "I'll do your task, if you give me a team that is stronger, perfect, and powerful that I can control!"

She mutter in a deadpan look, "God, I'm gonna regret this".

"What is that?"

"Nothing", She said, "What team do you want?"

"Give me names", Jose request, getting off her and walking around in circle, "Info dump me. I don't want to be bored, after all".

"Fine", She begins, "There's Metal Head. A former Cobra mercenary, known for his missile and rocket expert. He was capture by a speical military force known as G.I. Joe. They got him right in time, before he try to blow up a school".

"Seems like I needed him. Next".

"There's Panty, an angel and a lust addict. She committed many indecency act toward everyone, and I mean everyone. She seems to have a record of killing demons, though some unknown event seem to cause her to change. Right she's lock up in a secure, anti magic prison".

"Okay, Okay, a lustful angel", Jose blush, but resume back to what he was thinking, "Oh yea, carry on".

"Swindle, a former Decepticon, now a rogue. He's in for many crimes. Robbery, theft, murder, you name it. Luckily, we manage to caught him and lock him up somewhere he cannot transform".

"...yep, totally needed a robot. Anyone else?" Jose asked, with her continuing.

"Jitsu or Chopper, as his secondary name suggest. A once former henchmen toward Skeletor, he seem to be cast out, due to somekind of failure. He has a huge hand, sometime he wore a golden glove, sometime he doesn't. He's an expert of many martial art and is now serving in prison for attempting to steal one of the government technology".

"Can you hurry up! I got something later to do!"

Already, She rolled her eye and making it more quicker, skimming over some important stuff like their capture or their origin, "There's Nui Harime, an expert of dueling and fighting. Lock up like the rest for murder. Last, but not least is the Shredder, easily one of the most dangerous person out of them. A samurai who is also an expert of martial artist and many more. We found him hiding behind a trash can, surprising enough".

"Yes, YES! I love it! Bring them here!" Jose demanded, jumping and squealing to himself, gloating, "I'm gonna be the best villain out of all of them! Snake guy, weirdo mask, and red guy are all gonna be shock when I succeed in my plan! ahahahahahahahaha!"

"Ahem".

"Oh, and also return the favor by tracking down Chris".

"And also letting me go", She requested.

Jose said to her, looking back and a Fixed Idea enter, "Hmm, very well, boys".

She got what she want. Not exactly because she was thrown out from the van and into a fountain, where it sped off from the public. With a deadpan look, she utter, "I hate negotiate with idiots. At least this one will stay away from me for a while".

Hope everyone enjoy this filler chapter. More will come soon. Sorry if this seem short and only delve into three storyline. I wanna to put this outta the way, first. If anyone wondering, some of these will connect to the actual show in some way or form.

Chapter 16: Hit up, Throw up, and Seizures

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "We arrive at a nice, pleasant tropical forest, complete with monsters, and dangerous Beast. After we arrive, we met some nice people, whom I decided to give it as a reward and an advantage to the winner team. The main challenge itself was simple, survive one night and return back, peace and nicely. None of them, did so, and I'm happy of that. Unfortunately, due to someone having too much care of a feral creature, she was booted out. Poor, poor thing. I'm gonna miss her...not. With more tension rising, who will snap it and who will lose it? Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

(Intro start and ends).

A seagull was enjoying its day floating, feeling the breeze coming from the wind. Then coming out of an unexpected turn, a vomit spill onto it, from a passing by cruise ship.

Ryuko was the one to throw up, having a weak stomach after the last challenge. She breathes her throat a few bits, until throwing up again, "Curse that Chris. If it wasn't for that challenge, my dinner would've taste great".

Mako came to check on her, "Oh come on, Ryuko. Cheer up, at least we won a challenge".

"Yea, but that doesn't mean we won against Aqua".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I am still waiting for Wendy to do something. Aqua is literally beating us at every turn. If she's not going to do anything, I will".

Statics.

"Hey Ryuko?" Mako asked, "Do you notice Wendy seem a bit down lately?"

Ryuko turns to look at her "Uhh, no why?"

"Well..." Mako puts her finger up her chin and glares off, "She seems to deal with a lot of criticism for her leadership by our own team. I think it's obvious why".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Let me get this straight. She's not doing anything because of one mistake? I would shrug it off, if I was leader. It's not a big deal of it. Besides, we have a traitor in our group. I think it be more important to focus on that, than some little boo, boo that happens once".

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Mikey and Peter were both enjoying themselves with a contest of drinking the most soda. Mikey came first, burping; While Peter, still taking time to drink it, came

second and burp much louder. Both of laugh together and start crushing their cans on their head.

"Oh Mikey, you always the one to have a certain charm of fun", Peter remark.

"You too, dude", Mikey agree, "Hey, can you tell me how you manage to construct your car from broken pieces?"

"Sure thing", Peter said, "Only if you teach me on how you manage to do those skate boards again, without my...Uhh...best part being destroy".

They both wrap around their arms together and laugh. In other table, Alastor and Stocking were enjoying eating some lovely chocolates.

"Want some, my dear?" Alastor asked, holding up a chocolate to her, "It's a another smooth and soft one".

"Don't we have plans to do?" Stocking asked, flirty.

"Please, we can take a break from it", Alastor came up close to her and slip the chocolate to her mouth, "For now".

Then they began making out with their tongue.

Across the other table, Sammy, Wendy, and Eddy were discussing about her leadership lately.

"What'd you mean I'm not doing so well of being as team captain?" Wendy asked.

"Look Wendy, your hot and all, but last challenge, we almost lost because of your stupid mistake", Eddy told her.

"Yea, no offense, but don't you think you should, uhuh I don't know, at least check if it's safe?" Sammy suggest.

"I try, but none of you even listen to me", Wendy said.

"Well you shouldn't had given it to us, pal", Eddy state.

Wendy was having enough complaints already, so she try to shrugged it off, "Okay fine, I'm sorry if I didn't try anything to prevent it. I didn't know better and I'm sorry".

Behind the door, Aqua heard their conversation and was thrilled, "Yes! Now the teams are having some doubts on her. If I could bring Brendan onto my side, maybe I could do the same".

"Next time, try being more careful and look into it", Sammy urge Wendy, "Otherwise, we might end up doing the exact same thing, only ten time worst".

Then Tokoyami walk by and greet Sammy, awkwardly, "Hello Sammy...How are you?"

"Uhhh...Fine", Sammy rub her arms, feeling shy as well. After last challenge, everything was a bit weird in the Screaming Sponge side. Not only some of the team members are having some uncertainty on Wendy leadership; but now, there is a new couple in their team, which was Sammy and Tokoyami. Both of them look at each other and look away time and time. Eddy and Wendy were unable to speak, due to also knowing why they are acting like this way.

"So...your alright?" Tokoyami asked.

"Yea, I'm alright...you?"

"Fine...fine too", Tokoyami tilted his head away.

A moment of silent came in, with Eddy coughing to try surge up a conversation.

"Ummm...you want to...go to the inside pool?" Sammy asked.

Tokoyami gave a blunt answer, and left quickly, "I'm out".

After Tokoyami left, their discussion change. Now it was about Sammy relationship.

"So...about your thing with him", Wendy brought up, "Are you guys...ummm?"

"I don't want to talk about it right now, Okay", Sammy said.

Eddy bluff it off, "Come on, there's no problem revealing your true love to him. You guys already made out".

"Yea, but I didn't know better", Sammy replied, "That ration may have made me do it. I didn't mean to kiss him and made out with him".

Statics, cut to Sammy panicking .

"Oh god, I don't know to think of this? Why did I force myself to do that? Was that bestiality? Did I just committed bestiality? Oh man, just thinking about it want me to puke again".

Statics.

Outside on the deck, Beastman was slump on the wall, looking down, and looking quite sad. He even took a few bites off a pair.

Satoshi and Yuka were a bit concern for him, so Satoshi came by to him and asked, "Hey...Buddy, are you okay?"

Beastman sigh, "I don't know why, but ever since she got voted off, I just feel...gloomy".

"Why? I thought you don't like her?" Yuka asked.

"I know, it just...maybe with all those insults and mockery, it kinda gave me some strength at the very least".

Statics, cut to Beastman.

"I was abuse a ton by Skeletor. He always call me names, insult me, and just zap me for no reason, other than as punishment or entertainment. I guess whenever Dawn solded me, it felt like I wasn't fear by her, but more pleased by it. Like someone is actaully saw my action, rather than saw it as a weak and worthless ability".

Statics.

Satoshi scratch his head, trying to reassure him, "Hey, even if she's gone, at least you get more credit".

Beastman sigh, feeling a little better, "I guess so".

They were then bombarded by Chris loud speaker.

"LISTEN UP, CONTESTANTS!" Chris announces, "SOME OF YOU ARE GONNA BE HAPPY FOR THE NEXT CHALLENGE. AND BY THAT, I MEAN IT'S GOING TO BE AMAZING AND PAINFUL!"

Without warning, the ship suddenly boost in speed and sail much faster, without everyone holding tightly and shaking inside the building because for Chris, it's enjoying to see them in pain.

At the dock of Japan, near a city. The Cruise liner crash through the dock, but hit and stop at the nearest parking spot, letting the anchor be release on one of the cars, causing it to break down.

"WE ARE HERE IN JAPAN!" Chris announce and everyone groan.

Statics, cut to Mako, being excited and exhilarated.

"Yes! Japan! My home! Man, it's so excited to come back here. Even if we aren't going to my hometown, it still the best".

Statics.

Everyone were at the sumo tournament known as Honbasho. It was empty and they were all standing on the ring. Chris came by with his interns, wearing japanese robes and a wig, "Welcome to Japan! Known for it's harmony and inner peace. In this challenge, we have three parts involving sumo wrestling, eating, and virtual video games".

"Yea! woohoo! Video game is my jam!" Mikey yelled, "I always wanted to be in Japan!"

"Me too", Peter agree, both of them high five each other. Even Mako was thrill.

"I'm having a bad feeling about the eating challenge", Ryuko comment.

"Now then, the first challenge is going to be about sumo wrestling", Chris explain, "One member from their team must wrestle each other in this ring. Whoever got out the line, their team will get an advantage in the next round".

"Whoa, if the first challenge is about sumo wrestling, doesn't that mean we going to wear some fat suit?" Mako asked.

"Nope, you'll be wearing the traditional way of wrestling here", Chris continue, with Copperhead bring him a box full of name tags, "I'll be choosing who will fight who".

Chris slip his hand in the box and pull out a paper which reads, "Brendan and Lightning! You'll be wrestling in the ring!"

"Wait, hold up, WHAT?!" Brendan was shock by that news. But Lightning on the other hand, was very happy by it.

"Sha-yeah! Lightning is going to do some sumo fighting!" Lightning raise his arm in the air and then proceed to accidentally knock out Armin, "SHABAM!"

"Ow", Armin utter.

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"I have never fight before, nor wrestling. I don't think I can handle against a jock like him. Why didn't Chris choose a different person than me?"

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"This is going to be Sha-easy. For everyone saying this is child abuse; Sha-please, you haven't seen the whole season of Total Drama yet".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I would rather cheer for the kid, than Lightning. He seems a lot less annoying than that pathetic jock".

Statics.

"Uhh, Chris, maybe you should choose a different person", Brendan back down, "I don't think I want to wrestle anyone".

"Awww, is the little boy a chicken?" Lightning mock.

"Dude, shut up", Wendy told him off.

"Sorry, that's already been decided", Chris said, with Phantasma coming in and holding a pair of stuff to throw at Lightning and Brendan, "Before you guys wrestle each other, you both will be wearing these".

She toss em and Lightning manage to grab and Brendan, while fail to catch it, did eventually got it.

"What's this?" Lightning asked, not impressed, "A underwear and a wig? Pfff, Chris, your crazy".

"These are what sumos traditionally wear during a match", Chris explain, "Now it might seem uncomfortable and embarrassing, but hey, we need more ratings, soooo yea".

"Chris, you are sick, you know that?" Wendy brought up. Chris simply ignoring her comments.

"Guys...I don't want to do this", Brendan said to his team, "I don't want to fight anyone. It's not my thing".

"Brendan, come on", Ryuko tell him, "We all have to do something out from our comfort zone. So give it a chance".

"I don't know", Brendan still uncertain, "It doesn't seems suite me very well. Sure, I would protect myself, but not like this".

"Guys, let me talk with him", Aqua shove Ryuko away and pull him away from the other team, with Ryuko and Wendy still having suspicions.

"Now Brendan, I can understand that you scare", Aqua said, "But we are all depending on you. And by that, I mean I'm depending on you. If we lose, Wendy and her sick goons will surely vote us off next".

"Really?"

"Yes".

"But I still don't want to harm him", Brendan said, "Even if he harm me, I'm not gonna raise a fist at him or touch him".

"Well Just try...dodging his attack", Aqua suggest, "Chris didn't say anything about using non lethal combat in a sumo match".

Brendan thought about that. It does seem possible. He was known for dodging every attack and managing to succeed at it.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"I know, I know, I promise to make our team lose, but I still need Brendan on my side".

Statics.

After Lightning and Brendan dress up in their sumo attires; When they say it, Eddy burst in laugher, with Brendan giving him a deadpan look.

"Hahahahahaha, man, I am so happy I don't have to wear that", Eddy remark, then getting slap behind by Wendy, "Ow! Okay, Okay, I'm sorry".

"Don't worry Brendan, we'll try helping you in some way or form", Wendy assure him, "Just try not getting off the ring".

"Thanks for that", Brendan look down, "Though I don't think it going to seem easy doing so".

Brendan look over to Lightning, who was flexing his muscle and legs, seemingly not concern at all, "Lightning is going to win this! Unlike whimpy nerd, I might actually claim victory. Shabam!"

"Don't get too full of yourself", Starscream told him, "If you messed this up, your risk of being vote off is going to be higher".

"Psh, who Sha-cares", Lightning bluff it off, "All I'm seeing is a little boy, with no muscle like me".

Then he starting kissing his bicep, which Brendan took notice and shutter to himself.

"Okay, maybe your right on that", Mikey comment on that, then turn toward Brendan, "But just imagine him as uhhh...ummmm...like a ice cream cat".

"How's that going to help me?"

"I don't know. Just thought it might sound useful".

"Brendan! Lightning! Please get on the ring!" Chris announce, with Brendan and Lightning facing each other from both side. Brendan gulp and Lightning still kissing his biceps.

"Let the wrestling begin!" Chris declare, with Copperhead using a mallet to hit a gong to begin.

"I'm gonna crush you like a...Uhh...fire!" Lightning charge at him with his hands out and roaring, with Brendan jumping out of the way, "Where are you going, Boy! The Sha-game has already started!"

Brendan dodge again from Lightning gasp, running in circle to try making him slip and fall out the ring. His team cheer on, the same thing with the other (except Eva, of coarse).

"Come on! Brendan! You can do this!" Ryuko shouted.

"Yea! I'm counting on you!" Aqua added. Ryuko glare at her, but she look away and whistle to herself.

Chris was beginning to feel...bored. Uninterested and quite yawning, "Hmmm, need something to make things Interesting. Phantasma!"

Phantasma came and have a box of weapons like a chainsaw, bats, golf club, a broken glass bottle, and many more. Did as command without order, she throw it in the ring, which

Lightning caught a baseball bat with nails on them. The items that were thrown, hit Brendan several time.

Brendan was baffle, "Seriously? How's that supposed to be part of a sumo wrestling?!"

"Eh, I gotten bored from it, real quickly", Chris replied, "Just trying to make things more entertaining".

"Doesn't matter! Because Lightning already gotten the lead!" Lightning yelled, charging at him again.

Brendan was already getting pretty tired and panting. He try searching around, seeing if there's any weapons to defend himself with. There is...a spoon, which he had no time to decide when Lightning is almost near him.

"Ha! Lightning is almost delcaring the sha-victor!" Lightning was then knock on the head by a spoon, thrown by Brendan. This made him dizzy, "SHABAM. I'm alllllll sha-dizzy up", and eventually, he fell off the ring.

Chris declare, "Brendan has won the first challenge! Which means, the Screaming Sponge will have a advantage in the next parter!"

They Screaming Sponge cheer for Brendan, but Aqua took it up a whole new level, "Yes! Yes! Yes! Great job, Brendan!"

Aqua ran toward Brendan and hugged him, making him pretty uncomfortable. This also added Ryuko still suspicious of her. The only reason she's doing this is to add more manipulation into him.

"Uhhh, Aqua, you can stop hugging me, now", Brendan request.

Statics, cut to Ryuko, getting impatience from Wendy still coming up of a plan.

"What is Wendy taking so long? She's gotta get over it, if we going to keep winning and stop Aqua dirty scheme".

Statics.

The next part of the challenge, after Brendan and Lightning redress themselves, was about eating. They were in a huge room, where there is a long, wooden table set up and a sheet covering something over it; Indicating from some stains, it doesn't seem like it's going to be a good or east challenge for Sure.

"Welcome to the next part of the challenge", Chris explain. Copperhead standing beside him with the same box, "Where in this challenge, two members from their own team must digest some japanese delicious food".

Nobody seem relieve or excited (except Mako), which surprises Chris: "Seriously? No one is happy about this challenge? No cheering, no excitement, just a blank look? It involes eating, guys".

"Dude, I can tell something isn't going to be good, when it involves food", Wendy state, "You know that".

Chris roll his eyes, and sigh, "Fine, great job ruining the surprise, guys. Copperhead".

Copperhead remove the sheet, which reveals the most vile, disgusting, and rotten food ever to be seem. The dishes itself were noodles, sushi's, and much more. However, most of them look either rotten or has been kept out for a long time, without a single human touch.

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"I'm having a feeling Chris got these foods from a old meat factory".

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Okay, I'm pretty sure that copper guy didn't even remotely try cooking it. They look like trash mush together to try forming a somewhat eatable meal for a family".

Statics.

"Here's the challenge", Chris explain, "Two of you will need to eat to found a cheat code paper, which is hidden somewhere in these foods. Whoever found it will also get an advantage in the next challenge".

Chris pulled out a paper from the box and read it, "So the two contestant competing in this one will be Wendy and Tokoyami vs Alastor and Lindsay!"

"Ya! I'm going to eat along with my best friend! Alastor!" Lindsay cheer, making Armin sigh again for her dumb mind.

"I'm Armin, that's alastor", Armin pointed at him, waving to her.

"Ooooh...I actually thought I was taging along with Sanji", Lindsay said, making Armin look at her with unable to say anything.

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"Welp, If I'm going to get my team believing in me again after that incident. Might as well be this one. I can't let my team doubting on me. As soon I do that, I my as well focus more on Aqua. Hope Ryuko is still okay with that".

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"I'm a bit worry for Tokoyami. Last time I check, he wasn't strong enough against gross stuff. I hope he be alright...not that I'm into a relationship again, heheheheh...heeeh".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Perfect! Let's see how he feel after I was almost kill by a bunch sea organic! For some how, I'm having some suspicious of him. He literally force me to almost get munch. For whatever

reason, I need to keep an eye on him".

Statics.

Tokoyami and Wendy were sitting across Alastor and Lindsay. Chris was in the middle, holding a mallet and a gong, "Before we begin this challenge, I want to quickly say something; Since the Screaming Sponge won the last challenge, they won't be blindfolded".

"I'm sorry, what's that?" Lindsay asked, getting blindfolded by Copperhead, which Alastor doesn't seem to mind.

"Which means, you can't see whether or not you got the paper or not", Chris answer, "With that outta the way. Let us begin!" He hit the gong.

Wendy and Tokoyami were disgusted by the sight of it. At first, Wendy try to ignore the smell and pick up a half eaten shrimp and bite it. The taste was too much. She begin to choke and spit it out. Tokoyami did the same thing by swallowing a bowl of soup. That of coarse, did not make things better and he too vomited.

Alastor wasn't having a problem, which baffle Starscream. He was expecting something to disgust him, but of coarse, Alastor always found a way to avoid it by humming, of coarse.

Lindsay try to eat some like a chicken with toiler paper on it, but she was also gross out by it, "Oh god, It taste like lotion for some reason".

"Don't try to give up, Lindsay!" Armin said, "Keep going!"

"You too, Alastor!" Stocking added.

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"What? I knew he wasn't gross out by it like the rest of em. I'm just playing along".

Statics.

The consumption of it was unbearable. Wendy begins to spew out, alongside Tokoyami who can't take it anymore. Lindsay also did the same thing, vomiting on the table and at Armin, who scream.

Alastor heard of their agony, but thought nothing of it and continue eating it, shrugging the whole thing off. Eventually, he spit out a cheat code, which Chris saw and declare, "Alastor has manage to find the cheat code! That means the Shrimp Raider won the next round".

"oh god...Not this again" Wendy collapse her face on table and Tokoyami fall over, with Sammy coming to his aid, "Tokoyami!"

She pick up Tokoyami, laying him on her lap, "Are you alright? Speak to me?"

"I'm...okay...just a little-" Tokoyami replied, by throwing up at her face. After he stop, she open her eyes, with every spits and vomits on her, "Sick, that's all. Also, sorry about that".

Sammy reply was a smile, "It's alright. At least your okay".

"Awww, that's very nice for her to help", Mako remark, seeing them blush together. They quickly notice them staring, and look away, dropping the smile.

Statics, cut to Tokoyami.

"I appreciate her caring for me. And again, I'm not strangely in love with her. I just like she help me back there, assisting for my aid. Not for love or anything like that".

Statics.

In another room, there was two flat screens, hanging above them. The wires connected to the TV are connected to some holes, a computer, and four place controllers and headsets.

"For our last challenge, it would be all about the virtual experience", Chris explain, "In this challenge, a select two players from their team must compete in a racing game, complete with flashing light and a lot fan services. Lots and Lots of fan services".

This seems to interest Sanji a bit.

Statics, cut to Sanji, folding his arms.

"That better be me. I don't care if I lose, I want to experience those fan service that Chris mention".

Statics.

"Here are the two being selected", Chris called out holding the paper and reading it, "Mikey and Peter vs Armin and Eva!"

"Damn it!" Sanji exclaim, with everyone looking at him, awkwardly, "I mean, oh how lucky for them", he then give a smug look.

"Yes! I'm tagging along with my best bud!" Mikey try to fist bump, but Peter doesn't look too sure, "Uhh, Dude, I'm waiting for your fist, Dude".

"Can I be honest with you", Peter said, "I'm not much of a gamer person".

Statics, cut to Peter.

"Gaming isn't my type. Racing is, but I'm not much of a gamer type. Possibly because I'm missing out? Oh well".

Statics.

"Wait a mintute, I'm supposed to play those things?" Armin pointed at the controllers and screens, "I don't know much about the technology in this world!"

"Yea, that's why I chose you", Chris replied, not caring that Armin world is quite primitive.

"Chris, how's that going to help my team?"

"I don't know. I just love seeing someone struggle with our modern technology".

"Who cares", Eva said, folding her arms, "I don't need a weakling tagging along with me. I can do it myself".

"Too bad. you guys are gonna have to race together", Chris state, "Otherwise, none of you aren't going to win this week prize; exploring the markets around Japan! and shopping".

Mako glee in excitement from hearing that.

Statics, cut to Mako.

"We got to win the challenge! I can literally smell those market food and market items!"

Statics.

"Come on, Dude", Mikey assure Peter, a bit nervous of playing a video game, "It's going to be alright. It be like your racing stuff, Dude. It's the same thing".

"Are you certain?"

"Yea dude", Mikey said, "I play a ton of video games all the time. And it's pretty much like the real world".

"Hmm, I guess I can give it a try".

"There's the spirit", Mikey pat him on the back and both of them laugh.

"I can tell we are gonna fail", Ryuko remark.

"Don't be too worry about it", Mako fist herself, "I'm sure we going to win, somehow. I can feel it!"

"Mako, I'm pretty sure you just want to explore the city and that's it".

"Oh Ryuko, always knowing my true intention", Mako smile at her, making Ryuko roll her eyes.

Everyone put the headset on and grip on the controllers. Armin wasn't comfortable with this, since his world wasn't mostly less advance, compare to here. Peter, though know fully of the technology, wasn't grasp by it: "I'm feeling quite comfortable with this".

"That's the smell of a gamer smell", Mikey told him.

"And what does it smell like?"

"...I don't know. It just smells right".

Chris announces, "Okay everyone! Just wanna to warn ya, the game itself is really flashy. So I hope no lawsuit is going to happen, okay?"

Everyone gasp; but before they could comprehend it, the game was turn on the screen, showing each player in their vehicle on the starting line. it shows a road, some city building, and a count down. The race has begun. The location itself was a normal road in a city. However, things started to turn weird, when Mikey take the lead, "Oh yeah! I'm already in first place!"

Just then, a anime girl voice can be heard and the screen suddenly become somekind of pop music with colorful lights popping everywhere, two anime girls with pink hair and skirts dancing, and the road becomes more trippy and dangle. Everyone was at awe, distracted by the color.

Mikey wasn't taken it, "Oh man! I think I'm getting dizzy!" His car trip and fall, making him crash and lose the game, "Aww man".

Everyone from his team gasp, and Priestess came to his aid, "Don't worry, I'll try healing you".

"Mikey? Mikey!" Peter realize he was the only one left in the race. Not just that, but also Armin took too much time looking at everything and also crash.

"Oh come on!" Armin exclaim.

This leaves Eva and Peter competing.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Damn it. I wish I was pick, instead of him. That way, I could get a full experience on that action".

Statics.

"Come on, Peter, you can do this", Peter said to himself, clenching his grip on the controller and forcing the drive way to maximize speed, ignoring the flashing light and japanese texts. He manage to get ahead of Eva so fast, "Hey, I'm actually doing it".

Everyone in his team cheer on for him, while the other team try to do the same thing, though Eva doesn't seem doing too swell, "Uggh, these flashing colors are in my way".

"Wait, try the cheat code!" Armin called out.

"The cheat code?" Then Eva remember, "Oh right, the cheat code", Alastor throw the code at Phantasma, who was at the computer station for the game, and typing in the code. Though it sounds helpful, what happen next was unexpected. Eva screen shows appear to be glitching, confusing everyone and Eva herself, "What the?!"

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Do they really think I would not prepare a sabotage plan? Think again when giving me the code and changing a few things".

Statics.

"Chris, what's happening?" Satoshi asked, turning toward Chris, "I thought you said it would be useful?"

"I did", Chris replied, "I really didn't expect it to glitch out. Oh well, seems like the other team is getting an advantage this time".

Mikey: "Come on, Dude! Your almost back at the starting line!"

Mako: "Get to the finish and we'll be enjoying ourselves for Japan!"

"I'm doing it! I'm doing it!" Peter shouted in excitement, getting praise on by his own team except for one. That one was Aqua, who was worry. She can't let her team win. Not with Wendy or Ryuko still here. So she sneak away, without anyone ntociing it. She see a cord, connecting to Peter screen, the controllers and headset, and the computer. Without hesitation, she splash a few water, which cause it to bolt out and explode a little. Then, Peter screen suddenly turn black which shock everyone.

"What the hell?! What's going on?" Ryuko asked, confuse.

"Hey, the screen is all black", Peter remark, not seeing anything. Everyone look to the other screen and sees Peter car crashes to one of the building, bursting into flames.

Eva manage to take control and made it to the finish line, winning the game. At that point, the Shrimp Raider celebrate their victory, while the other team was left there, speechless.

"The Shrimp Raider has won the last challenge!" Chris declare, "Which means they are allow to shop the market around Japan! Enjoy!"

"Yes! That means I can go and taste those sweets all for myself!" Stocking gloat, with the Shrimp Raider heading out in the Japanese market.

Peter took off the headset and look back at his team, "Heheheh...welp...sorry guys, but at least I try".

"No...NO! We were so cloooooossee!" Mako break down, crying out, and slamming her fist on the floor, "So! Close!"

They were all disappointed, with Priestess healing Peter eyes with a few potion.

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Well, we won. Sure, my plan didn't go through, but at least me and Stocking did some more bonding together. And by bonding, I mean we ate each other cakes, after a hot, sweaty fu-"

Statics.

On the Cruise Ship, Brendan and Aqua were in the cafeteria, discussing on who should they vote off.

"So any idea who we should vote off?" Brendan asked, "I'm not sure who to vote, since I don't think none of us deserve to go home".

"Obviously, Wendy", Aqua bluntly suggest, "She's clearly after us, alongside Ryuko. I figure it's better off voting her. That way, Ryuko will have no one to seek help".

"I don't know", Brendan was unsure, "She was trying to regain our trust. I didn't see her doing anything bad on us".

"She was obviously playing the victim card there", Aqua then mention, "Didn't I say earlier, she can be deceitful? Huh, didn't I told you that?"

"Yeah, you did, but..."

"So it's better to vote her off. Agree?"

Brendan nodded, then being padded on the head by Aqua, "Good boy. Thanks for agreeing my suggestion. I promise you, I'll get you to the finale in no time".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"His vote is secure! I hope the others do the same. I know Ryuko wouldn't do it, but it doesn't matter. Wendy is gone!"

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, everyone was sitting in the same table, with Chris on stage, "Finally! After the same team getting vote off a ton of time, you guys are now here, for a fourth time. Now then, as I call your name, get your cocktail and move aside".

"Brendan".

"Mikey".

"Ryuko".

"Mako".

"Priestess".

"Eddy".

"Sammy".

"Tokoyami".

"And Aqua", This left Wendy and Peter, making Aqua squeal inside her thought. Chris continue, "Wendy and Peter, there is only one cocktail. Wendy, your here because of your fail

attempt to regain your team trust and you vomitted. A lot. Peter, your here because you don't know much about video games. And although you try, eventually you lost. So the final cocktail goes to..."

Everyone awaited for one of them to be called out. Ryuko intensity waited, Aqua cross her finger, and Peter sat there, all worry for himself and Mikey. After a long silent and waiting, Chris finally called out, "Wendy".

"DAMN IT! NO!" Everyone heard the scream and turn to see Aqua, who try to cover herself up by saying, "I mean, Oh no! Peter is gone! How tragic".

Wendy and Ryuko obviously saw through her lies. Peter sat there, motionless and sighing, "Welp, I guess it's time to go then".

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"Aaawww man, I already made a pizza art for us", Mikey showing a pizza with their faces on it, smiling and giving a thumb up.

Statics.

On the dock, Peter was on the lifeboat, waving them goodbye, "See ya, Everyone. It was nice experiencing with everyone here. Especially you, my...umm".

"Bro? Yeah, I got it", Mikey said, "Farewell Dude. I'll send you some pizza to ya, when I win the show".

"Good luck", Wendy wave her hand to him.

Then the whirl pool open and Peter has been drop into the pool, before closing it up by Copperhead.

Statics, cut to Aqua. Not pleased by the elimination today.

"Damn it! I was so close. I gotta get rid of them, somehow. Oh man, they already on my track now".

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Wendy lay her head on the table. After all those challenges and her being Captain, she was feeling tired, stressful, and quite a headache to deal with. Ryuko came and sat next to her, holding two sodas. She gave her one, and pop one for herself, sipping it.

"Hey Wendy", Ryuko greet. Wendy pop her head out, greeting her back, "Sup Ryuko. Where's Mako?"

"She's in her cabin", Ryuko replied, "Probably taking a emotional trip right now".

Wendy sigh, "Look Ryuko, I'm sorry if I hadn't try thinking up anythin. I'm getting a lot of stress right now from challenges through challenges, and now my team are having doubts on

me".

"Yea, seems like so".

"Ryuko...I think it's time for you to tell them, the truth".

This surprises Ryuko a bit. After hiding the information that she and her kept, Wendy decided to allow her to spill it, "Wait, you want me to tell everyone on Aqua?"

"Not now", Wendy replied, "Just...wait until the right moment".

"Well...Okay, I guess", Ryuko try to cheer her up a bit, "But don't get too down on yourself. I promise, we'll win this together and I'll even split the money for you if I win. What do you say?"

Wendy gave a smile and hold out her fist, which Ryuko reluctantly fist pump to her and chuckle a bit, until Ryuko left the room.

Senkestu was quite impressed by Ryuko action, "Wow, you actually help your friend back there. Usually you would act, I don't know, tough and no nonsense".

"hey, sometime I don't act like that way", Ryuko said to him, "She seems like a chill person".

After heading out the deck, Chris came in, "With things becoming more and more interesting, who will be next to experience the whirl pool of shame? Yep, I'm sticking with that tag line. Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

That's wrap up this chapter. Sorry if this seem a lot shorter than the previous chapter (which isn't saying much). I wanted to get this over with because there is a lot of things happening in future chapters that I am planning on. I hope everyone enjoy this chapter.

Next chapter is going to have a speical guest appearance, where each contestants have to spill out their truth in order to win the challenge. There's going to be a lot of truth being spill and new conflict. I'll give you guys a hint who this new guest star will be. He's bumbling, inspire by a Lupin the third character, and is a detective with a catchy theme song.

Chapter 17: Go Go Traitor!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "The challenge was all about Japan culture. Sumo wrestling, eating some delicious food, and playing some virtual racing game, complete with flashing light and anime girls. Lots of em. Though unfortunately, None of them were prepare to know how hard this challenge was because there was a lot of throw ups, eyes burning, and humiliation happening all around. Aqua seemly got a chance to make a new plan and this plan all invovle getting rid of some potential threats. This would've work, if it wasn't the fact Peter got drop off, leaving her to deal with her potential problems again. Will she succeed or failed; Likely fail, but who knows. Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

(Intro start and end).

Above the sky, looking down on the sea below; A man in a coat was flying in the air with his hat being a helicopter. This man name was Inspector Gadget, who has a assigned mission. He then called a called from his tele watch. It was his chief, "Yes Chief, what is it? Go go Gadget is here".

"Inspector Gadget, I need to go over your assign mission again", the Chief again, "Mad has a secret plan inplated to some of his members. They are on a ship cruise liner. I want you to go investigate and interrogate every members on their secret plan. They are normally dress as normal civilians".

"Don't worry, Chief", Inspector Gadget state, "I will uncover their nasty secret".

"Good luck, gadget. Oh and by the way, this watch isn't going to self destruct. Just wanna to tell you that", after the communicator watch was off, Gadget continue on flying, "I hope I found this no good sucker. It be easier like trying to found my TV remote".

"Go, go Gadget, binoculars", a binoculars were stretch out from his hat and hold it infront of his eyes, looking down at the sea. He then spotted a cruise liner that he was meant searching for. He wasn't given what type of Crusie liner could be, so he assume to be the right one.

"Aha! Not as disguise as I expected", Gadget said, holding his grip on the handle and moving himself toward the Cruise Liner.

The Cruise liner itself is none other than the Chruissea ship, sailing away.

On board, Sammy was sitting on a bench chair, having nothing to do. She could play with her friends, but she doesn't feel well to do so. Her hands on her cheek, arm on her leg, and looking quite bored. The only thing she can do is hear Chris thrilling gasp after launching another ball of trash to his other universe, with a canon launcher, set up ontop of the structure.

"Boom! That's it for pranking myself to other worlds", Chris remark "I wonder if we going to encounter one of them?"

"Maybe we might", Copperhead said, closing the hatch, and whistling while getting off the structure.

"Eh, I probably use that for a challenge or something like that".

Sammy sigh and sees Tokoyami passing to her. She greet him, "Hey...Tokoyami", very awkwardly.

He does same thing, looking down and glaring off, "Hi...Sammy".

"So...you want to talk? Or-"

"Yes, we should", Tokoyami sat beside her. Both did not make any eye contact. Sweating and glaring off. Both of them seem to regret doing this, but it was either this or the boredom.

Sammy decided to break the awkward silent, "Look Tokoyami...what we did back there was...unethical, or irresponsibly".

"That is...true", Tokoyami replied, looking downward.

"And it's not you, I like you", Sammy try to explain, "I mean, I don't mean I love you like...love. I meant, I like you as just a supportive partner, per say".

"And I...too...like you...like that", Tokoyami said, looking back at her.

This was becoming more and more awkward for them. Both of them kept moving away from that incident, but it kept coming back to them.

"Let us just agree it's a honest mistake and that's it", Tokoyami stood up and walk off.

"Yea...Yeah", Sammy look down, alone again.

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"What am I supposed to say to him? I just wanna to ignore that incident and get this show over with. I don't want to be involve in another drama. What happen if my parents or my sister found out I'm dating a bird guy?! God, it's not like he's a bad guy or anything, it just...", Sammy then began to groan.

Statics, cut to Tokoyami.

"I wasn't going to say no to her. She seem all alone, and it was my duty to help her in some way. I didn't do it out of...romance or...love...", He sigh, "Who am I kidding, of coarse she has some feeling to me. But do I have some feelings toward her?"

statics.

Aqua was leaning on the wall, trying to come up of a idea, "Okay, I already got Brendan on my side. Best option, probably try doing it again on someone, but who?"

Priestess walk by, which caught her attention, "Hey Priestess, can I talk with you?"

"Uh, Sure, what do you want to talk about?" She asked.

"I want to asked, what's your thought on Wendy leadership role lately?"

Priestess thought this over and reply, "Well, I think she's doing her best".

"And by best, you mean she's unexperience?! unperfected?! terrible?!" Aqua pressuring her to speak.

"no, I think she just trying to keep us stable", Priestess said, "I can see why she's having trouble lately, and I'll admit, I can feel what she been going through".

"Yeah, but you gotta admit", Aqua continue, trying to act convincing, "Last challenge, we lost a team member because of her. Don't you think you should, I don't know, have some doubts on her. She might fail us again".

"Well...I..."

"Beside, if we keep her around, we might lose again over and over".

Statics, cut to Priestess.

"I guess she does have a point. Still, I want to keep her in a positive light. I don't want to make her feel bad...not that I have any negative thoughts".

Statics.

Then, all of a sudden, something crash onto the deck, creating a huge, crack hole on the ground. Everyone heard the impact and head on deck to see a hole.

"What the hell was that?" Ryuko asked anyone, no one seem to figure a clue.

"Was it a bird?" Lindsay suggested.

"Does a bird create a huge broken hole on the deck?" Wendy sarcastically asked.

Chris came by, asking, "Okay, what is going on? And why is there a hole here?" Chris turn his direction to Mikey, "Mikey?"

"Come on, just because I'm rad and a party dude, doesn't mean I'm the destructive person", Mikey state, "...sort of".

"Hey, something is coming up", Brendan notice. A head extend out from the hole. It was a dangling, long, metal neck. This was Inspector Gadget.

This puzzle them and scare them a bit. Gadget greet, "Hello fellow citizens. Don't mind me, just need to get myself up. Go go Gadget, boost!"

As commanded, he jump up and land on his feet in front of them, catching his hat and putting it back on. He then funnier remark, "Guess my go go gadget brella wasn't functional. Probably need some repair work".

"Uhh, who are you?" Chris asked, both his arm on his waist.

"Me? I'm Inspector Gadget", Gadget explain to everyone, "A detective of law and order", then he proceed to walk around, with everyone bewilder of this situation, "I am here to investigate a evil, vile plan that is supposedly hidden in one of you on this cruise ship".

"Evil, vile plan?" Ryuko scratch her head.

"Yes, an vile plan. A plan so evil, I don't know what it even is", He said, rubbing his chin, "Only that one of you have the plan. And I must interrogate each and one of you until someone spill the beam".

"Ha! That's stupid", Starscream folding his arm, not believing what he just said, and simply thought of it as a dumb excuse, "You think one of us have some idiotic plan. You got the wrong Cruis liner, pal".

"It's true, and for you information", Gadget hand elongated itself toward him, making him back away, "I am certain I pick the right Cruise liner".

His arm return to normal, resuming what he state, "So if anyone is wondering, I am not leaving until the culprit is found".

"Are you kidding me?" Wendy then asked Chris, "Chris, you aren't seriously going to allow this, right?"

"Uhh, let me think", Chris pulled out his trusty loud speaker, and start using it next to Wndy, who is cover her ears, "Attention contestants! We have a new challenge! Who ever tell their secret that isn't known by anyone will win the challenge!"

"What?!" Everyone shouted, outrage and dumbfounded by Chris decision to make this as a challenge. Gadget was scratching his head with an extra hand from his hat, "A challenge?"

"Yep, you'll be involve in a special challenge", Chris said, approaching him and placing his hand on Gadget shoulders, "In which you can interrogate anyo of them in any mean as possible".

"Oh come on, that's unfair!" Wendy argue,

"Yeah, I don't want my truth to be spill out on live TV!" Aqua added, looking away to cover her tracks, "Not that I am hiding anything".

"Chris, you can't do this!" Sammy said, stomping her foot.

Chris doesn't seem to care of their plead and whinning, "Uhhh yeah, I'm the host. I can do whatever I want. It's on my contract".

"And I thought he said some of those contract were pointless", Ryuko mention, sarcastically.

"Hey! I heard that!" Chris replied.

"Well, I do appreciate you helping me out, good sir", Gadget said to the host, "But there's one question. Where can I interrogate?"

"That's a good question".

Statics, cut to Aqua acting all distress and panicking. Even giving out some cuss words.

"Oh sh*t! oh sh*t! oh sh*t! I'm totally screw! I can't let them know what I'm hiding. I know, I could tell my other truth...crap, I'm not doing that either. Man, this sucks!"

Statics, cut to Starscream, doing the exact same thing like her.

"This isn't good. My plan will be foil. Okay, just calm yourself, screamer. It's your turn to loose. I'll just keep myself quite. I don't care what type of interrogation they would use on me, they won't make me talk!"

Statics, cut to Ryuko, seeming more calm.

"Seems like the perfect time. Let see that slut get what she deserve".

Statics.

They were all in a room, a huge room with a cabinet, two doors in the left and and front, and a coffee maker. It was lited by the circle light above them. There was another room, shown through by a window. Only a table was there and that's it. This seems perfect for Gadget, now he had someplace to interrogate someone.

"hmm, I'm impressed", Gadget remark, looking around, "It looks exactly like what a interrogation room would look like".

"Thanks you, it was one of my cancelled TV show set", Chris mention, very proudly.

"So anyways, who want to go first?" Gadget asked everyone, "No need to worry. My gadgets are harmful free", Gadget show his hands, revealing a bunch of torture tools and such, freaking everyone out. He tuck it right back in, "Oops, Sorry".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"I don't need to worry. I do have some truth to spill out...not me and Stocking, but other truth from hell", pressing his fingerd together to crinkle, and laughing evilly, thinking this won't be a hard challenge.

Statics.

Everyone intensely sweat and stand there, not moving a muscle with blank stare. Eddy scratch, Aqua cough, and Ryuko doesn't seem to care. Chris called out for them, "Come on

guys, it can't be that hard".

Again, nobody responded. This made Chris groan, rolling his eyes out of annoyance, "Okay then, guess we have to find a better way to make you guys do this. Copperhead!"

Copperhead push a huge wheel, showing every pictures of the contestants, with the arrow pointing on Yuka.

"What is that?" Starscream asked.

"This is the wheel of choice!" Chris explain, "Where I spin the wheel and it will choose who will go next, since most of you don't seem to want to act all brave and tough".

"Can you really blame us?!" Wendy said, "Chris, this is literally telling our personal secret to the whole world! For public viewing!"

"Yea, so? I did that all the time", Chris shrugged it off, holding the side of the wheel, "Now let's see who will tell the truth".

He spin the wheel, spinning and spinning, awating for who to go first. Everyone anticipate it to stop at the arrow. Gadget look down his many watches, as the wheel slowly stop.

"Yuka! It's your lucky day!" Chris annoucens. Yuka, after hearing her name, shrink behind the crowd, but was grab both arm by Copperhead, taking her into the interrogation room and sitting her down.

"Don't worry, sis! You be alright!" Satoshi assure her. with the door close and her in it, Gadget cross his arms.

"What're we going to do?" Aqua whispering asked Starscream, "I can't spill the truth. Our reputation will be ruin"

"Calm down", Starscream told her, looking both calm and nervous, "I'll try think of something here. For now, just don't tell him nothing, no matter what".

Then, Gadget begin to asked some questions, "So what is your biggest secret?"

"Biggest secret?" Yuka was now up close by Gadget face.

"You know what I'm talking about", Gadget state, "Now you better tell me now, or I'll go dirty", Gadget then move away from her face, but still looking down at her.

Yuka was squirming and sweating, but she had no choice. She can't let her team down, so she decided to come clean, "Oh alright then, I'll tell".

"Good madam. See, that wasn't so hard".

"Well, the truth is...I-" Yuka told the truth. The truth that shock everyone from the other room. Everyone were horrified what thet heard, even Satoshi. This made everyone want to gag, after hearing what Yuka had to say.

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"Okay, I was a bit messed up saying that, but I have to confess somehow. Otherwise, we might loose".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"What...the...all spark...did I just heard? That was the most disgusting thing I hear, and I'm not even human".

Statics.

After she was done, Gadget was a bit weirded out, "Golly gosh! That was..." He place his hand on his forehead, "Uhhh...a bit uncomfortable".

(If everyone wondering, let just say she love her brother...too much...if anyone have play the games).

Yuka join with her teams back, and her team stare at her, modified, except Alastor.

"So...wanna tell us more about you and her relationship you guys are keeping from us?" Eva asked Satoshi, expecting more gross information from him. This made him facepalm and groan.

"Ignoring that...oddity", Chris then spin the wheel, "Let's see who will go next".

The wheel spin and land on Sanji, which made him gulp and shrunk himself from the crowd Chris called him out, "Sanji! Time for you to confess!"

Sanji try to stand his ground, but was drag by the collar from Copperhead grip. This create a scrapping noise by Sanji refusal to move, making everyone irritated from the sound of it. Copperhead push him on the chair, leaving him alone with Gadget.

"So you gonna talk the easy way or the hard way? Gadget asked, next to his side.

"I'm not telling you nothing", Sanji told him off, "You can't make me".

"Hmmm...very well, Then", Gadget then asked, "What's your favorite thing in the whole world?"

"Easy. girls", Sanji replied, "Not the underage one or the old ones. I'll say if they have a sweet body and aren't ugly, then I'll dive myself to them".

"I see, thanks for that info", Gadget then commanded, "Go go gadget, blow up!"

A ballon seemingly blow up from his hat, which seem to be a blow up doll of a bikini, red hair female. This made Sanji eye widen, and his jaw crashing down the floor like a cashier.

"Here's the deal", Gadget explain, "You'll tell me your secret and I'll give you this as a reward".

"Oh come on! Can I at least touch it a bit", Sanji try to grab it, but Gadget kept pulling it back from him, doing it over and over again, until he swing his finger at Sanji.

"Just tell me a few things, and it's all yours".

"Crap...Gggrrrr", Sanji had no choice. He was all tear up and clenning his fist. He was ready to nose bleed at any moment, just by the sight of it. So he finally confess, "Fine...I will admit. I really hated that hell hole. Those transvestite almost made me one of them".

"And?"

"And...I actually have my own raid suit", Sanji confess, looking down and glaring away, mumbling his teeth around, "Granted, I only use it for...invisibility"

"And?"

"Okay, I use the suit to peep throught girls, so what?!"

"And?"

"Fine, Fine, I did got myself nosebleed from hanging with some mermaids...which I have to get a nose transfusion from the transvestite", Sanji said, looking at Gadget and demanding, "Now can I have it, now?! Please?!"

Gadget thought about it, and he reluctantly allow it, "Alright then, it's all yours".

Sanji gleefully hugged it tight, until realizing something was off. He let go, seeing himself cover in paint, and noticing instead of a lady, it's a clown, "What the hell?!"

"Oops, I may have smosh it together with my paint in there", Gadget apologize, knocking on his hat, "My mistake".

Statics, cut to Sanji, throwing a tantrum".

"F*****K!"

Statics.

After Sanji return, looking quite gloomful. Lindsay was a bit concern, assuring him, "It's alright. It just a balloon toy. You can found another one".

"You don't understand...that was my only way to enjoy something on this ship", Sanji told him, "Now it's ruin! And my secret is out!"

Sanji then started to cry, making Armin uncomfortable, "Okay, now I'm weirded out by him".

Chris spin the wheel and it point on Alastor, "Okay Alastor, your up".

"hope you don't confess on us", Stocking whisper at him. Alastor adjust his bow tie and replied to her, "Don't worry, I'll keep up my act, without any hiccups".

Then they kiss and Alastor head straight in the room, showing no real concern.

"Well, want to talk?" Gadget asked.

"Hmm, sure thing, pal", Alastor responded, "I got nothing to do".

Gadget was surprise, even the other team, "Huh, really? Okay then, proceed on what you have to say".

"Well, I'll tell you this".

While Alastor confess some truth, literally horrifying his team from his accusations, the other team decided to take some time to discuss this.

"What are we going to do?!" Eddy asked, raising out his hands and pulling it down, shaking, "I can't reveal my truth! I'll be a laughing stock on live TV!"

"Me too! I can't reveal the reason where we got our money from!" Mikey added, "I might be send to jail for fraud!"

"Guys, guys, calm down", Wendy assure everyone, "We'll just try...Umm...telling some other truth. You know, ones you want to get it out".

"There's one problem", Sammy added, "Gadget could literally force us to tell other secrets. He literally force Sanji to tell not one, not two, but three of his personal ones".

Everyone started talking and babbling, making Wendy captain role more stressful.

Ryuko took and shouted at everyone, "Hey! Let's not get too concern over this. We have a challenge to do, and if none of you are willing to be involve, then that's your problem for being vote off! Not ours!"

Everyone were silent for good reason. They need to win, and they can't win if they don't reveal their secret out loud to the world.

"I guess your right", Priestess agree, "After all, we can do this!"

"Yea, we won most of the challenge", Sammy added, "So let's do it again!"

Everyone was now determine (Except Aqua and Eddy, crossing their arms), cheering on, and raising up their hand. This motivate Wendy a bit, patting Ryuko on the shoulders, "Hey man, thanks for that".

"Your welcome", Ryuko look behind her, "Just try to act like me for a while".

"You know, you could be a perfect leadership mode".

"Nah, I like you more as a leader than me", Ryuko shrugged it off, "You seem a little more capable of doing so. I'm just here to give you some support".

statics, cut to Wendy.

"You know, if I ever get vote off, she probably be my best choice for command".

Statics.

Alastor was almost done clearing up his secret, all while Gadget was a bit gross out by the details, "And that's how I almost kill my mail man. It was unorthodox sure, but it did give me another good reason why I love the thrill of ruling over everyone".

"wow, that was...interesting", Gadget remark, "Alright then, who's next?"

Chris swing the wheel and it point on Eddy, much of Eddy dismay, "Looks like the small guy is up next".

"No, No! You can't make me!", Eddy clunch his hair, and shouted, "You'll never catch me alive!"

Eddy then barges out the room and ran in the hallway. Sammy assure them, "Don't worry, guys. I got this".

Eddy pant, and ran and ran, until he was finally tackle down by Sammy, who bring him back to the room, placing him on the chair and next to Gadget.

Tokoyami was impressed, "That was useful for you to that".

"Yea, I it was pretty easy to do", Sammy said, "One time, I actually did that on my sis, when me and her were going up the water slide, and she was freaking out".

"Sounds hilarious", Tokoyami remark, with Sammy coming to him and nudging him, slightly and softly.

"I know, wish I could bring a recording of it", Both of them chuckle a bit, making Mako very happy.

"Listen up, kiddo", Gadget begins, "You know the thrill. Tell me the truth, and I'll let you go".

"Never!" Eddy responded, making some whimpering noises and sweating a lot.

"Okay then, I don't want to do this", Gadget said, pulling out a dollar, "But you leave me no choice".

"Wha-what are you doing?"

"Go Go Gadget, paper shredder", Gadget gadget one hand spring out from his hat and was holding a paper shredder, much to Eddy shock and horrified state. He was clenching his lips, his hands press on his head, and his eye begin to widen, when Gadget put the dollar near the machine, ready to chomp, "Well, want to talk now?"

He put it closer and closer, with the tip almost at the blade. Eddy was filled with tension. The green tip was almost there, until Eddy finally break, "FINE! MY MIDDLE NAME IS SKIPPER! THERE, HAPPY?! NOW LET THAT DOLLAR GOOOOO!"

Eddy begged and fall flat on the table. Gadget remove the paper from the shredding, which relieve Eddy, "Phew, thank you".

"Okay then, up next", Chris spin the wheel and landed, "It's Tokoyami!"

This made Tokoyami gulp, knowing he had something to say. He walk in the room, and sat down. Tokoyami stare directly at the window, especially to Sammy, looking quite worry.

"So want to tell me something?" Gadget asked, placing his hand on the table.

"I...ummm...still thinking about it", He replied.

"You can't think too long", Gadget state, "I'll make you talk", He try pulling out something from his trench coat, but instead he bring out a sink, "Oops, not the right one", He toss it and try again. A screw driver, "Nope, not looking for this one", He then continue on looking for something, tossing every object such as a comb, a refrigerator, a fan, a wheel car, a candy machine, and much more, "Darn it. It Gotta be in here somewhere".

At that moment, Tokoyami was still silent, He look at his team and sees Sammy also having the same emotion as his. Both knew what they were keeping it from each other, but refuse to confess it. Then, she gave a nod, which signal him to tell the real truth. The truth he must tell within his heart.

Gadget finally got it, pulling out a lie detector, which he could've use before, but why not, "AHA! There it is!"

"I love Sammy!"

The entire room gasp, especially Sammy.

Confuse, Gadget asked, "Hmm, what was that?"

"I confess", Tokoyami continue, "I am deeply in love with someone", He turn his attention to her, "Sammy, do you accept my-"

"Yes! I confess too!" Sammy added, "I'm also in love with him, too!"

The gasp grew more, with Sammy calling out to him, "There! I told my secret! I'll admit, it might be a weird relationship, but god dang it! He's the only person that care for me! Now come here!"

Tokoyami did and ran to her, hugging her and swinging her, until making out. Some found it surprising, some found it cute, and others were disgusted by it or confuse.

"Oh geez, I'm not sure what to think of this", Eddy remark, disgusted because someone is interest into birds (Which he deeply hate).

"Eh, the bird guy did state he's human, just with his quirk making him look like this way", Ryuko added.

"Alright then, since these two already confess their secret", Chris then continue, spinning the wheel, "Time for the next unexpected victim to go next!"

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"Wow, I didn't expect that to happen. I wasn't sure, if I should confess my love to him, but here we are. Man, I'm...actually proud of it",

Statics, cut to Tokoyami.

"I'll admit, I didn't think this through. But after seeing Sammy behind those glass, I knew I have to reveal my true love to her. It was embarrassing sure, But I did manage to be useful for the team".

Sammy then enter the tent, "And by useful! You mean by me?"

"Of coarse", Then they began to make out once more.

Statics.

"Wendy! Your up next!" Chris called, with Wendy stepping in.

"Okay, let's get this over with", Wendy said.

"Your sure you going to be alright?" Mako asked, "This might seem challenging".

"Don't worry, I'll be fine".

She then enter the room with Gadget.

"So you gonna spill the bean, huh?" Gadget asked, "Don't try doing anything stupid".

Wendy sigh, and look down, replying, "Yep...I got one. here's the truth",

She breath heavily and look up, "I'm very stressful. Like a lot stressful. I been dealing with that, every time it involves work and work and work, with not a single break. Sure, there's free time, but whenever I get that chance, it always fall flat from the countless shifts, and turns, I literally almost broke down. Even as team captain, I still recieve the same treatment. So yea, that's my confession".

Everyone remain silent, after hearing what she had to say. some of them like Eddy and Sammy didn't know she gone through those kind of thing. But what do you expect? For a teenager like her to deal with responsibility.

"Huh, I'm actually sad to hear that", Gadget remark, feeling somewhat remorse for the young teen.

"It's fine, dude", Wendy assure him, walking out of the room.

"Hmm, you know, I'm having a feeling I might be on the wrong cruise ship", Gadget thought, "Nah, Better keep questioning them further. One of them had to have the secret plan".

Wendy was confronted by her team member, who felt some pity for her, now learning why she's having some time of being a leader.

"Wow, I'm actually sorry for that", Sammy said, "I didn't know you were very stressful".

"Yea, even I can relate", Mikey added.

"It's alright, guys", Wendy assure them, trying to be optimistic as possible, "Let just get this challenge over with and we might get a special prize".

This made Brendan think this over, since he was told by Aqua that Wendy isn't a good person. He was beginning to feel somewhat doubtful on Aqua claim.

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"I'm having some conflicted feeling on Aqua trust. After hearing what Wendy has to say, it sort of made me think this over. Is Aqua the one deceiving me?"

Statics.

Chris spin the wheel again, landing it on Starscream, "Starscream! Your up next!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"They can't possibly make me talk, no matter what. I have never spill out my true intention to anyone...except to Megatron...and Rumble...and Soundwave...and Shockwave...and Blitzwing...and Lugnut...Wow, there's a lot of guys knowing my intention. I should probably kept my mouth shut".

Statics.

For some reason, the room was huge enough to fit Starscream. He was sitting on a tiny chair, with Gadget looking up at him in the front, "So want to tell me something, big guy?".

"I'm not telling you anything", Starscream state, "You can't possibly make me talk, fool".

"He does have a point. How can I make a robot talk?" Gadget scratch his head, thinking of some way to make him speak. Chris know what he fear the most and came in the room to whisper in his ears, now knowing what to do, "AHA! Thanks you Chris Mclean".

"Uhh, what're you going?" Starscream notice Chris and Gadget were going out from the room. Before they leave, Gadget tell him, "Oh, I just discover a special way of interrogation", Then he flick off the light and close the door. Making Starscream sit in the darkness.

"Okay, this is weird and creepy", Starscream remark, "But no matter, they still can't make me reveal my secret. Not a single bit".

A voice was heard. A voice that bring fear to him, with the familiarity of it. This voice sound a lot like his leader, Megatron, but more deeper and menacing, "Star...Scream!"

This shook him a bit, "Megatron?! Is that you?! How are you here?!"

"Yes, it is I!"

Panicking, Starscream begin looking around, "Where are you?! Show yourself!"

"You better tell the truth now or else!"

"Megatron, Please", Starscream began to beg, not knowing Gadget was using a mixed recorder to mix lines from what Dr Claw said through many of his recording, "I'm begging you! I can't reveal my truth!"

"Do it!"

"No!"

"Do it or else!"

Behind the window, Satoshi was beginning to feel concern for him.

"Uhh, guys", Satoshi asked, "Don't you think this is a little too...cruel?"

"Eh, he's a war criminal", Chris replied, "I'm pretty sure he deserve it in some way".

Beastman growl, "I'm just enjoying seeing him get torment. I wish that was Skeletor in there, but eh, close enough".

"You really do hate Skeletor, huh?" Satoshi asked.

"Well, what do you expect for a beast like me to get abuse by my boss".

This fear began to run in Starscream mind. His thoughts was full of nothing but pain from hearing Megatron voice over and over again, until he snap. He has no choice. He was too weak to understand anything. Now he confess, the truth, "Fine! Fine! I admit! I was responsibly for those countless losing! and my sabotage!"

His team gasp, except for Stocking and Alastor. Both of them gave a high five. even Aqua was in shock. After all those helping, Starscream literally fell for it. She was dumbfounded that Starscream couldn't hold it.

Statics, cut to Alastor, laughing to himself.

"Did not expect that to happen. Welp, since his secret is out, I can now focus more about taking the role of leadership".

Statics.

The lights were on. Gadget enter the room and Starscream asked, "Is he gone?"

"I KNEW IT!" Eva shouted, pointing her finger at him, "I knew you were up to something! Ugh, I hope we lose, so I could vote you off! and possibly vote off Lightning too in the next challenge!"

"Sha-me? Why?" Lightning asked her.

"Because you and him are in cahoots to each other!" Eva told him, "That's what goth girl told me!"

"Me? With him? Nah, I was just trying to form my own alliance to get rid from a bunch of you".

They all gasp too, after hearing what he had to say. Lightning was confuse, not knowing he just reveal his own secret plan, "Sha-what? Why is everyone looking at me like that?"

Eva was more furious than before. She then tackle him down and start beating him, making Alastor enjoying it.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Darn it! Why did I have to spoil my secret?!", Starscream then began to swear a lot, slamming his fist on the table.

Statics.

"Oh crap, this is not good", Aqua thought, nervously, "Now everyone know about Starscream true intention. I'm probably next?! No, just keep it together, Aqua. You going to be fine".

Chris spin the wheel, while the other still have to deal with Starscream traitorous scheme and Eva almost killing Lightning. The arrow land on Ryuko.

"Ryuko! Your up!" Chris called out. This made Aqua crack, knowing full well Ryuko already know about her and Starscream sceheme.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"This is the right time. I can see Aqua literally crying in her head when I drop the news, heheheheheh", She then rub her hands and chuckle

Statics.

Ryuko lean on the chair and put her foot out, arm laying behind her head.

"You gonna talk, missy or I'll make you talk?" Gadget asked, looking closely up. At that moment, Ryuko see Wendy giving the thumb up, and Aqua desperatly waving her hands as a no. Ryuko ignore her plead.

"I'll talk", Ryuko replied.

"Good choice if word, madam".

"But first, do you have a microphone? I want to make this more interesting".

Aqua begin to huff and huff, breathing in and out, and sweating constantly.

"Alright then, Go Go Gadget hands!" Gadget hand came out and was holding the microphone. She grab it and finally going to say it: "I have something to confess. Aqua! Literally-!"

Quickly, Aqua press hands to Brendan ear, preventing him from hearing what she had to say. This was her only hope to get to the finale, since she could just try talking to him later on this matter, with no concern at all.

Everyone was in gasp after hearing what Ryuko had to say. Aqua sabotage, her treacherous plan, and her connection with Starscream and the countless elimination. Now everyone knew about her.

Ryuko stop, heading out the room. Chris was impressed, "Wow, that was splended of you. Guess we have three shams in our group. I wonder if we can crack down more".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Dang it! Now my connection with her is ruin! All because of that stupid girl!" Starscream began to groan, "You know, I'm going to talk with Aqua because the deal is off! I can't let her drag me down any further! And plus, she didn't even try to stop this! I'm officially going solo now".

Statics, cut to Aqua crying and whinning that her secrt is reveal.

Then it cut to statics.

Aqua let go of her hand and was now face to face to everyone around her team, looking at her. Brendan was confuse, asking, "Uhh, Aqua? Why did you put your hands to my ears? And why is everyone suddenly mad at you?"

"Heheheh, Well...you see kid, I-" Aqua was interrupt by Ryuko.

"Let me tell you something kid", Ryuko said, repeating what she was going to say, until Chris wheel spin and land on Brendan, "Aqua, is-"

"Hey! It's Brendan turn!" Aqua push Brendan, "win for us!" She push him, but was slam at the wall near the door, falling back.

"sorry!" Aqua quickly apologize.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I'm actually impressed", Senkestu comment, "You didn't even pull any punches".

"Yeah Well. Now that her secret is all out, guess it be more fun to see her eventual downfall".

"Your quite enjoying seeing her torture".

"She deserve it".

Statics.

"And that's how I manage to arrive here", Brendan was done explaining his own secret, "Now can I go now?"

After Brendan rejoin his group, he asked Aqua, "Hey, what did I missed earlier when Ryuko spoke? It sounds important".

"It nothing! I'll explain it later", Aqua told him, looking back at Ryuko and Wendy.

"She better be", Wendy cross her arm.

"Things are getting better and better", Chris remark, "I wonder who's going to be next?".

Chris spin the wheel, and it lands on Stocking turn, "Stocking! Your up!"

"Remember, don't tell her anything?" Alastor whisper to her. Stocking smirk, confident to herself.

"Hey, don't worry about it", Stocking assure him, "I'll just tell him some of my other less important truths. He'll probably get bored from it".

Stocking sat in the room, with Gadget, "Okay madam, let's play this straight. Tell me your secret and I'll might give you something".

"Something? Ha, like what?" She asked, sarcastically, and a bit curious.

"Chris told me a few things about you guys, so..." Gadget hand pulled out a chocolate cake on a plate near her, trying to make her talk out, "How about this? A cake, you want it, you'll give me the info".

Stocking glances at it, drooling and eyes widen, looking at the creamy and fresh detail. She try to not come in, shaking her Head, "Alright! I stole Panty snack for my own! Can I have it now?!"

"Hmm, not good enough", Gadget then add a whip cream on it, "Perhaps a little added in cream could help. This chocolate cake has everything in it like coco chocolates, ice cream, and a little bit of cheese".

This made it worst. Her pupils swirl from the sight of it, and she can smell the flavor in it. Gadget made one more point, "Oh, and it combine with coffee, too".

"F**k it! Me and Alastor were also planning to sabotage this ring", Stocking shouted, making her team gasp by it, "Now give me that cake!" She snatch it and shove it in her mouth, chewing it violently.

After she swallow it, she then look at the window to see Alastor, still grinning. However, she can tell he isn't so happy, when she notice his left eye twitching. She mutter, "Oh sh*t".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Another one?! How many in my team are a bunch of scumbags?!"

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"Okay, maybe I was a little too...addicted to it; But damn it! I can't help it! That cake was freaking delicious!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"So I was right all along. That red guy did have some sinister plan! Guess I wasn't the only one, then".

Statics.

Stocking return back to her team and was slap in the face by Alastor for revealing their true intention, "Didn't I tell you not to tell him our little secret, hmmm?!"

"Time for another spin", Before Chris can do another round, Gadget step in and asked, "Umm, mister host, I don't mean to interrupt, but can I speak with you?"

"Uhh, Sure", Both Gadget and Chris step out, leaving the team to discuss their...situation.

"I can't believe you would do something like this!" Priestess said at Aqua.

"Yeah, trying to sabotage us", Mikey added, "Not cool".

"I am very disgesting by it", Tokoyami comment.

"Wait, what're they talking about?" Brendan asked Aqua, looking at him.

"Their...just confuse by Ryuko statement", She replied, jittering.

"What statement?" Brendan asked.

"I...uhhhh.."

In the other team, they have more traitors to talk about.

"How dare you do something like that?!" Starscream remark, "After what I did for our team, you already have a plan to destroy me?!"

"Don't try to cover yourself, scream head", Alastor pointed at him, "You're the one to cause our team unfortunate accidents. I was just playing along...and also planning to eliminate you".

"And by along, you mean making us lose, huh?" Lightning retorted at him.

"Says the guy who was also planning to get rid of us", Stocking mentioned, grudgingly.

"Sha-please! Don't try to place the blame on me, missy!"

Then they all started arguing. Behind the doors, Gadget was talking to Chris about the contestants, "You see, Chris McLean. I'm not sure if they do have the plan. I think I may have chosen the wrong ship".

"Don't worry, I'm pretty sure one of them will spill it".

"Are you certain?"

"Trust me, my show now has more conflicts because of you", Chris patted him on the back, "Which means more rating. If you keep doing this, you might eventually find the right person".

"Well, I hope you're right about that".

Chris McLean then returned back in the room, shutting everyone up, "Okay everyone, let's resume to our confession!"

Chris spun the wheel, landing it on Eva turn, "It's Eva! Come in!"

Eva pushed Armin to the side, next to Lindsay. Then she sat down.

"Talk or-?" Gadget was cut off by Eva slamming her hand on the table and telling him, "Yes, I do. Let me tell it to my team what I personally think of them!"

Eva stood up and breathed in; then started shouting, with each sentence being the same, and her putting up the middle finger to each of her members.

To Starscream, "F**k you!"

To Sanji, "F**k you!"

To Alastor, "F**k you!"

To Stocking, "F**k you!"

To Lightning, "F**k you!"

To Beastman, "F**k you!"

To Armin, Lindsay, Satoshi, and Yuka, "You guys!...are alright, I guess".

Eva sat back down. Everyone in the room were baffle and shock, back off by Eva statement. Some were angry, and others were surprise, "There's my secret".

"Huh, quite the vulgar words, missy", Gadget remark, somewhat not taking the liking of it.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"They all deserve it! Some of them, actually. Guess now everyone truth is out, I should probably think of a strategy".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Jeez, I'm not sure if I should be thankful she didn't cuss me out, or be scare from her attitude, after saying those words.

Statics.

"Wow, that was amazing", Chris remark, "Can you do it again?"

"F**k you, Chris Mclean", Eva pulled out her middle finger to him.

"Eh, close enough".

After Eva return to her team, repulse by her action.

"I didn't know you actually care about us", Lindsay remark to Eva, who seem untouch by her compliement, "That was kinda sweet".

"You call that sweet?" Armin asked Lindsay in disbelief.

Eva replied, nonchalantly, "Eh, I didn't really care for you guys. I'm more just expressing what I think of you guys".

next up, Chris spin the wheel, and it lands on Priestess turn, "Priestess, your upnext!"

"Welp, guess it's my turn then", Priestess said, walking in the room and sitting there.

"Good luck", Brendan said out loud,

Gadget hands were on his waist, expecting her to be the real suspect, thinking, "Hmm, I don't trust this girl. She seem quite suspicious to look calm".

"So wanna to tell me the truth, missy?" Gadget face was press against Priestess cheeks, making her feel uncomfortable, "Or I'll make you crack?"

Priestess still remain silent, and Gadget move away from her face, thinking, "Oh I get it. She's acting all tough and all. Well, two can play it that game".

Gadget pulled out a squirt gun, with water inside of it. Confuse, Priestess asked, "Umm, what are you doing?"

"Quite simple, madam", Gadget said, gripping the squirt gun with his right hand, "I'm going to count to 10 if you don't reveal your secret to me. We can come clean, or being spray at".

Priestess don't know what to do. He aim his gun at her, counting to, "One".

She stood there, tension rising and thoughts fill in her mind.

"Two",

Her team watch on in participate for her to talk. They were concern, too with Brendan clenching some hope if she do it.

"Three".

Priestess does have a secret, but she refuse to reveal it.

"Four".

She begin to hold her staff tightly, sweating increases.

"Five".

Mako bite on her teeth creating a huge stack of nails.

"Six".

Priestess look around, her grip now place on her head to try to make a decision to talk or not.

"Seven".

The other team, kept on arguing. Alastor scratches Starscream foot, which he retorted by blasting him. He survive, Luckily, but only adding more black marks on his suit. He also retorted too by making him trip and fall.

"Eight".

Her teeth clench together, can't decided to make a decision. She didn't want to reveal her negative thoughts. The one she seem to hate about goblins, and the kill of it.

"Nine".

She had no choice, "NO! I CAN'T REVEAL MY PERSONAL INFORMATION! I JUST CAN'T!"

Then Priestess was met by the splash of water that made her soak wet. The deed was done.

"Just as I expected", Gadget state, putting down the squirt gun, "The real culprit always never talk, which means, Go Go Gadget handcuffs!" Handcuffs were pop out and put it on Priestess wrist, "Your the real suspect!"

"What?!" Everyone said, dumbfounded by the fact Gadget assume her to be a Mad member.

"Uh hold up, pal", Chris then state, "That wasn't part of the challenge, dude. We aren't yet finish".

"Sorry host, but I must take her away", Gadget told him, "If she's not going to talk, then that means she's a dirty, rotten Mad member".

"You gotta be kidding me?" Brendan said.

"You can't be serious", Wendy added, "You can't just assume she's a culprit, just because she didn't want to talk".

Gadget wrist watch started to buzz. He look at it and it was the chief calling him, "Hold up, someone is calling me". He pick it up and greet him, "Hello chief. Good news, I snatch the culprit at hand. Now all I have to do is take to the slammer and the work deed is done".

"Yeah...about that", The Chief scratch his back, possibly a bit a shame for not telling him this, "I may have gave you the wrong info".

"What do you mean? I got the culprit".

"I forgot to mention the real culprit was on a submarine, not on a cruise liner. Those files may have mixed it up".

"Ooooh, jeebies", Gadget slap on his head, being misinformed by his boss. Then he look at Priestess and free her from the cuffs, "Well madam, I deeply apologize for intervening your day, including everyone".

The he turn back to everyone, stating, "Now I must go and search for that submarine. I hope I pick the right one. So to my sincere apologie and goodbye".

Chris was surprise, including the rest, and he inform Gadget, "Uhhh dude, we still have a challenge to do. Maybe you should-"

"Go, Go gadget! Copter!" His four blades pop out of his hat and a handle as well. He grip on it, and flew up, while creating a huge gap up in the ceiling.

"Just great", Chris remark, "Guess I need to fix that".

He now turn his attnetion to Everyone, "Anyhow, since he's gone, I guess we could wrap this challenge up as the Shrimp Raider claim victory! due to Priestess refusal to talk".

The Shrimp Raider did not cheer. One did, such as Lindsay, but she quite herself down with how the current event had been.

"But wait, what about the rest of us?" Armin asked Chris, implying on those who didn't participate.

"Oh yeah, I'm gonna guess you guys don't have anything say, right?"

Armin: "Uhh, Yeah".

Mikey: "Totally".

Satoshi: "Don't have anything to say or confess".

Beastman: "Can we just get this over with".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"What am I going to do? My secret is all out! I guess I could try getting rid of Wendy and Ryuko, or keep winning. One of those option seems like the best choice! I hope I don't get vote off!"

Statics, cut to Alastor, dropping the grin and having a frown and serious Look.

"Seem unfortunate that my sweetheart spoil our plan. My only option to win is by taking over as leader. This won't seem hard enough".

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, everyone was seated in the table, except Aqua was further away with the rest. She even have Brendan with him, trying to keep him away from knowing the truth.

"Welp, that was some good entertainment", Chris remark, "Seeing everyone reveal their personal secret to the world, and their reaction".

"Just get it over with, Dude", Wendy told him, making him roll his eyes.

Chris continue, "Fine, the cocktails goes to...Wendy".

"Ryuko".

"Brendan".

"Tokoyami".

"Sammy".

"Eddy".

"Mikey".

"...and Mako", This leaves Aqua and Priestess, "Everyone, there is only one cocktail left. Aqua, for keeping your dirty secret away from-"

"Ahem! Can you please just announce the name, already!" Aqua being impatient.

"Hold your horses", Chris resume, ignoring what he had to say to Aqua, "Priestess, your here because you didn't spoke your secret out, and your got my room wet. I was going to use that room for something else. So the final cocktail goes to..."

Everyone was waiting for one of their name to be called. Aqua and Priestess look at the one cocktail intensity, gripping their fist and staff to await their turn to go on the pool of shame, which Chris now refer to it.

"You know what, I'm gonna ignore the votes and just say Aqua", Chris announce. Everyone was surprise by that, many had already voted out Aqua. She was relieve and grab her cocktail. Priestess on the other hand, was not, "Sorry, just wanna to make things more Interesting".

"Oh come on, Chris!" Ryuko argue, "You could've just make this as a non elimination ceremony?!"

"Uhh, There's more conflict now", Chris said, "Which means more ratings, duh"

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I'm getting a bit frustrated over that guy".

Senkestu seem to agree with her, "No argue with that".

Statics.

Priestess was now on the lfeboat, with her bags and such. She wave her friends goodbye, "Bye everyone, I hope some of you make it this far".

"Thanks for your help, girl!" Mikey said, "You really did help our team out in dark time".

"Bye Priestess, you were a good friend", Brendan wave to her. Then the boat was drop into the whirl pool, disappearing in the sea.

"Wow, that's unfortunate", Aqua remark, "We lost a good medic, healer person, am I right, heheheheheh?"

Nobody was laughing. Instead, they glare at her with a grudge. Everyone was infuriated at her. She kept her smile and sweat a bit, until responding quickly, "Hey! Isn't it late right about now. Guess we should return to our cabin".

She speed run to her cabin. After everyone left, this leaves Chris to wrap things up, "Ho, Ho, Ho, looks like a new conflict has risen. Will this last? And will Aqua stay much longer on this show? Found out next time on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

Now things are getting interesting.

Seems like everyone truth is out. And it looks like the Shrimp Raider are now craving for the merge to happen, so they could try voting one of them off.

Anyways, I hope everyone enjoy this chapter. Next chapter, it's going to be a lot more destructive and crazy with everyone speed boat racing through obstacles and to other dimension to get back to the Cruise Liner. There will be more conflict, more changes,

and a surprise elimination. Suspect some surprises, everyone because things are now more chaotic in the next chapter.

Chapter 18: Sha-boom! Chaos!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!", Chris recap, "An unexpected guest arrive and he is looking for someone to interrogate. The challenge is simple, tell the truth and you won't be torture. Too bad some of them refuse to tell any actual truth. However, the Shrimp Raider seem to have a better luck. Well, I could say luck, if it wasn't the fact the truth itself are now expose and are now changing the relationship in their team, seemingly stirring up more conflict! Unfortunately, Priestess has to go. With new tension already here, will they get along before the merge begins? Found out right on Total Drama Cruise!"

(intro go and went. Let's begin).

In a nest on top of a loud speaker, a bird slept. It was all cozy and realizing, until, "CONTESTANTS! GET TO THE MAIN CAFETERIA! I HAVE AN IMPORTANT ANNOUNCEMENT!"

This causes the bird to scream and almost fall off, holding onto the nest. Then another voice is heard, "What?!"

It was Aqua, who was with Starscream somewhere on the deck, "What do you mean our alliance is over?!"

"What I mean is since our secret is now a open one, I can't risk myself staying in a alliance with you", Starscream pointed at her, and begin to go to the cafeteria.

"Come on! You can't do this to me!" Aqua pleaded, "I-I'll be hopeless without you. They going to vote me off at the first instant! Please, just reconsider it!"

"Enough! If you excuse me, I'll be leaving".

statics, cut to Aqua.

"Crap! This isn't good. He was probably the only one I could bring myself out of being voted. Wait! I still have Brendan! He could still help me!"

Statics.

At the cafeteria.

The team normally sit change. Aqua sat herself far away from the others, due to now knowing her true intention by Ryuko. Brendan was going to join with the group, but was grab away by Aqua, sitting him down next to her. Both stare at each, until Aqua turn her attention to Brendan, "Okay Brendan, I know the last challenge may have change...your perspective on me a little, but we can't let that distract us".

"Aqua, I been thinking", Brendan said, "What if Wendy isn't so bad at all".

"What? What are talking about?"

"Wendy kinda confess what she did, and it make me think she and the rest aren't bad people", Brendan continue, "Plus, Ryuko told me a few things about you".

"RYUKO TOLD YOU IT?!"

"Yeah, and at first, I didn't believe it; but looking back at that event, I'm beginning to think you just try to decieve me".

"Uhhh...no, she's probably just...telling you lies", Aqua try to explain, "Yeah, she's pretty much trying to cover Wendy track. Believe me".

"But why did you cover my ears".

"Because...there was swear language in it".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"This isn't good. Starscream had abanonded me, Brendan is now having doubts on me, and now I'm supposed to defend myself alone! I gotta get rid of Wendy, fast! and that other girl, too. Yeah, it's all her fault for causing all this. She is going to pay!"

Statics.

Wendy decided to discuss their logical plan, "Okay guys, listen up. I know everyone is quite spiteful at Aqua lately for...obvious reason".

"Uh yeah, we know", Mako said, "So when are we going to kick some butts!" She swing her arm around fell on the table, hitting her chin.

"Not now...Okay, maybe later", Wendy continue, "But we gotta come up a better plan, beside directing our focus on Aqua. Right now, we gotta keep focus on the game. We'll deal with her, later. So guys-"

She was trying to get attention from everyone. Hence why Tokoyami and Sammy are still making out. She called out to them, "Umm guys, hello. A little focus here".

They stop and look at her, listening.

"Good, so guys", Wendy resume, "I think we might got a chance to win the next challenge. I mean, looking at the Shrimp Raiders right now, they...don't seem to be in a tight spot".

"Tell me about it", Ryuko pointed at the other table, where Starscream, Lightning, Eva, and Alastor all facing away from each other, all cross arm. They were all now spiteful to each other.

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"I want to keep focus on the challenges. Those confession kinda gave me some confidence for the very least".

Statics.

Stocking arrive and sat next to Alastor. She notice him not greeting her, nor even paying attention. A bit nervous, Stocking greeted him quietly, "Ummmm, hi Alastor. How's the day been going for you?"

Alastor responded, sarcastically, "Oh, just wonderful. Quite splendid, even".

Stocking drop the cowardly act and told him, "Look, if it was me spoiling our plan, I apologize. Just get over it, already!"

Alastor sigh, "Fine, I already think of a new plan".

"Thank god".

"We'll try getting rid of Starcream, in some way or form".

"And then what'd we do next?"

"Hmm...I'll think about it".

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"He hasn't kisses me, or greet me. Guess I may have been too of an idiot to tell our secrets; but come on! It's not my fault my addiction to cake made me spill it! What am I supposed to do? Let it rot?!"

Statics.

Lindsay, Sanji, and Armin were the only one to not do this. Sure, they were a bit mad at their member for doing such things, but still, they have a challenge to do, not some conflict to be focus now.

"Shouldn't we do something?" Armin asked, "They been acting this way for a whole week".

"I guess they aren't getting over it", Sanji said, smoking, "Anyhow, since these guys already form a alliance, maybe we should form our own?"

"What? Why?" Armin asked.

"Yeah, we're already in a alliance", Lindsay stated for the fact they are in a team.

"Because these guys could easily form a vote together", Sanji explain, "Which mean they get an advantage of voting anyone they hate. So if we don't do something, they might try to use one of us as their scapegoat or tools".

"That's a valid point, but wouldn't that make us more as a potential threat?" Armin pointed out his false, "I'm not saying it's a bad thing, but still".

Sanji doesn't seem too worry, "Nah, I see no problem with that. Plus, we are up against two, and we are in three. So it makes some sense to form a team".

Armin wasn't too certain about this, "I don't know, it might distract us from winning".

"Come on, Armin", Lindsay beg to him, "I kinda like it. Sounds like we are becoming like the...uhhh...let see...hmmm...oh yeah, the three stooges".

"The three what now?" Armin asked, bewilder.

Statics, cut to Armin sighing.

"Welp, I guess I got nothing to do. At least it would allow me to hang out more with Lindsay. She was kinda cute, actually".

Statics.

Chris came in, pressing his hands together, "Hello everyone! I see my lovely contestants are in a happy mood".

Half of the Shrimp Raider groan, which doesn't seem to concern to Chris, so he continue on, "Great to hear. Now then, as you know, we haven't had any good challenges in the past weeks or so".

"Oh, so we going to have more regular and good challenges that aren't life threatening?" Mako hope.

"Nope", Chris responded, crushing and shattering any hope to Mako, "We are having a next challenge that is more extreme and chaotic!"

Eva interrupted his announcement, "Hey! Are we in the merge yet? I want to pound our 'leader' face for trying to scretly backstab us!"

"Ha, try little goblin!" Starscream taunt, "You just going to get your hand broken and- OW!" Starscream foot was punch by Eva, creating a dent, "Oh, you little-!"

Chris blow the whistle, stopping them from going further violent mode, "Enough! We aren't in the merge yet. But seeing you guys acting like this way does bring a smile to me", Chris resume back to what he was saying, "Anyhow, our next challenge is going to start soon. Be prepare for that".

Statics, cut to lightning.

"Oh I'm prepare, Alright. For Lightning! No challenge, no enemies will stop me", Lightning begin to flex his arms out, "Lightning already have a couple of two losers with me. The Sha-boy and the Sha-girl. Sha-bingo!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Alright, since it seems very clear to me I need a ally, I guess I need to choose one in my team. Aqua was pretty useless, anyways...but then again, I am still thinking about letting her work with me again".

Statics.

Starscream look around and see Beastman sitting next to him, eating a bowl of Copperhead white food, looking quite miserable. This was a perfect opportunity, "Say Beastman, how about a alliance between each other?"

Beastman look up and pause eating, "Huh, a alliance? Between me and you?"

"Yes, it would be perfect", Starscream state, "You can help me reach to the finale, and in return, I'll let you be my finlist. Sounds like a good deal, right?"

"Hmm...sounds interesting", Beastman thought this over, but decided to decline it, "But Sorry. I'm still a bit too gloomy after Dawn has gone".

Starscream wasn't going to act calm at all. He grab Beastman at the arms, and hang him up to his face, threatening, "Listen here you little fur ball. I'm not going to let myself be vote off before the merge, so if you don't help me, I'll vote you off. Scrap that, I'll shave your whole fur off, got it?!"

Beastman scarily nodded, which pleases him, "Good, thanks for taking up my suggestion".

Lightning notice Starscream already had form his own alliance, and look at Satoshi and Yuka, "Okay, it seems like our Sha-boss already form his own alliance. Guess it be more easier as a group of three".

"Umm, there are a group of three", Satoshi pointed at Sanji, Lindsay, and Armin.

"I know", Lightning start kissing his bicep, "But not for long, Sha-Yeah!"

"Onii chan, are you sure we should still work with him?" Yuka asked her brother, "I'm beginning to think he isn't a good choice to be a ally with. Let alone, a good leader".

"Don't worry, sis", Satoshi assure, "I'm sure he might take us to the merge".

"I hope so. His constant bicep kissing and flexing is making me uncomfortable".

Statics, cut to Satoshi.

"I really hope our team doesn't try to fight each other during a challenge. It be really terrible to lose every challenge, just because of their open secret is out. It's not really too big of a deal".

Statics.

Challenge has started. Everyone was on a floating platform in the middle of the sea. The Cruise Ship sail off somewhere, and there was several speed boats (a bigger one for Starscream, if he's going to use it), and a small motorboat. The speed boats were all color in red, having the driving seat in the left, and a small cabin keeping every storage things in it. The motorboat is quite small. The deck is almost falling apart, the inside interior look seemingly dusty, and the motor engine look like in bad shape.

Chris start explaining the challenge, "Welcome to today challenge. Where the fun begin. In this challenge, all of you must race to that island over there".

Chris pointed at the distance of a island, "There, I will explain the next part of the challenge. first team to arrive will get an advantage, buuuut-"

He look over to the Shrimp Raider team, still not looking at each other, "Considering there are new changes happening, I will change the rule a little. First person from one of their team to arrive will get an advantage, and the losers will be choosen a vehicle by my choice".

"Sounds like a good idea", Eva comment, "I don't want to cram myself with this loser", Pointing at Starscream, flabbergasted by her statement.

"Another thing", Chris continue, "Since the Shrimp Raider won the last challenge, they can use any of their power, and they can use the speeder boats, while the Screaming Sponge will have to use the small, dity, old motorboat".

"Just great", Ryuko sarcastically remark.

"Wait, so that's mean I can transform and fly myself over there?!" Starscream asked.

"Yep, but I must warn you guys. It does contain some floating mine bombs. Just trying to make things more interesting".

"Yes! Finally I can flap my wings, again!" Starscream was thrill to hear the news, fisting himself.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Well, that's unfortunate. Chris does seem like he want to make everything unfair".

Statics.

"Wow, mine bombs. How original", Sammy raise her hand and being sarcastic of being scare.

"One last thing", Chris finish explaining, "Since the mine bombs are kinda predictable, we also strap these boats with C4 to make racing more and more interesting; Oh, and there's no warning whenever it will detonate, at all".

"What?!" Everyone shouted.

"Whoa, that's even more harder", Mikey comment.

"Yeah, I know which is why I did it", Chris then hold up some keys, "Now then, it's up to you guys choice. You can work together as a team or-"

Lightning grab Satoshi and Yuka, and snatch the key, "Sha-bye bye, sucker!" He hop on the speed boat, and turn it on, racing away to the island.

"Or just do that", Chris finish, "Yeah".

"Ha! Don't need a boat", Starscream then transform into a jet, telling Beastman, "Hop on in".

Beastman groan and hop in the driver seat. Then, they flew off.

Wendy asked Chris, "Are you seriously going to allow that?"

Chris replied, not caring at the very least, "Eh, I did say they can do whatever they want".

"Move outta the way, losers!" Eva shove Sanji and hop on the speeder boat. Sanji, Lindsay, and Armin did the same thing, Alastor and Stocking follow suit, and the Screaming Sponge hop on the motorboat.

Everyone has set off, except for Stocking and Alastor. Stocking try to make the motor go, but with no avail

"Damn it! This sh*t crap isn't going to work", Stocking inform him, Giving Alastor an idea.

"Silly girl, we don't need machine for this", Alastor tap his staff and a giat, squid monster grab the hold of it, and swim to the direction.

Stocking was surprise by it, but wasn't impressed, looking at him, "Seriously? You didn't summon any monsters when we were at the jungle?"

"Eh, sometime my ideas are inconsistent".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Sure, I'm supposed to lose, so I could get rid of that poor excuse of a leader. But I do need to first get everyone on my side. It won't be easy. Right now, I'm gonna try to let fate decide...and by fate, I mean me, ahahahahaha!"

Statics.

"Woohoo! Lightning in the lead!" Lightning claim, "No Sha-losers are gonna get in my way! No one!"

Satoshi sat right next to him, and Yuka was at the back and noticing Eva coming right at them, "Uhh, Lightning, maybe we should go faster".

"Huh? Sha-what're you-" Lightning speed boat was bump behind by Eva aggressive driving. She kept bumping him, bumping, and bumping, until he yelled at her, "Hey! Stop that! Lightning is almost at the win!"

"You not getting in my way!" Eva shouted, growling, and snarling. She kept on bumping.

"What are we going to do?" Satoshi asked Lightning, still steering and holding the knob lever.

"Sha-got it!" Lightning explain, "Let's throw everything at her!"

Lightning go off, and Satoshi took the wheel. Lightning began to throw out everything in the storage room at Eva. Manual, fishing poll, lifejacket, lunchboxes. They were all thrown at Eva window, but it wasn't enough for her to stop.

"Umm, Lightning, she's not stopping", Satoshi told him.

"Great, what should I throw next?" Lightning thought for a moment. He saw Yuka and got an idea. He grab her, confuse, and tosd her at the window shield of Eva. Satoshi was in shock when seeing her own sister being toss like an object.

"Yuka!" Satoshi shouted.

This seem work because Eva stop the boat, not because of Yuka; But because the engine is faulty.

"Woohoo! Now we are in the lead!" Lightning celebrated, "SHABAM!"

"you toss my sister!" Satoshi told him, furious at his action.

"Hey, it was either her or our win?"

Statics, cut to Satoshi.

"You know, I'm beginning to think he isn't a good person to team up with".

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"What? I kinda gotten bored using her. Now, I have to focus more on myself winning. I might keep one of them for the finalist. Either the boy or the girl".

Statics.

Eva hit on the engine, trying to see if it work, but with no avail. She try punching it, and stomping on it. Still, no success. Yuka was on her boat, a bit shy and nervous, and possibly scare of her.

"Come on! Come on! Work your piece of junk!" Eva shouted, kicking it several time and groaning.

"Maybe we should try using those paddle stick", Yuka suggest, pointing two of em in the stoorage room.

"And make ourselves get there last? Never!"

"But Lightning is in the lead. Meaning we might get a advantage for the next round".

"Not taking any chances of letting that loser win", Then, it hit Eva. This could be the opportunity to use her strategy. She turn and asked, "Hey, may I asked you something?"

Yuka nodded, so Eva continue, "Why are you teaming up with that pathetic idiot?"

"Well, onii chan thought teaming up with a tough guy could give us some chances of winning", Yuka stutter.

"And you really believe that nonsense?"

She nodded again.

"I see", Eva said, "How about this. I'll make you a deal. If you can be my little spy and report to me what he is secretly doing, then I might take you and your brother to the merge".

"Really?"

"Yeah".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"As if I'm going to bring those weaklings to the merge. I'm only going to bring one of them to beat in the finale".

Statics.

"Come on, guys, let's get going!" Wendy order, but the whole team wasn't feeling it. Why? Because the boat itself is slow. Really slow, and not even behind Eva boat.

"Guys, this isn't going to work", Sammy said, "We are literally losing behind".

"Maybe I could use my quirk", Tokoyami suggest, "My dark shadow could probaby make this boat move much faster".

"Sounds like danger to me", Eddy comment.

"No wait, maybe he has a point", Mako seem to agree with Tokoyami idea, "His shadow is powerful".

Wendy thought this over and reply, "Hmm, I guess we could try. Does it know how to make engine go faster?"

"Certainly", Tokoyami replied, with his dark shadow coming out from him.

Before he could do anything, Aqua was very behind away from the others, and was near the railing. There, she mutter some words, the words that will needed to sabotage her team in order to vote off Wendy or Ryuko.

Fortunately, Ryuko notice and grab her on the shoulder, asking sternly, "Hey, the hell are you doing?"

Nervous, Aqua responded with, "Oh...I uhh...look over there!"

Then suddenly, everyone look behind and see a huge wave coming right at them.

Statics, cut to Ryuko, all wet and quite angry.

"Man, that goddess isn't playing around. Best to pound her down, if she does that again".

Statics.

It splashes!

Meanwhile up in the sky, Starscream was almost near the island, "Yes! I'm almost there! Beastman! use any missile to shoot at our target...including our team".

"But wouldn't that kill them?" Beastman.

"Don't question my word!"

Beastman did as command, but was confuse which switch or button was to choose. Since he isn't familiar with the technology in this world, he push a random button that for reason deactivate the entire jet power, disabling it to fly.

"Beastman! Your idiot!" Starscream exclaim, falling down, and screaming, "Your disable my power!"

"Well, it's not my fault for not learning any of these foolish gadgets!" Beastman scream.

Alastor and Stocking were ahead of Eva and the Screaming Sponge, thanks to their support of the squid.

"Ah, I can almost smell sweet victory just ahead of us", Alastor remark, steering the wheel.

"Hey, have you notice something off?" Stocking asked.

"Hmm, what's that?"

"I don't know, it feels like day is becoming almost night", Stocking replied, refering to the fact everything is beginning to become more and more darker. Then, CRASH! Starscream jet crashes down on them, destroying the boat and the squid. Not only that, but it exploded, creating a huge mushroom cloud.

Alastor and Stocking lay on a broken plank, while Starscream jet mode is still sinking in the ocean, blaming Beastman for this, "Idiot! You furry oaf! Next time, press the right button!"

Statics, cut to Beastman.

"Oh yes, blame me for not knowing Earth custom", Beastman growl, "I'm starting to get feelings of Skeletor abuse here".

Statics.

"What was that?!" Lindsay asked, pointing at the direction of the explosion.

"I think someone boat just got exploded", Armin then asked Sanji, who was at the steering wheel, "Should we go back and help?"

"Not a chance", Sanji replied, "We don't want another explosion to happen to us",

Suddenly, they were bump and hit next to by Lightning speed boat, who didn't want anyone to go in first, especially if it were his own teammate.

"No one is crossing on my path!" Lightning state, steering his wheel to them, trying to put them to a different coarse, or make them sink behind.

Sanji wasn't taking it. He told Armin, "Here! Take the wheel! I'll handle this!"

Armin did what he was told, and took it. Sanji leep onto Lightning boat, and kick him in the face. Satoshi lean back, not wanting himself get in a fight.

"Move your boat away, if you know what's best for ya", Sanji warn him, but ignore him.

"Ha! No Sha-loser is going to beat me!" Lightning then told Satoshi, "Boy, take the wheel! Sha-lightning is gonna treat this person a lesson", He then pulled out a sword from the stoarge room, and began to swing at him, with Sanji dodging every attack.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Why the hell was there a pirate sword in a speed boat?"

Statics.

"Hey, Lindsay! Hit me with something!" Sanji yelled, but Lindsay was left there confuse.

"Hit you with what?"

"From the storage room!"

Lindsay go in the cabin and throw some stuff at Sanji, hitting him in the face such as plank, a brick, a scratching stick, a hammer, a pole, a cat, and a dvd box collection of Adam Sandler movies, "Ow! I mean, throw it at somewhere that isn't me!"

"But I thought you say hit it at you!", Lindsay yelled, with Sanji kicking Lightning again.

"I didn't mean it by literally!"

Just then, Armin notice something in the distance, and it wasn't good, "Uhh, guys, I think we mi-"

"Not now kid, I'm-" Before Sanji can finish, they were all dsitracted by a object ahead of em. BOOM! it was a mine bomb.

They were exploded and launch up in the sky, and then crashes down on the island, making the Shrinp Raiders first place.

Eva, meanwhile, was rowing alongside Yuka, "Come on! We're almost there!"

Eva boat arrive, and she jump out to make it to Chris, who was awaiting for them. Yuka got out, vomitting out from sea sickness, and saw Satoshi and the rest on the ground, with every pieces of a speed boar spread everywhere.

She rant to him, "Onii chan!"

Yuka shake him up, constantly, "Wake up already! Wake up!"

Everyone groan from that explosion. Lightning woke up, shake his head, and see Eva making her way to the hoet, "Not on my watch!"

Chris was watching his clock and sees Eva ran up to him, "Well, fine to see you in first place, Eva".

"Listen Chris, I mad-" Eva was jump and step on by Lightning.

"Sha-Lightning made it first! Shabam!" Lightning flex out his arms.

"Actually, your team made it first", Chris said, "Which means the Shrimp Raider actually get an advantage for the next round".

"Sha-sweet! First place because of me", Lightning thumb himself up, proudly, until being flung back by Eva, getting up, and pointing at him enrage.

"No! It was me, doofus!"

"Pff, yeah right. If Chris actually notice you", Lightning cross his arm, admitting himself to be a true winner. Then he got his foot stomp by her.

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"I'll keep her around for motivation. My task is to get rid of our boss and that creepy red guy. But first, I need to deal with that yellow, smoking dude".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge wash ashore. Everyone lean and lay all over the boat from the wave. Alastor arrive dragging Stocking with him. Starscream swam on shore, with Beastman on top of him.

Wendy was on the steering wheel, coughing out a fish. She groan, placing her hand in her head, "Uhh, what happen?"

"Let just say", Ryuko cough out some water, "Someone may have been a bit too useful, right Aqua?"

Ryuko look at Aqua, who was on the ground and glare away, whistling.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Okay, maybe I didn't think this through, but I am determine to get Wendy off...even if everyone is against me...unless".

Statics.

"Welcome to the next and last round of the challenge", Chris explain to everyone, recovering from all that and were not standing infront of several vehicles. All of them were pack on with somekind of device, "each of you will be given a key to ride these babies. After turning it on, you'll be racing again".

"Again?!" Ryuko was beyond disbelief, getting tired of Chris rehash ideas.

"Yep, but we added a few speical feature", Chris walk over one of the vehicle and patted on the devices, "These things are strap with dimensional hoppers. Meaning you guys must race through some random universe to reach the Cruise Liner that is somewhere in these universe. First person to make it first will win a grand prize of...Uhh...Hmm..."

"You don't have a reward for us, don't you?" Aqua asked.

"I do, I do", Chris replied, "Hmm...Okay, I think I got it. First person from their team to win will get a free pass to visit their world for one day straight".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"I am getting that pass. I need it go so I could to my world and shove my success to "my" leader".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Wow, a free pass to take a break to visit our home. Sounds legit. I could check on my teacher and my friend, Aisling".

Statics.

"But before I give you guys the key", Chris explain, "I gotta say something to the Screaming Sponge. So since they lost, they have to ride this".

Copperhead rode by in a old, broken down school bus. Everything seem to peal off and turning dusty. Copperhead got out and gave Chris the key, "A bus, that will no way or form will broke down...kinda".

The Screaming Sponge groan, but Chris continue further, "Another thing; since they lost, they only have a limited time only to race before it blew up. Now that might sound insane

and dangerous, but hey, it's for the ratings".

They then gasp, making Chris chuckle, "Heheh, Yeah, totally expect that reaction. You guys only have thirty minutes".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"So Chris strap another bomb. Maybe I could spill some water and cause it to explode. Surely, Chris wouldn't left us to die in a different world".

Statics, cut to Chris.

"Just to make things clear, I will probably do the merge if they die; But if they survive, great for them".

Statics.

"Hold up, I can't fit in them", Starscream argue, "I'm huge!"

"That's a good question", Chris helicopter came by, which drops a mini dimensional hopper on Starscream back, "That is why I'm giving you one".

"Sha-hold up! How is it-" Lightning was cut off by Chris, getting on the helicopter by a rope ladder, and yelled in his loud speaker.

"Make sure not to get lost!" Chris shouted, before they left and go through a portal, "I'll be waiting for you guys!".

The Shrimp Raider look at each other, and start shoving each other to who will get to the vehicle first. The Screaming Sponge on the other hand got in the bus, and Wendy took the driver seat. She try to turn it out, but with no avail, "Darn it! Come on, come on!"

"Try kicking it", Eddy suggested, "It always work".

Wendy did as he said, and kick it, starting it up. Then, she drove off into the jungle, since it would be best to start there and start doing some dimensional racing.

Statics, cut to Wendy.

"I am not going to let my team down, again. I'm all going in, and Aqua better try not doing anything nasty".

Statics.

After the fighting, Lightning slip through alongside Satoshi and Yuka, and made their way to one of the vehicle. Turning it on and driving off, following the Screaming Sponge direction, "Sha-hoo! Suckers! hahahahahahaha! Nothing is going to beat the Lightning, right fellows?"

Satoshi look at Lightning sternly. This made Lightning confuse, "Umm, fellows? Hello, am I right?"

Yuka also did the same thing, both not happy for what he did back there. Lightning seemingly understood, "Ooooh, you still mad that I throw your sister to Eva, right?"

Satoshi nodded, not giving him a respond. Lightning shrugged it off, "Well, don't matter. After we win, we'll get our fair chance to visit our home and show off our victory. Shabam! Right?!"

Still no respond, "Oh come on! Don't tell me you still mad?!"

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"At this point, I hope what Eva is doing work. Lightning is really perking me".

Statics.

Eva took one vehicle and drove off. Alastor and Stocking took one as well, and follow suite. Sanji, Lindsay, and Armin were going to made their way to the vehicles, but then a unexpected happen. Their vehicles were blown up, by who? Starscream, who was hovering over and shot the vehicles into pieces, preventing them reaching their goal. He laugh, alongside Beastman, "Fool! Now who's going to be the last in line to visit their friends! Ahahahahahaha!"

"What the hell?!" Sanji exclaim, "Didn't Chris state-"

"He didn't state anything about doing this!" Starscream said, "Plus, he mention I can do whatever I want in this race. So I'm going all out in this challenge! Goodbye!"

Starscream then fly off, following the rest of the team, in hope of shooting them.

"Great, now what?" Armin asked, "With every vehicle destroy, how are we going to race and beat them?"

Lindsay thought of something, "Wait, I got it! We can built it all over again!"

"What?"

"I was a expert of making moving things. So of coarse I can construct something useful".

"I...guess that could work", Armin said, "Still, I'm not too sure if we can come up for something that seem useful".

"Hey, don't be too worry", Sanji told him, "I think I know what she is doing",

statics, cut to Sanji.

"Hope that girl is right. Frankly, I'm actually starting to like my own rag team".

Statics.

At the bus, Wendy was trying to come up how to reach the Cruise Liner. There was a screen and a few buttons. She try to figure it out, thinking it over. Meanwhile, Eddy was getting really urk by Tokoyami and Sammy constant kissing.

Aqua was seated next to Brendan and look around, seeing where the bomb is implated, "Damn it, where is it? Could it be on the top? on the bottom?"

"Uhh, what are you doing?" Brendan asked.

"Oh, just observing the nice interior of this bus".

Ryuko knew she was going to do something, so she sat next to her, "Hey, may I seat with you?"

"I, uhhh..."

"Come on, it's not going to hurt".

"What about...Mako?"

"She'll be fine", Ryuko said, "I made her sit next with Eddy".

Mako was next to Eddy, chating with him. Of coarse, he wasn't too kind of it, "Hey, do you know Ryuko and I first met when my brother try to rob her? Do you, do you, do you?"

"Yes, you told that for about THIRTY FIFTH TIME!"

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Ggrrrr, I can't take it aymore. Sitting with them is like sitting with Sarah and Ed arguing, and it's always Sarah the one yelling and Ed being the crying. This is why I prefer walking home!"

Statics.

Eva was ahead of them, with Alastor increaing in speed by power of coarse. He turn the vehicle more reddish and more hellish to fit his style.

"I hope we make it first", Alastor said, "I really needed that, so I could check on my silly pals on the hotels...and feed my other countless slaves".

"What was thar?" Stocking asked.

"Nothing", Alastor then switch to Stocking, asking, "Say, what are you going to do with the pass?"

"I don't know, visit my friends", Stocking replied, looking down when mentiong it, "If they still around".

Eva was trying to figure out how to use the device. Looking at the screen, and thinking, "Damn it, Chris didn't give us anything that could be useful".

He push one button. Zap! She disappear out of sight. Then she reappear, but in a different world. Her vehicle crashes on a mud puddle, in a world where Indiana Jones escape from some natives, ignoring her in the process.

"Just Great".

Cut back to the rest.

Lighting was still in the lead, trying to still figure on the function on this, "Hmm, which button take me to Chris?"

"I don't know", Satoshi said, "Your our leader".

"You know what, I'm gonna start pushing some random button. That might take me somewhere that is Chris and the cruise ship".

"That doesn't sounds like a great idea", Yuka pointed. he ignore it and push a random button. This teleport them to a different world. However, this world was more savage. A T rex charge right at them. Thet scream, and push another button, teleporting them to another different world.

In Masterkat world, Chris is standing and looking at the pile of junks that was all over the place near the cabin. He then look at the team, everyone stood and wondering why he call them out.

"Say, big guy, what's the big deal"?, Sonic asked.

"Yeah, is this another challenge?" Nagito added.

"The big deal?!" Chris explain, "Someone launches thousands of junk ball on this island, and I'm trying to figure out who!"

"Oooh, so that explains why there's free food everywhere", Po mention, weirding everyone out.

"And that explains why I'm all cover in green slime", Rarity added, disgusted by the fact she's cover in it, "Ew! Ew! Ew!"

"Which is why I call everyone here for", Chris look at them, sternly and grudgingly.

"Hey, don't look at us", Deadpool said, "It's not my idea to throw junks to get a reaction from ninja dude, just because new chapters is taking a while to make. Do you know how poor Masterkat is doing?!"

Deadpool then press his face at Snake eyes, still not responding or bother by it, "Seriously! I'll make you talk!"

"Any ideas who it is?" Connie asked.

"I don't know", Chris replied, holding a sticker note from one of the crash site, "all I have here is a sticky note and it reads: 'Dear Chris, if you are reading this, just remember. I'm the best and only best host in the universe'. Whatever that means".

Rukia commented, next to Noodle, "Sounds like what Chris would write".

"Tell me about it".

"You know, it could be your three interns playing a joke on you", Ruby suggest.

"Or it could be Don", Toph added, "The only reason I know that because one of your interns told me about you".

Chris groan, "If I found who this person is, I'm going to-"

Suddenly, Lightning vehicle appear out of nowhere, shocking everyone in the mist.

"Sha-hoo! Score! Just escape from a giant chicken!" Lightning yelled, thinking that dinosaur to be a chicken, "No monster is going to beat the Sha-Lightning!"

Satoshi tap on his shoulder, giving Lightning his attention, "Sha-what is it now?"

He pointed him at behind, and they face contact with the main crew and a different alternative of Chris. Both stare awkwardly, silent and not moving. Then, Lightning resume back without question, and drove off, disappearing from sight.

They were all confuse.

"Uhh...what was that?" Sebastian asked, making everyone wondering the same thing.

"And is that...Lightning?" Chris asked, adding his confusion too.

The Screaming Sponge were still in a tight spot. Aqua, was getting more anxious. She gotta get away from Ryuko. Then, she got one desperate and stupid idea, "I need to pee!"

Bewilder, Ryuko asked, "What? Why? You do know we are on a school bus, right?"

"Uhh, Yeah...I just...need a bottle to pee somewhere private".

Ryuko knew the obvious and told her, "Nah, you can hold it".

"Oh come on! It's a emergency".

"your the goddess of water. Suck it up".

Aqua mumble herself a bit figuring out what to do. She kept on her lied, telling her, "Come on! I need to pee! I might leak at any moment!"

"I'll take it", Ryuko replied, caring for the slightest.

"Ggggrrr, Well...how about I bring Brendan with me?" Aqua look at Brendan, "Hey Brendan, would you come with me, with a bottle, Please?"

"What? I-"

"Don't listen to her, kid", Ryuko told him, "Like I said, she's no good news, which is why I'm preventing her from doing anything stupid".

"Shut up!" Aqua told her, and look back at Brendan, "Don't listen to her, She spilling out lies again! Please, just told her off and come with me!"

While Aqua try pressuring him, Brendan thought over this. He wasn't sure who to trust. Before he could say anything, there was a bump and a blast coming from behind. Starscream was flying over them, shooting missiles at them to get them off the lead.

"What was that?!" Wendy asked the others, still steering the wheel. Mikey took notice up in the sky, and said to her, "Uhh, let just say there is a team captain on our track".

"Ahahahahahahaa!" Starscream laugh, while Beastman continue watching on, since now he has to leave Starscream doing all the work, saving him for later challenges.

Beastman was a bit concern, asking, "Shouldn't we just teleport right about now? Why are we even still here".

"Because dummy, I want to get rid of them, before they could do anything to ruin me".

"That sounds stupid".

"Define stupid, moron! After I rid of them, no one will try stopping me!"

Beadtman was beginning feel underwhelm by Starscream action. He was getting tired of getting insult and force to be a lackey for him. It made him wish Dawn was still around, since it seem like she was more relatable and more fun to poke around, "Man, I miss her so much".

"Hey dude! I think it's time to go!" Mikey shouted. Wendy press a few button and ZAP! They disappear out of sight. This made Starscream quite disappointed.

"Darn! I was so close!" Starscream then asked Beastman, "You did saw me almost targeting them, right?"

"And by target, you mean missed it right?"

"Shut up!" Starscream told him, "Nevermind that. We have some other guest still driving".

Starscream was refering to Alastor and Stocking. She asked him, "Why are we still here?"

"Just checking if anyone is ahead of us. Frankly, it seems like we aren't".

"Then what about him", Stocking pointed up, looking through the front window and sees Starscream flying ahead of them.

"Uh Starscream, I think we should go right now", Beastman suggest.

"Never! I need to eliminate them first", Starscream told him, "I can't leave any survivor!"

"Seriously? You are going to risk your jet mode just to desroy a demon?"

"Exactly".

Beastman was beyond belief. He was getting sick of tired to be force around with him. So he uses the device Chris put on Starscream (That he grab, without him noticing it), and press the buttton, which Starscream seemingly notice himself disappearing, "What the? What are you doing?!"

Zap! They disappear.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"What was that fool doing? I was almost going to turn back and go foward, so I could better aim at them; but no, he decided to act no fun at all by moving to a different dimension. This sucks".

Statics.

Alastor and Stocking zap their way too, disappearing out of sight.

There was no one left in the road, not a single bit. Except for a few, one more from the Shrimp Raider member. Lindsay, Armin, and Sanji were both riding in the same, three seated bicycle. Lindsay lead the way, using the device on the handles, and added a smile faceplate at the front, "Yay! I we are totally going to win this!"

"I thought you said you were good at mechanic?" Sanji asked.

"I did? On, I did", Lndsay replied, "I was a mechanic for bikes, not for cars".

Sanji sigh, "Why did I even bother believing you?".

"Hey, at least we can move", Armin reminded him. though he does admit SanjiThat thoughts on this, "Even if our transportation is a little...awkward".

"Let's go to our next direction!" Lindsay said, pressing one an many buttons, before disappearing out of thin air.

In space, Rick and his crew were riding in a taxi, driven by a guy name Seymour (from Silverhawks), who began to constantly talk that seeminlgy irritate Rick: "Now as I was saying, riding with a couple of strange folks doesn't surprise. What surprises me is that none of them ever repay me, you know what I mean".

"Say 'you know what I mean' one more time or else I blow your f**king head off", Rick threaten.

"Jeez, Rick, thats really over dramatic", Morty stutter.

"You could at least act more respectfully", Tanjiro suggest, "He is helping us, after all".

"look kid, I don't give a crying f**k if I give him a sense of respect", Rick told him, "He better take us to where they are or-"

Outta the bloom, Starscream jet appear and head straight at them. They scream, and Seymour swfitly turn away, with Starscream teleporting to a different dimension.

"Wow, that was something", Seymour remark, "You know what I mean?"

"Rick! What the hell was that?!" Morty asked, baffle by what he saw. Rick doesn't seem all faze by it.

"Have no idea", Rick drank his alcohol.

Meanwhile.

In a world of blue sky and huge mountains cliff, stood a man name the Lone Ranger. He was strolling with his horse, admiring the wild west of these lands.

All of the sudden, a bus magically appear out of nowhere and drove pass him, driving off the cliff and the passengers themselves scream.

The Lone Ranger was surprise and bewilder.

The bus crashes straight down, and flip upside down. Everyone stop scream and panting.

"Well, at least we're okay", Mikey state, before the bus exploded, due to the strap on bomb that Chris implated.

Pieces were all flew off, with pipes, wheels, engines, and scraps spreading everywhere.

Groaning and injuire, everyone was on the ground. Hit either by the objects, and crashes onto a boulder. Nobody died, luckily, but everyone still suffer.

Wendy head stood up, and was coughing out sand. She then got up and look back at her team, "Everyone is alright?"

"Yeah", Everyone responded.

"Great, now what?!" Eddy asked, stuck in a pipe hole and moving around, until eventually tripping down.

"We could try rebuilding it", Sammy suggest, gotten up as well, and being carry by Tokoyami dark shadow.

"Yeah, with every parts still scatter and unbroken", Ryuko sarcastically said, "Maybe we could-oh what the hell, it's f**king useless! None of us don't even know how to reconstruct it. This might take a long time!"

"Well we gotta do something", Wendy told them, "Otherwise, the other team will beat us and we can't allow that".

Out of thin air, Lindsay and her pals appear next to them, "Hi guys! Do you know where Chris cruise liner is?"

"Lindsay?! What are you doing here?" Wendy asked her.

"Wait, is that a yes or a no?"

Sanji facepalm, and just explain to Wendy and the gang, "Oh god. Look, Lindsay, Armin, and I try to figure our way to the cruise liner. Unfortunately, it seems like Chris didn't exactly gave us any useful info".

"Tell me about it", Ryuko agree, "How else does he expect us to get to him, if our bus just freaking blown into pieces".

"Say, you guys looking aren't looking too well", Lindsay comment, "Need a ride?"

"Wait, your helping us?" Sammy asked, with the rest baffle by what Lindsay was asking.

"Of coarse", Lindsay replied, "That's what friends are for, right?"

"Uhh, Yeah, we aren't friends", Eddy said, "We enemies. And if you really think-" Then trip over again.

"Look, I appericate you want to help us", Wendy continue, "But there isn't enough seats for us".

"Yeah, she has a point", Armin told Lindsay, "How are we going to help them? By carrying them?"

"Actually, that doesn't sound like a bad idea", Sanji said, thinking of carrying one of the girls.

"we can make it work", Lindsay assure him, holding out a ranch and pointing them at the scatter amount of pieces.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I gotta admit. I wasn't expect any member from our enemies to help us out. I'll give them that, at least there some sensible people over there".

Statics.

Chris was waiting on another floating platform, somewhere at sea. The only difference, the cruise liner is behind him. He check his watch again, and wonder, "Hmmm, maybe I should've told them more. Nah".

First person to arrive was Lightning, racing on sea with the car turning into another speed boat, possibly automatic reaction to sea.

"Seems like Lightning is in the lead", Chris remark.

"Sha-Yeah! First in the finish line! Shabam!" Lightning shouted. Then, another car appear above them. This time, it was Eva.

"Not on my watch!" Eva yelled, crashing onto him and creating a splash.

"Dang! Guess they're still not recovering it", Chris remark, again.

Starscream then appear, flying to the finish line, "Yes! We're almost there! Quick Beastman! Press the button that could boost my speed!"

Beastman replied, asking, "But I thought you said, I'm restricted to-"

"I change my mind! Do as I command or else!"

Beastman grunted, and before he could push any button, He ponder over this. Thinking about it, he replied, "No! How about you do it!"

"What?!"

"Your the leader! If you're so powerful and all Mighty, you can boost your speed yourself!"

"Why you furry-!" All of sudden, Alastor appear in frint him, and with no time to react, they both crashes into each other, making hardcore impact.

"Jesus Christ! I didn't expect them to go all out so much!" Chris commented, "Now that is awesome!"

Finally, Lindsay appear on the platform, with all the of Screaming Sponge riding on a pretty long bicycle that surprises Chris.

"Hey! We made it!" Lindsay said, everyone got off and Chris congrats them for reaching on the platform.

"Holy moly! Great job you guys for making here first! What happen to your vehicles?" Chris asked her.

"We have some difficulties", Sanji said, not wanting to go into any detail.

"Alright then", Chris continue, with Starscream, and the rest of the Shrimp Raider coming on shore, "Since Lindsay made it first, this means the Shrimp Raiders are the true winner!"

Lindsay cheer and hug Armin really tight. Their team, however, wasn't so happy. Getting hurt and destroy was one thing, but not making int first?! This outrage some of them. They all groan and moan. The other team were a bit disappointed, but it at least give them an advantage to vote off who.

"This is a Sha-outrage! I should be the one to make it first!" Lightning state.

"Nu uh, I'm supposed to", Eva pointed at his chest, "If you didn't crash into me!

"Me?! It's your fault, ugly face troll!"

"Oh that's it!"

"Enough!" beastman shouted, silenting everyone, "I just had it! I have enough with being hurt and being scolded by my leader! I am sick of tired of this! I can't take it anymore, I quit!"

"You what?!" Starscream gasp, as well for some like Lindsay, Armin, Satoshi, and Yuka. Others were uninterested by his statement.

"Whoa dude, you can't just quit", Chris said, "I didn't decide to do a double vote".

"Oh yes I can", Beastman continue, "I just had enough with all this. I'm not going to stick around and be boss again more torturous. I'm quitting the game".

"You can't be serious!" Starscream was shock, not wanting to lose another alliance, "Without you, you won't-"

"I don't care about the money anymore. I'm deciding to leave the show".

The other team was shock as well. Sure, they don't know much about him, but they didn't expect him to quit a game, nor think anyone would quit (Even if Chris challenges are cruel).

Chris shrugged it off, seemingly not caring for a bit, "Fine, we already have enough conflict here. So alright, meet me at the elimination ceremony".

Then Chris turn his attention to the Screaming Sponge, "And as for you guys. Get voting. I'll meet everyone at the elimination ceremony, also".

"Wait, what about the reward?" Armin mention to Chris.

"Oh yeah" Chris pull out a paper pass and threw it on the ground, "Enjoy your one day vacation back at home".

Starscream, Alastor, Stocking, Eva, Lightning, and Sanji jump on the paper pass, and started recklessly fighting, creating a huge cloud of dust.

Starscream: "Give me that stupid paper! It's mine!"

Lightning: "No, it's mine! Sha-Lightning!"

Eva: "I made it this close, I deserve it!"

Alastor: "Move outta the way, sh*t heads!"

Yuka, Lindsay, Armin, and Satoshi were faze by their team greed and action.

Armin asked, "Should we stop them?"

"Uhh, I think it's best we let them...be", Satoshi said, with them backing away.

Statics, cut to Satoshi.

"Man, I felt so bad. He didn't deserve all the a abuse. I guess he's better off not staying with us".

Statics.

On the deck, Brendan and Aqua were strolling on the cruise ship, wondering who to vote off. Aqua wasn't too concern. She already have an idea to not get herself voted off.

"Man, I can't believe we lost", Brendan said, "By the other team reckless habit".

"Pfff, I know", Aqua then asked, "Say, any thoughts who you want to vote off?"

"I don't know", Brendan replied, "None of them seemingly doing anything wrong. This is so hard".

"Brendan, my advice is to vote off our leader. she was clearly overconfident to think we will beat the other team".

Brendan sigh, "I don't think that's true. Sure, that does condirect her statement, but I still think she was just trying to be a better leader, you know. After knowing her secret".

"Aw, that's just bull crap".

Then, Brendan stop and look at her, "Aqua, aren't you even listening to what I said?"

"Uhh, Yeah", Aqua said, "You just said Wendy was trying to be a better leader, but what I know is that she is just still acting up again".

"If that's true, then why are you sweating a lot? It kinda make you look suspicious".

Aqua began to stutter, "Suspicious? What are talking about? What gives you the assumption?"

"Ryuko statement. your constantly acting weird", Brendan continue, "I been thinking for a while, and I seem to believe you were just tying to use me".

"What?! T-thats absurd!"

"Oh really? Explain the huge wave. Last time I check, it wasn't a windy day", Brendan pointed out.

"It could be! Your just babbling nonsense!" Aqua shouted, "How could I possibly be responbile for that?! Hmmm?! Did I use my water ability to create that?!"

Aqua did not realize she gave him enough evidence to know he was trick and decieve. Aqua took the realization, and go back to her whimpering away, "Oh crap...I mean, it's not like I-"

"Drop the act! I know it now you were just using me!" Brendan said, "I can't believe it!"

"Now, now Brendan, let's not get to conclusion".

"All my friends, eliminated because of you!"

"Uhhh..."

"You know what, Ryuko was right about you!" Brendan pointed at her, "I should've listen to her sooner, and now, I'm helping you in this scheme of yours".

"Look Brendan, I know I did some shady things, but-"

"Shut it! I'm done".

"What?!"

"Yeah, I'm done", Brendan told her, "We aren't friends anymore. I'm not going to help you anymore".

This made Aqua gasp. Then Brendan pulled out the card that Aqua gave him, and throw it on the ground, making her gasp further more. Before Brendan leave, Aqua stop him, "Wait!"

Brendan turn and Aqua simply replied, "Can I at least get one of you book for money?"

Brendan groan, roll his eye, and left, leaving Aqua all alone, hopeless now that she loses another trusty ally.

"crap...I really needed that book for money".

statics, cut to Aqua.

"oh no...I'm all alone. I was going to use him later on, when we get to the merge! Oh crud, what am I going to do? I'm totally screw!"

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, Beastman was next to Chris, all pack up and ready to leave.

"Welp, that was some interesting event", Chris remark, "Now that you guys are here again, it's time to vote off who will go home".

"Uhh dude, where's the tray of cocktail?" Mikey asked.

"Yeah, I'm changing something for tonight", Chris explain, "Instead of calling out names to get your cocktail normally. I'm going to start calling out who will be gone, forever. Making the tension more higher".

"Heh, doesn't seem surprising", Ryuko comment, refering to Aqua, since she knew her team would try voting her off.

Chris continue on, "Anyways, the person to go is..."

Everyone await for their name to be called out. Brendan did not care if Aqua will be voted out, he knew now not to trust her again. The participation is wating, they were all sweating underneath their coil for Chris to say anything. Then after a long wait, Crhis finally said something that made the entire room gasp, "Wendy!"

"What?!" Everyone responded, except for Aqua. None of them expected their team captain to be vote off.

"Yep, it's time for Wendy to go", Chris said, "I'm actually somewhat surprise by that".

"Okay, even I know they wouldn't do that", Beastman pointed out.

"Come on, Dude!" Wendy said, "Tha-that can't be happening?! How did I got vote off?!"

"I have no idea", Chris replied, shrugging it off.

"Chris, we didn't vote her off!" Ryuko state, "There got to be a mistake!"

Mako added, "Yeah! Look back at our votes!"

"Sorry, that's the truth", Chris approach them and drag Wendy arm, "Time to go".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"F**k! How the hell did that happen?!"

Statics.

Everyone was on the deck, looking over to see Wendy and Beastman on the boat, waving their goodbye. even if some of them still protest they didn't vote her off. They were not the only one there. Some of the Shrimp Raider members pay their fellow comrade a visit such as Lindsay, Armin, Satoshi, and Yuka. Beastman was surprise to see them, "Well, at least there some that came to say goodbye to me".

"Good bye, Beastman", Satoshi wave his hand to him.

"We will remember you", Lindsay added.

"well guys, I guess I had a good run", Wendy said, "See ya, Everyone! Hope one of you guys make it this far!"

"bye Wendy!" Mako wave back, "We'll miss you!"

"yeah dude, good luck!" Mikey added.

"I can't believe this!" Ryuko said, "This is bullsh*t! None of use voted you off!"

"I know", Wendy replied, "That's why I'm sure you going to lead the team after me".

This struck Ryuko really hard, like she didn't expect her to place the leadership onto her. Wendy gave a thumb up and wink to her team.

Then, the boat is drop and Wendy and Beastman were no more.

Statics, cut to Aqua, holding a box of votes and holding some fake one. This was before the elimination ceremony.

"So they think they can just get rid of me that easy? Think again!" Aqua pull out the real votes and push fake ones in it, all while holding up rum, "I don't need allies to help me. For now on! I'm going do my best to get myself to the finale! Hahahahahahahahahahaha!"

Aqua stomach began to rumble, possibly due to her over amount of alochol substance, "Oh god, I think I'm going to hurl".

Then she throw up at the screen.

Statics.

Seems like Aqua did a Harold act by putting fake to eliminate Wendy. It seems like things are getting more Interesting. Anyway, I hope everyone enjoy this chapter. It was fun to write these characters trying to backstab each other and try to get their hand for the prize. It was insane.

Chapter 19: Yooooo Fanfic!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "The fun has already started. Everyone was ready to do some racing to get to the cruise liner. Not everyone seemingly working together, such as the Shrimp Raiders. Oh boy, the Shrimp Raiders were all out in this one. As you might expect, the Screaming Sponge manage to go through it solidly; By that, I mean they failed. Aqua, being desperate as she is sabotage the votes and cause Wendy to be eliminated, as well as Beastman. With tension now rising already, who will be next to be chop off? Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

Aqua was drunk. She was dancing on deck, swinging her arm and her liquor. Her enjoyment was due to her sabotage, that nobody expected. Now that Wendy is out, her next priority will be voting off Ryuko.

She hang on the railing, vomitting, and lift her head up, "Man, what a night. All those stuffing the votes, and looking at everyone votes. It's no wonder they wanted me gone".

Aqua took a huge sip, "Ah who give a crap. I don't need Brendan with me. I already voted off Wendy. I can do it again, and no will stop me!"

"Hey!"

Aqua jump, accidently letting go her grip of the liquor, which drop down into the sea, "Damn it! That was the only liquor I like around here".

"Hey b*tch!"

She turn and sees Ryuko. She approach Aqua, greeting fearly and wearer, "Hi Ryuko, what's up?"

"Oh, you know what's up!" Ryuko came close to close at Aqua, "I figure you have something to do with Wendy being vote off!"

Aqua begin to stutter, "What makes you think that?"

"Don't try getting out of this situation. your going to pay for that, you little sh*t!" Ryuko grab her collar and look at her, intensity, "Because after we losse the next around, I'm going to make you regret voting off my friend!"

Aqua was afraid. Maybe voting off Wendy wasn't a good idea. She was clenning her eyes and teeth, ready to get a pound in the face, if it was not until she thought of something. She then began to laugh, which caught Ryuko off gaurd, asking, "What the? Why are you laughing?"

"You seriusuly going to try getting rid of me?! Please", Aqua told her, smirking.

"What are you talking about?" Ryuko asked, letting her go and moving away from her space.

"Chances are, you are gonna try doing the same thing as I did. By sabotage, of coarse", Aqua being to taunt, "Oh how brilliant that idea sound. It sort of undermine you being our team captain".

"Huh? What does that mean?"

"Come on, Ryuko", Aqua continue, "Are you dumb? By sabotaging the next challenge, you just made yourself as a bad leader to all of us, just so you could get revenge on me".

"T-that's bullsh*t".

"Oh really? I'm just spilling you facts because if you do it, your just condirect your role of leadership".

Ryuko was stunned. She wasn't sure if she should punch her. If her anger should take over. However, Aqua was right. Since Wendy pass the leadership to Ryuko, she knew she had to take responsiblity and focus more on her team winning, even if letting Aqua go scott free, "Damn it, your right".

"Ha! I knew I'm right".

"But that doesn't change anything", Ryuko point at her, "When the time comes, I'm making sure you don't stay here any longer, got it!"

"Fine, doesn't matter to me".

"Oh, it will matter", Ryuko state. Before she left, she throw a fist at Aqua, making her flinch. She didn't punch her, and resume. That is she did it again, and it made Aqua flinch a lot more. It was the last time Ryuko retorted, and walk away, making Aqua sigh in relief.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"God, I hate it when I have to agree with her. Guess I need to focus more on the game. My team believe in me, and I can't fail them".

"Jeez Ryuko, leadership takes a lot of work", Senkestu told her, "And a lot of planning. Are you sure you can do this?"

"Trust me, I can...I hope".

Statics, cut to Aqua panting to herself.

"Dang, I was so close being punch. I didn't really expect that to work".

Statics.

At the gym, Starscream was lifting some weight by pulling up some dumbbells. He has a objective to get rid of Alastor because he was the most threaten and stronger one out of his

group. He was not alone, Eva was also doing lift ups, by a pole. Sure, it's weird for a robot to get in shape, but he was just doing this to taunt his own team.

Behind those doors, Lindsay and Armin observe them, being highly concern in this situation.

"Hey Lindsay, do you think they are becoming a little bit too...violent?" Armin asked her, "From one another?"

"What do you mean?" Lindsay asked, "They seem alright".

"Well, recently, they becoming more and more spiteful to each other", Armin mention, "I'm having a feeling they going to try killing among themselves".

Lindsay shrugged it off, "Come on, that's absurd".

They continue peeping to se Starscream gloating to himself, "You know, I'm starting to make some more muscle than you. Look at these curves. Those shiny, clean curves".

He flex his arms, irritating Eva. This made her drop down and told him, "Your a robot, scrap metal!"

"Hey, At least I don't have to make these organic, pig noises whenever I'm hand fisiting myself. If you can even use your hands".

Starscream laugh. Eva scowl and launches herself at his face, kicking him down, and start beating his face with her strong fist. Every hit and blow made Starscream scream in agony, begging and pleading.

They flinch, and Armin does have a point here. They close the door a little, and Lindsay seem to understood his argument.

"Okay, maybe your right", Lindsay agree, "Maybe they're becoming more and more violent to each other".

"We got to do something", Armin said, "We have to put an end to this whole mess, Otherwise our whole team is going to collaspe".

Lindsay think a moment, until she come up of a solution, "Hey, I got an idea".

Statics, cut to Lindsay.

"I actually learn this when I was at high school. Usually when people go mad, they are usually taken to somekind of intervention. Whatever that means. Anyways, this might work...I just hope they don't start talking to themself", Lindsay was mistakenly referring to a Asylum, not a intervention.

Statics.

In another room, huger for anyone big to enter. Starscream burst in the door and shouted, "Ha! Autobots fools! Come out and play!"

But this was not what he had expected. Alastor, Lightning, Stocking, and everyone else from the Shrimp Raider team all sat on metal chairs, around a circle. The room consisted of a cabinet, with a coffee maker and bags for sugar, and cocoa, not to mention cream. Starscream was outraged, and puzzled, asking, "What is this? Where are the Autobots?! Someone told me there was an Autobot in this room?"

"Yeah, that was me", Satoshi raised his hand, lowering his head, "Sorry".

"Starscream, can you take a seat please?" Lindsay politely asked him, sitting to face the other group in the front. Starscream grumbled and sat down in the middle, folding his arms. None of them seemed to want to be there, by their expression and their constant stare at each other.

"Now then, it came to my attention that none of us don't want to cooperate", Lindsay mentioned, "Which is understandable".

"Ha, it is understandable when this dude here tries to kill me", Lightning pointed at Sanji.

"What?! You're the one that tries to slice me in half!" Sanji reminded him, but Lightning ignored him.

She continued, "So to prevent your guys from fighting a lot, I decided to set up this intervention to solve all of your guys' problems".

"Great, it's going to be a long talk of nothing", Starscream sarcastically said.

"Now then, can anyone say something to each other?", Lindsay explained, "One solution to solve your guys' difference is by expressing your internal thoughts. Alastor?"

"Sure thing", Alastor pulled out a note and read it to everyone, adjusting his throat and began, "Dear Starscream, I hate you. I personally and harshly hate you. I hope your spark gets ripped out or eaten. There's no living hell how much I despise you. Hope Megatron blinds you again. Sincerely, by me. There, how was it?"

"Maybe a little, tiny good emotion would be necessary", Lindsay suggested, then looked at Stocking, "Do you have anything to say to one of your team, Stocking?"

She groaned, "Ugh, Fine. I got something for Eva. It's a flute".

"Oh, music for Eva, I like that".

"Yeah, I call this Eva theme because you know, it's for Eva".

She pulled out a black flute and began to play it at Eva's ears. The music is not good, and it's very clear this was meant to annoy her, rather than support her (an example of this similar music is the Harry Potter theme flute version).

Eva covered her ears and got up, "Ugh! I hate it!"

She snatched it and broke it into two with both of her hands, tossing it away.

"You slut! That flute was expensive to get!" Stocking also got up to her face.

"Shouldn't had bought it, goth b*tch!"

Both of their forehead press to each other and began to growl. Lindsay intervene, "Guys, guys, guys, let's not fight here, Okay. We're here to make a better example to ourselves, not continue hating each other. Now would you relax".

They both calm down and sat back down, looking away from one another.

"There, that's better", Lindsay continue, "I see that nobody is being very supportive. Being supportive could boost your status for a better relationship. So how about each of us give compliment one another. Yuka, you go first".

"Uhhh, Okay", Yuka stuttering, trying to compliment Lightning, who wasn't too eager by it, "Lightning...I thought your...muscle is Alright, and I...uhhhh, think you should think...better as oppose to tossing me at Eva, a-and...uhhhh...Yeah, that's it".

Lightning rolled his eyes, and fold his arms, "Sha-please, was that really english? I barely hear any good things in there".

Yuka whimper, and Satoshi told him off, "Well, if you haven't thrown my sister at Eva boat, maybe she would say some nice stuff about you".

"At least that sha-sound better than Eva god awful theme song".

Eva growl at him on the other side.

"Hey Lindsay, can I talk with you a minute?" Armin asked Lindsay.

"Uhh, Sure", Lindsay was drag by Armin in a closet.

"This isn't working, Lindsay", Armin remark, "None of them aren't interest in reforming. In fact, this is just making things worst".

"Okay, now that I think about it", Lindsay said, "Maybe I should've made cupcakes before we actually did this".

Armin sigh, "This is hopeless. Maybe this wasn't a good idea, Lindsay. I thought it would be easy for us to control ourselves, but I guess not".

"Come on Armin, don't lose hope. Like you said, we need to fix this", Lindsay then got another idea, "Wait, I think I got it!"

"You do?"

Lindsay nodded.

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Even though I'm a bit bias against Lindsay decision; at the very least, she is trying. I'll give her that".

Statics.

Starscream, Alastor, Stocking, Lightning, Sanji, and Eva were both given a paper note, which list off their names individually.

"What is this?" Starscream asked, looking at his paper.

"That is the check off ticket", Lindsay explain, "I have given all of you these ticket to satisfy your inner thoughts. On these tickets shows each of your names being listed on who turn is it""

"Aw, how does that work?" Lightning asked.

"Simple. If there's a challenge and someone must go through the first obstacle, they could use these ticket to choose on the first person to do so",

"So what you saying is we each get turn getting justice serve on ourselves by these tickets, right?" Alastor assume.

"Yep".

"Hold up! Why am I first?!" Starscream demanded, outrage that his name was first to be selected.

"Because me and Armin agree that you should go first".

"That doesn't explain my question!"

"Ha, I kinda like it", Alastor remark, making Starscream moan.

Lindsay gave Armin a thumb up and a wink. During this, a loud speaker was heard, this time it wasn't Chris. Rather, it was Copperhead, announcing loudly and strictly, "LISTEN UP YOU SLIMY SLUM! OUR NEXT CHALLENGE IS GOING TO BE A REAL RIDE! GET READY FOR SOME DIRTY SMELL AND SWEATY BITES BECAUSE THINGS ARE GONNA GET INSANE! HEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEHEH!"

"Let me guess, we're going into a whirl pool?" Satoshi asked, with a deadpan tone.

Armin nodded, and the whole Cruise Liner was suck in a dimensional whirlpool, taking them not to a different universe, but to a new area.

In a swampy area, fill in a rim of terrifying and disgusting creatures. The lake and stream creek, the trees become part of the night sky, and roots stretches out from the deep lagoon. This place doesn't seem habitable, nor seem like a perfect hot spot for anyone to go out and fish. Then, the Cruise Liner appear on the muddy and green water, splashing the goo and weeds everywhere. The frogs ran and alligators scramble. The loud speaker was heard again

by Copperhead, "HAHAHAHAHAHAHA! WELCOME TO THE SWAMP LAND, SUCKERS!"

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Ugh, I'm starting to miss Chef already".

Statics.

Everyone were out on the swampy land, getting their shoes wet and dirty. Most of them weren't bother by it, and some like Lindsay was a bit disgusted by it. Only Copperhead appear, arm behinds and looking directly at everyone, "Listen up, your dirty rats! I'm going to explain today challenge once and that's it!"

"Hey, where's Chris Mclean?" Mikey asked, "Usually he would be the one to explain things".

"He's off doing some business", Copperhead replied, "Do you got a problem with that, Boy?!"

"Uhh, no! no!" Mikey shook his hands.

"Good", Copperhead resume, "Now then, with that outta the way. Your objective is simple. You guys are going to infiltrate a base across from here".

"And where are we going?" Sammy asked.

"I'M GETTING THERE MISSY!" Copperhead was up her face and resume back, away from her, "Anywho, the base you guys are raiding is right over there".

He pointed it across the distance, with everyone looking at the base far from here. The base was decorated with Cobra symbols everywhere. It is around, huge, and has a blue and grey color scheme. There's also many floating object, piloting by mens in blue.

Everyone were a bit puzzle, but Copperhead continue on explaining, "It's a simple task. Get in, destroy stuff, blow up the base, and return here with all of your team members. Whoever arrive first from their team will receive a pass off in the next challenge, meaning one of them will stay back and relax, while the rest of their team will do the dirty work. Now then, does anyone have a question?"

"Uh, I have one", Stocking raise her hand, "What's even the purpose of this challenge? At least some of them made some sense".

Statics, cut to Copperhead.

"That lousy, scummy serpent literally rip me off! He gave me half of my payment and gave more half to a better Cobra member, Storm Shadow! This is payback for what he did to me! And he's going to learn the hard way of messing with a swamp guy like me!"

Statics.

"Another thing, the Cobra base is loaded with every traps and weapons that could literally kill anyone that come too close to it. Any one".

"Do we get a advantage?" Starscream asked.

"None. What do you think I am, Your guidance?!"

"Pfff, no".

"One last thing", Copperhead explain, "None of you cannot use your power. Meaning no magic, no weapons, no nothing. Do I got that clear?!"

Everyone nodded, quickly.

"Good, and makes sure you fools make a ton of damages", Copperhead state, the yelling, "Now move!"

All of them team ran to the base, ready for themselves for the worst. They ran through the swampy area, ignoring the squishing and stepping of the wet land.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"I must have that free pass. I'm getting extemely tired from doing all this and that, and this and that. I need a break. And what's perfect way to do so is by a free pass".

Statics, cut to Mako.

"A free pass sound cool. I can probably use that to bathe, eat, and play so much more!"

Statics.

Inside the Cobra base known as the Terror Drome, the captives of the writers were held hostsges inside a circular prison in the middle center of a huge room. They were behind a laser bar, with no way out of here. Everyone sat and everyone move. Cobra Commander was looking over them from a bridge, holding on a railing and observing their every action. Destro, Baroness, and Storm Shadow enter the scene, looking at the Commander and wondering what bombastic scheme is he planning.

"Any idea what the Commander is exactly doing?" Baroness asked both of them.

"Have no idea", Destro responded, with him approaching the Commander.

Destro was the first one to asked, coming to him and leaning his left arm on the railing, "Commander, what is this vulgar scene we have here?"

"Thissssss is my perfect plan", Cobra Commander explain, "After I manage to collect every data from the website, I capture all of them and bring them here so I could use them as part of my brilliant plan".

"And what is this "brilliant" plan, Commander?" Baroness asked.

"Observe", Cobra commander then begin to speak to all of the writers, "Greetingsssss! As you Remember, I have capture all of you to be use in my clever idea! One that I'm surely will succeed by destroying G.I. Joe!"

"What are going to do to us?" Masterkat asked.

"And why?" Glumshank added.

"Because after I use all of you!" Cobra Commander continue, "I will access and control the entire fanfic website, rewritten my whole image, and rule the world with a iron fist! Ahahahahahahahahahahaha!"

Instead of awestruck, everyone were confuse and quite dumbfounded. This surprises the Commander, "What the?! You guysssss aren't gasping?!"

"Uhh, no, we aren't", Memeking said.

"What?!"

"Yeah, that plan of yours sound stupid and confusing", Thenewsubwayguy comment.

"Stupid?!" Cobra Commander was baffle and enrage, "My plan is objectivity great!"

"Dude, how is that great?" Masferkat asked, chuckling a bit, "That just sounds like a waste of time. I mean, you going to rule the world by a website?!"

Everyone started laughing at the Commander plan, making him groan and furious, "Stop it! It is not like that! After I control the website, I'll give half of the code to that voice guy and he would give me the power to rule the world by-"

"A fanfic website, yeah right", Vurgles remark, mocking him, "like that's gonna sound threatening".

The laughter continue. This made Cobra Commander more angry, fisting his grip in the air and down, and stomping himself because of it. Destro facepalm, groaning from his leader incompetent, and Storm Shadow shaking his head.

Cobra Commander was going to throw a fit of rage, but did not. He shouted at them, "Ssssssilence! You'll stop laughing, when I begin the next phase of my plan. Enjoy while your life is still active".

After the Commander and the others left, the writers had stop laughing and wonder what to do now.

"Okay, any ideas how to get out of here?" Memeking asked everyone.

"I know, let's try ripping these bar off", 1602jaws suggest.

"No, we already did that and the result is always the same", Memeking state, "We touch it and we get shock".

"But what if we use objects to rip the bars off. That could work!" 1602jaws pick up a random food tray and start slamming at the bars. Unfortunately, it causes him to be shock, constantly, screaming in agony. Doing it two and three time, his results are pretty much the same. After he stop, he was all burn up and walk back with the rest of the gang, "Okay...guess that didn't work as well", he then collaspe.

"Hey, I have one!" Yu Gi OhV35 wave his hand.

"If it's about throwing someone into these electric bar, no".

"...awww, I thought that sound fun".

"Come on, guys", Thenewsubwayguy said, "We can't stay here any longer. They could come back and use us as lab rats".

"I don't know", NeverSafeFromWaluigi added, "I kinda like this place. Makes me look like a bird for some reason. Hawk! Hawk!"

"I thought the food here taste great", 1602jaws state, hands gesturing out from his burn up body, "Not perfect, better than eating tv dinners".

"I got it!" Mastersaxious pointed out. This caught everyone attention, "I think I have an idea of a way out".

"Really? Enlighten us", Masterkat requested.

Mastersaxious pull out a spoon, "This! This will be our way out!"

Poyopower678: "A spoon?"

"Not just any spoon", Mastersaxious continue, "This is a digging spoon. I will dig us outta here by using this spoon as my digger".

"...I think he's going mad", Vurgled mutter next to Omega5342.

Everyone was dumbfounded by his solution, but Mastersaxious ignore it and crouch down, scraping the metal floor with his spoon, "Don't worry guys, I'll surely found a way out...just need to..."

"Uhhh, Mastersaxious", Memeking said, "I don't think that sounds like a good idea".

"No wait, he's on to something", Masterkat place her finger up to her chin, looking over Mastersaxious attempted digging and grunting.

Outside the base, the Screaming Sponge were hiding far away from the base. They were hiding under a ditch, behind a tree.

"Okay guys, listen up", Ryuko said to her team, "I know that our...leader is gone, but we gotta stay on track. Those guys are beating us, and we can't allow that to happen".

"Then what'd we do?" Sammy asked, "Without Wendy, and Priestess, we might get zap to death by one of those lasers".

She pointed at a artificial laser gun, attach at the top. It aim at a bug and zap it, causing it to explode. Everyone were stunned.

"Okay, we are totally screw", Eddy said, wrapping around his arms together.

"Damn it, how does Wendy work these kind of stuff", Ryuko thought. Then she sees Tokoyami and Aqua, and had a brilliant idea, "Wait, I got it. Tokoyami, think your dark shadow can distract those lasers?"

"Of coarse", Tokoyami replied. His dark shadow appear and giving her a thumb up.

"Good, and Aqua", the mention of her name, made Aqua squeel a bit, "Stay right here and don't try anything dirty, got it?"

"Uhh...Yeah, totally got it".

"I'm warning you", Ryuko turn her attention to Tokoyami, "Okay Tokoyami, come with me".

Without question, he did as order. Both her and him work themselves through the swampy land, laying hidden from the lights and the Cobra flight pod that roam around the area.

After getting a little closer, they hid behind a brench and Ryuko, looking up to see, gave a thumb up to him, signaling to do it. He nodded, and his shadow swarm out in the open and wave his hands at it. All of the rifles aim and fire. Now their chance, Ryuko wave at her team, and Mako, Sammy, Eddy, and Brendan ran to their direction. Aqua was left behind, alone and ponder.

They got there and the shadow began to move all over the place to get the rifle attention. It works and they ran to a vent, where Ryuko kick it, and all of them sneak right through it. After they were in, the shadow return, leaving no trace of them breaking in.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Huh, I was impressed. I didn't thought that plan would work out".

"And I'm grateful you didn't come up of a stupid plan", Senkestu commented.

"Oh, what the hell does that supposed to mean?!"

"Nevermind".

Statics.

Back at the Shrimp Raider team, they were hiding behind a bigger branch. Only the tip of Starscream's head was shown a little. They were near the base, trying to figure out how to get in.

"Alright then, now what?" Armin asked to them.

"I believe we should use one of our members as a sacrifice", Starscream suggested, "And by that, I mean we should use Alastor as a human shield".

"Ha! You can't use me!" Alastor pulled out the ticket, "I am using this! Which means, you'll have to be our way in! hahahahahahaha!"

"Damn it!" Starscream muttered, and looked at Lindsay, "Isn't there a better way?"

"Sorry, like the ticket said", Lindsay stated, "If he uses it, that means you have to warrant yourself a few justice".

"So go out there", Alastor taunted him.

Starscream wanted to blast his head off, but he knew if they lose, he would be the first to be voted off. So he kept his words, and walked out in the clear open, "Ggggr, can't believe I'm doing this".

Starscream waved his hands up in the air, getting their attention, "Hey! Down here! I'm all alone and...weak. Come down here and-"

All of the rifles began aiming and zapping at him, causing him to scream in agony, "Aaaaaahhhhhh! Oooooowwww! ZZZZZZZZZZZZZ! Ow! Ow! Ow! Ow! Ow! Ow! This really hurts!"

"Now our chance!" Sanji claimed, and all of them made their way to another open vent. This leaves Starscream out in the bloom, and then he exploded. His head fell out, and all of his body parts fell off, "Ow!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"That is it! I am hoping we lose, so I could vote off that little devil. But I need to convince my team otherwise".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"It was a worthy sacrifice. I really want to see our leader in great pain".

Statics.

Inside the Terror Dome, a hallway was empty. Nothing but metal and lights, with a few touches of devices, wires, tubes, buttons, and machines everywhere on the wall and ceiling. The Screaming Sponge got out of the vent and was not in the empty hall, figuring out what to do next.

Eddy sniff the hall, smelling some particular, "Anyone smelling pork chops sandwiches?"

Ryuko ignore his claim, and continue on her role of leadership, "We gotta search around and found some...thing, thingy".

They look at her, awkwardly in silent. After they manage to get in here, they were expecting more good idea. Instead, She was having some difficult time adjusting it.

"Look, Copperhead didn't gave us much, beside just blow this place up", Ryuko then order, "Just follow me".

They all follow her and Mako walk next to her, asking, "Hey, how's the leadership role?"

"Eh, fine I guess. I'm actually doing a good job".

"You aren't nervous, are you?"

"What? No, I'm just...trying getting use to it", Ryuko to focus on a different topic to get Mako concern out of her, "Say, how's Brendan?"

"He's not doing so well", Mako explain, "After he and Aqua departed, He's becoming isolated and gloomy. Poor guy".

Ryuko did notice Brendan looking a bit down, recently. She felt somewhat pity. Maybe telling him the truth wasn't a good idea. Sure, it inform him how troublesome Aqua is, but she does feel responsible for his lost of the only friend.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I felt bad for him. I didn't really mean to make him lose a friend. I just want to bring some karma on Aqua who sham us".

"You could try comforting him", Senkestu suggest.

Statics.

They heard a sound of footstep coming to their way, and they quickly hid behind another entrance. Two Cobra soldier passed by, one thought there was some weird folks in the middle of the hallway,

"Did they see something?" One of the soldier asked.

"Nah, it's probably nothing", then they continue on roaming. Ryuko peak out and the close was clear. They continue walking, searching for any sign to indicate anything that could blow up the base.

In a different hallway, more lighter metal and more cleaner than the rest. Cobra Commander was discussing the reasoning the plan to Destro, Baroness, and Storm Shadow, doing some

hand movement, "And you can see, after I give him half the code, the website will be mine, and I can rewrite myself to control the world and destroy G.I. Joe! Hahahahahahahaha!"

"That is just absurd, Commander", Baroness remark, "Clearly this is someone just trolling you around the internet".

"That is not true, Baroness!" Cobra Commander swear of it, "If I get my hand on it, Cobra will already take over the world in one minute".

"One minute is impossible", Storm Shadow comment.

"Oh, your just not having a enough higher Q to understand my plan", Cobra Commander told them, "Beside, we have gone through many insane things, so I don't get why this awestruck the both of you".

"Because it is madness and idiotic", Destro state, bluntly.

"For your dimwited brains of yours; but to me, it is brilliant!"

"I think the commander need a docter", Baroness whisper next to Destro, suggesting the commander need help.

"Dr Mindbender precise", Destro added.

After they pass through the entrance, which was shut behind them. The vent hatches was open. The Shrimp Raider got out and were now in a hallway.

"Sha-Yeah! where to?" Lightning asked everyone.

"I think we need to found a room that could probably blow this base up", Satoshi assume, "After all, there got to be a self destruct button somewhere around here".

"Why is there always self destruct button?" Eva asked.

"I don't know, probably destroying the evidence, or something. I don't know. I just assume every villains to have one in their lair".

"Alright team, better follow me", Alastor requested, but none of them listen.

"Uhh, who ask you to be our guidance?" Eva demanded.

"After Starscream volunteer, I thought I should take his place".

"No way, pierce teeth, we aren't listening to you",

"Okay, then who should lead us, then?"

"He should", Lindsay pointed at Armin.

His reaction was surprising, "What?!"

"Armin, I think you would be cute to lead".

"How is that cute?! And why?!"

"Because it was your idea to set up an intervention. So I thought I repay you by making you our leader".

"Wha-how does that makes sense?!"

Statics, cut to Lindsay.

"I really didn't think that through, when declaring him as leader".

Statics.

Armin hesitate, but he knew everyone will just lead badly and he was pretty much the only sane person beside Satoshi. He sigh and somewhat accept it, "Fine, I'll lead us".

"See, that wasn't so bad", Lindsay said, hugging him which made him blush.

The others were not happy by that decision, but they need to keep going anyways. Plus, if they lose, they could vote one of them off.

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"I only let him lead because shrimp boy could make us lose. Which means I could vote off any one of them".

Statics.

After a long walk, the Screaming Sponge face a huge metal door. When opening it, it reveals a huge storage room. Boxes, wooden crates, and cases are scatter everywhere. It was something rip from a Indiana Jones movie, with the old, dust splattering on the items, cobwebs form between the darkest ally, and the little glimmer of light shining down on the shadow floors itself. They were all awestruck.

"Looks like we encounter a storage room of some sort", Sammy assume.

"And look how many there are", Eddy added, rubbing his greedy hand in excitement, "There could be gold or priceful jewelry in there!"

"Everyone, let's not get too interest", Ryuko told them, "We still have a challenge to do".

Mako groan, "Awww, I really want to see what's inside those things".

They made their way through the amount of stuff stack on each other and left over scraps that lay around them. The smell was very dust like, as they enter somekind of attic. All of the boxes were label with numbers and symbol. Most of them look rub out and many don't even have numbers on it. Most of them were a little creep out.

Sammy shiver, "I'm beginning to feel vivid memories when Amy lock me in the attic".

"Really?" Tokoyami asked.

"Yeah, like I said", Sammy explain, "She wasn't the brightest person to be friends with. Glad she's gone".

Eddy then started to smell something. He depart away from his team, without them notice, and move to the right.

The others continue onward, until they made it to another door. There was a reddish wording that reads "Do not enter: Only higher official could enter".

"Higher official?" Ryuko remark, "Doesn't sound like we should enter it".

"Or maybe it lead us somewhere important", Mako assume, "Like somekind main power room!"

"Well, Copperhead did mention we should blow this place up", Sammy state, "So there's our possible answer for that".

Ryuko hold the handle, but won't open. She does it again, rattling it repeatedly, still no luck, "Great, it won't barge".

"Maybe try slamming it", Mako suggest. She did, two time with her body, and again, it did not open. It only create more clanking and banging noises.

"Great, now what?" Ryuko asked her fellow team members.

Tokoyami suggest another idea, "I can use my dark shadow to slip in there and open it from the inside".

"Sounds like a good solution".

The dark shadow come out and slip itself through beneath the door. After it was inside, they have to wait until the shadow open it...which was taking strangely a long time.

Meanwhile, Eddy was approach through the many stuffs until he encounter that made his mouth open and gasp. At the sight was a pile of dollars, gold, statues, pots, and many more valuable things shinning at his eyes.

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"I finally made it to the jack pot! Screw the three million dollar thing! I'm sticken rich now! I was like tearing up at that moment".

Statics.

While they waited, with Sammy and Tokoyami sitting together on a crate and Mako laying on the floor.

"Damn, how long does it take to open the door?" Ryuko asked herself.

Senkestu thought to Ryuko, telling her, "You know, maybe it's a perfect time to...chat with him".

"Chat? To who?"

"Ahem", His eyes were moving at Brendan, who sat on a box; all alone and looking down, Ryuko felt like he needed some company. She come and sat next to him.

Ryuko greet him, "Hey, what's up?"

Brendan simply sigh, "Oh, it's nothing. I'm just been tired, that's all".

"Is there something you want to talk about?"

Brendan remain silent, not facing her.

Ryuko continue, "Look, I know you been feeling down after your break up. She deserve it, okay. Just try moving on. She'll probably won't hurt you again".

"It's not like that", Brendan replied, "It just I thought she needed some company. It wasn't until you told me a few things about her that it made me doubt her for a moment; and what do you know, your were right".

"Yeah..." Ryuko was beginning to feel a bit uncomfortable. Rubbing her arm.

"I guess I was a bit too naive to even think she would do something like that".

"Hey, don't blame yourself for that. Aqua was responsible for getting rid of our friends".

"Yeah, but still; I only join this show because I thought I would discover some new friends, beside the ones I knew. Even when I did make one, they either got vote off or reveal to be selfish people like Aqua. It made me doubt myself and everyone around me. Do I even deserve to stay on the show? Just to be a pond to anyone?"

Ryuko was feeling more bad for him. The fact Brendan really did seem like a good kid that try to make friends with anybody. And it looks like he had lost everyone. Ryuko try to comfort him, assuring, "You know, I can totally relate to that".

"Really?" Brendan look up to her.

"Certainly. After Wendy is gone, it really took me off", Ryuko replied, "She was the only chill and cool person I could relate. Hell, after she was voted out, I was going to pound Aqua face if it wasn't for Wendy statement earlier that made me stop. So yeah kid, I can feel what you been through. But don't feel ashamed to yourself.

Ryuko place her hand on his shoulders, looking next to him, "Even if Aqua is awful; even if some of our new friends are gone, we still have each other".

Brendan was feeling a bit better. Someone understood a lost of a friend. Both of them loses a new friend and that was Wendy, Priestess, and DJ.

"Wow, that's actually nice to you to say that", Brendan replied, "Thanks, I do appericate your helpful words".

"No problem kid", Ryuko pat him on the back, "let just keep focusing on the main challenge, Alright?"

After a long time waiting, the door finally open. The dark shadow wave it hands at them.

"Ugh, it's about time", Sammy said, "What's the problem opening the door?"

The shadow shows a security device behind the other door, which mean he took a long time hacking into it.

"Oh...well didn't know that", Sammy remark.

"It is kinda stupid to not put another one on this side", Tokoyami added. Before they could enter in another room, Ryuko lower her hand to Brendan, figuring if he needed to get up. He smile, reluctantly accept it and they tag along the rest.

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"At least there someone I can relate to. I still do miss Priestess and DJ. That was really touching for Ryuko".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Huh, never thought I actually give him some emotional advice".

"That was really sweet for you to do that", Senkestu comment.

"Well, it was your idea".

"Which was also Mako idea".

Statics.

Armin lead his team to a entrance of another passage way. On top of it shows a sign that reads in bold text: "The power room is here".

"Hmmm, seems pretty too obvious", Armin remark, "I'm not sure if this is the right way to go".

"Move outta the way", Lightning shove Armin off, "Sha-Lightning got this!"

With one step, it actiave a trap. The floor now becomes lava, two slicer swings back and forth, a ton of laser line spread all over the sides, and two hidden canon.

Lightning back away, "Uhhh, Sha-maybe someone should go".

"Oh, I thought you said you got this?" Alastor asked, sarcastically.

"Yeah, But..." Lightning then remember, pulling out the paper and show it to his face, "I realize it's Sha-your turn, demon. Ha!"

Alastor simply drop the grin and sigh.

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"On second thought, maybe Lindsay idea wasn't good after all".

Statics.

Alastor walk through the trap, without a single care. Burning, slicing, zap, and crush didn't even let out a scream. He then notice a button on the left side of the wall, and press it, turning off the traps. They were awestruck, particularly Lightning. He approach him, hand out in disbelief, "Sha-come on! Not a single pain of agony?!"

"I'm a demon", Alastor replied, "What'd you expect, dumba**?"

Lightning groan to himself, and they continue on. They reach to a difficult section. There were four entrances, leading to somewhere.

"What now?" Eva asked Armin. He examine both passage, trying to see which one lead them to the main room.

"Well, we should split up", Armin suggest, "Me, Lindsay, and Sanji will go on the right, while-"

Lightning interrupt, "Me, Satoshi boy, and Yuta-"

"It's Yuka", She clarifies.

"Yummy, will go on the left", Lightning continue, pointing over to the left side, "Because my brain tell me it leads to the right way".

"If he even have a brain", Alastor comment next to Stocking.

Before Yuka could comment, she was whisper by Eva. Yuka then inform Lightning, "Uhhh, I have to go with Eva".

"Sha-what?! Why?!" Lightning asked, demanding for her reason. Satoshi was puzzle by it, never expecting her to depart without him.

"Because I...I want to keep an eye on her, Yeah", Yuka replied.

"Hmm, good point", Lightning rub his chin and shrugged, "Sha-alright then. Keep a close eye on her.

"Are you certain you want to do this?" Satoshi asked, worryingly, "I'm a bit concern".

"Uh yes, I want to do this!"

Statics, cut to Satoshi.

"I promise I won't let Yuka go alone, after the last challenges. But since I'm certain Eva won't do anything on her, I think she would be okay".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge continue walking in another hallway. This time, it was more brighter and more silver looking. There were other entrances on each sides, but most of them seem lock by a passcode.

"Hey, anyone notice something is missing?" Mikey asked.

"Uhhh, no why?" Ryuko responded.

"I don't know, I feel like we are missing a guy".

Meanwhile, to Eddy.

"Hahahahahahaha, I'm sticken rich!" Eddy gleefully and joyfully dive straight into the pile of golden coins and start spitting and swimming it, enjoying his dream come true.

Back to the team.

"It's probably the feeling of losing a friend", Brendan replied.

"Hey, what'd I told you about?" Ryuko mention to him, remembering what she said.

"Oops, Sorry", Brendan replied, "Focus on the main challenge".

Ryuko smirk and continue until someone in all white, step in front fo them from the shadow and appear looking like a ninja. They all step away, with Ryuko asking, "Who are you?"

"Who am I? Who are you?" The figure retort, "I am the master of many things. I am Storm Shadow, and I demand all of you to speak now or face my wrath".

"It's none of your business, pal" Ryuko then warn, pulling out her scissor sword, "Move aside, or no one gets hurt".

"You dare threaten me", Storm Shadow also pulled out a pair of swords from his backpack, and position himself to strike, "You'll will suffer by the hand of a Arashikage".

"Grrr, guess he's not moving", Ryuko remark, with Tokoyami dark shadow out and Mikey griping his nunchucks.

"Don't worry guys, I'll handle this", Mikey assure them, "I'm a ninja guy too".

"Mikey, I'm not too certain, if you-" Before Ryuko could finish, Mikey charge right at Storm Shadow. Although he was train by a rat, Storm Shadow was more swift and serious on his

skills. Mikey try to throw some swings at him, but he move aside and knock him down by the butt of his sword, crushing his hard skull and causing him to fall. Mako was startle, Sammy and Brendan stand gaurd, but still stay away. Ryuko and Tokoyami were ready to attack.

Storm Shadow remark, "He may be a ninja, but he is not the type to learn the brutality of it".

Storm Shadow then leap at them, with Ryuko scissors sword clashing with Storm Shadow three blades, pressing them together. The others, all they could do is watch and try to help her in some way.

The blades press, scratching the scrape of it, and clenching the handles to not slip. Storm Shadow was again at the upper hand, telling her, "Give up now, and your life may be spare".

"Like hell I would", Ryuko refuse.

"Then you will suffer more greatly than that freak!" They let go and back off, with Ryuko panting herself. Storm Shadow show no sweat, nor tired. He was eager to fight some more, holding his swords together for another round.

"Sh*t! This guy is hard", Ryuko remark, "More harder than that clone of me".

Eva and Yuka were walking together in a dark passage. Yuka wonder if she made the right decision; but knowing Lightning tendency, she thought she was doing the right thing.

"So what do you figure out from Lightning?" Eva asked, "Any info?"

"Well, he's very strong, he's always trying to earn his father respect, he's very athletic, he's-"

"I know, I know, just tell me something useful", Eva became more aggressive.

"Okay, he is very selfish and dumb".

"Selfish and dumb. That's it?"

Yuka nodded. Eva got her answer, but it wasn't enough. She still need more to defeat that jock.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I already know all that. I need to know more, like his secrets plan, a weakness, or anything".

Statics.

"Okay, here's the deal", Eva explain, "If you don't tell me any new info on that jock, I'll make you and your brother go home early, got it?!"

When Eva turn around, she notice Yuka was gone, "Uhhh, Yuka?"

Yuka herself has fallen into a trap floor. She was screaming and sliding down a passage hole. Falling down from a open hatch and closing it, she has fallen down onto the metal floor. She rub her head, and then took a look. Where was she? She was in the main power room, which was massive. In the middle was a huge machinery that connect with wires and pipes, filling it with electricity and power. This awestruck her, looking at the sight. Then she notice some other guys across to her. It was Cobra Commander, along with Dr Mindbender, Overkill, and Tomax and Xamot. They were standing in front of a technological set.

The set itself has four chairs, a head set connected by a plastic, black pipe, which is also connected to a machine with buttons and levers that are being constructed by two Cobra troopers.

Dr Mindbender explain this contraption, "Cobra Commander, I have design a special way of gaining their access of the code. This machine will exact their mind, placing it in our data, and scrambling their brain, making them also zombie that will obey to your will".

"Brilliant Dr Mindbender", Cobra Commander compliment, "Your invention does admire me a bit".

"Not only that, but I also added a neat feature that could allow you to warp their view", Overkill mention, "Making them as Cobra servants".

"that's even better! Mindbender! When is this contraption of yours finish?"

"Almost done, Commander", He replied, "Just a few touches and it will be good to go".

"Brilliant! Soon the fanfic website will be mine! Hahahahahahahahaha!" Cobra Commander laugh. Tomax and Xamot on the other hand were not very keen to the idea of that. In fact, it sounded idiotic in their thoughts.

"Cobra Commander, no offense for you being nut and all", Tomax said, with Xamot finishing in.

"But aren't you wasting money on this plan of yours".

"It sound quite stupid".

"And wasteful".

"You don't even understood my intention!" Cobra Commander explain, "When I get control the website, I will control my destiny! And G.I. Joe will never stop me!"

"Where did you heard that before?" Tomax asked, jokingly.

"From a cereal box?" Xamot added, both of them began to chuckle. This enrage the Commander.

"No! You fools!" Cobra Commander said, "I am doing this by a special person!"

"Right", They responded, still keeping their sane mind.

"But there is one question", Tomax brought up.

"Why are you doing this in the main power room?", Xamot asked, "Near the power reactor".

"Because Dr Mindbender suggested this invention needed more power", He explain, "So I give him one by connected it to here".

"Sounds like a disaster could happen right now", Tomax remark.

"I think so too", Xamot agree.

"Commander!"

Cobra Commander and the others turn to see two troopers holding Yuka both arm.

One of the trooper explain to him, "We find this girl laying around here".

Cobra Commander approach Yuka, "Sssssso you are here to sabotage me, hmmm?"

"Uhhh..."

"Don't try to fool me!" Cobra Commander said, pointing at her cheeks, "I knew your from G.I Joe, trying to infiltrate our base and disguise yourself as a innocent girl so you could try learn my little secret!"

"I-I'm not a G.I. Joe. I don't even know what that is", Yuka replied, startling and fearful.

"Silence!" Cobra Commander turn to his troop and order them, "Throw her in the cell like the rest of our captives".

Did as command, they took her to where all of the authors are lock up. After they were gone, Tomax and Xamot question the commander assumption.

"Are you certain that was just a Girl Scout, rather than a G.I. Joe member in disguise?" Both of them asked.

"Of coarse, why else they would pick a perfect disguise", the Commander shrugged it off.

Armin, Lindsay, and Sanji continue their way into the passage. Sanji asked them, "Can you guys asked me what's up with that whole intervention thing?"

"We only did that because it won't make us look meanie to each other", Lindsay explain, "It's for our best".

"No offense and all", Sanji replied, "Your hot, and I understand you wanted to help us, but I think it's already been too late to work together anymore. After what sh*t-Lightning did to me, I'm not letting him scott free".

"Well, he does have a point", Armin told her, "Lightning almost ram us to death".

"Come on, we can have a second chance", Lindsay mention.

"Yeah, not happening", Sanji said, "He already lost a chance. Better get revenge on him".

"Don't worry, the paper said here it's his turn to endure something".

"Good".

Statics, cut to Lindsay.

"Even though they still act very mean to each other, I think the ticket is actually working".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"This is gonna blow. I only suggest we do something because we need to focus more on the challenge and hold our grip. Guess I may have regretted brought it up".

Statics.

"Ha, it just you and me", Lightning state, "Lightning is gonna cause this place to Sha-crumble".

"Lightning, we need to talk", Satoshi stop.

"Huh, what is it?" He turn and face Satoshi, who was looking serious at him, "Is it about my muscle?"

"We need to discuss your action", Satoshi explain, "What you did back there could've almost kill her".

"Yeah, but she's fine".

"That's not the point. The point is I'm a bit worry about your drastic measure to win. You didn't even think before doing those things. All you did is gloat yourself and thats it".

"Oh come on", Lightning replied, rolling his eyes and his right arm on his waist, "I don't always do that. Plus, we wouldn't made it first place, if I hadn't throw her at Eva".

"You know what...your sick", Satoshi told him, and then turn away to leave, "I'm going back to search for Yuka. You and I are done, if you going to keep acting like that way".

"Sha-come on! You seriously not over it?! We are supposed to be a team!"

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"Sha-Whatever. He can whine all he want, but he'll crawl back to me".

Statics.

Yuka was thrown in the cell, and then the Cobra troopers left. She was crouching and backing away by all of the writers, asking and stuttering, "Who are you?"

"Ah crud, did that guy seriously capture a girl scout", Masterkat asked to the others, "Seriously, does he assume she's a fanfic writer like us?"

Poyopower678: "She could be".

"Wait, does she have any cookies?!" NeverSafeFromWaluigi asked, "I didn't have any cookies for a long time, ever since I was hiding during the apocalypse".

"Dude, your still hiding?!" Memeking in disbelief.

"Of coarse", NeverSafeFromWaluigi replied, "Why else did I take so long to update my fanfic. I been trying to survive".

"Wha-what are you guys talking about?" Yuka demanded some questions, confuse, nervous, and all alone, trap among these writers.

"Okay, allow us to introduce ourselves", Masterkat begin, "I'm Masterkat. This is Memeking-".

"Memeking the third. I demand to be refer to that!"

"Fine", She groan, "That is Memeking the third, that's NeverSafeFromWaluigi; over there is Mastersaxious, still digging. Next is Poyopower678, Yu Gi OhV35, Glumshanks, Vurgles, 1602jaws, Thenewsubwayguy, Omega5342, NonedescriptNorbert, and some others. I think one of them is too much of a Kate Alen fan".

"I love Kate Alen!"

"Wow...those are some weird name", Yuka remark, "I'm Yuka".

"And I'm a toaster!" NonedescriptNorbert pulled out a toaster and drop it on his head, exclaiming, "Ow! Ow! Being a toaster suck!"

Yuka then asked, "who was that blue man?"

"that was Cobra Commander", 1602jaw explain, "That guy kidnapped all of us and put us here for some dumb plan or something".

"I'm more concern about updates", Masterkat said, with her eyes widen, and holding out a tablet, looking at it, "Updates...updates...updates...", then she broke down, "Oh god! I'm going insane here! Let me out of this place!"

She ran and grab the bar, getting shock a lot. When she let go, she fall, "I'm okay".

"Anyhow, what bring you here?" Memeking asked her.

"I-I was here because this was a Total Drama challenge", Yuka explain, "I and my team was supposed to break in and destroy this place; But instead, I got departed from the team, and now I'm stuck here".

"Aaww, that's terrible", 1602jaw felt pity, "I was expecting she was a girl scout selling cookies".

"Curses! And I was already setting up the dinning table", NeverSafeFromWaluigi exclaim, showing a stack of boxes poses as chair and table, with a pillow sat on one of them, with a picture showing Ryan Reynold.

"Why is my Ryan Reynold pillow on your table?" Memeking asked NeverSafeFromWaluigi.

"We don't talk about it".

"wait, did you mention your from Total Drama?" Memeking asked.

She nodded, which enlighten everyone. In fact, this made everyone quite familiar with the propertie and are now mumbling about it like it's their favorite show.

"Oh my goodness", Masterkat shouted, "She is from Total Drama!"

"Man, I love Total Drama", Memeking said, turning to the others, "Do we guys?!"

Masterkat: "Totally".

1602jaws: "Can't argue with that".

Happiness Studio: "I love reading some Total Drama fanfics".

MonkeyBot54: "Total Drama is my sh*t!"

Guest: "Totally drama is freaking cool".

princessGumballWatterson777: "Did she said Kate Alen? I swore she said Kate Alen".

Thenewsubwyguy took a sip of his tea, probably because British or something, "Hmmm, Yes, Total Drama...Wait, why am I drinking tea?"

He toss it at 1602jaws eyes, causing him to scream, and exclaim, "Aaaaah! My eye!"

Running around, until he was shock by getting too near the bars again, and collapse.

"Well, I love to chat with you guys", Yuka said, getting up, "But I need to leave, and get to my brother and team fast".

"Girl, we will help you get to your team", Masterkat said, giving a thumb up, "In return, we want to tag along with Chris!"

"Uhhh...sure".

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"These people are weird. They all look tired and don't seem to go out much".

Statics.

Ryuko was beginning to feel tired. She had already battle Storm Shadow many time with no luck. Sammy was carrying Mikey on her back, still injure by Storm Shadow attack. The others still watch on, very worryingly.

"We got to do something!" Mako said, "She's going to almost kill herself!"

"What can we do?" Sammy asked, "Priestess is gone, and Tokoyami worry he might kill both of them".

Ryuko was panting, breathing heavily, and holding both of her grip on the sword. Storm Shadow doesn't seem one bit hurt.

"Do you ever give up?" Ryuko asked Storm Shadow.

"I have never given up a fight", Storm Shadow replied, "Only when the time come".

"And when does it come, may I asked?"

"Now".

Without realizing it, they were all surrounded by Cobra troopers, aiming their fifle at them and telling them to, "Freeze! Stay where you are!"

They all frozen, with Storm Shadow backing away with the troopers, ordering them, "Take them to the Commander. We'll be interest in seeing them".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Sh*t! How did I not see thar?!"

"I'm actually surprise as well", Senkestu agree.

Statics.

"Yuka! Yuka! Where are you?!" Eva called out, searching around, and keep going through the hall, "She better did not abandoned me".

She then got bump into Lightning, who wasn't please to see him, nor does he, "You! What're you doing here?!"

"Sha-me?! I was just following in the same path", Lightning state, "Where's Satoshi?"

"How would I know?" Eva asked, "I want to know where Yuka is, since she just disappear out of nowhere".

Suddenly, the other members manage to tag along.

"Hey, didn't we saw you guys enter to a different passage way?" Sanji asked all of them.

"Looks like we been walking in a maze", Stocking assume, with everyone seemingly agree.

"Wait, where is Yuka?" Satoshi asked all of them.

Statics, cut to Satoshi.

"Damn it! Why do I keep losing her so much?! First the haunted school, then the forest, then the ship, then another forest, and now this?! Maybe I need to put a collar around her"

Statics.

"Look on the bright side", Lindsay said, "At least we are still okay".

All of a sudden, the trap floor beneath them open and close, causing everyone to fall.

Every Cobra member were at the power room, with the Screaming Sponge now capture and bringing here for Cobra Commander to see, "Well, Well, Well, if it isn't a bunch of fools! Who are you! Some kind of college halloween drop outs?"

"Should we tell him?" Sammy whispering asked Ryuko.

"I don't know".

"Cobra Commander, what is this?" Destro asked, demanded some questions from this incomprehensible event.

"These are intruders", Cobra Commander assume, "Probably newest member from G.I. Joe!"

"G.I-what now?" Mako asked, very confuse by his statement.

"Look, we aren't G.I. Joe!" Ryuko told him, "We're just here for...a...job. Yeah, just a job. Right guys?"

Thet nodded quickly, with Senkestu being dumbfounded by her lies "Seriously, that's the best you could come up with?"

"Hey, it was either that or tell him about our intention".

"Lucky for you", Cobra Commander pointed at the machine, "We have a special job for you".

"What's that?" Brendan asked.

"You will soon found out. For now, all of you will be test subject for Dr Mindbender newest machine! Ahahahahahahahahaha!"

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I'm not sure if this was Chris idea or not because damn it! I'm gonna kick his a**!"

Statics.

"I'm beginning to question the Commander state of mind here", Destro comment.

"With how much we lose against G.I. Joe", Baroness added, "It is expected to see the Commander going haywire".

After the Commander stop laughing, he resume back to asking them, "Now then, who want to volunteer?"

They remain silent, refusing to speak. Some were scare, others were calm.

Cobra Commander continue, "Alright then; Since most of you aren't going to assist to our experiment, I'll just choose which one".

"I'll go!" Ryuko shouted, stunning everyone around her. They gasp, and the Commander laugh, "Hahaha! You wan't to go first?!"

"If it means protecting my friends, Yes".

"Ryuko, don't!" Brendan begged, but Ryuko ignore all their plead. She was their leader and as leader, she have to sacrifice herself to save her friends.

"Silence! Then come here, girl", Cobra Commander order.

Then, an unexpected thing happen. The Shrimp Raider fall onto Cobra Commander, who scream, "Aaaaaahhhhhhh!"

Everyone were surprise and shock to see them. They were all pile onto each other, groaning. With that Lindsay notice the other team, and wave her hand to them, "Hi guys".

"Get off me!" Cobra Commander demanded with his screeching voice.

Firefly enter the cell room, holding out a tray of food. He was approaching them, muttering to himself, "Why do I get the most boring job ever. I should be out there and burning things".

He press a button on the main computer and walk to them, "Okay everyone, here's your-"

Before he could finish, he was knock out by a toaster.

"Good work, NonedescriptNorber", Masterkat pat him on the back, "Now let's go and get Cobra Commander!"

NonedescriptNorber: "Actually, I need to get back to my chorus".

"Yeah!" Everyone shouted and ran out from the room to the power room, which Yuka told them that's where her team were heading. On the way, they fight over a couple of Cobra troopers and took their weapon because of their bad aim.

"I hope my Onii chan is alright", Yuka hope to herself, while running along with them.

Back at the power room, the Commander was walking back and forth, remarking on this whole event, "This is getting weirder and weirder! I don't know who send you or why your here! This is madnessssssss".

"Well, what do we do now?" Mako asked Ryuko.

"All we can do is wait", Ryuko told her, "Something is gonna happen...I think".

"You know, you really didn't have to do that", Brendan told her, "One of us could've volunteer and take the bait".

"And see you guys get tormented. That's not how leadership work", Ryuko told him, awaiting for the Commander to do something.

"Alright then, since Ryuko have volunteer", Cobra Commander said, "I need another one. Any more volunteers?"

"Your turn, Lightning!" Eva pointed at him.

"Sha-what?!"

"Excellent!" Cobra Commander continue, "Now we can start the experiment!"

When things seem lost, the entire writer break in and shooting lasers everywhere. They head straight at them, with everyone in stunned and shock. No one expected this to happen.

Then Satoshi notice Yuka in one of the crowd. He called out for her, "Yuka!"

She responded, "Onii chan!"

Satoshi: "Yuka!"

Eva: "Yuka!"

Lightning: "Yuka?"

Armin: "Yuka what now?!"

Destro: "Commander!"

Cobra Commander: "Destro!"

Baroness: "Destro!"

Destro: "Baroness?!"

Ryuko: "Commander, huh?"

Yuka: "Onii chan!"

Masterkat: "Update!"

Memeking the third: "Ryan Reynolds!"

PrincessGumballWatterson777: "Kate Alen?"

NonedescriptNorbert: "I'm a toaster!"

"Get em!" Cobra Commander shouted. Every troops and every writer clashes. Everyone punches, everyone kicking, everyone biting, everyone inflicting damages on each other. All of them didn't even use the lasers properly, but instead whack it to anybody. Even the ones that do use it, miss firing it. This was madness alright. What's worst, the troopers were so distracted that they have forgotten all about their captives.

The Screaming Sponge and Shrimp Raiders team up and fight against Cobra forces. Ryuko kick Baroness in the face, Tokoyami use his dark shadow to punch the ever daylight to all of the Cobra trooper, Eva fish fought Destro, and Lightning did a double flip kick at Dr Mindbender. Storm Shadow, meanwhile, escape in the shadow, never to be seen again.

Masterkat lift up Overkill and shouted to Ryuko, "Hey! Catch!"

She toss it and Ryuko caught it, tossing it back and fourth.

"Let's destroy the machine!" Memeking shouted, with every writer ripping and tearing every pieces of the machine down. This upset Cobra Commander so much.

Outrage, Cobra Commander exclaim, "NO! MY PLANS! IT'S RUIN!
RUUUUUUUUUUUINNNNNNNN!"

"Hey look, Cobra Commander is throwing a fit", Masterkat pointed, with every writers laughing at him.

"STOP LAUGHING! YOU FOO-AAAAHHHHHH!" Cobra Commander clumsily trip and fall down, making them laugh even more.

"You thinking what I'm thinking?" Masterkat asked 1602jaws.

He responded, "Hell yeah!"

1602jaws, Masterkat, Memeking the third, Thenewsubwyguy, and Vurgles lifted up Cobra Commander and head straight to the control room, with the Commander shrieking, "AAAAHHHHHHH! PUT ME DOWN, YOU FOOLS!"

They did, by tossing him into the control room, which cause everything to malfunction. The room and entire structure started to shake, rumbling and rumbling until some of the parts and pieces begin to fall. They all stop and stare up to see the mangle of iron and steel ready to fall. The hallways, the passage way, and many others were now shaken of it.

Back outside, Copperhead was watching over through some binoculars. The Cobra Terror Drome begin to look like it was collasping, which brings tears to his eyes, "Wow, they actually did it. I was expecting them to burn it down, but I guess I was wrong. YES! TAKE THAT COBRA SCUM!"

He then started to dance with joy.

Eddy was still in the storage room, laying there and making a gold angel, "Ah this is the life. I don't want to leave this room ever".

Then, a crumble of wood hit him, "Ow! What the?!"

He look up and see everything is falling apart. The entire ceiling is falling, causing Eddy to froze and look with this pupils widen, muttering, "Mommy".

Outside the Terror Drome, Aqua watch on. Seeing the base falling apart and seeing the many flying pods shaking and losing control. She assume the challenge has finish. However, even with the challenge ended, she ponder, "What should I do now? Ryuko told me to stay here and wait for them...but Copperhead did state whoever made it first get a free pass, soooooooo..."

She then proceed to run back to the Cruise Liner.

After it has fallen, the only remains left was the many destroy structures scattering everywhere. Luckily, no one seem to die for some reason. Most of them are buried underneath these destruction.

They all got out, rubbing their head, and remembering what happen, groaning and helping each other out.

"Uhhhh, is everyone alright?" Ryuko called out.

"Yeah!" Everyone, including the other team and the writers responded.

"Good", Ryuko said, looking around and seeing the perfect chance to run back, "Let's move!"

Without question, the Screaming Sponge team follow her and race back to the ship. The Shrimp Raider follow suite, not wanting to be behind. Even the writers join along, with Starscream gathering back his parts, and being his old self. He then follow them, calling them out, "Wait for me!"

But not all follow. Satoshi was trying to search around for his sister, possibly buried in these rumbles, "Yuka! Yuka! Where are you?!"

He thought he hold something beneath it and pull it out, which turn out be Eddy, groaning, "Is it school already?"

He toss him off, and continue until finally he saw her laying on the ground. He came to her aid, "Yuka! Your alright?! Speak with me?!"

Yuka was laying on Satoshi lap and responded with a raspy voice, "Onii chan".

"Yuka, thank god", He then begin to cry and hug her, "I am so sorry for leaving you behind. For now on, I am not gonna allow that to happen".

While Yuka was now comfortable and forgiving Satoshi, Eddy on the other hand was scrambling around the area, looking for his gold and stuff, "Where is it?! Where's my gold?! Don't tell me it got sink beneath here?!"

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"I was going to spend them all on jawbreakers!" Eddy broke down crying.

Statics.

After waiting for a moment, the Screaming Sponge made it first, while the Shrimp Raider made it second.

"Yes! First place!" Ryuko state, with her team celebrating their victory. This was cut short by Copperhead, telling them, "Hold it! Both of you are still missing a member".

Eddy came, and fell down, "What did I missed?"

"Okay, you guys can celebrate", Copperhead said to the Screaming Sponge, "You guys win, Shrimp Raiders lose".

Their entire team cheer, but not to themselves, but to Ryuko as well, managing to win because of her. Patting on her back and all that kind of stuff. The Shrimp Raiders! though disappointed they didn't win, were gladful they lost because now, it's a perfect opportunity to vote off each one of them; With all this joy and thrill, there was one glaring issue. Aqua, who was clapping to them, which made stop and look at her.

"Good job, Everyone", Aqua comment, "Good job".

"What're you smiling about?" Ryuko asked.

"You guys don't realize it", Aqua then shock everyone by pulling out a paper, "I got a free pass for the next challenge".

Everyone gasp, but Ryuko told her, "That's unfair! We won! We deserve it, too!"

"Actually, I did state that whoever arrive here first from their team will gain a free pass", Copperhead state, "Meaning Aqua literally deserve it, so...Yeah. Oh, and I forget, you can't vote her off in the next challenge".

Their celebration goes from joy to groaning and mad. Now that Aqua got the free pass, she can relax without being invovle in the next challenge.

Satoshi and Yuka finally arrive, with Satoshi asking, "Sorry I'm late. Did we win?"

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"F**k! Damn it!"

"Come on, don't be too angry", Senkestu calm her down, "At least your team saw what you did back there was very courageous"

"Yeah, I guess your right".

Statics, cut to Aqua dancing in victory.

Then cut to statics, which cut to Lindsay.

"I am really disappointed we lost, but I think we gain something more than winning. It looks like my advice actually work because now, no one is complaining that we lost the challenge".

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, Chris was back on stage and was very pleased by today challenge, "Welp, I was satisfied today, after hearing what Copperhead told me about you guys. Wish I was there to see it".

"Chris, where were you actually?" Satoshi asked.

"Buisness trip", Chris continue, "Now then, like last time, when I call your name, get your cocktail on this tray. So here it goes".

"Yuka".

"Armin".

"Sanji".

"Stocking".

"Lindsay".

"Eva".

"Satoshi".

"And Lightning", This leaves Alastor and Starscream the only two left, "Wow, this is interesting. Two beings desire leadership, and one of them are going home. Who will it be. Honestly, considering Starscream was pushing a campaign to send Alastor home".

"You did what?!" Alastor turn to Starscream, who was whistling away and glaring off.

"It's obviously who's going home. So the final cocktail goes to..."

Both of them await for thei rname to be called out. Alastor doesn't seem to care, but Starscream cross his fingers and uttering, "Please be him, please be him, please be him".

After a long dramatic silent, Chris finally said, "Starscream!"

"YES!" Starscream got up and raises his fist, and pointed at Alastor out of joy, "Finally! Your are outta here! Look who's smiling now! Woohoo!"

Alastor reaction was very blank, not even surprise or sadden. Starscream continue on mocking him, "Oh, are you going to cry? Too bad! Hahahahhahahahahahahahaha!"

"Wait!" Chris haulted Starscream victory dance.

"Huh?"

"My mistake", Chris explain, "apparently I mixed up the votes by accident. So the one who is actual going home is not Alastor, but Satoshi!"

"WHAT?!" Satoshi, Yuka, and Starscream gasp!

"But...But...why?!" Satoshi stuttering asked.

"Yeah, why?!" Starscream agree.

"Sha-first, he abandoned me", Lightning claim, "Not cool".

"Shouldn't have done the same thing, little girl", Eva added, making Yuka feel bad.

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"I was going to choose Eva for my first pick; then I remember I needed a weakling with me in the finale, and she's probably the perfect choice. So I gotta choose Satoshi".

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Sorry kid, I would've love voting off Lightning, but I'm saving it for later. I want to beat that guy, personally".

Statics.

Yuka grip his shirt tightly, and started crying a little, refusing to let him go, "No, no! You can't take him away! You can't!"

"Yuka, calm down", Satoshi assure her, calmly, "Everything is going be okay. You got friends to look after you. Try acting tough, you can do this".

"But your the only friend I have, Onii chan".

"Noooooooo! I was so close!" Starscream cried out, slamming his hands on the floor, "So close!"

Alastor was grinning and laughing at the leader breakdown. Chris was getting a bit too impatient, "Okay, this is getting really repetitive. Copperhead!"

He appear with a crowbar and literally stick it between Yuka and Satoshi, causing her to be remove from him.

At the deck, Satoshi was on the lifeboat ready to be drop, waving his goodbye. While he was doing that, Yuka was seen crying on the floor, with Lindsay comforting her.

"Well, guess this is it", Satoshi said, "It was very nice meeting all of you".

"Take care", Armin wave him a goodbye. The others did not really care at all.

"And take good care for Yuka! Yuka, I'll miss you!"

Yuka cried out, "I'll miss you, too!"

He was then drop down into the whirlpool, never to be seen again. Chris comment, "Welp, that wraps up really well".

"Uhh, Chris, what should you do with them?" Sanji asked, pointing to a bunch of writers with grin place on them and looking at Chris.

He was mildly annoyed, "Oh, them. Yeah..." pressing his hands together, "So I see you guys were the one to help out my contestants, huh?"

They all nodded, "Great, and since you guys wanted to see me, I will give you guys a special reward. Can guys move closer to the railing side?"

They move a little, "Move it",

They move a little more, "A little more".

They move a alot more near the railing, "Almost there".

Finally, they move very close to the edge, "Perfect. Just wait here, while I go get the camera".

After Chris left, the writers were excited to get a photograph with Chris Mclean.

"Man, can't believe I'm actually getting a photo with him", Masterkat told Memeking, very excited.

"I know, and I haven't made a single Jojo reference".

"Jojo what now?"

"Nothing!"

Instead of getting the camera as he promise, Chris made his way to the control room, telling Copperhead, "Quick! Steer it to the side!"

Did as command, Copperhead steer the wheel on the left side, which causes every writer to fell beneth the sea. All of them. After that was done, Chris gleefully remark, "Heheh, good riddance. And to think I was going to keep them around...not".

"uhhhh, Chris", Copperhead pointed at one more person that Chris forgot to overboard. It was just guest.

"Huh, your still here?" Chris asked.

"Yeah", the guest replied.

"What's...with that?"

"I don't know", the guest replied, "I'm the only person with no name or anything. I don't even have my account".

"Ah, I see...Phantasma!"

She came in and tosses Guest overboard, joining along the writers.

"Welp, that wraps up today challenge", Chris finish, "Who will stay longer for the next episode? And who will lose another friend? Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

The Cruise ship sail off, leaving the writers abandoned and stranded at sea.

"Now what?" Masterkat asked everyone.

"Welp...at least we got to meet Chris", 1602jaws mention, "That's something".

"...anyone getting a feeling we are being food?" Memeking mention, with a swarm of sharks swimming around them.

Somewhere in Canada, Mastersaxious manage to dug himself out from the dirt floor and reach it in the snowy area of the forest, "Yes! Freedom! I finally made it out! Wait a second..."

In actuality, he was in a forest with snow scattering everywhere, "...where's my gaming console?"

Then, a lumber of wood fall onto him by Sneer from the Raccoon show from 1985. He was holding a chainsaw and cutting down trees, standing on it triumphing it, "Ha! One lumber! more to go! Man, I love my job!"

"Help, I think I'm stuck here...probably need some games right now".

That was a surprisingly long chapter, and it was worth it. Looks like they did a Lord of the Ring reference by the end. Hope everyone enjoy this chapter so far. With all the writers and reviewers included, some of you could recognize one or two of them. It was fun to write.

Note: The authors and readers you guys see here are from fanfic.net if anyone is confuse. Most of them have done Total Drama Crossover fics before hand and some of

them you may recognize here on AO3. This is just something I thought up random.

Chapter 20: The LUNATAKS?!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise", Chris recap, "We arrive in the swamp. It was my intern time to shine by introducing another break in of a Cobra base! Where they have to go through lasers, traps, and a ninja. But wait, things get insane when a bunch of fans of my show break out and destroy the base. Good god, I wish I was there instead of somewhere else, doing boring paper discussion. At the end, Satoshi was gone, leaving poor Yuka alone. Who will be vote off? And who will learn something new? And will those fanfics writers get revenge on me? hope not. Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

It was daytime on the Cruise Ship. Sammy was in the cafeteria, making some bracelets out of shells and nods. She was making two of them for her and for Tokoyami to remember one another. deep love bloom into her highest heart, as she was hoping her and Tokoyami could make it to the merge. She wasn't alone, however. Mako sat beside her, seeing some daydreaming eyes. She asked, "Hey, what're you making?"

"Oh, just some bracelets", She replied, not paying any attention to Mako, "Me and him..." She sigh lovely, her hand place on her cheek and her forearm on the table.

"Awww, that's cute", Mako remark, "I think you would be perfect for each other; Owning a house, working together, having kids-"

"Let's not mention that!" Sammy break off from her daydreaming, but resume back, "Though that does sound sweet".

"I know".

"Yeah, me and him would be perfect as finalist.

This startle Mako a bit, "finalist?"

"Yeah. I decided maybe he and me would be perfect, considering...well...we are made for each other, you know".

"And you already decided, without asking him?"

"Well..."

"Uhhh...I don't want to burst your bubble or anything, but what if Tokoyami refuse".

"Huh, what do you mean?" Sammy asked, now coming back to reality.

"I mean, it's very cute you want him to be your finalist, but I'm not too sure he would accept it. After all, he doesn't seem like the type of person to try getting himself to be a finalist".

"Come on, he'll accept it..." She then look down to her bracelet, "Could he?"

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"I'm feeling a bit worry. What if one of us get vote off? What if that day come when me and him would be sperated and never be able to see each other again? God, just thinking about it is making my heart race. I should probably go ask Tokoyami right now".

Statics.

Brendan suddenly appear to them, telling both of them, "Guys, you got to come and see this".

"What? Why?" Sammy asked.

"Uhh, let just some unexpected guest appear on our deck".

In the control room, Chris was looking at their next destination on a map, "Hmm, where to?...where to?...", He mutter and turn to Copperhead, asking him, "Hey, do we have any challenges coming up?"

Copperhead replied, still steering, "I don't know. Did you ask the producers?"

"I did, but they only say we should use requested challenges from our fans", Chris said, "Also, the producers really want me to speed this show up for next season, probably because of...Don. He's been lately getting alot of attention when he announces a new season with some unique caste! How am I suppose to beat that?!"

"Well...you could try doing a double elimination round", Copperhead suggest, "That could speed the show up and get to next season. Heck, it could make things more interesting".

"Yeah, but still. The producers state I can't overuse it. They only let me use it, when the show needed to spice things up".

"Oh, that makes sense".

Chris thought about it, "Hmmm, I guess we could go to that dimension someone requested for us from their world. They seem kinda...oddly suspicious".

"What, is there a problem?"

"Nah, just type in the coordinates", Chris order him, and Copperhead press a few buttons to set up a portal. Then, Phantasma appear to him, "Uhh, what is it now?"

"Chris, I think you should come out and look".

"Huh, what'd you mean", Chris follow her outside on the deck, and see something that surprises him. Every walls, every vents, every pool slide, and everything were graffiti, with words like "What's up, chumps?", "Spinel was here", "Clean me", and "What a mess".

Everyone was on the deck, having the same reaction as Chris, who was awestruck at the scene, "What's going on here?! Why is my entire ship graffiti?!"

"Uhhh, Chris Mclean, I don't want to interrupt your dismay, but..." Starscream shouted, having green pain smear his face, "A FREAK CAME OUT OF NOWHERE AND THROW A CAN AT ME!"

"Yeah, that's good and all", Chris didn't really care the fact one of his contestant was harm, "But seriously, who's responsible for this?!"

"Some gem or something name Spinel, came and graffiti around here", Ryuko replied, "I think she mention something about her doing a dare from Total Drama. And something about Deadpool".

"And she said, she wasn't here to harm anyone", Armin added, glaring at Starscream, "Well...if you can count him as being harm".

This made Starscream groan even more, wanting payback on that Spinel character.

Chris seem to understood what they meant, muttering, "Darn...didn't know myself can do that. Thought I was the only one".

"So Chris, what're we going to do?" Sammy asked the host about this whole mess.

"Here what I'm going to do", Chris explain, "My interns will clean this place nice and dandy, while we begin our next challenge".

Everyone groan, including the interns.

"Hey, get use to it", Chris said, "So our next challenge is starting...now!"

Then, a portal open up beneath them and suck them right in.

After the Cruise Ship drop down a patch of dirt land, everyone was standing infront of a forest. The forest itself seem normal. In fact, everything seem normal with the grey sky and red mountains in the background. They wonder what kind of world is this. Chris arrive and appear in front of them, "Welcome to Third Earth!"

"Third Earth?" Ryuko then asked, "That's what it's called?"

"Yes", Chris continue, "Now most of you might be wondering what kind of challenge will it be. Will it be gruesome? terrifying? merciless! Inhumane torture?!"

"Just get over it already!" Starscream yelled, "After that incident, I am really stressful right now".

"Wait, you being stressful?" Sanji asked, "I thought you always had a angey issue".

"Fine. in actuality", Chris state, "You guys will go into these forest and found something that interest me".

"Wait, that's the challenge?" Brendan asked, a bit underwhelm by Chris statement. Same goes to the others, "You want us to go in there and found some stuff that could interest you?"

"Yep, it can be anything"

However, even if the challenge seem alright, all of them knew there's something fishy. It doesn't matter some of them were relieve, they knew Chris is hiding something.

"Okay, what's going on?" Sammy asked, demanding straight forward, "Is there traps behind these forest?"

"Nope, not at all".

They all remain silent. Chris grunted and said, "Alright, there is some things I must warn you about. In those forest, there are some crazy nut jobs".

"Really, who?" Mako asked.

"I don't know, but all I know they contact me and want me to make this as a challenge for you. There, happy?"

Statics, cut to Tokoyami.

"There is something lurking in those forest. I can feel it".

Statics.

Chris begin to walk back and forth, not taking an eye out at them, "As I was saying, you guys can grab and get anything that would interest me. It has to be something amazing and unique. I don't want to see anything that look boring, lame, or just cheap. First team to grasp my interest will win a...Uhh..." Chris stop and pull out a mug with Chris face on it, "A mug shot with my face on it".

None of them seem interested of it.

"Wow Chris, you really are hitting low, huh?" Ryuko sarcastically comment.

"Hey, that's what you get when you give them too much to do on a Cruise Ship. Now then, anyone have a question?"

Everyone don't even raise their hand, since they knew Chris will most likely just decline it.

"Huh, smart move", Chris remark, a bit disappointed, "Anyhow, get moving! Oh, Screaming Sponge. Remember, Aqua is now offline because of that free pass. So good luck without her".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I have no idea what we're up against. I hope it's not a monster".

"You really expect anything nice from that guy?" Senkestu asked.

"No, I just thought he would take a break from it. Seriously, how much money does he have?!"

"He's a TV host. Obviously, he has enough money to built a dimensional ship".

Statics.

"Alright team! Let's go out and found some...ummm...stuff!" Lindsay raise her fist in the air, which made everyone groan. She saw this and told them, "Come on! We don't want to act so down a lot. Let's focus more on the game, like what we did last time".

"Yeah...Yeah!", Starscream look down at his team, "Blondie is right! We should focus more on the challenge. That way, we ge to the merge more faster. Think about it".

They all think, and seem to agree. Not by Lindsay, but by Starscream implications.

"Hey, Sha-Starscream got a point", Lightning agree, "We should focus more on the game".

"Yes, totally, not lying, agree", Alastor added, "Let us put our differences aside and win this".

"Yeah!" Everyone shouted together, and proceed themselves to the forest.

Statics, cut to Lindsay.

"Finally, they actually understood my statement. I'm actually so proud of them".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"As if I'm going to still work with them. Alastor already knew I was going force my team to vote him out. I'm just agreeing with her, so when we do get to the merge, I'll crush him!"

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Ha! working together with him. Ahahahahahahahaha! No! I will just happily agree, so I can wait for the perfect time to strike and plan out my strategy".

Statics.

While walking in the forest, Sammy wanted to talk with Tokoyami. She came up next to him, and asked, "Hey Tokoyami, may I talk with you about something?"

"Umm, Sure".

"I've been thinking lately, and I wanna to asked-"

"If you want me to a movie with you, yes".

"Wait, really?" Sammy asked him.

Tokoyami replied, "Of coarse, if it means spending more time with you, certainly".

"Wow, that's...uhhh...fantastic", Sammy blush herself, but was getting off track. She resume back, asking him, "Okay, that's not what I was going to ask. I want to asked, do you want to be my finalist?"

"This surprises Tokoyami, "Huh, really?"

"Yes, I'm asking you this", Sammy stop and look at him, "I been thinking for a while, and I decided that we should be the finalist".

She grab his hand and place it to her, "Together".

Tokoyami was surprise and was very happy to hear it. But his mind knew it would never happen, "Sammy, I appericate it very much, but I don't think that could happen".

"What?"

"It could happen, Sammy; But I am certain that day wouldn't come for us, due to the amount of friends we made around here. It be foolish for us to even sabotage the challenge".

"I don't want to be the villain".

"Me either. And look, I like you to be my finalist, I really do. But as a hero, I got to sacrfiice that in order to keep you and the others safe".

"I...understood", Sammy look down, rubbing her arm. Both of them do want to be in the finale, wanting to win for eachother; Knowing the show, it could be possible. But there will be sacrifices to get to that point, and they can't get themselves to do it.

After a long silent, Sammy then asked him, "You know, even if we don't ever get to that point, do you still want to make out?"

He pause and look at her, "I...asssume so, I guess".

This made her chuckle, as if those complicated matters were gone already. She then grab him and throw him in the bushes, where she and him make out.

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"I understand his reason. He is from world of heros after all. I guess asking him that question wasn't a good idea. But hey, at least we made out".

Statics.

Ryuko and her team proceed through the forest. Everything seem grim, with dying plants everywhere, the trees looking more darker, and the grey sky looking likely to rain at any moment.

"What are we going to look for?" Mako asked, looking around. Some were creep out, and others were fascinated. She was both afraid and curious.

"I have no idea", Ryuko replied.

"I mean, he did state we could find anything", Mikey state, with Eddy fearfully shaking behind him from the forest itself.

"Maybe we should split up", Brendan suggest, "That way, it would be more easier to search for something". "

"Are you crazy?!" Eddy asked, "Chris state there some nut jobs around here! Maybe we should stay together".

"Hmm, Maybe Brendan got a point", Ryuko stop and turn toward Mikey, "Mikey, are you certain you can keep an eye on these kids?"

"Certainly, no problem".

"Wait, you serious?!" Eddy was freaking out.

Without more questions, Ryuko drag Mako along with her and ran off, shouting to them, "Meet us back here when you guys found anything!"

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I want to take the time to discuss with Mako about Aqua. Even as leader, I'm still not gonna allow her to stay here much longer. She maybe lucky to get that reward, but she'll soon be crying".

Statics.

The Shrimp Raiders were still walking through the forest, with Lindsay saying to them, "Okay everyone, listen up! We all need to scatter and found this...something something, so we could win and get that mug, who's with me?"

She turn and see everyone, except Armin, gone. She asked him, "Uhh, where did they gone too?"

"You said we should scatter", Armin told her, "I'm only still here because unlike the others; I, at least, listen before I go".

"Oh, that makes sense".

"Anyways, should we continue our search?" Armin asked.

Lindsay thought about it, and replied, "I guess so...but I wanna to pick out some cute flowers".

"Why?"

"I don't know...want to join me?"

"Uhhh, sure. I guess", Armin accept, shyly. Then being drag by her.

Back at the Cruise, Aqua was laying on a chair next to the pool. Relaxing and enjoying a sip of alcohol, "Ah, this is the life. Finally, some relaxation. This is the best reward that this show ever gave me. Usually some of them suck in my world; but now, I can do anything I want, while those losers are out there, doing the dirty work

While she was staring up in the sky with her arms wrap around her back head she thought of something, "Hey, since they're gone, maybe I can do a few payback on Ryuko! Yeah".

She stood up, fisting her grip, "I'll go to her room and ruin everything! Brilliant! That will show her!"

Ryuko and Mako were still passing through the forest. Ryuko was walking serious, while Mako was skipping. Ryuko said to her, "Hey Mako, I need to discuss you about Aqua".

"Oh her? Yeah, it's too bad none of us gotten that pass".

"No, I meant, we should talk about Aqua. And by that, I mean her actions, lately".

"Hmm, what do you want to talk about?"

"Well, let's see..." Ryuko try to come up what to say, and both of them stop on their track, "She's getting an advantage on us. After her secret was reveal, we still loses in some way. So Mako, I'm asking you, if you don't mind keeping an eye on her".

"Okay", Mako quickly responded, which surprises her.

"Wait, seriously?"

"Yeah, if we going to keep Aqua from doing any trouble, then I'll be assistant".

"Huh, Wow", Ryuko place both her arms on her wraist, "I mean, I would've expect somekind weird, shapeshifting dance you always did, but I guess not".

"kinda think of it, I don't seem to recall ever doing that again, beside the first day".

"Yeah, it is kinda weird", Ryuko comment and asked, "Did you hype ran out? I mean, you were still hyper active, right?"

"Totally", Mako replied, "I don't know what happen. Am I becoming a lot slower because of the challenges?"

"I don't know".

The sound of a bush rattling was heard. Both of them stop from what they were doing, and look around. They heard a laughter, coming behind. Looking back, they see a tall man coming out from the trees. He was lanky, has very long arms, holding what appear to be psych club, and has long, white and blue hair. He was grinning, which made Ryuko knew this isn't good. She push Mako behind, and pull out her scissor swords.

The man responded, "My, my, what a couple of ladies roaming around here, all helpless and alone, hehehahahahaha!"

"Who the hell are you?!" Ryuko demanded.

"Ryuko, I think he's not a good guy", Mako whisper.

"Yeah, think I didn't notice his creepy smile?" She sarcastically replied.

"The name is Alluro and you are not going anyway", He said softly, holding out his club. She back away further.

"Ggr, there something isn't right about this person", Ryuko thought, then told Alluro, "Well, whatever you are, you better stay back!"

"I don't think you understand. you should try relaxing", He then throw from his club a orb a her, which produces a shower blue, glimmering lights onto her and Mako.

"What...the hell...am I feeling?" Ryuko was unable to move or fight back. She was feeling dizzy, like something is messing with her head. Mako also suffer the same thing.

Alluro began to speak, "Your are mine. You are unable to fight back. You must surrender".

"As if, jacka**!"

Clenching her teeth, she refuse to back down. Holding on her grip, Alluro kept on speaking, "Heheheh, you can't stand a chance. No one stand against me. Put your weapon down, and submit to me".

"Never!"

"It's a simple request", Alluro approach her, "You can't defeat me. You are under my control. Give up, give up. There's no chance you could beat me".

He stop right at front her, arms on his wraist. She can only see Alluro, looking much more taller and taller than Starscream for some reason. At that point, she knew what he was doing. He is trying to mind control. Ryuko told Mako, "Mako! Don't...gggrr...submit to him. He's trying to force us to be his dirty slaves!"

It wad too late, Mako had already been control. Her eyes swirl and her mouth drooling, "But he's right. We can't defeat him".

"Mako!"

"Yes, do as I say", He continue, "Submit to me, and I won't harm you. Now, give me that sword of yours".

He hold out his hand to her, wanting her to release her grip. She shut her eyes, trying to fight back in some way.

Brendan stop, getting the attention of Mikey and Eddy, who were a bit confuse why He kept looking back.

"Hey dude, what's wrong?" Mikey asked, "Getting uhh...a bit hungry?"

"Does he even look hungry, pal?" Eddy asked Mikey, arms on his wraist.

"Come on...he could be. You can't continue walking with a empty stomach".

Brendan replied, "I'm having a bad feeling there something wrong over there".

Mikey scratch his head, "Uhh, what'd you mean?"

"Mikey...maybe I should go check on Ryuko and Mako".

"What? Why?" Eddy bluff it off, "They'll be fine. You saw them fight earlier, didn't you? I think they can handle something dangerous".

"I don't know", Brendan told him, "I'm getting bad vibe over there. I should probably go there and see if they needed my help".

"Seriously, you are literally going to leave us?!" Eddy was puzzle by Brendan statement, who look back to him, "Who cares what they doing. I just want to get this over with!"

"Woah, Eddy dude, let me talk with him", Miket approach Brendan, "You sure you want to do this?"

"If Ryuko help me before, then I need to repay her back in some way or form".

Mikey thought this over. He was meant to watch over them, like a gaurdian. However, he saw Brendan can take very good care to himself. So he reluctantly allow him to go, "Fine then, Dude. But make sure you call out your name loudly, if there's something wrong, got it?"

Brendan nodded, and headed straight at where Ryuko and Mako location.

Eddy was beyond disbelief. He approach Mikey, saying to him, "That kid is going to get himself kill".

"Eh, he could handle it".

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"Was that irresponsible, yes. But when I see a dude caring for another dude, I know I can't prevent that...that's why I can't prevent Peter getting voted off...man, I miss him".

Statics.

"Sha-Darn, how are we going to find anything in this crummy forest", Lightning complained, joining with him was Yuka, looking really deadpan and uninterested with Lightning, "What'd you think little girl?"

"I don't know, you're the leader after all", Yuka sarcastically replied, "Figure that out, great one".

"Sha-right I am", Lightning said, "That's why I'm the first to lead our alliance...no offense for voting off your brother".

"I swear, I need to depart away from him", Yuka thought, "He's beginning to annoy me. God, I miss Onii chan. I wonder if Lindsay's alliance is still open? She seems a lot nicer".

Out of nowhere, Lightning suddenly got frozen by someone coming out of the bushes. This shocked Yuka out of her mind, and look at the figure itself. It is a female that is dressed in all white and blue, has white hair and a moon symbol; She has tiny horns, having light blue skin, and has a cape on.

The figure began to laugh, in a raspy and shrill voice, "Hahahahahahaha, what a idiot, not keeping an eye on the road".

Yuka began to back away, stuttering, "Who-who are you?"

"The name's Chilla", She said, "And you little girl are going to be ice cold".

She opened her mouth and started blowing frozen particles at her. Luckily, she dodged it and ran away, making Chilla laugh even more, "Ahahahahahahaha, where you going, little girl? The fun has already started!"

She then began to chase after her.

Brendan was heading back to where Ryuko and Mako left off. While he walked through the forest, he heard a cry of help. Stopping, he looked around and heard another plead for help. He approached the sound, getting closer to it through the bushes. There, he saw a little, crippled, small and tiny girl on the ground, unable to get up. She huddled, and moved, but still no avail. Brendan wondered who this woman is? But his question was put aside, believing it to be just a native of this planet.

"Help! Someone! Anybody?" The creature cried out.

He came to her rescue, and picked the woman up.

She responded, "Thanks you sooo much, young boy. Without you, I would've been eaten alive by any predator".

"Umm, no problem, mam'm", Brendan said, looking down at her, "Say, who are you?"

"I'm Luna, from a race of Lunataks", Luna explain, "I was simply minding my own buisness, until a feral beast jump on me and made me fell off a tree, making me unable to get up".

"that's unfortunate", Brendan remark, feeling bad for the women.

"I know. I'm just glad someone came to resuce me. Thanks you so much, young man".

"Your welcome. Well, if you don't mind", Brendan told her, "I really need to go now. I hope you be okay out here".

"Wait, can I come with you?"

Brendan stop again, and look at her, "Huh?"

"I have no where to go and I wonder if I could tag along? You know, if any dangerous beast try to attack me again".

Brendan wasn't certain about it. Sure, he help a helpless lady, but he wasn't too fond with someone he never knew tagging along with him, "I don't know...I'm kinda in a hurry and-"

"Please? Mister uhhh..."

"Brendan".

"Yes, please Brendan? Would you mind?"

Brendan thought this over. She seem harmless enough, looking like she wouldn't do any harm on him, "Alright. I guess it wouldn't bother me".

"Yay!" Luna hop on his back and they both make their way through the forest, with Luna giving out a sinister grin.

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"I wasn't really too sure to trust her. I just want to go check on Ryuko and that's it. Something about her moon symbol seem suspicious".

Statics.

"Stupid gem fool", Starscream mumble to himself, going deeper into the forest, "Dare to throw a can at me! The greatness of Starscream!"

He try to calm himself down a bit, restraining his anger, "Okay, Okay, just cool down a bit".

He sigh, looking around in the forest, "Alright, I need to keep myself on the game. I already screw up for being too confident on Alastor losing, so I need to focus on the game, and get rid of him later. Yeah, just focus on the main challenge".

Starscream felt off in these forest. It felt like he is diving too much, feeling the darkness covering in him, "Man, this place is getting a bit too dark".

After walking through and searching for anything, he step on nothing. No dirt ground, or any land at all. Instead, he feel nothing, but air. Thinking about it, he came to a shocking conclusion. He was off the cliff. He scream and fell from the height.

Somewhere elsewhere, Sanji has set up a trap for Lightning. He put a ditch, cover with leafs and sticks, to try pulling him in his trap of his.

He rub his hand and said to himself, "Perfect, let's see who's saying SHABAM! Now".

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Okay, I may have going a little too far. But that guy is getting payback one way or another".

Statics.

"Welp, guess it's time for me to go get Lightning, and tell him what I found", Sanji walk away to search for him, "Luckily, he's too stupid to even think this was a trap".

Suddenly, Yuka rush out of the bushes and bump into Sanji arm. Confuse, he asked her, "Hey, what's wrong? Why are you running?"

Scare, she hid behind him, telling him, "Sanji! We gotta get out of here! A creepy women is after me and-"

"Wait, did you say Women?" Sanji asked, his eyes widen, and his expression was more shock and curious.

"Uhhh, Yes, but she's pure evil and frozen Lightning and-"

Yuka squeak when seeing Chilla come out of the bushes, and standing there, noticing her and Sanji. He turn and his jaw drop. A beautiful, sexy women was now infront of him. His eyes made contact to her, and the women herself seem flatter by it. In fact, she approach him and asked, "My, my, who are you? hot shot?"

"I...I...uhhh", Sanji stuttering and murmuring, unable to move or speak.

"Sanji! Come on!" Yuka try desperatly to pull him, but with no avail.

After Chilla came very close to him, Sanji finally has the gut to speak out, "I'm...Sanji...yours?"

"Chilla", She replied, "Chilla is my name, and you seem like a smoking, hot man".

"Well, I..."

"Especially wearing all black and yellow. That makes my skin sweat a little".

Sanji gulp, "Well, I mean...I am quite the attractive one, soooo..."

She curl her tongue and place her hand next to his cheeks, making him blush, "You love my voice, do you?"

"Uh huh".

"My hair?"

"Uh huh".

"My dress?"

"Uh huh".

"You love everything, do you?" Chilla asked, making him nodded, grinning and motionless. This baffle Yuka, can't believe what she seeing here.

"Well, you know what I personally like?" Chilla whisper, flirting through his ears, "A kiss".

This made Sanji blood stop. Now, he is getting a kiss from this mysterious, hot stranger. He shrill in his mind, gleefully accepting it, "Oh yeah! I love kissing!"

"Then if you don't mind", Chilla and Sanji lips made contact to each other, with Yuka yelling at him, "Stop! She's going to freeze you!"

It was too late. Because of his lust, he was now frozen by Chilla kiss. She laugh at his foolish mistake, and remark to herself, "What a pathetic excuse of a man. Now, it's your turn little girl".

She dodge right off into the forest again, with Chilla continue pursing her.

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"What a idiot. I try everything to get his attention. I even warn him! Maybe next time, I should probably trust anyone, beside him".

Statics.

Brendan still kept on pushing through the forest with the company of Luna. She asked him, "So where are you going, little boy?"

He replied, "I'm just checking on my friends if they needed any help. Nothing too special".

"Really now? Why not go to the Cruise liner? yours friends could very well be there".

Brendan pauses, looking at her and asking in complete stunned, "How do you there's a cruise ship here?"

Luna try to explain it, covering up a secret of hersm "Well...I...simply guess. I thought you may have arrive here by a...space ship".

He wasn't sure about her answer. Something about it seem obviously suspicious. He kept on pressing, until he saw something, covering by the leafs and bushes. He hid and see Ryuko and Mako. But he also notice another man. A man that is trying to mind control Ryuko and Mako.

Mako has fall in his grasp, while Ryuko is still standing up to him. But she is still struggling to resist, with the man name Alluro talking her into it.

"Come on, come on, do not try resisting", Alluro told her, "I'm giving you a choice. Give up or face my wrath".

"Ryuko", Brendan knew she and Mako were in danger. He was thinking of doing something that would save her friend. Just before he could think, he heard a snap of a stick. He turn and sees a huge creature, holding out it's arm and ready to grab him. He dodge, grabbing some dirt, and throw it at the creature eye. Luna fall off from him, and order the creature, "Amok! Quickly! Get him before he escape!"

After the creature name Amok wipe off the dirt, he head straight at him, but he swiftly move outta the way.

Ryuko, trying to figure out what to do, was almost losing her grip on the sword, which pleases Alluro, "Yes, give up now. Let go of your sword. There's no use of it, anyways".

"Not...gonna...let go".

"Come on, let go".

Then, dirt was flew onto his eyes, causing him to lose focus, "Aah! My eyes!"

Ryuko manage to regain her stength and sees Brendan, calling her out, "Ryuko! Run!"

After Alluro regain his sight, and Luna and Amok come out of the shadows, Ryuko quickly drag Brendan into another bush, getting out of there as possible.

"No! They got away!" Luna shouted, now riding on Amok paddle, "No thanks to you, Alluro!"

"Calm down, Luna", Alluro assure her, "We didn't lose anything".

He was refering to Mako, still under his mind control.

Aqua slip through one of the cabins. It was Ryuko, and she was holding the spray paint that Spinel threw at Starscream. She grin to herself, looking around to see what to spray first, "Hmmm, I wonder what should I spray? Aha! Got it!"

She walk toward her bed, and start spraying her layout, fresh and clean towels, "Heheheh, a little payback, sucker".

But she notice it wasn't right, "Wait, there's something wrong here...oh right, a little splash of water would do the trick".

She plashes water onto the towels. Not only that, but it accidentally spill onto her bed sheets too, making her giggle a bit, "Heheheh, oops. My bad, guess my power aren't useless after all".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Man, I am really having a fun time around here. With no to screw around me, I can do whatever I want and get payback on those idiots that either betray me or ruin me!"

Statics.

"Uuugggghhhh, how are we going to found anything interesting?" Eddy moan, "I'm getting tired already".

"Come on, Dude", Mikey said, first in leading and Eddy, behind him, following him, looking very tired, "Try to act very...Umm...optimistic".

"I could, if it wasn't the fact all those golds were destroyed!" Eddy mention the events last chapter ago, being very irritated by that event.

"Dude, you still angry about that?"

"Yeah! I could've really use those for anything like jawbreakers!"

"You really need to found something else to like, dude", Mikey suggest, "You can't just choose money or valuable as your main interest. You got to found other interest, man. Like me, I like pizza, gaming, comics, skateboarding, and all those other cool stuff, Dude".

Eddy yawn, getting really disinterested from what he said, "Yeah, that's great and all, but money is all I have. So don't try pastoring me about my interest".

"Fine dude, suite yourself".

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Hmph, he doesn't know the half of me. My two main interest are money and jawbreaker. That's it".

Statics.

Mikey stop, holding out his hand to signal him to stop as well. Confuse, Eddy asked, really sternly, "Hey? What's the big idea?"

"I think I heard something", Mikey told him, listening to a buzzing noise coming to his direction. It was becoming louder and louder until, "Get down!"

He push him on the ground, and a spinning disk flew by. It flew and turned back to the same direction. A disturbing man snatched it and his red eyes glowed, seeing he missed his target.

"What the heck are you doing?!" Eddy demanded, but both of them stared at the huge man looking down on them.

"Heheheh, strange little fellows", He remarked, "Ducking while I try to slice you, Heheheh".

They both got up, and Mikey pulled out his nunchucks, ready to fight, "Who are you?"

"I am Red Eye", He introduced himself, "A fellow Lunatak, and you are in my grasp! Prepare for some trouble!"

He snarled, arms out, and ready to crush them. Mikey was well prepared, while Eddy backed down and hid behind his back. Without expectation, missile rockets were shot out from Red Eye's chest. He and Eddy quickly dodged it, moving away. However, this didn't work as the rocket turned back and headed toward their main target again.

"Woah, this guy must be tough", Mikey jumped over them and landed back on the ground when they passed him. Again, this was pointless and it came right back at him.

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"I wasn't going to let him defeat me. After all, I'm all ninja style...even if he has a lot more cool stuff than me".

Statics.

Having no energy to dodge any further, he then collapsed on the ground, causing the missiles to shoot and explode by impact of him. He was now on the ground, not dead, but not moving. Red Eye began to laugh, "Hahahahaha, foolish turtle".

Eddy was hiding behind the bushes, shaking in fear, "Oh man, this isn't good. I gotta call out for help".

Before he could, Red Eye grabbed him by the collar, still shouting, "Help Me!"

"No one is going to help you, little boy! Hahahahahahaha!"

Meanwhile, Ryuko and Brendan were huffing and panting, trying to take a breath in from the running.

"Are you alright?" Brendan asked her.

"Yeah, yeah I'm fine kid", Ryuko replied, turning to him, "You?"

"I'm Okay", Brendan turned to the direction where they ran from, "Who was that guy? What was he doing to you and Mako?"

"Some guy name Alluro", Ryuko explain, "He was trying to mind control me. Luckily, I manage to hold myself longer when you arrive. In fact, who were those other guys with you?"

"Luna, and the other Guy, I don't know", Brendan told her, "My best guess they're somewhat related".

"Figures".

"What're we going to do now?"

Ryuko think about it, figuring what to do since now these Lunataks are possibly out here, wrecking some maham. The question is, why? and how many are they?

Then, she realize something that hit her, facepalming what she had done to regret this, "Oh crap".

"What?"

"I left Mako behind", Ryuko stomp her foot down, "Sh*t!"

"What are they going to do to her?"

"No idea, but it's best we should contact the others", Ryuko said, looking onward, "Let's hope everyone is alright. Who knows how many there are".

Statics, cut to Ryuko and Senkestu, who was a bit concern.

"These guys are tough", Senkestu remark, "How are you going to beat them?"

"Easy. As always the same".

"By using your sword".

"By using my sword, Yep".

Statics.

Lindsay was picking some flowers near a cave, sniffing it's strangest smell. Armin, Meanwhile, was waiting for her to be done, wanting to get this challenge over it.

"Wow, it smells beautiful", Lindsay remark, "Weird, but beautiful".

"Are sure they're safe?" Armin asked, "This is like our first day here. I'm not too certan we should do this".

"Don't be too concern. It's just flowers. I sniff flowers all the time. Some are good, and others aren't".

Armin then asked Lindsay, crossing his arms and leaning on the wall, "Lindsay, why are you always cheerful? Like I'm not against you being happy and all, but still".

"Well, because I like being cheerful".

"Seriously?"

"Yeah, I mean", Lindsay explain, "With all the maham and destruction, I thought a little lighten mood could help. After all, I don't want to act too mean spirited...like Hater".

"Hater?"

"No wait, I mean Heather".

Armin was surprise by her respond. Being with her on that cruise ship, he wonder why she seem all happy and golly. He thought she may have some hidden darkside, but no. She was just acting cheerful, during in terrible situation. He somewhat felt remarkable by the fact she still kept on her happy mood. He felt like he wanted that mood. One that is not misery and death, but optimistic. That's why he always hang out with her.

Sniffing in the air, Armin smell something. A stench coming from the cave, "Hey Lindsay, do you smell something?"

"Uhhh, Yeah", Lindsay rellied, "Obviously the flower. Kinda think of it, I wonder if there's more?"

"No, I smell something else", Armin sniff again, looking at the cave, "Something in there".

He enter the cave and Lindsay follow suite, thinking there might be some interesting things in there.

Back on the cruise liner, Aqua slip in through Brendan room. She look around and see his bed, all folded up and clean, "Okay, I got to found that book somewhere, so I could vandalize it. He'll regret leaving me. Or maybe I could sell it off".

She search around in the closet and under the bed, which she finally found it, after lifting it up, "Yes! Found it! Time for some paybac-"

Snap! Her grip let go of the bed, causing it to fall onto her. She was now stuck, unable to get out, "Oh crap! Help! I'm stuck! I can't move out of here!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Maybe going to his room wasn't a great idea on my part. But I was determine to get that book...if I hadn't been stuck!"

Statics.

In the forest, Alastor and Stocking were still searching for anything valuable. Alastor could've make up a interesting object like gold, but that would be too obvious. Plus, he didn't want to cheat much, saving it for later as he was enjoying playing by the rule.

"Ah, I feel some evil in this forest", Alastor remark, "And it's! fine, I guess...not really special or anything".

"Any ideas what're we going to do?" Stocking asked, "Since you almost got vote off".

"Hmm, we'll just wait until the perfect time we strike", Alastor explain, "For now, we just need to keep winning and save Starscream elimination later".

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"I am getting sick and tired of his bullsh*t! right now! Sure, we kiss and make out, even did a few hand*** here and there; but after that incident, me and him are suddenly not doing it anymore. He's not giving me cake, not giving me kisses, not even a lick! Maybe I should focus more on myself, rather than him. I'm still keeping him around, just until the right time I'll get rid of him".

Statics.

Stocking stretch her arm, requesting Alastor for permission, "I need to go somewhere to pee. Would you mind not following me".

"Sure thing, but be back, and don't let-"

"Yeah, I know. Don't let the spider crawl into your socket hole".

"I was going to say 'don't let your pussy out'; But you ruin it, anyways".

She walk to a different direction, trying to have more space to think. While she was walking away, she step on a object, hearing a crack noise. She look down and see what appear to be somekind of golde necklace. Attach to it was somekind of mini mirror of some sort, looking rahter crystal. She pick it up and observe it, wondering, "What the hell is this? Looks like a necklace".

Then, something appear on the glass. She jump a little and look at it to see a rat in armor, looking very fat and having a mustache. She stutter, asking, "Who the hell are you?"

"Me?! I am the mighty, magnificent Ratar o!" He reveal himself, demanding, "The greatest mutant commander to ever live. I am powerful, strong, intelligent, and skill at everything; And who might you be?"

"I'm...Stocking", She replied, confuse and very curious.

"Stocking? Ha! What a laughable name", Ratar o remark, snarkly, "Even my mother wouldn't name me that".

"Ggrrr, just tell me what you are?! And why are you stuck in this necklace?"

"Fine, like I said", Ratar o explain, "I am Ratar o, leader of the rats and mutants. Once leader that is, until I was defeated down by Lion o and those tuskas warriors. After my failure, Mumm ra trap me in this unbearable necklace, where I could never found a way out".

"So that's why your in here".

"Indeed, and the only way I can get out is by some miracle that could somehow free me".

"Some miracle, huh", Stocking thought of something. Considering Ratar o is a leader expertise of everything, this could be a opportunity for her. He's possibly smart, so it gives her an idea that if she makes a deal with him, such as tricking others and planning some strategy, it could lead her to the finale. Not to mention, Alastor usefulness to her would be no more, now that she has someone assisting her. Holding it up to her face, she said to him, "Okay, I'll make a deal with you".

Ratar o eyes brow were lifted, wondering what deal is she going to make.

"I'm a demon, which means I could possibly free you".

"Wait, you a demon?" Ratar o asked, "I thought you were some undead maiden".

"I'm gonna ignore what you said", Stocking continue, "So here's my offering. You'll help me get to the finale, and I'll free you in the process".

"Really? Why?"

"Because I am competing in a game that requires some help. And I need someone smart enough to take me to the finale".

"The finale? What kind of game is it?" Ratar o said, "This whole idea of yours sound bonkers and quite uninteresting".

"Look, I'm just trying to offer you a chance to escape", Stocking told him, "But since you don't seem interested of partnering with me, I'll-"

"No wait!" Ratar o stop her, getting her full attention, grinning under her thoughts, "I...might consider it".

"Yes!"

"If you could free me, I would gladly help you. After all, I am an expert of many things".

"Not now", Stocking state, "I'll free you later. Right now, just give me some advice until the finale".

Ratar o was beginning to feel frustrated, including Stocking. But he knew he has to go along with it. This was his only chance to get freedom, so dismissing it isn't a option. He groan, and reply, finally agreeing with her terms, "Alright then, but do not forget the promise, women".

"Say, what're you doing?!"

Stocking jump and saw Alastor staring her at behind. Apparently, he was checking on her if she's alright.

Enrage, Stocking told him, before putting the necklace into her pocket, "Didn't I state you to not follow me?!"

"I did...but I got bored of it", Alastor then asked, "Say, what were you doing?"

"I...was just wrapping up peeing".

"Are you certain?" He sliver near her, touching her shoulders and making Stocking very uncomfortable, sweating herself a bit, "Seem you're taking a bit too long. Are hiding something?"

"Look, can we just move along and focus on the challenge", Stocking told him, "We don't want to discuss this useless matter".

"Hmm, good point", he let go and proceed to resume back searching, whistling to himself, and swinging his cane. She sigh and follow him.

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"Phew, that was a close one. Hope Alastor doesn't found out. I hope this guy knows what he's doing".

statics.

Yuka was still running through the forest, until bumping into Eva strong body, hitting her on the ground.

"Hey! Watch it!" Eva told her.

"Eva! I gotta warn you, a-" Yuka was cut off by Eva, telling him, "Yeah, I know. If Lightning tries to use a dead animal to scare me, I'm all prepare for it".

"No! That's not what I was going to say", Yuka claim, "There's someone back there, freezing Lightning and-"

"Wait, did you say Lightning was frozen?"

"Uhh, Yeah".

Eva rub her hands, mischievously, not really caring for how he was frozen, "Gooooood. Thanks for telling me that".

Eva walk away, going to found Lightning and start doing something personal to him, leaving Yuka all alone, "Hey! Wait! A creepy women is still around here!"

Statics. cut to Yuka.

"Ugh, does anyone listen to me?! God, it feels like I'm trap in that same haunted school all over again. At least some of them have some common sense and aren't idiots!"

Statics.

"I am going to have some fun with that Sha-doofus", Eva told herself, "I wonder what should I do? Probably push him, toss him in a lake, need to think about it a bit further".

While walking through the forest, Eva fall down into one of Sanji traps. She fell in a ditch, unable to get out, "Darn it! Who set up this trap?! Hello?! Anyone up there!"

A figure of a head poke out, which made Eva relieved, "Finally! Hey! Get me out of here!"

Instead of a hand, a breath of freeze was blown to her.

"Armin, aren't we going a bit too deep into this cave?" Lindsay asked, walking in a dark and wet cave, "I'm beginning to feel afraid right now".

"No wait, look!" Armin pointed at a mysterious lights, surrounding around several patches of fruits. It was very vegetarian, with glowing lights floating around the cave, and vines hanging from the empt, cold, wet stones.

They were awestruck by it, with Lindsay commented, "Wow! It looks...so beautiful".

"And it smell beautiful", Armin describe, "Like I can't even tell where it's from".

"Maybe we should eat it".

"That's sound pretty dangerous...but let's do it anyways", Both of them approach the fruits growing from the roots, and ate it, causing their eyes to flash.

"Any idea why are they doing this?" Brendan asked, both him and Ryuko are continuously walking through the forest.

"Have no idea, nor I don't want to think too much of it", Ryuko replied, "All we have to do is get the others and..."

"And what?"

"I...I don't know".

"What do you mean you don't know?"

"Look kid, I don't know. even as leader, I'm still having some difficulty of thinking strategy", Ryuko told him.

Senkestu was a little bit surprise by it, "Wait, you didn't come up of anything? Like after we get our team together, then what?"

"I'm thinking about it. Don't try to pressure me", Ryuko was beginning to feel stressful, now relating how Wendy feel like being team captain. She groan, and roll her eyes.

Brendan can see in her struggling a bit. Sure, she did become a successful team captain last time, but she still has time to learn. Brendan advice her, "Maybe we should take a break".

"And let the other teams win and our team getting capture by those goons? No chances", She was fully determine, despite still not coming up of a plan yet and hasn't lost her stress yet.

"Ryuko, I can understood that, but I think you need a little break. Maybe-"

"Stop", Ryuko hold out her hand, pausing him and Ryuko to continue further. She heard a rattle, coming from the bushes. Her hands were near her small, scissors sword on her necklace, ready to activate it.

Brendan asked her, "What is it?"

The rattle was becoming more and more bigger. Without warning, Ryuko push Brendan on the ground by a powerful blast that shoot down a tree. A bouncing man appear, looking quite similar to the other strangers. He was short, having no legs, and has a much longer horns. He's also holding somekind of canon ray, aiming it at Brendan and Ryuko, both got up and facing him.

The man laugh, "No one can beat Tug Mug!"

"Great, let me guess", Ryuko sarcastically asked, now gripping her sword at him, "Your one of them, huh?"

"And by them, you mean the Lunataks?!" Tug Mug answer, "Yes".

He shoot them seven time, with Ryuko dodging every attack from left to right. Ryuko quickly grab Brendan by the sleeves and disappear behind the trees.

"Come back here, your lousy kids!" Tug Mug bounces and leap onto them, but landed on a dirt ground, stuck and unable to move because of his pressure.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Jesus christ, how many are there?!"

Statics.

Starscream was seen hanging in the forest with vines and branches strapping him all around. He has a deadpan look, "I hate this...when I get out of this, I'm gonna-"

One of the vines snap, causes him to fall from a really tall height. He was hit on several small and big branches on the head, "Ow!", On the torso, "Owe!", on the side, "D'oh!", and on the groin, "Ggggggeeeeeeeeeee!"

Then, he finally fell on the ground, all damage up, "This is really not my day right now".

Elsewhere, Sammy and Tokoyami were still making out behind the bushes, uninterrupted by any force.

"Hey, Sammy?", Tokoyami asked.

She replied, "Umm, Yes?"

"I'm getting a bad feeling".

"Oh, is it my period? Oh god, am I'm having a period?!"

"No, no, it's just-"

"Phew, for the second there, I thought I was getting it", Sammy calm herself down, "Anyways, what did you want to say?"

"I was going to say, I'm having a terrible feeling like someone needed my assistant", He replied, "Maybe we should go and continue on with the challenge".

"Oh come on", Sammy shrugged it off, "Can we still have a little fun. It's just a searching challenge".

"Yes, but I'm more concern about our team. I felt like they needed a hero to assist their need".

"They'll be fine They have other heros to help with", She press her hands next to his beak, "Now just relax and resume back to kissing, Okay".

"Hmmm...alright then", they resume back at kissing.

Yuka was walking alone, complaining to herself, "What am I going to do?! No one is going to listen to me all because of that stupid revealing challenge! I wish I was the one to be voted off, not him! Why didn't they just chose me?!"

She lump on the ground, next to the tree, "Awww, who cares if we lose or not! We aren't going to win anything, if my teams keep fighting a lot. God, I miss my onii chan so much".

She then broke down crying, which Ryuko and Brendan saw it, both feeling pity for her. They hiding behind the bushes, noticing her by the cries.

"Huh, that's actually sad", Bredan remark, "I feel bad for her".

Ryuko added, "Yeah, poor kid".

"Guess the lost of her brother, really effected her", Senkestu commented, "She really need some help...by that, I don't mean mentally help, but you know what I mean".

"Maybe we should go help her", Brendan suggest.

Senkestu: "I just freaking suggested that!"

"I don't know", Ryuko replied, being uncertain of it, "Though I do feel bad, I'm not too sure we should intervene".

"Come on, your help me out before", Brendan mention, "Plus, they had help us before, remember?"

Ryuko sigh, remembering how one of their team member manage to help them out in a dimension racing, "Alright, let's go check on her".

They approach her, seeing she is still on the ground and unable to look at their faces.

Brendan was the first to greet her, "Hi Yuka...are you okay?"

She recognize them, but did not look, nor even move, "I'm fine...leave me alone".

Ryuko and Brendan look at each other and look back at her, with Ryuko asking, "Do you need any help? You seem very helpless".

"I don't need any assistant, so please go".

"Man, what're we going to do now?" Brendan asked Ryuko, "We can't just leave her here. Not while those guys are still around here".

"He does has a point", Senkestu agree with him.

"I don't see you doing anything, Senkestu", Ryuko mention at him.

"I'm a clothing. I'm not much of a therapist expert here. I'm just giving out advice and commenting things".

"Just like what a therapist would do", Ryuko resume back on thinking what to do with Yuka. Brendan was right, they can't leave her alone with those weirdos still out there.

Ryuko sat next to Yuka, trying her best to comfort her, "Look Yuka, I'm sadden that your brother is gone, but you can't just give up because he's gone. You got to continue further, without him. That's what he probably wanted".

"How?"

"Well...do you remember when you were alone without your brother?"

She nodded, remarking the day that she and Satoshi were separated in a haunted school.

"Yeah, try overcoming that. Be more strong and uhhh, not repeat that whole mess again. Be more about yourself, stop relying on everyone to help you. If you can do all that, you could see your brother again and win this".

"Could...could I do that?"

"Yes".

Yuka thought this over. She wanted to see her brother again, she wanted to get the money. For her to quite because of his lost would sound foolish. So she look at Ryuko, and got up, "You know what, your right! I'm going to overcome it and win it for my brother!"

"That's the spirit", Ryuko added, getting up as well. Brendan was smiling, noted that Ryuko still manage to help anyone in dire situation. All was not happy now, when Yuka quickly goes from full confident to horrified, hiding behind Ryuko. Confuse, both of them turn and see Chilla.

But not just Chilla, Red eye and Tug Mug are there as well.

"Well, Well, Well, some new company", Chilla remark, hissing.

Red Eye snarl and laugh, "Two kittens and one cat, this will be easy".

"And it seems like we meet again, you two bigots!" Tug Mug added.

"It's Chilla!" Yuka pointed out, "She's been chasing me and freezing everyone around her".

"That's right, little girl", Chilla said, "And you two are on the next list of menu".

Ryuko grunted, gripping out her sword. Both her and her friends back away from them. She then asked, demanding, "Ggr, where's our friends?!"

"They're safe and sound", Tug Mug pulled out his canon gun, "For now".

"Crap, both of these kids aren't much fighters", Ryuko thought, "I got to get them out of here, fast".

She try looking around, seeing any clear way out of here. Facing three to three may sound equal enough, but to face a bunch of mysterious and powerful enemies they had never fought. It seems likely none of them are gonna make it out alive.

Alastor and Stocking head into a cave. She was getting a bit nervous about Alastor founding out her necklace. She kept facing him, expecting him to hear her thoughts and turn around to grin at her.

"Say", Alastor begin to talk, shaking Stocking a little bit, "Do you think Chris would love seeing a diamond?"

"Uhhh...Yeah, kinda".

"Good because there might be a diamond somewhere. Caves always has a pack of it".

"And how do you know?" Stocking asked, "I'm not partially sure if there is any".

"I'm just guessing".

Then, they heard laughter coming from their direction. They kept walking and see a glimmer of light at the deepest end of the cave. Wondering what's going on over there, they proceed to go in and saw what amazes them.

Armin and Lindsay were laughing together, sitting all around, and eating what appear to be some kind of fruit; biting and chewing the flavor, ignoring the fact they are now addicted to it. Luckily for the demons, they are immune by it.

"Well, look like we found our team members", Alastor remark, "They look very happy...too happy".

"I am feeling uncomfortable right now", Stocking added.

"You tell me", Ratar o said, "This is the weirdest thing I have ever seen".

Stocking whisper, telling him, "Would you shut up. Are you trying to get me kill?"

Alastor turn to her and she kept her smile, still sweating though. He shrugged and confront the two of them, playing the grassy floor and chuckling.

Armin notice and greeted him, gleefully, "Oh, Hi mister demon, lord of destruction. Are you here to try out these amazing fruits".

He pull out one and show it to him. Alastor refuse to take it, telling him, "No thanks, I already have enough back in hell".

"Come on, it's great", Lindsay took another bite, "I'm like literally flying in the air".

She then begins to wide out her arms and swing, "wwwweeeeeee", until accidentally hitting a wall.

Alastor pick up one of the fruit and sniff it, extracting some weird sense. After thinking what it could be, he came to a conclusion

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Ah, I get it. Those fruits contain somekind of drug where the user will get addicted. Makes sense. Still, I wonder why it was there? Probably some nefarious plan has set up here. Could be that".

Statics.

Ryuko yelled and charge right at Chilla, gripping on her blade. Chilla quickly dodge that, moving more swiftly to the other side. Tug Mug aim his gravity gun and shot it at Ryuko. Jumping, she manage to let it shot at a tree behind her.

"Is that all you got?" Ryuko asked, unimpressed.

Chilla then freezes Ryuko neck by her breathe, preventing Ryuko from breathing. She collaspe, still gripping onto the sword. She cough four time, but manag to speak a little, "What...the...hell...!"

Brendan and Yuka try to come to her aid, but Tug Mug aim his blaster canon at them, "Oh no you don't!"

This causes Brendan and Yuka to fall down and stuck on the ground.

Ryuko huff and hustle, trying to get this frozen particle out of her neck.

Chilla remark, approaching Ryuko on the ground, "Hahahaha, no one ever survive this. Any minute or sooner, you'll be just a lifeless doll. Unbreathable and unable to live".

"Damn her!", Ryuko utter, grinding her teeth, "I...got to...remove this..."

"what should we do with these brats?" Red Eye asked her, standing on Yuka back.

"Easy, get rid of them", Chilla replied, "We have enough captives already".

Ryuko and her friends gasp, with Ryuko muttering, "No!"

Tug Mug pointed out that made Chilla really irritated, "But didn't Luna want everyone alive and capture?"

"Forget what she say! It's best to kill them off, then let them try stopping us. I am not taking any chances".

"Ha, knew you going to say that, Chilla", Red eye was ready to crush Yuka. Brendan try to get up, but the effect of the gravity gun prevent him from moving anything, "Let's start with the girl".

"Leave her alone!" Brendan shouted.

"Quite it!" Red eye yelled, "Or else you will get a more slow and miserable death".

Everything might seem terrible. Ryuko is almost out of breath, trying to catch some of it, and Brendan and Yuka are almost going to be crush. But, what they didn't know, across them behind the bushes, Tokoyami dark shadow was watching, see their team in trouble. He slip back and return to Tokoyami, trying to inform him of the news, quick.

Tokoyami and Sammy are again, still kissing. Dark shadow came and tap his shoulders, getting his attention, "Hmm, what is it?"

He whisper to him and what he heard shock him. Not only terribly, but regrettable.

Confuse, Sammy asked, "What is it?"

"It's...Ryuko".

Statics, cut to Tokoyami.

"Damn it! Why did I continue on with that, instead of assisting my teams help?! I felt so ashamed".

Statics.

Yuka was whimpering, fearing for her live. Red Eye foot is almost to her spines, squishing through the skin of her. She can feel it. She can possibly hear her bones being press and touch, almost crumbling from Red eye foot, "Night, night, little girl, heheheheheh".

Just when things are becoming worst, dark shadow push Red eye away and on the ground.

Everyone quickly look and see Tokoyami and Sammy arrive in the scene.

Chilla and Tug Mug were surprise, and quickly get back.

"Ryuko! Brendan!", Sammy said, being press behind by Tokoyami, who is taking care of the Lunataks.

Tug Mug, not trying to comprehend this situation, aim his Gravity Carbine at Tokoyami; but dark shadow came and hit it, which shot at Brendan and Yuka, releasing them from being glue on the ground.

Not only that, but dark shadow also remove the frozen stuff from Ryuko, making her breathe again, "Thanks, really appreciate that".

Red eye and charge toward Sammy, but she swiftly kick up from the chin, landing a blow at him. The Lunataks were now outnumber.

"What now, Chilla?!" Tug Mug asked.

"Retreat!" Chilla replied. And with that, Chilla, Tug Mug, and Red eye left.

Stunned, Sammy asked them, "Who were those guys? And what were they doing to you?"

"Those guys, from what I can gather, are Lunataks", Ryuko replied, huffing, "And they are...let just say, aren't friendly".

"I see".

"Hey, where were you guys anyways?" Ryuko asked the both of them. Tokoyami shy away, and Sammy was rubbing her arm out of shame, as well.

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"Alright, maybe I was a little too selfish to not think that my friends are in trouble. Guess I can tell Tokoyami is not too thrill about it".

Statics.

"Its was..." Sammy was going to explain. However, Tokoyami, feeling guilty to himself, explain it to her.

"My fault", Tokoyami took the blame, "I refuse to listen you guys cried; and instead, continue hanging out with Sammy. It was my selfish love that did it, not hers".

"Tokoyami, no", Sammy said, "It's-"

Ryuko didn't care much of it. She told him, "It's Alright, Tokoyami. it's not your fault. Right now, We need to focus more on getting our friends back and deal with those idiots".

Ryuko follow where the Lunataks left, with Yuka and Brendan following along with her. Tokoyami stood there, looking down, and Sammy came to comfort him, wondering and asking, "Why did you blame yourself? I was the one preventing you from helping them".

"Even if you did prevent me, I can't place the blame on someone who has feelings", tokoyami replied, looking at her, "It was my fault for not listening to my own warnings. I felt...disgrace for being a hero".

"Listen Tokoyami, it doesn't matter", Sammy press her hands to hers, "Right now, we got to save our friends from...whatever Ryuko just said".

Chris was still waiting infront of the forest and outside near the cruise liner. He check his watch and look back, yawning to himself, "Ugh, this is boring...maybe I should participate; like be more involve somehow...Nah".

Alastor and Stocking were the first to arrive, dragging Armin and Lindsay, and holding a bunch of fruits on their arms. Chris was relieve, "Finally, someone actually arrive. Where's the others?"

"I don't know, nor I even give a single sh*t", Stocking replied, holding out a fruit, "Here, are you interested yet?"

"Hmmm...Yeah, let me think about it", Chris told her, "No. You guys need to do better than this. And since half of your team and the other team aren't here yet, you guys will have to wait here. No returning, just praying that one of your teammate bring something interesting".

"What?! That's bullcr*p!" Stocking state, outrage that Alastor idea was really stupid. But he didn't care. He seem to shrugged it off. Armin and Lindsay are still glare off and giggling.

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"Ggggrrrrr, guess it figures why I'm deciding to get rid of him".

Statics.

Ryuko was on a cliff, looking down at a huge crate hole. She hide there, along with Brendan, Yuka, Tokoyami, and Sammy. At the crator, the Lunataks are discussing while half of the

Screaming Sponge and Shrimp Raider team are held capture by tied up, or are frozen. Yuka pointed that out, "Hey, there's my team".

They listen closely to them, seeing there is more of them than they thought.

Back at the Lunataks, they were talking about their next plan. A plan that Luna herself come up with, when the cruise ship arrive.

"Now what, Luna?" Red eye asked, "What is our next strategy?"

"Our next strategy comes in two option, Red eye", Luna explain, riding on Amok, "One, we could use these buffoons as captivies and ransom them out to the host, where he will have no choice, but give us his ship".

"But what if he refuse?" Alluro asked, sitting on Mako as a chair on all four, "I'm not too certain that the host would even care for his colorful cast".

"Here's our second option", Luna continue, "If he refuse, then you Alluro could mind control them, and make them pretend they are themselves, while we secretly hop on board".

"Sounds like a stupid plan", Tug Mug commented, bouncing up and down.

"And what if that plan doesn't work", Chilla asked, hissing.

"Then we'll just go by force", Luna told her, "Once we control the ship, we can control any dimension by us, alone".

"Sounds like a brilliant idea", Alluro agree, getting up, "But who will be the captain of the ship? You?!"

Amok growl, approaching him. Luna told him, "I will always be the captain. I will always lead this team. Do you got it?!"

"Of coarse, madam", Alluro said, assuring her his true treachery, just like the others, "Whatever you say".

"Now then, let us begin with our phase one", Luna turn to the others and then turn to Alluro: "Alluro! you know what to do".

Alluro menacingly laugh, and commanded Mako to, "You! Get up! and listen to your master! We have a special job for you".

Mako did and got up, looking like the beam is wearing off. Her eyes are almost coming back to normal, and she begin to groan. Tug Mug took notice, "Hey, your slave is almost out of your trans".

"Uhhhhh, where am I?" Mako asked, still regaining her conscious, "Who are you guys?"

"Do not worry", Alluro throw another orb on her, sparking more lights to her, "Here! Here's more of this. It keeps you comfort, it keeps you from being tired".

Ryuko remark, "So that's what they're doing. Crummy bastards".

Ryuko turn to them, explaining her idea, "Okay guys, listen up. I have an idea. I'm going to try distracting them, while Tokoyami dark shadow could try saving our friends".

"What about us?" Brendan asked, refering to him, Yuka, and Sammy.

"You guys will just stay here".

"What? You not letting us do anything?"

"It's for you guys safety", Ryuko stated, "Some of you aren't much fighters, so I need you three to stay put and remain here. I'll call you guys when we beat these jerks".

"Ryuko, I appericate you want me to be some assistant", Tokoyami said, "But I don't feel like I should".

"Come on, you still on that?" Sammy asked, quickly getting annoyed, "It's just a mistake. My mistake. Get over it".

"Sammy right", Ryuko agree, "Gotta stop feeling ashamed for yourself. So let's move out and get going".

Tokoyami nodded, deciding to ignore his shame. However, he is still distraught of it, but not showing it. Tokoyami head right to the direction of behind, while Ryuko head left, ready to face the Luantak again.

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"He has to get over it. I like him, but I don't want him to feel personally blame".

Statics.

"When we control the ship, my first order of buisness is to get revenge on the Thundercats", Luna state, "Then after we do that, we'll crush the Mutants and the Berserkers, along with Mumm ra".

They all cheer for her, except for Alluro, who wasn't too happy of it. That is, until, "Hey jacka**!"

Turning toward the direction of the voice, Ryuko jump into the scene, holding out her sword. Luna was surprise, but was pleased to her. The rest, however, were still ready to get rid of her.

"Ah, it's you again", Luna remark, "How pleasantly surprising to see you here, all well".

"Let go of my friends or else!" Ryuko demanded.

"Or else what? You going to cut us into paper flowers? Hahahahaha!" Tug Mug wasn't taking her serious. After all, he did broke a powerful sword once.

"I'm warning you guys! ", Ryuko retort, "I can kick every single a** from everyone!"

"Ha, like the last time", Alluro sarcastically mention, "If you even try, that is".

While Ryuko was trying her best to distract them, Tokoyami jump down and came to the rescue to unfroze Lightning, Eva, and Sanji, and united Mikey and Eddy. Unfortently, this was cut short when Red eye notice him, "Look over there! A filthy bird creature!"

Luna turn and Amok charge at him, "No! Stop him! He'll ruin our plan!"

"Crap", Ryuko thought. Ditching her original plan, she charge at Chilla, but she froze her, stuck in a charge attack position.

Brendan, Sammy, and Yuka saw the plan has fail. Now what? Well, Brendan and Yuka decided to help, by grabbing a near by pebbles and dirt, and start throwing at Amok eyes, causing him to stop and scrub it off. This also made Luna fall off, unable to get up, "Aaaahh! Amok! Help me! Help me!"

"Yes!" Brendan fisted up. This gave Tokoyami the chance to use his Dark shadow and free everyone, swooping around and slicing through ropes and ice.

The Lunataks stop, now surrounding by angry contestants. Mikey pulled out his nunchucks, Tokoyami dark shadow is out, Lightning and Eva are ready to throw some fist, and Ryuko was at behind, holding her sword out and smirking. Even Mako is free, shouting to herself, "Yes! I'm free!"

"No! Quickly Lunataks! Attack!" Luna shouted.

Red eye chest plate pop out and rocket missiles were blown out and flying toward everyone near Tokoyami. They quickly move away, causing a huge explosion. Dark shadow then punches Red eye chest armor, causing him to fall and collaspe.

Chilla try using her freeze breathe at Mako, but Mikey jump in and knock her out with his nunchucks.

Alluro was ready to mind control with his club, but was slice off by Ryuko blade, causing him to break down, "No! My power! it's all gone!"

"That's not the only thing that is going to be gone", Ryuko told him, which made Alluro ran and trip, and then ran back to Luna.

Luna, Amok, Alluro, and Tug Mug began to back away behind a corner, having now been defeated and surrounded.

"Great, now what?!" Alluro asked, being corner.

"We're surrounded", Tug Mug added.

Brendan, Sammy, and Yuka came, now completing everyone here. With no choice and no little to think, and since most of them are down.

"So want to give up, now?" Ryuko hold out her blade, pointing it at them.

The Lunataks have no choice, but to surrender just by the Tokoyami power can do anything. They raise their hands as they give up, which seem to relieve everyone, now that they're defeated.

Later, Starscream is still on the floor, nonfunctional. He's alive, struggling to move and get up, "Dang it! This day could- No, not gonna say! If I say it, something will surely ruin me for sure. I got it, I'll say, 'Could this day get any better?'"

Then, a Snarf appear next to him, walking on all four.

Starscream, sigh in relieve, "Finally, something that isn't surely terrible".

The Snarf then begin to move toward his face and lifted his right leg. Confuse, starscream asked, "Umm, what're you doing?"

Then, the realization hit him, "No, you can't!
Aaaaaaaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

Statics, cut to Starscream, shaking to himself.

"...that was...humiliating...oh god...If I see a cat, I'll squash it, no matter what!"

Statics.

Chris was still waiting, and the others were a bit tired and bored. Armin and Lindsay are looking like the drug is wearing out. Then, they arrive. Tokoyami was dragging the Lunataks that were all tied up by Dark shadow.

"Finally, you guys all arrive!" Chris said, "Hey, where's Starscream? And who are these guys? They look...interesting".

"Long story short, these guys were trying to beat us and use our team as bait to get into your ship", Ryuko explain.

"This is all your fault for ruining my plan!" Luna blame everyone, beside herself.

"Us?! You didn't even do anything!" Tug Mug retort.

All of them began to bicker and argue, while Chris and others look on. Then Chris asked, "Uhhh, where's your thing?"

"Sha-What thing?" Lightning asked.

"You know, the one I request everyone to found something interesting", Chris state, "Did you all forget?"

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Sh*t!"

statics.

Everyone awkwardly rub their arm and glare off, admitting they had forgot about it.

Ryuko try to make it up, by saying, "Uhhh...no, we actually did bring something. These guys".

She pointed at the Lunataks.

"Okay, then which team capture them?"

"...ah f**k"

Chris was displeased, facepalming to himself, "Well, it seems like everyone forgot, huh".

"Hey, we were almost kill by those guys!" Ryuko told him, "Give us a break!"

Chris approach the Lunataks, and what he did made everyone gasp. Chris pull out his pocket knife and free the Lunataks.

"what the hell?!" Ryuko shouted.

"You got to be kidding me?!" Sammy then asked, "Are you insane?!"

"Chris, they literally almost kill a child!" Tokoyami mention.

"Yeah, so?" Chris replied, turning his attention to the Lunataks, "Alright, so let me guess. You guys were responsible for attacking my cast, right?"

They all nodded, making Chris smile, "Good because I am officially making every one of you as my new interns!"

"What?!" Everyone shouted, except Alastor.

"Chris, they almost kill us!" Ryuko reminded him.

"I know, and I like it", Chris said, "And because it seems like there's no clear winner; that means everyone is going to be at the elimination ceremony. Meaning a double elimination".

Everyone gasp.

Statics, cut to Ryuko and Senkestu.

"Well, what do you expect?" Senkestu told her, "He's the type a guy to hire a group of killers as part of the crew".

"can't argue with that".

Statics.

Chris turn his attention to the Lunataks. They were surprise, but intrigue, "Now for you guys; As the host of this wonderful show, I am allowing you guys to be part of my crew, and I'll pay you whatever you want. What do you say?"

They both talk among each other, until Luna finally answer, "You could repay us for anything, right?"

"Yep, anything".

"Hmmm...very well then. Me and the Lunataks will happily take your offer; In exchange, we want half of the deal you are making".

"Fine by me. As long you guys torture the contestants, it's all yours".

The Lunataks then began to laugh, menacingly which freak out the enitre contestants, now having to share the same room as them.

Statics, cut to Eva, being very sarcastic.

"Great, things are just getting better and better".

Statics.

After Starscream was retrieve and put back in the cage, the ship set sail again on the sea.

Brendan was going back to his cabin. When entering, he see Aqua stuck between the cushions. She scream, "Help! I can't breath!"

He came and lift it up, releasing Aqua. She huff and breath in and out, "Thank you! thank you! You know how long I have been stuck in there?! All cobble and roache up".

"What are you doing in my cabin?" Brendan asked, demanding a answer.

"Oh, I was...uhhh...just".

"You know what, just forget it", Brendan shrugged it off, "Just leave me cabin".

After Aqua left, and the door slam infront of her, she felt a sense of pity, "Man, for some reason. I feel kinda bad...for not getting that book while he's distracted".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"It doesn't matter if Aqua try to steal something from it. I need to focus more on me winning. Me and Aqua are no more. And that's the only time I'm going to help her".

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, everyone were seated separately apart. The Screaming Sponge sit on the left, and the Shrimp Raider sit on the right.

Eva, sniffing some kind of odor, asked Starscream, "Eew, did you face got-"

"Don't...mention...that".

Chris was on stage, ready to call out the votes, "Seems to me today isn't a great day. It seems like a wasteful day; but hey, at least I have some new interns. Anywho, I was going to save this for the merge; but because all of you lost, today will be a double one. First, Tokoyami has an announcement. Tokoyami?"

He stood up, "Yes, I am officially quitting the game".

His team gasp, even Mikey was choking on pizza when hearing that.

"What?! Why?!" Sammy asked, standing up to him.

"Sammy, I love you deeply in my heart", Tokoyami confess, "But I fail to prevent some of my team to be capture. I can't go on with that. Now I got to face the consequences, by stepping down".

"Eh, Whatever", Chris comment, "It does make things more interesting though".

"You can't do this!" Sammy continue, "Without you, who would I hang out with? Your the only person that care for me".

"You have yourself, Sammy", Tokoyami replied, "Focus on that. I still care for you too, but you got to act more independently. Just like you acted more independant without your sister, Remember?"

"Yeah, But...I'm not too sure about that", Then Sammy was pull near to Tokoyami dark shadow.

"Then I'll make sure of it", They then make one more kiss to each other, before Tokoyami departed.

"Alright, while you guys are making love...ewww...", Chris resume, "I'm gonna start calling out who will be voted off. So the person to go home is..."

Everyone waited, tensely and anxiously. Both grip their hands, clenching their teeth, and widen their eyes. Mikey was still choking, slamming his fist on the table, and Sammy and Tokoyami are still kissing.

After a long pause of silent, anticipating their name to be called out. Chris finally said it, "Lindsay!"

"Yeah!"

"What?!" Armin shouted, but Lindsay mistook that as getting a cocktail.

"Wait, am I suppose to get a cocktail?" Lindsay asked.

"Nope, you're going home", Chris repeat, pulling out the votes, "It said it right here on the paper. Seems like your team voted you off for picking the fruit, instead. I wonder why?"

"But...But...she didn't!" Armin said, "This is outrageous! Someone must have frame her".

Alastor whistle to himself, meaning he was pretty much responsible for her elimination.

Statics, cut to Armin.

"I can't believe this. My only friend on this ship...gone...Oh god, I'm feeling...sick right now".

Statics.

On the dock, Tokoyami and Lindsay were place on the boat. Everyone was there, saying there goodbyes.

"Bye Tokoyami! Take care!" Sammy was tearing up, and Armin was crying to himself, while waving. Even Yuka was crying as well, since she can related to losing a friend and brother.

Chris was holding on the lever, asking, "Any last words?"

"Remember me, Sammy! And always stay strong!" Tokoyami said.

"Yeah...what bird guy say, Arnold!" Lindsay added.

"It's Armin!"

"Right, Awkward!"

Armin sigh, "Just forget it".

Then they were drop down into the sinkhole, never to be seen again.

"Alright, that wraps up today double elimination. Who will be the next to be voted off? Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris turn his full attention to the Luantaks, who were cleaning and washing away the graffiti with sponges, soaps, and buckets, "Is everything spot less?"

"No".

"Ugh, then make sure of it", Chris said, "Oh, and make sure to clean the floor too".

Chris was refering to Armin and Sammy, crying on the floor and crouching down, "They're literally making it more slippery".

"When are we going to take over the ship?" Alluro asked, whispering to her.

"Until the right time, Alluro", She replied, "Until the right time".

Wow, new interns and a double elimination on Tokoyami and Lindsay...I'm totally going to get a ton of hate. God, I love the review section.

Chapter 21: Sha-Spooky!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "We arrive on Third Earth. After we clear out the whole Spinel situation, I gave the team a simple task. Find anything that interest me and they win, case close. But instead, they found that is more than interest g. They got wreck, like literally almost wreck by the Lunataks. At the end, I gave them a job as interns, and they seem happy. Too happy, but hey, at least it freak out my victims a bit. Unfortunetly, it seems like Tokoyami and Lindsay are voted off. Who will stay longer to reach the merge? Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

Inside one of the cabin, Sammy was crying all day after her boyfriend was gone. Angsty two thousand music was playing in the background, as she curl up and shake herself. She wasn't the only one. Armin from the other room, was doing the same thing, minus the music.

Ryuko and her team were concern for Sammy and Armin well being. After last challenge, they seem broken down, unable to be active.

"Dang, they hadn't been out for an entire week or so", Mako commented.

"Is it best we should leave them alone?" Mikey asked, "Because I don't want to barge in there and force her out".

"Well we aren't going to let them stay in there for long", Ryuko told him, "I'm going to try talking with her".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I realize talking with people seem pretty useful. Mostly I would just either ignore or force them to man up, but I guess I can sometime be chill and help others".

Statics.

Ryuko knock on the door, "Hey! Sammy! It's me, Ryuko. Want to let me in?"

She grab the knob, noticing it isn't lock. She open and see the entire room was pitch dark, with the table flip, every cloth scatter, and a lot of empty chip bags all scatter around the floor.

She see Sammy on the bed, still crying.

"Okay, Okay, just remember what you did last time", Ryuko told herself, approaching Sammy. She sit next to her on the bed, asking, "So uhhh...how are you doing?"

Sammy sniff and look at her, "Oh...fine, that's all".

Then she resume crying.

"Want to talk about it or-"

"I miss Tokoyami sooooo much!" She cried out, "It's my selfish fault that cause him to quite, not him!"

"Sammy, calm down", Ryuko told her, "At least he's alright, even if he's not around. Cheer up".

"Can I cheer up? Can I?!"

"Uhh, yes".

Sammy begin to water up, asking Ryuko a request, "Can I hug you?"

"Ummm, sure, just-" Ryuko was cut off by Sammy attach to her chest, hugging her tightly.

"Thanks for comforting me", Sammy said, "you don't know how long I'm feeling...down so much".

"Yeah, totally notice that".

"I can't believe he's gone", Sammy sniff, making Senkestu really uncomfortable, "And I was already cooking him his favorite dish".

She then broke down crying, with Ryuko petting her on the hair, "There, there, Sammy. Let's just try focus more on the game, Okay. That's probably what Tokoyami want you to do".

"Oh god, just listen to her", Senkestu told Sammy, "I don't want snots coming onto my eye".

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"Guess she's right. Maybe I need to do what Tokoyami want me to do..." Predictably, she broke down crying again, "Gggaaah! I miss him!"

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Lightning was lifting some dumbell by himself. One dumbell, and ten time of lifting. Yuka came by and sat next to him.

"Sha-million is mine! Sha-Lightning is already wrecking up the game", Lightning state, "Now that blondie is outta the way, we could easily beat those scrawny dudes down on the floor! Shabam!"

"Lightning, we need to talk", Yuka said.

"Not now little girl", Lightning ignore, not even facing her, "Lightning is trying to come up of an idea to beat those dudes".

"Lightning", She groan, but continue on what she was goin to say, "I think you are becoming...Uhh, too selfish".

"Too sha-selfish? What do you mean?"

"You don't care about others, you risk every lives for yourself, and you don't even know Eva is a girl".

"Wait, Sha-Eva is a girl? No way".

"Lightning, I'm trying to tell you are becoming way too egocentric to even care about your own team", Yuka told him, "I'm worry".

"Worry nothing because Lightning got everything in the bag".

"Ugh, you not even understanding what I'm saying".

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"Why doesn't he even listen to me?! All I'm trying to do is give him some advice. You know, maybe giving him some common sense. I know he voted off my onii chan, but I can still forgive him...a little bit. Still, kinda makes me wonder how he even became a football player".

Statics.

Then, Chris loud speaker can be heard throughout the ship, "Attention losers! Head to the cafeteria! We have a special surprise for you all!"

"Well that doesn't sound good", Yuka comment.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Okay, time to focus more on the strategy here. Let's recap; first, I'm gonna try voting off Ryuko. That way, she won't bother me, and I could probably take over as captain. How am I going to do that? Simple, I'll try sabotaging it again...hoping if no one found out about this. Second, after I get rid of her, I might focus on influencing my team members. That way, they can't possibly vote off me".

Statics.

At the cafeteria, everyone were seated in their team tables. Armin came and sat next to Sanji. His look was pale, tired, and quite dry, possibly due to the amount of tears coming from him. Sanji was feeling bad for him, felt a bit sad to see his partner not cheering up.

Across the table, Mikey wonder, "I wonder what the surprise could be?"

"Let me guess, is it pizza?!" Eddy sarcastically asked Mikey, shoving his face at him out of pure annoyance, just how many time Mikey keep mentioning that, even if Eddy himself was obsessed with Jawbreaker.

"Whatever it is", Ryuko said, laying her arm on the table and leaning it, "Let's hope it's not too insane".

Then, a surprise happen that made everyone confuse and in shock, when the Lunataks (Wearing all swat armor), crash down and start pinning everyone down.

"What the hel-" Starscream was zap by Red eye taser. The others were pinned on the table and some like Eddy try to escape, but he was tackled down by Tug Mug.

"What's going on he-!" Before Ryuko could answer, she and the others were knock out.

Ryuko was the first to wake up. Looking around her, she see everyone was in somekind of Old, broken down, japanese classroom. Everything was dark. The open entrance was filled with empty hallway. Wood, chairs, and books scatter across the room. She was confuse; and everyone begin to wake up, sharing the same thought as her. They all groan and rub their heads after what happen.

"Uhhh, what happen?" Eva asked, rubbing her head.

"I think that was Chris surprise", Brendan claim, looking around.

"Can he do that?" Mako wonder.

"Of coarse", Eva told her, "He's Chris. He's the type of guy that could literally drown us for entertainment".

"Where are we?" Sanji notice Yuka, shaking on the ground, and looking very horrified, like a terrible memories is flooding back to her.

"Is she alright?" Armin asked the others, about Yuka condition, "She seem very scare".

"I would be scare too, if I was put in school", Eddy said.

Ryuko step on a recorder, which she pick it up, "Hey everyone, look what I found".

"It's a tape recorder", Sammy remark, "Does it has Tokoyami favorite music on it?"

"Turn it on", Mako requested, "It might has a message in it".

She did, and the recorder was none other than Chris, "Greetings my fellow contestants. Welcome to today challenge. In this challenges, you guys are trap in a spooky, japanese haunted school, where you must found a way out by four hidden items, which are spread around the school. Each items are very beneficial to you guys escaping. first one to gather them and put them together will win a...ummm...I'm actually still thinking about it, Sorry".

"Great", Ryuko sarcastically remark.

"Anyways, the items themselves I won't tell, but if you can found it that match what it is, it could lead you out of here. Oh, and don't try breaking through the windows. They lead to nowhere. so if you want to leave, you have to found these four items hidden somewhere, before four killer ghost will found you and kill you".

"Wait, what does he mean by four, killer ghosts?" Armin stutter.

"He's obviously lying about it", Sanji shrugged, thinking it to be just people in costume, "Probably he just playing a sick joke".

But Chris continue, "These ghosts do not show mercy. They could easily stab you or play with your organs, if you try encountering them. They are brutal. Three of them are childrens, and one of them is a grown adult. The childrens hold knives and scissors, while the big guy wield a huge hammer. You do not want to meet this guy. He is mentally violent. So better found a way out and good luck. And don't think these guys are people in costume. Oh yeah, they are differently real. Totally, Totally, real. Goodbye!"

"Wait, he is literally leaving us to die from actual ghosts?!" Eddy was freak out, like some of them.

"Eh, that's not surprising", Ryuko said, "I'm pretty certain that Chris would do something like this. After all, he put us against a bunch dangerous aliens".

"Come on, guys", Sanji told everyone, "He's probably just lying about the whole ghost thing. Those ghosts could be the Lunataks in disguise or Phantasma".

"You sure about that?" Armin asked.

"Uhh, Yes. Come on, I'm pretty certain he wouldn't let us die for public entertainment".

"Dude, have you even seen the entire season?!" Eva mention at his face, "Chris obviously don't care, unless it's for ratings".

"Guys, let just calm down", Ryuko tell everyone, "Chris may have put us in a dangerous situation, but it still a challenge. So let's stop whinning, man up, and go on with the game".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"At this point, I wanna to get to the merge much quicker. Meaning no whining, no distraction. Mako already got me cover over Aqua".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"With blondie outta the way. Starscream has no way out of this, nor the other team. They'll just simply listen to me when he's gone. But I need to keep my stasis up. Don't want to vote him off, yet".

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"With Ratar o on my side. I could found those items more quicker. Need to stray away from Alastor a bit".

Statics.

On the ground, there is a layout of flashlights and a map. Ryuko pick two of them up, and look at the map, "Seem's to me we're here".

She pointed at the middle, which leads a red line that is pointed to some directions. The direction themselves are quite unknown, but Mikey suggested, "Hey, maybe that's where the items are located".

"Good observation, but I'm not too sure about that", Ryuko said, "These dots don't seem to indicate any items are hidden over there. Plus, Chris state there's four, while I'm seeing seven".

"Maybe Chris lied", Eddy added, "He's always the type to lied to us".

"That could be true, but I don't think Chris would tell us the information, if he was lying", Brendan pointed out.

"So what do these dots means?" Mako wonder.

"Hmm, possibly traps", Ryuko said, "After all, Chris does love his traps".

"Ew, the way you said it sound super gross", Senkestu told her.

"It better not be mine bombs again", Eddy said, "I'm getting really sick of it".

"Hey guys, anyone notice the Shrimp Raiders are-" Mikey pointed them to where all of the Shrimp Raider would be standing there. Now, there is not a single one, "gone".

Statics, cut to Mako.

"Huh, guess they still determine to win first. That, or wanted to lose for the sake of voting off their enemies".

Statics.

Lightning and Yuka were walking through the hall. Lightning has his flashlight out and a map, while Yuka was still shaking, hiding behind his back.

"It's a good thing I'm leading myself alone", Lightning said, "Now Lightning got the full power".

But like last season, Lightning was unable to figure out what the map read, due to him facing it upside down, "Sha-what now? This map isn't telling me nothing. What do you think little girl?"

Yuka was unresponsive, "Uhh...little girl?"

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"Okay, I'm gonna come clean. Me and my Onii Chan use to go to a hunated school before. That was because our friend was leaving, and we thought doing a charm would make us

friends forever. Turns out it didn't work out. Now, I'm getting some terrible memory, just by thinking about it. What's worst, I'm with a jock who can't even read the map right".

Statics.

Armin sigh, as he was following Sanji. Both were walking to a different direction of the hallway.

"I'll be honest, I gone through a lot of ghost", Sanji told him, "So don't be too concern about me, being afraid and all".

Sanji notice Armin isn't responding back. In fact, he looks very gloomy and quite tired, noticing the wrinkles on his eyes, "Hey Armin, still crying over Lindsay?"

He replied, by a mutter, "Yes".

At that point, Sanji decided to talk him out, "Look, I'm sorry that your friend is gone. I'm aswell sadden too...not the fact she has a pretty thick body,; But I think Lindsay wanted us to keep an eye on the cash, you know what I mean?"

"It's not the cash I care about anymore", Armin told him, "She was the only person who was happy and kind to me. Most of my friends back home don't seem to have that, beside Eren and a few other's".

"Try cheering up", Sanji suggested, "That's what Lindsay wanted for you, right?"

Armin sigh, "I guess so, I mean, she did-"

"Hey look!" Sanji stop him, pointing at a magazine on the floor. But not just any magazine. This one caught Sanji eye.

"What are you pointing at?"

"It's...a adult magazine!"

"What?"

Yes, Indeed. The magazine itself has a cover of a red hair, bikini girl posing for the picture. This made Sanji eyes widen, and possibly almost having a nose bleed, "It's a limited, clean, edition version!"

Armin wasn't too interest of it, "A limited, What now...? Sanji, why are you focus more on a book".

"IT'S NOT A ORDINARY BOOK!" Sanji shouted, grabbing the magazine and rubbing it near his face, "It contains beauty and the beast! And by beast! I mean hot load of porn in it!"

"You are beginning to scare me".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"I was beginning to trust Sanji more, probably because he's the only friend I got on this show. But with his personality with women especially. I'm beginning to feel like accepting him in my alliance wasn't a good idea on Lindsay part...no offense".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge roam through the hall, Ryuko leading the way with her flashlight. She look at the map, trying and to figure out the meaning of it.

"Are you still trying to figure out the map?" Brendan asked her.

"Yeah, I'm trying to pin point where these items are", Ryuko replied, "Whatever they're suppose to be".

"Hey, have you deal with Sammy sadness?" Mako point out, "Because looking at what she's doing..."

She look at Sammy, playing on a game boy, "Come on...come on...darn it! I lost again! Just like I lost Tokoyami!"

She then broke down crying.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"What? It was the only best option I could think of that would help her".

Statics.

"Gotta try sabotaging the challenge in some way or form", Aqua thought, "Maybe I could either give the item to the other team and place the blame on Ryuko? No, they would easily figure out this was me".

Aqua then notice Mako watching her, staring at while walking. This seems to make her uncomfortable, "Why is she staring at me? Wait, Is Mako trying to spy on me?!"

Aqua stare back and blink, which Mako responded by blinking as well, "Crap! She is! She's probably hire by Ryuko to do this on me! I gotta do something! Otherwise, my plan will be wasteful".

Ryuko and her team were lead to a dead end. There is only two passage way on the left and on the right. Ryuko look at the map again and for some odd reason, the location where they are seem to smug out when they reach here. Now, the entire rest of the paper is just blank. In fact, some of the area is blank, showing only the dots.

"Which way should we go?" Brendan asked her.

"Hmm...I'm not sure", Ryuko replied, looing up at the two passage, "I could say we should split up, But-"

"Wait! I think we should split up", Aqua suggest, agreeing quickly to her statement, "After all, we might meet back if we got the item. I volunteer for it!"

"Yeah, I'm not letting that happen, Aqua", Ryuko told her, "I'm not gonna take up your suggestion, based on your track record".

"Okay, so I am may have vote off several of our team members", Aqua said, trying to justified her reason, "But we aren't sure if one of these passage leads to the item. So we need someone like me to found it, otherwise the other team might get it first".

"I hate to say it, but she's sort of right", Mikey seem to agree with Aqua, "I mean, I'm not supporting her or anything, just thought that idea might sound a little logical".

Ryuko sigh. She knew they must split up, otherwise the other team could very well get the item before them. She rub her forehead, and replied, "Fine, I guess we could go on that route".

Aqua: "Yes!"

"But Mako has to come with you", Ryuko told her, "I don't want you to be alone".

Aqua mutter, "Crap!"

Ryuko turn her attention toward Mako, who was eager to keep an eye on her, "And Mako, make sure to called us, if she does anything stupid".

"Okay, I'll do my hawking sound!" Mako said, throwing a thumb up.

"Mako, just call out our names", Ryuko said, "It's not gonna be that hard to do, you know".

"But Ryuko!"

"No".

"Awww", Mako moan, feeling really disappointed.

Brendan was a bit too concern, asking and looking at Ryuko, "Ryuko, are you sure this is a good idea?"

"It's better than hearing Aqua whinnying", Ryuko replied, "Beside, I think Mako could handle her. She did try to fight me once".

Mako hug Aqua tightly, telling her gleefully, "We're totally going to have some fun together! Ya!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Huh, I'm surprise Ryuko would allow me to go alone. Okay, not totally alone, but you know what I mean".

Statics.

Starscream was all by himself, searching for the item. He didn't use his flashlight, since his eyes can actually see through the dark. However, he did regret passing off the map, though.

He was walking in the hallway, looking around and wondering: "Huh, for a human school, this place is huge enough to fit me. Kinda weird, But...oh well. I manage to fit inside a cruise more better. I'm not surprise that Chris made this set to fit me, personally".

As he was walking, he heard footstep above him. Looking up, he can hear some voices. There are four of them and each sound quite different, but all of them are male.

One face seemingly whines, "Come on, Egon. When do we go back to the hotel and meet some lovely ladies?"

Another voice replied, "Until we finish our duty, Peter. You know that".

A third voice added, "I'm not too sure if there's any ghost around here, Egon. I mean, I guess the rumours that this place is haunted, but I have a feeling they're just playing with us".

"No they aren't, Ray", Egon told him, "I'm pretty certain they are telling the truth, right Wintson?"

"I hope so", Wintson replied, "Otherwise, this whole trip to Japan is a whole waste".

"Hey, it's not a whole waste", Peter state, "At least we met some cute girls".

"And by girls, you mean you kinda mistake them as female instead of male?" Ray sarcastically asked.

"Well, it's not my fault for not figuring that out".

"They were pretty obvious".

"One of them didn't need to dress up as a girl? What is this? Halloween?"

"Look, can we just pay attention", Egon said, "I'm detecting no energy signal around here".

"Did you fix your radar signal, before we arrive?" wintson asked.

"I did that, and it seems to be working perfectly".

Starscream mistook this as the four ghost, assuming they are, "So these are the ghost. Weirdly enough, they sound a lot like grown males. Oh, who am I kidding. They could easily change their voice. So..."

He aim his blaster up and begin shooting at it, which made the group of four men jump from that surprise. They back away, stunned by a sudden blast.

"Whoa! What was that?!" Ray asked, looking toward Egon.

"Is it me or did I almost became a burn up beacon?" Peter whimper, due to him standing on the exact spot, where he was almost shot.

They all look down and sees Starscream, which jump them a bit.

"It's...it's a Transformer!" Winston shouted, as though all of them know what a transformer really is.

"what's a transformer doing in a high school?" Peter asked.

"It's a elementary school", Egon told him, "And I'm pretty certain this isn't good news, base off the fact he's a jet , which sometime associate with Decepticons".

"Crap! These idiots aren't ghosts!" Starscream exclaim, "But I can't leave any survivor knowing my tracks".

He aim his blaster again, and the group of men scatter away from the blast. This cause a huge rumble to happen and a bunch of dust and wood fall onto him, causing him to fall down several levels.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"I didn't fell because of my clumsy mistake. I fell because those idiots made me.

Statics.

Alastor and Stocking were walking through the hall, down at a level. Stocking adjust her necklace, trying to not let him notice it.

"A haunted school. How...generic", Alastor remark, "I mean, there is literally no dead body anywhere. Just junks! Seriously? The devil host didn't try anything to make this place somewhat hellish and disturbing? Honestly, he's getting less creative with these challenges. What do you think?"

But Stocking didn't pay attention. Confuse, Alastor called out to her one more time, "Uhhh, Stocking? My dear, are you hearing me?"

Stocking yelp and replied, "Uh! Yes! Totally hearing you!"

"Hmm, you are acting very suspicious", Alastor said, twisting his neck to see her, "Is there something bothering you?"

"What? Pfff, no", Stocking shrugged it off.

"Good", He turn his head normal, "I was honestly worry you might try..." then his voice became deep, "Planning to backstab me".

"Huh, what gives you the idea?" Stocking asked, stutterig.

"I don't know. With how many pest trying to betray one another, I was expecting you might do the same thing".

"Uhhh..."

"But I know you won't that".

"Umm, Yeah, so true".

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"Okay, I am really need to try not acting suspicious here. Maybe I could try being like Panty and just act horny".

Statics.

"Stocking...Stocking", Ratar o whisper to her, which caught her attention.

"What?"

"I smell a odd odor coming from the next room next to you".

She stopped, and look toward her right to see something behind those cabinets. It looks like a scrap paper stuck between the drawers.

She see it, and to not let Alastor know about this, she asked, "Hey! Do you mind, uhhh, wait here for a second".

"Hmm, Why?"

"Well, I..."

Then, out of nowhere, Starscream crashes down onto Alastor, continuing on creating more broken holes.

This was her chance, "Okay, nevermind then".

She proceed herself into the classroom and snatch the piece of paper, which seem to a rip half of a left arm and a torso.

statics, cut to Stocking.

"Well that was easy".

Statics.

While the Screaming Sponge continue on, Mikey decided to do a little stealth around the rooms. Swfitly moving through the shadows.

"You know for a ninja guy", Eddy remark, looking around to see him moving and moving swiftly through the shadows, "I'm surprise you don't wear all Black".

"That's the mastery of Splinter way", Mikey pop out in the middle of the hall, giving a thumbs up that everything has been search and clear.

"You do like to mention him a lot", Ryuko comment, walking beside him.

"Well, he did raise me and my brothers".

"I always wonder, how did you became a ninja and a turtle?" Brendan asked, a bit curious.

"It's a long story", Mikey explain, "We were dump on by some kind of goo and we were raise by a living rat. He's like a father in some way. He even train us to become ninjas, which was awesome!"

"Sounds weird and interesting", Ryuko remark, "It be glad for us to meet your father. He seem like a cool guy".

"Yeah..." Mikey goes from cheery to somewhat gloomy, possibly due to his master or father figure already been...dead, "...Yeah".

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"I don't want to talk too much; But ever since Splinter was gone, I can't help, but miss him. He was the only guy who care for me and my brothers. I always try my best to stay all brave and awesome, even if the lost of my master keep coming back to me".

Mikey sigh, "At least he's in a better place".

statics.

"Darn, where are we, anyways?" Lightning check the map, "I'm not sure where we been to".

"That's because we been going in circle!" Yuka shouted, pointing at Eva who was lying on the floor from doing the exact same thing as they did, and the fact Lightning didn't notice he was passing by her four time, "Do you even know where we are?! I'm getting dizzy around here!"

"Girl, you better Sha-calm down", Lightning gesturing her to chill, "Now let me try thinking for a minute".

"You been thinking far after a minute!"

"Wait, did you hear something?" Lightning asked, stopping in their place. They heard screaming, coming from above. Then, it crashes onto them, stopping the fall. Lightning Yuka, and Eva back away, and see Starscream on Alastor.

"Can someone please help me get up!" Starscream requested.

Alastor replied, sarcastically, "Sure thing...leader!"

He kick him on the back, causing Starscream to be flung, hit, and fall back down, "Ow! You spawn!"

Alastor got up, cleaning off his suit, "Well, that was a unexpected thing to happen".

"So let me guess", Eva asked, "None of you find the item, right?"

"We don't know what the item is!" Starscream replied, getting up as well, "It could very well be anything around here, and we might not notice because Chris didn't give us a whole lot of information!"

"I'm more concern about the ghosts", Yuka said, whimpering, "This place keep reminded me of those memory, when I was trap and almost kill here"

"Boo hoo, you were scare of ghosts", Starscream told her, "Please, if I ever see one. I would just try blast them, with no mercy!"

"You do know ghost are dead, right?" Alastor asked, retorting him, "Or did that impact from the ceiling cause you to become a idiot?"

"Shut up! I know what I know!"

"Sure you did".

"Grrr, Okay then", Starscream calm himself down, "Okay, let's just focus on what we need to do here".

"We?" Eva asked, demanding roughly, "What do you mean, we?"

"I mean, I should...grrr...you already screw up what I'm suppose to say!"

"Don't blame me! At least I don't fall down constantly like a pathetic moron".

While they were bickering, Yuka had step on something. She look down and see a paper with the bottom half of a torso and leg. She quickly realize what it is and now know the item they need to search for. She pick it up and show it to everyone, waving it around to let them see, "Hey! Look what I found!"

This get everyone attention.

"what is that?" Lightning asked, "Some kind of paper gingerbread man?"

"No!" Yuka explain, "This is a half charm. We must found all four them and connect them together. That way, we could win and get out of this place. I know this because I used to do the same thing with my friends!"

"Well, that makes sense", Starscream remark, "But there's one problem. WHERE ARE THEY?!"

"That's the point", Yuka said, "We got to search for these, before the other team do".

"Hmm, you do got a point", Alastor then snatch the charm and push Yuka down. She then proceed to run off in a different direction on the left, "That's why I'm winning for first place, Hahahahahahaha!"

"Not on my watch!" Starscream aim his blaster and shot him, causing him to be zapped and let go of the charm, which seem to flow by Starscream hand, leaving Alastor on the floor, all burn up, but still grinning, "This is mine! All mine! And no one is stopping me!"

Eva growl and kick him at the foot, "Ow!" which made him let go his grip and allow Eva to get the charm.

"See ya, losers!". She proceed to run off to the same direction of Alastor, but was foil by the wooden floor breaking and cause her to fall and hold onto the wooden plank. The charm later fly by and landed on the floor near Lightning and Starscream, with both of them yelling, "Mine!"

But before they could tackle each other to get the charm, Yuka scream and pointed something behind them. This get their attention and see two ghostly figure stood there, menacingly.

Two of them seem to be girls, with one having one eye and another having no head, but a jaw.

Yuka froze there, unable to mover, but shiver. She fell down, and only got up by her hands.

"Sha-What the?! Who are they?!" Lightning asked.

"Those are the ghost Chris is refering to", Starscream replied, "And now that they're here".

His blasters were out and blast at them several more time. When the dust is clear, he can see the ghost are still there, with no damage. This scare and shock him, "What?! My blaster didn't do anything!"

Then, the ghost suddenly hold out their hands and shot several bolts of lightning, causing him to explode into pieces, "No! Ow! Not again!"

His head bounce, which gave Lightning a opportunity, "Sha-sweet! The charm is all mine!"

He pick it up and tauntly said, "Sha-Bye, bye! suckers!"

Lightning proceed to abandoned everyone, even Yuka without notice. He pass through Starscream, knocking his head. He pass Alastor, stepping on him. And then, he pass Eva, yelling, "Hey! Where are you going! Don't just leave me here!"

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"Was it bad for me to abandoned my only ally? Sha-hell no! It's all about the sacrifice!" Lightning flex his arm out, "Shabam!"

Statics.

Yuka was left there, unarm and alone to face these ghost. They were approaching here, holding out knives and threaten her to slit her throat.

Before this could be the end for her, the floor suddenly open and causes her to fell in a trap floor, "Aaaaahhhhhh!"

Meanwhile, Armin was continuing on the search, already in another floor, which doesn't look all different. Sanj was readin the magazne, giggling to himself and grinning. This seem to annoyed Armin, but didn't think too much. He only simply sigh, "Really wish Lindsay was still around. She could at least lighten the mood a bit".

They then stop, after hearing some creaking noise. They pause and look around.

"Did you hear that?" Armin asked.

"Yeah", Sanji replied, now dropping his silly mood and focus more on his serious one.

Without expecting it, Armin suddenly fell from a crack floor, which jump Sanji a bit, letting go of the magazine, "Whoa! Kid, are you Alright!"

Armin was holding onto the plank dear life, after seeing the hole leads to a bottomless abyss, "Sanji! Help! I don't know if I can hold it!"

Sanj bend down and hold out his hand, "Don't worry, Kid! Grab my hand! And I'll-"

But before he could reach out, he see his magazine leaning on a plank next to Armin, close to the edge. At that point, Sanji was looking both way. which one should he save?

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Okay, normally I would choose my only friend on this show, buuuuuut...I can't help it! I was almost at page 69!"

Statics.

Armin? or the magazine? That's what kept from choosing which one to save, "Uhhhh, Crap. Which one should I save?"

"Me! You idiot!" Armin yelled, before slipping and falling down into the abyss, alongside the magazine, "Aaaaahhhhhhhh!"

"Nooooo! Don't worry! I'll save you!" Sanji jump right in.

Aqua, meanwhile, was standing infront of the classroom. She was thinking about searching for item, but Mako was getting in her, "Okay, I'll go search through the cabinets, while you search under the desk".

"Great idea", Aqua replied, sarcastically and rolling her eye, "It's not like a ghost will suddenly appear and stab you".

"Hey, just because I'm spying on you, doesn't mean you don't have to act evil".

"I'm not acting evil! I'm just getting annoyed by you acting all cheery and happy!"

"Ha, you funny", Mako pointed at her.

Aqua groan and head toward the teacher desk, "Let's just get this over with".

When reaching toward the desk and looking underneath it, she can see something tape under it. She took a look and see a paper charm, having only it's head and half of the torso. She wonder, "Hmmm, I wonder if this could be the item? Looks like it".

She tore it off and seem to think it is the item. The question is, where is the others? Right before she could observe it any closer, Mako pop in, "Hi Aqua! What did you found?"

"Aaaaahhhh!" Aqua then hit her with a lamp near by, knocking her out, "Oh crap! Did I knock out Mako?!"

Then she realize it. This could be her opportunity to keep the item herself and win all for her own, "Wait, this is my chance to go search for those things, without any interference".

Mako groan on the ground, "Ow, my head".

To not let her regain conscious, she knock Mako out again with a book, a chair, and even a teddy bear.

"there, that will do it", As Aqua was heading out, she was confronted by a very, huge man wielding a hammer. He was at the front entrance, huffing to himself. She realize she was facing up against a ghost, and man began to swing the sledgehammer at her, only for her to move quickly outta the way.

"Oh sh*****t!" Aqua back away near the desk and see Mako getting up and regaining her sight.

"Uggggh, what's going on? What happen?" Mako asked.

"Here! Take her", Aqua quickly shove Mako to the man, and made it out, running away from the classroom and leaving Mako at the demise of the man.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"What? I need to get rid of her somehow. She was sooooo annoying".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge made a dead end, which frustrated Ryuko even further, "Damn it! Another dead end?! Is this map even useful?"

"Ryuko, calm down", Brendan told her, "We could try going back and head to that direction".

"Anyone hearing laughter?" Eddy asked, as the mention of it froze everyone in complete fear.

They turn and see three ghost childrens. Two of them are the same before, but one is a male one, who has no tongue. They all grin at them, with the Screaming Sponge back away. Ryuko pulled out her blade and Mikey pulled out his grappling hook as well, "Wait, wrong weapon".

He finally pulled out his nunchucks, "There we go".

"Who are you three?" Ryuko demanded answers from these ghost.

One with one eye, replied, "Heheheheh, we are the spirits that were trap here by our past. My name is Yuki. The boy is Ryou and the other one is Tokiko...she doesn't talk much".

"What are you going to do to us?!" Eddy was hiding behind Sammy, shivering.

"Simple, we're gonna slit your throat", Yuki state.

Ryou added, "Stab your eyes out".

"Turn you inside out".

"Make your blood flow like a fountain".

"Carve a smile".

"And...uhhhh... f***** over your body".

They all pause and look at him, awkwardly, with Ryou being confuse, "Uhhh, What? Too far?"

"Yeah, that was way too far", Yuki told him, turning to look at him, "You could've easily just come up of anything, and you came up with that?!"

"I was running out of idea!"

"Well, there's no excuse for you to say that!"

"Come on! It's just a threat. Threate are meant to be scary and be fear and...stuff like that".

"At least have some decency when saying that!"

Ryou facepalm, "Look, can we just stop arguing and start killing?"

"Fine", She turn to face them, resuming what she was saying, "Anyways, as I was-"

Not until realizing they sneak right by them, while they were bickering.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Nice for Micky to help us out of that situation. Man, I wonder what's Mako and Aqua are doing?"

Statics.

"SHABAM! Got the charm and already running for first place!" Lightning state, while jogging, "This is Sha-easy. Just need to found the rest and get back home!"

Lightning stop, looking around and wonder, "Now if I was this little Sha-paper dude, where would I be?"

The restroom? Nope. Classrooms? Could be, but he doubt it. After sometime of looking around, Lightning was bump into by Aqua, who got the charm herself. They both fell and both of their charm slip out.

"Lightning?! Stop crossing in my way!" Aqua shouted, getting up.

"Me?! You bump into me, blue girl!" Lightning said, pointing at her, and crossed arm, "So don't get in my way. I already found the charm".

"The charm?"

"Yeah, the Sha-charm", Lightning state, "It's what the little girl told me. Something about getting all four of em".

Her theory was correct. With Lightning literally spilling out the truth, Aqua slap him in the cheeks.

"Ow! What was that for?"

She then proceed to kick him in the groin and grab both of the charm, making her way out, while Lightning is on the ground whimpering, "My Sha-nuggets".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"New plan! I'll gather all of them and win the challenge. That way, I can get my team to believe in me again and take down Ryuko later on. Genius!"

Statics.

In the bottom and deep floor, Yuka had landed into a basement of some sort. The floor is flooded with water and the room is only lighted by a smal candle that is floating on a hat. Yuka got up, breathing heavily, and looking around, "Where am I?"

After her vision came back, she startle and kept looking, realizing she has drop down into the bottom of the school. She try calling out for help, "Lightning?! Armin?! Eva?! The Screaming Sponges?!"

She was alone in the darkness. Her fear came and torture her, making her whimper and fearful by everything. She crouch down near the wall. At that point, she was hopeless, no one is going to even try searching for her, and she believe her life would die right here, at the same school where she was haunted.

Yuka began crying, wrapping her arms around, and whimpering utter, "It's hopeless. I am going to die here again. With no gonna remember me".

But then, as she was losing hope from her heart, she look down in the water. She see herself there, small and pure with a broken heart. She then remember what Ryuko had told her, and how she must act tough even without the support of a individual. She remember it now. Her tears stop and now, she felt somewhat calm. Not only calm, but confident. A confident enough to go back there and finish the challenge, even if these ghost are still around.

She got and battle cry for herself, declaring herself as her land now.

She ripped her sleeves, tied it on her head like a headband. She seen a chunk of dirt near by and smear it on her cheeks, disguising herself as one with the darkness. She see a locker and open it, seeing enough items to be use, "Time for some action".

Now she was more than Yuka. Now she was RAMBO and FERAL ZOEY combine, ready to take down those ghosts.

"Hahahahahahaha! That was so easy", Ratar o remark, with Stocking roaming around the hallway in search for the charm, not caring for Alastor right now, "I manage to sniff that out much better".

"How do I know it's the right item?" Stocking asked.

"Please, it has a rip half", Ratar o state, "Obviously, it means there are on pieces surrounding this horrid building".

"Well, let's hope we keep founding them", Stocking said, resuming back to paying attention to the hall, "Otherwise, Alastor might notice I'm just winning this for myself".

"Kinda think of it, shouldn't you go down there and check if he's alright?"

"Pfff, Please. He's a demon. Obviously, he's alright".

"I see".

Without notice, Stocking step on a string, which activate a trap by having huge cage drop on her, with the bars close enough to prevent her from getting out.

"What the hell?!" Stocking exclaim.

"Seems to me the host trap has already caught you", Ratar O told her, making her feel frustrated.

Stocking pulled out her weapon and tried slicing through it. Nothing works. Instead, she seem to be now trap behind bars, without any means of escape, "Damn it! Damn that Chris!"

"Calm down", Ratar O try to reassure her, "We'll found a way out. Trust me"

Then, they see Aqua standing there in complete surprise, never expecting to meet them. Stocking and Ratar O were also surprise to see her, and notice she is hold two of the charms.

"Hey! It's you", Aqua pointed, now having a dead pan look, "Guess it seem like you manage to caught yourself in a trouble situation".

"Oh ha, Ha, laugh all you want", Stocking then asked, "What're you doing here?"

"Ummm, running", Aqua replied, "Obviously".

"Well, get me outta here!" Stocking shouted, "At the very least, help me out for once".

"Ummm, Why?" Aqua asked, her left arms on her wraist, "Why should I help you?"

"Because..."

"Because what?"

"Because if you don't get me out, I'll...uhhhh", Stocking didn't want to confess to her that she has one of the charm as well. However, this was useless as Aqua quickly notice she was holding another charm as well. This givh her an idea, grinning to herself.

"Hey, you know what", Aqua said, still grinning, crossing her arms, "I'll let you go".

"Really?"

"Yep, if you give me that charm of yours".

"Charms?!" Stocking began to act more awkwardly panicking, probably she's refering to the piece of paper, "Ha! What charm?! What do you mean?"

"Come on, I can clearly see you're holding charm", Aqua get to the point, "So give it to me, and I'll free you".

"Hell no! I am not letting you get half of my charm! It's for my team!"

"Well, it's for my team too! It's call a fair deal".

"How the hell is that suppose to be a fair deal?!"

"I don't know!"

"Well, I'm still not giving it to you!"

"Ugh, fine", Aqua said, turning her direction to leave and wave her hand as a goodbye, "Suite yourself to rot there in eternity. Without a single dessert to taste".

Stocking water herself, after the mention of those sweets she love to eat. She can't stay in here, rot without a tingle of cake inside her digestion system, "Wait!"

This made Aqua stop and turn, with Ratar O waving her hands to stop. Of course, Stocking didn't listen and said, "I'll...give you the charm".

"That's what I like to hear", Aqua came and hold out her hand, where Stocking slip the charm through the bar. Finally, Aqua got three of them.

Ratar O only mutter, grinding his teeth, "You selfish idiot!"

"Now can you free us?" Stocking requested.

"Let me think about it...Nope!"

Stocking hope shatter, as she was a fool under a fallen goddess. Aqua laugh and ran off, leaving Stocking in disarray.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Holy crap! I just out witted a demon! Man, I'm so good at this game! How come I wasn't like this in my world?! I should do this more often".

Statics.

Meanwhile, the three ghost roam around the hall in search for those contestants, taunting them.

"Come out, come out, where ever you are", Ryuo taunt, holding a knife, "We know you can't defeat us. We're literally ghost!"

"I'm pretty certain they already knew that", Yuki pointed out.

"Oh, just shut up and keep looking".

As they pass by a classroom, the Screaming Sponge were hiding behind the walls in the shadow. Ryuko poke out and poke back in to her teams, "Okay, seems like this is going to be much harder without Tokoyami, Wendy, and Priestess".

"At least DJ isn't here", Brendan said, "I think that's the only positive I could say about his elimination".

"How are we going to beat them?" Sammy asked, "Without my sweet Boy, Tokoyami".

"I think the gameboy didn't help", Eddy mutter next to Ryuko, who ignore the comment.

"Any ideas, anyone?" Ryuko asked, "I'm kinda all out right now".

"I got one!" Mikey replied, "I used to beat ghosts before, back in New York".

"Really?"

"Yeah, all I need is the right material and bam! Those ghosts are no more".

"Are sure it's going to work?" Brendan asked.

"Trust me, it will work. We beat them before, and I think I can beat them again, thanks to Donny little help...if he's still around".

"I hope your idea works", Eddy said, "Otherwise, I'm gonna turn you into turtle soup!"

"Hmm, I wonder where's Mako is?" Ryuko wonder, "She hasn't called out or anything. I'm a bit worry".

Somewhere, Sanji was groaning and rubbing his head, regaining his sight, "Uhhhh, what a fall".

He seem to be inside somekind of huge, wooden room, possibly the basement. There was a table across to him and a stack of boxes at the back.

He look out and see Armin on the floor, "Oh no!"

Armin started to wake up, still on the ground and placing his hand on his head, "Ow, my head".

"Are you alright?!" Sanji asked, heading toward, not Armin, but the magazine. Crouching down and hugging it, "Oh thank god your alright! I can't live without you!"

"Seriously?! Your more concern for that?!" Armin finally stood up, outrage by his uncaring for his fellow friend.

"Well...Yeah", Sanji replied, "It's a fine, perfect mint edition".

Armin sigh, decided to get over it, "Why do I ever bother with a sex addict".

"Hey! I may be interest for girls, but I am not a sex addict!"

Suddenly, they heard footstep coming to this room. Quickly, they head behind the boxes, which shielded them from this unknown figure. The man from before enter, holding a unconscious Mako.

He place her on the table, and Armin and Sanji quickly recognize it as Mako.

"What happen to her, and who is that Guy?" Armin wonder, asking Sanji, "Could it be the ghost Chris was talking about?"

"Uhhh, could be", Sanji replied, muttering, "Damn it, that should've been me holding her and placing Mako on the table, not that creep".

Then, the man pulled a sledge hammer out of the table and begin to look at it, debating wether or not to hit her.

"Crap, she's gotta get kill", Armin comment, "We got to do something. Otherwise, she'll be killed".

"Relax, I got this", Sanji told him. Before He could go over there to reveal himself, a huge yell was heard, stopping them and turning their attention to this voice, "Hey!"

They all turn and see Yuka, standing there without fear and having a serious face. Confuse, they all stood there in silent until she pulled out a smoke bomb and smash it on the floor, causing a huge smoke to come out. Everyone was coughing, and it woke up Mako, "Uhhh, I'm feeling dizzy".

As they cannot see or look, Mako, Sanji, and Armin were swiftly pulled out of the smoke and out of the room, leaving the man alone.

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Woah, when did Yuka suddenly became serious? Usually she was shy and kind, but this...I have no word".

Statics.

"When I found this Sha-blue girl, I'm gonna Sha-smack her down like the Sha-football champion I am", Lightning state to himself, while running to the direction where Aqua ran.

However, he was halted when confronted Stocking in the cage, which she notice, "Sha-wow! Didn't expect to see you here".

"Can you help me out?" Stocking asked, "Aqua left me and stole the thing from me".

"Wait, you got a charm?"

"Yes! Now can you please free me?!"

"Yeah...Nope", Lightning replied; And once again, he ran off, "Sha-Lightning must have that piece! Sucker!"

"Hey, Hey! Don't just leave me!" Stocking shouted, as Lightning disappear into the darkness, "Damn it!"

Statics, cut to Lightning.

"As if I'm gonna help my fellow team out. Sha-lightning never help anyone, only for a price".

Statics.

"Where are they?" Ryou moan, as the three ghost continue onto the search, "Why is it hard to found them?! It's soooo long".

"Would you stop moaning!" Yuki told him, "They could be any where around here. We just need to keep searching".

"We already search everywhere! They could very well be ninja or something".

"They aren't ninjas".

"Well, one of them seem like it. The turtle guy, especially".

"Oh yeah, a turtle wearing a orange, head band is a ninja. Seriously, you really think he's a ninja? I mean, come on! Turtles are freaking slow!"

"Sometime turtles aren't slow", Ryou said, "They can be fast sometime. Remember the story involving a rabbit racing a turtle? The turtle literally win!"

"That's only because the rabbit literally over slept. That doesn't count, and I'm pretty sure you didn't read the story. You just assume it won by the title and premise alone".

"Still though, turtles can be stealthy.

"How is a turtl- Oh my god! What are you even talking about? What are we even talking about?!"

"About the ninja turtle".

"No! We're literally trying to search for them", Yuki told him, "Not talk about the Tortise and the hare. Seriously!"

"Come on, it's boring around here. I really need something to talk about. All this hunting literally bored me. Hunting never bored me and now I'm bored".

"Not for long!" They turn behind from the voice and see Mikey having a mechanism strap around him. He's holding a vacume tube cord, and was carrying on his back a custom proton pack. The others were standing behind him, only making one for Mikey, since he has dealt with the supernatural before, "Sup ghost!"

"It's them!" Ryou pointing at them.

"What the hell is that?" Yuki asked.

"This is my very own proton pack", Mikey explain, "And it's gonna suck you guys in, wether you like it or not!"

"We kinda just strap a vacume with ducktapes", Ryuko mention.

"Seriously? That's suppose to be a proton pack?" Yuki asked in disbelief, "Looks like what a kid would make, if they were too poor to afford a Ghostbuster toy".

"Are you certain that's gonna work?" Ryou asked.

"Yep, and say hello to my little friend!" Mikey turn on the proton pack and hold out the tube. However, instead of sucking these ghost in, it instead explode infront of him. He was alright,

but he stood there all burn up and puzzle. The other team were shocked and look back at the ghost to seem them surprise and grinning, "Okay...maybe we didn't put enough duck tape".

"You think?!" Eddy yelled.

"Or maybe I place it wrong?...that, or I kinda forgot what it looks like in the first place".

As the ghost childrens approach them, holding out their knives. They began to run in scooby doo style, and the ghost chase after them.

The four men known as the Ghostbusters were walking through the hallway, with Egon leading the way. Holding out his signal device, he kept checking and there seem to be no sign of ghosts, "Still, no ghosts. Not even a spirit".

"This is taking ever", Ray groan, "When's a ghost gonna pop out?"

"Any sooner or more", Wintson replied, "This is literally becoming a waste of time".

"Geez, you think?" Peter said, getting as well short temper as the two of them, "I'm literally missing out hanging with the ladies here!"

"Guys, it's about the job", Egon told them, "Even if we don't found anything, at least we could assure a village near by this place is certainly safe".

"If that's the case", Peter said, "Then maybe they should reward us for wasting our time. Like money, food, rest, or anything".

As they walk, they suddenly got bump into the Screaming Sponge, which in turn they found the ghosts.

"Hey! It's the ghosts!" Ray pointed out.

"Great, more people to have fun with", Yuki remark, laughing to herself.

"Sh*t! Run!" Ryuko shouted, as they all run to different room, with the ghosts chasing them. They all run back and forth like a Scooby doo episode.

Eddy head across a room.

Ryuko ran to another room.

Ryuo and Yuki chases Eddy.

Sammy and Peter chases Ray.

Ryuo and Ryuko chases Wintson.

Ryuo and Yuki ran from Tokiko.

Egon chases Ryuko.

Brendan chases Ryuo.

Peter chases Eddy.

Brendan ran.

Ryuko ran.

Egon ran.

Yuki ran.

Sammy chases Dr No.

Ryuo chases Ryuko too.

Egon chases Ryuo twice.

Eddy chases Peter twelve.

Everyone chases and run!

Ryuko!

Brendan!

Sammy!

Mikey!

Eddy!

Egon!

Peter!

Wintson!

Ray!

Tokiko!

Yuki!

Ryuo!

A train!

A hand!

A ship!

A car!

A cat!

A Back to a Future car!

A giant chicken!

Sam and Dean!

Stan Lee! "Hi" (Note: Rest in peace, Stan Lee).

Forever, Foever, Forever! Until they all collide into each other. Then, everyone escape, as the ghosts appear in the hall out of confusion and dizziness.

Aqua continue running in the hallway, holding onto three charms, "Only one more to go! Gotta try go inside one of these classroom; And after I found it, I'll win somekind of special prize!"

She then step on a trap, where she was hung upside down by a rope, wrapping around her legs, "Awww come on! This sucks!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Damn! I was so close of winning, before that stupid trap caught me!"

Statics.

In a different hallway, a door was open that leads down to the lower level. Yuka poke out, looking around, and told them, "The coast is clear".

After they were out, Yuka discuss about her plan to them, "Listen up, I'm only going to say this once. You guys will go to one of these classroom and search the charm, while I'll look around and take care of these ghosts, got it?"

"Gotta admit, I'm impressed what you did back there", Sanji comment, "Usually you would act scare or cry".

"Not anymore", Yuka told him, the proceed to point at a classroom across to their right, "So go to that classroom over there. I'll be the look out".

"Are you sure you gonna be alright?" Mako asked her, "I'm a bit concern about you".

"I save you from getting killed", Yuka replied, bluntly, "I think I can take care myself".

"How can you tell if that room has the charm?" Armin asked.

"Trust me", Yuka said, "I know".

She then storm off, leaving them to go searching.

"Are you guys sure we should trust her?" Mako asked them, "I'm really glad she save us and all, but I'm kinda a bit nervous going in there".

"Well, we can't just stand around and do nothing", Sanji said, heading toward the classroom that Yuka pointed out. The others follow him in there, making sure no ghost are around.

Sanji and Armin decided to let Mako tag along because even though she's from the other team, they didn't want to leave her alone. That and Sanji personal reason.

Sanji check the desk, Mako check any hidden floors or wall, and Armin check the lockers. There was two locker on the wall, which Armin felt a sense of fear coming into his heart. He slowly grip the handle and open it. Nothing. This made him sigh in relieve and continue to open another one, only it reveal the same huge man holding the sledge hammer.

He slowly close the locker and tip toe, until eventually the man broke down, causing him to scream and ran to the other team, "Aaaaah! Guys! It's him again! It's him!"

Sanji and Mako quickly turn and see the man was coming out of the broken down locker. Both Mako, Armin, and Sanji back away from him, approaching them and ready to kill one of them. Sanji position himself, ready to fight if needed.

As he was approaching, suddenly! He was shot in the back, by somekind of force. He turn and see Yuka, holding a machine gun! She start shooting at him, causing the sledge hammer to fall and causing himself to fall from the dozen of shots!

After it was over, he was left there in smoke and laying there as a corpse. Yuka only respond, "You want blood, here's blood".

They were left there, speechless.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Since when does this school has a machine gun laying around?"

Statics, cut to Mako.

"Holy molly! I gotta tell Ryuko about this!"

Statics.

"Is he...dead?" Armin asked Yuka, approaching and step foot on the body, holding a rope.

"No, I just shot fake bullets", Yuka replied, as she start tieing him up for a idea. She also pulled out a fourth charm, which she stumble upon outside, "Also, I found this. A charm".

"Oh, thank goodness", Armin said, "At leads now, we found something important".

"Wait a second, if it's a ghost, how come it didn't shot through him?" Sanji point out. This spark a good question, and looking back down at the body, it seems like Yuka sort of have the answer.

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"It was obvious. Why else did it need to cover it's mouth, if he's dead".

Statics.

Meanwhile, the Ghostbusters and the Screaming Sponge hid a classroom, far away from the ghosts. This time, the door was shut and they are far enough where they cannot be heard.

They were all panting after that chase scene: And after they recover, Ryuko get straight to the deal, "Okay you guys, who are you? And why are you guys here?"

"Well, if you don't know", Peter explain, "We're the cool, fun, extremel-"

"Peter", Egon remind him to say it anyways.

"Fine, we've the Ghostbusters".

"The Ghostbusters?" Eddy was pretty dumbfounded by that name.

"Hey, aren't you the guys from the movie and cartoon?" Mikey asked, seeming really thrill to meet them, "Like the real, REAL Ghostbusters?"

"Uhhh, yeah weird, turtle dude", Peter replied.

"Oh my god! I'm actually meeting them for the first time!" Mikey said, excitingly happy to meet them, "Holy crud, this is freaking awesome!"

"You know them?" Sammy asked him.

"Of coarse I know them! They like the coolest guys ever!"

"Huh, guess we didn't expect to meet a fan around here", Wintson mutter to Ray.

"So why are you guys here anyways?" Ryuko asked, again.

"Interesting, we were thinking the same thing as you guys", Egon told her, "So what's the deal with a cheerleader, two kids, and a turtle?"

"It's a long story", Ryuko replied, "Basically, we are in a middle of a challenge where we need to collect some kind of item or something".

"A item? Why?" Egon asked.

"Like I said, it's a long story".

"So what're we going to do with these ghosts?" Eddy asked them.

"Well, as Ghostbusters expert, we usually blast them with our", Peter push Egon away and show off his proton gun, trying to impress them, "Proton gadgets".

"Awesome! We did the same thing!" Mikey mention, "Though unfortunately, it didn't...uhhh...go so well..."

The ghostbusters and the team stare at him in awkward silent.

"But it did work before! Not right now".

"Okay...", Peter broke the silent and resume his snarky attitude, getting close to Ryuko, "So nothing to worry about, lady".

Ryuko was very annoyed by him, "Come near me and I'll shove that proton right up your-!"

"Wait! I just thought of something", Sammy said, which brought everyone attention, "Have anyone notice the ghosts themselves don't ever try going through anything?"

"Uhhh...yes, why?" Ray asked.

"Well, I been thinking", Sammy explain, "Considering they can't go through anything; and the fact they aren't floating, makes me believe they aren't ghost at all".

"Hey, your right", Ray said, "Egon hasn't detect any spirit, which mean they aren't ghost at all".

Everyone was surprise to hear that and remark that yeah, the ghosts themselves never at all do anything ghost like.

"Hmmm, she is right", Egon then wonder, "But the question is, who are they?"

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Seems like Sanji was right. Damn, and to think I believe in Chris words".

Statics.

"Well, it's better we found out ourselves", Ryuko crossed her arm, "Any ideas what we should do? Considering you guys are the real Ghostbusters".

"Hey, just because we do ghost jobs", Peter state, "Doesn't mean we can do some other jobs, beside taking down ghosts".

"Actually, I guess we could trap them in some way or form", Egon suggest, "That way, we could figure out who these rascals are".

"Sounds like a great idea and all, but how are we going to trap them?!" Eddy demanded; But instead of a quick replied, they all stare at him, with Ryuko and Egon thinking the same

thing. He was confuse and a bit nervous, "Uhhh, why are you guys staring at me?"

"Help! Someone!" Aqua cried out, still hanging upside, and the charms still on the floor, "Anyone?!...I'll let one of you touch my boobs!"

"Boobys!" Sanji broke through the door that was next to her. Armin, Mako, and Yuka got our, with Yuka pulling a unconscious body of a 'ghost'.

Aqua was grateful to see someone came to her rescue, "Oh thank goodness! I'm saved!"

But her relief was cut short by Mako, who quickly notice her, making Aqua mutter, "Oh sh*t".

"Hey! It's Aqua!" Mako point out, "The one who knock me out and shove me infront of a killer ghost".

"Heheheh, Hi...Mako".

"So it seems like you're hanging there" Yuka remark, "Correct?"

"Uhh, yeah...by Chris stupid trap, obvious!" Aqua said, swinging around, "Now can you please free me?!"

"Hmm, I don't know", Yuka turn to Mako, "What do you think Mako?"

"I could free my fellow teammate out", Mako replied, "But she really act like a true meanie head. So nope".

"Oh come on! I'm sorry, Okay! Here, look what I have!" Aqua pulled out three charms, which grab their interest, "I found three items! Meaning if you guys don't let me free, I'll los- I mean, we lose!"

As she was crying, Yuka pulled out the same item she found, "Your in luck because I found the same thing you have".

This stop Aqua from crying any further and gasp at the charm. This was the last one. The one she been searching for, "The item!"

"It's a charm, actually".

"Whatever!" Aqua reach out her hand at her, trying to grab it, but fail at it, "Just gimme that!"

They both back away from her, with Mako, though on the same team as her, didn't want her new friends to get the charm, after what Yuka did back there.

"What should we do with her?" Armin asked, "We can't just leave her alone. She got the rest of the charm".

"Man, even though I'm on the same team as her, it makes me want to support you guys", Mako said.

"Wait, I got an idea", Yuka then look at Aqua, saying to her, "Alright, I'll make you a deal. I will free you; But in return, you must give us the rest of the charm"

"What?!" Aqua shouted, but kept herself calm a bit, still stuttering, "I mean, come on? Is there any other way to let me go?"

"Nope, that's the only choice", Yuka state, "You can either accept my deal or we'll leave you here. What's that going to be?"

Aqua struggle to think this over. She begin sweat, her mouth squabble, and her teeth clench together. She can't give her the rest of the charm. It's her only way to escape from certain elimination, but also give her another second chance. Aqua has no choice, she replied by sighing, "Fine, I'll...accept it".

"I didn't hear that. Can you repeat it, please?" Yuka request.

"I said, I will accept it".

"I'm sorry, can you make it louder?"

"I SAID, I'LL ACCEPT YOUR DEAL!"

Without expecting it, Yuka pulled out her shotgun and blast the rope hanging her, making Aqua fall down.

Statics, cut to Mako.

"I know it's kinda wrong for me to let the other team get the charm, but hey. It would give us the opportunity to vote her off".

Statics.

"Okay, cough it out", Yuka demanded, after Aqua manage to get up. She crossed her arm, waiting for Auqa to give the charm up, "I'm waiting".

"Alright, already", She grab Yuka palm that was holding the one charm and place the rest on it, giving the Shrimp Raider a chance to win.

As the three ghost still search on, Ryuo was now getting frustrated, "Okay, this is getting ridiculous. Where are they?! And why was it a good choice to search in circle, again?"

"Because they could be hiding around here again", Yuki told him, "Just saying".

"Please! I haven't stab anyone and now, it's getting boring again!"

"Alright, then how about you found a corpse laying around, and stab that!" Yuki stop and look at him, halting the search.

"I don't see any corpses. Only chairs and desk. Not even stabbing those give me enjoyment".

"Well...try...dang it! You already wasting my time!"

"Your time? I think it's your fault for wasting our time! Seriously?!"

Out of nowhere, Eddy pop out infront of the hallway, shouting and waving his hand, showing he has a sense of dread in him, "Hey stupid ghosts! I'm right here! Come and get me!"

As their attention was caught, Eddy began to run to the other left side.

"Hey, it's the kid with the weird hair!" Ryuo pointed out.

"Yeah, it's not like I can't figure that out, idiot!" Yuki said, "Now come one!"

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"These guys are gotta pay me, big time".

Statics.

Eddy ran as the ghosts chases him down the hallway. Across the hall, Egon, Ryuko, Sammy, Brendan were on the left holding a string, while on the right, Peter, Wintson, Mikey, and Ray were holding the end of it, ready start the trap and tackle them by behind.

"Come on, come on", Egon intensely mutter.

"hey, can I asked you guys some question?" Mikey asked, "Do you guys ever try reasoning with ghosts? Or do you blast them without question?"

"Eh, it depends wether or not the ghosts themselves wanted to kill us", Wintson replied, staying focus on the objective.

As Eddy was getting nearer and nearer to the string, he trip and fell on the ground, close to the string, "Ow! Dang it!"

"Sh*t, no!" Ryuko mutter, as the ghost appear at him, holding out their knives and grinning.

"Uhhh, hey guys?" Eddy gulp, "What's up?"

"Screw it, now!" Egon and everyone jump on them, trying to tackle them. As the dust is clear and seeing everyone strangling, biting, and twisting each other, Yuka and the rest came in, which gotten their attention and stop their fight, still postion themselves.

"Mako?!" Ryuko called out.

"Hi everyone!" Mako greet, "Seem like we came here at the wrong time".

"No, you didn't", Ryuko said.

"What's going on here?" Yuka demanded.

"Let's just say we didn't think this over", Peter replied.

"What about you guys?" Brendan asked, "Mako, why are you with the other team, and why is Yuka pulling a dead person?"

"It's a long story, but", Mako replied, then pointed at Aqua, "She literally hit me! And left me at the hand of a creep!"

"Hey! I said I was sorry!" Aqua shouted.

As things can't get any weirder, a clap was heard behind them. Coming out of the shadow, it was Chris Mclean, "Bravo everyone! Bravo!"

"Chris!" Everyone shouted, except the Ghostbusters themselves.

"Chris who?" Peter asked, confused like the Ghostbusters.

"Chris me", Chris Mclean said, as everyone got up and listened to what he had got to say, "I am very, very impressed. Not only you guys manage to figure out these ghosts are literally fake. But also, you guys manage to tackle them down, without a single fear".

"So wait a second, this whole thing was just a challenge?" Peter asked.

"Peter, Ryuko has already stated that", Egon told him and turned toward Chris, "What I want to know is why?"

"Dude, it's for the ratings", Chris stated, "As I was saying, even though these guys are fake, you still need to find those missing items".

"It's called a charm! A freaking charm!" Yuka shouted, "God, was it hard to say it's a charm?!"

She pulled out the four charms and held them out to Chris, making him see them, "Here! Four charms as you requested from the recorder".

Chris observed it and noticed something was off, "Yeah...these aren't the things I requested".

"Wha-what?" Yuka asked, going from full confidence to resume back to her shy way.

"This is just scrap of papers", Chris said, "You seriously think these are the items I needed?"

This made everyone gasp, with Yuka asking, "I...I don't understand. Clearly, Aqua gave-"

"Oh, you mean this?" Aqua pulled out the four charms, holding them out to Chris, which in turn, made Chris extremely happy. But for Yuka, this came as a shocker. How did she do it?

Well, she manage to slip the third charm and give her fake ones, without her noticing it at first.

"Yep, that's the stuff!" Chris pointed out, "Which means the Screaming Sponge win today challenge! And because Aqua won, her reward will be voting off anyone when the time comes for her team to be at the elimination ceremony".

"Oh come on!" Ryuko shouted, with the rest of her team groaning, "How come we don't get any reward?!"

"Sorry, that's the new rule I start up, and I'm sticking with it".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"God, I hate Chris. After what we been through, that slimy, no good for rotten doesn't even reward us!"

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"I...I didn't know...how did Aqua manage to slip me through?"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Hahahahahahaha! What a idiot!"

Statics.

"Oh god! I did all that...for nothing!" Yuka then broke down crying, making both team feel somewhat pity.

"Now just wait a minute!" Peter asked, "If these ghosts aren't ghost, then who are they?"

"Yeah, you better explain to us, Chris", Ryuko added, too.

Chris sigh, and turn toward the ghosts themselves, "Guys, you can show yourself now".

The ghosts childrens nodded and one by one, they reveal themselves. Yuki and Tikiko remove their whole costume and reveal to be Fee and Foo from Harvey Beak.

"Man, I thought being ghosts would be cool", Fee remark, "Now it just boring per say".

"I kinda like it...even if I didn't speak much", Foo added.

Next was Ryuo, who reveal to be Little My from Moomin Vally, "Ugh, thank goodness I don't have to wear that rubbish".

Last was the man himself, who groan and got himself up, rubbing his head, and removing his mask to reveal Carl from Aqua Teen Hunger Force, "Ow, my freaking head. After what I just been through, those payment better be worth it".

"Fine, Fine", Chris pulled put some one hundred dollars out of his pocket and handed it over to Fee and Foo, seperatly, "Here you go, kids. You did an amazing job. I'm impressed".

"Oh yeah! Free money!" Fee remark, "All worht it".

"Haha! I'm gonna spend it on...umm...everything!" Foo shouted, and chuckle to himself.

Little My was also handed over a dollar, "Yes! Finally some payment! And they think I don't have a job".

Right before Chris handed one to Carl, he was tapped on the shoulder by Peter, "Excuse me, what about us?"

"What about you?"

"Uhh, we been through a lot lately, and I think we deserve something for helping your game show out", Peter pointed out, but Egon wasn't having it, "After all, we did help out your contestants. So the best you could do is pay us".

"Peter, it doesn't matter we deserve to get pay or not", Egon state, "We'll leaving".

"Oh come on, Egon", Ray seem to agree with Peter, "I mean, he does have a point. This whole thing became a waste of time".

"Plus, I think we deserve at least some payment out of this", Wintson point out.

"Ugh, Fine", Chris groan and gave them one hundred bucks as well, "Here, you happy now?"

"What do you know, we actually got pay for a good price for once", Peter remark.

"Just be glad it's a hundred dollars", Egon said, as they walk back to where the entrance is at, "Otherwise, how are we gonna pay all those foods that Peter ate".

"Well, it's not my fault for having a empty stomach".

After they left, the team was left there to ponder of this, with Ryuko remarking, "Huh, even though these guys are weird...they seem kinda cool".

"Hey! How about my payment?!" Carl asked, getting really impatient.

"Oh yeah, forgot", Instead of Chris giving him the same dollars as the rest, He gave Carl only...ten dollar, "Here you go".

Carl stare at it, silently. And Chris asked, "Uhh, is there something wrong here?"

Carl wasn't stupid and tell Chris, calmly, sarcastically, "Uhh, yeah. you know, it's kinda funny really".

"What's funny?"

"What's funny? you kinda gave these kids more money, and you gave more for those other guys".

"Uh huh".

"It's kinda...weird, you know. You gave me like only ten bucks, while the others get like, I don't know, ONE HUNDRED. Want to, uhhh, explain to me why that?"

"Oh yeah...Sorry, we kinda ran out".

Carl remain silent again, until he spoke, "It sort of felt like you literally cheated me out, you know".

"Yep, it does seem so".

"Okay..." Carl facepalm and walk off, "I'm gonna go to your cruise and start pissing all over it. The after that, I'm gonna sh*t all over your deck".

"Alright then, go for it", Chris said, allowing him to go off and pee on his ship, not knowing he has to deal with the interns, "Okay, let's return back to the ship. It's been a pretty crazy night, so get going and take a shower".

"Uhh, Chris", Armin mention, "What about our team?"

"Don't worry, my interns will somehow look for them".

"Hello? Anyone?" Lightning look around and see that he is alone in the hallway, "Am I Sha-lost now?"

At the elimination ceremony, everyone was seated at the same table. Starscream was on the table, still spread out in pieces, and only his head was active. Alastor is still burn up, but very much alive. And Stocking look rip off, like she try digging herself out of there.

Chris came on stage, holding out the voted, "Already, seems like another elimination day for you guys. Man, none of you have better luck. Anywho, as you guys know, we were going to do the whole cocktail thing; But unfortunately, the producers realize some of you are underage. So no cocktails".

"They just realize that, now?!" Armin asked, but Chris ignore it.

"Now with that outta the day, let's continue who'll be going home", Chris continue, "Lightning, for abandoning your friends and leaving them to die, you were also trying to steal the charm for yourself".

"Sha-Yeah!" Lightning said, seemingly not caring at all and everyone looking him with a grudge in their face, "That's my Sha-point here".

"And Yuka, your here because though you manage to beat one of those big boy, you didn't think second that maybe freeing Aqua wasn't a great idea. So let's continue on, the person to go home is..."

Yuka was afraid. Afraid that she might be going home. Even with her fear, and failure to win the challenge, she would at least meet her brother again. Lightning on the other hand, doesn't seem to worry. After all, it's all Lightning fault.

As the dramatic silent continue a bit further, Chris finally said, "Lightning!"

"SHA-WHAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAT?!" Lightning shouted.

"Yep, time for you to Sha-go!"

"But...but..."

"Shabam", Yuka mutter, which caught Lightning to believe she was involve with the votes.

"Sha-wait a minute? You were responsible for voteing me off?" Lightning asked.

"Yep, though it was pretty obvious they would vote you off", Yuka replied, "I was just politely requesting others to vote you off".

"But...we're supposed to be a team?"

"Yeah, but I already decided", Yuka then gleefully smile and wave her hand, "So bye, bye, now".

"This is Sha-unfair!" Lightning shouted at them, while he is on the boat, "You all gonna regret voting me off, especially you Yuka!"

Yuka didn't care and wave him a gleeful goodbye at him.

"You gonna pay for this, Yuka! I hope the next challenge be your last because-!"

Before he could finish, Chris pulled the lever, causing Lightning to be drop down, "SHA-AAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

After the portal wrap up, Chris finish up the remaining scene for this episode, "That wraps up our only Total Drama male veteran. Who will be next to be vote off? And who will stay longer for the merge? If it ever comes. Stay tune for more on Total Drama Cruise!"

Sha-bye, bye, Lightning! Guess Yuka is now the new feral Zoey of the group. Will she keep on with this role?

Anyways, I hope everyone enjoy this chapter. So far, it seems like I haven't use Starscream and Alastor that much, so I'm gonna be using them a lot more later on as the story progress.

Chapter 22: Break or Be Break

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "We torture the contestants with aliens and Cobra. Now, they're dealing with ghosts! in a haunted school! Their main objective is to found four charms and bring it to me. However, this seem very difficulty as Ryuko stupidity allow Aqua to go alone. Oh, my bad, she gone alone with Mako, which ends up real fine. As for the others, they're still dealing with the supernatural and Ghostbusters, with Yuka suddenly going from cute to feral! Yikes! With the Screaming Sponge victory, mainly Aqua. The loser to go home is Lightning! Shabam! and Sha-bye! Who will break this time? Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

It was a normal day on the cruise, as it sail through the daylight of the sun.

In the cafeteria, Yuka was carving a wood with her knife. Approaching her and sitting next to her was Eva, who was impressed that she convince everyone to vote off Lightning. Now that he's gone, she doesn't have any problems, except Alastor and Starscream.

"Hey Yuka, I gotta say", Eva remark, "I'm actually starting to like being an ally with you. Now that jock is outta the way, we can focus more on us getting to the finale. What do you say?"

"I'm not interested", Yuka respond, not looking at her.

This surprises Eva, "Uhh, What?"

"Yeah, you hear me", Yuka continue, "I'm not interested stay in a alliance with you".

Eva didn't take it serious, and shrugged it off, "Come on, you got to be joking me?"

"No, I'm dead serious. You and I are no longer allies. From now on, I'm just a lone wolf, and you are my prey".

Eva decided to fet rid of her calm side, "Listen tough girl, I don't think you understand. Without me, you on your own; Which means, I can't help you".

Yuka smirk, "Heh, same as you",

This made Eva frustrated, growling and slamming her fist on the table, "Fine! Be that way! But just remember! You'll be crawling back to me!"

"Alright, I'll remember that...if you last longer", Yuka sarcastically said, as Eva left the room, stomping. After she was done carving, it reveal to be a cute bear for herself to keep.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Ugh! Great, there goes my only chance to get to the finale! But who cares, I'll figure a way to get there, somehow. I mean, it wouldn't be that hard".

Statics.

In one of the cabin, Stocking was discussing with Ratar O from last challenge. Ratar O wasn't all impressed by her action. In fact, he see it as weak and pathetic for someone that suppose to be a demon.

"Your little action literally cause us to lose", Ratar O reminded her, "If you haven't given her the charm, we would've still win".

"Well, it doesn't matter anyways", Stocking told him, "Lightning is gone and that's it. There's not gonna be an annoying jock getting in our way, that's for sure".

"Even if he's gone, there's still one problem. you!" Ratar o pointed at her, making her gasp.

"Me?!"

"Yes", Ratar O said, pointing at her, "You been acting too obsessive with sweets a lot. I notice you ignoring my helpful advice, while you were chowing down a cake at the buffet".

"I was trying to get a break!"

"Well, you could've listen to me", Ratar O state, pointing himself, and point back at her, "Otherwise, you won't get enough help from me, which will be your downfall".

"Come on, just because I have a obsession, doesn't mean it makes me weak".

"Of coarse it does! How can I help you if those sweets keep distracting you. Maybe being a helper for you wasn't a good idea".

"Hey! You wan't me to throw you out the ship or not?! Because I will do it!"

"Hello, my dear!" A voice was heard, jumping Stocking a bit when seeing Alastor at the doorway, with his staff and grin. He approached her, sat next to her, and stare at her with his radio like teeth, "What were doing?"

"Uhh, Nothing", Stocking replied, trying to retort back by asking, "What're you doing here?"

"Simple, we need to talk", Alastor said, dropping his whole grin stitch and get serious, "About you and me".

"Why?"

Alastor sigh, "I don't know...I guess it's been a while we haven't done so much together, after we visit Third Earth. Ever since then, you became very exclusive. Can you tell me why?"

"Well, it's just...I was busy trying to come up with another strategy", Stocking replied, "You know, wondering what we should do when we get to the merge".

"Oh really?" Alastor checking his nail and not paying attention to her, as Stocking was desperately trying to not act suspicious "Because it seem's to me you're hiding something".

"Hiding?! Ha", Stocking try to fake laugh herself, believing she could easily get away with it, "when do you came to that conclusion?"

"Come on, when I see someone sweating and unable to talk, I knew right away something is up", Alastor face was turning more sinister and dark, as he was moving very close to her, making her fear more at the process, "So you want to tell me...the truth".

Stocking was trying to come up with anything to get Alastor off her secret. Something to prevent him knowing what she was planning.

Before she could say anything, looking around. Alastor finally shrugged it off, getting off her space, and deciding to leave, "Ha, I'm just joking with you. Of coarse I know you aren't planning anything, right?"

Stocking nodded quickly, wanting him to begone,

"Great, that what I like to know", Alastor walk out, whistling.

Stocking was left there, sighing in relieve.

Outside near the pool, a group meeting was form. It was made up of the Screaming Sponge, except Aqua. This meeting was call for by Ryuko herself, as the challenge didn't really work so well. Yes, they did won, but at the expense of Aqua winning for herself because of Chris stupid new rule he set.

"Alright team, listen up", Ryuko said, "Now I know my decision last time may have..."

"Backfire?" Eddy finish her sentence, as he and rest look very tired and have a blank experection, except Mako.

"Yeah..." Ryuko shamefully said, as she continue on, scratching her hair a bit, "So I apologize for that misconduct".

"No hard feeling, I totally forgive you for that" Brendan then asked, "But how are we going to handle Aqua now? She's bascially winning at this point".

"And I don't want to be harsh and all", Eddy added, "But we aren't even winning anything! Most of the prizes are given to Aqua because of Chris stupid rule!"

"Seems to me, you aren't very consisted with your strategy", Senkestu sarcastically point out, as Ryuko punch him in the eye, "Ow!"

"Okay, I know hiring Mako wasn't a good idea on my part", Ryuko said, "No offense".

"Eh, none taken", Mako shrugged.

"So I realize I can't let Aqua keep on winning for us...for herself, I mean", Ryuko continue, "I hate to say it, but...I think I should try...talking with her and sort things out".

Some were surprise, but weren't shock. In fact, they seem pretty chill with it.

"Huh, you guys aren't mad about this?" Ryuko asked them.

"Well...we still won, even if we don't get anything in return", Sammy said.

"Plus, I think it's a good idea", Brendan added, "Even though I'm still over with Aqua, I can't really allow her to do anything dumb, so..."

"Huh, wow. Alright then, I guess I could go talk with her", Ryuko told everyone, "I'm kinda surprise none of you try to object it".

"Hey, it's your idea, team captain", Mikey point out, "Though we are gonna still vote her off, right?"

"Oh yeah, I'm still keeping that promise".

Ryuko walk through the hallway, stopping at Aqua cabin. She knock several time, waiting for Aqua to open. Instead, a question was called out, "Hello? Who is it? If it's Ryuko, get out!"

"No, I'm the alcohol man", Ryuko sarcastically replied, refering to a milk man as the alcohol man, "I got some real booze for you".

This made Aqua open the door, quickly, peeping out from the room, "Oh really?! Where's my booze!"

Ryuko grab her collar and throw her up at the wall, gripping her shirt, and staring at her in a serious look, "Listen here, Aqua. I'm only going to say this once and only".

"Oh god, If it's about the graffiti, It's not me!" Aqua confess, "It's...ummm...Eddy! Yeah, that tiny rascals did it, not me!"

"I'm not talking about that, b*tch!" Ryuko told her, with her attuide beginning to phase out when getting to her point, "I'm here to make...a deal".

Aqua was surprise by it, "A deal?"

Ryuko let go of her collar, releasing Aqua from her grip. She was intrigue and kinda perplex. After what she did to her, Ryuko is here to make a deal?

"Yes, a deal", Ryuko said, "Me and the others agree we don't want you to win every shot for yourself. Not to mention, not letting you go around, doing your own scheme. So I decided to propose a agreement between you and us".

"An agreement?"

"I'll allow you to return and help our team", Ryuko explain, "Only for help. I don't want you to do anything selfish for now on until the merge, understood?"

Instead of taking it bluntly serious, Aqua broke down laughing. This doesn't seem to perk Ryuko, since she wanted to get this over with, anyways".

"Wait, your serious? You want me to join back the group?" Aqua asked, in disbelief. Which Ryuko nodded as a yes.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Yes! My plan did work out! Though, I do need to be cautious, if I'm gonna make it to the merge".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"It's the only solution I can keep Aqua out of any trouble for us. I really want her out, but I do need to stat focus".

Statics.

"ATTENTION LOSERS! MEET ME AT THE ELIMINATION CEREMONY, NOW!" Chris announces through the loud speaker.

As everyone made it the the ceremony, Aqua walk to the Screaming Sponges table. They all look doubtful, stern, and having a huge grudge at her, even if she is finally accepted back with the team.

"Hi guys! I heard that all of you are moving pass my mistake and accepting me back, huh?" Aqua asked, sitting next to Brendan.

"We'll still going to vote you off, you know that?" Sammy asked, with a deadpan look.

"Ahahahahahaha! Oh Sammy, always the type to make jokes", Aqua fake laughing to herself. Trying to act normal, like before her secret was out. Aqua comment made Sammy groan deeper.

"High five, Mikey!" Aqua lean over to give Mikey a high five. He of coarse, did not reply back.

Only looking away and saying, "I just remember, I already wash my hands".

Aqua sit back down, confuse, but she knew they were getting use of her back on the team.

Chris came on stage with a important announcement, "Hello losers! Today is a spectacular day for all of you".

"Do you really have to call us losers?" Armin asked.

"Yes, yes I do", Chris continue, "Anyways, the reason today is a spectacular day is-

"Is it the merge?!" All of the Shrimp Raiders member asked.

"Nope, it's something else".

Everyone groan, with Eva asking, demanding for that question, "Then when is the merge?! We been waiting for a long time, Chris!"

"I'm getting there...you just need to wait patiently".

Eva mumble and crossed her arms out of anger.

"Anyways, today challenge is all about testing your resistance. Testing your mind. And testing your capability. For example", Chris pulled out a phone, "Someone has a call from Satoshi and Tokoyami?"

"Wait? Tokoyami is calling me?!" Sammy asked.

"My onii chan!" Yuka added, as the both of them ran on stage and quickly grab the phone, only to fall flat on the floor.

Chris laugh, "Hahahahaha! That's hilarious! You two are out!"

"What?!" Both Yuka and Sammy yelled, puzzle.

"Yep, that's right. Because in this challenge", Chris explain to everyone, "Everyone will have to not do anything that is personal to them. Which means, whoever manage resist and not broke down will win a special prize".

"What's the prize anyways?" Alastor asked.

"No idea. Still thinking about it", Chris then pulled out a long list on paper, "So here is a list of you guys personal trait that you cannot do. Sanji, you cannot act very perverted around womens or see any women parts".

"Oh come on!", Sanji moan, "How's that a personal trait?! Can it be anything like cooking?!"

"Sorry, that's your trait", Chris continue, "Ryuko, cannot act ill temper or very rage. She has to act nice all the time".

"What? How's that a personal thing? I'm always nice", Ryuko state.

"Correct, but not for people you dislike", Chris told her, "Which includes Aqua. Next up, Brendan cannot draw anything. Alastor cannot use his demon abilities. Eva cannot act very aggressive. Eddy cannot yelled or act greedy at any mean. Mikey must not do anything fun related or spit our slur. Aqua can't have any alcohol-"

Aqua: "Wait...What?!"

"Stocking cannot eat any sweet related-"

Stocking smash her fist on the table, "Bullsh*t!"

"Mako cannot act or do anything that is cute or happy, Armin cannot act scare, and Starscream cannot be violent, and must do everything for himself, without help, threats, or force others to do this work...with threats".

"What?! I never ask for any assistance!" Starscream state, "Nor I ever abuse my subordinates!"

"Umm, actually you did", Chris reminded him, "Remember?"

Then, a flashback montage begin! (insert optimistic space travel by the Venture Bros).

Cut to after episode of Dig, Built, and DESTROY! Starscream force all of his team member to carry his throne and put it in his cage. While they were struggling to carrying it on them, while Starscream himself watch on. Lindsay trip, which cause it fell in there, causing some severe damages.

Before epsiode Don't Jumpscare me! Starscream was doing some target practice by being blindfolded and aiming his gun to the target, which are Ash, Clemont, and Satoshi holding up pictures of what Starscream hate the most (That is Bumblebee, Optimus, and Megatron, which he drew a mustache by himself). They were terrified; And when Starscream shot one of them, that is Ash, he quickly peak and seem him all burn up.

In the episode after Guess who Sha-back! Starscream was drinking a huge energon cube, but accidently drop it near the sea. He look around and see Lightning passing by. He shot near him, and force him to go dive in there and retrieve the cube, which he reluctantly agree, diving in there that is infested with sharks.

After episode warning: Pokemon abuse here, Starscream was sleeping on his throne, peace and quite...which inside has Lightning inside of it, due to Starscream having nightmare and want to some company.

After the flashback montage ended, Starscream seem to remember, "Oh yeah...huh, I guess the fleshlings were useful in some way or form".

"So as I was saying", Chris continue, "Last one remaining will win something and win for the team. The losers will have to help me out for this challenge. The challengs begins tomorrow morning".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Finally, an easy challenge. Maybe this time we won't have to go through some life danger situation".

Statics, cut to Stocking, panicking to herself.

"Oh god! oh god! I can't go without sweet! I just can't!"

"You know, maybe this is a perfect to give up your addiction", Ratar o suggest.

"What?!"

"I mean, I'm just saying".

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Come on! I already did something like that from school! Now I have to do it again! Gggrrrr, I gotta keep myself control this time. No more mister yelling guy".

Statics.

The next day, it was a beautiful morning. Everyone was sound asleep and are comfortable. Unfortunately for them, Chris sound alarm a blow horn, causing everyone to wake, and announcing, "ATTENTION EVERYONE! THE CHALLENGE HAS ALREADY BEGIN! AND DON'T FORGET, DO NOT DO WHAT THE LIST HAS STATED".

"God, son of a-" Ryuko swear was cut short by Chris.

"REMEMBER! OTHERWISE, YOU ARE OUT!"

At the cafeteria, Ryuko slump her face on the table and sat down. She was tired and bored, but she was relieve it was a simple, easy challenge. Something that she could overcome. How hard to keep her sassy and angry mood be?

Eddy sat next to her, which she seem to notice something. Eddy has ducktape his mouth.

She asked, "Uhhh, want to tell me why you ducktape your mouth?"

Eddy only muffle to her. He pulled out a paper and wrote something down with his pen. After he has done writing it, he show it to Ryuko, which reads, 'I'm trying to keep my mouth shut to prevent me from yelling. Trust me, I actually know about this game'.

"Alright then", Ryuko is weirded out, but she shrugged it off. Suddenly, she jump a litte and see Mikey, sitting next to him with his eyes twitching. She was relieve, "Thank goodness, it's you. Also, are you alright? You seem pretty terrible".

"I'm fine...just", Mikey gulp, "Trying to get use from having no fun".

"You know, you could just do other fun activity, besides the extreme one. Like chest, reading books".

"Yeah, I guess I could do that", Mikey quickly replied, grabbing a folk and stabbing his hand to himself. This made Ryuko a bit uncomfortable.

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"Okay, maybe that was a bit too...Uhh, overreacting. I mean, I ain't allow to do anything that is cool?! I can't even say my catchphrase, do my skate stuff, and eat pizza?! What kind of challenge is this?!"

Statics.

On the other table, Sanji came and sat next to Armin, looking very nervous and rubbing his arm, his eyes moving to every direction.

Armin, very concern, asked, "Are you alright? You seem kinda not okay".

"I'm fine, just need to get my thoughts of cute ladies off my head", Sanji then proceed to slap himself three time, "There, that will do it".

"Maybe you should take a nap", Armin suggest.

"Or, or, maybe you should shut up!", Sanji told him, but reassuring him, "Sorry, Sorry, being a bit too over dramatic".

"Come on, it's just girls, Sanji. How hard could it be to resist, anyways? You been around girls a lot, so there's no trouble from acting perverted".

"Heheheh, yeah, I guess your right. I mean, they're just...people...with tits...and butts...and hair...and lips...and eyes..."

As Aqua pass by them, she stop and look down, "God damn it, there's a tiny snub on my boot".

She bend down, revealing her bare butt to Armin and Sanji, with him quickly shielding his eyes from it.

After she remove it, Aqua continue onward.

"Woah, I think my mind just got violated", Armin remark to him.

But Sanji ignore it and said, "Pfff, I didn't see nothing".

"Then, why are your nose blee-"

"I saw nothing!"

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"I really got to get myself together here. This challenges seem a lot harder than I thought. And first off, I didn't peep. I was...uhhh...simply got a random nosebleed today".

Statics.

In the metal hallway that is somewhere at the second level, Alastor was strolling. He was whistling a tune to himself, seemingly not caring if the challenge effected him.

He thought to himself, "Hmm, I don't see the difficulty here. Seem's like a easy cake. There's no way I'm gonna literally lose here".

His expectation and confident, failed him as a drip of water splash onto his shoulders. He notice, but shrugged it off. It wasn't long as thousands and thousands of drops of water splash onto him from the ceiling. He wonder, "Okay, I don't remember ceiling raining".

Chris came by, whistling to himself. Alastor was thinking of using his power; But of coarse, the challenge dictate. So he asked Chris, "Excuse me, is there a laundry room around here?"

Chris stop and turn around him, replying, "Why yes, it's located down at level nine. Which the only way to get down there is by stairs. Really long, slippery stairs".

"Ha, Ha, real funny", Alastor sarcastically said, walking pass him and Chris giving him a grin.

At the cafeteria, everyone was there, seated. Some look anxious, others look bored, and some are more...anxious. Chris came by and announces, "Attention everyone! I have an important announcement. At the buffet, we've reconstruct a new dessert section, filled with all the goodies you want".

Stocking eyes widen, hearing the word "dessert" spoken to her. She lower herself down, and was extremely sweating.

Chris continue on, "This includes ice cream, cakes, lots and lots of cinnamon, pie, and much more".

Stocking shriek under mouth, trying to resist the urge to hear it any further.

"We also bring in new alcohol beverages at the buffet bar", Chris mention, which also made Aqua squeal under her mouth, "Fresh, delicious, and very high calorie".

"Blah, Blah, Blah, Blah, can't hear you! Not interested in hearing this", Aqua cover her ears.

"The buffet also include some new candy's, and one of which is a jawbreaker", Chris then proceed to pulled out one and show it to everyone, with Eddy awestruck at it, "Like this. All clean and very tasty. And shiny".

Eddy pulled out nail clippers and snap it on his eyes, his nose, and his ears, trying to prevent the urge kicking in, which weirded Ryuko and Mako out.

Chris shove it back in his pocket and continue, "Yep, that's all I got to say. Oh, and one more thing. We're also shooting a ad".

"Why a ad?" Ryuko asked.

"Eh, I don't know. Guess I just want to", Chris replied, and then head out, "Anyways, peace out".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Chris really love to torture us, by mentioning those things. I mean, why else would he tell us that. He's clearly a jerk..which is pretty obvious".

Statics.

Aqua was looking at Ryuko, which gave her an idea. Since Ryuko can't be angry or act very sternly, this gave her an opportunity to torture her as well. Sure, she didn't want her team to lose; But still, it could be fun to play around. After all, she still has plan to vote her off, so a little fun wouldn't hurt.

Aqua scoot next to Ryuko, pushing Mikey out of the way, "Say Ryuko, I heard you have to act nice, right?"

"Uhh, Yeah, Chris already told us that. And don't try thinking anything stupid", Ryuko told her, "You part of the challenge too, Remember?"

"Yeah, I know", Aqua check her nails and look back at her, "That's why I'm gonna help you".

"Help me?"

"Yeah", Aqua state, "So here's a request. I want you to do everything as I say, without question".

"Wha-?"

"And remember, don't try denying it. That wouldn't be nice, which mean you are out of the game. You don't want that to happen, do you?"

Ryuko really want to refuse helping Aqua. However, she knew if she passed it off, that would imply she wasn't being nice, and would be kick out. Sighing out of frustration, she replied, "Fine...I'll...be your assistant".

"Great", Aqua replied, "And make sure you smile".

"Do I have to?"

"Hey, that's what Chris state".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"This is going to be hell for me".

Statics.

"I don't know what to do?" Armin said to Yuka, who was busy constructing her own slingshot, "I mean, I suppose I shouldn't act scare at all. But this is difficult because everything on this ship creep me out. Even Chris Mclean!"

"You got to waddle your weakness and turn it into something tougher", Yuka replied, still not facing him, and aiming her slingshot with a rock on it, "Besides, it's not that hard".

"Even when Lindsay is around", Armin said, "Without her, I'm back to my usual thing. Being paranoid. I live in a wall and survive from being eaten! Do you know how relieve she try to help?!"

"Look, if you want my advice, go relax outside".

"Really?"

"Yeah, it always work", She aim and fire, hitting Copperhead in the process. Copperhead was on the floor, with trays of meat, soup, and bowls landing on him, "Bullseye!"

Statics, cut to Armin.

"I think she's right. Maybe a little relaxation could help. I guess that's what Lindsay always wanted for me to do...god, I miss her".

Statics.

Armin was outside on the deck, looking around to see anything suspicious. After a little observation, he found a perfect bench and lay on it, getting a relaxation from all his fear and stress. He look up in the sky, with the shades blocking the sun to shine on him. He was enjoying himself, "Hey, this isn't bad at all. I might actually win this".

As he was sighing and having a good time, a spider appear on his chest. The spider was all black, staring at it with it's dark, socket eye. He was scare, but not too much, "Oh crud, it's a spider. Wait, I just need to relax. It'll go away, later on. Nothing to worry about".

Then, a bunch of more spiders appear on his chest by one to ten. This made Armin froze there, managing to regain his fear back, and sweating much more.

Meanwhile, Mako was strolling through the hall. She was a no nonsense face, and is trying to act more serious. As she was walking, she passed by a room. She stop and peep out in the door, seeing somekind of commerical setting up.

Chris was there, holding a movie clapperboard and sitting on the director chair. There, Phantasma was holding a microphone stick and there seem to be a camera shooting a green screen. Infront of the green screen was Chilla, dress inside a panda suit, exposing only her face. A table was set up, with a ceral box that has a face of Chris Mclean himself. There was a bowl, a spoon, and a bowl of fruits.

"Okay Chilla, I want you to eat these expire popcorns disguise as our brand", Chris told her, who look very unplease by wearing it, "Make sure you actually swallow it whole".

"Chris, do I seriously have to do this?" Chilla asked, "This is ridiculous".

"It's call promoting my image", Chris said, "Stop moaning and just do the role".

"Why can't the ghost girl do it? She seem perfect to eat these junks".

"Hohohoho, I would love to try it", Phantasma said, "But I'm kinda full".

"You a ghost. How can you be full?"

"I don't know", Phantasma shrugged.

"Look, I want to promote this as cute and lovable", Chris told her, "So quite whinning and do what I told you".

Chill groan, muttering, "And to think, my life could've been better if I had just chosen Captain Cracker over my team".

Mako was awestruck. Cute! lovable! Those are things Mako like. There's even a panda mascot! Mako resist, however, and continue strolling. Of coarse, this doesn't last long, as she quickly came back to the doorway, sliding through, and literally jump into the scene, tackling Chilla down.

Chilla was being hugged tightly as Mako rubbed her face at it, "Awww, this is soooooo fluffy and cute!"

"Get off me!" Chilla hiss at her.

"Cut! This is brilliant", Chris came by, telling Mako, "Mako, you are the first to be out of the game".

"Eh, Whatever", Mako shrugged it off, "At least I get to hug this adorable thing".

"Wait! This whole thing is stage?" Chilla asked, "Does that mean I can take this outfit off?!"

"Actually, Nope. We still need a couple of reshoots".

At the lounging area, Starscream was at the vending machine, holding out a coin. When putting it in, his favorite chips fell down, and he was unable to reach his hand to get it. Considering his huge size, he was unable to get it out, trying to use his huge hands to nudge it in there.

"Crud, if I go any further, I'll crush it into many pieces", Starscream thought, "Not to mention, someone will take it for themselves, and I cannot allow that!"

Starscream look around and saw Yuka passing by, "Hey you! Come here!"

Yuka turn to him, asking in a blank expression, "What?"

"I need some-!" But Starscream remember what Chris has told, and try to request in a more calm way, "I mean, I need some...assistant here...please?"

Yuka respond was, "Nope".

This made Starscream wanting to throw a fit and threaten her with his blaster cannon. Before he could do that, Chris came by, "Nah, ah, ah, remember the rule?"

Starscream sigh and said, "Yes, I remember".

"Very well then", Chris stroll off, same with Yuka.

Meanwhile, Eva was walking through the cabin hallway, where she was greeted by the blue doggo girl.

"Uhhh, hi? What do you want?" Eva asked her.

The girl seem alarm, quickly showing a emoji of a car, a house, and a monkey. Confuse and scratching her head, Eva asked, "Huh? What?"

The girl did it again; however, it only made Eva more frustrated, "What are you trying to say here?"

She facepalm and did it for the third. This only made Eva more and more angry, and confuse. She was going to gelled, but pull herself back by placing her palm to her mouth. She calm herself down and asked, politely and smiling, "Hey, how about you show it to me, huh?"

The girl was gleefully happy and took her hand, dragging Eva with her.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"This is going to be harder than I thought. At least it's better than Chris early challenges like the dare one".

Statics.

At the buffet, Mako, Mikey, and Eddy were seated together at a table. Meanwhile, Sanji, Yuka, and Stocking were sitting together as well, across from them.

The reason they're there is because they have nothing else to do, and the buffet itself is literally only area that look pretty clean and comfortable.

Sanji was muttering himself, closing his eyes, and gripping his hands together, "Stay a true virgin, stay a true virgin, stay a true virgin".

"Sanji, what're you doing?" Yuka asked.

"Shush! I'm trying to learn the way of a virgin", Sanji told her.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"I didn't want myself to be eliminated. So I choose this direction, even if it does sound stupid".

Statics.

"Is it a good idea to come to this place?" Yuka asked her team, "It seem kinda dumb".

"Well, this establishment seem more comfortable", Stocking replied, "Plus, I kinda like it around here. Remind me of a casino I use to go to".

"I been to a casino before", Sanji said, quickly and trying to put his mind off, "Me and my pals go to a land full of gold and sh*t. The only problem is the boss known as Casino King is...kinda a huge dick".

"Wow, you been to a lot of crazy land with weird names", Yuka remark.

"Yeah, mostly these lands are filled with hot gir-I mean! Hot food, I said hot food!"

Both Yuka and Stocking stare at him awkwardly.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Phew, that was a close one. I was almost going to say hot gir- Nope, not saying it! Totally not gonna say it. You got me right there, pal!"

Statics.

On the other table, Mako was wondering what to do as Chris assistant, "Hmm, what should I do? I guess I suppose to torture everyone, but I don't seem to want to. What do you think, Eddy?"

Eddy was still shut close at every thing, with his only respond by a muffle, "Hmmm?"

"Guess I could try torturing the other team", Mako said, "But I wonder how?"

Mako think for a second, lookig around the place. She sees Stocking talking to her necklace, Yuka caring another wooden bear, and Sanji trying to lit a cigarette, trying to get his mind off, but still shaking.

after finishing what she saw, Mako has an idea!

Statics, cut to Mako.

"Got it! Sanji can't be obsessed with females! I got to figure a way to make him drop out! I know this might seem pretty cruel, but it's for me my team!"

Statics.

Mako stood up, stretching her arm, and flapping her hands to herself, "Man, am I sweating a lot".

"Uhh, you aren't sweating, Dude?" Mikey point out.

"Hey, is anyone feeling hot?" Mako asked, as she begin to strip down from her skirt to her shirt, which reveal her panties and bra, that made Sanji eyes widen. Quickly, he shut his eyes, and cover his face.

He stood up and said, "Welp, it's time for my ordinary...uhhh...cooking practice...Yeah, cooking. I love doing some cooking stuff..."

Sanji then heads out, "I'm out!"

Statics, cut to Mako.

"Darn! I was so close!"

Statics, cut to Sanji breathing heavily and holding tightly on his shirt.

"Keep it together! Man! It's just one day! ONE DAY!"

Statics.

Everyone was confuse and a bit weirded out, as Mako sat back down, feeling really disappointed. However, she is still determine to make the other team life a living hell.

Eddy got up to go to the restroom. As he was leaving to a door, he hit the wall instead. He did it again, and again, until he fall back down. Ryuko came in, looking pretty exhausted with her wrinkle eyes. She sat next to Mako, and asked, noticing her being naked, "Hey Mako, where's your clothes?"

"Nevermind that", Mako then asked, concereng for her, "What happen to you? You don't look so well".

Ryuko groan and place her hand to her forehead, "I was doing Aqua chores for her. She state if I denied her request, I could be disqualify from the challenge for not being nice or good".

"Man, that must've been terrible".

"Tell me about it", Ryuko explain, looking down, "She literally force me to rub her feet and wipe the...oh god, I do not want to mention it".

"Mention what?"

"Let' just say I was her..." Ryuko was almost gaging, "...toilet paper".

"Hi Ryuko", Aqua came and sat next to Ryuko, looking very mischievous, "How's your hands been doing?"

"Fu-!" Ryuko control her anger, and resume back to being polite, still retaining some hint of anger, "...Fine...Totally, totally fine".

"Great", Aqua gleefully said, "Because I have another task for you".

"Wha-?! I mean, really?" Ryuko fakingly said in a happy manner, "Come on, those have to be it, isn't it?"

"Nope".

Chris came by, holding something behind his back, "Hi everyone! I hope ya'll enjoying the new buffet we built. So who want's to help me for something?"

Everyone remain silent and only glare at him.

Chris continue, "Alright then, here's a little job for any volunteer. I am constructing a new virtual room that includes surfing, eating pizza that taste literally like pizza, and video games!"

This made Mikey awestruck, jaw dropping by the hear of it.

"We need someone that is cool and rad to test it out", Chris said, "Then there's a different option".

Chris pulled out a bucket and sponge, "I need some one to fix a clogging problem in one of the stall room. It's been really having issues lately by our interns. And since none of them don't want to fix it, I need some volunteer to do so".

"Wait, you forcing us to fix your problem?" Ryuko asked.

"You will win something", Chris state, "If one of you participate in one of these jobs. Who will it be? Anyone?"

Mikey was down right sweating constantly, and having a nervous breakdown. Easy enough, chose the virtual room. The only problem is he isn't allow to do any cool stuff. What should he do?

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"Okay, I may have made some pretty dumb choices, buuuuut..."

Statics.

Luckily and unluckily, he chose the restroom stall, looking down at the mess. The toilet has blue and yellow liquid everywhere, toilet papers are rip and scatter, and the floor is wet. Mikey refuse to look down at it, glaring off from the stench. He has no choice, it was him or for the team. He need something to focus on more than cool stuff.

"Just remember, you live in a sewage", Mikey told himself, "Can't be this worst".

He put on his diving mask, and stick his left foot first in the toilet, feeling disgusting by it.

Outside, Aqua and Ryuko are on the deck and looking up at the flag pole, that has a nest and a image of Chris Mclean on the flag.

"You want me to do what?" Ryuko asked.

Aqua look at her, "I want you to go up there and snatch that panty from the nest".

"Why and how did a bird caught your panty? Hell, why are you even wearing panties?"

Aqua gave her a grunting and stern look.

"Not that I'm complaining or anything".

"Well, it doesn't matter", Aqua said, "So go up there, and get the panty back for me. I don't want to see any ripples, okay?"

Chris came by and remark, "Wow, you're seriously gonna do this? Man, that is not gonna be pleasant".

"Hey, it's your idea, you shi-!" Ryuko was cut off by Chris sinister taunting.

"Remember, be nice and polite", Chris state, "And make sure to smile reeeeeaaaal nice; Or else I'll disqualify you",

"Chris got a point", Aqua added.

Ryuko sigh and crackle a smile, giving Aqua a thumb up, while twitching her left eye, "Don't worry...I'll go get it for you. You can count on me".

"That's the spirit!" Chris said, then notice Sanji was clenching on the railing, and trying to take a deep breathe, all while ignoring Armin, still seated and having more spiders on his entire body.

Chris came by and asked Sanji, "Hey Buddy, how your hanging?"

"Fine, Alright I guess", Sanji replied, "Just really need to get my mind off from...you know what".

"Excellent, because we're passing by a island of mermaids".

"MERMAIDS?!"

"Yep, and here they are", Chris pointed, as the ship sail pass a island, filled with the most beautiful and hot mermaids. It has a tropical forest, a waterfall, and some animals such as crabs, turtles, and seagulls. The mermaids are having fun splashing each other near the waterfall, singing on boulders, and relaxing near the beach. Some of them have red, white, yellow, black, purple, green, or any different color of hair. Their tails are also in different colors.

Sanji jaw drop, but kept it shut by his hands.

"Aren't they cute and hot, Dude?" Chris asked him, which he respond by shaking his head.

"No? Hmmm, guess you aren't too interested into mermaids", Chris said, "How about this? Bring the hose!"

Tug Mug bring out the hoses, which has a tag on it that reads, "Cream".

Chris hold the handle and called out, "HEY GIRLS! Who want's some fresh, delicious Mclean ice cream?! Made out of real cream!"

All of the girls wave, cheering onto Chris, as he blast the cream onto everyone girls breast and body, all tryong to shield themselves, but still having fun. they all laugh and giggle, which made Sanji blush even further, and ran back inside, screamng, "Aaaaaaaaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

In a office room above the first level, Eva was pulled in there and sat infront of a table, which appear to be a old telegraph. Confuse, she look back at the blue girl, asking, "Uhhh, what am I suppose to do with this?"

She shrugged, and shows her antenna flickering the word, "fix...it"

"Fix it, how?"

It only replied with a shrugged, which in turn frustrated Eva further; But she kept her cool and look down at it.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I don't know why she chose me of all people to fix that junk. I'm not a expert of fixing vintage things".

Statics.

Down in the ninth level, Alastor finally arrive down the stairs, looking very exhausted and sweaty. There, far across him was the laundry room.

"Great...more unbearable walking", Alastor sarcastically noted, as he make his way over there.

Starscream was still in the lounge, sticking his whole hand in the vending machine. Unfortunatly, it got stuck as well, "Damn it! My finger is stuck!"

He pulled, but no success. At that point, Starscream is just gonna use his blaster canon to get himself free. It was the only option. Then he remember if he do that, it would be an act of using his violents to get his own and would likely get disqualified, "No wait, I can't use my blaster. Crap!"

"Hello Starscream", Chris greeted him, going at the vending machine and pulling out a dollar, noticing him bending down to get his hand out of there, "Seem's to me you really need some help".

"Of coarse I need some help!" Starscream said, whimpering, "Lift that thingy, so I could be release!"

"Nah, ah, you need to say, please first", Chris told him, putting the dollar in the machine and selecing a snack, "You can't always relies on shouting and threats. That's a no, no".

"Well can you at least get someone to help me here...Please?"

"No can do", Chris pulled out not one but two chips (One of which Starscream try to get), "You have to overcome it by any mean. Either by asking some one else, politely, or use threats or your gun, which in turn will kick you out of the game".

"How are those good ideas?!"

"Have no idea", Chris chewing down on the potato, and proceed to head out.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Why does every challengs has to include me being torture?! He could've just give me a more easy task, by...Uhh...not acting like a whimp. Which I am not, just a suggestion, Chris!"

Statics.

After a long climbing on the pole, Ryuko manage to make it on top of the nest, huffing and gripping on the side, "Finally, made it on the nest".

Getting on to it, she seem puzzle by the size of it. The eggs themselves are huge, "Holy damn, what kind of bird make a nest like this?"

As she ponder around, a shadow was appearing on her. She look up and saw something that shock her, "What the hell?!"

There, a red dragon fly by and screeches, landing on it and staring at Ryuko, who suddenly felt the need to get out of there.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Okay, why is there a freaking dragon here?!"

Statics.

Ryuko gestures her hand to it, trying to not be a threat to this creautre, "Easy pal, I'm just here to search for those panties".

The dragon roar at her face, ignoring what she has to say. She froze, and see a pink pantie on the ground, picking it up and completing her task, "Yes! Got it!"

But there was no time of celebration, as she was roar in the face, and the dragon spit out fire at her.

Down on the deck, Aqua was waiting for Ryuko to return, rubbing her fingers together. Then, a scream was heard, and Ryuko fell down flat on the floor, muffling, "Got your panties!"

"Yeah, I just remember", Aqua said, smirking, "I don't wear panties. My mistake".

After all those torments, Ryuko heavily groan.

"Also, make me some dinner".

Sanji, Meanwhile, was running through the hallway in search for any room that is girl free, looking around, "Got to found peace! Got to found some peace around here!"

He grip every handle, and everytime he did, it never open. He kept on running, until he manage to open a door, seeing Chilla undressing from the panda suit in the locker room.

"Aaaaaaahhhhh! Sorry!" Sanji scream and shut the door slam. He head to another door, opening it and see Copperhead, taking a photo shoot of a women in a bikini name Maron from Dragon Ball Z. She was standing next to a prop set that is ws a beach, with giant ice cream cone everywhere

Copperhead, holding up the camera, requested, "Okay sweet heart, I want you to pose next to those cones, and start licking it. This isn't a porno shoot, this is just for an ad on this show".

"Do I get a raise?" Maron asked, "I don't want to be rip off or not".

"I don't know, depending if Chris Mclean ever give anyone a raise", Copperhead replied, "Now start licking".

As Maron began to lick the white taste of this delicious cream, Sanji squeel under his mouth, and slam the door.

He head at the back, until seeing next to his right a janitor closet, "Yes! A safe space!"

Not taking the time to think, enter and lock the door, hiding behind a mop, several boxes, and some light bulb, crouching down, and muttering, "Okay, Okay, you gonna be alright. This is just a safe room. Nothing sexual about it".

As he was opening his eyes, he gasp! There on the door was posters and photos of females doing sexual position, next to scenes. One was blonde, wearing a bikini and throwing a peace sign, while the other photos shows a group of red females doing mud wrestling. This made Sanji freak out, shaking the door knob to get himself out! The problem is, Sanji was locked by a chair outside.

Chris and Mako watch on, which Chris himself was impressed by Mako action "Great job, Mako. Good idea to collect a bunch of porno shoots and tape it in there".

"Thanks", Mako replied, "It was a pretty easy job to do".

Statics, cut to Mako bleaching her eyes.

"Aaaaaaaahhhh! I REGRET SEARCHING ON THE INTERNET!"

Statics.

At the ninth level, Alastor finally made it to the laundry room. The laundry room was pure white, looking very much what a laundry room would look like. He put his suit in the washing machine, pulling out a coin. Before he could put it in the socket, it slip and role down in the drain pipe.

Awestruck and annoyed, very annoyed. He crouch down and stick his hand in there. The coin itself was out of reach, unable to touch the tip of it. Getting extremely furious, he slam his other fist on the floor, and try doing it again. Still no reach.

He stood up, groaning to himself, and stomp his feet down out of anger, which he did not use his power or ability as emotion. Just when thing's seem worst, the drain suddenly started to shake, and out of the bloom, a splash of sewage water spill out, splattering on his clothings. He can hear the scream of Mikey coming out of the drain and landing back down, groaning.

"Well just great", Alastor remark, sarcastically, "Now I have to deal with my cloth and a green man".

Mikey respond was a cough out of a pipe.

Meanwhile, Eva was still trying to fix a telegraph. Her eyes glare tensely, as she was struggling to figure out how it works. She wasn't going to throw a fit and give up. That isn't her way. Her left hand was on her face, and her right arm was on the table, tapping.

The blue girl came by, tapping her shoulder. She turn and asked, loudly, "What?!"

The girl shows symbol of a person sleeping. Eva took this as her being lazy, feeling very offended, instead of assuming she needed a break, "Oh! Is that what you saying?! I'm lazy?! Well blue girl, I can't fix it, if you keep bothering me!"

The blue girl try to gesture her to calm down; But Eva refuse, seemingly forgetting what she refuse to do, "Ooooooh right! You think I can't fix this, huh?! Too bad because I quite!"

Eva slam her fist, which seem to stutter the blue girl a bit, and Eva walk off out of anger. Chris came by, noticing Eva behavior coming back as her usual tantrum self, "Huh, seem's to me She needs a lot of therapy".

Chris turn toward her, and asked, "Anywho, great job for setting this whole situation up, but what's with the telegraph thing?"

The girl nodded, and hold it out to him, as if this was a gift to him. His respond, "Awww, for me? Thank you".

After Chris accept the gift, it exploded infront of him, making the girl giggle.

"Real funny".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Alright, maybe I should've think, before I acted like that away".

Statics.

Back at the lounge, Starscream was still stuck next to the vending machine. His eyes tired, emotionless, and seemingly felt no hope of getting out, "It's been over an hour or so. I can't release my hand from this machine! If only I can blast it off from me".

He took a moment of silent, pondering about it. After sometime of thinking, he decided he had enough with it, "You know what, that's it! I don't care if I get kick out, I am not being pathetically stop by some machine!"

He aim his canon blaster at it, and blast it! Causing a huge explosive that was heard by Chris from outside.

Chris smirkily said, "Totally call it".

Mikey came by, still cover in slime and wet tissue paper, telling him, "Mclean, I solve your toilet issue".

"Good work, how was it?"

"Oh, it was co-I mean, awe- I mean! Very ra-! Nice! Yeah, it was totally nice", Mikey sight was distracted by the gasp of his expression. There on the top, he see Copperhead using the dimensional canon and shooting stack of pizza to other universe. He was devastated, "What is he doing?!"

"Throwing, why else?" Chris replied, bluntly, "Those pizza are pretty expire, soooo..."

"Yo-You can't do that! Pizza are like our friends!" Mikey leap onto the platform, pushing Copperhead out of the without time to react, and shove all of the pizza in his throat, drowning himself with the stuff cheese.

"Dude, you do know your out, right?" Chris asked.

And Mikey burp, "Totally worth it".

The machine was no more than a stain on the floor. Black and grey splatter on the floor, and Starscream was there, standing up at triumphant, "Yes! I'm free! I'm actually free!"

His celebration was cut short, as he notice his hand that was stuck was destroyed, "Awww...damn it!"

Statics, cut to Chris.

"That's gonna leave a mark. Not gonna lie, I was actually expecting him to chew off his hand. Didn't expect him to break down and start blasting".

Statics.

Back at the buffet, Eddy was still at the same table. He was trying to eat some scramble eggs. However, his mouth shut prevented him from doing so; In which, he keep poking himself with a folk that has some scramble on it.

While he is continuing splattering himself, Aqua sit by him, very pleased by what happen today, "Ah, seem's like everything is going my way...well, not my personal plan. But more personally my objective. Torture!"

Eddy did not listen, and Aqua continue pretending to speak with him, "You see, I'm just having some fun around and to do that, I need to make Ryuko break. If she break, they deem her as unworthy and vote her off! Okay, I know that sound stupid...but I'm taking that chances. Not like you would even care, right?"

Aqua nudge next to him, making him drop the folk and stabbing on his foot. Only a little squeel was heard from his muffle.

On the other table, Yuka and Sammy were discuissing about their lost, since they pretty much have nothing else to do. Plus, even if they're from different side, it wouldn't hurt to have at least some conversation.

Sammy sigh and said, "It's not the same without Tokoyami. He's always the type of guy I'm interest in. Understanding, helpful, and all that kind of stuff. Most of the time, I don't even share those traits".

"You know, my onii chan is like the same way", Yuka said, "Though he isn't emo like him".

"God, I still miss him", Sammy sigh, "We always love to have fun, like kissing, and kissing, and kissing, and kissing".

"And kissing?"

"Actually, we kinda got bored and decided to watch a movie. Unfortunately, the movie itself was terrible, and we both vomited from it...oh, and we kiss".

"Somehow, your relationship is just more weirder than mines", Yuka remark in her head.

Yuka attention was caught off by Stocking, who came in and sat beside them. Yuka was surprise and gasp by her appearance. Stocking look almost skinny, with his cheek bones almost see through, and around her eyes are now filled with black wrinkles.

She look very sick, groaning a bit.

Concern, Yuka asked her, "Uhhh Stocking, are you okay? You seem...pretty bad".

Stocking respond, bluffing it off, "I'm fine. Just a little exercise and that's it".

"What kind of exercise?"

"Oh you know, running..."

An awkward silent came in, with Yuka broking it by asking, "And...?"

"And that's it...just running".

Awkward silent again, as Stocking has her arms on her hips, and looking very triumphing. A cough was broke out, and collapse on the table, coughing more heavily. She resume back at her position, ignoring the problem of her state, "Anyways, have you seen Alastor?"

Right on cue, Alastor came and sat next to her, having a deadpan look. He's also naked.

Stocking took notice and greeted, weakly, "Alastor! Hi, how's your day?"

"Heavenly", Alastor respond, grudgingly as if Heaven is like Hell to them.

"Alright, Alright", Stocking sat beside him.

"Also, I'm disqualify from the challenge".

"What?!" Stocking shouted out of shock, "Just when?"

"Just off screen", Alastor replied, "I have to get rid of these slimes off my fur somehow. Anyways, what happen to you?"

"I've been exercise", Stocking said, resuming her over confident. That confident, however, will not last long as Chris came by, holding a plate of cake and a folk, chewing on it's flavor.

All that ease and confident was drop, in which Stocking saw the delicious and fresh appearance of a white cake.

"Sup dudes, how are you guys been doing?" Chris asked.

"Uhhhhhh..." Stocking unable to speak, only grunts and groan came out of her.

"Great", Chris respond, without an answer, "Anyways, I just want to inform you how amazing these cakes are. Especially the cheese. Oh man! The cheese!"

Chris took another bite, torturing Stocking even further. Alastor doesn't seem bother and just watch on.

Stocking drool and her pupils shrinken as the chew was enough to make Stocking cry.

"So any of you want to try some?" Chris asked them.

"I...uhhh...no thanks", Stocking replied, fakingly and whimpering chuckling.

"Alright, just remember", Chris said, then pointing at the buffet stand, "The buffet is right over there. Still new and fresh".

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"Chris is literally trying to torture me! Well, if he's playing that game, then I won't back down from it! I'm a demon, nothing gonna happen to me".

Statics.

Ryuko came to her team table, and see Aqua and Eddy there, with Eddy still trying to eat.

"Hi Ryuko, where's my dinner that I requested?" Aqua asked her.

Ryuko, looking very tired and sick of it, reply, "Sorry, your dinner is gonna be delay".

"Well I hope it doesn't get delay!"

She can't take it anymore. Ryuko grunted and said, grinning a fake smile at her, "You know what, your right. In fact, to make it up to you, how about a little drink?"

Aqua froze there, knowing what she is refering to. She gulp, "Pardon?"

"Yeah, a little drink won't hurt", She then proceed to pull out a liquer and a small glass cup, pouring it in with it's swirl of red liquid, "Here, it's your favorite".

"Uhhh, no thanks", Aqua stutter, gesturing her to stop, getting really creep out, "Remember, Chris said I can't have any beverages".

"No, no, I assist", Ryuko replied, sarcastically telling her with a creepy grin, "As a nice, kind, gentle person, I think a little drink might cheer you up. So here!"

She grab Aqua by the arm, push her on the table, restraining her right arm, and force the left arm, holding the drink, to pour it in Aqua mouth. Aqua manage to grab her left arm, and try to prevent a drip to enter her tongue, struggling a bit. They grunted and shaking.

Ryuko at this point, didn't really care if she's gonna get kick out. All those torment and suffering she has to go through was enough, and she wanted some pay back.

Chris came by and saw this, and blew the whistle, stopping them, "What is going on here?"

Ryuko release Aqua, in which she try to catch some breathe.

"I can't believe this", Chris said, looking at Ryuko, "I was gonna be the one to torment her. And since you were doing it by force, I have no choice, but to disqualify you",

Ryuko shrugged, "Eh, worth it".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Aqua better win for us...and Eddy. They better win. I'm willing to bet one of them loses, which is a good thing because I am still keeping that promise".

Statics.

Back at the janitor room, Chris and Mako stood there, wondering how long he's been there.

"How long has he been in there?" Chris asked her.

Mako herself doesn't seem to have the right answer, "I have no idea. I think's it been over an hour or so".

Then, suddenly the door was slam down down by an axe, which almost made Mako and Chris jump a little. There, Sanji stood as he walk out of there with a sense of anger and furious. He approaches Chris, telling him, "You sick, Chris! You know that?!"

"Woah, calm down, dude", Chris told him, gesturing him, "If you want to feel better, they all legal".

"It doesn't matter", Sanji said, as his arms were on his hips, and looking at him with a strong grin, "Because I manage to survive that without a single dirty thought coming in my mind! How do you like that!"

"Are you sure?"

"Yes!"

"Really?", Chris then point out, "Then why is your pants loose a little".

"Huh?" Sanji look down and see his pants were not buckle up. All that confident was gone, now was filed with regret and anger, "Aww sh*t!"

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Awww crap, guess the sexual urges overcome me".

Statics.

Back at the buffet, only Aqua, Eddy, Brendan, and Stocking were there. Most of them were sitting in their same table, and the ones that were with them did some other things, while they wait for who break first.

Stocking was twitching her left eye, looking very hungry. Aqua was sweating, possibly seeing the amount of alcohol at the bar. Eddy was...Eddy; And Brendan seem pretty bored out of his mind, yawning to himself.

Aqua came near Brendan, asking, "Hey, I need some help here. Can you give me some advice on how to stay off some alcohol?"

Brendan did not respond, nor look at her.

"Oh come on, are you still mad about me?"

Still respond.

"Look, I'm sorry what I did was wrong. But I can still change".

Brendan sigh and finally replied, "It doesn't matter if you change. I'm not gonna be invovle with you again".

"Well, at least try to help me, here?"

Brendan gave her a stern look, and resume back at looking bored. Aqua drop her petty act, and resume her smug personality, "Alright, be that way. I don't need your advice".

Chris came in, still having his evil grin, and was holding a plate of cookies on chocolate cake, and some cupcakes, "Wow, Didn't expect any of you to make it this far. Come on, you people. Break already. Do some drawing, drink alcohol, or anything".

"Is that...cookies?!" Stocking asked, her head stood up and her eyes widen.

"Yep, these are freshly made ones", Chris took a small bite of it, tasting the flavor, and acting all joyful about it, "Mmmm, really and chewy too. In fact, these cookies are so awesome, there's even a donut cookie".

"THERE'S A DONUT COOKIE AS WELL?!" Stocking shouted, but kept her mouth shut, trying to resist.

"Uh huh, and it's simply right over there", Chris pointed at the dessert section that is filled with a chocolate fountain, a moutain of ice cream, giant cakes, and much more sweets.

Stocking begin to groan and drool, as her sight was at awe by it.

Aqua, Meanwhile, was trying to resist the bar. However, even Chris wouldn't leave her alone, and came by to them, asking, "How's the three of you been doing?"

"It's fine, I guess", Brendan replied, "Seem's pretty easy for me. I'm not usually the type to get too obsessive with drawings".

"Good, good", Chris then mention, "Because it seems like someone personal sketch book is on fire".

"Wait, it is?!" Brendan asked, but he remember what Chris is trying to do and act very cautious about it, "Hold up, your making it up, right?"

"Nope, it's the truth".

"Hmmm...I don't believe you".

Chris drop the smile and said, "Fine. Phantasma!"

Phantasma came in the room with Brendan book and a flamethrower! She then proceed to throw the book on the floor, and start blasting it with flame! Brendan, shock by it, quickly ran and grab a bucket of water, and splash it, right on time to save it.

Chris doesn't seem phase off, and quickly resume his smile, as Brendan look at him and asked, very demanding, "What was that for?!"

"Okay first off, I didn't want to make it too easy, so I did that", Chris explain, "And the book itself, isn't actually yours. It's pretty much just a random sketch book we got. So don't worry, your sketch book is alright...except for you, you kinda are out of the game".

"But-?"

"It still counts".

Statics, cut to Brendan hitting himself in the head.

"I should've knew that was a fake. And should've knew Chris was that sadistic, playing on my fear of losing it".

Statics.

"And then there is three", Chris said, "Who will break first? I wonder, will it be Aqua? Eddy? Or Stocking? Probably Eddy".

"Ha! I'm not gonna break!" Aqua state, "No beer or whine is gonna make me break down. It's obvious".

As she was acting more of her own ego, Red eye came in, strolling a dolly and wooden barrel filled with brown substance, "Chris Mclean, anyone order a barrel of beer?"

"Why yes", Chris said, coming toward him, as Aqua was standing there in complete gasp, "Put it on the counter".

Red eye did as commanded and stroll it toward the bar. Aqua wanted to resist the urge to go over there and try several boozes. As she stare at the sound of liquids moving and pushing in that wooden barrel, a voice was cried out.

"SCREW IT! I CAN'T TAKE IT ANYMORE!" Stocking shouted, slamming her hands on the table, "I'M CHOWING!"

"F**k it!" Aqua thought as she and Stocking charge right at the bar and stand, with Stocking chowing down every dessert, shoving cookies, donuts, ice cream, and pie in her mouth with her bare hands.

Aqua shove Red eye outta the way, and rip the lit out of it, drinking the barrel whole, spilling some on the ground. As they continue to make a mess, Chris came to Eddy and remark, "Guess the challenge is over, then. Looks like-"

Stocking stop, as she was feeling something hurting in her, "Oh crap".

Then, she collaspe on the floor, drooling out puffs of drools, and her eyes twitch. Chris and Red eye came by, looking down to her, "Woah, did not expect that to happen. Seem to me

she's having somekind of diabetes. Whatever, let's take her to the medic room...and by that, I mean you".

Red eye pick up Stocking on his shoulders and head out, and Chris sees Aqua drowning herself with more booze.

Chris then seem to wonder, "Hmm, am I forgetting someone?...oh right!"

Outside the deck, Chris and several other team came and see Armin cover in webs, with every spiders crawling in his body. The only sight they can see from him was his eyes, that show only fear.

Everyone was either disgusted or in shock, as Chris remark, "Welp, this is sure something to behold".

"Oh god, this does not look good", Sanji remark.

"Uhhh Chris, is he alright?" Yuka asked, with Tug Mug came by and tapping him with a stick. Eventually, Armin scream and rip off from the web, running away screaming.

"Yep, he's alright", Chris said.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Alright, I may have a alcohol problem, but it's not my fault for that! Blame Ryuko for trying to shove some booze in my stomach!"

Statics.

In the medic room, Stocking was lay down on a table. Chris and Alluro were there, looking down at her, with Alluro sinister grin. The medic room itself isn't really a medic, but a surgeon room, complete with blood stains all over the floor and some tools.

"Are you certain, you know how to treat diabete's?" Chris asked Alluro, "Because I do not want to get any lawsuit for this".

"Do not worry, Chris", Alluro replied, "You can relied on me to do the job. I'm sure of it".

"Okay, just make sure she'll be right".

"Oh, she'll be alright", Alluro look down at Stocking, who was very sweating in her core as Alluro face go deep into her shock expression.

At the buffet, everyone stand there as Chris make an announcement, "Alright everyone, it seem's to me Stocking is having some heart problem. So the clear winner for this challenge is the Screaming Sponge!"

The Screaming Sponge did not celebrate their victory. Instead, they just groan as if the challenges themselves really take a toll on them. Aqua on the other hand, celebrated by holding up a beer and collapsed in the bar.

The Shrimp Raiders only roll their eyes and mumble about it.

"And since they won, Eddy won as well", Chris approaches Eddy, who stood there still eyes, mouth, nose, and ears shut. Chris pulled out a box of giant jawbreakers, "For their prize, here is a stash of jawbreakers! Because I have ran out of ideas for prizes. So here you go".

As Chris was giving Eddy the jawbreaker, he slip and drop it on Eddy foot, causing great pain in him, which resulted all of the tape and nail clipper to blast off,
"AAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

"Ooooh, that's gonna hurt", Mikey comment, with the others flinch from his pain.

Eddy cried out and whimper on the floor.

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Do you know how long I have to hold that in?! God dang it!" Eddy pulled out a jawbreaker to warm himself down, "Well, at least it's worth it".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I'll be honest, I was actually expecting us to lose. Like seriously, I'm surprise Aqua and Eddy manage to hold it that long. At least the kid won, instead of Aqua".

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Alastor was waiting for Stocking to return from her little diabetes incident. After a long hour of waiting, Stocking came and sat next to her.

Alastor greeted, "Ah, how's my sweetheard been doing?"

"Zip it, Alastor! And just get to the point, already", Stocking replied.

"Okay, so I am thinking who we should vote off".

"Is it Starscream?" Stocking asked, "Obviously, it's gonna be him. He'll be a potential threat to us".

"No, I convince everyone to vote off Sanji".

This struck Stocking a surprise look, as she was expecting Alastor to take his chance of voting off Starscream, "What? But wouldn't it be more logical to vote off Starscream right now. I mean, he's clearly responsible for causing us to lose!"

"Yes, but I knew very well that Sanji might be a potential threat", Alastor state, "After all, I did remember he purposely refuse to take my offer, knowing my true intention".

"So we aren't going to vote that robot a**?"

"I still have plans for it", Alastor said, "But we do need to vote off some good guys around here. Potential one, actually".

Statics, cut to Stocking.

"I hope Alastor know what he's doing. After the merge, I'm gonna try confess to him about my true intention. There's no point of keeping him around".

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, the Shrimp Raiders sat in the same table. Stocking return and look pretty much her same look before being starve to death.

Chris came on stage, looking down at his contestants, "I see anger, I see sadness, but most of all, I see laughter...by me of coarse. Anywho, time for some votes, and these votes are freaking amazing. Sanji, your here because it was your perveted obsession that causes your team to lose. Alastor, your here because...well...your power of coarse. Eva, it's pretty clear why your here".

"Just get over it!" Eva shouted at him.

"Fine, so the person to go is..." The dramatic silent came, as everyone waited and participate who will go next. Everyone look at each other, expecting one to go and not be a threat in their plan. After a long dead, dramatic silent, Chris finally announces, "Stocking!"

"What?!" Stocking stood up with rage, baffle, and confuse. She notice Alastor was smiling behind her, and then it hit her. She forgotten that Alastor could hear any thoughts, including hers. Not to mention, he probably know abot her true intention, and just play the act, "You...son of a bi-!"

Before Stocking could yell at him, she was drag off by Red eye.

Outside the deck, Stocking and Alastor were the only one there. The others didn't bother to say good bye, as they have other things to do like Starscream getting his hand repair.

Stocking was staring at Alastor with a grudgingly look; But for Alastor, he was grinning to himself, and waving a good bye to her.

"Bye, my lover", Alastor said, "It's too bad you and me can't be in the finale".

"You convince everyone to vote me off!" Stocking shouted at him, who doesn't seem to be bother by it.

"Yep, and to think, maybe you may be still useful for me...if you haven't acted like a craze, sugar obsessed freak before, none of this could've happn".

Stocking growl at him, but she seem to covert to her over confident and egocentric way, "Well, it doesn't matter. Because I have something you don't!"

"Oh really, you mean this?" Alastor reveal something that completely shock her. There, he's holding the necklace containing Ratar on in there, who seemingly waving her with a grin.

This made Stocking gasp, and check her body to reveal her necklace was taken off, "Wha-? How?!"

"Me and rat guy here made a deal, while you were distracted by Chris sweets", Alastor explain, "And he told me everything, such as your intention".

"And I decided his offering was more smarter than yours!" Ratar o laugh.

"You...you little, dirty rat! I'm gonna-!" Before she could finish, Stocking quickly drop down into the whirl pool and never to be seen again.

"She'll be miss...not", Alastor said, as the both of laugh and walk off.

Chris then narrate to the audience, "Wow, That is some interesting turn of event. Will Ratar o and Alastor alliance have a payoff? Will Aqua stay long enough for the merge? And when is the merge? Found out next time on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

Ooooh crud, seem's to me Ratar o has already form a new alliance...wonder how's that gonna turn out. Anyways, I hope everyone enjoy this chapter, seeing everyone going through torment.

Aqua being back for the team might sound complicated for them, but sooner or later, she'll have some development and how to be a good team player...if that's gonna happen.

Chapter 23: Bang! Bang! Bang!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "This challenge was hella a lot of fun! Everyone must ressit doing anything personal. Sound easy enough, but there's one, tiny little problem. Oh yeah, me! Yep, I did all the torture on these guys, with a little help of my interns and some losers, particuallly Mako. Things are seemingly shaking up as Aqua is now offically part of the team again...well, sory of, anyways. It was very painful for everyone, but hey at least it gave me some enjoyment, that's for sure. At the end, Stocking is gone! With Alastor having a new ally with him, who will be the next to be drop? And when is the merge gonna happen? Found out now on Total Drama Cruise!"

On the cruise ship in a sunny day, Starscream was sitting in his throne, pondering on something. He sat there, fist on his chin, and tapping on the handle.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Seem to me that now Alastor only ally is gone. I would be happy, but I am still having some doubts. I need to think of a strategy to get rid of him, before he strike me, first".

"Hmm, maybe I could try formimg somewhat of a short alliance. That could work".

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Ryuko was wiping her blade, wiping some scratch marks and such, typical thing to do from a fight. She was relaxing, trying to take a calm break from everything that just happen. She hope those bucks were worth it, otherwise she might shove her blade up Chris...

Anyways, while she was doing that, Mako came in holding something behind her back, "Hi Ryuko, guess what I'm going to say?"

"Did you find your beanie bag?" Ryuko asked, sarcastically.

"No! silly!" Mako said, showing off a drawing of her and the team, "I got this! Tada!"

"Wow, everyone is in there...", Ryuko remark, though her tone change when seeing someone next to her in the drawing, "Including Aqua".

"Yeah, it's soooooo cute", Mako said, "I would love to hang this on a wall. Well, if our house wall doesn't fall apart".

"Hey, quick question?" Ryuko then asked, ignoring her saying, "Why am I next to Aqua? I'm kinda bit bother by it".

"Come on, Ryuko", Mako told her, "Stop being fixated by her. Just because we all decided she could come back, doesn't mean we can still make a big deal on her".

"I'm sorry, it's just what happen last challenge that really made me regret allowing her back to the team".

"If you want to feel better, Brendan is actually allowing drawing request by anyone".

The statement seem to surprise Ryuko a bit, turning her head toward her, "Wait, the kid is drawing for anyone?"

"Yep, and it's for free too", Mako said, showing the drawing again, "That's where I got this drawing from".

Outside on the deck, Brendan was sitting on a bench, drawing. Next to him was Sammy, looking down on her request sketches, and being intrigue by it.

Ryuko came by, greeting him and having her fist in her pockets, "Hey kiddo, what's up?"

Brendan replied, stopping and looking up her with a somewhat happy mood, "Oh, hi Ryuko, I was just simply drawing for someone".

He then resume back to sketching, "I think I'm almost finishing this".

After a little few touches, it was complete. He handed it to Sammy, and what thrill by what she saw. There, it shows a cute drawing of Sammy and Tokoyami holding hands and walking through the forest. She complimented him, "Yes! Thanks you! I'm gonna keep this forever".

As she hugged it, hug Brendan, and ran off with a joyful expression, Ryuko was somewhat impressed, sitting next to him, "Huh, I didn't really expect you to actually request drawings from anyone".

"It's a way to put my mind off from the challenges", Brendan replied, looking up in the sky and closing his book, "Man, Chris challeges are becoming a lot more harder on us",

"Tell me about it", Ryuko said, "I know I may have say this a dozen of time, but I'm beginning to regret signing up for this reality show".

"Probably best to stick with searching treasures".

"And lottery tickets", Ryuko jokingly said, smirking and chuckling to herself. Brendan felt a sense of chuckle as well.

"So Brendan, can I ask you something?" Ryuko then asked, "What're you going to do with the nine million dollar, if you made it to finale?"

"Hmm, well", Brendan begin, "I think I could just give it to you guys".

"Seriously?"

"I mean, I don't have much use to it, anyways", Brendan replied, "Especially since I travel with my mentor and a fairy. I just thought a little friendship and excitement might be enough

of a reward for me".

"I see", Ryuko said, "Honestly for me, I could really use all that cash for something good between me and Mako".

A calm silent came, looking up in the beautiful blue sky. However, as he and Ryuko are both relaxing out in the open, blue sky; There was one concerning thought in his head, one that he and everyone do not want to mention, dropping his smile.

Ryuko notice and ask, "Is there something bothering you".

"Oh, it's nothing".

"You sure you want to talk about it?"

Brendan knew he didn't want to hide, and he fully expect Ryuko to understand her. He sigh and said, "I'm afraid of the merge, Ryuko".

"Afraid? Why?"

"Ryuko, do our alliance matter anymore?" Brendan continue, "I'm just a bit concern about our team. I'm not saying they all bad, except maybe Aqua. But what I'm trying to say is, I'm having some fear that we might backstab each other when the merge come".

Ryuko felt a sense of pity, understanding what he was talking about. Even if Ryuko wanted to get to the merge, she knew Brendan was right. Some of them have to fight dirty, if they want to win. And knowing Chris, she felt concern as well. Maybe he's right on something. However, she didn't want Brendan to seem hopeless. For her sake, Ryuko wanted to help others like him, helpness and needed some motivation. She felt like he was her little brother; Shy, nervous, and a bit doubtful, but still have a tough side in him and a heart side.

She stood up, patting on his shoulder and looking down at her, with the sun blocking away from shinning on them, "Hey kid, listen".

This caught his attention, looking up to her.

"If we ever get to the merge, I'll promise you this. I will never depart away from you".

"Really?"

"Never, not a single bit, kid", Ryuko repeat, "No matter how we get the chance to be free, We'll still be a team".

Brendan glare at her, looking with motivation and kindness from her. As Ryuko stretch her arm out, and walk away, Brendan sat there, pondering and remarking. He always see some gentle side in Ryuko, even if she seem stubborn, sassy, and much more aggressive. It felt like Ryuko fully understood what he meant, but gave some courage advice to him to be concern about, and leave it to Ryuko to solve.

That's what he felt, a true bond of loyalty and friendship between each other. He didn't see Ryuko as a leader who cares mostly to win or getting rid of Aqua, he saw her like a sister he never have.

Even with these hopeful thoughts, he did still felt some doubts, dropping his small smile and looking up in the sky.

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"I like Ryuko. I do appreciate her honesty and helping me out. But still, I am a bit doubtful about the merge".

Statics.

In the lounging room, Alastor was seated near the fire place, and was peering off a apple with his finger while humming. The necklace he stole was in his pocket, not feeling really comfortable of wearing it.

Ratar o himself seem to like his new partner, better than the last one. As he seem more confident and actually evil enough to make some strategy.

"Ah, I'm so glad I manage to struck a deal with you, while she's distracted", Ratar o comment, "You know how hellish it is to work with her?!"

"Yes, it does seem so, anyways", Alastor replied.

"Though I do have one question? Why keep her around, if you just going to vote her off, anyways?"

"Two reason. One, I was using her to be my scapegoat. Second, just wanting to screw around. She wasn't really my interest. My biggest interest is Chris Mclean himself. He has a odd connection with the show, and I'm curious to discover it".

"So you don't care about the money?"

"Of coarse not", Alastor said, after peering off the apple, "Why else did I enter this show. Pure fun, Yes. But pure interest, too. Knowing now, Chris may have some sadistic side and ability like his ritual to summon a clone. I only know that because I saw the show myself".

"That's why you enter this show? Just to learn more about the host himself?"

Alastor nodded, with new knowledge of his true intention, "Now your getting it".

Ratar o seem to be interested of it, grinning under his clawful teeths of his.

In a middle of a jungle of South America, somewhere in Brazil. a cruise liner appear out of thin air from the sky and drop down into a clear land that is the beach, splashing a huge wave over the cliffs near by.

After everyone was on land, next to the wall of jungle forest. Chris came by, welcoming them, "Sup losers, welcome to South America! Aka, Brazil! Home of the great soccer ball, and massive jungles. Today challenge is going to be simple".

"And by simple, you mean hard", Ryuko pointed out, ruining the moment for Chris to act sadistic.

"Thanks for clarifying that", Chris sarcastically said, and resume, "Today challenge will be all about running".

He pointed over them a entrance to a path, "Over there is two path that leads directly to the finish line, which leads to Argentina. It is very far from here. Like reeeeeal far".

All of them, except Alastor, gasp. They must run from Brazil to Argentina?! That's insane! And it's not like it just a short distance away, Chris stated real clearly that it isn't short, and it is a long path to take.

"Chris! That would take us like week or so to make it over there!" Sammy state, but this doesn't bother him.

"I know, and I don't care", Chris continue, "First team to have all their member make it, will have a advantage for the next round. Oh, and to make things more harder for you guys, I set up some traps".

Statics, cut to Ryuko, being sarcastic.

"Wow, how surprising he set up some traps in a jungle. Never heard that before".

Statics.

"Some of these traps are hidden mine bombs, lava floor; And of coarse, automatic tommy guns", Chris explain, "But don't worry, most of them are blank shots...I think. I don't know, I didn't check if these have real bullets in em".

"Wait, you didn't check if they're loaded?" Sanji asked, a little surprise and cautious about it, "What if one of us get shot in the head?"

"Not likely...Okay, maybe likely. Either way, it doesn't matter. What matters is for you guys to make it to the finish line".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"I'm more incline to think he has some sense of moral. Which I love. Seriously, if I have my own reality show, I would do the same thing".

Statics.

"Okay team, listen up", Ryuko made an announcement to her team, "I don't want to see anyone whining, left behind, or screwing around".

She came up close to Aqua, making her feel uncomfortable by Ryuko intentional saying, "especially you, Aqua!"

"Pff, don't worry", Aqua bluff off, "I'm gonna rock at this race for you guys, believe me".

"On your mark, get set, and GO!" Chris honk a horn, causing the team to head straight in the pathway.

The pathway was clear and wide, enough for everyone to move more freely. The Shrimp Raiders took the left, while the Screaming Sponge took the right.

Starscream decided to make things easier for himself by transform into his jet mode and fly off. The others were complete surprise, with Ryuko asking, "What the hell?! Can he do that?!"

"Chris didn't say anything about using our ability", Sammy state, "Sooooo..."

Before she could finish, BOOM! She step on a mine bomb, causing her to flung hard in the sky, screaming, and drop down making a airplane noise. She groan, and her body was somewhat twisted from the impact. Ryuko was shock by what just happen.

The other team to continue onward.

Statics cut to Ryuko.

"At this rate, I'm gonna assume Chris don't care about the rules anymore. He probably just put rules just to torture us. Scumbag".

Statics.

Alastor, without anyone notice, ran into the forest without being seen. After a little run, he stop and look around. Pulling out the necklace, he look down to Ratar o, asking, "Any ideas how to get there more quicker?"

"I don't know, aren't you a demon?" Ratar o retorted.

"Demons need some time to rest their body", Alastor state, "I need something to get there more faster and efficient".

Ratar o think about it, and came to a conclusion idea, "Hmm, I got it. Streams are most likely to lead you there. They're also more faster, if you found a piece of log. Found a stream that heads south, and it will take you there".

"But how will I found a stream?"

That was a good question. Ratar o sniff out the air around them and sense a stream is flowing near by, pointing it at that certain direction.

"Your a smart guy to think of it that way".

"Just doing my part of the deal".

As Alastor ran deeper into the jungle, not caring at all for his survival. Pushing and swiping every leaf and bushes, with every snakes and insects fear him, hiding away. Ratar o thought, "If I get myself free, maybe I could learn to harness this demon power for myself".

Ratar o has always been the type to care for his own greed. His obsession of power drove him to be less sympathetic and more cold toward everyone. With his deal with a demon, he has a sense of selfishness to not only learn Alastor power, but also his weakness and everyone else around him.

Above the sky, swooping through the air made Starscream free again. Now he can fly once again, flying as the engine makes a booming sound when flown.

"Ahahahahahaha! This is amazing! My wings are can feel air again!" Starscream said to himself, joyfully, "Now that I'm in the air, above these losers I can make it to the finish line no pro-"

Before he could finish his line, a missile was shot right at his wings! Causing him to spiral out of control in flames!

Statics, cut to Chris.

"Oh yeah, I forgot to mention some automatic missiles strikes. My mistake".

Statics.

Back at the pathway, the Shrimp Raiders were surprisingly ahead of the other team, due to how uncooperative they are sometime.

"Stop", Brendan halted his team with his arm out, causing them to stop and be confuse as to why.

"what is it, now?" eddy asked, demanding to know of their possible late arrival.

"We got to be careful for some traps", Brendan replied, looking at the ground, "I think I can figure out to avoid em".

"Really now?" Ryuko asked.

"Yeah, it's pretty easy", Brendan said, as he was looking at Aqua. Knowing he still doesn't trust her, he was willing to allow her to at least be productive, "Aqua, would you mind be supportive for us?"

"Uhhh, sure can do", Aqua was eager salute, accidentally swinging her arm to smack Mikey.

"Good, I want you to splash some water on the ground ahead of us", Brendan requested, as Aqua shove Ryuko and Sammy out of the way for her job to do.

Ryuko was having some doubts. whispering to Brendan, "Are you certain this will work?"

"Trust me, it will", Brendan replied.

Aqua splashes trickle of water on the dirt ground. Eventually, it causes a huge explosion right in front of them, ignited through the front end.

Everyone was amaze, even Aqua.

Sammy congrats Brendan, "Wow, your strategy actually work".

"That's freaking cool, bro", Mikey added.

"How do you know these contains mine bomb?" Mako asked, wondering as the mine bombs themselves are well hidden and don't seem to show any sign of poking out.

"Easy, I can tell something is easily cover up", Brendan explain, "Like how there's no single footprints from any insects or animals, nor any pebbles. I learn that from my old friends".

"Amazing work, Brendan", Ryuko remark, "Are there any more traps hidden around here?"

"Maybe, I need someone else that could be useful for any lava floors" Brendan said, looking at Mikey, "Mikey, would you mind use your-"

"Grapple hook", Mikey was eager, by pulling out his grappling hook that was given as a gift from Britain, "Got it".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I'm impressed. I wasn't expert him to be a forest expert...then again, that would've been useful for that jungle challenge, but I'm not complaining".

Statics.

"Aaaaaaaahhhhhhhh!" Starscream scream, crashing down onto a hidden mine bomb! Another mine bomb! And another mine bomb! Finally landing onto a safe ground, groaning, "Ow! My circuits!"

Sanji and Armin pass by him, with Armin looking very concern and pretty sad for him, "Uh, should we help him?"

"Nah, he can handle it", Sanji shrugged it off, as they continue onward. Then it hit Starscream, giving him an idea.

He raise out his hand at them, shouting, "Wait! Hold up for a moment".

The pause and look at him, wondering what's he's up to? Knowing Starscream full well, it's not gonna sound good.

Starscream got up and approach them, wiping off several dirt off his body, "I have a proposal".

"A proposal?" Sanji asked.

"Yes, we all know that me and Alastor are the biggest threat to you guys. So I want to form a short live, one time alliance with you guys".

"A alliance?" Armin scratch his head, "Why?"

"Simple, I want to get rid of Alastor quickly as possible", Starscream explain, "He's becoming way too good for this game".

"Good point", Sanji comment, seemingly agreeing with his statement. However, he still have some doubts, "But why do you need our help? In fact, why do we need to help you?"

"Because it's more easy to take down a robot than a demon", Starscream explain, "The only way one of us can win is by getting rid of the more potential threat to our team".

"Aren't you the potential threat here?" Armin pointed out, "I'm pretty certain you just want to get rid of him so he won't be a hard competitor for you to deal with".

"And what if he is powerful?" Sanji added, "There's no way we'll let you stay around, too. Considering your history, and your abilities"

Starscream was beginnig to feel frustrated rubbing his forehead, and groaning, "Look, all I'm saying it's best to remove someone who is more invincible than us. It be easier, and less difficult to deal with. Besides, I'm more vulnerable to be defeated, at least, easier. You can either join me for one time, or decline it. Otherwise, it's your funeral".

Armin and Sanji knew teaming up with him would be a bad idea. Armin whisper to Sanji, asking, "What do you think? Should we trust him?"

"I don't know", Sanji replied, "But he does has some point to it. We can't keep the red guy around. He seem more powerful than this loser".

After some time of thinking about it, they decided to join a alliance to him, only once. As after Alastor is gone, they'll resume back to their own ways.

"Fine, we'll join you", Sanji replied to Starscream, who seem eager now that he has enough people on his side to vote off Alastor, "But only if Alastor is gone, got it?"

"You have my words", Starscream bow, grinning underneath his face.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"It was a tough choice. Starscream and Alastor were obviously more stronger. However, considering the red guy vote off the only hot chick on our team, he deserve to be voted".

Statics.

Eva was running, ignoring several mine bombs exploding right beside her, huffing and sweating to herself. Her serious, determination kept on through this hardship, as Yuka was leaping through trees, destroying any tommy guns, either by her hands or her arrows.

"Just a reminder, I am not doing it for you", Yuka told her down there, wanting no infiltration with anyone, especially Eva, "I am doing this for myself here".

"Good, I'm still not gonna consider you to be my finalist!" Eva shouted, still running, "How do you like that?!"

"Me too!" Yuka retort, "Also, you better watch out for those lava traps".

"Ha, don't need any advice from-!" Eva slip down and was now clenching onto the cliff, hanging above the pit of lava.

"good", Yuka giggle and continue on, "Just wanna to warn you for once when I win for those bucks".

This made Eva growl.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I wasn't bested by a little girl. I was going to retort back, if Chris dumb challenge didn't prevent me from doing so".

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"With Eva out of my way, I need to think of some strategy. I could team up with Sanji and Armin, they seem pretty sane and aren't fully evil".

Statics.

The grappling hook was thrown, causing the ground to drop into a pit of lava.

Luckily, Mikey manage to pull the hook back up just in time.

"Yep, another lava pit", Mikey said, as they manage to found five of them hidden around.

"Jeez, for a guy who loves to torture us", Sammy remark, refering to Chris, "He sure is failing at it, considering some of us are equip with abilites and stuff".

"Hey, I'm the only with no ability here!" Eddy was feeling really jealous. Sure, he won for the team, but he felt a little jealousy in him that all of them have some cool quirk. Still, it wasn't enough to make him too touche on it.

"You know, Brendan", Ryuko told him, patting Brendan on the shoulder, "That was pretty useful for you to told us your strategy".

"We're a team after all", Brendan replied, "At least we're a lot better than the other team...well, except for maybe Aqua".

Aqua: "Hey! I'm helpful, you know!"

"Man, I'm kinda feeling bad for Sanji, Armin, and Yuka", Mako comment, "They seem like the only members that aren't pure evil".

"Well we aren't gonna stay around and talk about it", Ryuko said, "Right now, we have a challenge to finish".

They made their way through the path, doing everything the exact same thing by getting rid of any traps.

The path where the finish line is located is a city in Argentina called, Meridiana. The city itself was massive, having a giant gargoyle like statue located in the middle of the city. It stood there, watching over the citizens. The structures were massive and old, some even lasted from long ago.

Crowds of people awaited for the teams to make it to a finish line in the streets. People watches on through televisions, outside their window, and on the streets. Chris was there, enjoying the excitement and thrills. He was also trying to promote his show here, as he was quite popular for the public.

Everyone cheer and waited. Through these crowds, Lucas and Adrian were passing through the crowds, interest of seeing what's going on.

Lucas was a teacher of science, who has blond hair, very buff, and was wearing a coat. Adrian has slick, black hair, wearing glasses, look more skinny, and was wearing a huge coat.

"Lucas, what's going on around here?" Adrian asked, looking around, "There's a lot of people around here?"

"Ah, some kind of reality show is hosting here", Lucas replied, looking out at the finish line path, "I think our city is part of some challenge. That's what I heard from the news".

"A reality show?"

"Yeah, it's kinda interesting, really".

Back at Chris Mclean, he was checking his watch, wondering what's taking them so long. He was getting impatient a little, but knew this was his idea to put the starting line in Brazil, way back from Argentina. However, it didn't irk him, as it bring some enjoyment to him, "Hmmm, maybe putting them farther away near Cayenne wasn't a good idea...Nah, they'll be alright".

Copperhead came by, wondering why there's a bunch of spectators, "Chris, what's with a bunch of weirdos watching the race out here?"

"Eh, it's probably due to my popularity in other countries", Chris replied, "I do love promoting myself, though".

"You really have a disturbing, huge ego. You know that?"

"What can I say? I love torturing my contestants for public entertainment".

The first person to arrive was Alastor! Only him from his team, looking quite normal and whistling to himself, crossing on the finish line. Everyone cheer, except for Adrian, who was bewilder by the demon appearance.

"Lucas, do you notice something off from that man?" Adrian asked him, getting his full attention.

"Uhh, what do you mean?"

"He looks weird and not human", Adrian point out.

Lucas shrugged it off, "Come on, it's just a competitor with weird quirk. Nothing concerning at all".

Alastor approaches Chris Mclean, with Chris congratulates him for being the first to arrive, "Great job, Alastor. You are the first to make it here. But will the other team make it?"

"I don't know", Alastor replied, "If Starscream doesn't start self monologue himself, maybe my team will make it".

Four weeks later.

The streets was half empty. Some of the spectators got bored and resume their normal activity. Others remain there, where they all either set up tents to await for anyone to cross the finish line, or just sleep on the ground.

No one, not a single competitor crosses on the finish line.

Lucas and Adrian look very tired and exhausted from their workplace, and were a little baffle.

"Seriously, it's been over four week and no one came?" Lucas remark.

"I'm beginning to have some doubts on this reality show", Adrian comment.

Chris was checking his watch every time, growing a beard, and looking very tired about now. Alastor was next to him, seemingly not changing any appearance, "Hmm, I wonder what's taking so long?"

"Chris, I don't want to sound rude or anything", Alastor then asked, "But if there's a possibility they're dead, I could-"

"Wait, hold up!" Chris interrupt, as he can see something over the distance.

There was the Screaming Sponge, the entire team, of coarse. Behind them are the Shrimp Raiders. They were running, slowly. The reason is obvious, they been in the forest for so long through endless torture of traps. Some were bruise, some have scratches, others have dirt and sweats cover on their skins. They all look exhausted, in pain, and groaning.

Ryuko was pulling Mako, Brendan was hanging Mikey on his shoulder, Sammy was carrying Eddy, and Aqua...she's still in the forest. Apparently, they manage to get seperated somehow.

Starscream was gripping his arm, as if it was going to broke down; Armin was carrying Sanji by his arms, Yuka look fairly better than the others, and Eva grasp her stomach.

They all collaspe on the floor on the finish line. Everyone left were stunned and a bit concern, including Lucas and Adrian.

Chris on the other hand, wasn't too caring for them, approaching them with a not so happy expression. Even Alastor seem to agree.

"What's been taking so long?!" Chris demanded, "Do you know how long I've been waiting here? Four weeks!"

Ryuko scowl, as she was the first to get up and point a him, shouting, "Don't place the blame on us! It's your idea for us to go through all that crap!"

"Whatever", Chris said, "Go change your cloth or whatever and come back here, all nice and dandy. You guys really stink".

"What about Aqua?" Brendan asked, "I think we must have forgot about her".

"Don't worry, I'll just get my search team to found her", Chris replied, "Hope she's doing fine over there".

Back in the forest, Aqua was crouching down and creeking herself, shivering down by the wet, dark jungle all around her.

"Hello? Anyone?" Aqua whimper, "I think I need to pee a little".

Statics, *cut to Ryuko, controlling her temper.*

"One of these days, my last to do list is going to slice his a** up!"

Statics.

Lucas and Adrian were walking in a ally way, remarking from that little whole event.

"Geez, these guys look like they been through a lot", Lucas remark, "I sure do hope I don't end up like them, when I take a trip to a jungle, yikes".

"Don't you found it weird there's a robot, a turtle, and a demon back there?" Adrian asked.

"Eh, it's probably just part of the show", Lucas shrugged it off, "Nothing to think too much about".

"Still though, I am a bit doubtful on that show. Something about the way this host seem to treat the competitor doesn't seem right".

"Come on, it's just a show. Nothing too concerning about", Lucas said, deciding to part way, "Anyways, I got some preparation to do. A new game is about to start. Want to come?"

"No thanks, I'll pass", Adrian replied, as they both departed from different direction, waving each other a good bye.

After they manage to clean themselves up and Aqua joining back to her team, they all stood in front of the host, who explain the next challenge, "Our next round of challenge is going to be interesting. In this challenge, teams must search around the city for a golden sphere that has a Chris Mclean face on it. Whoever found it will win a special prize".

"Search around the city?" Ryuko then asked, "Did you set up another trap for us?"

"No I did not", Chris said, "Apparently the producers were being wary on me using too much of it, due to budget issue. So I'm gonna make it easier by having no obstacle for you guys to go through. It will make this episode go more faster and save up budgets".

"Says the guy who own a freaking dimensional hopping ship", Sammy mutter next to Ryuko, who seem to agree and nodded.

Chris resume back, "Anyways, since the Shrimp Raiders manage to get enough member to reach the finish line, they'll get a higher chance of founding it...by a hint of course".

"A hint?" Starscream asked, "Why a hint?"

"Simple, because I want to. Any who, the hint is, one is dark, one is huge, and one is quite dusty. Go found where it is, and you guys might win".

Statics, cut to Armin, who seem relieve.

"No traps, just searching? Huh, that doesn't sound bad. Surely this place isn't going to have anything troubling happening. I mean, come on. What's so scary about a normal city with normal people".

Statics.

The Shrimp Raiders were in a different part of the city, where the other team were somewhere off near the coast.

This part was crowded with cars and people, so it makes it more difficult for Starscream to roam around. It didn't help the fact his wing need some repair.

What's even worst, people stare at him, from the streets and through windows, at awe to see a giant robot in their city.

"Dark, huge, and dusty", Sanji mutter, "Could be somewhere in a abandoned building".

"It could be in a mansion", Yuka suggest.

"Sounds like a good possibility", Sanji said, "But I'm pretty certain I don't see any mansion around here. Not a single bit".

"Guys, I am feeling nervous around here", Starscream mention, "Everyone is staring me, weirdly. It's like this is the first time they see a Decepticon in their city for the first time".

"That, or it's your massive chin of yours they are so scare of", Alastor sarcastically chuckle, making him very furious.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"That will be the last laugh he'll make, when I Starscream will rain triumphant".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge were strolling next to a coast line, looking around and seeing the sun almost dipping into the sea, where night will come.

Brendan was curious. Most of the challenges were world base and such; But this is unique because he has never step foot on a different city from a different country. New York was just one thing, so this was his first experience of it.

"Wow, this place looks very interesting", Brendan remark, seeing some of the folks waving to them, "The people around here seem pretty nice".

"Don't get too comfortable", Ryuko state, "We still need to found, whatever that object is".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"If I'm going to keep my usefulness around until the merge, I may need to be more involve and helpful. In this case-".

Statics.

"Hey, I have an idea", Aqua suggest, stopping everyone and looking at her, "Why not we should split up? Who's with me?"

Everyone obviously gave a blunt answer.

Ryuko: "No".

Mikey: "No".

Eddy: "No".

Sammy: "No".

Mako: "Yes! Wait, I mean, no"

The surprising part was Brendan, as he didn't respond along with the others.

"Umm, Brendan, is there something wrong?" Ryuko asked him.

"I hate to say it, but..." Brendan replied, "I think we should go along with her idea"

"What?!" This came a huge shocker to everyone, except Aqua who have a smug look, knowing that Brendan still care about her.

"Hear me out", Brendan explain, "I know Aqua may be devious, greedy, and kinda selfish, but she does has a point. The city is huge, and we need to found the sphere before the other team do".

Much to their desire to decline the suggestion, Brendan was right. Sure, last time it ended up being terrible. However, this seem the likley best coarse.

Ryuko sigh, "Fine, we'll...split up and go found this sphere".

She then turn and pointed at Aqua, "But don't think this is going to end up like last time. This time, you'll stick with me, got it?!"

"Uhh, Yeah, sure thing", Aqua stutter.

"Good", Ryuko attention was now on her team, "As for you guys, I need to split you guys into two. Mikey, you'll pair up with Eddy. And Sammy, you'll pair up with Mako and Brendan".

Eddy moan, "Do I have to team up with another weird guy?! No offense, but I prefer teaming up with someone that is more human!"

"Aww, come on", Mikey said, hugging him around his arm, "It's not gonna be that bad. You have a cool style ninja turtle like me around".

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"I'm starting to miss the Ed being a monster right about now. It's not that he's annoying or anything, he just gross me out a bit".

Statics.

After they all split up, Ryuko and Aqua were now strolling along in a street, which seem more market filled.

"Thanks for taking up my suggestion", Aqua said, "I just really want to make up my mistake from all the previous things I did".

"Cut the bullcrap", Ryuko then asked, "I do want to know why you're acting like this way?"

"Uh duh, money".

"I'm into the money too", Ryuko replied, "But I don't sabotage or create illegal alliance with another team just to get myself to the merge".

"It's part of the reality show!" Aqua state, "Do you know how freaking grateful I'll be when I win for those bucks! Back at my hellhole, all we do is slay and get cheap reward! I didn't chose to be in that world, I was once a beautiful goddess".

"beautiful? Ha, yeah right".

"It's true, until some idiot came along and drag me into his world because I just laugh at his death".

"Well maybe you should've acted more respectful".

"Oh I did act respectful, by eating chips in front of him while he's crying", Aqua laugh, "You know, if you were in the same position, I will grab a entire table of my favorite dish and eat infront of you, while you begin to throw a tantrum".

Ryuko then retorted, "Oh yeah, if I ever die and see you there, I'll swear tons of time until I get accepted to hell; And then I'll bring you down with me. How do you like that!"

"I'm surprise you haven't try anything to humiliate me", Aqua smirking at her, taunting ever bit onto the leader.

"Your just lucky I didn't", Ryuko stop and pointed at her, "Because I'm more determine to get my team winning until the merge".

"Oh really?"

"Yes".

On the rooftop, Mikey was leaping to roof to roof, with Eddy following along and lookin very exhausted.

"Do we have to do the ninja style?!" Eddy asked, "I'm getting really hot here!"

"Yeah, it's called stealth!", Mikey shouted, "Best way to found a golden sphere is by up in the sky".

Eddy groan and continue. Micky ninja style may seem to stress Eddy a bit, but he was full determine to win. While he kept leaping, she stop near the tip of the roof, and spotted something interesting down in a dark ally way. He crouch down, with Eddy confuse and asking, "Uhh, what're you doing? Did you found that stupid sphere?"

"Shhh, keep it down", Mikey told him. Eddy did the same thing what he was doing and look down.

Down in the ally, there was a oddity that is happening. Four giant green men, a child, a samurai with tons of bladed armor, a girl in all pink, a girl with blond hair and a red dress, a

man with a huge, golden hand, and man with tons of rocket stood there, as the child walk between left and right, seemingly discussing some kind of ground rule.

What makes Mikey heart drop was seeing the samurai himself, which he mutter in both gasp and baffle, "Shredder?"

The boy continue goose stepping, while saying, "You'll all be refering to me as Jose. You'll be also refering to me as king Jose when I rule my own world. Any question?"

Shredder and the rest look either annoyed, tired, or have no expression at all. One girl in the red dress, raises her hand. This cause Jose to stop in his position and look at her, looking very please to see someone being cooperative.

"Yes, Panty?"

"Quick question", Panty replied, "Why do I need to listen to a kid?"

His smile drop and started to look frustrated, yelling at her, "I am not a kid! Damn it! Told all of you for the third time!"

"Question?!" The man with rockets strap around him, "When is lunch hour? My grandmom already pack me my favorites".

Jose facepalm and told him, "Metal Head, we don't have lunch hour! I'm here to instruct some new rules for my minions, and-"

"Aww what?! we don't have lunch hours?!"

"Hold up!" Panty said, holding out her hand to him, "I am not gonna be refer to as a stupid minion, you little d*ck!"

"Quite it!" Jose shouted, jumping up and down, "All of you will be listening to my command or-!"

"ENOUGH!" Shredder slice down a crate with his bladed hand, causing everyone to stop and look at him with a surprise expression, "I serve no one! Not even to a child!"

Jose was scare, but quickly got up and acted as strict as possible, "Excuse me?! Dare to forget who free you guys?! I did! You lucky I manage to capture a lady and free you guys for a special assignment!"

Shredder scowl and said, "You may have free me from my prison, but I am here soley for myself!"

"Too bad because you are following my order!" Jose shouted, "Just be lucky I didn't request you guys to have bombs inplated in your brains".

Shredder scowl again. He wasn't the type to take order from a kid, nor be in a group of weirders.

"Say, did you mention revenge?" The girl in pink asked, curious.

"Yes, why?"

"Interesting. I love when people have vengeance vendetta", She replied, "The names Nui Harime".

"Shredder".

"Ooooh, what a cute name".

"It is not cute! It is-!"

"Silent! Silent! SILENT!" Jose shouted, getting their attention, "Gggrr, this is frustrating! I knew I should've let that woman go further!"

"Well to bad, shouldn't have pick us, b-tch!" Panty said at him, "Now where's my part of the f**king deal?"

Jose was going to throw a tantrum, if it wasn't the fact he just remember something, "Wait, where's the other guy?"

"What other guy?" Metal Head asked.

"The other guy. The one that can transform into a car", Jose look around, muttering, "Where is he?"

Just in time, a vehicle came in behind them, causing them to move outta the way. It does a spin in circle, until it stop and transform into a robot.

"Hello freedom! It's nice to get out of that box, for once", The robot said, stretching a bit and looking down at them, "Well what do I have here?"

They were all in shock, but Jose still stood his ground. He approach him with a stern look and said, "Your late! Where have you been, Swindle!"

"Simple, I was cargo here you moron", Swindle replied, "There was a bit of traffic and all that jazz, which literally delay me from arriving here, kid. Say, do you know where my boss is? I'm suppose to be in a rag tag of teams".

"I am your boss!"

"You?" Swindle pointed in disbelief, seeing Jose trying to be serious. He then broke down laughing, "Seriously, your my client- I mean, boss".

"Yes, and you will do exactly what I say. Got it?!"

"Your joking?" Swindle then askded the rest of them, "Is he joking?"

They all shook his head, making him go, "Oh".

"That's right, I am your boss! And everything I said, you go!"

"Listen kid", Swindle said, "It's cool I'm your big guy expert or whatever, but there is one rule that you must oblige".

"And that is?"

"Profit".

"what?!" Jose asked, puzzle.

"You see kid, I'm not the type of guy that works for free", Swindle bluntly replied, "I want half or more of the deal. You hear me?"

"Wait a second!" Panty then asked, "When did you decide to have half or more?! I want some of those profit, too!"

"Kinda think of it, do we get pay?" Metal head asked, making Jose even more stressful.

Jose start throwing a tantrum, ripping his hair out, screaming, and jumping all over the place.

Back on the roof, Eddy was confuse. With all the things that is happening on him, this one was the most bewildering.

He asked Mikey, "Who the heck are these weirdos?"

Statics, cut to Mikey, panicking.

"Oh man! Oh man! Oh man! Shredder is here?! How?! Oooooooh god, this is not good. Me and bros use to fight this baddie. Back then, he was scary, mean, pure evil, and cruel! and now he's here!"

Statics.

Mikey only mutter, "We got to get outta here".

"Huh, why?"

"Just trust me", Mikey told him, dropping his more thrill personality to his more serious look, "Let's just move quitely and-"

"HEY! LOOK!" One of the green men spotted them, making them duck down. It was too late. Everyone focus was now up at the roof, and Mikey know's he has get out of there, fast!"

"What're you pointing at, Fixed Idea?" Jose asked, "There's nothing up there!"

"Wait, I see a head poking out!" Metal Head pointed, as he was aiming his rockets at them, dropping his command as, "Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Three rockets shot out, causing it to flew by and explode! Mikey and Eddy manage to get outta their. Unfortunately, Eddy slip and fell into the ally. He land and was now surrounded

by all of them.

Mikey look down and shouted, "Eddy! Are you alright?!"

"That voice", Shredder was familiar of that voice. After looking up to see Mikey, his eyes widen and can only think of one thing...kill!

"Uhhh, hey guys", Eddy awkwardly greet, giving a weak wave, "Heheh, what's up?"

"Oh crud, what should I do? Save him or leave him?" Mikey thought. He didn't want to leave Eddy behind, but he knew he has to warn his friends somehow. He wasn't ready to fight the Shredder, nor is strong enough.

He has no choice. Mikey ran off and Shredder shouted, "Get him! Do not let him escape!"

"No! I do the command here!" Jose told him, with the Fixed Idea grabbing Eddy by the collar. Looking at Eddy now, he asked, "Who are you?! And where did you come from?!"

"Uhh, do I have to ask?" Eddy stutter.

"Tell me!"

"Fine, I was here because of a challenge that Chris force us to do! There, happy?!"

"Wh-what? Chris? You mean, Chris Mclean?"

Eddy nodded. At that moment, Jose has the opportunity. Now that he got one of the competitors, he could use it to bait Chris to stop the show and turn himself in, all while he get his turn in the bargain.

Jose grin and jump out of pure excitement, "Yes! Finally! My plan is going efficiently!"

He turn his attention at everyone, "Everyone! Onward toward the warehouse! I have a brilliant idea".

Everyone groan and just follow him, not wanting to struck another argument with this beat.

Shredder growl underneath his mask, since he has a huge anger against Mikey fot obvious reason.

"That little fool", Shredder mutter, "If he hadn't stop me, I could've personally kill that freak up there".

"You know that weirdo?" Nui asked.

"He and his filthy pact are responsible for my demise", Shredder explain, "I want vengeance against those mutants that humiliate me, and kill me! Luckily, I manage to kill their master. But that was not enough to fuel my hatred".

"Dang, that was some serious memory. No wonder you wanted some revenge".

Swindle transform and allow Jose to hop on in as the driver, as he and the others drove off, all be squish together because not enough seat or room.

As they drove off, Mikey hid behind some crates, and heard Everything. He knew he must save Eddy, and he ran to warn his team about it, not wanting them to end up the same fate as his master.

Meanwhile, Sammy and Brendan were in a street somewhere, where Mako quickly gone crazy and start shopping everywhere through merchandise, clothing, food, and anything.

"Should we stop her?" Sammy asked, "I don't want to spoil her fun, but I think she's getting side tracking a bit here".

"Eh, it is Mako", Brendan replied, "What did you expect?"

Mako came to them, holding tons and tons of bags. She's even holding a fish on a stick by her mouth, "Hey guys! You gotta try this! It's super amazing!"

She swallow it whole, ignoring the fact she swallow the stick too.

"Not now, Mako", Brendan said, "Right now, we need to stay focus here".

Statics, cut to Mako.

"I may be a shop crazier, when it comes to markets. But I freaking love seeing things!"

Statics.

Mikey approaches them out of nowhere, looking very exhausted. He try to catch some breathe. The others were confuse as to why he return. And where is Eddy?

"Guys...I...need...to...tell", Mikey huff, "Hold up, I need to catch my breathe here".

They look at each other awkwardly and look back down at him.

After Mikey adjust himself, he begins, "Anyways, I need to warn you guys on something!"

"Whoa, calm down turtle guy", Sammy told him, "If it's the lack of pizza around here, I'm pretty sure you didn't look hard enough".

"Okay first off, I don't always eat pizza...sometime", Mikey state, "I mostly eat pie, too. Second, SHREDDER IS HERE!"

A moment of confuse silent began, not knowing who's Shredder.

"Uhh, who's Shredder?" Sammy asked, breaking the silent.

"You know, the big, scary, armor guy", Mikey said, "The guy I keep telling you guys about all the time".

Mako seem to remember it, the others seem to be unsure of it, "Oh yeah, I think I sort of remember. I thought it was just a made up story".

"Dude, I'm literal a talking turtle", Mikey told her, "Of coarse I didn't made that up".

"Who's the Shredder?" Brendan asked.

"Shredder is a vicious, cold hearted, monster!" Mikey explain, "He would kill anyone! Without mercy! Or honor! Or even without having any topping besides pineapple...okay, Fine. He'll probably ditch that too, but you know what I mean".

"Pff, come on", Mikey shrugged it off. The others were still spectacle, "You got to be joking. There's no he's around here somewhere. You probably mistaken it as some guy in a costume"

"I'm being serious, here!" Mikey state, "They already gotten Eddy, and we got to do something about this!"

"Wait, Eddy been capture?!" Sammy asked.

They all gasp, now knowing he is somewhat telling the truth.

"Woah, so you are telling the truth, then!" Brendan said.

"That's not all", Mikey explain, "He's not the only one there. I believe he's with some kid name, Jose, and some other dudes. I also heard they're taking him some kind of warehouse!"

"Well we can't just stand around", Sammy told them, "We need to get Ryuko and save our friend".

After they left in search for Ryuko and Aqua, they heard by someone in the ally. Adrian, as he heard everything from Shredder to Jose. He knew who Jose is, and he it doesn't sound good.

"Jose", He deeply mutter, returning back into the dark alleyway. While running, he remove his glasses, tore off his coothing to reveal he is no man. Instead, it is a She! And her true identity is Cybersix!

Back at the Shrimp Raiders, they broke in a abandoned apartment, believing that where it could be. The entire compound was empty, literally empty as there is no wall, no room, just a vast of emptie land with a few junks and scratches here and there. They were at the top level, after visiting the exact same room over and over again.

Starscream was just outside, due to the building not having enough space for him to fit in.

Eva was frustrated, "What?! Another empty room?!"

"Damn, we search everywhere and no luck", Sanji added.

"Maybe we should try looking back again", Armin suggest, "We may have miss something".

"Like I want to waste my time again", Eva said and head back down the stairs, stomping her foot. She was having enough challenges, so she decided to take a little break for once.

Alastor knew this was a perfect time to have some help from Ratar o. While they decided to ponder what to do now, Alastor take the time to hide behind some pillars, and whisper to his partner, "Ratar o, it's time for your usefulness".

"What is it do you want now?" Ratar o asked.

"I should've ask this long before the challenge began", Alastor continue, requesting, "I need you to sniff off a sphere".

"A sphere?"

"Yes, Chris has stated it to be somewhere that is dark, empty, and dusty".

"And you expect me to sniff out where a sphere is?"

Alastor nodded, making Ratar o groan as this is a double assignment that he is doing. Ratar o sniff and sense a smell, a smell coming far from them. Far from the city alone was a doc; And at that dock, it stood a warehouse.

Ratar o stop and pointed, "It is somewhere at the dock. It's inside one of the warehouses".

"You sure of it?" Alastor asked.

"Yes, certainly".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"I must found that spehere before the other team and my team get to it first. Sure, it would boost my chance to get vote off, but I am more curious on that prize".

Statics.

Mikey and the others manage to catch up with the rest of the members. After Mikey had explain everything to Ryuko and Aqua, they all made their way to the docks, where dozen and dozen of warehouses are located. There are about nineteen of them lime up, with one seemingly missing or broke down.

It was already night time, with the light poles creating some visible light around the area.

"So this is where they were going, huh?" Ryuko asked Mikey, who seem quite fearful, but a little tougher.

"Yep", Mikey replied, "But I must warn you guys, he is no joke""

"Th-This is suicide", Aqua said, stuttering. Having some concerning doubts on this, "We are not risking our lives for some kid. Let just ignore him and continue our search".

Ryuko gesture the others to ignore her and follow her through one of the warehouses, with Aqua deciding to not wait here and just follow.

Statics, cut to Aqua, slapping herself.

"Stupid! Stupid! Why did I have to say that?! I am trying to not get myself vote off! The again, I did insult Ryuko face back there".

Statics.

Inside one of the warehouse, Eddy was tied up on a chair. The interior was filled with boxes and crates, containing nothing but scraps. Tons and tons of scraps. The dim light shine onto him, as he was becoming more dreary and almost the brink of collapsing after a beat down by one of the Fixed Ideas.

Jose, meanwhile, discuss his plan to his own team, "Listen up, let me repeat my plan to some of you. I need Chric Mclean to back down; By kidnapping one of his competitor, he'll have no choice, but to give up! Hahahahahaha!"

"And who is this Mclean?" Shredder demanded, "I do not want to be part of a foolish game".

"You'll see soon enough", Jose said, "Right now, I want everyone to search around the surrounding for any suspicious activity, while I'll set up a mail to send to the host himself".

They all stood there, still quite confuse of what they're doing. Jose then shouted, "Well, what are you guys waiting for? MOVE! MOVE! MOVE!"

The Fixed Idea push and bump to each other by accident, until they finally leave. Metal head, however, was still there, making Jose very outrage by this.

"You?! What are you doing?!" Jose asked.

"Uhh, I was waiting for my first payment".

"This is your first payment, now GO!"

Metal Head yeeted outta there. Jose look back to Eddy, rubbing his hand, grinning, and laughing, "When I completed my part of the mission, I'll rule my world with a iron fist! And no one! Not even Cybersix! Is going to stop me! Mawahahahahahahahahahahaha!"

Without his evil notice from above, Cybersix was looking down through a window hatch and hearing everything what he just aay. Still, even though Jose coming up some plan doesn't sound right, this one seem to confuse her. But she knew it isn't going to have a happy result.

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"I been going through a lot this season. As a guy with no power, I'm beginning to think signing up for this show wasn't worth it".

Statics.

While Shredder was making his way out of the entrance, Nui came next to him, gleefully happy to join along. Shredder was not please, and asked, "What are you doing? Don't we all have a job to do?"

"Oh, I just thought a little company might help", Nui replied, holding her umbrella.

Shredder was a bit suspicious about her, not wanting anyone to be part of his affair. However, he has a second thought. He needed some allies for himself, if he's going to take on the world. He growl at her, and said, "Hmmm, very well. But do not interfere my affair, woman".

She nodded and both made their way out.

"So this is where the sphere is located, correct?" Starscream asked Alastor, as they stood infront of the same spot there the Screaming Sponge are at.

"Yep, and my instinct is always correct to know where the sphere is", Alastor lied.

"are you certain?"

"Of coarse".

"There's just one question", Armin then asked, "Where is it, anyways? It could any where in these buildings".

"Enough talking, and let's just get this over with", Eva told them, going to the first warehouse and breaking the door, entering inside without any concern.

"Well, guess we should probably split up", Sanji remark, having a deadpan look to it.

"Sounds like a good idea, perverted, skinny man", Alastor seem to agree, as he made his way to the third warehouse.

The others follow suite and go their separate warehouses, with Amrin joining Sanji, and others were on their own, even Yuka.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"I am having some suspicious doubts on his whole 'instinct thing'. And it's not his demon power, he could be hiding a little helper".

Statics.

The Screaming Sponge were hiding behind the shadows, having some feeling someone is roaming around here. They move back on the wall, peeping out right to left to see if the coast is clear. As they walk through the ally of warehouses, some afraid, some cautious. They heard footstep and quickly hid behind the pile of crates.

Ryuko gesture them to be quite as possible, and she peep out a little, only exposing her head and eye.

What she saw made her blood sank. There stood Nui. Someone she has never seen before, but seem oddly familiar. She was with Shredder, and both of them seem to chat a bit.

"So what're you going to do after you kill that cute turtle?" Nui asked.

"Simple, after I slice off his head", Shredder explain, "I'll go found his brothers and show their lost comrade, decapitated head to them. Taunting and mocking for their incompetent failure to save one of their youngest member".

"Wow, sounds bloody".

"I know", Shredder continue, "And after I kill every single one of them, I will rebuilt the foot clan and rule the entire universe for myself".

"That is bloody interesting", Nui remark, "Honestly, if I ever try killing my sworn enemy, I might do it more of a slow, sudden death. Just to give her one more pleasure from me".

"Hmm, interesting", Shredder comment, "Guess we have the same objective, with far more gruesome results".

"I know", She giggle.

Ryuko duck back down, looking very pale. Concern for her, Mako asked, "What's wrong?"

"Yeah, I may have forgot to mention that", Mikey said, trying to justified his reason for not telling the details of his account.

"What're we going to do?" Brendan asked Ryuko, "We don't even know which warehouse has Eddy in it".

"Not to mention, we aren't sure how many there are around this place", Sammy added.

Ryuko thought of something. And as screw up it is, this was her best option, "I think got a idea. I'll be trying to take their focus on me, while you guys quickly storm through every warehouse until you found Eddy".

"What? No!" Brendan protest, "I'm not agreeing with that idea of yours. You might get hurt".

"Kid, it's the only way", Ryuko said, "I can't risk any of you guys to get hurt. Plus, I'm the only capable fighter around here".

"Two fighters, actually", Mikey point out, "Let me join in. I don't want you to deal with Shredder. He's baaaaad news. Leave the professional to me".

"Come on, I'm still unsure about this", Brendan still protest, making Ryuko understood his concern and place her hand on his shoulder and looking at him like a child.

"Brendan, just trust me on this", Ryuko told him, "I'll be fine. I know you don't want me and Mikey to get hurt, but this is our fight. Do you understand?"

He didn't want to admit it. He didn't want her to get kill or anything because of her helpful advice earlier. However, he will admit. With how much they been through, Ryuko and Mikey always seem to survive.

Brendan sigh, finally accepting her reason, replying to her with a nodded.

She pat him on the shoulder and stood up, "Good kid, don't you worry. Me and Mikey will somehow get out of this. I promise".

Ryuko gesture Mikey to follow, and they both leap onto the roof. Ryuko was not scare, nor nervous. She was in disbelief that somehow she manage to survive. Mikey on the other hand was more anxious. His past with the Shredder was no easy job; And to deal with him again, made him almost fearful to confront him.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Brendan is a good kid. I know he's trying to care for my well being. I appericate it, but I can't let that slut try to ruin my day any further".

Statics.

In one of the warehouse, Sanji and Armin enter inside a dark room with rats scattering everywhere and cob webs filling almost half the entire interior.

Armin was a little afraid. He walk near him, as Sanji look around.

"Damn it, wish we have some flashlight", Sanji said.

"I know this isn't the right time to ask you this", Armim then asked, "But are you sure it's a good idea to team up with Starscream? I mean, he's more technological evil than he is".

"Well, looking at his record right now. I think we can, sort of, beat him. Even if he does have more fire power".

"Still though, I am having some doubts", Armin told him, "one thing I keep wondering, what's his goal for entering this show? Like proving his strength or something?"

"Yeah, kinda think of it. I don't seem to see him doing anything to prove his worth. Most of the time he just slack off or Whatever".

Both of them thought the same thing. Was Starscream here for the money? or for something else? It didn't seem much imortant, as they shrugged it off and continue onward.

Suddendly, they heard a voice coming from behind! "Bang! Bang! Bang!"

They duck down, and it was a rocket that shot them, exploded behind dozen of crates. They look back out of shock and confusion, to see Metal Head, who was thrill out of his mind!

"Oh yeah! Almost got them! Let's try a dozen more!" Metal Head began, "Bang! Bang!"

"Run!" Sanji shouted, with them jumping out of the way and the two rocket explode!

In another warehouse, Alastor was searching for the sphere, thanks to Ratar o assistant. Sniffing out the sense, it seem they are coming closer to the center of the room.

"I can smell it...smell more...interesting", Ratar o sense.

"Please, is it cheese?"

"No! You dingus! It's something...", Ratar o sniff again, opening his eye, and grinning, "More precious! Over there near those small crate!"

At that moment, Alastor saw it. Near those pile of more smaller crates that stack onto each other was the sphere. The sphere was golden, very hard, and very shiny. On it was the Chris Mclean face, grinning at the winner.

Alastor grin even further, walking toward it with his staff, and looking down at it. He pulled out his finger, sharp mind you, and start scraping it, expecting to see some scratch mark. No scratch, this is the real thing.

"Finally, I finally found it!" Alastor laugh to himself, "What do you think, Ratar o? Amazing, isn't it?"

"Yes, indeed", Ratar o remark, "But there is something fishy about it".

"And what's that?"

"I can't put my mind to it".

"Who cares", Alastor said, "Once I give it to Chris, I'll get a interesting reward, and stay much longer for another episode".

But behind what he did not know was that someone had heard his secret alliance with Ratar o. It was Starscream, hiding behind a huge, tall crate.

"So that's how he manage to found it", Starscream thought, "Of coarse! I should've known".

He hid back into the darkness, trying to come up of a plan, "I got to get rid of him more quickly. Luckily, I have already form a alliance on my own. Not only that, but maybe this is a best opportunity to spoil his fun".

Before he could look at his blaster, thinking of revealing himself. Someone was looking at him, breaking his thought process, "Starscream?"

Starscream turn, shock, and cover his mouth.

Alastor heard something, but didn't think much of it, and walk out of there.

Having so much question, Starscream let go and asked him, whispering, "What in all spark are you doing here, Swindle?!"

"Me? I want to ask the same thing to you", Swindle pointed, "What happen man?"

"Look, I am in the middle of a challenge", Starscream explain, "It's very complicated, but I need to get rid of that demon, before he try anything to win".

"Oh, so your in the reality show, too, huh?"

"Yes!"

"Hmm, quite the downgrade", Swindle remark, sarcastically, "I was expecting you might try to create your own empire, not join some silly human show".

"I know it sound...stupid. But you got to believe me. I'm doing this for a important reason".

"Right, and I'm working with some kid", Swindle said, "Oh wait, I am!"

"Listen, how about this", Starscream then asked, "Why not help me for something here? I want you to create a diversion, while I snatch the sphere".

"You want me to do your dirty work?"

Starscream nodded, which Swindle ponder over it, rubbing his chin. He replied, "Hmm, I guess a little job by a vey least competent client might bring some joy in me".

"Yes!"

"But there's one problem", Swindle explain, "What do you have you, that I don't?"

Starscream was confuse, baffle even, "Huh?"

"Listen pal, I am not doing this for free here", Swindle state, "Sure, I'm working for free with a kid. But that was by force, not for charity. I don't do that kind of thing. So look here, if you want me to do your dirty work, I need something in return. You see where I'm getting from?"

"I...don't seem to understand", Starscream told him, trying to come up with a idea and a reply. He didn't have anything to give him, at all. However, he does have one idea though, "Hold up, do you like to get your payment after I finish the game?"

"Well..."

"How about this", Starscream suggest, "If you do this for me, I'll repay you with...uhhhh...ummmmm...your own mission choice, where you can hire me to do you a favor on a certain mission by your choice, Heheheh?"

"Hmmm, I do need someone to steal soemthing for me", Swindle said. Then he hold out his hand, "Okay, it's a deal".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Me and Swindle go way back, when I was still part of the Decepticon cause. During that time, he would scam me out of greed! I was going to place a bounty on him, if it wasn't the fact he has every legal right to do so because Megatron seem to see him as useful! God, I hate him!"

Statics.

Ryuko and Mikey watch over a couple of Fixed Idea, patrolling the area. She asked Mikey, "Before we do this, want to ask me how powerful this Shreder guy is?"

"Really powerful", Mikey replied, "I'm talking universal powerful".

"Are you scare?"

"Scare, Maybe, maybe not" Mikey said, "I just want to get this over with, and preven from you guys getting hurt".

"Alright then. Want to jump in there, first?" Ryuko asked him, who seem glad to do it.

"You have my word", Mikey replied.

"Good, let's count to three", Ryuko count, "One...two..."

Just then! A scream was heard! And before Mikey has time to react, he push her outta the day. It was the Shredder! Who manage to found them on top of the roof. However, he wasn't alone. Nui landed next to him, complete with a giggle.

"Oh no! It's him!" Mikey shouted.

"Yes, it is me! The Shredder!" Shredder blade eject, showing the reflections from them, holding it infront of his face, "And it has been so long we have met, Michelangelo".

"You too, Ryuko", Nui added, giggling.

"Ryuko? Wait, you know my name?" Ryuko asked, confuse and enraged, "Who the hell are you?!"

"Oops! Probably shouldn't had mention that. Oh well..." Nui then proceed to use her umbrella as a weapon against, giggling herself once more, "Now I'm going to show you the meaning of pain".

Shredder arm reach out with his clawful blades, "Prepare for your demise! And your death!"

Brendan, Sammy, Mako, and Aqua sneak next to another crates outside, hiding behind it. A Fixed Idea came by and did not notice them across from the other side.

"Great, how are we going to find which warehouse has Eddy in it?" Sammy asked, whispering.

"I hope Ryuko plan works", Mako said, very concerning, "I don't want to lose my best friend! She would totally get wreck by whoever those guys are"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"If Ryuko ever die, I will personally take over as leader. Sure, there are some stiff competition, but I'm a goddess. I can't be beaten. I mean, Chris wouldn't care if one of his competitors die".

Statics.

Suddenly, a figure jump down behind them, hearing the swift landing. They turn and saw her, Cybersix! In her clad, black leathering cloth, and her long cape.

They were freak out from her, but she assure them by gesturing them, "Calm down, I don't mean any harm".

Confuse and a little calm, she explain to them, lowering her voice down, "My name is Cybersix, and I know where your friend is".

"You...you do?" Brendan asked, which she responded by a nod.

"Follow me", Cybersix said, going to the direction where Eddy is held. Some of them were a bit doubtful of trusting her, believing her to be part of Jose unknown rag of team.

Due to Brendan seeing some sense of truth from her voice alone and gesture, he decided to follow anyways. One by one, Sammy and Mako join in, as Aqua wasn't particularly grateful of joining this mysterious woman. So she sigh and just do it anyway, not wanting to be left alone.

Clashes! Clashes! Ryuko was push back by the many attack by Nui, who continue to gleefully giggle and taunt.

"Jeez, you still have it in you, huh?" Nui remark, swinging her umbrella on her finger, "All tough and strong, without a single thought of giving up".

"Shut up".

"Awww no clever retort? I'm very disappointed of you", Nui taunt.

"Just who the hell are you, anyways?!"

"Hmmm? Me? Well, I would love to reveal who I am now, but right now I'm kinda in the middle of doing my own mission".

Ryuko huff and huff, holding out her blade in front of her, foot on position and fist, gripping together, as she is ready to eject herself at her.

While Ryuko leap toward her, continuing the fight that has slashing and clashing with no sweats or struggle, Mikey jump in the air, swinging his nunchuck and doing his battle cry. Unfortunately, Shredder fist made an impact through his chest, causing him to be pushed back and fall on the ground, all bruised up and coughing out spits, as all those battles were pure mindless fun to Shredder.

"Hahahahaha! Fool! Without your brothers", Shredder taunt, "You are just a mere weakling, thinking practical jokes would win you the day".

"Enough talking!" Mikey got up and ran, swinging his weapon again, only for Shredder to grab his left arm and break it! By his fist, causing his weapon to drop and cry out in pain. He then kick Mikey on the ground, sliding near the edge of the roof.

"Awww, can't come up with any one liner", Shredder mock, "You are finish! No more games, freak! It's time for you to take a dose of death itself!"

Raising his bladed hand up in the air, Mikey was finish. Not until Ryuko step in, when the blades clash together between Shredder and Ryuko, who manage to escape from Nui fight.

"Ggr, don't think I forgot about you, jerk", Ryuko said at him.

"Your face seem...familiar", Shredder remark, which caught Ryuko off guard.

"Huh? what're you talking about?"

"Your hair, your clothing", Shredder continue, seemingly remembering something before, "It's all coming..."

They back away, with Ryuko protecting Mikey and Shredder all arm out for another fight. Nui quickly jump from behind Ryuko, with Mikey calling out to her, "Ryuko! Watch out!"

Ryuko quickly caught on, and swiftly move away, which Nui was going to stab her with the tip of her umbrella.

"Want to switch our opponents?" Nui asked the Shredder.

He replied, "No...let us kill both of them, together. It be more interesting to see their last dying breathe get impaled by us alone"

"Oooh, sound romantic".

Shredder groan. Though interest into the girl, he wasn't fond with any relationship.

"Crap, this is more harder than I thought", Ryuko thought, "There's no way I can't transform, without live drones watching me...Wait, live drones?!"

She look up in disbelief, seeing drones capturing everything on camera.

After Alastor walk outside, not being in a hurry. He heard a sound of a vehicle, coming toward him. Turning to his left, he a vehicle transforming into Swindle, himself.

He wasn't freak out or shock, just a little surprise.

"Ummm, can I help you?" Alastor asked, as Swindle approaches him.

"Yes...uhhh...ummm...hmmm..."

"...are you gonna say something?"

Swindle seem like he's forgetting his line or his plan. So to not fail his part of the deal, Swindle aim jis gun canon and shot him there, revealing nothing but ashes, except the sphere.

Starscream came out from the other stack of crates, and ask him, "What the Hell?! What did you do?!"

"I actually forgot what I was going to say".

"You are suppose to point him up to something random! While I sneak out and snatch the sphere!"

"Well that sounds like a stupid idea. No wonder I manage to forgot about it".

Starscream didn't really want to deal with another argeument. Instead, he just shrugged it off and said, "You know what, forget it. It works, anyways".

"Are you certain? What if you're disqualified after a fellow teammate got killed?"

"That's...a complicated question, you see-" Before Starscream can start, he and Swindle did not realize Alastor has survive! And he has grow himself, twisting and cracking some noises like trees while staring down at them.

They turn and see above them was a grinning Alastor, but with a hint of furious and anger in him.

They froze there, silent. Until Swindle broke it, "Well, nice working with ya".

He transform and drove off, leaving Starscream there to defend himself.

Statics, cut to Starscream showing only his face.

"If Swindle had just remember my plan, I could've end up without my paint job ruin. Sure, I could've done it myself, but I'm more of a type of person to hire someone do my bidding. Sometime I would do the dirty work, but only necessary".

Cuts way back, showing his entire body, which has his wing broken and a pole wrap around him, with several of his body dented and scratches.

"And you can see why I don't like doing the dirty work like this!"

Statics.

"Great, all alone and still nothing", Eva said, walking in the different warehouse, with different objects in it. A lot of them are oil can, stack together and scatter everywhere, "God hope I found that sphere before the others do".

She then bump into Yuka, who were surprise to see here.

"What the? Eva, didn't expect to come across you", Yuka said.

"Move out of the way! Snowflake!" Eva threaten, "I don't have time to deal with your whining".

"Deal with my whining?" Yuka then realize it, "Oh, your still mad about the running through forest thing, aren't you?"

"What? No!"

"Admit it, your jealous because I manage to survive a lot better than you from that first part".

"At least I don't wear some dumb dress!"

"And at least I don't throw a huge tantrum that got me vote off in the third episode", Yuka retorted, which made Evs more and more scowling at her.

"That's it! I'm gonna kill you!" Before Eva could choke her, Yuka pulled out her bow and arrow, aim at her head.

"Don't come any closer! I shot many creepy bugs in my room with this!" Yuka told her.

A huge break of glass was heard, which was Starscream thrown into the warehouse by a angry Alastor.

"You...son of a...you broke my wings!" Starscream shouted, getting up and aiming his canon blaster.

"I could literally break more than your wings!" Alastor was holding a light pole that was rip from the ground.

Before things seem to escalate more further, Sanji and Armin came running in the warehouse all wanting to escape from Metal Head craziness.

"Go! Go! Go! Get out of here, everyone!" Armin shouted, as Metal Head came in the room with more rockets to shoot from.

"Hey! Where are you guys going?" Metal Head asked, "The fun has already started! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Without realizing the room was filled with a rim of oil, BOOM! BAM! The wall, the ceiling, the roof that where Ryuko and Mikey are fight with their main enemy, fall high from the huge explosive, with the flames and pieces scattering from the left over of this once old warehouse.

Everyone can hear it from the distance, with Cybersix and the others looking onward to see the explosion happen. They were all shock, concern for their fellow friends that might be caught in that situation.

"Ryuko", Brendan and Mako mutter.

Across the sea, however, on the Cruise ship. No one heard a single thing. Inside the diner room, Chris and his interns were enjoying themselves at the table, laughing from the joke Chris just made.

"Ha, nice one, Chris Mclean", Alluro comment, "You really are the type of person with sense of humor".

"What can I say? It's a genetic thing", Chris replied.

"Anyone heard that odd sound outside?" Luna asked everyone, seeming more annoyed than concern, "It sounds like something just exploded"

"Should we check on those victims of yours, Chris?" Red Eye asked.

Chris replied, after thinking for a moment, "Nah, I think they'll be fine".

Back at the dock, Cybersix, and the others manage to open up the window hatch, allowing free entrance.

"There, already open", Cybersix said, "You guys go right ahead first. I'll follow you down and look around to see anything suspicious".

"Excuse me, no offense and all", Aqua then asked, "But why the hell are you helping us? Is this some kind of trick?"

"No trick at all", Cybersix explain, "I'm just simply here to stop whatever Jose is doing. It's complicated".

"So your a superhero?" Sammy asked.

"Umm, in some way or form, yes".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Cybersix seem kinda alright. I do appreciate her helpfulness, even if we don't know a lot about her".

Statics.

Brendan, Cybersix, and Sammy landed on the second ground floor really perfectly; But for Aqua and Mako, they fell flat on the ground.

Cybersix gave them a gesture as good luck, as she ran into the shadows.

Looking down from the railings, they see Eddy all gag up and tied up, unable to escape. They immediately head toward some stairs, slowly, but efficiently.

Sammy remark by whisper, "She seem...nice".

"Nice and creepy", Aqua said, "I'm not sure this is a good idea. We can't trust some woman that is wearing all black".

"Uhh, Ryuko is wearing all black, remember?" Mako told her.

"That's the point".

"Whoever she is", Brendan said, wanting to focus more on saving their teammate, "I'm just glad we manage to found Eddy with her help".

In the wreckage of the warehouse, there was nothing there but fire and broken cans, lighting up the flames up in the sky.

Mikey manage to get himself up from the rumble; But is still injure, gripping on his left arm. He could feel the limp of it, no bones moving. He cough, and kneel down, trying to catch some breathe.

He see something in the disrance, a shadowing figure approaching him in the flames. At first, he thought it could be Ryuko, shouting out her name, "Ryuko! Hey! Over here! Are you alright?!"

Then, the flames move as the final step can be heard. It was the Shredder! Laughing his menacing voice, looking down at him with his glowing, red eye, and his sharp armor.

Mikey gasp, "No!"

He look down at him, telling him, "I been waiting for this moment for my entire life. Say hi to your abomination of a master in death!

He raises his bladed hand, ready to slash Mikey head. Mikey stood there, motionless. He was going to die, he know it. His worst fear come to life, seeing himself be the first to get kill, and fail to save his friends.

Just when things seem lost, a kick causes the Shredder to be kick back real hard in the air and on the ground.

Ryuko arrive, all torn up and huffing to her almost dying breath. She was bruise up, her blade still intact, and her sight still functional.

"Ryuko! Your okay?!" Mikey asked, getting up to come to her aid.

Ryuko replied, "Yeah...I'm fine, just a little bruise up. You?"

"Better than ever", Mikey then notice something on the floor. It was the sphere. Grabbing it on the floor, Mikey was now thrill, telling Ryuko, "Hey! It's the sphere we were looking for".

"Huh, very convenient".

"Guess we should go back, and see how our guys doing?"

"Sounds like a good idea", Ryuko agree, "Let's just hope their alright".

Heading back to where they left their team, Shredder got up. However, he wasn't alone. Nui came to his aid, picking him up from the ground.

"That was some explosion, isn't it?" Nui remark.

"Enough with this!" Shredder push Nui away, and got up on his own, "Where is that woman! And turtle!"

"Seem's like they're heading that way", Nui pointed.

"Then let us finish the job, together".

"Okay...husband", she blink at him, making Shredder groan again.

After Brendan and others manage to reach down there, Brendan has some uncertainly doubts about this. Looking around, he see something isn't right, believing it to be a trap.

Before they could approach Eddy, Brendan stop them.

Confuse, Sammy asked, "Why did you stop?"

"There something isn't right about this", Brendan replied, "There must be somekind of trap around here".

Aqua shrugged it off, telling him, "Oh yeah, trap. It's not like that Cybersix girl has something to do with it. Please"

She decided to ignore his warning and walk over there. Before she could take one more step, a sound of a bullet was heard. She was quickly pull back by Brendan from a bullet shot on the floor.

"Intruders!" Jose came out of the shadows, revealing himself, and Panty and Jitsu, including the rest of the Fixed Ideas, "Seem's to me we have a couple of weirdos, boys".

"Release our friend, Kid!" Sammy demanded, "You don't want to deal with us".

"Ha! Yeah right", Jose replied, "Like I'm afraid a couple of girls and some weird kid. Get them!"

Panty aim, Jitsu raises his hand, and the Fixed Idea charge right at them, not until Cybersix jump into action and stomp down onto one of the Fixed Ideas.

She hod out her fist, ready to fight. Jose recognize her, and yelled, "Cybersix! You!"

"Knew you were up to something, Jose", Cybersix said, smirking.

Jose growl and order them to kill Cybersix at any cost, "Get her! And make sure to show no mercy!"

"You guys go free your friend!" Cybersix told them, "I'll deal with them".

"Are you sure?" Brendan asked.

"Trust me, I handle these guys before".

After they understood what she meant, they heard toward Eddy.

Two Fixed Idea charge! With Cybersix jump, causing them to bump into each other.

Jitsu came and slice! He swing his hand left and right! Trying to hit her! Instead, she dodge and kick him up in the chin, makong him swoop in the air and back down on the ground.

Another Fixed Idea charge right at her, leaping over him, and kicking another Fixed Idea behind him.

Panty aim and fire, shooting at her with dozen of shots! "Try some bullets! B*tch!"

Cybersix jump, flip, and swing down to her, stepping her down on the ground.

Very acrobatic she is. Cybersix landed, and ready for more. Jose was surely finish, but he was not done yet.

After they manage to free Eddy, who was coughing on the ground. He look at them, and said, "Thank goodness you guys came! You know how awful I just went through! They literally made me eat pizza with lemon on it!"

"Wait, is there really a lemon pizza?" Sammy wonder to herself.

"It's over, Jose", Cybersix said to him, as his goon got up and get behind the boy, "Your plan is over".

Mikey and Ryuko came, seeing the whole mess unfolded. They were awestruck to see a mysterious woman joining the fight.

"Guys!" Mikey called out, with everyone turning to see them at last.

"Ryuko! Mikey! Your guys are alright!" Brendan said, relieve to them, as to Sammy, Eddy, and Mako (Except Aqua).

"Yeah, we're alright", Mikey said, triumphing, "Not only that, but we got the sphere!"

He pulled it out, showing to everyone in amaze. Cybersix was confuse, and Jose was beginning to feel furious as he keep getting ignore.

"Stop it! Stop it! Stop it! You guys are ruining my plan!" Jose shouted, jumping up and down.

"The plan is not over yet!" Just then, Shredder and Nui also appear at behind, with every attention to them.

"Damn it, their still alive?!" Ryuko asked out of disbelief.

"You really think getting rid of us again will be that easy?" Shredder asked, showing his blades again, "Think again!"

"Yes! Reinforcement!" Jose was filled with joy, "Get them! And make sure they're dead!"

Both Cybersix and the Screaming Sponge back away, for that they're completely surrounded. They back up closer, closer. closer, until they are met to each other. Some were scare like Eddy, Aqua, and Mako, and others were a little tough, knowing there is a possible away out of this. Shredder and Nui evilly laugh, as their revenge is finally near it's conclusion.

"So, I guess you are?" Ryuko asked Cybersix.

She responded, "Cybersix, you?"

"Ryuko. Guess you probably help my team out, didn't you".

"Of coarse, if it wasn't for your guys help, I would've not known Jose was behind all this".

"You know that kid?"

"It's complicated".

"Well...if we don't make it out of here alive, it was grateful for you to help", Ryuko told her and told the others, "Along with you guys".

Just when things seem lost, Aqua seem to have an idea. She realize the only way to escape from this is by her power. One power that could stop this.

Aqua mutter a spell, a chant that she believe could work.

Jose grin, knowing now this could be the end for Cybersix. However, he notice something off. The blue girl was muttering something, that made him suddenly confuse.

Before he could ponder what she was saying, they all stop and heard thunder. Looking up the ceiling, they see a drip of rain coming through the hard ceiling.

Suddenly! SPLASH! A huge gallon of wave of water rain down onto the dock, causing everything to be destroy and flooded! The sound of the crash was heard, and Chris was looking through his binoculars, seeing the whole event, "Wow, maybe I should totally go check on them".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Yep, I totally save the day! Thanks to me! They should be thankful that I did something that save the day".

Statics.

Out in the open that is almost morning, the warehouse were destroy. Every wood, metal, and more scatter across the dock, making some piles of junk. Out of the rumble was Cybersix. She felt injure, but wasn't concern. Her main concern was them. She look around, to see if anyone is okay. Then, she saw them. Ryuko blade cut through from the rumple, and got out, along with the other whole team, coughing and groaning.

This made her relieve and approaches them for their aid, asking, "Are you guys-?"

"Alright, yes", Ryuko replied, looking right at her, "Condition wise, not okay".

"I'm beginning to feel like being kiss by the Kankers was more pleasent than here", Eddy said.

"Ha! You guys are now going to thank me!" Aqua said, "I literally save you guys life, which means I don't have to be seen as suspicious anymore! I just got my own redemption arc, woohoo!"

While Aqua was celebrating, now having a higher chance to get to the finale, they completely ignore her, and congrats Cybersix for helping them.

"Anyways, thanks for saving us", Brendan said to her, "We didn't think you were going to help us, just by our suspicious alone".

"Can't blame ya", Cybersix replied, "After all, it's your guys that help me. Without one of your friend name...ummm".

"Mikey", Mikey clarfiy.

"Yes, Mikey", She continue, "Without your friend mentioning of Jose, I may have been too late to stop his devious plans. Usually he would come up something that would harm others in more insane way".

"Well I'm just gladful we're all okay", Ryuko state, as she and Cybersix shake their hand out of respect.

Aqua notice their attention was somewhere and call out to them, "Hello?! I'm the hero here, too! Where's my praising?!"

"Your praise is right here", Chris came in, clapping his hand, and remarking, "Seem's like I miss all the action and fun...again. Oh well, at least my drones manage to record everything".

"Speak of the devil", Ryuko mutter.

"Chris! We won! I got the sphere!" Aqua stated, which caught everyone attention. They were all shock, especially Mikey. She approaches Chris Mclean, looking very snarky and confident.

"Oh really then?"

"Yes, I manage to snatch it from Mik- I mean, from Alastor grasp", Aqua lied, "And I also save my team from almost getting kill. How do you like that!"

Ryuko knew this isn't right, muttering, "That stinking, no good-".

"Oh really? Then where is it?" Chris asked.

"It's right-".

"Here!" A voice shouted. They turn and were in complete shock.

Alastor and the rest of the Screaming Sponge stood there, as Alastor hold up the sphere. It made Aqua jaw drop, since he didn't the other team to gotten the sphere.

"Woah! Alastor has gotten the sphere!" Chris annoucnes, "Which mean the Screaming Sponge has won!"

The Screaming Sponge cheer on their victory. Sure, Starscream wasn't too fond with it, but he can let it slide. At least it would allow him to stay much longer onto the show.

"But...But...how?!" Eddy asked, with every mind having the same thought.

Alastor replied, "Two words, Aqua trick. After she created a tsunami, the wave quickly slide the sphere to us, giving me- I mean, us clear victory. all thanks to Aqua!"

"That's right", Chris added, "Which mean his reward will be using the portal canon and aim at any world he want".

The Screaming Sponge were now giving Aqua a stern look. Sure, she help, but what cost? She didn't even think, before creating a huge wave to stop the fight. They were almost to their dying breath, and were in desperate need for help. Unfortunately, they couldn't think of that now.

Now it was time, for Aqua to go.

She chuckle awkwardly, asking, "Uhhh, what's with the angry look?"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Aww man, I really screw up big time! Now they're surely going to vote me off!"

Statics, cut to Mako.

"I felt bad to vote her off, but that's what our team agree on. At least I did a ton of shopping! That's a win".

Statics.

The ship set sail, as Cybersix wave them a goodbye from the dock. On the platform, Alastor was near the portal canon and press launch to another universe, laughing to himself.

(in the Memeking Total Drama Infinite world).

At the cabins, Charlie was sitting on the steps, pretty bored out of her mind. It wasn't until Wnedy came by, greeting her, "Hi Charlie, what's up?"

"Oh nothing", Charlie replied, "Just been pretty bored right now. And by bored, I don't mean another challenge from Chris to cheer me up".

"Well, if you want to be release from your boredom, I could-Hey, what's up in the sky?" Wendy pointed, as a sticky note land onto Charlie face.

She took it off and read, "Dear Charlie. By kind regards by Alastor from another universe, I am literally making you read this just to see something happen.

"That's what it just say?" Wendy asked, dumbfounded, "Seriously?"

"Yeah, kinda...weird", Charlie said, "I think this is from the dimenson that Spinel told us about".

"You mean the one that has a Decepticon in it?"

"Uhh, Yeah".

"Wait, I think there's a back", Wendy pointed.

She turn it, and did see some words on it, which reads, "Ha!"

"Huh?"

And then a huge splash of trash cashes down onto the girl and boy cabin, with Dio exclaiming, "SERIOUSLY! WHY DO MY NAP KEEP GETTING INTERRUPTING!"

"Come on! Guys! I didn't mean to steal it and try to claim victory for myself again, promise!" Aqua beg to them, as they are all seatsd at the elimination ceremony. No one responded to her plead, not even Brendan. They all gave a serious look, with Brendan having a more pitiful

one. This was it, everyone did not care. They want Aqua gone, this is the right time. Before they voted, they at least pack her with alcohol for her trip home, as some kind of reward.

She saw his expression and try to convince him, especially even if their friendship is no more, "Brendan, Brendan! Come on, you know I would never intentionally do that! You know I did the right thing!"

Chris came on stage, announcing, "Tonight was veeery special. I mean, wow. You guys could literally survive anything. I'm impressed. Anywho, tonight votes is interesting. We got six votes for this person, and one vote for another person. So the loser to go home today is..."

Brendan sigh with some doubts about this, talking with his team, "I'm not sure if we did the right thing or not. Voting her off just because she save us?"

"Hey, we aren't taking any Chances", Ryuko replied, "But at least we don't have to deal with her again. That's a relief".

Aqua think! She think! Trying to figure a way out of this, out of this situation! She can't be vote off! She can't! Her eyes widen, and her sweats increase.

Then, she remember. As Chris was ready to called out her name, he was stop by Aqua loud voice, "Wait! Stop!"

"Huh?"

She stood up and said, "I...Have something to mention".

Chris was curious and continue on, "Okay...go on".

"Since I have immunity from the Cobra incident", Aqua explain, "That means I can't be vote off, correct?"

"Well..."

The others were puzzle, looking at Chris and at Aqua.

"And since I also got a reward to vote off who I want from the haunted school challenge, that mean two people can go, right?"

Chris think this over. The team were surprise by this, expecting Chris to just say no.

Instead, He replied, "Hmm, you aren't wrong".

"What?!" They all said, baffle.

"I mean, considering Tokoyami left at his own accord", Chris continue, "That means it doesn't count Aqua being immune. Which means, Aqua gets to stay!"

"Oh, that is just bullcr*p!" Ryuko shouted.

"Hey, it's the rule. Which means, Mikey is out of the picture!"

"Wha-what?!" Mikey exclaim.

Statics, cut to Mikey.

"After all I been through?! After I try to save my team, I still get booted out?!"

Statics.

"But I am not done yet", Chris continue further, "Because Mikey is going home, he would not go alone. Aqua, choose the person to be voted out".

Brendan: "Oh dear".

Ryuko was furious, slamming her hand on the table: "Oh, you son of a-!"

"With pleasure", Aqua smile, looking at them, and pointing her finger which person to choose. It was clear that Ryuko was going home, why else she was giving her the stare.

Ryuko sweat and clench her teeth, expecting Aqua to choose her. Then, she finally said, "I choose Mako!"

"WHHHHHAAAAAAAAAAT?!" Mako responded out of pure shock.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"You want to know why her? Easy, she is freaking annoying! She creep me out! And worst of all! she show me a picture of me with Ryuko! That is so not cool! So yeah, I voted her off. I mean, I could've vote off Ryuko right now, buuuuut...", However, she then realize she made a biggest mistake because of her stupidity, "crap!"

Statics.

"So any last word before you guys go splash?" Chris asked, with both Mako and Mikey on the boat, sitting there and ready to say something. Unfortunately, Chris being his sadistic way, they were drop down into the whirl pool, never to be seen again, "Well, that wraps up a double elimination. Who will be the next to be voted off? And who will keep their temper down a bit".

"I'M GONNA KILL YOU FOR THIS!" Ryuko shouted, chasing Aqua in the background, who was screaming her dear life, regretting voting off Mako.

"Found out next time on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

In the dock that is fill with the remain of the many warehouses that stood. It is believe Jose and his team are lost.

Until a hand was raised, coming out from the rumble. It was Jose, who was the first to get out for some fresh air, coughing to himself. As he regained his consciousness, he saw the ship sailing off after the elimination ceremony.

Jose growled, getting up, and declaring with his fist in the air, "That is it! You think you saw the last of us! Think again! Because my team will go after you! And slaughter all of you! Chris, you will be mine! You hear me! We'll be back! All of us!"

Well, that was surprisingly a long chapter. So long in fact, it kinda almost ruin my school grades, Heheheh...heh.

This chapter was interesting to make. Not only we have a crossover chapter, but Starscream now has two allies helping him, and now knowing Alastor was hiding something from him.

Anyways, it seems Ryuko just have enough of it. Aqua may have pushed things a bit too far, by voting off Ryuko's best friend, Mako. Not only that, but also Mikey too. Poor guys.

Also, if anyone is wondering, this takes place before Ryuko faces off the four elites in the Kill La Kill universe and before she got a...shocking reveal from Nui, so keep that in mind.

If anyone is wondering, this isn't the last time we see Jose's team again. Yep, they will be back, and make it a lot more worse on our heroes.

Here is a preview for next chapter. It is military training time! And who to put these contestants into shape is by a guest star or a group of guest stars helping them go through basic training. They need to be dirty, be tough, and be true warriors. This chapter will feature some surprises, which includes a famous guest star in the wrestling industry! It's pretty obvious who he is and what the next chapter it is.

I hope everyone enjoys this chapter. Leave a review or PM me, and I'll see ya later, Everyone!

Chapter 24: Operation F.A.T part 4

Hi everyone, this is the next episode for the Operation Fat side story! Where we left off at Rick and his crew chasing down the mob. Meanwhile, Dick Dastardly is now getting really involve in this plan that their story will be weird or...short live.

Anyways, here is the next story!

In the galaxy of Limbo, different from any galaxy where logic is nonexistent and oxygen is in space.

A ship known as the Maraj flies into space, swirling through the stars of Limbo. The Maraj is a space craft for five individuals. Five that are known for being the best force in Limbo, Silverhawks!

These Quicksilver, Steelheart and Steelwill, and Copperkid. The main driver of this craft is the guitarist himself, Bluegrass, being the main lead to drive this thing.

He yawned, tilting his hat, and said, "I'm kinda bored around this plain space, guys. There's literally nothing to do around here".

"We're on patrol, Bluegrass", Quicksilver reminds him, "Anything could happen in Limbo. Heck, I have a feeling Mon*star could very well be setting a trap for us".

"How do you know he would do that?" Steelheart asked.

"I just have a feeling of it. We can't be sure if Limbo is safe. That's why we're patrolling around here".

"Hey guys, I think I spotted something over in the distance", Steelwill pointed at through the screen. They all turn to look at the screen, and saw what appear to be a taxi chasing after the entire Mon*star gang.

Stunned and confused, Bluegrass asked, "Holy cow, what in blazes is going on over there?"

"Look like some kind of chase", Steelheart remarked.

"Seem to me Mon*star gang may have ripped off our good old friend, Seymour", Steelwill sarcastically added.

"Whatever it is, I'm certain we must put an end to this chase", Quicksilver said, knowing full well that whenever it involves Mon*star, trouble is always predicted to happen. ordering the pilot, "Bluegrass, fly us over there when we deploy, but make sure to not get too close. We don't want the Maraj to have any scratches".

"Aye, aye, partner", Bluegrass replied, gripping onto the handle and proceeding to fly over there, swooping into a maximum speed.

While he did that, his hands were playing the guitar, playing radical rock music into the dark abyss. The sounds of base and strings made for a ripping effect.

Mon*star and his gang were still trying to get rid of their chasers as possible.

"They're still chasing us, Mon*star!" Hardware said, "We can't out maneuver them!"

Mon*star himself doesn't seem worried as if this was a set up for a trap, cackling a laugh to himself, "That's the point, Hardware!"

"Looks like we're close enough", Rick commented, pulling down the rear window and poking out, pushing and shoving them behind their seats and holding out a laser gun, "Morty-burp! move outta away so I can get a clear shot. I'm gonna try aiming his f**king head".

"Rick, I don't think that's how space works", Morty told him in his whimpering voice.

"Morty! Space is full of bullsh*t!" Rick yelled, "We are literally breathing in space, and now you're calling 'oh, that's not how space works!' Like Seriously Morty?! What the f**k!"

"Hey! Leave him alone!" Riko told him, "He's just scared, that's all".

"Riko, he's been scare of sh*t a ton of time! I wouldn't really give a single damn about how he feels".

Suddenly, the taxi began to shake and rumble, with everyone looking very puzzled and dizzy by it.

"What the hell?! What's going on?!" Rick asked in wonder.

Then, once there was a taxi and Seymour, suddenly all turned into particles, causing Rick and his gang to fall into space (Don't question it, that's how Silverhawks Limbo space works).

The one who shapeshifted into a taxi was none other than Mo-Lec-U-Lar!

"Heheheheh, have a nice trip down to Limbo!" Mo-Lec-U-Lar laughs, shape shifting into a limo and rejoining back to his mob.

They fall! fall with their scream! Morty has the loudest and weakest scream! Nezuko doesn't have a single reaction, and Rick tries searching for something in his pocket, still screaming like the rest.

"Now what?!" Tanjiro asked, panicking.

"Hold the f**k up! I'm gonna try to see if I have some kind of small capsule!" Rick replied, checking his pockets and sleeves, "It would probably save us from this fall!"

"Riiiiiiiiicccccckkk! I don't think this is how gravity works!" Morty scream.

"Of coarse, you dipsh*t! *Burp!* This is f**king Limbo! Where we can breathe in space and fall! How the f**k! Did you not know that, Morty!"

The Silverhawks saw what they saw, and were in complete shock. Knowing their duty, Quicksilver orders his company, "Silverhawks! Looks like someone are in danger! Deploy!"

Waving their hands down on their face, revealing their face mask, as they are ejected out of their ship.

They then spread out their silver wings, and proceed to fly over to their rescue.

"Steelheart and Steelwill, you two rescue the boy and the girl", Quicksilver told them, through the built in communicator, "Copper kid, you save the blonde one. I'll try saving the old man and his grandson, maybe".

"Right!" Steelwill and Steelheart responded, understanding their order.

"O-k", Copper kid responds in a whistle and cybernetic type of voice.

They swoop down there, with Rick noticing them and quickly responded in a passive aggressive way, "Awwww sh*t! It's the Silverhawks!"

"Silverhawks? Is that bad?" Riko asked in confusion. Then she was quickly picked up by the arm from Copper kid, flying upward.

Tanjiro was grabbed by Steelwill and Nezuko was grabbed by Steelheart, both placing them on their arms and flying back up.

"Stay still, little girl", Steelheart assured her, with Nezuko looking back, "We aren't gonna hurt you".

Quicksilver tried to come near him, but was back away from Rick waving his arm out, refusing to get saved by them because of a history he has with them, "No! Stay the f**k away from me, Silversh*t faces!"

"Rick, wha-what are you doing?!" Morty asked, they're trying to save us!"

"Morty, I am not gonna be saved by these weirdos! There is no way I'll-*burp!* Let these jackoffs get me! Never!"

Rick gave him a finger, flipping him off, but Quicksilver wasn't fazed by it. He glare down at them, as they are still falling, Screw off, jacka**! You never take me alive!"

Quicksilver did not want to retort back, as he felt it would ruin his duty as an officer of the law. So he swooped down there and snatched both of them, not caring if Rick kept trying to move around and start kicking.

Back at the Mon*star gang, as they're still approaching toward their destination; Mon*stat gave out a chilling laughter, "There's not gonna be a single interruption for now! Once we reach our destination, we'll begin our raid toward every writer! Until they spit out the code!"

"Hey big guy! Look back there!" Twice pointed behind them, noticing now that the Silverhawks came to their rescue, "Seems to me our heroes are still kicking in!"

"What?!" Mon*star 's left eye glows grudgingly, as he orders Wind Hammer firmly, "WindHammer! You know what to do!"

"Of coarse, Mon*star", WindHammer nodded, getting up to use his giant Tuning fork. He spun it and spun it in the air, creating some kind of steam of clouds and lightning, "Let's see how strong they'll be, when I spit out a thundercloud that fear itself would be terrified!"

Then he aimed, shooting thousands of storms at them, impressing Muzan who remarked, "Didn't know space could work just like that".

"Trust me, it doesn't", Tomura told him.

"This is just getting weirder and weirder", Bondward comment to them, "I really hope this plan sort of work. At the same time, it does benefit my view on the outside world".

"It better work", Tomura said, "Otherwise, I'll kill that guy for putting me through this hell hole".

"Patient my friend. It's only a matter of time, until we meet this mysterious stranger".

A storm blocks the Silverhawks from reaching toward the Maraj, as Quicksilver tries to lead the way. Not only that, but keep a grip on Morty and Rick, as Rick still tries to get himself free.

"I'm unable to move through this storm!" Steelwill mention, "It's keeping us away from the Maraj!"

"Where did this storm come from?!" Morty asked.

"That's not important", Quicksilver replied, "What's important is getting out of this storm, and keeping you guys safe, especially this old timer. Seriously, he does not want me to save him".

"As if!" Rick shouted.

The Maraj was not hit by the storm, nor was in one. Bluegrass notice his friends are having trouble getting back, so it was up to him to save the day, "Jeeves, seems to me it's my duty to shine".

The windows were sliding down, as he stood up and picked up his guitar, creating a rocking riff that he produces by his hands alone.

This causes a splash of riffs to clear the storm out and allows the Silverhawks to move freely.

"Yee haw!" Bluegrass said, swinging his hat out, "Knew my guitar skill is still there!"

At Hawk Haven.

Hawk Haven, the stationary and home for the Silverhawks themselves. This is the place where new recruitments come in and join the team, becoming the law of Limbo.

The main watch over to the Silverhawks was named Commander Stargazer, who may seem old and cranky, but still function as a member of the Silverhawks.

In his office that looks similar to an old western office, the Silverhawks bring Rick and his gang here for some reasoning and explanation.

All the Silverhawks were there such as Hot Wing, Flashback, Moon Stryker, and Condor.

This also includes the one that saves them like Bluegrass, Quicksilver, Copper kid, Steelheart, and Steelwill.

Riko was more interested in Copper kid, pulling out her notepad and asking some questions, which he reluctantly agreed to do, all while the others were discussing what just happened.

She didn't really care much to be involved, as she is curious about the Silverhawks, particularly Copper kid.

"Woah, I didn't know you guys have such a flexible body, even with metal", Riko remarked, observing his body, "Question, is your whistle a native language?"

"Per-haps", Copper Kid replied.

"So what you telling me is that Rick and his gang were dropped out by Mo-Lec-U-Lar himself?" Stargazer asked Quicksilver, seemingly in front to answer his question, all while Rick is drinking his scotch and not giving single care.

"That's right, Commander", Quicksilver answered, "And we were trying to help, if it wasn't for our friend, Rick trying to free himself from my grip".

"Well go die for hell, jacka**", Rick responded, rudely.

"Rick, what are you doing?" Morty asked, quietly.

"Oh I'm sorry", Rick sarcastically said to Stargazer and the rest of the Silverhawks, "I don't mean to be a d**k, if you guys hadn't interrupt my whole f**king adventure!"

"Rick!" Morty scolded at him, looking back at them with a worry look.

The Silverhawks were a little fazed by it, but Stargazer kept his ground.

"See what I mean", Quicksilver said, making his point for gesturing at Rick 's reckless attitude.

"Hmm, adventure", Stargazer ponder, thinking what was Mon*star doing that made Rick and his gang follow them. He decided to interview them, maybe finding the answer from these

guys as he knew there is something up with those mobs, "Alright then, let me talk with Rick and his group".

"Yes sir", Quicksilver salutes, moving aside to let Rick speak.

"Now listen here, Rick", Stargazer began, "I know we both don't have the best relationship in Limbo".

"Wait a minute", Morty interrupts, asking Rick who seems pretty irritated by Morty questions, "You Guys know each other?"

Rick replied, aggressively, "Morty, would you stop f**king interrupting me and him talking?!"

"Actually, we do", Stargazer explained, "Rick was known for speed piloting and littering the space of Limbo. Because of that, we gave him several tickets. Each time we warned him, he kept coming back and throwing some eggs at us like a frat boy".

"All because I don't give a single sh*t about Limbo rule", Rick states, "I can do whatever I want in space. I am literally like a god for f**k sake!"

"Anyways, as I was saying. I want to know your reason as to why you guys are chasing Mon*star and his gang".

"For your information, it's none of your business, pal", Rick pointed at him, still doesn't faze him even with the spits coming out of his mouth.

"It is our business", Stargazer retorted, very seriously in tone, "Whenever Mon*star is doing, we have to intervene".

"I'm sorry, Rick was poorly explaining to us about Mon*star", Tanjiro cut in, "Who is Mon*star?"

"Mon*star is a ruthless gang boss of Limbo", Stargazer explains, Crossing his arm, "He terrorized Limbo for many years, back when I was young".

"Now he is sought for crime itself", Quicksilver added, "And is determined to rule the galaxy".

"Trust me, you don't want to mess with that huge fellow", Bluegrass said, sitting on a bench, all while ticketing his guitar. He seems less serious and more gullible, "He is extremely bad news".

"Well that makes sense", Tanjiro said, now looking at Rick, "Could've explained better, Rick!"

"Look, I'm not the type to explain every info, kid", Rick drink another scotch, "Beside, we have a important mission to do, all while this old f**ker is literally wasting my time here".

Stargazer demanded, ignoring his rude nature, slamming his hands on the table out of pure frustration, "Listen here, Rick! You better tell us what's going on here. If you want to go after them, let us be any help".

"I don't need help", Rick told him, "I already got my team. I don't need any more from your gay little team".

"Rick, maybe he's right", Morty said, Still having fearful thoughts of confronting this Mon*star, "I mean I am kinda afraid of confronting this Mon*star guy. Plus, they seem professional".

"Hell, f**king no, Morty", Rick bluntly replied, drinking another scotch.

"Oh come on!"

"F**k no, Morty", Rick said, "Be a man".

"Rick, Morty has a point", Tanjiro told him, seemingly agreeing with Morty. After hearing Stargazer explanation about Mon*star, he knew he wasn't the type of guy to easily beat him, "We do need them, if we're gonna beat that guy".

Rick sighs, "For the last time, no".

"Rick, it's the stake of the universe here!" Morty shouted, "Come on!"

Rick ponders over this. He wanted to say no again, over and over. However, he knew those whines aren't gonna end sooner or later. He knew if he face Mon*star and his allies, he wouldn't stand a chance.

Perhaps he does need them, only for this time. He sigh again and said, "Fine.....we'll let the Silver fags join in....only once".

This made Morty sigh of relief, finally having some law enforcement group that could beat Mon*star.

Rick then pointed at Stargazer with one simple statement, "But don't think you guys are in for our affair. You guys get Mon*star, and we are on our way, got it?!"

"You have my word, Rick".

"Good", Rick said, pulling out his scotch bottle again, "Because does anyone have any scotch? I'm all ran out".

What Rick did not know was that Limbo does not serve alcohol, making this scene as awkward as ever.

On Earth.

Dick Dastardly was at a plane station where he met his fellow goons of his.

The coward, Zilly, and the Chief designer, Klunk were both standing there for some instruction.

"Okay boys, listen up", Dick Dastardly began, "We have a new objective today".

"Is it sabotaging the race?" Zilly stutter.

"Click, click, bing, bing, catching the pigeon?" Klunk added.

"No you dolts!" Dick Dastardly continued, "Our clear objective is to capture some writers. Writers that write fanfics".

Muttely started laughing by his wording, until getting his head hit by Dastardly himself.

"Yes, Yes, I know it sounds pathetically stupid", Dick Dastardly said, "But with a little help by a fellow racer, which I did not torture mind you, I have now full knowledge to where these writers are".

"Aw jeez, Dastardly", Zilly remarked, "That sounds kinda illegal".

"Well duh! We did everything illegal!" Dastardly state, "Heck, even that stupid race literally done some illegal things! And you know why I am evil because of it?!"

Dick Dastardly then turned his attention toward those planes, looking similar to a steampunk vehicle with four pods, three wings, and a long nose propeller.

"Quickly! To the mean machine!" Dick Dastardly orders, as he and his men hop on where they fly off into the sky.

At Jose mansion.

Jose was in his office, walking back and fourth, all while his new team stood in a line, all messed up and bruise up. Swindle isn't there, as he was outside waiting for the next task, all while being washed by two Fixed Ideas.

"Ugh, without Chris McLean, I can't get my part of the deal", Jose said, "All because of Cybersix herself! And those dumb idiots!"

"Hey, how about discussing payment", Panty asked, "We been through sh*t. We deserve a bargain here".

"Would you shut up!" Jose yelled, pointing at them with a fit of rage, "If it wasn't for you guys fail attempt of fighting, none of this would've happen!"

"Why are you blaming us?!" Metal Head asked, "It's all the Shredder dude fault for not going for the kill".

"What?!" Shredder turn at him, very furious, all while Nui whistle to herself to get her mind off, "I'll kill you!"

"Woah, woah, I didn't mean to blame you, big guy", Metal Head gesture him, trying to assure him, "I was just pointing out small problems".

Jose comfort him, and smack Metal Head face, telling him, "Shut up! Just shut up! I am getting extremely annoyed by your constant whining! At least Chopper or Jitsu doesn't talk much!"

"Wait a second, what the hell?!" Panty notice Jitsu next to her, puzzle how she didn't notice, "He was right here?!"

Suddenly, a beeping noise was heard. It was coming behind the painting, that shows his father face,

Acknowledging it, Jose quickly told them out of fear, "All of you! Get out, now!"

"What?" Metal Head asked.

"Get out now, or else I shove that rocket up your-!"

"Okay, Okay, we'll go!"

They went out and Jose came to his cabinet, where he turn on a button that causes the painting to distort and show his real father name, Von Reichor. It is seem Jose did not tell his father all about his plan, including his team.

Jose bowed and greeted him, "Father, how unexpected for you to appear".

"Jose, I am having some suspicious doubts on you", Von said, making Jose drop his smile.

"What do you mean?"

"I have seen the news that seem to indicate your involvement. It would appear that a huge battle or perhaps, a massacre happen at the docks. I somewhat suspect you to be behind all that".

Jose knew what he was talking about, trying to cover up his act, "Me? Never, why would you think that?"

"Because if you were involved, that would mean you have something you aren't telling me".

"No, no, father I assure you", Jose explained, trying to smile again, only it is more nervous looking and having more sweats streaming out of his hair, "I have nothing to do with that. Nope, not me".

Von Reichor Knew Something was up, But he decided to ignore it, having no time to be dealing with his foolishness, "Hmm, very well then. But make sure to report to me what you are doing, do you understand?"

"Yes father".

The screen was cut off. Now the painting was on, and Jose was left there in pure relief, sighing to himself, "Man, that was a close one. Okay then, you guys can come in now".

They all went back in the office, wondering what just happen.

"Who was that weird guy you were talking to?" Panty asked.

"My father, Von Reichor", Jose replied, "Just someone I do not want to be punish by".

"Woah, He must be serious", Metal Head comment.

Shredder then asked, "Now what? Do we go after Chris McLean. I want to kill that filthy turtle".

Jose ponders over this, wondering how he is going to get to Chris McLean, knowing he has some form of traveling through any universe. Then he got it, "Aha! I remember now!"

"Remember what?" Nui asked, tilting her head.

"I used to build a vortex once, during my ambition to rid Cybersix herself", Jose turned his attention to them, "Now that I remember it, I could use that to get to the host himself! Brilliant!"

Jose raised his arm and started jumping out of pure thrills. The others were a bit confused, scratching their head as to what he meant by that.

Jose pointed at Metal Head, telling him, "You! Go get Swindle, and tell him to go to check one of the warehouses that looks severely destroyed.

"Which one?" He asked.

"I don't know! Just one of them has a bunch of buried junk in it", Jose explained, "One of which has some kind of weird stone in it that I now realize, I didn't bother keeping it. Now go!"

Metal Head scrambles off, leaving Jose laughing to himself, "Once I built that machine again, Chris McLean will be mine, and my plan of owning a universe is mine! Mawahahahahahahahahaha!"

"Sooooooo....about the payment?" Jitsu asked, with everyone looking at him complete stunned, as they didn't expect him to talk, "What?"

Well, new alliance is form, two duos are now gonna be secretly following in the race, and Jose team are not done yet.

Chapter 25: COBRA! AND PRANKS!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "We go from insane world to more grounded world, if you could count as one. The challenge in South America was simple; run, search, and win. Easy enough, right? Well, if it wasn't for Jose gang to interrupt the party, then things would've gone fine. Things begin to be more interesting when Starscream learn the secret alliance that help Alastor win the challenge. Not only that, but it seem's now he's also form an alliance with Sanji and Armin, with Armin having some doubts about him and looking really tired with this whole conflict. Unfortunately, it seem's like Mikey and Mako had to go, and now Ryuko is reeeeeally pissed. Who will stay long enough for the merge? Found out right now on Total Drama Cruise!"

"Aaaaahhhh!" The scream and grunts of Ryuko was heard. A chair smashes into tiny pieces, after she throw it out of a fit of anger. She and her team were outside on the deck, seeing the masscre that happen on the dock. First, the chairs are all destroy, the pool is filled with broken shards of glass, and there are dozen of dead fish on the ground. Poor fishes.

The others were horrified by her action, except for Brendan. He has remain some what calm, even if their team captain is throwing a huge tantrum.

Ryuko huff and huff, requesting, "Give me another chair, now!"

"Uhhh Ryuko, I think that's enough", Sammy said, but Ryuko ignore it. As her anger grew and grew over time, blocking any sense of moral.

"NOW!"

Eddy throw her a flip chair, and grab it. Then, she proceed to throw it at the wall again, broken into pieces.

Brendan urge her to calm down, knowing her frustration and hatred against Aqua last night, "Ryuko, I think you should try calming down a bit".

"I'm calm, okay. I'm very calm...real calm", She head toward the railings, and rip it out of there! Resuming back to her temper. Then she throw it at a near by window.

Eddy was hiding behind Sammy, shivering and tugging his head in his collar. Sammy was a little concern and scare, but kept her neutral look.

Even Senkestu can't help her, as her blood pressure is really heating up, "Ryuko, you got to listen to him. I'm not sure it's worth throwing a huge fit because of-"

"Shut it!"

"Ok".

"I am going to kill Aqua!" Ryuko shouted, punching the wall with her fist, "When I see her, I'll shove her a** up her mouth!"

"I'm not sure if that's possible of shoving her entire bare a-"

"Zip it, Senkestu!"

"Come on, Ryuko", Brendan gesture, "I understand your anger, but we need to stay on track here. it won't be any good, if you keep doing this. Not when there's a challenge coming up".

"He's right", Eddy stutter, pointing at him, "Listen to the smart kid".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Ugh, everything is becoming worst. With Mikey gone, and Ryuko becoming more and more aggressive, I got to do something if we continue this issue any further. God, I wish Wendy was still around".

Statics.

"Sheesh, she needs to chill for a second", Sammy comment, as Ryuko is kicking the wall, "Even I wouldn't go this further, after losing a friend. And I'm still recovering it...some what".

"Better yet, some pills to calm down!" Eddy added, "Seriously, does that brown hair chick ever pack any pills during these situation?!"

"I'm guessing not, considering if she does", Sammt said, "She wouldn't act so hyper every hour or so".

Brendan came near them, telling them in a concern way, "This isn't going so well. She's been reckless like this over three weeks. We have to come up another idea".

"How?! We try everything!" Eddy shouted, "I gave her a jawbreaker, another jawbreak, Double D grandfather useless coin, another jawbreaker".

Sammy was perplex by what he was saying, "Seriously? Is that your only way of helping someone with anger issues?"

"Hey! Jawbreakers can be a solution for anger problem, you know!" Eddy stated at her.

"Of coarse", Sammy said, rolling her eye.

Brendan thought this over, thinking of a way to at least calm her down. Then he figure, why not bring Aqua to solve the issue. Clearly, she was responsible for those crimes. It makes sense for her to do it.

"Wait, I think there's a solution for this", Brendan explain, "Maybe I could talk with Aqua. We could probably try sort things out".

"Good luck with that", Sammy replied, not certain about that idea, "I don't think Ryuko would even try forgiving her. or heck, Aqua being apologetic. Both of them I'm pretty certain have a hate and fear one another. Beside, I don't even know where Aqua has been".

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"I'm surprise I'm now the only sane older kid around here. Guess if they need someone with some brain, they have me...or Brendan".

Statics.

Somewhere else, Eva is recklessly throwing stones at a couple of seagulls on near by boulders out in sea, while the ship was still moving along.

It seems as though, after what happen last challenge, she has a huge grudge against Yuka, obviously. She was expecting this to be easy, but it soon became apparent that Yuka is a bigger threat than she expected.

Armin passed by and notice her expressing anger, "Uhhh, what're you doing?"

"Nothing! Move along, dweeb!" Eva shouted, continue her stone throwing.

"Is it because of Yuka?"

"No!"

"Come on, it's pretty obvious".

This made Eva pause and sigh, turning to face him in a naturel way, less temper issue of coarse, "Okay fine, I am somewhat pissy over that little girl!"

"Why? She's just fourteen years old".

"Fourteen?! She manage to survive all those booby traps! Without a single scratch!"

"You are being way too overreacting".

"Am I?!"

Statics, cut to Armin sighing.

"I'll be honest, this whole conflict happening in my team is just getting out of control. Starscream isn't any help because I can tell he will literally betray us, Alastor is creepy, and Sanji...well, he's fine. I just wish this whole thing end. And when is the merge, happening?! Seriously, I'm getting a feeling he's just torturing us".

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Sanji was enjoying some meal of eggs and toasts, made by himself of coarse. While chewing down the taste of eggs, he heard a bump sound underneath the table. He look

down and see Aqua, which supprises him, "Huh, Aqua? What're you doing?"

"Ssshhh, quite it", Aqua told him, "I am trying to hide here. If Ryuko found me, I'll be dead for sure...also, can I have your toast, please?"

Sanji reluctantly gave her the toast, which she gruffly chow down on it. After what happen last night from what he heard, Sanji knew she wasn't good news. Sure, he felt a little pity, but he knew feeling bad wouldn't really help her.

"So I'm guessing you are hiding until things seem to chill down, right?" Sanji asked.

Aqua replied, "Of coarse. I had to hide everywhere, including that scary nineth level. I even fought that feral Zeke guy for cheese! Jesus, how long does it take to shut up her anger issues?!"

Sanji felt a sense of pity. Not feeling bad pity; But more or less, a tiresome, ungrateful pity for her.

"Look I'm not the type to give out advice to...well...characters like you, but you can't just keep hiding, you know", Sanji said, resuming his meal, "You got to do something about it. Living with a maniac isn't going to help you".

"How?! I've already vote off Ryuko best friend! She won't forgive me for that! I'm literally the number one threat to her!"

"Well maybe you shouldn't have done that in the first. Maybe you could've denied the request to vote someone off. If I was you, with tits, I'll stop hiding and confront her".

"You not even helping me here!" Aqua said, "I need some actual smart advice".

Sanji sigh, taking another smoke, "If you don't want to get kill by your team captain, try at least apologize".

statics, cut to Aqua.

"Apologize?! She should apologize to me for trying to vote me off! I was doing it as self defense here! Nothing personal!"

Statics.

While she is there, hiding and eating the scraps under the table floor, Alastor was hiding behind the doors, overhearing their conversation, which peak his interest.

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"After I easily figure out Starscream little allies of his, I must found a way to keep myself on the show much longer until the merge. And what better way to get help is a annoying, useless goddess herself".

Statics.

Brendan appear in the cafeteria, asking Sanji, "Hey Sanji, have you seen Aqua around?"

"She's under the table, stealing my food".

Aqua: "I did no such thing!"

"Aqua, come out!" Brendan demanded, "I need to talk with you, now!"

"Never! I am not gonna come out of here", Aqua wrap her arm around, shaking her head as a refusal, "Nope, never".

"Guess your team aren't so different from ours, huh?" Sanji remark.

"Tell me about it", Brendan replied, "I'm just trying to keep my team in stable. You know how hard it is to calm Ryuko temper down? If only Wendy was still around, she could probably ease her temper a bit. it doesn't help that me and Sammy are the only responsible one in the team, with zero knowledge of handling anger issues. My only solution is for Aqua to apologize to her".

"Listen here, Brendan!" Aqua said, "Tell her that I am not gonna apologize! there is no way!"

"Aqua!" Brendan control his temper, not wanting to seem aggressive. He did not want to say this, but he has no choice. He ease himself down a bit, sighing, "Look...if you want to stay much longer on the show, you have to make her forgive you".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Pfff, forgive? Like I say, I don't beg for forgiveness...sometime...maybe...okay, maybe a lot of time; But that's not the point. The point is I am trying to win. It's a reality show! Everyone is going to lose someone! Get over it!"

Statics.

Brendan thought of another idea. He decided the best alternate route of fixing this whole thing is by striking a deal with Aqua. He didn't wan to do it, but there was no choice.

"How about this", Brendan began, "I'll...I'll help you make it to the merge".

Aqua gasp in thrill, "Really?!"

"If you go confront her, and apologize", Brendan continue, "I'll be with you, if anything happen".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Just to make it clear, I am not trying to gain her friendship again. I'm just trying to fix this. Me and Aqua aren't friends anymore. I don't even care if she's going home or not. My priority is mostly base on me focusing on the main challenge".

Statics.

Outside the deck, Ryuko was kicking a near by trash can, harshly.

Standing behind her were Aqua and Brendan. Aqua was rightfully scare to confront her, "I don't know if I should do this".

"Just remain calm", Brendan said, "I'm sure she'll accept your apology".

She gulp and confront her, waving her hand as a greeting, stuttering, "Hey Ryuko, what's up?"

Ryuko slowly turn to glance at her with a anger expression, showing her teeth and her growl.

She continue on, "I know that you and I aren't exactly the best of...working together. And I...uhhhh, can totally understood why you are very, very, very..."

Ryuko got up and approaches her with the scissor blade being dragged on the floor, screeching a noise, which made Aqua more and more afraid, "Very, very pissed off with me, but I just wanna to say is-"

Finally, Ryuko stood in front of her, ready to release her anger at Aqua, and Brennan has a worry, but alarming look.

Before things seem to escalate further, Chris loud speaker was then heard throughout the ship, "ATTENTION LOSERS! TIME FOR SOME EXERCISE. HOLD ONTO ANYTHING BECAUSE WE ARE GOING TO THE MILITARY!"

A portal suddenly appear beneath them and suck them down into it.

Statics, cut to Eva, looking a little excited. Not smiling, but some what excited.

"Military?! Finally, a challenge that is worth my time. I might actually win this because of my physical muscle".

Statics, cut to Armin, remarking on this military challenge coming up.

"A military challenge. Huh, I never been to a different military that isn't my world. So this could be interesting. Usually at my home, our training are usually strict and harsh because the amount of titans we fought".

Statics.

Every team were now on a base of some sort, looking around to see everything was made out of metal, very technological indeed.

Aqua was far away from Ryuko. She was hiding behind Brendan, all while Ryuko look down at her with a furious and scowling look. Sammy and Eddy try to stop their team captain from killing their member.

Aqua was shaking, shaking, and shaking down her spine. She ask Brendan, "Is she still looking at me?"

Brendan gave a deadpan look, replying, "Yes".

Sammy whisper next him, asking, "So how's the whole Aqua fixing thing is doing?"

"I don't know, Aqua is still trying".

Chris came by, welcoming them in this new challenge, "Sup losers! Welcome to the base of G.I. Joe! A special team force known for taking out a ruthless, terrorist organization! Today challenge is gonna be about training to be a true American soldier".

"True American soldier? I thought this was still a reality TV challenge?" Eddy asked, "Not some boot camp documentary".

"It is", Chris replied, "It just without my traitor, backstabbing Chef!", Chris control his anger and continue, "I have to make some compromise for a military like challenge. So I choose this ground to be perfect for today game. And who to train you guys is none other than the wrestler champion himself!"

A helicopter flown by above them, with everyone covering their head from the wind. Someone jump down, and as she appear before them with his shades, his mustache, his hat, and his muscle body, Chris continue, "SGT. SLAUGHTER!"

Everyone were a bit puzzle and surprise to see a wrestler training them in shape. Okay, it may seem possible for a former wrestler, but as trainers for military, it's a bit odd. Nonetheless, they simply go along with it.

"That's right, you dirtbags!" Sgt Slaughter pointed at them, and pointed to himself, "I'm your drill sergeant today; And everything I say goes, you go along with it, understood?!"

"Jeez, for a guy that is meant to be a wrestler", Eddy whisper next to Brendan, "He sure does look little...fat".

As he chuckle to himself, a bag of dumbbells was thrown at him, causing him to be push back on the ground.

"Did I make myself clear?!" Sgt. Slaughter repeat, with everyone nodded either by Eddy or just nodded without care, "Good. I don't want to see whining, crying, complaining, and more whining, understood?! I want to see real, physical training. No power or tricks! Pure luck is the only way out, and that's gonna take a lot of work!"

"Do I really need to use my hands?" Sanji asked, which seem to caught the sergeant attention.

"DID I ALLOW YOU TO SPEAK?!" Sgt. Slaughter asked, very close up to his face, startling him.

"No", Sanji said, "I was just ask-"

"Quite asking! And do eighty push ups for not paying attention!"

"EIGHTY?!"

"You heard it!"

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"And this is why I will always stay as a pirate".

Statics.

"This goes to all of you! I don't want to see any slip ups, understood?!" Sgt. Slaughter asked, with everyone nodding their head, except for Ryuko and Starscream, "What's up with you two?! Is there a problem?"

"Uhh, Yeah", Ryuko then asked, "You do know most of us are fighters, right? Why do we need military training?"

"Also, I am very huge and a cybertronian", Starscream added, "I can't physical train! We aren't even organic!"

"Listen you two, just because you are special", Sgt. Slaughter said, pointed at Ryuko, very up close, "Doesn't mean you aren't allow to back out a serious instruction by me! Got it!"

Ryuko sigh, crossing her arm and rolling her eye, "Fine".

"And as for you-wait a minute", Sgt. Slaughter faces toward the Decepticon, seemingly recognizing him, "Starscream?! The Decepticon traitor himself?!"

"Oh crud", Starscream facepalm, seeminlgy now recognizing the whole military organization as a whole, due to his refusal to acknowledge it.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Okay, I'll confess. Me and the Decepticon have had more enemies when we arrive on Earth. First it was the G.I. Joe team, Then it was the Cobra which we ally ourselves with, but then everything screw up, and we kinda became enemies and allies most of the time. Then there was another time we fought M.A.S.K, and we use to pair up with Venom...which we also became enemies with. Hmm, seem's like we don't have the best track record with Earth allies. I mean, the only human allies we do have is some human scientist, but rarely we keep them along. One of whom I kinda made him into a cyborg. Then there was a kid name, Re-"

Statics.

This made a awkward situation for Starscream, now on the ground of a enemy that the Decepticons use to fought. His team and the others stare at him.

Sgt. Slaughter remark, laughing to himself, "Well, this is a interesting event so far".

"Want to exlain something to us?" Sammy asked the Sargent.

"Let just say the G.I. Joe team fought many weirdos", He replied, "Including this rust bucket".

"Rust bucket?! I'll-" Before Starscream could blast him, a whistle manage to make him cover his ears, alongside the others.

After Sgt. Slaughter was finish, he continue, "Anyways, because our big friend can't be part of the challenge due to this size and such, I have a special job for this decepti-creep".

Starscream was now in a air base, filled with jets that are either inside huge warehouses or are outside, ready to be censored.

His duty was all about cleaning every jet spotless. And to do that, he was given a bucket and a sponge.

This of course, made Starscream frustrated, groaning, "Ugh! Cleaning?! Seriously?!"

"that's right, roboboob! Get to cleaning!" Sgt. Slaughter shouted, "And I want to see those jets spotless! You hear me?! Spotless!"

"How in all spark is this a challenge?!"

"Simple, if you clean everything, you earn yourself a immunity".

"Wait, immunity?!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"A immunity, hmmm...could be worth a shot. I mean, I do need a fair chance of making it to the finale".

Statics.

Sgt. Slaughter return to the team, now going deep onto today challenge, "Okay meatbags, where was I? Oh yes! Today training will be about testing your physical skills! Meaning no superpower, whatsoever. You got it!"

They all nodded, pleasing Slaughter a bit.

"Excellent", He then pointed something behind them, "You see over there!"

There, they saw it. A obstacle course that has monkey bars; Eight tires that are line up, a swinging stand that has two stands, with one hanging rope and a mattress on the ground, nine automatic pinball machines, and at the end is a table. On the table is a box, which has dozen of scrap paper in it.

"That is today training! Each member from your team must complete a obstacle run", Sgt. Slaughter explain, "Whoever make it without a single mistake or using his or her power, will go onto the next round. The losers will have to do a special assignment by me".

"Huh, this isn't that hard", Sanji remark, smirking and folding his arms, knowing he could easily beat this. The others were a bit weary on it; Considering each challenges they went through, they have bad lucks of even thinking obstacles would be anything, but harmless.

Statics, Sammy.

"Ugh, it better be something that doesn't involve hands".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I got this in the bag. There is no way some loser is going to surpass me. Not even my team. Sure, I'll be the only one, but at least it shows I'm the toughest".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"That actually isn't bad. Back at my military training, we have to pass a lot of harsh obstacles in order to become scouts".

Statics.

"Anyways, which brave soul want to go first?" Slaughter asked to all of them. Everyone remain silent, pondering if they should go or not, "Anyone?"

"Let me go", Ryuko volunteer, looking at Aqua, "I want to show my true strength in front of my team. Especially Aqua!"

Aqua whimper and hid behind Brendan again, making Slaughter laugh, "That's the spirit! Hop on over there!"

She walk onto the wooden platform and look through the obstacles, readying herself by cracking her fingers.

"Ready! And go!" After the Sargent blow the whistle, Ryuko swiftly climb onto the bars, making her toward the next obstacle.

She then hop one foot and another onto the tires, without a single trip and drop. She then quickly ran onto the stand and grab the rope, swinging onto another stand.

Then she pass through the pinball machines, managing to dodge and move swiftly from every aim shots.

Finally, she made it. She grab the scrap paper, and Sgt. Slaughter blew the whistle again, "Done! She has completed the obstacle. Let's see how you chumps deal with it".

Montage time!

First was Sammy, she manage to climb, hop, swing, and pass through the pinball machines. Grabbing the scrap paper and holding it in the air, the Sergeant praise her and blew the whistle, "Next!"

Second was Eddy; Unfortunately, He manage to get stuck and tied all up from the rope part, making him dangling there all strap around.

"Next!"

Third was Aqua, she was doing her best passing through these obstacles. She, unlike Eddy, manage to fail for the first try, as she was clenching her hands onto the bar, legs wrap around the bar, and looking scare, "Dang it, I'm afraid of falling".

This made Ryuko shook her head out of pure cringe.

"Next!"

Fourth was Brendan. He was going through the obstacle really well. Sure, when he reach to the pinball part, he kept dodging and sweating constantly, fearing for his life; Heck, even Aqua was praying for him to succeed, as he is her only hope of reaching to the merge. Fortunately, he manage to grab the scrap paper very successfully.

"Alright, seem's that wraps up for the Screaming Sponge", Sgt. Slaughter said, "Let's see how the Shrimp Raiders share better".

After the whistle was blown, Sanji was next up. He climb, hop, and swing his way toward the next and last obstacle.

"Ha! See! I told you this is eas-" Before he could finish, a pinball was shot at his crouch, causing him to squeel and collaspe on the floor! "Ow! How the hell did my Haki didn't detect that?!"

"Next!"

Armin came and went. He climb, he hop, he swing, and he dodge. All just in a minute, which surprises the Sargent, "Well I'll be damn".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Huh, guess all those training and exercise really pay off".

Statics.

Eva was up next. She scoff it off after she manage to climb, hop, swing, and ran without any sweats, whatsoever.

She then push Yuka out of the way, "Move it, brat. Let's see how you manage to beat that".

Yuka shrugged, and ran toward the obstacle. She climb, she hop, she swing, and she dodge! More quicker than Eva.

Eva herself was flabbergasted, "What the?!"

Statics, cut to Eva.

"There is no single way she could easily beat that! I'm manage to pass without a single sweat! Gggrrr, I'm starting to miss Lightning right now".

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"It takes a lot of training. Eva doesn't know that because I manage to train over night".

Statics.

The last one was Alastor, as he was passing through the obstacle without struggle. And also, no effort because he was just walking through casually, burning everything away, while breaking the rule.

"Okay buddy, that is cheating!" Sgt Slaughter pointed at him, who doesn't seem faze, "You are out!"

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"I wasn't really too interest of putting much of a effort. Sure, I literally got myself out of the game, and will likely be the one to get voted off; But I have a clear objective to do".

Statics.

"Well seem's to me that some of you are now in the next round", Sgt Slaughter said to the remaining ones that manage to finish the obstacle perfectly. The others like Eddy, Aqua, Sanji, and Alastor were there, wondering what he is going to do on them, "As for you four, I have a small, simple duty for you guys".

"I'm surprise you aren't pissed off that you lose", Sanji said to Alastor, still keeping his grinning attitude, all while Sanji is clenching his crotch.

"Please, I never be pissed off by my action", Alastor said, "Only when others make me very angry, I go reeeeeeeally berserk. Beside, I have other things to do".

"Like what?"

"Like this", Alastor then kick him in the crotch again, just to shut him up.

"Ow! Not again!"

Brendan knew this could be the perfect time to at least try to talk some sense to Ryuko.

Ryuko herself was crossed arm and was ready for the next round. She uses her hatred of Aqua was motivation, as a way to push her through to the challenges.

"Hey Brendan", Ryuko said to him, not facing at him, just mostly giving a dull look, "Glad that water slut isn't going to be around, huh?"

"Uhhh, Yeah", Brendan replied, "But hey, at least it will keep you focus on the game".

"Good point", Ryuko said, "And maybe if I win, I could use my knowledge and skill to beat Aqua when the merge come, right kid?"

Brendan goes from having hope to disappointment. He only gave her a slight nod.

"Anyways, the notes you guys get are gonna be the joes that will train you in their every move", Sgt Slaughter explain, "You might learn something from these guys".

Seven joes appear behind him, all looking very distinguish from each other. The contestants were a bit weirded out by their appearance. For one, most of them have weird outfits that doesn't even match. One example is a martial artist, who is completely shirtless.

Sgt. Slaughter then begin to start introducing the joe team, "Everyone, these are you new trainers. There's Lady Jaye, Quick Kick, Leatherneck and Wetsuit, Spirit, Tunnel Rat, and Bazooka. One of those ticket you guys pick will be one of these trainers".

"Excuse me, there's only seven of them and six of us", Eva pointed out.

"Good eye. That's why I'm pairing Leatherneck and Wetsuit", Sgt. Slaughter said, glancing over those two with a stern Look, "because these two need to learn to work together".

"Work together with him?" Leatherneck pointed at him, and just laugh it off, "Ha! I rather work with pacifist Lifeline, than this low life, sargent".

"Hey, at least I can swim better than your weak muscle of yours", Wetsuit retort, making Leatherneck very furious about his muscle being mock.

"Take that back!"

"Never!"

"Why you!"

They proceed to tackle each other down, with Leatherneck wrapping his arm around Wetsuit Head, all while Wetsuit punches him in the face, several time. The reason for their grudge is quite simple. One is a mariane, while the other was a seal. Both in different position, which is why both of them seemingly hated each other.

The others watch on with confusion, the Joes were predictably sighing and facepalm, knowing about these two relationship. Sgt. Slaughter had enough with it, and intervene, "You two! Knock it off!"

He hold both of them by the collar, yelling at them, manly, "You two are gonna train one of those chickens, if you like it or not. Do you understood!"

"Hmph, as long as he let me do the training", Leatherneck said, crossing his arm, "And he do the talking",

"I'm not doing the talking, you are!" Wetsuit told him.

"For guys that meant to be a team, they sure are reckless", Ryuko remark, not knowing her hypercritical statement.

"Ironical you would say that", Sammy said to her.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Well, I got pair up with some native guy. I would've prefer something in my line, but I think he's cool. As long I keep training, I could easily pound Aqua in the face".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"I got to keep Ryuko attain, until I figure a way to make Aqua apologize to her".

Brendan thought about it, and seem to got it, "I think I got it. Eva, she might have the answer for that. After all, she did mention she went to anger management...whatever that means".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Great, just great! Yuka got two of the most toughest boys ever, while I'm pair with some idiot who keep tripping a lot. Like seriously?! I could've chosen a much better trainer than that doofus".

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"I'll admit, as great of my team helping my feelings, I can't get my mind off of Tokoyami. God, I still miss him. Guess a little training might get my mind off...I think".

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Damn it, that could've been me pairing up with Lady Jaye".

Statics.

meanwhile, at the sea where the Cruise ship await for the challenge to be over with.

Chris and his interns were in the security room, where they watch over the contestants and what they're doing through their drones, of coarse. Copperhead was a bit weirded out of seeing the G.I. Joe base, since his departure with Cobra. And he had a weird feeling of seeing the base, without being a spy.

Chris was bored, really bored, sighing, "Boooooorrrring. There's nothing to do, but watch. I thought seeing them torture would be fun, but it just ware out. God, I need to pick a different challenge that is more interesting".

"Maybe we should've gave them a break for once", Phantasma suggest to him, hovering him as he was sitting there with a bored expression.

"And lose my viewership?! No way".

Luna had thought of something, whispering to the others about it.

"How about we travel to some certain world", Luna suggest, maybe curious of seeing some other world that Chris some what mention and posses, "Maybe that could cheer you up".

This gave Chris an idea, one surely he would love, "Hey, your right. Maybe I can go that other Total Drama show from a different universe, and graffiti their show. That will teach them! After what they did to my ship!"

"Are you sure we'll pick the right one responsible for that graffiti?" Copperhead asked, "There's like, what? Dozen of Total Drama universe with the same concept, minus the others like the zombie one".

"Don't worry, I know which world has the right contestant", Chris replied, "I freely spy on them".

"Wait, you spy on them?" Phantasma asked.

"Of coarse I spy on them. I use my drones".

"Hmm, going through other world doesn't like a bad idea", Alluro said, with the Lunataks even nodding in agreement, "It could increase our view and ratings".

"That's a great idea!" Chris turn toward Copperhead, who didn't really care at all, "Copperhead, set coarse to...ummm...TheMasterKat world, I think. We are going to pay a little visit".

Sgt. Slaughter led the remaining four toward a warehouse, where a military boat was laying there near a truck to be ready to pull away for the dock port.

"You four maggots are gonna help assist a certain joe member", Sgt. Slaughter explain, "If any of you try to escape your assign duty, or slack off, I will make you do more paper works and more running around the track, did any of you got that?! I don't want to see whining, or complaining, got it?!"

They all nodded in a quick and desperate way, except for Alastor who remain grinning, which doesn't bother the Slaughter, just annoyed him.

"Good", He stopped at the boat, banging his fist at it to get a certain joe out, "Hey slackoff! I got a pair of losers working for ya! Get out!"

Startle, a joe in a sailor uniform, having a beard and a parrot, fall overboard on the ground, slamming his face on the floor until seeing the Slaughter foot, groaning. The parrot was laughing, knowing how clumsy he is and seeing him in front of the main wrestler himself.

"Ugh, what's the big idea waking up my nap!" The sailor asked, demanding for a reasonable answer.

"Worthless meat bag, get up! I got four losers that are gonna help you perform your duty", Sgt. Slaughter said, as he turn to them to introduce this lazy sailor, "Everyone, this is Shipwreck. And Shipwreck, this is Aqua, Eddy, Sanji, and Alastor. Keep an eye on them".

"Uhhh, right, affirmative", Shipwreck quickly salute, as his parrot name Polly flap it wings and land on his shoulders, which got him annoyed.

"Ummm question", Sanji raise his hand, not feeling it of working with a sailor, "Isn't there other assignment beside this? Like you know, cooking?"

"All the cooking job is filled, now get going", Sgt. Slaughter left, it was time for the sailor to speak with these four fellows, having no idea what to think of them.

"So I assume you guys are a couple of weirdos, huh?" Shipwreck asked.

"And assume your some kind of drunk sailor, Hmm", Sanji retort.

"Heh, real funny", Shipwreck said, shrugging what Slaughter has stated, all while climbing back up on the boat, "Don't worry, I'm not much of a gruff type guy. I'm more of a chill one".

"So we don't have to do some dumb job?!" Aqua asked, very thrilled, "Woohoo! Yes, this might not sound bad after all".

"Uh oh! Seem's like Shipwreck is being a slacker again, RAH! RAH!" Polly flap his wings next to him, annoying Shipwreck.

"Ah, shut it, bird brain!" Shipwreck told his parrot, stopping the flapping, "Or else I'll turn you into a thanksgiving turkey!"

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"A sailor, huh? seem's to me, he's one of those guys. Guys that take shots, slack off, pick fights, and have tons of girl magazine. The usually. In this case, failing that challenge is worth it!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Brendan told me to apologize Ryuko at the right time. This might give me an opportunity to try to come up the best way of a apology. It won't be that hard".

Statics.

Before Aqua could hop on board, she was immediately pull away by Alastor from behind the left side of the warehouse. It was Alastor, almost scaring Aqua to death.

"Sorry to scare you", Alastor said, shuffle the dust off from Aqua shoulders, "But I want to speak with you for a moment".

"If it's about my soul, no way demon".

"I wasn't going to say that", Alastor continue, "you see, I need some little help, here. I am in a really hot spot right now because of Starscream requiring a new allies of his, and I need you to sabotage a challenge to keep me on the show. In return, I'll make you stay much longer until the merge, deal?"

He hold out his hand, waiting for a handshake. He expect her to accept the deal, knowing how Aqua can act very desperate. Surprisingly, Aqua laughed.

"Heheheh, why are you laughing?" Alastor asked, his arm crossed behind, and tilting his head in confusion, creating a crackling sound.

"Are you serious?" Aqua asked, "Do you really expect me to make deals with a demon? I'm a goddess".

"I'm not here to make deals. More or less, I'm here to request you doing something for me, for once only. If you can saboage the challenge and make your team lose, I'll sabotage the elimination vote for you".

This made Aqua stop laugning, and look at him, "You can do that?"

"Of coarse", Alastor replied, "Just a simple request, and that's all. After the merge, we'll part way. What do you say?"

Aqua thought this over. Working with a demon does sound stupid, but she had done some crazy things for herself before. So this doesn't faze her the slightest. She replied, "Alright, Fine. I'll try making my team lose".

"Great".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Screw apology's! Time for some sabotaging action!"

Statics.

At the G.I. Joe base, everyone were somewhere off training, either from outside or inside.

For outside, Yuka was being train by Leatherneck and Wetsuit. They were both trying to give part of their own training advice to Yuka, seeminlgy just listen the both of them what they got to say.

"Okay little girl, listen", Leatherneck said, "One way to hide from enemies when outside in a dark, scary forest, is by taking cover in the most deepest ditch. Or just hide some where that has a log. Or-"

"Or would you shut up", Wetsuit interrupt, "Anyways, here's my advice, Kid. If there's a enemie near by, you need to tackle them and grab their main weapon, usually the laser gun. If that doesn't work, you have to-"

"Wetsuit, nobody want to hear those terrible advice of yours", Leatherneck said, "She should listen to my guidance, not yours".

"Oh boo hoo, is it because your disguise are only limited to forest? Even Footlose has a better disguise than yours. Face it, she's better off with me than you".

"Does not".

"Does too, leather prick".

"Why you!" Leatherneck tackle down Wetsuit again, making Yuka sigh and facepalm to herself.

Statics, cut to Yuka.

"I'm starting to think those fanfic writers are more mature than these guys".

Statics.

Somewhere else, Eva was watching Bazooka trying to disarm a place dynamite on the table. He check the wires, that are blue, Red, and green. He was holding some scissor to see which to cut, "Let's see, stopping a bomb isn't easy. First you...ummm...remove the thingy; And then when getting to the wire part, you need to...ummmm...uhhh...cut the...ummm".

She crossed her arm, rolling her eye out of boredom. She was expecting more of a pro-active training, not something simplistic and soft like this, "Is there anything we can do beside this?"

"No wait, I think I got it...I think, ummm...Hmm, this is hard", Bazooka scratch his head, confuse on his own task.

"God, this is just freaking boring!" Eva moan, viewing this as repetitive, "Where's the combat and stuff?!"

Brendan approaches her, nervously asking, "Umm, excuse me, Can I ask you something? It's really quick"

"Ugh, Fine", Eva replied, "If it means getting rid of my boredom, sure. What is it?"

"Well you see, my friend Ryuko has been acting up since last elimination. And I was wondering if you...I don't know...give me some advice on anger issues?"

"What, you expect me to know that kind of stuff because I been to anger management classes?"

"Uhhh yeah".

Eva sigh, "Listen, if you want to know how to deal with anger issue, you got to be the anger guy. Strike fear at the person temper issue".

This wasn't what Brendan was looking for, asking, "Is there any other option beside striking fear?"

"Uhhh, no".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Well that wasn't helpful at all".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Okay fine I wasn't really great at anger management class. I may have acted a bit too reckless time to time. Probably because I kept thinking those traitors that vote me off".

Statics.

In a tight, sewage pipe hole, Tunnel Rat was making his way through the dark and dirty tunnel that cramp him in, having no way of returning back or getting up. He has his flash light, clenching it in his teeth, and trying to crawl his way on the other side.

"You see this, kid", Tunnel Rat said, "One way to sneak around, while inside a nasty, gross tunnel is by going through hell. In this case, it is hell, and you must get use to it".

Tunnel Rat was expecting a respond, but got nothing. A bit confuse, he called out to him, "Hey kid! hello? Are you still following me?"

No respond. Tunnel sigh, "Great, no single respect to a guy who go through crap".

Above the outside world, far from him where he came in was a man hole. Brendan return, responding in the hole, "Sorry, I was late. I-".

"Kid, where were you, anyways?" Tunnel Rat asked, as a roach appear near him, "I'm been stuck down here, trying to give instruction".

"Sorry, it's just..." Brendan explain, "I was just trying ask some advice from Eva about my friend anger problem".

"Why?"

"It's...complicated", Brendan didn't want to go into deal, as he felt a challenge was a little more important and didn't want to fail the team because of it.

"Well, you can deal with that, later", Tunnel Rat said, as another roach appear, "I dealt with tons of people with anger issue, and they usually cool down, later on. So just get down here".

"Are you sure?"

"Uhh yeah, that's part of the training, duh", Tunnel Rat said, three more roach appear, "But before you could get down here, can you bring a mask and a bug spray?"

"Why?"

"Let's just say..." Tunnal Rat is surrounded by dozen and dozen of roaches, covering his entire body, filled with egg droplets and dead corpses of the roaches, as they all crawl everywhere, "I lost my appetite for bugs".

Inside the base, at the main training room where every soldier pulled weight, exercise, practice martial art, and much more.

Two grey bricks, three stack of wood are place on between the bricks.

Standing in front of it was Quick Kick, right aside him was Armin observing the action.

"First thing to become a martial artist is keeping your focus steady and calm", Quick Kick said, his right hand ready to do chop down the stack of wood, steadying himself three time, "After that-"

CHOP! Three woods were slice into two and collaspe on the floor, "Finish the final blow. Can you do that?"

"Uhh, I think I can", Armin replied, nervously.

"What's wrong, Kid?" Quick Kick asked, casually, "A bit nervous?"

Armin is having his focus caught off by the fact his trainer is literally barefoot and shirtless, "I...I'm not, it's just...Nothing personal or anything, but do you always remain shirtless and barefoot?"

"Uhh yeah, that's what make me strong", Quick Kick said, now referencing to He man, "And have the power".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"I don't know if this true or not, but do military's allow soldier to have weird, looking dress code? In fact, I notice a hand full of them don't seem to match their uniform. Heck, the only ones that do are the green shirts, and I'm confuse as to why none of them question the dress code".

Statics.

"Come on, give a try", Quick Kick urges.

He stack three more wood as replacement, and Armin stood in front of it, breathing in and out. His hand was out, straight and hit it!

Unfortunately, it only broke his hand at the process, whimpering underneath his mouth.

"Well...at least you tried", Quick Kick said, trying to give some compliment. Even if he did failed, "Martial art needs a lot of practice and skill to master the technique of it".

"Yeah, I guess so", Armin replied, trying to not scream, and instead make a whimpering, but squealing voice, "I mean, I'm not much of a martial artist. I more of a scout type".

"Oh really?"

"Yep".

"That's cool".

"I wouldn't say cool. more or less, it's pretty much a life risking job".

"Well if you ask me, that still sound pretty cool in my book", Quick Kick compliment, "Say, you wanna go watch a movie wit me?"

"Don't we have training to do?"

"Nah, a little break won't hurt".

In the indoor, shooting range, Sammy was practicing aiming and shooting a laser fifle at several hanging, paper target. She was train under by Lady Jaye, who was some what impressed, "Very good aim, girl. How do you learn to do that?"

"Oh you know, I just know how to use a gun, that's all", Sammy replied, shyly; Rubbing her arm and looking away, Lady Jaye notice her odd feeling.

"Is there something wrong?" She asked.

"Oh no, just...I...ummm".

"It's okay if you want to chat with me".

"Really?"

"Sure kid" Lady Jaye said, "Just tell me what's been bothering you".

Sammy is a bit nervous, wondering if she should confess or not. Finally, after some time of thinking, she sigh and put down the rifle, "Well you see, I have a boyfriend who is a superhero and a crow, and I kept thinking...if he's still in love with me".

"What?"

"I know, it sounds like a stupid cliché", Sammy continue, "But I'm just saying. After his elimination, I felt some regret, like it should've been me going home, not him".

"Kid, I can understand those type of feeling", Lady Jaye told her, "Trust me, I been questioning those things before, and usually it's fine. I'm sure he forgive you for that".

"Are you sure? I just really, really, REALLY misses him, and I'm not sure if he has the same feeling as I have".

"Look, we all have different feelings and thoughts clouding in our mind, but I think you guys seem perfect, no matter how bad of a screw up it is".

"Yeah, I guess so", Sammy sigh, still not getting over it.

Lady Jaye knew her little struggle, and try to cheer her up, "Hey, how about I teach you about throwing arrows, huh? It may seem fun".

Luckily, it does make Sammy get over it and replied, "Uhhh, Sure".

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"I am worry, Yeah. Am I being a bit cliché, of course. But hey, at least have someone who truly love me. I didn't expect myself to get a boyfriend, but here I am".

Statics.

Out on the roof, Spirit and his bald eagle, freedom, watches over in the distance, feeling the air that blown in their faces. The sun flashes in their face, as Spirit remain one with nature.

"One rule of being a soldier, is by learning nature honor", Spirit said, "Always remain calm, neutral, be one with Earth. Do not be clouded by negativity, Always remember to be in piece".

Instead of listening, Ryuko was kicking and stabbing a body bag on the floor, aggressively with her blade.

He turn, with his eagle hawking and flapping it's wing when seeing her action, "I see someone isn't listen to what I am trying to say".

Breathing in and out, and stopping. She turn to glance over him, replying, "Sorry, just trying to get over something".

"And that something is someone, perhaps", Spirit point out, "Tell me, what has been making you filled with negative energy?"

"Simple, some a** goddess literally pisses me off", Ryuko replied, kicking one more time at the body bag, "And I'm trying to put my frustration over everything because of her!"

"And why is that?"

"She vote off my friend! She steal every prizes! And worst of all, she escape from every elimination, and voted off my closest friend!"

"Hmm, I see", Spirit said, "Perhaps you need someone to get your attention out. Someone that care dearly about you".

"Like who?" She asked, "All of my friends are gone".

"Except for one", Spirit then asked, "Have you not notice it, yet?"

"Umm of course I notice it. Brendan".

"Correct, but your anger blinded your reason and connection, while the child Brendan tried to maintain your sanity".

"What are you even babbling about?"

"What I'm saying, is that you need to listen with common sense. Otherwise, your vengeance against someone will be the downfall of another"

"Come on, my anger is not gonna cause someone to get hurt", Ryuko assure him, "It just a dumb trope".

"Careful, Ryuko. It may or may not be true, but one can be blinded by those facts, when not aware of it".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"He's probably just fooling me around. I'm not fully angry. I'm just super pissed off. Which isn't exactly the same thing".

"Wow Ryuko", Senke's remark, "What you just say is literally baffling".

"Hey, I didn't hear you intervene".

Statics.

After countless cleaning, Starscream has finish wiping the last windshield from the jet, dropping the sponge and sighing in relieve, "Finally, all done. Every, single, jet are sparkly clean"

Indeed, all of the jets are shiny as the sun reflect the sparkling, wet jets that are standing out there to dry.

"Now then, I wonder what's that demon is doing?" Starscream wonder, as things seem to become darker and darker, "I might need to check on him, to see if he's up to something. Also, is it becoming dark already?"

BOOM! Without expecting it, thousands and thousands of well made jets exploded in front of him, backing away by his startle and stunned look.

"WHAT THE ALL SPARK?!" Starscream shouted. Not only all his work was wasted, he was awfully shock what just happen. He loo up and see-

"COBRA!" Dozens of rattler jets rain down onto the base, as all of the pilots scream once again in their vicious voice, "COBRA! ATTACK!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Oh come on! We have to deal with them again?! Seriously?!"

Statics.

Hearing the alert siren, Sgt. Slaughter, Ryuko, Spirit, Eva, Yuka, Leatherneck, Wetsuit, Brendan, Tunnel Rat, and Bazooka all came to watch the scene, as the Cobra jets fly everywhere and shooting everything on sight.

Explosion happen on every side, blown up by the evil jets of Cobra.

"Aww crud, guess our next part of the challenge is already ruin", Sgt. Slaughter said, "And I already set it up a abandoned amusement park".

"Crap, it's these guys again!" Ryuko shouted.

Puzzle, Sgt. Slaughter asked, "You know these snake creeps?"

"Yep, Chris force us to raid a Cobra base as a challenge", Ryuko replied, "That son of a b*tch!"

"Well then, that's good to hear", Sgt. Slaughter said, now turning toward the rest of them, "Change in new plan, our final challenge will be defending this base and taking down Cobra! Whoever survive without a single scratch, win!"

"Woah, that is seriously dangerous", Yuka point out, "Shouldn't we call Chris?"

"Yeah, we can't let a child go in war", Leatherneck said, referring to Yuka, "That's insane".

"Uhhh I don't think Chris would give a single damn if we die", Eva told them, "At this rate, we're just here for his entertainment".

"Quite whinning! And get the others!" Sgt. Slaughter order them, "We're in battle station!"

Far from hearing the siren because of the loud music and the door are shut, Shipwreck, Eddy, and Sanji are relaxing themselves on the deck. They were all laying on flip chairs, arms wrap around behind their head, cola drinks near them, and a 1930s radio playing in the background, as the tune of a Hawaiian music is playing in the background.

"Ah, this is the life, guys", Shipwreck said, "Being a sailor is literally the best. Don't have to be order around, be watch on, or even train. Just pure relaxation".

"Yeah", Both Eddy and Sanji agree.

"I think being out from the challenge isn't a bad idea", Eddy comment.

"Exactly Kid", Shipwreck added, "We don't have to do anything, beside keeping this boat stable. And right now, it's already beautiful".

"You know I'm beginning to think your allllll right".

"Hey, does anyone hear screaming out there?" Sanji asked the others, hearing a faint coming outside.

"It's probably Sgt. Slaughter fighting over Beachhead stupid moaning", Shipwreck shrugged it off, as his sailor hat was now covering his face, "Right now, I need to put some shut eye".

They all sigh in relief, until Shipwreck thought of something, "Hey, Wanna see some lady parts? I got a stash of lady magazine.

He grinned, as he pulled out a magazine containing very hot ladies in bikini. Sanji and Eddy stood up, as they saw what he was holding, with their jaw dropped.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Score! Getting my balls hit was worth it!"

Statics.

In the lounge room, Quick Kick and Armin were watching a martial art movie from the 80s. The room seem regular. There is a table with snacks and a coffee machine; Two snack and soda machine, a plant in a pot, several couches, a pool table, a soccer table, and several more.

Armin was invited to join him of watching a terrible made film, made back in the day. He was a bit shy, but he does get the feeling of some enjoyment with him, looking at the tv.

"Whenever I'm stressed out, I always watch one of these cheap, karate movies from the 80s", Quick Kick said, "I mean, some of their karate skill are just down right, hilariously bad".

"Huh, I never knew the 80s look so...fashionable", Armin remark, leaning his arm out on the side.

"Trust me, the 80s are the best year in my opinion".

"Actually, I do have a question", Armin then asked, "What's the 80s like? Since I'm not really from this world".

"The 80s, full on metal and action", Quick Kick explain, "It's not perfect, but it really fun. You got jeans, rock music, action cartoons with awful restrictions, movies, and tons of action figures".

"Wow, that sounds like a great year", Armin remark, "I wish my year was as good as this world".

"Hey, cheer up. Every year can have some positive", Quick Kick said, "By the way, what's with your blank expression back there? You seem pretty out of it".

Armin sigh, and began, deciding to confess his true feeling about his whole deal with his team, "I'll be honest with you, I'm just getting tired with my team constant fighting. Ever since the reveal challenge, everyone try to alliance themselves, everyone try to vote one another. It's really stressing me out".

"Did you guys try to make up, one another?"

"We did, but it was kinda short live".

"Huh, well...sorry of hearing that"

"It's okay, I'm just glad a little break relieve my stress a little", Armin then point out a person sitting in a chair, far from them in a dark corner. He was wearing night goggles, has yellow hair, and is holding a rifle, "Though that guy over there is really creeping me out".

"Yeah, that's Low Light", Quick Kick explain, "He's mostly having difficult of sleeping. Sometime he usually bring his firearm as comfort".

"Can't sleep...for forty days...can't sleep...for more forty days", Low Light mutter.

Lady Jaye and Sammy barge into the room in alert mode, with Lady Jaye telling them, "Don't mean to interrupt your guys movie night, but we got a problem. Cobra".

"Cobra?!" Armin said, both getting up and hearing a loud booming noise outside and a huge rumble.

"Ugh, I'm beginning to miss Chris older challenges", Sammy said, "When he doesn't put us in life, danger situation...still terrible though".

Outside on the gi joe base, every joes man the gunner and every joes fly in the sky in jets, shooting down many Cobra rattler.

Bullets are blazing! explosion and fire spread! and everyone ran and take cover, as lasers begin to be aim and shot everywhere from the sky and on the ground.

The sound of rattlers swoop down into the base and shot several missiles at near by structures, causing more damages and explosion!

Behind it all was a huge, giant Cobra vessel flying in the sky. It resemble of a old zeppelin, complete a Cobra symbol at the flap wings.

It was cast in a dark, blue color and has a giant Cobra head at the front, which is the hanger for the rattlers, inside the mouth.

Jets are not the only one coming out from the mouth. Pods and pods of many came out and assist the rattlers in battle, making this war on the base much more destructive.

If this isn't bad enough, tanks, Cobra troopers, and Cobra B.A.T are launch down onto the base by parachutes.

One of these pods was Cobra Commander, screaming his battle cry, "COOOOOBBBBRRRRRAAAA!"

Sgt. Slaughter grip his machine laser gun and shot several Cobra rattlers down.

He blasted one! Two! Three! Four! and Ten more on the way! With all the pilots parachute to safety on the ground.

Starscream was flying in the air, blasting off one, two, three and four rattlers down!

He did a swing and a turn, boosting his speed to pass by two G.I. joe jets and blast another two rattlers in the sky!

Some of the Joes and contestants were taking cover behind some barricaded bags and trucks, still shooting down many B. coming toward them and also the jets shooting down at them.

Bazooka shot one rattler down by his bazooka.

Leatherneck, Wetsuit, and Eva were all shooting in the sky, making very rattler go down.

Yuka use her bow and arrow, and shot every Bats coming at them.

Unlike the others, Brendan hid while Tunnal Rat throw some grenades at enemy forces, covering his ears and BOOM! The parts of many Cobra bats fly all over the places:

arms! heads! torso! You name it!

"Guess you don't like to be in the action, huh?" Tunnal Rat asked, noticing Brendan refusal to be involve, since this isn't his thing.

"Definitely not", He replied, "I'm not much of a combat person".

"Well kid, sometime you gotta be useful in the battlefield in some way like me. It can't always be about fighting".

Ryuko, on the other hand, was charging every bats, screaming and slicing every one of them!

At he arm!

Through their heads!

Kicking and slicing a Bat in half!

Punching two of them and slicing off their head!

Indeed, Ryuko was in her aggressive tone. However, she wasn't alone.

Sgt. Slaughter himself jump into action and smash six dozen bats on the ground with his elbow, flattening their circuits.

He scream and grab one of the bats and toss it at the other bats with such force, it causes them to explode!

He quickly punch and rip every bats in his way! With his bare hand cover in oil!

"Who wanna piece of me! Come and get me!" He exclaim, as he punches dozen and dozen and dozen and dozen and dozen more!

Ryuko grunted and join with him, throwing some fist into the face of a bat, punching through it's many wires and pieces, spilling out oil!

All the bats corner them, as they keep kicking, punching, and destroying every single one of them!

"Where the hell is Chris Mclean At?" Ryuko wonder to herself.

"More importantly, shouldn't you go check on your team?" Senkestu asked, "They seem to need your help back there"

"Don't worry I'm sure they alright".

"I'm really beginning to think your anger issue is going to hit you hard by consequences".

"Oh, it won't already".

(In Masterkat world).

A portal open up right beside the deck on a island, which a Cruise Ship appear.

Chris and his buddy were watching over the island, as the wooden board made contact on the dock, ready to get going.

"Okay everyone, listen up", Chris explain, "We're going to graffiti the hell out of this place. Everywhere and everyone. No mercy. Everyone got that?"

They all nodded, holding spray cans that are in different colors such as blue, green, red, and yellow.

The doggo girl has her differ about this situation, and try to speak up until-

"Good", Chris said, grinning to himself, "Let's do this. We'll need to be stealthy as possible".

They all hop on deck and ran to the nearest building. One was big and beautiful, while the other look more like a dump.

Chris gesutre the interns with a finger up his mouth to keep quite. He then proceed to pick someone to go to each places.

Chris, Copperhead, Phantasma, and Luna (Including Amok) will take the main lodge.

The blue girl, Chilla, and Alluro will take the cabins.

And Red eye and Tug Mug will take the forest, which seem to disappoint them, expecting a more interesting choice instead of a boring forest.

Inside the base, everyone was running around the place while explosions creates a rumbling noise, making everything shaking as a result.

In the hallway with the lights flickering and green shirts running to different direction, Aqua was walking flimsily and drunkly, with Alastor walking along with her.

She is holding a alcohol bottle and taking another sip, all while chaos is happening outside, "Man, I didn't know this place even has booze!" She hiccup.

"Shouldn't we start our agreement now?" Alastor asked.

"Yeah, Yeah, Yeah", Aqua replied, trying to think of it, "Let me try...thinking of it".

As they stood there, Alastor was looking around and seeing the total disaster of this place, grinning under his smile.

After a long wait, she seem to got it, "Yes, I think I got a great idea!"

"Oh really?"

"Yep", She burp, "Okay, you know how we're literally under attack?"

"Uh huh".

"Well, since if my team failed from defeating- ", She burp again, and hiccup, "-these loser, and if your team manage to finish the job, I could maybe try injuire my teammates, unable to do any duty".

"Sounds like a brilliant idea", Alastor said, "I love seeing someone in pain".

Right in cue, Lifeline pass right by them, all cover in flames and being chase by Sci Fi, by yelling, "This is why you should've wielded a weapon, Lifeline!"

"But there's one question, how?" Alastor asked.

"Heh, easy", Aqua hiccup at the third time.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"If I could allow my team, back at home, to almost die. I can do the same thing. Only by intentional".

Statics.

Back on the battle field or a wasteland, perhaps.

They were all corner and surrounded by thousands of Cobra Bats, shooting at them with their laser guns and them marching without a single sign of weakness.

What's worst was the sky has already been crowded by Cobra rattler jets and pods, which now control the air.

Ryuko and Sgt. Slaughter were still fighting in the mist of the battle, slicing and punching every soldier and bats.

"There's too many of them!" Ryuko shouted, "I don't know how long we could beat this".

"Keep trying!" Sgt. Slaughter replied, "I don't know why they're attacking us, but we can't let them win!"

The contestants and Joes were corner back, as the army march onward to their doom.

"Hey Yuka, I've already counted down eight thousands robots that I shot", Eva taunt Yuka, continueing shooting every last bat with her laser, "How do you like that?!"

Yuka simply ignore it, and when seeing one of the rattler; Yuka aim and FIRE! The arrow shot it!

Not only does it shot it down! it also fall down and slide dozen and dozen of bats, crushing them in the process.

And after it slide and crushes every last bats, it exploded! Raining shards of bullets and parts onto every Bats.

This seem to impressed Sgt. Slaughter, giving her a thumb up, "Great work, Yuka!"

She giggle, gleefully and look at Eva, who was awestruck.

Nevertheless, Eva closes her mouth and try to act not at all impressed, "That still count as one!"

"Ha, I told you my advice was better!" Leatherneck told Wetsuit, very annoy by his attitude, "In your face!"

"Ah, shove a grenade in your mouth, why don't ya?" Wetsuit retort.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Pfff, I could do that".

Statics

Meanwhile, Chris and his three buddies were spraying a giant sentence at the huge, luxury cabin, which reads, 'How do you like this, jerks!'

And this wasn't the only one. Dozen and dozen of words were spray all over the cabin including, 'Sup loser!' 'Like the new make over?' And 'Payback time!'

"Ah, I love getting some sweet revenge on my counter part", Chris sigh out of joy.

"I thought you love your counterpart?" Phantasma giggle, "Considering your ego".

"I did, until I realize the harsh truth about the multiverse", Chris replied, "Sometime your counterpart can be a huge jerk".

"Just like you?"

"Nope, I'm actually perfection".

The others like Doggo girl, Alluro, and Chilla were hiding under the window at the lodge, over hearing conversations.

Inside, some of the contestants of Total Drama everything were sitting in their table and doing something personal.

There was Noodle, Connie, Rukia, Toph, Webby, and Sonic. All talking about their personal thoughts, as they're pretty much bored right now,

"Man, this is so boring", Webby groan, face flat on the table, "I hate to say it, but when is the next challenge already".

"Can't blame ya", Sonic agree, "I guess after the Warner brothers-".

"And warner sister", Connie added, cleaning her sword.

"Yeah, warner sister", Sonic continue, "I guess after they left to do that reboot thing, Chris has to set up the next challenge himself".

"What about his other interns?" Toph said, "I haven't heard of any other guys working for the host".

"Yeah, I'm pretty certain he use to, but I guess having the warner bro and sis seem more cheaper".

"Man, I'm not sure if I should feel bad or some what glad Chris is doing all the hard work", Toph said, as they all sigh.

Doggo girl pulled out a custom, spray can that could explode and spray paint all over the victim.

Alluro chuckle and said, "Ooooh, nice toys of yours. Let's see if our victim would love it".

"I am the only one that think this is just childish?", Chilla said.

"Eh, we are getting paid".

They both giggle and she toss it into the room, where the six contestants look at the spray can that landed on their table.

Confuse, Rukia asked, "Umm, what the hell is that?"

Before there could be a respond, BOOM! It exploded, with everyone stunned and all cover in paint of red, yellow, and green.

"Let me guess, it's Deadpool, isn't it?" Rukia asked them. No response, of coarse, as the three of them laugh.

Things are getting worst at the base, as now all the good guys are corner back and back, all while Cobra Commander and his army march until the final conclusion.

"There's too many of them, Sarge!" Quick Kick shouted, kicking off three bats from the barricade near the entrance, "At this rate, this is just becoming that scene from Star Wars episode 2!"

"Keep fighting, soldier!" Sgt. Slaughter replied, punching a Cobra soldier in the face and backing away, "We got enough Joes to take down these Cobra!"

"What is with these guys?" Lady Jaye wonder to Sammy, both taking shots at every jets and Bats, "I haven't seen this amount of army or fighter planes from Cobra".

As they all back away near the entrance, ready to close it when near it. Aqua came behind Ryuko, with a huge mallet, ready to strike her down. This was interrupt by Brendan, "Aqua, there you are!"

Aqua quickly hide the mallet, and Ryuko look back, without a single care for her to appear.

"Thank goodness your alright", Brendan said to Aqua, quite relief, "We were worry about you, right Ryuko?"

"Uhhh yeah, whatever", Ryuko replied, continueing charging at the hordes of Bats, screaming.

"Well I'm just glad your alright, too", Aqua daid to him, "But uhhh, let's talk about that whole apology thing",

"Oh yeah, that", Brendan replied, "Can we not talk about it, now. We're pretty much in the middle of a battle".

"No, I need some help now".

Brendan sigh, as two Cobra jets crash down in the background, "Okay, what do you need?"

"Hmm you see, Kid", Aqua began, "I can't do an apology without a...Umm...crud, uhhh...", She scrathes her head, move her eye around, and think, until she finally spoke, "I need some thing cool to give her as a apology".

"Huh?"

"I need a apology gift, if a sorry wasn't enough", Aqua said, pointing at that shiny riffle across the mist of a laser battle, "Like that one!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Okay fine, that wasn't a good set up for my sabotage, but at least I try to come up something smart. It's hard to use my brain, if it filled with booze".

Statics.

"A rifle?"

"Not just any rifle. A clean and beautiful looking rifle".

"I don't know", Brendan said, "I don't know if she like that kind of gift. Plus, you starting to scare me a bit".

"No! I'm not planning anything", Aqua told him, "I swear of it".

Brendan still had his doubts and would've decline her.

But before he could respond, he was ZAPPED! By Cobra Commander laser gun. It didn't kill him, but left him burn up and collaspe on the ground, smoking crisp, "REVENGE FOR COBRA!"

"Brendan!" Ryuko saw what had happen to him and ran to his aid.

Aqua just stood there, complete stunned, "Wow!...One down, three to go".

In the forest, Tug Mug and Red eye were strolling. The forest was quite, it was brown, and has limited lights.

Tug Mug groan out of boredom, saying, "This is such a painful, boring experience. They chose the most interesting thing, while we got a dumb, bland forest".

"Keep down, Tug Mug", Red eye told him, "My eye detect something spying on us".

Tug Mug shrugged it off, heading to the nearest tree to spray paint, "That's just some stupid owl, moron. Get your eye check, already. No one is spying on us".

Before he could begin, he was jump back by Snake eyes, who jump from the tree and pulled out his sword.

"Who...who is this...creep!" Tug Mug pointed next to Red eye.

"Some kind of ninja", Red eye replied, "Probably from those military force that Chris told us about".

"Whoever he is", Tug Mug aim his canon at Snake eyes, position himself to strike them down, "He's not taking me alive!"

BLAST! He shot a gravity sonic ray at him, which the ninja himself manage to jump and cause a tree to be broken down.

Tug Mug blast him again, once he reach on land. He does it two! Jump and land. Does it four! Jump again and causes more trees to shatter!

Snake eyes began to move swiftly around them and dodging every shots. His speed was so fast, it almost seem like he's invisible.

At this point, Tug Mug was getting really annoyed, "Gggr, stop jumping and let me shoot you!"

Without expecting it, Snake eye throw some throwing stars at his tube, causing it to explode and make him float in the air, "Aaaaaaaa! Help! Red eye! Get me down!"

"Joes! Close the entrance shut!" Sgt Slaughter shouted, as he and his troops are now inside the base, "We can't let them breach our base!"

After every entrances and garage were shut, every soldiers took the windows and any open holes as a mean for cover and taking down the enemies.

Now that the Cobra has already took over outside of the base, the contestants were trying to figure out what to do, all while Sgt. Slaughter was meeting his top sergeant and lieutenants. These include Hawk, Duke, Stone, Flint, and Beachhead.

They were all in the planning room, with huge screens showing the map, cams, or location, and tables set up to discuss the plan.

"What the devil is going on out there, Sergeant?" Hawk asked him, "Why is Cobra attacking us all of the sudden?"

"Don't know, sir", Slaughter replied, "All I know is that we need to take down these snakes, before they could beat us. Otherwise, our contract show with Total Drama is ruin".

"Wait, Total Drama?" Beachhead asked, both puzzle and dumbfounded, "Why on Earth does the sargent allow civilians into our base. Heck, why did you allow a reality show to make our base as a challenge, if I may asked?!"

"Stop with the question, Beachhead", Flint told, ignoring his reasonable question, "We have some important matter to discuss. We need to fortified this place and try to come up of a idea".

"We could contact the rest of the other military force", Stone suggest, "That could work. The Navy, the FBI, all other special force like M.A-"

"No can do, soldier", Slaughter said, "Our signal has been destroy. With no contact, we're on our own".

"And what about the contestants?" Duke asked, "Are they alright?"

"Their fine".

Outside the room, Ryuko was crouching near Brendan on the floor, with Doc (Yes, that's literally what the Joe is name) is helping the boy injury, checking for his bruise and his heart. She felt ashamed, guilty for not managing to save him, all while the rest of them look over her. This realization hit her, really badly. As if Spirit and Senkestu was right all along.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"This is my fault. Why did I let my anger get the better of me. I'm suppose to be the team captain and I blew it!"

"See, I told you so", Senkestu said, "Didn't want to sound rude, but I told you so".

Statics.

Brendan groan and look up to him, coughing a bit, "Ryuko, are you-"

"I'm fine, Kid", Ryuko replied, "Just hang in there".

The others (Including the Joes) were looking on with concern, hoping for the boy to be alright.

"Poor kid", Lady Jaye comment.

"Yeah, hope he's alright", Tunnel Rat said, being the most concern out of the group, as he was one of the contestants he pair up with, "Those darn, Cobra. Wish I could punch that Commander in the face for that".

"Man...was that sad, huh?" Aqua fakingly smile next to Sammy, who only gave her a stern look, "I mean, what kind of idiot that didn't pay attention to one of their friend, safety?"

"You know, there is something wrong with you", Sammy told her.

"Huh, me? What're you talking about?"

"I saw you trying to kill Ryuko", Sammy mention.

"What?!" Aqua try to maintain her cool, "No I did not".

"Oh really, then why are you hiding a mallet", She mention, looking at Aqua hiding a mallet behind her back, clearly, "Don't think I'm that dumb, Aqua".

"Look, I wasn't trying to kill her", Aqua said, stuttering, "I-I was just...you know...trying to fight along".

"Stop acting all fakey and stuff", Sammy continue, getting up close to her and pointing at her face, making Aqua shrunk down a little. She then proceed to scold her, "Not only did I saw you trying to flatten our friend, but you also try to make Brendan go out in the battle field and risk his life. You just trying to eliminate your target. Thinking you can get away with all this".

"Now, now, let's not jump to conclusion", Aqua said, "We still have a injure friend over there and-"

"Shut up! I just really had it with you", Sammy shouted in outburst, startling and surprising Eva, Yuka, and Armin when she raise her voice, "All you did was sabotaging and being a huge jerk, just so you could make yourself go to the merge! Well, I am not going to allow that!"

"Uhh, you are really scaring me".

"Good because I'm going to do that I should've done to my sister long ago!"

"And...and what's that?!" Aqua began to whimper, as Sammy was breathing heavily and grab her collar for some beat down.

"Umm, should we help them?" Armin ask his only two remaining team, as they just simply shrugged.

"I don't know, it's not our problem", Eva replied.

"As much I don't like seeing someone in pain...with a small exception for Eva", Yuka said, making Eva give her a look of shock and anger, "I do feel like Aqua kinda deserve this".

"ENOUGH!" Ryuko voice shouted, as they all stop and look at her. She sigh and got up, turning toward them with a straight face.

She approaches Sammy, telling her in a calm manner, "Let Aqua go",

"But Ryuko, she-"

"Let her go now!" Ryuko sigh again, "Please".

She did as what she was told and Aqua push her away, giving a "Hmph" sound.

Ryuko approaches Sammy, looking down to not make eye contact or anything. Doc came along, too, having some news to tell.

"So is the kid going to be okay?" Tunnel Rat asked.

"He seem pretty bruise up, but okay", Doc replied, "He just need a little rest".

"Ryuko, what's the matter?" Sammy asked her, "You seem like you want to say something".

"Listen, Sammy", Ryuko said, pausing a litle to look back at Brendan, leaning on the wall, and then look back at her, continuing, "I know this might sound insane, but...if we lose, I

want you, Eddy, and Brendan to vote me off".

"What?!" Both Sammy, Brendan, and Aqua were surprise. Aqua wasn't expecting that kind of respond, as she already made a deal with Alastor. And Brendan, he didn't expect this from her.

"But...but Ryuko, Why?!" Sammy asked, "If it's about Brendan injury, it's not your fault! It's Cobra and Aqua fault!"

"I know", She replied, "That's why I'm deciding to let you guys vote me off. If I'm gone, then Aqua won't attempt to do anything stupid".

"Hey!" Aqua was offended by that statement.

"Ryuko! You can't just leave", Sammy told her, "Your the only good and strongest competitor on this show".

"Yea, plus it doesn't matter if your temper issue was the problem", Brendan said, "Your still a great leader".

Sammy added, "Ryuko, without you, who would lead our team?"

"That's where you come in, Sammy".

This puzzle and surprise Sammy even further, "Me?"

"Your the only one whose at least strong enough to wield a weapon and do combat", Ryuko mention.

"But Ryuko, I'm not qualify as team captain", Sammy said, "Sure, I wear a hat and a coat. Sure, I can still kick butt and make use of a fire arm, but that doesn't make me a captain".

"I understood that fully, Sammy", Ryuko replied, "But your the only one who could keep the team stable. Eddy isn't much of a serious guy, Brendan is way too young, and Aqua is a total b*tch".

"Your the b*tch", Aqua mutter.

"I heard that!"

Sammy sigh, not feeling worthy of taking the mantle, "I don't know...I...don't feel like the leader type. I might screw it up".

"We all screw up, Sammy. Even me", Ryuko told her, refering to her anger and regret letting it control her to the point of ignoring someone safety, "Just keep thinking about your boyfriend. He would probably be happy of seeing you leader".

"Are you sure?"

"Trust me, he'll be happy to see you lead the team".

Statics, cut to Sammy.

"Wow, me, as leader? I don't have any words".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Well that was a surprise. I didn't know she should allow herself to be eliminated! Guess this makes the elimination a lot more easy. I should probably tell Alastor about that".

Statics.

She then turn her attention to Brendan, who manage to stood up, even if his arm was numb, "And kid...I...I'm sorry. It's my fault for not listening to you, earlier".

"Ryuko, I don't want you to go", Brendan said, "You can't go. Don't blame yourself because of your emotion".

"It's my choice, kid. I have to do this, no matter how much it upset you".

"Hey, uh, I don't want to interrupt", Armin cut in between Brendan and Ryuko, "But have you guys seen Starscream, Alastor, and Sanji?"

"Yeah, kinda think of it", Sammy said, realizing someone is missing, "Where is Eddy?"

Outside, Starscream was being chase around by the Cobra jets, trying to out maneuver them. He was getting shot behind by his tail, causing him to spin out of control, "Damn it! Where are my allies!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"They seriously left me behind?! Do they have no shame for a fellow teammate?! Then again, I don't expect Alastor to try to care for me. Neither Eva, so..."

Statics.

At the main entrance that was shut, many soldiers, truck, jets, pods, and tanks all surrounded on this one, by Cobra Commander command as he stand foot in front of it with his silver mask and his black cape.

Destro walk beside him, asking, "Cobra Commander, why are we waiting? Sooner or later, the G.I. Joe team will figure a way out to escape or do something worst".

"Patient, Destro", Cobra Commander replied, "I want to let them suffer a bit after those fools from that reality show humiliate me. Then, we'll strike again".

"Is that the reason, Commander?" Destro asked, "Just some petty revenge?"

"It issss not petty! It is payback for ruining my plan! Ruining my dream of owning Cobra land! Well I had it enough of it! If I'm going to fail, I'm dragging them along with me!"

Firefly came, holding a dynamite to show to the Commander, who seem pleased, "Got the bomb, Commander. May I lit it up".

"Of coarse, Firefly", Cobra Commander replied, "It is time to strike!"

Chris and his interns gather back where they left off, and regroup to discuss their result, except for Red eye and Tug Mug.

"So I see some higher result, right?" Chris asked, grinning.

"The blue one throw a spray can bomb at the wackos that got caught up", Alluro laugh to himself, but the others did not, as they mostly want to get out of here.

"Good result", Chris then asked, "Now then, does anyone seen the red eye guy and the fat one?"

"You mean Red eye and Tug Mug?" Phantasma asked.

"Yeah, them", Chris replied, "I sort of forgot their name".

Right at cue, Red eye storm right to them, all while holding Tug Mug hand, who was still floating.

"Finally, there you guys are", Chris said, a bit annoyed, "Where were you two? Don't you see I need to go check on the contestants".

Before Red eye can stop breathing heavily and spoke up, Snake eyes jump in the air and land back on the ground, gripping his sword and almost startling them.

Chris hide behind Copperhead, asking, "Woah, did you guys literally try to mess with him?!"

"Yes", Red eye replied, "And I was going to warn Tug Mug to not deal with him, but he just had to do it anyways".

"Oh shut up, Red eye!" Tug Mug shouted, "At least I didn't run away like a wimp!"

"I think we have bigger problem than him", Chilla pointed out, as all (Except Dante) Contestant came out and saw their parallel host hiding behind his interns, confuse and puzzle.

"Who are you guys?" Noodle asked, still cover in paint.

"Is that...Chric Mclean?" Webby added.

"I know these guys!" Deadpool answer, pointing at them as they didn't expect Deadpool to know them, before. Then again, they could assume he know's everything because of his constant fourth wall break (Which is why I didn't include Deadpool in my story).

"Hey! I heard that!" Deadpool called out at me.

"Seriously, you know them?" Rarity asked him, getting her finger shoved in the cheeks by Deadpool.

"Of course I know them!" He then proceeded to point at them again, who were puzzled as they are, "There from another fanfic called, Total Drama Cruise. A fanfic filled with grammar issues and poor typos. Remember that whole Lightning thing? Yeah, it was from them".

"You're already confusing me", Rukia commented.

"Eh, you get used to it", Snake told her.

"Why am I not surprised that you would know this kind of stuff", Bayonetta said.

"So what are you guys doing here?" Deadpool asked them, casually, "Invading another fanfic just for fame? Or set up a special ch-"

(DON'T YOU DARE SPOILER IT!)

"Geez, I'm just trying to-"

(SHUT IT!)

"Jesus...I'm starting to miss Masterkat already. I wonder how Memeking the Third is doing? I was hoping doing a Merc with a Mouth chat with my counterpart".

"Uhh dude", Mikey tapped his shoulder, "I don't want to interrupt, but-"

BOOM! Exploded with everything from the luxury cabin. It was half destroyed, with only showing the open half of the top floor. Everyone was shocked, but for Chris, he was laughing.

"Hahahahahahaha! I can't help it", Chris wiped a tear out, can't control his laughter from his action, "I have to do it".

"Chris, did you know what you just did?!" Phantasma asked, "You literally blew up a luxury cabin from your counterpart!"

"Yeah, so?"

"Jesus Christ, Chris!" Po shouted, "You don't have to go-"

"Different Chris, Po", Deadpool reminded him, "He's not our Chris. This one is more chaotic than our host".

"Wait a minute, that still doesn't answer our question", Connie said, "Like why they're even here in the first place?"

"Payback, suckers! everyone! Back to the ship!" Chris ordered, as his interns fled back to the cruise, leaving Chris behind, "Hey, wait for me!"

The contestants themselves follow them; And after reaching to the dock, the Cruise ship set sail, as a portal open up in front of them, all while Chris wave a goodbye, "See ya, suckers!"

After they left, they were left there complete baffle by what just happen. Some of them can't comprehend, as they kept staring at the sea, wondering-

"WHAT THE HECK JUST HAPPEN!" Chris exclaim in the background, seeing the devastation of his island.

"I'm staring to think their version of Chris is more...well...insane, right Deadpool?" Snake asked, which Deadpool nodded.

Back on the cruise, Chris was still laughing in the control room, as Copperhead try to ignore it and keep steering, as the rest of the interns look on.,

"You know what's funny", Chris then stop his laughter and began to be serious, "That wasn't the show that did the graffiti my ship".

"What?!" Luna asked, outrage by this, "So that means our trip there was pointless?!"

"Yeah...probably should've check before I chosen the right one", Chris replied, "But anyways, I got a better idea we can still get payback".

The main entrance was exploded! Opening up and allowing tons and tons of Cobra troops to barge in and start laser shooting everywhere.

"ATTACK! COBRA! ATTACK!" Cobra Commander shouted, pointing his pistol for the forces to attack much further.

"Into the safe room! Go! Go! Go!" Hawk shouted, gesturing everyone to head toward the safe room, which was way underground by usage of stair rooms.

As lasers fire, explosion happen, Bats drop dead, the Joes and the contestants made their way to the stairs and ran down from the forces of Cobra.

Unfortunately, when reaching near the safe room that was in a huge hall and farther away from the stair room, it was too late. The Cobra troops have already made it first and are ready for them, along with dozens and dozens of troops surrounding them.

Green shirts, the Joes, and the contestants were corner around in circle, as the fighting has stop. No lasers, no explosion. Everyone huff and sweat from the exhausted fighting.

Cobra Commander has appear, alongside Destro, Baroness, Tomax, Xamot, and Dr Mindbender, with the Commander gleefully claps from seeing them all corner and no where to run.

"Hahahahahahahahaha! G.I. Fool! This has to be the most happiest day of my life!" Cobra Commander, "All Joes corner, no where to escape or hide".

"Eat it up, serpent!" Duke retort, "The Joes will found a way to beat you!"

"Oh really? Too bad because I finally took over your base!" Cobra Commander once again, laugh. Then he turn his attention to the contestants, who he fully recognize them, "And is my eye blinded me? The ones who foil plan that could rid the Joes all by a single code!"

"Oh crap, he still remember us", Ryuko said in a deadpan expression.

"What was this whole fight for, doofus?" Tunnel Rat asked, very sarcastically, "What? Was this your attempt to bring your son back?"

"NO! Though that would sound heartfelt, I am doing this because I just have enough! Enough of being fool around! Enough of losing! Enough with everything! Now, I am going to kill every single one of you, until I am satisfied! And who to go first are those kids that destroy my plan!"

"Jeez, what did you guys did?" Quick Kick asked Armin, "Ruin his birthday Party?"

"We kinda raided his base and start...Well...wrecking things until it collapse", He replied.

This made Quick Kick snicker, "Wait, Seriously? Did you do it Return of the Jedi style?"

"I don't even know what you are referring to".

"Kid, you and me when we make it out of this alive, we should hang out a lot".

"I.I guess so, if you put a shirt on".

"SILENCE!" Cobra Commander shouted, "Now who's going first?"

It was at this moment that Aqua thought this over. Her enemy, her fear enemy Ryuko was going to allow her team to vote her off, instead of Aqua. She wanted this, she wanted for Ryuko to be rid of. But at the same time, she felt some what bad. She felt like she doesn't deserve to take that chance and allow her enemy to be gone. Ryuko act of heroism made her realize something. She realize what a jerk she is and for that, Ryuko is going home for her deed, alone.

Aqua felt bad to herself, bad for what she did. Maybe she doesn't want her to go.

She walk near her, ready to apologize for her deed, ready to ask for some forgiveness. She breathe in and out, and after thinking about it, she shouted, "SHOOT HER FIRST! SHOOT HER FIRST!"

"AQUA! YOUR SON OF A-!" Before Ryuko could finish, the Commander voice began!

"FIRE!"

Dozen and dozen of lasers shot at her, which caught everyone in surprise, especially her team.

"RYUKO!" Sammy shouted, carry a unconscious Brendan.

After every lasers shot at her, she stood there all smoke up. She cough, before collapsing on the floor.

They were all stunned by the fact one of their contestant was...killed.

Sammy: "Is she...al-"

Fortunately, she wasn't, as heavy breathing can be heard from her and a single groan.

"Phew, she's alright", Sammy sigh in relieve, looking at Aqua, "What the Heck?!"

"What? I have to care for myself, you know!" She replied.

"What the?! She isn't dead?!" Cobra Commander was outrage and dumbfounded, "What happen?!"

"Uhhh sorry, sir", One of the Cobra trooper apologize, "Apperantly, you only gave all of us stun laser gun".

"Then where is our real guns?! You know, ones that could literally kill?!"

"We forgot to mention, Commander", Tomax began.

"That all of your actual guns are now gone because of your wasteful spending on fortresses", Xamot finish.

"What?! What does that mean?!" Cobra Commander asked.

"It means our weapons are mostly stun one, as oppose of real one because you decided awesome fortress seem more important than firearms!" Destro replied, angrily.

"I did not spend cheaply!" Cobra Commander state.

"Of coarse you did, Commander! Do not even lie abou-"

"I never spend it on cheap junk, you did!"

"Did not".

"Did too!"

"Did not!"

"Did too!"

Everyone were just left there, as Destro and Cobra Commander began to argue.

Outside, the Dreadnoks were glaring at a warehouse, containing Shipwreck, Eddy, and Sanji.

The dreadnoks were riding on their bikers, ready to begin barging in and raiding the place. These members include Zartan, Buzzer, Torch, Machete, Zarana, Zandar, Monkeywrench, Roadpig, and Thrasher.

Zartan, the main leader of the Dreadnok, was waiting the perfect time to strike, waiting for anyone to come out from that warehouse and attack them. The others were a little impatient, wanting to begin the action.

"Say Zartan, how long do we need to keep waiting?" Torch moan.

"Only when one fool comes out and try to put up a fight against us", Zartan replied.

"This is boring! No one is in the warehouse!" Thrasher said, "Let just go in there and start wrecking things!"

"Yeah, I'm getting tired of waiting!" Buzzer added, "Let's trash them!"

"Hey, that's my line! Buzz hole!"

Not wanting to deal with their whining any longer, Zartan sigh, "Fine, let's go!"

"Woohooo! Yea! Let's burn some rubber!" Torch flung his flamethrower in the air, as he and others hold out their weapons to show their thrill of destroying things, as they drove straight at the warehouse, ready to break in.

Inside the warehouse, Polly spotted the Dreadnoks coming from the top of a open window and fly back down to warn Shipwreck.

Unfortunately, Shipwreck and his boys are crouching down and group together, giggling by the fact they're looking at a girl magazine.

"Boy, do I want to go to the beach some day and ditch this crummy base", Shipwreck said.

"Flip the page, flip the page", Eddy requested, and he did that. Flipping another page.

"Shipwreck! Shipwreck! Dreadnok on sight! Dreadnok on sight!" Polly flap his wing above them, but they didn't listen.

"Shoo! Bird brain, don't you see we busy", Shipwreck told him.

Just before Polly could once more, tell him again, The Dreadnoks break in! As they yelled with joy and excitement, and as they shot lasers in the air to show off their mean business.

They all hop on board and surrounded them, with Polly still trying to get his attention by pecking.

"Well, well, well, if it isn't the drunken sailor himself", Zartan sarcastically remark, "How low he is to not got a immediate response from us, just by a magazine alone".

"Sound some what relatable, Zartan", Monkeywrech remark, aiming his trident fifle at them, and yelling, "Hey fool! Get up and look at us! Or else I'll poke one of your eye out!"

"Ugh, are they looking at woman parts?" Zarana remark, disgusted, "Eew, maybe they deserve to get their eye rip out".

"Ol' these boys aren't listening to us, at all", Machete added, "Maybe I could give a barrel shot to get their attention".

"You guys are being too soft", Roadpig told them, "I'll say we-"

KICK! By the leg of Sanji, who was the first to got up and start position himself to fight, after using his Observation Haki.

After Roadpig has fallen on the floor out of conscious, the others were completely stunned.

"What the?! You finally notice us?!" Buzzer asked.

"But...but you were too focus on that dirty book of yours", Zarana pointed out.

"My haki finally kick in and made me sense your guys were here", Sanji replied, as Shipwreck got up as well, "I was just finishing the last page. The others are pretty much just jawbreaker ads".

"Keep down! I'm reading here!" Eddy told them, continue looking at it.

"Let's see of your dumb haki of yours can sense this!" Buzzer charge at Sanji, but he reacted by using his ability to jump high and dodge his attack!

He land back down, kicking him behind the back, causing him to swirl and saw half of the side boat by accident, until fallen back on the ground!

"Hey! Watch the boat! My officer are gonna kill me for that" Shipwreck said, with Monekywrech charging with his trident and Trasher coming at him with a baseball bat with nails.

He punches Monkeywrech! And grab Trasher bat, and punches him, too! Before using his bat to smack him out of the boat.

Machete aim and FIRE! But Sanji swiftly dodge and upper kick him, causing him to flung out of the boat, too.

Torche uses his flamethrower and try to flame them alive, but was peck in the head by Polly, "Ow! Ow! Ow! Ow! Stop that, Chicken!"

It wasn't before Torch could turn Polly into friend chicken, as he was punch in the face by Shipwreck.

Next was Zarana, who pulled out a laser pistol and aim it at Sanji, demanding, "Freeze! You bloody suckers!"

Sanji turn and frozen. Not the gun, but Zarana herself, as his pupils turn into hearts and his mouth began to drool, looking at her cleavages and open skin, with ripped cloth exposing half of her breast.

A bit puzzle, Zarana ask him, "What the bloody, gunner are you looking?"

"You pervert?! You were making dirty eye contact on my sister!" Zartan rightfully charge at him and punches him in the face and in the guts, all while Sanji remains fixated by her.

"Hey, leave my friend alone!" Shipwreck came, punching him out from the boat and onto his motorcycle.

"Let's get out of here!" Zarana told everyone.

"But I haven't done anything!" Zander complain, as he didn't participate in the fight at all".

"I said, let's move it!"

The rest of the Dreadnoks retreat back and they all drove out of there, never to be seen again afterwards.

"What the heck were you doing?" Shipwreck grab his arm, trying to get Sanji attention.

After a few second, Sanji return back to his mind and shook his head, feeling some what pain in his head, "Ow! God, I can't help it. That...girl, she-"

"Zarana, yeah she's hot, but also already have a boyfriend".

"Huh?"

"Nevermind", As Shipwreck and Sanji got out of the warehouse, they saw in awe by the destruction of the base. There, they wonder. What happen?

All their question plunder in their mind, as Polly just laugh on Shipwreck shoulder, "Ha, I warn you! I warn you! You did not listen! I warn you!"

"Okay, Okay, You got us, Geez", Shipwreck said, making Polly smile in the right.

"So what now?" Sanji asked him.

"I...guess we should go looking for your guys and my guys as well".

Eddy came out to join them, after finishing up a page or so, "Man, do you have any magazine jawbreaker ads? I could- What the?"

"Yeah, We're surprise as you are, Kid", Shipwreck said.

Eddy was bewilder, cannot come up of a single word. Only his mutter was heard, as he is trying to comprehend this, "Wha...I...uhhh..."

"HELP! SOMEONE!" A pleaded voice was heard by them, near the right side of them. They came toward a pile of broken jets, squish together to form a mountain.

Their attention came to see Starscream, still in his jet mode and stuck at the bottom, "Help me! Please!"

This made them snicker, not wanting to laugh right now, but they can't help it.

"Ha, Ha, laugh you want!" Starscream shouted, "I need some help here!"

"What happen here, decepti-jerk", Shipwreck asked, knowing what a Decepticon is because of their team up with the Autobot time to time, this wasn't new to him, "Why is the base look like a warfield?"

"If you are wondering, no", Starscream replied, "My once faction did not do this. It was those filthy Cobra organics that attack the base. I fought bravely and-"

"Wait a mintue, Cobra?"

"Yes!"

"Awww crap, it's Cobra again", Sanji groan, facepalming.

"You know those guys?" Shipwreck asked.

"It's a long story", Sanji replied, "All you need to know it was a terrible idea for a challenge".

"Cobra is here?!" Eddy asked, panicking, "Oh man, what are we going to do?! I'm not much of a fighter! I'm more of a scam guy, here!"

"Let me think about it here", Shipwreck then began to ask more question, "Tell me, where are the Cobra fellows, anyway? And we might help you out".

(In Memeking world, Total Drama Infinite 2).

At the economy class, a phone rang on the table. A random, old nineteen hundred telephone, as some of the contestants were trying to ignore the call, believeing it to be for Chris. However, some can't help, but answer it. After all, it is ringing louder and longer, seemingly forever.

"So uhh...anyone want to pick it up?" Rick asked anyone, "That sh*t is literally hurting my ears".

"Can't help", Miu replied, tickering something on her lapse, "Doing some sh*t here".

"I wouldn't mind. I do want to know what a phone is", Reg answer, getting up and picking up the phone (Even if this is his first time knowing of a phone), "Hello?"

"Hello there my boy, I am the producer of this show", The producer said, sounding like a gruff, old, sailor man, "And I have consider of giving out one million dollar, right now! For you! And by you, I mean...uhhh...what's your name?"

"Reg?"

"Yes, Reg...", The producer continue, with Reg still a bit questionable about this free money thing, "Anyways, to earn this free money, without doing any hard challenges or making some lame friends".

"Huh?"

"You need to do one simple task".

"Okay then...what is this task?"

"Well, you see kid, it's...uhhh...ummmm..." The producer then started to break character a bit, as Reg is still on the phone, hearing some whisper in the background, "Crud, I didn't think this through..."

After some long waiting, the producer continue, "Okay, Okay, here's the task. I want you, when elimination ceremony come, I want you to push Chris Mclean out of the plane...Yeah".

"I...I don't know", Reg replied, "Isn't that murder?"

"Kid, I'm pretty sure if I was Chris, I would totally survive that", The Producer replied, "Not that I'm Chris or anything...in fact, If I was Chris, what would say about me?"

"I...guess- wait, why do you ask?"

"Because-" Before he could finish, Chris Mclean came by and notice Reg was calling someone.

Curious, Chris ask him, "Uh dude, who are you calling to?"

"Crap! Do not tell him anything!" The producers shouted at him, which Chris can clearly hear and was now familiar of that voice. It was the voice he use to trick Topher.

"What the?!" Chris snatch the phone, yelling at him, "Okay, me! If this is you from a parallel universe, stop screwing with me, understand! Hello? Hello?!"

At the Cruise Ship, Chris was laughing inside the control room, after that phone prank, while his interns just stand there and watch on.

"Oh man! That was hilarious!" Chris remark, "Man, I love screwing myself".

"Uhh Chris, should we go check on the contestants?" Phantasma asked, very concern for their well being.

"Eh, I guess so", Chris replied, "After all, I do love to see my sweet contestant fearful and painful faces".

"You are a cruel man, you know that?" Copperhead asked, with the Doggo girl nodding her head.

"Yep, and I love being the cruelist", Chris said, "Like cutting your salary if you don't do what I told you!"

"Did not!"

"Did too!"

"Did not!"

"Did too!"

"Did not!"

Cobra Commander and Destro argument continue to waste time and tired everyone, yawning and checking their watches. Ryuko managing to hold up a bit, even if she is hang onto Sammy, who did most of the work of helping the injuire.

"At this point, I'm wondering why Cobra is one of your biggest threat?" Sammy asked Lady Jaye.

"I don't know, I keep questioning the same thing you just said", She shrugged.

"You know what", Tomax said.

"This is getting repetitive", Xamot finish.

Now the both of them said, both looking at each other, "Let's just kill them with everything we have".

"Yes, Yes! Great idea, Tomax and Xamot!" Cobra Commander broke the arugement and focus his attention now on killing the Joes and contestants, "Everyone! Grab your jets! Your tank! Your stun gun! Grab everything and destroy them!"

Before they could do so, something huge crash in from above!

It was Starscream jet form, diving in there with Shipwreck, Sanji, and Eddy riding on this thing, with Eddy screaming out of fear!

Everyone move outta the way! And Starscream transform into his normal form, with Shipwreck, Sanji, and Eddy going, "YOOOO JOE!"

"I really hate saying that", Sanji comment.

"Don't worry, you get use to it for a while", Shipwreck assure him, with Eddy hiding behind Starscream leg, shivering in fear.

"We should've chosen, 'FOR STARSCREAM!' Or something like that", Starscream comment.

"GET THEM!" Cobra Commander shouted, as they all charge for one last battle.

The Joes and the contestants saw them and decided to join in with the fight, with Sgt. Slaughter yelling, "Come everyone! Let's help out! YOOOOO JOE!"

Everyone ran, everyone pulled out their weapons, and Ryuko was place next to Brendan, as they both watch on from their wound. Except for Aqua, she just hide somewhere else like near one of the boxes.

Clashes! Clashes they did! Everyone fought, everyone beat one up! Everyone bites and shoot, tackle and Kick! Tons of sweat, tons of scream!

Sgt. Slaughter did a body throw by throwing every four soldier to other more soldiers. He then proceed to knock two Bats, smashing their head together! And then swing the head and throw it at Cobra Commander, which hit him at the head!

"Ow, my head!"

"Hey Commander!" Tunnel Rat and punches him in the face, "That's for the kid, snake guy!"

Sanji spin and started kicking everyone, flunging everyone who came near him.

Shipwreck wrap his arm around Firefly and did a SLAM! On the ground!

Armin punches Tomax, which Xamot can feel while fighting with Quick Kick, who throw another punch, both smacking them all together.

Lady Jaye throw three arrows at a Bat, causing it to explode.

Starscream fly up in the sky and began shooting down every Bats and Cobra troopers, running away from his shooting spree and laughing to himself.

Eva punches a trooper, harder and harder and harder in the face, dozen time!

"See! This is why I'm the better trainer!" Leatherneck said, grabbing a Bat up in the air and tossing it away to other troopers, "At least I did it with my bare hands than you!"

"Oh quite it!" Wetsuit retort, after throwing grenades at near by Bats, exploded! "At least I'm doing something more efficient than you! Yuka would've love my idea, if you haven't butted in!"

"Did not!"

"Did too!"

Both of them snarl and glare at each other, punching one and two troopers in the face!

"Would you two, shut up!" Yuka shouted at them, all while shooting four arrows at dozen Bats. She was pretty much getting annoyed by their constant bicker and wanted to end their hatred to one another, "I think both of you did a amazing job training me!"

"Wait, we did?" Both of them asked, punching another Cobra bat charging at them.

"Yes!"

After thinking about it, they seem to come an realization, she's right.

"Huh, Well", Leatherneck scratch his head, seemingly understanding what she meant, "I guess your right".

"Yeah, I mean we did at least did our job together really well", Wetsuit said.

"And we manage to pull it through".

"I guess we aren't terrible, after all".

Yuka sigh in relief, as they finally make truth one another by shaking their hands, all while punching a Cobra trooper in the face!

Suddenly, Low Light fell down into the pit, gun blazing and his motorcycle threading down every bats, all while shouting, "YOOOOO JOE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE! DIE!"

"Low Light! So glad to see you get out of the chair", Quick Kick, very gladful of seeing him, while kicking three troopers in the face.

Just when things seem to get crazier, the fight was stop when a Cruise ship appear from the sky and landed back down into the hall!

Everyone move! As the ship crashes down at the speed of light.

"Cobra! Retreat! Retreat!" Cobra Commander shouted, as his men ran back to the stairs and back outside, ready to launch back into the sky with their pods and Jet. Not to mention, on ground with tanks and trucks.

Before he leave, he swore by his hand, "Next time, G.I. Joe! I will return and get my revenge! Including Total Drama!"

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Phew, I'm just glad the battle was over. I'm also glad I'm not even in the fight, considering I literally got shot by dozen of lasers! Which bring me to Aqua".

She then proceed to punch the tent beside her.

Statics.

After the whole mess was cleaned up, Chris confronted the entire contestants about what just happened. He was told about the training and attack, which Chris seemed to like of the whole attack thing, and wishes he was there to see the whole thing.

"Well, this seems like an eventful day", Chris remarked, "I missed out sooooo much cool things. Like did you guys seriously fight those Cobra guy again? How was it? Was it cool?"

"Can we just get to the chase, already", Sammy said, wanting to get some rest.

"Fine", He continued, "Since I can't tell who won, I'm gonna assume the Shrimp Raider won, as I don't seem to see anyone injured. So they're the true winner".

Instead of cheers, they all groan from all the battle they have to go through.

"Huh, was expecting some joy out of you guys", Chris commented, "No matter. Since they won, their reward will be...ummm...get to vote off one of their hated enemies. Yep, that's the reward. Choose wisely".

Eva: "Yuka!"

Starscream: "Alastor!"

Sanji: "Starscream! I mean, Alastor! I mean, damn it!"

"Hmm, seems like none of you can't agree on the same thing", Chris remarked, "Very well then, Yuka will be going home then. As her name was the first to be called out".

At first, this made Yuka gasp out of shock and Eva screaming in joy. However, she instead sighed in relief, "Eh, whatever".

statics, cut to Yuka.

"I really do want to keep going, but Eva was kinda getting really annoying. Plus, I'm not sure if I should keep going, now that everyone are pretty much enemies. So I don't care. I'm just glad I'm going home to rejoin with my Onii Chan".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"Yes! She is gone! No more of her, anymore! Ha!"

Statics.

"Which brings me to the Screaming Sponge", Chris said, turning his attention at them, "Hope you guys know who to vote who".

He then turned his attention to Sgt. Slaughter, waiting for him from behind, "Anyways, Really appreciate you shaping these guys up".

"No problem, Chric Mclean", Slaughter replied, "And sorry for dragging them into battle. It wasn't my idea, you know".

"Yeah, I know. And I love it", Chris chuckle, as the higher ranked officers just look on, shaking their head in disagreement, "You know, maybe you could be my new chief. What do you say?"

"I would love too, but I have my wrestling career to do, so no".

"Awww, darn it!"

"Ugh, I'm starting to think TV host like them, don't even care about the well being of their contestants", Flint comment.

"Well, if you have so much power in the world, of you would abuse the heck out of it", Duke added.

"I'm just glad, there alright after what we went through", Hawk, unlike the others, was very grateful of their well being, feeling pity for what they have to go through.

Before the contestants left, some decided to stay and say their goodbye to their trainers.

"Hey kid", Quick Kick approaches Armin, who was startled little, and turn to face him, who was holding a DVD, "Guess you'll be going, huh?"

"Uhh yeah, I guess so", Armin replied, shyly.

"Before you go, I want to give you this", He handed him three DVD, containing Lord of the Ring movies.

"What is this?"

"These are movies. Lord of the Ring trilogy. This is a farewell gift, since we both are departed way".

"Wow, ummm, thanks", Armin said, "I...to be honest, my world doesn't seem to have much use of these, anyways".

"I know, but you can always use these, if you ever come back here", Quick Kick said, placing his hand on his shoulder, "You know, you and I would be perfect partners in the battlefield, all fighting and helping one another. It be like Dumber and Dumber too, without the whole dumb thing. Yeah, I know it's not the best example, But-"

"Alright, Alright, I'm going", Armin told him, walking quickly back on board, with Quick Kick waving a goodbye.

"So, guess we depart way", Ryuko said to Spirit.

"Indeed we are", He replied, "I am some what grateful for you to fought for the bravery of your friends".

"Yeah, about that...I guess your right about my anger, not paying attention to my well beings".

"Do not feel ashamed. All of us can be affected by one emotion. You just need to found a way to overcome it, and yours, though failing, was willing to get rid of yourself for the sake of others".

"I'm not sure what to understand here".

"Your action of allowing your team to vote you off, is what make you a good person as your temper flow".

"I'm just gonna go, now", Ryuko told him, "But thanks for the advice".

Spirit gave a salute, as Shipwreck was saying his goodbye to Sanji and Eddy, "Sad you guys have to go. Would've been pretty cool if I join along".

"Trust me, your better off in the navy than a reality show", Sanji said.

"Heh, good point. Maybe a little pirate sparring with the girls would be fun, if I came to your world", Both of them began to laugh, as Eddy just shrugged it off and hop back on board.

"Hmmm, I think we're missing someone", Chris said, looking at the contestants and noticing someone is missing.

Outside from the base, Alastor is seen smoking and chilling, seemingly not being invovle in some way.

"Wait a minute, I just realize someting", Alastor said, "It's almost near the end...Eh, didn't really bother bringing myself to do anything".

As the ship was ready to drop down into the portal, all of the Joes line up, raising their fist and yelling, "Yooooooo joe!" as the ship has now disappear into the portal.

statics, cut to Armin.

"I have to admit, as weird he is to not wear a shirt...he's not that bad. In any case, he seem like a nice guy".

Statics.

Back in the sea, where the Cruise ship was crusing in the night. The Screaming Sponge were seated in the elimination ceremony, awaiting for Chris Mclean to called out for someone.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"I can't believe it. She is finally gone! No more crap I have to put up with her! Now I can finally reach the finale, without any problem".

Statics.

"Alright everyone, you know the drill", Chris announces, up on the stage, "Once I call someone, she or he must go directly to the...uhhh, you know what, forget it. Eddy, Aqua, and Brendan, you guys are safe".

Eddy and Aqua sigh in relief, but Brendan a wait in anticipate for who will go home.

"As for Sammy and Ryuko, the final vote for who is going home today is..."

Awaiting the dread of their name being called out, Ryuko breathe in and out, submitting her fate of going home. Aqua, on the other hand, was crossing her fingers and gleefully shrieking.

After the long wait, he said it, "Sammy! You are going home!"

"WHAT?!" Everyone shouted, with soooo many question that are filling in their brains.

"What the flipping hell!" Aqua walk up stage and shove Chris out of the stand, wanting to see if the votes are count right, "Let me see this!"

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"I made the deal. I may have said I would sabotage the vote for her, I didn't say exactly who. Should've call off the plan when she had the chance".

Statics, cut to Aqua, forgotten all about the deal and now realizing her mistake.

"That son of b*tch! I knew I shouldn't trusted a demon!"

Statics.

On the dock, Sammy and Yuka were both on the boat. Yuka was expecting someone in her team to wave a goodbye.

Instead, only Armin and Eva are there. With Armin being the only one waving a good bye, while Eva just gave a middle finger to her, which Yuka retorted by giving two middle finger, with a smug look.

"So any last word?" Chris asked. but before they could answer, their boat was drop into the portal and are never seen again.

"So I guess you still in the game", Brendan said to Ryuko, looking very stunned, as she didn't expect to be around again, "What now?"

"I...I don't know, Kid. I just Don't know".

As Aqua hide again, and the others going back to their cabin, Chris decide to wrap things up.

"Welp, that wraps up of a amazing battle, with action and lasers. When will the merge come? Soon! Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

Wow, what another long chapter. Man, this took me forever to write this, probably because this one has to be the most difficult thing to pull off, just by the battle and usage of the characters alone.

Anyways, I hope everyone enjoy this chapter. Sorry if this took much longer for a update. Like I mention, I have school, homework, and tons of other projects. So forgive me for slow updates. I am really trying.

Well then, it seems like Ryuko is still in the game. And Aqua is still being targeted. Who knows if Ryuko wanna to continue or not, considering her behavior. Starscream is still determine of taking Alastor down as always. And the others...well...guess I gotta use them some how, in some way.

Chapter 26: Realm without a Universe!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, "From the last challenge, it was all about putting our fellow losers to the test, by military training! They had to go through everything such as obstacles and the Joes themselves. And who to put them in shape is by Sgt Slaughter! Things turn to the worst when Cobra returns to get revenge on my contestants. Nice. So anyways, they beat them, two beloved characters are voted off, and I am getting tons of angry phone calls from the universe I just prank on".

As Chris was narrating, Copperhead came holding a phone up to his ear and heard ramble again. This seems to irk him, and grab the phone to simply throw it into the ocean.

"Yeah...", Chris resumed, "Who will survive? Who will begone? Found out now on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

On a normal day as usual for the show, everyone was seated in the cafeteria. And everyone was bored, like literally bored out of their mind. Brendan draws, Ryuko tastes a popsicle, Aqua drinks some booze, and Sanji smokes. But it was pretty much a relaxing day, nothing to do.

Except for Eva. She was listening to music through her earplugs and was lifting dumbbells, all while whistling.

"You seem happy, lately", Sanji commented to her, "What's uh... with that?"

"Oh, haven't you noticed? Yuka is gone!"

"Oh really?"

"Yeah, because without that little brat around, I don't have someone more tougher than me to beat", Eva said, continuing her routine, "So yeah, I'm really living it".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"For the record, I am aware of Starscream, Ryuko, and Alastor. That's why I came up with a plan. You see, I need someone who's good enough to sabotage the votes; and who's better job fits the role is none other than Aqua. She managed to stay in the game much longer because of her strategy".

Statics.

As for the remaining Screaming Sponge, none of them (Except for Aqua) have any idea what to do now.

Because of Sammy being eliminated, Ryuko had no idea what to do. Should she continue as leader? She wanted to leave, getting rid of the main problem such as her; But now that she's

still competing, she hasn't had the slightest idea. Even Brendan doesn't know what to do.

All she could do was at least try to get rid of Aqua. Of course, she knew the consequence of her action, for allowing the hatred and anger of Aqua cloud her judgement.

Still, she was at least relaxing a bit, trying to get her mind off and come up with a different strategy.

While everything seems pretty silent for the most part. Suddenly, Alastor was hit by a pizza, then another. Starscream decided to get rid of his boredom, by fooling around at Alastor, throwing nearby food plates at him.

"Anyone want to do food fights?" Eddy asked, very unmotivated, after what he had been through.

"Eeeeh, I'm not much in the mood", Ryuko replied.

"Food fights? Aren't they wasting food?" Brendan asked.

"Kid, it's Starscream. I'm sure he wouldn't give a single damn about human food".

It didn't take long, until Alastor retorted by throwing a chair at him, plundering him down.

Starscream growls and Alastor laughs, as he throws another food at him. Alastor returns with more food to throw, also. They both began a food fight, which ends with Armin frustrated over this in-fighting and got up immediately, "That's it! I had it! I'm out of the deal, here!"

"WHAT?!" Sanji and Starscream said, both shock to hear that. The others were a little surprise, but shrugged it off.

"Yeah, You heard me".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Ok, I wasn't thinking that clearly, but I had to say it. I was getting extremely tired, annoyed, and really red up with this whole mess. So I decided to not be part of any alliances or be supportive".

Statics,

"What the spark, Armin?" Starscream asked, "Seriously, you are backing down from my deal?"

"Yeah Armin, Seriously?" Sanji asked, too, "I know Starscream can be a real douche".

"Hey!"

"But are you willing to risk it?"

"Sorry guys, it just my choice", Armin replied, sitting back down, all crossed arm, "Your better off without me".

Starscream really burst out at him, but he knew if he did, Armin will just vote him anyways, and he can't risk that. So he kept his mouth shut.

"Hold up, if you're not going to join any alliances, does that include me?" Sanji asked.

Armin nodded. Sure, he was his friend. However, he knew when the merge came, Sanji friendship will likely never last long because of their differences, even if he is his only friend, "Sorry Sanji, it's my choice; and I'm keeping that promise".

Instead of anger, Sanji simply sighs and says, "Alright then, it's your choice. But don't consider voting me off, okay?"

Armin was glad to hear, expecting an argument to happen, as he replied with a nod.

Now things became awkward now, as everyone sat and yawned, scratched, and tapped.

Starscream try to break the silent, by nudging Alastor next to him, all while chuckling to himself. Alastor retorted again, by simply punching him through the wall, creating a dent.

"OW!" Starscream exclaim.

Still, this did not broke the silent entirely, as they all yawn out of boredom.

The sound of vents bringing the cold air, flys buzz around, and flickering light shine onto them, making this experience much more...depressing.

Ryuko decided to broke the silent, sighing, "Sooooo...how's everyone day-?"

Before she could finish, CRASH! The Cruise Ship hit at a near by bolder, which was located near a cave. The cave was huge, almost reaching the height of a mall. Inside was dark, hallow, and the ground was mostly the sea itself, containing only rocky platforms.

"LOSERS! TIME FOR SOME CHALLENGE TIME!" Chris announces, with everyone groaning from the impact.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"So Ryuko, what are you going to do now that Sammy is gone?" Senkestu asked.

"I don't know, I didn't even expect her to be gone. Guess I'll try focusing on the game and maybe try getting rid of Aqua...not in a passive aggressive way".

Statics.

Standing on the rocky platform, Chris approaches them with this week challenge, "Welcome to random cave that I barely name. Is everyone excited for this challenge?"

No one dare answer, of coarse.

"Good. Today challenge is pretty simple and easy".

"Pfff, easy", Ryuko sarcastically said, crossing her arm.

"Teams must race inside to retrieve back a sphere from the last other challenge", Chris began, "Whoever came first with the sphere will win a reward of...ummm...uhhh".

Phantasma appear, holding a suitcase up her face and opening up to reveal fries, a chocolate milkshake with whip cream, two o rings, and three stack of juicy, well grilled burger.

"This reward, free Chris Mclean burgers", Chris shows, "Complete with ketchups and mustards".

This made Eddy and Aqua drool over it, looking at the fresh display of it. The others don't seem to care that much.

"Wow Chris, you managed to find a reward that sounds pretty worth it", Ryuko sarcastically remarked, "How long did that took, fourty, no wait, fifty days!"

"I didn't really feel it", Chris said, closing the suitcase, "Plus, the producers were pretty concerned about me being a huge jerk and all, so I'm gonna give you guys an actual reward this time".

"By junk food?"

"Yep", Chris continued, "Anyways, inside these caves contains a maze, a wall that must be destroyed, and a lava platform. The cave itself is really brittle, meaning the slightest punch will cause the cave to collapse. Don't want to do that. Also to note, the cave probably, sort of, contains magical, supernatural stuff in it".

"What does that mean?" Brendan asked.

"I don't know. Just wanna point that out. Get going!" Chris blows a whistle, starting the challenge.

"Get out of the way! Losers!" Starscream shoves his team outta the way.

The others followed suit, before some of them began shoving one another. First Sanji, then Eva, and Alastor, all making their way into the cave.

Armin sighs and simply follows them with a blank expression.

"Come on, guys. Let's get this over with", Ryuko gestures to them with little emotion. But before she could go first, Aqua rudely and intentionally shoved her away and ran into the cave.

"Move outta the way!" Aqua shouted.

Eddy just stood there, all while Brendan came to Ryuko's help.

"Gggrrr, When I get my hands on her, I'll-" As Ryuko was pulled up by Brendan.

He said to her, "Focus on that later, Ryuko. It's not long until we get to the merge".

"Hope so. I'm getting sick of tired of staying in a team with her".

The Shrimp Raiders stood in front of two entrances, leading into a maze tunnel, with the only visible light showing are the torches between the walls. Though even that won't help, as they will be blown up, allowing the darkness to consume.

"Ok leaders", Sanji glanced over Starscream and Alastor, "Any idea which way we should go?"

"I say we pick left", Starscream suggested.

"I say we pick right", Alastor suggested, too.

"Pick left",

"Pick right"

"Pick left!"

"...Pick left".

"Pick right!"

"Pick right!"

"Pick-" This realization hit Starscream, as he facepalm from saying that, "Darn it!"

"Good choice, Starscream for agreeing with me", Alastor sarcastically gave a thumbs up at him, which irritated him.

After the Shrimp Raiders took right, the Screaming Sponge took left. The tunnel was wet, with every green slime slivering on the floor and webs filled up in the ceilings of the tunnel.

They walk for a bit, preparing to go which way that would lead them to the next part of the challenge. The reason they cannot run was due to Chris stating that the entire cave is fragile, so the ground, the wall, and the ceilings will broke down if one uses it's body more roughly contact to the cave.

As they walk on, Aqua tries to think of some way of getting away from her team, especially Ryuko. now knowing that her acceptance with them has already been diminished.

"Hey Ryuko, I was wondering when we get to the merge, what should we do afterwards?" Brendan asked her.

"I don't know yet", Ryuko replied, "Like you said, I think we should focus more on the game thing, okay?"

"Hmm, I see", Brendan then asks Eddy, "What do you think?"

"Oh, you asking me now?" Eddy replied, a little surprise as he didn't expect for his team to acknowledge him, considering he hasn't been involved in any affair.

He nodded, and Eddy gave a simple reply, "I don't know. Do you have anything worthwhile for me?"

"Uhhh, no".

"Then that's a no".

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"I just realize I'm literally the only one who hasn't done anything. No drama, no nothin! I'm not sure if I should feel lucky or not".

Statics.

While Aqua was thinking, a spider fell onto her face, which freaked her out, "Eeeeeeeee! Spider! Spider! Spider!"

She ran in a circle, all while Ryuko gave an annoyed sigh, "Gotta deal with her crap, again".

"Make sure to not act very ill-tempered about it", Brendan told her.

"Don't worry, I'm not gonna let my anger get a hold on me".

Ryuko approaches her, trying her best to calm her down, even without a single care, "Ok Aqua, you can stop acting like a pussy now. Stop running around and-"

A splash of water hit her face, making her soak wet. The reason, Aqua tries to get rid of the spider by her magic, which may accidentally splash her without knowing it.

Aqua froze, with her mouth open. Even Brendan and Eddy were stunned, as Ryuko started to shake and mutter, calmly, "You know what...I HAVE ENOUGH WITH THIS! COME HERE!"

"Ah!" Aqua screams and runs, with Ryuko chases right after her.

Brendan gave a sigh of disappointment and followed suit, as well as Eddy.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Fine, I may have been too pissed off from a single mistake. But hey, at least it explain how I end up in some weird world".

Statics.

"Please stay away! I'm very sorry!" Aqua exclaimed, crying. All while Ryuko is chasing her with an angry look.

"Ryuko! Stop! She said she's sorry!" Brendan told her, following her direction while Eddy just walk.

After running and running! Turning and turning! She heard...no footstep following her, not even a huff. She turn and see Ryuko has suddenly fallen into a deep hole.

Brendan and Eddy manage to catch up and see the hole infront of them, both gasp at what they see here.

"What the?" What happen? Where's Ryuko?" Brendan asked Aqua, across from each other.

"I...I don't know", Aqua stutter, "For a minute ago, she was chasing me".

"Isn't it obvious, she fell into that hole", Eddy pointed it out, with him, Brendan, and Aqua looking down in the hole, very worry.

"Hello! Ryuko! Are you alright down there!" Brendan called out, echoing the voice into the dark abyss.

No response.

"Oh great! What are we going to do?!" Eddy asked, panicking as well, knowing full well she is the only strongest member in their group, "She's probably dead down there!"

"Yes!" Aqua shouted, "I mean, oh no!"

Her eyes open. Gaining her conciseness, she rubbed her head from the impact, landing on something hard.

She stood up and groaned, looking up above her, "Ugh, what the hell happened?"

Up there, she sees nothing, pure darkness instead. In fact, she realizes everything around her is pitch blackness, not even a single rock is visible.

She began to feel worried, calling out to her team, "Brendan? Eddy? Where are you guys?"

As she looks around, she figures she may have been dropped down into a hole by accident, possibly due to stepping on a hollow floor without realizing it.

"Damn it, where the hell am I?" Ryuko said to herself, looking around in confuse.

She looked down at her clothes, saying, "Hey Senkestu, would you mind waking up".

He awoke, confused and startled, "Wha-what's going up? Where are we?

"No idea", Ryuko replied, "I was wondering if you can help me out here".

"What do you expect me to do? Use my eye as a radar? I don't do that kind of stuff, you know that".

"Fine", She rolled her eyes, now with no help of figuring a way out.

After looking around and such, she spotted something in the distance. A glowing blue, white light, illuminating over in the distance.

"What the hell is that?" Ryuko asked.

"Guess we should follow it", Senkestu replied.

"What?"

"Look, it could lead us out, you know".

"I don't know...I'm having some doubts".

"Hey, do you want to stay here or not? Because I'm fond of making this as my new home".

Agreeing with what he just said, she walked toward the light, and the light became bigger and bigger.

She began to hear voices, getting louder and clearer. These voices include these:

"Welcome ladies and gentlemen to a new season of Total Drama".

"Some nature loving guy and a good friend, I guess".

"I've meet some of those guys. Rick's right, their pretty intense".

"I'm more than aware of what Roman is planning to do".

"So I guess that's how we're starting off this game?"

"Oh no, Tikki isn't an alien. She's a Kwami"

"Sky dragon's roar!"

"She reminds me of my little sister. Though from what I saw, she's quite a capable fighter".

"Well, I think it's terrible!"

"My parents gave new meaning the word, 'overprotective'. Especially since I can't see".

There, she stood what appeared to be many blue stars, spreading all over the pitch darkness. Some of them flicker, others move around like shooting stars. It was everywhere, with no end at all like the cave suddenly made itself massive. Or simply, disappear.

But these aren't stars. They're a flock of butterflies. There are many of them, flying everywhere, leaving dust wherever they go.

She was in awe, including Senkestu. Never seeing anything like this. Then came the voices. These voices puzzle her. There were many of them, each being distinguishable from each other. Some disappear and others repeat. They were all coming from the butterflies, as they all moved around freely.

These voices range from vague, clear. Some are sad, anger, distress, happy, joyful, and many others.

The voices she heard were something she isn't familiar with, as she can only hear some clearly, which include:

"This is all my fault".

"Oh, whatever am I going to do with you?"

"My swamp is better lookin than tha".

"Lammy? Lammy, can you hear me?"

"Yusei?"

"Love. A worthy motivation".

"That place brings me so many memories".

"To the white Lotus!"

"Would it be okay if...I called you big bro?"

"I'M DRAGON RIIIIIIIIIIICK!"

"She's come so far. Seem's like I'm a big brother and a teacher".

"You guys really crack me up".

"DON'T. HURT. THEM!"

"I'm sorry I'm so weak".

"What the hell are these voices?" Ryuko asked, looking around, "Where are they coming from?"

"You thought younger me had the last laugh. But it was I! Wendy!"

"M-me!? You're gonna kill me, are-aren't-"

"What in Mewni?"

"I have no idea", Senkestu said, confused as well. They both continue making their way, still hearing the many voices that are unknown to them.

"This is all a dream. This is but a nightmare".

*"AH, SH*T! IT'S THE FUZZ!"*

"Note to self, go to his world first".

"Ninjas, Thieves, Demon Butlers?! Awesome!"

"I know she can handle herself, but I hope she's okay".

As Ryuko walks, she stops to hear a voice, speaking to her.

"There are other realms like this. One without a universe".

As she kept walking around, she saw it.

A living being. It resembles a fox, with no body or furr, only the silhouettes. It has eyes, no mouth. Its body is made up of black lines, with the exception of the eyes itself.

"She...made a mistake".

"Eh...not too shabby these days".

"Doofen-whatnow?"

"What does Thanos have to do with this?"

It stood there, as it stared at her with a deadpan look. Not moving an inch.

"Ummm what is that thing?" Senkestu asked Ryuko.

She replied, not getting her eye contact away from it, "I...don't know".

"Maybe you should ask something".

"Like what?"

"I don't know. You're wearing me. You figure that out".

More bewildered than ever before, Ryuko asked, "Uhhh Hi? Ummm, Who are you?"

The creature replied in a rough, but calm male voice, "I see you came down here by accident, is that correct?"

She nodded, slowly. As the creature continues, "I see...many refer to me as Torrica, the cosmic one creature of the universe, existence from both time, life, death, and the universe as a whole. I am the watcher of everything, the guidance of everything, and an advice to many".

"Well...I'm Ryuko", She replied, "And I'm trying to find a way out of this, since I accidentally fell down here. Whatever this place is".

"You are unique, in some way. And I sense you are in a hurry".

"Of course I am", Ryuko said, " I don't have much time to waste around. Do you know how to get me out of here? Or at the very least, know a way out?"

"I might, but it will take us through a trip".

"A trip?"

"A trip from the past to the future", He said, "One that could lead you to see the events behold before that day comes".

"I don't understand what you're talking about".

Torrica began to get up and move toward a straight direction, turning his head around to look at her, "Follow me".

Ryuko is a bit doubtful about this, even Senkestu, who isn't trustworthy of this being.

"I don't know we should trust this guy". He said to her,

Ryuko replied, "Oh, now you're having some doubts now?"

"There's something weird about him and this whole tript thing".

"I agree with you", Ryuko replied. However, she knew there was no other choice, as she needed to get back up there, before the other team wins, "But we don't have a choice, here. Better follow him, anyways".

Filled with uncertainty and weariness, they decided to follow it anyways, wanting to get out here as soon as possible.

"Sorry master".

"Okay, so I might have been distracted a little bit by the vampire Girl".

"Ridonculous Race, baby!"

"So, you guys want to be in an alliance with us?"

"You monster! Now you're restorting to hurting children?!"

While following Torrica, She asks him, "Hey, I have some questions".

"Hmm, please, speak".

"What are these voices? Some of it sounds just like me and Mako".

He replied, "These are voices from different parallel worlds, different from one another, including yours. These voices are collective from the past and the future".

"I will not refuse any dare. I'm winning this".

"It's fine! Because I'm going to win! For us!"

"Give the girl a bit of a break, Lord Beerus".

"Gee Shadow, it sure is boring around here".

"Dude did you really ask him to call you that?"

"Ugh, shut up. I thought it was cool alright".

Still not comprehending what he meant, she ignored it and kept following him into the path, leading far from the area or voices, as it became much quieter and quieter.

She saw a raft in the distance, along with the dark, misty sea. Torrica hopped on it and gestured to get on, as well.

Not questioning it, she got on it and the raft moved to the sea, wherever they would go.

"This raft will lead to our next direction", Torrica said, laying down, "For now, we must let the raft do its job".

"Ok then".

Ryuko began to feel dreary, feeling the little coldness all around her. Its warmth made her somewhat tired.

"I believe you must lay down".

"No thanks. I don't need any rest".

"Are you certain?"

"Yep, totally".

"Ryuko! Ryuko!" Brendan called out, again at the hole where Ryuko fell.

After a long while of hearing any cries of help or anything, Aqua and Eddy felt the need to continue onward, without her.

"There's no response, already", Aqua said, "Let's face it, she's probably dead, and we need to continue onward".

"But she can't be dead", Brendan told her, "Chris wouldn't allow that".

"Uhh, are you dumb? He literally left us in a forest for an entire four weeks!" Eddy mention.

"Yeah, let us just assume she's alright down there, just knock out from the impact", Aqua said, "Beside, We need to go, already! Fast!"

"Eddy?" Brendan asked him, hoping he and him could stay longer for a respond, but he was quickly decline.

"Uhh, I don't know. I gotta agree with the blue chick".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"I wasn't willing to abandoned Ryuko down there. She's my friend...However, we do have a challenge to do. I just hope she's alright".

Statics.

Meanwhile, the Shrimp Raiders were still proceeding through the pathway, turning toward left and right direction, with not a single path leading out. Each time they expected to lead to the next challenge, it's dead end.

"Gggrrr, I wish I could shoot through these walls", Starscream moan, "This is why I hated mazes".

"I wish the exact same thing, if Chris hadn't chosen this cave as part of the challenge", Alastor said, for once agreeing with him with no sarcastic tone.

"You know I wonder why don't you just use your demon power to get ourselves there?"

"It's complicated".

"Complicated? Your a powerful demon".

"Yeah, so? If I use my power, I would've won the entire game. But that wouldn't sound fair, right?"

"I...guess so".

"Soooo Armin, your sure you want to be left alone? Like even when the merge come?" Sanji asked him, "Because I'm a bit-"

"Don't worry about it, Sanji", Armin replied, "I'm perfectly fine, determine actually. Beside, I don't have any real intention of voting you off".

"Phew, thank god. For a second there, I thought you were having some kinda grudge against me for leaving you to die for magazine".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Just for a record, I am still iffy about that part. Seriously, for dirty photos?!"

Statics.

Back with Ryuko and Torrica, they were still on the raft, with Ryuko wondering how long they're gonna see something besides pitch darkness.

Feeling the need to rest a little, she lay there and felt a little warmth from the wood. Then she saw something in the water.

Torrica notice and asked, "Curious?"

"What? The water?"

"The water contain visions of what those desire. And those that the realm will offer at random".

Ryuko simply shrugged and look at it.

As she looks closer and closer, clearly seeing what it is, the creature looks down as well, with no response.

It was a huge hall of some sort, showing the middle of a round platform. Everything was metallic, clean and shiny. There were four statues surrounding the room. Four of them seem to represent animals as warriors or goddesses of some sort.

The screen that hangs on the wall has a pyramid shape, illuminating the room from its darkness.

But there was one thing that caught her attention.

The screens. It show's three things. At the top shows an army raiding a nearby village. The bottom left shows what appears to be a man with a black beard, holding a golden staff and having a confident look. The bottom right shows several green figures descending down to attack, wielding what appear to be green rings.

"What is this?" Ryuko asked Torrica, "What's going on here?"

He replied, "This is many years ago in the past, my friend. It is showing us the inside of the Black Pyramid, a spaceship from long ago. On our trip, the sea will show us the past for us to know and remember".

"And the future?"

The creature simply shook its head as a no, which seemed to puzzle Ryuko as she expected it to be the right answer.

Four beings enter the room. One was huge, had wings, and bore armor similar to the Egyptians. It also resembles a mummy of some sort.

The other was also huge, with long, spiky, black hair, wearing tons of armor and a cape, and is 25 feet long.

The rest of the two were female, but are quite different. One was also dressed in an Egyptian style, robes. She is holding a staff, has a necklace on her, and has a cobra circlet on her head.

The last seem to be dress in robes as well. However, her style seem Cambodian like, with the cape, and long black hair.

They were discussing something, when Ryuko asked Torrica again, "And who are these guys?"

"Those are the four powerful beings", He answered, "Four from different universes, with different powers and ideals. Those fours include Mumm ra, Gjira, Namora, and Cherieng".

"My army has searched everywhere for the stone, Mumm ra", Gjira told him, "We have raided countless worlds, bringing little mercy to anyone. Unfortunately, none seem to have any info about the stone, nor they seem to have one".

"How unfortunate", Mumm ra said in a disappointed voice, looking at the screen, with the others joining him, "With all those destruction and war, I would've expect some benefits of founding the stone".

"Not all is lost", Gjira told him, "At least the many war still pleases me. Plus, I manage to require a patch of land, all destroyed because of me. And they could be very useful for your expansion of order".

"And you found joy in that?" Namora asked, a little disgusted by the fact he never bother of using the land for his empire. Instead, he usually steal it's material and just abandoned, only using it as a resting ground, "No single land interest you?"

"War is the only thing that interest me, madam".

"It seems our alliance is making some progress ", Mumm ra said, remark by his excuse for the many battles and bloodshed he had committed, "With all our efforts and power, we will bring order to the entire world. One that could expand our influence".

"May I asked?" Cherieng asked him, a bit curious on that certain subject, "What are the purpose of these four Stones? Why do you need it? And what power does it posses?"

"That is something only personal to me, Cherieng", Mumm ra answer, not willing to give out his true intention, "Sooner and later when the Stones are within my reach, the entire universe will know my- I mean, our power".

"There is something I must confess, Mumm ra. One that could greatly support our expansions", Gjira explain, "Me and my commanders have travel to a lost temple and discover drawings of a being more mysterious and powerful".

"Oh really?" This seem to peak Mumm ra interest, moving his head away from the screen to him, "Who is this being you speak of?"

Although he waited for an answer. The answer itself is disappointing to him, however.

"Unfortunately, I am not certain. As you can see, this is merely an early research of mine, but I am determined to founding more info about it, sooner or later. I only got interested of it just the thought of it's great power".

"Are you certain this being is important to our access?", Namora asked in a doubtful manner, "To me, it sounds like you wanted something to give you more satisfaction".

Gjira, not wanting to be seen as selfish, replied, "I assure you, my dear. This being could benefit to all of us, not just me".

As his reveal of Gjira personal project interest Mumm ra, he began to ask the other two, believing they have something to confess.

"Cherieng, Namora, do you have anything to say?" Mumm ra asked, wanting to move on with a different subject.

"My influence manage to form a cult of some sort in a different world", Namora replied, "I was hoping to expand on, in my conquest".

"I am already working on a war machine", Cherieng explained, "One that is more advanced and greater, Mumm ra".

"Your reports intrigue me", Mumm ra comment, then staring at Cherieng with uncertainty, "But there is one I have some doubts. Cherieng, I suspect some kind of treachery, by your weapons alone.

"Treachery? Nonsense", She said, in a calm manner, "I have no real intention of using the weapon for my own personal gain. Just like Gjira".

"Hmmm, good".

Just then, a man in a blue suit and red hair came in, bowing down to him and his guest, "Lord Mumm ra, we have manage to track down two power stone".

This surprises them, as their efforts seem to be useless now that Mumm ra crew were the first to found it.

"Oh really, Leo?" Mumm ra asked.

"Yes, Soul Stone, my Lord", He replied, "We manage to retrieve it without any damage. It was located somewhere on a island".

"Good", Mumm ra said, "The other power stone?"

"We manage to track down another, my lord", Leo continued, "Someone is bidding off the Spirit Stone. We believe this certain individual is name Mon*star".

"Mon*star, hmmm?" Mumm ra knew of this man, before.

"Shall we send in your enforcers?" Leo asked, requesting to get the enforcers to get the stone for.

Mumm ra saw no problem with handling this bider and replied, "No, I will retrieve it myself".

"Who is this Mon*star?" Namora asked.

"Someone who is below me", Mumm ra told them, "For now, you all must leave. I have some business to take care of. We will discuss this, later".

They did just that, and left the room, leaving Mumm ra to leave as well to confront the bider.

Before this scene would continue on, the sea suddenly turned black.

This puzzle Ryuko, "What the?"

"We are moving onto the next scene", Torrica explained, "As you must know, the sea can only show the limits of what it can offer. Meaning, it will only show what you need to know".

The next scene, show somewhat of the same location. This time it took place in the hallway, where Cherieng, Namora, and Gjira are discussing a certain subject.

"This take place after the four stones were retrieve", Torrica explain, "A moment before a event happen that changes everything".

"I have some doubts on our business with Mumm ra", Cherieng said to them, "He had not told us anything about the Stone for a while. Not a single bit. All while we did the dirty work for him".

"Maybe he's not certain what they posses", Gjira said.

"That's impossible. If he doesn't know, we wouldn't be here, teaming up with him".

"Let's not get too fixated on that", Namora told her, "I'm more curious on our clear objective here, expanding our influence and army throughout the galaxy".

"I don't care about some influence crap", Gjira said, "My objective to create the biggest war ever, with some support by Mumm ra. I only did his work, in return for more lands to raid that fits my interest".

"Of coarse you would care more about your own ego". Namora replied, in a spiteful way, "I'm surprise with all this chaos and war, you never made a single smile".

"I never do, my dear. Never".

"I believe a event is going to happen, my friends", Cherieng words made them stop, listening in curiosity as what she meant, "I suspect a rebellion, someone with a treachery mind".

"Oh really?" Namora asked, some what uncertain about it. This poke the curiosity in them.

Gjira has his doubts on that too, asking, "What are you talking about?"

"I sense the downfall of him", Cherieng told them, "Not just him, but all of us as well. I have a feeling after he's gone, we will all fall along with him".

"Heh, that's complete nonsense", Namora shrugged it off.

"And how would you know that?" Gjira question her beliefs.

"Simple", She pulled out from her cape a golden sphere on her hand, and hold it out to them, as Gjira was more bigger than them.

They were intrigue. Ryuko saw the sphere and was struck with familiarity. This caught Torrica attention, "Is there something the matter?"

"That sphere...I know that thing", Ryuko replied, "It was some random object my host use in a challenge".

"What is this?" Namora ask, lookig closely at it.

"This is a sphere that allows anyone to see their fate in the future", She explain, "My personal goddess has given this to me as a way to predict anything. Only the strongest and powerful one could wield this thing".

"And why are you telling this to us?" Gjira asked, still doubtful.

"Because I knew what is going to happen to all of us", Cherieng continue, "I seen one of us will fall and be trap inside a neckless, with only the slightest hope of getting out is by someone weak enough to wear it".

"Who is this someone?" Namora asked, too.

"I cannot tell", Cherieng replied, "As you must know, I don't give out information for free, my friend".

"I knew it", Gjira said, knowing there was something fishy about her, "You were baiting us to make a deal with you".

"Of coarse", Cherieng cackle a laugh, "That's the reason I'm showing this to you. If you want to know your future, you need to give me half of your power".

"Half?" Namora asked, already offended.

Gjira, still remaining calm, despite his aggressive nature, asked, "Why? You already have enough power? What more do you want?"

She cackle another laugh, more evil than ever, "Everything! Death and life itself, even your Haki! I want control of everything!".

"Never!" Namora shouted, "I would never in my life time give my power to someone like you. Give me the sphere!"

Before she could reach it to grab it, Cherieng pulled it back, but not back into the cape. It is still expose to them, wanting the sphere for itself, "You fool! You think it will be that easy to take it away from me?! I am half goddess, you imbecile!"

"Enough of this!", Gjira shouted, "I must know more about my destiny and what my research would lead to".

He was stop by a staff, by Namora.

"Get outta my way".

"And let you have the sphere for yourself", Namora replied, "Not a chance".

Without predicting it, Namora was ejected at the wall by the single punch of Gjira fist!

Before he could make his move, he was struck by red lightning! Getting electric shock! From Cherieng! Who was laughing more and more, seeing Gjira on his knee. This is happening, all while Ryuko watch on at awe, with Torrica not changing any expression.

"Gggrrr, you b*tch!" Gjira scowl.

"Hahahahahahahahaha! Let's see how a giant lizard taste like, all burn up!"

Although he has been struck down to his knee, a bolt of fire struck Cherieng! Causing her to be push on the ground.

Namora manage to got up with her staff and shot another energy ball at Gjira!

He dodge and open it mouth, revealing atomic flames coming out of it. Flames that scorch out of it and fire atwas Namora, deflected it with her staff!

"Your lucky I am not in my true form!" Gjira said, "Back down, or else you will be part of my trophy".

"You want trophy! Here's your trophy!" Namora retorted by shooting dozen of energy balls at him, with him covering himself with his arm as his skin is very durable.

Cherieng manage to got up, still holding the sphere and snarling.

She then struck the both of them with her same electric power at them! Causing them to stop and fall on their knee!

"I gave you two a chance to see your fate! And now, you will finally see in death!"

She zapped shackles chains at Gjira hands, pulling him down on the ground. She did the same thing with Namora, wanting to enjoy their suffering.

Cackling another laugh, Cherieng struck more and more on them! Until Finally, Namora manage to use her staff and struck her!

This ended the torture and Namora gain the upper hand to shoot more energy balls at Gjira! Who ripped the chains from the ground.

As expected, Gjira deflected it and charge right at her, pinning her back on the wall! Creating another huge crack and dent!

Before Gjira could finish his move, suddenly! They were all shook by the force of the ship, causing them to fall back down as it seem as though the ship is crashing down.

The sphere rolled next to Gjira, who saw the chance and grab it, now running away toward the hanger where his ship is located.

Namora got up and chases after him. Cherieng, meanwhile, knew the time had come to escape and she did that, disappearing in a cloud of smoke.

Reaching at the hanger bay, as his ship awaits, which resemble a dark, giant dragon with wings out and windshields all in blood red.

"Kogus! Get the shuttle ready! We're getting out of here!" Gjira shouted.

The hanger was beginning to fall part, so he was making his way much more quicker, until a energy ball strike his hand, dropping the sphere and rolling near the edge of space.

Namora begins to fire more and more energy blast at him, as he retort by opening his mouth and blasting another atomic blast at her, creating a blue, white, and red spark! Blinding anyone who dare see it.

Their attacks clashes, one trying to push their power to another and another doing the exact same thing.

Eventually, their beams were so strong, they accidentally let go and shot the sphere out into space, ejecting it lightyear away.

"NO!" Both of them shouted, seeing their only hope for success was gone.

Another rumble hit! Now they must retreat, as Namora tap her staff and black portal appear, escaping in there out of sight.

Gjira ran toward his ship and before he got in, he said, "Cherieng and Namora will pay for this!"

After he got in, the shuttle float up and ride off into space, going through light speed after leaving the hanger bay, never to be seen again.

Ryuko stood there, trying to comprehend what just happen.

"It seems we're moving with the next one", Torrica said, "After the fall of Mumm ra, his closest allies, most of them, have fallen with him. And the sphere floats into space, becoming a shooting star for eon, until an unexpected guest finds it".

"And whatever happens to the stones, anyways?" Ryuko asked.

"The stones were given to four different beings. With one having a story of its own".

"And why are you showing me this?"

"That will have to wait for another time. For now, remain the watchful being right now".

The flashback seems to interest Ryuko a bit. She wondered how the sphere came to Chris. However, she knew not to dive into this kind of stuff and tried to remain focused.

"Waaaah! This is literally hell!" Aqua cried, cuttle to herself like a feeble, "We are never gonna found a way out because of this stupid maze!"

Not surprisingly, Brendan and Eddy approach her as they don't seem to panic. Eddy was pretty bored right now, yawning. And Brendan wasn't having it.

"Aqua, it's only been one hour", Brendan told her, "Plus, we haven't gone anywhere, yet. You just kept running, thinking you could found a way out more quickly".

"Well excuse me, at least I'm active here".

"You know I'm willing to think the other team are literally winning right about now", Eddy said, not caring for the slightest.

"Have hope, you guys", Brendan convince them, "We can still win this. We just need to think and try to come up which path leads to".

"I would show some hope", Eddy told him, "If it wasn't the fact: One, there are three of us now. Two, the other team have more chances to win! And three, RYUKO IS GONE!"

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"With all this whole conflict and stuff, I'm just out of it. Like seriously, I'm barely knowledge by my team, except for one instance! And small couple of instance! Heck, I been through everything like getting kidnapped, reliving that awful bet, and get beaten by some feral guy! At this point, I'm willing to bet I'll be eliminated sooner or later".

Statics.

Suddenly, the maze begin to rumble, as a giant laser was shot through them, making them duck down!

After the blast, it created a path for the next challenge. They lifted their head up to see the impact and immediately gotten up, now glaring at the other team, bewilder by what just happen.

Starscream manages to penetrate the maze, without a single concern for his team.

"Hey! Are you insane?!" Eddy shouted, "You could've blast our head off!"

"Well excuse me! At least I manage to make this challenge go quicker!" Starscream replied.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"We decided since Starscream can't shut up about wanting to blast through the maze, we allow him to do so".

Statics.

"Ugh, let's just get this over with", Brendan said, with the entire team heading to the second part.

There was a wall. On the wall was a mine, showing a screen and several buttons that contains numbers. A note was near it, with Brendan grabbing it and reading it, "One way in, by two numbers. Those two numbers are hints; pocket and nothing".

"What kind of rhyme is that?" Eva asked, quite dumbfounded by it's writing alone.

"I think it's meant to reference something, but what?" Brendan replied, a bit confuse by the meaning of it.

"Can we just blast this wall and get it over with?", Starscream moan, aiming his blaster at the wall.

"Now now, we already allow you to use your blaster for that maze", Alastor told him, "Don't bother try doing it again. This might be the perfect time for the cave to collapse".

"Well I don't see the problem of doing it again".

"Look, it's our only way in", Brendan told them.

"Well I am not doing some stupid word thing. I rather-"

"Would you shut up!" All of them said to him, making him groan much more.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"I don't know how long I am going to put up with this! They're all beginning to annoyed me! But hey, at least I don't have to be beaten or smack by my questioning...like Megatron".

Statics.

"Hey, wait a second", Sanji notice something off, "Where's your team captain, Ryuko?"

Returning to where Ryuko is at, the sea shows an open field and a road, at night time, as a passing car is going at extreme speed.

"What's going on right now?" Ryuko asked, again.

"This is Earth, from the past", Torrica replied, "This is where you will see the events playing out. You wonder what happened to the sphere?"

"Uhh yeah".

"Then look closer, my friend".

Inside the car was Chris Mclean himself, possibly in his early years. He was wearing a suit, mostly messed up. Next to him was a bag of money, possibly stolen, "Phew, man it's so good to get out of there. Note to self, never meet your old rock band again. It's a good thing I stole all their money for payback, though. I am not going back to my old business roots. NEVER!"

As he was driving, not expecting a single thing to happen. CRASH! A meteor of some sort crashes in front of his car, causing him to stop.

Surprised by what just happened, Chris got out of his car and looked down to see the sphere, "Holy smoke! What is that thing?"

"Wait a minute, that's Chris Mclean!" Ryuko pointed out, "I know that face and voice before. That's him!"

"Indeed it is him", Torrica told her, "But watch closely, as we continue onward to the present soon".

She looks again, this time the scene has changed. It goes from a crash site to New York City, where Chris is sitting on a bench and reading a newspaper, all while traffic is going on, and the early season of the Ridonculous Race is happening.

He put down the paper, sighing to himself with stress, "There got to be a way for my show to be renewed for another season. I'm going to be bankrupt, sooner or later!"

Chris limps down on the bench, out of any idea to pull in any viewerships because of his show not getting renewed, if he has one interesting idea that could save the show, "If only I have something that could help me out here".

Then it hit him, with a sudden realization that made him open a glimmer of hope in his mind. Pulling out the same sphere, he looked at it, "Hmm, maybe looking at this might help get my stress out the way".

As he glared at it, a flash of ideas hit him in his mind, a vision of what was to come, "Oh my god, that's it! I'm gonna bring in dozens of weirdos from different worlds and make them compete in my show! That will show them that stupid Don show! Although, what stuff I do need to do it?"

Chris thought for a moment, until another idea came, "Wait....hold on, didn't our old island has something hidden over there?"

"Oh so that's how we manage to get in this mess", Ryuko remarked, "By that stupid sphere".

"This isn't the end of it", Torrica explain, "As when Chris holds the power of the sphere, he can see what happens. The reason he barely used it was out of boredom".

"How do you even know this stuff?"

"I am the watcher of the universe", Torrica continued, "I know you, your team, and the show. I have full knowledge of everything, my friend".

"If that's the case, can you see the future?"

"Unfortunately, I cannot be told of that, as I must not intervene too much".

"Seems like your intervening right now", Ryuko then asked, "By the way, what did Chris meant by the end of founding..... something in his old island?"

"You will be experiencing it soon from yourself. All will be told later after you learn of it".

"Huh?"

"Hush my friend", Torrica said, calmly, "You will understand, as we are now near the present".

"I'm still trying to figure out what's going on right now", Ryuko thought to herself, still going along with it.

Suddenly, a huge wave appeared in front of them! Ryuko reacts with fear, while Torrica has no reaction. The wave grew bigger and bigger until it finally splashed onto them.

Ryuko was caught up underwater, and before she could swim right back up, she saw something. There, it shows her team and the Shrimp Raider, all in the cave near the second part of the challenge.

"Brendan..." Ryuko mutter, bubbling.

"What do you mean you lost her?" Armin asked the boy, unable to answer that question as he wasn't sure if Ryuko is still alive. He hope she is, but the others seem to think so.

Some of them like Armin and Sanji were fully concern.

"I...uhhhh", Brendan was unable to answer that, as he isn't he sure if he should tell them more.

"What he means is", Aqua intervene, wanting to play the victim here, by adding more negatives on Ryuko, "She fell because of her clumsy and vulgar attitude. By that, I mean she literally tried to kill me".

"What? No!" Brendan said, "She didn't do that. Aqua got scare of a spider and spill water on her. That's why she chases her. It's not her fault".

"Uhhh no! She was being overreacted and got herself killed!"

"She is not killed! She's still alive, and I know it".

"Well I for one agree with Aqua", Eva said, as both Armin and Sanji look at her, "What? She has some...evidence".

"Wait, I'm confuse" Sanji scratch his head, "Is Ryuko dead or..."

"No! Well...I'm...not sure", Brendan replied.

Seeing what she saw, Ryuko felt a urge of sympathy and pity, remarking, "Poor kid".

After she swam back on the surface, she hang onto a log, where Torrica lay on there, knowing full well she would survive.

"Are you alright, my friend?" Torrica asked.

Coughing out water, tasting no salt in it, she replied, "Yeah...I'm fine...it just...I saw something down there".

"Really now?"

"Yeah, I saw...my team...I saw my friend, Brendan defending me, and Aqua, a pain on my a**, trying to blame me, and..."

This made Ryuko rethink her decision before. She wanted herself to be eliminated; And seeing her only friend trying to maintain what left of her team made her realize the choice she made was a awful decision.

"Calm, my friend. I see some regrets in you after what you had seen so far".

Ryuko sigh, as the sea turn black again, "It just...when one of my team got injuire, I blame myself for that mistake. I was willing to allow my team to vote me off for being a terrible leader. All because of my anger issue".

"Regret is something we all must face, sooner or later", Torrica said.

"I guess so", Ryuko continue, "But here's the thing, I wanted to go. I let my team lose. Wendy, Mako, Mikey, all my other friends are gone, all because of me".

"Even with those issues, there are still some good things you did. Brendan wouldn't be the person he is now because of you, is it not?"

"I..." Ryuko had no words.

"From what I seen", Torrica began, "You have help them in any needs. Help in their troubles. I see that without you, they won't be who they are, right now".

Torrica words made her realize why she need to continue. Why Brendan was not only important to him, but also important to her as well. Her help to make Brendan continue onward without Aqua, and helping Sammy cope with the lost of her friend is a deed worthy enough for her to stay much longer.

She hang there in silent, as Torrica continue on with his saying, who understood her thoughts right about now, "Brendan needed you. That is why you want to return. He needed you as a friend, and a friend to you".

He was right. But her thoughts were clouded, as she felt tired.

Torrica notice and told her, "Rest, my friend. We will be there, soon. I promise".

With no time to question it, she finally submit to the sleep, feeling no coldness from the water and no sense of danger, as she fallen to sleep.

She awoke! picking up head up and looking around. There up in the sky were dozens of butterflies, forming a cloud of some sort.

The log landed on shore, finally reaching to their next destination.

After getting off it, Torrica said to her, "You are near the end, my friend. The future. But you must know, I cannot join you for this journey, as this is further enough I could go".

"Huh? Why?"

"The future cannot be explain. It can only be shown. And as such, you will see glimpses of what to come in the future", Torrica explain, "Stay on track, and you will make it out".

Before he embarked, Ryuko stopped him to asked so many questions.

"Hold up, I still have some questions", Ryuko ask, "Like why are you doing this for me in the first place?"

A long silent, until he finally spoke, "Because you have a purpose to do. And that purpose will come soon".

"Well that some load of nonsense", Senketsu remarks, getting smack in the eye by Ryuko, "Ow!"

Before he start to disappear, by his lines becoming distorted, he gave her one last goodbye, "Farewell my friend. good luck, and we will see each other in due time".

After he disappeared, Ryuko was left alone now, looking at the darkness in front of her.

She felt cold, but confident enough to get back to her team. She can only hope Brendan will be okay.

The teams are arguing. Starscream and Alastor are throwing insults to each other, mostly because their ideas are refuse to be use. As such, this resulted them pushing each other around and around.

Aqua and Brendan are arguing over Ryuko, and Sanji, Eddy, and Eva just stood There, watching.

With all of that happening, Armin seem to guess what the two number is and type it in on the mine. After typing it, the mine begin to make a beeping sound.

"EVERYONE! TAKE COVER!" Armin yelled, and before they could react.

BOOM! RUMBLE! As the cave once again was shook by the impact. Everyone fell and took cover, until it finally stop.

The wall was destroyed. And behind the wall was the final challenge. There were tall, rocky platform that leads to the sphere, located at the back. In the pit was hot, boiling lava for anyone who dare slip and fall into the abyss.

"Woah! What and how?!" Sanji asked Armin, cannot comprehend what just happen, along with the others.

"Simple, pocket and nothing", Armin explain, "It's a reference to a movie saw name, Hobbit".

"So in other word, it want a date?!"

"Yep".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Those movies were pretty helpful for me to know these kind of stuff. Though it was pretty obvious",

Statics.

As Ryuko made her way through the dark, Senkestu was still not getting over it by Torrica meanings.

"Hey Ryuko, have any thoughts on what Torrica guy meant by purpose?"

She replied, "I don't know. I just wanna return back to my team. I just hope Brendan is doing alright".

"Still though, I am a bit worried about what we might see".

"Eh, it probably won't be that bad".

"Yeah, 'bad' probably shouldn't have say that. Just saying".

Just then, they see a light of some sort in the distance. The light was white and blue. She wonders if this will lead to a way out. However, she reserves her judgment and walks toward it to see it.

Walking and walking, she can hear voices.

A male voice to be precise, as it seems to announce something in its deep tone, with a southern or country accent.

It first started off with a cackle, then he began to speak.

"Same power of the Power stone itself! And equal power to the Emotional spectrum! All of it is mind and the world will witness its new era unfold! Nothing! And I mean nothing! Will dare defy me! Xahahahahahahahaha!"

Suddenly, Ryuko was thrust back away, far from the light as it becoming smaller and smaller, until it's gone.

She stood there, stunned by what just happen. She look around and saw a red light shining above her.

Looking up, she see four figures, resembling animals. One was a Monkey, one was a Jackel, one was a Lizard, and another was a Vulture. four of them beam down a light on her.

Then a silhouette of a shadow was formed in front of her, forming into a dark, mysterious being, as Ryuko quickly backed away from it, only to get interrupted by a voice.

"GET DOWN!"

She was tackled down on the ground by a boy, having a distress look to it. He was wearing a cape, a helmet, and had raggy pants. He is shirtless, has brown hair, and has four mechanical limbs. Two for his legs, and one for his arm, though it seem as though his other arm was cut off.

He was breathing heavily. Ryuko lay there unable to get up because of him. She wasn't sure if he could see her or not.

Before Ryuko could react, a figure came out from the side, who was all in red, had spikes on his head. He fly out from dozen of flames, as this huge figure tackle down the boy, causes Ryuko to roll and get knock out conscious.

"Huh...well then", Sanji remarked to the Screaming Sponge, seeing one of the platforms tilt over and fell into the lava pits. The heat was hot enough for someone to remove their clothe and pulled out a fan, "Guess, uhhh...we'll be going".

"Yeah...I guess", Brendan replied, "Thanks for-"

"Hahahahahahaha! First there is a rotten spark!" Starscream laughs, transform into his jet mode and flying over there. The distant it takes to reach there will be similar to crossing from New York to Canada.

"See ya, suckers!" Alastor said, hopping onto the ceiling like a spider and making his way toward the sphere on all four.

"Not on my watch!" Sanji added, using his high jump to leap from one platform to another.

"Well, at least I manage to bring my own gears", Armin said, pulling out his grapple equipments and ejecting himself in the instant.

Eva sigh, as she simply jump on the platform and decided to do that over and over again, "Wish I have some power""

"See I told you they were league better than us", Eddy told Brendan, still retaining some hope.

"Ok team! Let's go! We don't want to get behind, so let's do this!" Aqua back up and ran, leaping over the cliff...until she half made it on the platform, holding onto the edge and crying, "Help! I can't pulled myself back up!"

Brendan sigh, facepalming to help her again for, what, the third time, "Coming, Aqua".

"Do you really need to help her?" Eddy asked.

Brendan sigh, again, "I have to do it'.

Regaining her consciousness, Ryuko awoke to see someone holding out a hand for her. Rubbing her head, she immediately took it and got up, with the blurry vision disappearing, once she could see what happened.

"You seem lost", a voice was spoken, "Need any help?"

"Ow, my head", Ryuko groaned.

"You should take it easy".

She turns and sees what appears to be a boy, possibly around twelve years old. He has black hair, shirtless, is blindfolded, wearing red pants, and has a weird, iron belt, along with combust arm pads. In the center of the vest was a crane. In fact, the pads include two for both arms, indicating he has steam inside of him, or he's not human.

"Uhhh hi...who are you?" Ryuko asked, looking bewildered.

"The name Steam Lad", The boy replied, "Guardian of the Nonexistence realms. I came here because of someone in danger. Granted, I didn't expect a stranger like you to be here, but random things appearing isn't new to me, you know. I assume you came here by accident, right?"

Ryuko had nothing to say, only to respond in a minimal way, "Umm yeah".

The boy then began to observe around the area, scanning it despite seemingly blindfolded, "Looks like it's just you and me then".

"Wait, what are you exactly?"

"To be frank, I have no idea".

After a short moment of silence, he finally spoke, "Soooo....you want me to help you get out?"

"Uhh yeah! Of course I want out", She told him, "By the way, the names Ryuko by the way".

"Ryuko...nice to meet you", He smiled and walked past her, allowing Ryuko to follow.

Both made their way into the darkness. Ryuko was still bewildered by the fact a random boy with weird features is helping her get out.

For what reason? She doesn't know. All she can do is just follow, remain shut, and try to hope for the best of her team.

Indicating by his gesture, she can see the boy seem pretty shy and nervous, like never expecting someone to be here. She wonders why, though? Did he came here for a purpose?

It wasn't until he finally spoke, "So how did you end up here?"

"Uh like you say just by accident", Ryuko replied.

"What kind of accident?"

"I...don't want to talk about it".

The boy shrugged, "Alright then. Fine by me".

Ryuko doesn't know why, but his attitude reminds her of Brendan a little, "You know kid, you kinda remind me of someone I knew".

"Really?"

She nodded back, which seemed to peak the boy's curiosity. The reason why Ryuko said this because after what she experience with Torrica, she somewhat have the only friend, who supported for her and try to retain her stasis his best way. It reminds her of a brother she could've have.

"Well, if that's the case. Maybe I might meet him some day".

"Hahahahahahaha! Nobody is gonna beat me! Starscream is victorious!" Starscream laugh, swooping through above.

As he was flying, Alastor manage to crawl quickly at him and jump onto his cockpit, slamming his fist and staff in the hatch, very violently.

"HEY! Stop that! I just replace that hatch before!" Starscream yelled.

"Why do you need it?" Alastor asked, sarcastically, "Land down! And I might not ruin your paint job!"

"Never!"

It wasn't Alastor that attach to him. Sanji jump ability manage to land on the back end, managing to keep himself still on the jet, as Starscream try to swirl, tilt, and turn to make Alastor fall.

"Ah, so your going to protect Starscream from me, Hmm?" Alastor asked, refering to their deal.

"Nah, I'm just here to kick your a** and possibly kick his too", Sanji causually replied.

"WHAT?! You turning your back on me, too?!"

"Yeah, I realize this whole deal thing isn't going to work, since Armin is out. So I'm out too".

Statics, cut to Starscream, slamming both of his fist on the table, harshly.

"Damn it! Damn it! Damn it! Damn it! Damn it! Great! Now I gotta found a different solution to escape elimination!"

Statics.

Alastor whip out a sword and hold it out to ready to duel, "Say, how do you like your death? Slow or...slow?"

"Yeah, I'm not much of a sword person", Sanji said, "That skill goes to Zoro, the sh*tty swordsman".

"Oh really, how are you even a pirate, if you don't use guns or swords?"

"I don't know. I may or may not use swords more often. Mostly the weapons we have are crap like that hammer gun".

"Are you two going to fight or argue?!" Starscream asked, getting increasingly annoyed, "Or better yet, get off me!"

"Okay, Okay, Okay, swords, out", Alastor toss the swords out, "How about a good old fist fight?"

"Not a fist fight, either. That's pretty much Luffy thing".

"Look, I am trying to make our fight seem interesting here", Alastor said, "What other thing you are good at, besides doing crappy cooking".

"Hey! Do not call my cooking crappy!"

CRASH! Starscream was so distracted by their argument, he didn't pay attention that much, as he crashes on the ground, near the sphere, now made it to there first.

Armin overlook it and was surprise, "Huh, guess another victory I guess".

As he is ejected to himself over there and Eva running and leaping, the other team were...struggling.

And by struggling, Aqua was being slow as ever and weak as ever, only to be carry by Brendan, who didn't want to deal with Aqua whinning and just want to get this over it.

Eddy simply follow, and that's it. He just have a pretty bland look to it. Probably dead inside.

"Oh thank you for carrying me", Aqua said, "I thought I would never make it, consider lava is like...my total weakness. But seriously, thanks you for carrying me".

"That's it!" Brendan throw her off, "I had it! I just, just had it with you!"

"Woah! More carrying, less complainer".

"You know what, Aqua", Brendan begin, "Your a jerk. You don't care for anyone. You care only for yourself. Your lazy, ungrateful, and can't even try to be useful. Even when you try, it's more for selfish reason. And even when you do care, you quickly ignore it and go back to your selfish root".

"Hey!" Aqua got up, beginning her explanation, "I been through crap, kid! Do you know how great it would be, if I win that dozen of so dollars?! I could use those to get my act together! And built my way up, again!"

"By acting like a jerk?"

"Uhhh yeah!"

Brendan sigh out of frustration, out of pure and pure frustration from her. He resorted back to be calm, trying to remain somewhat civil about this, "Aqua, to tell you the truth. With all the things I been through, everything I have to help you, stop you, and be against you...I don't hate you".

This perplex Aqua, "I'm sorry, what?"

"I don't hate you, alright", Brendan confess, "I don't hate you at all. Even after all the shady, terrible thing you did...I don't hate you".

Silent, as they look at each other. With Aqua having nothing to say, and Eddy simply just watch. She was baffle. After what she did, she expect him to snap and kill her, but no. He did not. He just simply did not do it.

"So...if you don't hate me...why were you willing to help me?" Aqua asked.

He sigh, again, "Because I...still consider you my friend".

She does not gasp, nor show any shock expression. She stood there, as Brendan turn and tell them, "Come on, guys. We still have a challenge to do".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Dang, I didn't really expect him to say that. I didn't really think he still have a friend in me...guess...maybe I was a huge jerk".

Statics.

Eddy sigh, walking back, "I'm going back to the ship. Tell me you guys win or not".

"Wait!" Aqua called out, raising her hand toward Brendan, before he leap onto another platform.

He turn around, expecting some kind of retort.

Instead, Aqua confess, "Kid...I..."

He stare at him, ready. She gave a single sigh and began, "I may not be the kindest, overall good person that I am. But I just...wanna to say...can you give me another chance?"

"A chance?" Brendan asked, "Is this one of your tricks, again?"

"No, not at all", Aqua continue, "I just want...you know...a chance of redemption, some what".

At that moment, Brendan see some glimmer of hope. Maybe his word manage to get in her head and change her into a better person.

As Ryuko and the mysterious child walk endlessly through the darkness, Steam Lad pointed out in the distance, "Hey, there's your way out".

She glanced at it closer and saw it, "It is!"

A flow of relief came to her, as now she can return back and get back to her team. She ran toward it, with Steam Lad following her.

The light was shaped like a door. Next to it was a surprising face, again. Torrica, who awaited for her to come.

"Torrica! Finally, meeting with you again is a relief", Ryuko said, stopping half way through.

"Like I said, we will meet again", Torrica replied, then remarking of the boy next to her, "It seem you made a new friend"

"Oh yeah, that's Steam Lad. Weird Kid, but he kinda helps me through some weird stuff".

"I see", Torrica said, "You may proceed out, as you wish".

Before Ryuko could reluctantly go, Steam Lad stop her by a grab of the arm, "Wait, hold on a minute".

"Huh?"

"I'm not sure if it seem right to enter", He told her, as Ryuko is confuse by what he meant.

"What do you mean? He said it leads me out, anyways".

"Yeah, But...I have a bad feeling about this".

"Come on, I'm sure it nothing", Ryuko said, patting him on the shoulder, "Beside, thank you for helping me out back there".

Ryuko ignore his suspicions and kept going, reaching to the light door leading out. As she reach her hand out, almost touching the flares of lights, illuminating at her finger tip, she stopped. She wanted to get out, she wanted to return to her team. But there was still one question. One that Torrica had mention earlier. What was her purpose to all this?

"What're you waiting for?" Torrica asked, "Go on".

She turn back to the open portal, thinking about it. Should she go in? Or not? The boy sense something is wrong here; And although she shrugged it, the doubts do came to her. There was something wrong with this, something she cannot answer, but felt. Why would Torrica let her go, without any word to say. Surely he must said something, before she go, like the whole purpose for her to endure?

Her finger tip did not touch, as her hand reach back from the light, and Ryuko began to back away.

"What's wrong? Is there something the matter?" Torrica asked, again. This time, sounding less calm and more...aggressive.

Steam Lad notice it and shouted, "Get back, Ryuko!"

Without realizing it, she was pushed away from a huge, black whirlwind around the portal and Torrica.

She got up quickly, backing away with no idea what's going wrong. All she knew there is something wrong here. Then a familiar voice is heard:

"Goddness of Madness! Bring down the darkness! Bring down the atrocities! Bring down the terror of CHERIEEEEEENNNG!"

A mighty scream shook the realm, as the smoke clear to reveal Cherieng! But in her grotesque form, with ripple capes, exposing bones and sharp teeth. Half of her face expose the top half of her skull, revealing those dark, socket eyes.

"You!" Ryuko pulled out her blade, ready to fight again, as well as Steam Lad, already pump up to fight.

"Hahahahahahaha! I have been watching you, Ryuko!" Cherieng cackle, "I have sense great power withen you! More power than the boy himself!"

"You know her?" Ryuko asked him, nodding with a yes.

"Indeed! He was responsible for my downfall for many years ago", Cherieng explain, "I have tried numerous times to control time and predict my future! And try changing it! By entering this realm, I would've attempt to control it! Unfortunately, you two just had to foil my attempt. Now it seem I must resort to a different plan. That being, draining the power from both of you!"

Both of Cherieng hands power up, revealing electrical, red power balls, ready to aim and shoot.

"Get out of here, Ryuko", Steam Lad told her, stepping in front to take on her, alone, "I'll take care of this!"

"What? I'm not gonna leave you behind".

"I came here to stop her by myself", Steam Lad said, "That's my task. I'll be fine, now go!"

Ryuko didn't have time to speak, as Cherieng shot several electric bolts at him, managing to dodge the attack and charge right at her.

With no time, Ryuko ran far away from the battle, trying to figure a way out of this. She wanted to help him, but she knew she has somewhere to be, someone to help.

She ran quickly as possible, ignoring the fight from behind.

"You want...another chance?" Brendan asked.

"Yes, look I'm sorry I acted such a huge jerk", Aqua confess, "I-I just wanted to win, Okay. I thought with everyone against me, I thought maybe going all out dickish would be a best chance of me staying on the show. I guess I didn't realize someone like you, still don't hold any grudges against me".

"So you want to be reform?"

"Yes! I promise, I will never do any sh*tty things ever again".

"Never?"

"Never!"

Brendan thought about this. He knew deep down Aqua will eventually go back to her wicked way; But after what she told him, he wasn't sure.

Meanwhile, Starscream transformi into his normal cybertronian form and got out from the rubble. There, he saw the sphere, just simply across to him, all shiny and golden.

"Yes, the sphere! It's mine!" Before Starscream could try to get it, he was step down by Alastor running toward sphere, until eventually getting step on too by Sanji.

They both trip and slip, until eventually fighting each other in a puff of clouds. Armin had enough of this, and shouted, "Would you three stop fighting! God, We all made it first!"

They stopped and look at him, seeing the anger boiling up into Armin, who has now reach the limited of getting increasingly annoyed by them.

"Ugh, I am sick and tired of this...this...conflict! Yeah, conflict!" Armin said, as Eva tirelessly climb onto the last platform, "God, can you guys just please get over with your difference and try to be a team! For once!"

"Well, it his fault for trying to-" Before Starscream could continue, Armin interrupt with his rant.

"Oh, it's his fault! His fault for-What the f**king hell are you saying?! Don't you guys get it, we manage to win every challenges!...except for some".

"Really?!" Both of them asked.

"Yes! And all you guys care about is destroying each other! For a single backstabbing reveal! Do you guys even care about winning?! Did you guys forget about that?!"

All of them stood up, look at each, and some what realize...he was right.

"Huh, I guess the kid right", Sanji said, "We been fighting together without realizing that we literally won several more victory because of us".

"Yeah, and to think all our fuzz led us here to the finish", Starscream added, "Guess we just didn't knew we actually won".

"I kinda forgot we're even in the same team".

"Come now, chaps. Let us not stand here with shame and get this sphere back to our sadistic host, and have a cheer for our victory", Alastor said, "What do you men, say?"

"Yeah...Yeah! Let's do it!" Sanji replied, with him, Alastor, and Starscream finally giving up their difference and decided to work together as a team.

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Huh, well that was surprisingly fast. And quite abrupt".

Statics.

With that, Starscream took the sphere and raise it in the air, with his team celebrating in victory. After all their conflict, all their hardship, they can finally enjoy their victory as a team.

That is, until Chris Mclean drone flew by and turn on the loud speaker, "Attention losers! It seem's to me the time has come! So after those looooong wait, the merge has finally begun!"

"WHAT?!" Both of them were shock by this news.

"Yep, meaning it is every man for themselves! I would've say this earlier on, buuuuut I don't want to. So whoever return the sphere to me will win immunity! And they will have this briefcase of delicious Chris burgers to enjoy! Good luck!"

After the drone fly away, they all stand there, not celebrating as a team.

"Well...guess this is it", Starscream said, calmly.

"Yeah, guess that means it every man for themselves", Alastor said as well, looking at him with his stare, along with everyone else except Armin, who back away.

"Mmm hmm, Yeah", Sanji said, nodded.

Dropping everything what they did, all of them quickly jump onto each other, fighting for the sphere, creating another cloud fight.

Fortunately for Eva, she manage to slip through without notice and quickly got the sphere, getting out of there.

Statics, cut to Eva.

"So this is it. We're finally in the merge. Gotta admit, as the only Total Drama veteran making this so far into the game, I'm actually proud for myself. Hope I don't get vote off".

Statics.

The others did not pay attention, as their anger for each other resume and fought, now that their team dissolve.

For the other dissolving team, Brendan and Aqua heard everything from the loud speaker.

"What did Chris just said?" Brendan asked.

"I think he said our teams are now dissolve", Aqua replied, "That means I don't need you!"

She pushes Brendan off the edge, but manage to gran a root, clenching on it and almost close to the edge. Aqua, who once want to reform, now took that back and quickly run off toward the sphere, all while laughing.

All that redemption is gone.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Okay, wasn't really thinking too well of pushing Brendan off the cliff. But it is every man for themselves. So no more giving a single crap for anyone!"

Statics.

Ryuko drop down to catch a breath. She has been running for unknown of time.

"Damn it, where is the way out of here?" Ryuko thought, "How long have I been stuck here?!"

Right before she could break down and sob, not knowing if she's going to get out of here, she saw over in the distance a light.

Which means, she is almost there. Almost out of here. She got up and approaches it, quickly. Before she can finally enter, she saw someone near it.

This someone is Torrica, who was sitting here, likely waiting for her.

"Torrica! It's you again", Ryuko said, "Wait a second, are you-

He replied, "A illusion. I am not. I am real as possible, my friend. No deception".

Ryuko sigh in relief, expecting him to be another shapeshifter, "Thank goodness. For a second there, I thought you were going to attack me".

"I never attack, my friend", Torrica said, "Now then, you can leave".

Ryuko step near the light, glimmering in her face. She was ready to take one step and two step into the light, wanting to rejoin her team. However, another feeling hit her, which made her stopped.

Confuse, Torrica asked, "What is it, my friend? Is there something wrong?"

She look at the light, grabbing her attention. Then she look back at him. Ryuko wanted to go, get out and never return. But then, there's Steam Lad. She was worry, concern. She still didn't want to abandoned him, just like what she try to do by wanting to leave her team. It felt like a chance for her, to redeem what she tried to do and redo that mistake.

Ryuko replied, "Torrica...there's someone in need of help back there".

"Is this someone who you felt concern?"

She nodded back, wanting to return to help Steam Lad.

He understood and replied, "Very well then, go. The light will remain here, until you come back".

"Thanks you", She ran back, as quickly she can. Torrica stood there, knowing full well what she is going to do.

Back at the fight, Cherieng throw some electrical fist at Steam Lad. But every throw and shot, he swiftly dodge, or deflected it!

After throwing several bolts at him, he jump and did a double flip, until finally landing away from her.

"Coming here to this place, and seeing my past bring me such memories", Cherieng said, throwing several more lightning at him, deflecting it with his fist, "Oh how naive I was to bargain with those fools! I wonder how they been doing?"

Steam Lad charge at her with great speed, but was shot by the lightning, rolling on the floor and holding himself, ignoring the pain struck by her.

"Nonetheless, I'm sure their dead already", Cherieng raises her hand up in the air, powering up a huge lightning bolt, "Just like you, Boy!"

Throwing it at him, it strike a huge blow! With a huge dust cloud covering the entire scene!

As the cloud vanish, the boy lower his cover from the blast and Ryuko stood, blocking the attack with her blade.

Both of them were shock!

"What?!" Cherieng exclaim, floating up in the air out of pure fear and anger.

"Ryuko?" Steam Lad mutter, she turn and nodded back. He then asked, "I thought I told you to go?"

"And leave you behind, not a chance", Ryuko said, fully determine to beat Cherieng. She knew nothing about her, but she knew Cherieng is not easy to be defeated.

"Hahahahaha! So you decided to return back to die, huh?" Cherieng mock, "Too bad your heroic action will be forgotten, as I will unleash every pain on you!"

Ryuko retort, 'We'll see about that!'

Cherieng open her mouth with a screeching voice, as a loud, booming lightning bolt fire at her! Ryuko Steam Lad quickly dodge it by jumping from different side!

Then, Steam Lad launch in the air and punch her in the face, plundering her down onto ground.

He land back down, as Cherieng quickly spin and got up, shooting more and more bolts at him, only for them to be deflected by the single punch by Steam Lad.

One through ten he deflected!

With Cherieng distracted, Ryuko quickly ran and stab her in the back! Cherieng laugh and turn, then was upper kick by Ryuko, releasing the blade and swinging the blade at her, only to get electrocuted by her!

Kneeling down from the shock, she felt every ounce of torture, now knowing the pain those two must of felt.

She laugh, manically, "Let see I can make your entire skin turn bloody red!"

"Ggrrrr, can't...let you...win", Ryuko clench her teeth and tried to get up!

Before Cherieng can give her the final blow to destroy her entire organ, crisp and burn. She is quickly kick by Steam Lad, flung her in the air and roll on the floor, only slightly gotten up with a sneer look.

Ryuko was badly burn up. Her back has smoke, she can feel her blood almost exploded. Whatever she witness was pure torture. It wasn't no ordinary shock, it was something more painful.

"Are you okay?" Steam Lad asked, helping her up.

After recovering from that attack, Cherieng simply laugh and got up, with a grin, "Heheheheh, no one is going to get out of here alive. No one!"

"She's too strong. How the hell are we going to beat her?" Ryuko asked Steam Lad.

"There is two option", Steam Lad replied, "Her weaknesses are any drawings of her. Unfortunately, I don't see any laying around here".

"Second option?"

"We could use all our force against her. That's how I usually beaten her".

"Sounds like a bit of a risk", Ryuko said, "But if it means getting rid of her, fine by me".

Cherieng power up once more. Only this time, she uses both her hand and her mouth to shoot a swirl of red lightning at them, with bolts of sparks and fire coming out of it!

Steam Lad uses both of his arm to form a x shield and Ryuko uses her blade as a shield as well.

The lightning hit! Pushing them almost and trying to push them again and again! Trying to loosen their protection and break them! Electrocute them! and torture them!

Ryuko grip her handle, desperately and hardly trying to stand. The pressure of the power was too much for them to handle! As Cherieng cackle a laugh once more, now gaining the upper hand.

As hope seem lost, Ryuko took one glance at Steam Lad. She saw a boy, fully determination to not give up! She knew the struggle of it all, but knew she must not stopped, until Cherieng is down! She think of Wendy, Mako, Brendan, Mikey, everyone back at home that she care most dearly!

Ryuko once more grip her blade tightly, and walk fourth. Steam Lad notice and follow, both making their way through the thousands of lightning hitting at them.

Cherieng notice what they were doing, and gasp! Expecting one of them to be weaken down and die!

She was panicking; And before she could make another move, Ryuko and Steam Lad deflect! This time back at Cherieng, who hurl a screeching scream!

A BLOW! A blow was hit, as the fighting stopped and both Ryuko and Steam Lad huff from their strength alone of beating her.

Both of them look at each and were relieve, then look back at Cherieng, who was on the floor, all smoke up and coughing. Her grotesque form is gone, and there she is back to her normal form. The form that Ryuko saw a past vision of her.

"You...may have...defeated me", Then a dark cloud of smoke risen and began to consume her, "But I will return! You hear me! I will return!"

She was gone. The issue has now disappear. Defeated by her own attack.

"She's...gone", Ryuko remark.

"Yeah, for now", Steam Lad said, helping Ryuko up.

"Well done, my friend", Torrica appear behind them, walking toward the both of them with some satisfying remark, "Now that she is gone, the realm will remain in peace".

Then suddently, the ground began to shake for a few second. The light across in the distance begin to crack.

Startle and confuse, Ryuko asked, "What the?! What's going on?"

"It seem your time has come, Ryuko", Torrica said, turning toward her, "It seem the realm deem you ready to go back home".

"Thank god, finally", Ryuko said, sighing, "I hope I can make it back in time before that blue idiot ruins everything".

"But before you must go, there is something I must tell you".

Her relief was soon stopped, as her attention is focus on Torrica, continuing, "Those vision you saw will be important later on. You must be wary on your own actions. Actions that may lead to many possibilities".

"What do you mean?"

"When the time comes, you must decide. When the day comes, you will protect something.

"What? What are you even talking about? I'm not getting all this. What do you want me to do and what purpose? " Ryuko cannot comprehend everything. She still have so many question and little to answer.

Even Steam Lad was confuse as well, but he knew it wasn't his part to participate.

Torrica understood this and reply, "That is something you will understand soon. Right now, this is merely a pre-vision of event. One you will learned later, but now you will embark on your own journey to witness these events. ".

"But wait, why am I chosen to do this?"

"I bid you farewell. Remain in the path, and remember to relay this event to him. Goodbye, my friend".

"Wait, I-I don't-" Before she could finish, Torrica disappear, leaving her and Steam Lad alone in the darkness.

Then they saw the white light becoming bigger and bigger, until finally it shatter! And every darkness around them turn into bright whiteness, as her vision is now consume by it.

She awoke! Getting up from the ground, she realize where she is in, the same maze where she got drop down. The ground was not a hole anymore. it is still a normal, rocky floor as Ryuko once step on.

She was finally back.

Pressing her hand on her head, she felt a headache. Ryuko then look down to her arm, realizing her wond has suddenly disappear. She has so many question, so many to ponder over. But there was something she must do first.

Getting up from the ground, she see Steam Lad, laying next to her. She came toward him, crouching down and patting him to see if he's alright, "Steam lad! are you alright?"

The boy moan a little, until finally waking up. He too press his hand on his head and rub a little, until finally standing up.

A sigh of relieve came to her, "Thank goodness your alright".

"Yeah...I'm fine", Steam Lad replied, smiling, "Just a little scratch, that's all. Are you, alr-"

"I'm alright, too", Ryuko then asked, "Guess that fight may have screw us over, huh?"

"Yeah, I presume so".

"So what now?"

"Guess we should part way", Steam Lad said, "After all, you do have somewhere to be, right?"

"Oh yeah!" She got up fast, now remembering what she was doing and ran. But before she could ran to her team, Steam Lad called out to her, "Wait!"

She stopped and turn, who gave a thumb up to her, "Thanks for the help back there. I will repay you back, some day".

She smirk and replied, "Maybe later, Kid".

Brendan was clenching tightly on the root, beginning to almost be ripped as the heatness of the lava made Brendan sweaty, unable to called out for help as one voice could probably be the last.

He tried and failed to grab the ledge. Each time he did, it was further away from him reaching it.

With all hope seem lost, he didn't want to die. He didn't want to die like this.

As the root begin to ripped, it snap! Making him fall!

He closes his eye, awaiting for the aftermath, knowing the pure death of lava.

Just then, he felt a hand grabbing his hand. He open his eye and saw her. Ryuko, pulling him out from the fall and onto the platform.

"Ryuko, your here", Brendan is surprise and puzzle. He always know Ryuko was still alive, but he didn't comprehend how she came here, from the fall alone.

They both took a little breather, as they lay there from what they been through, with Ryuko going through a lot from that whole thing.

She replied, "Like I said, Kid. I'll always stick with you, no matter what. No matter what happen to me, understood?"

Without expecting it, Brendan hug her. Tightly and softly, she felt a warm comfort after what she been through. After a long moment of hugging, Brendan let go and said to her, "I'm just glad your alright, Ryuko".

"Thanks", Ryuko replied, standing up and holding her hand out for him, "Now come on, we still have a challenge to do".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Torrica said something following the path, and I think he meant for me to keep competing. If that's what he meant by, then I'm determine of doing so...still don't know what he still said".

Statics.

"Guys, would you three stop fighting!" Armin shouted at them, still fighting in the puff of clouds, "Eva took off with the sphere! And we need to get her!"

"Wait a minute, where is the sphere?!" Sanji asked, now starting to realize it, stopping the fight at the result.

However, Sanji is quickly zap by Starscream blaster, telling him, "Who care's about a sphere! I been waitng for this moment for an entire...ummm...time!"

Starscream aim his blaster canon at Alastor, who quickly dodge every blast from him. Then he transform into a more threatening appearance, all demonic like.

He then proceed to grab Starscream and swing him at the wall, smacking his head into it eight time! Until finally shooting him in the stomach, causingh him to scream and let go.

Before Starscream can continue, a crack sound can be heard. They all stopped and look behind to see a crack forming the entire wall; Not just the wall, but everything around them started to crack.

With all their damage to the cave, it is now starting to collapse. And before they could do anything, a huge flood break out, consuming them at a result.

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Okay, I'll say it. May have not think this through, when beating the absoulute sh*t at him...but damn was it worth for an entire episode!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Now that the merge is here, I'm no longer going to deal with that fool. Once he's gone, I will win this show!"

Statics.

"Hahahahaha! Yes! Victory is mine!" Eva exclaim, running and leaping onto another platform, all while holding the sphere near her arm. She was also not paying attention to her path, "Now I'm going to really win, and shove it to those losers that I have some potential! Ha! How do you like that?! Courtney! And Duncan! And...uhhh...the nerd! And Bridgette. Especially you, Bridgette! Or should I say, TRAITOR!"

Eva then got bump into Aqua by accident, "Hey! Where you going!"

"Ah! You got the sphere?!" Aqua pointed.

"Uhhh yeah, so?"

"Quickly, you got to give it to me!"

"Ummm, why should I give it to you? You do know this is every man for themselves, right?"

Aqua began to kneel and beg for it, then begin to bow and cried, "Please! Please! Please! I'll do anything for you! If I don't have that sphere, I'll surely be voted off!"

Statics, cut to Eva.

"I was going to tell her to f**k off, but considering I do need from her help, I gotta accept it".

Statics.

"Ugh! Fine, you can have the sphere".

"Really?!"

"But you gotta do something for me", Eva explain, "I want you to not vote me off, got it?!"

"Uhhh, Yeah", Aqua replied, getting up, "Don't worry, I would never vote off you".

"Good, now take it and scam", Eva said, as Aqua took the sphere and run off, with Eva looking back and got slam by the flood.

"Quickly, Brendan! We can't let the others get to the sphere first!" Ryuko shouted, running and leaping over the many platforms.

"I'm trying, Ryuko", Brendan replied, following her, "It just-"

They both suddendly stopped, as they see Aqua desperately running for her life, away from the giant flood.

She passed by them, ignoring the fact Ryuko is still alive, "Move outta the way, suckers!"

Meanwhile, Eddy is still trying to figure out which direction to take by two passage in the maze, "Darn, really wish we have a map some how".

No time to say anything, as Aqua pass by Eddy and flood quickly go through the maze. She didn't have much time to stopped the watering wave, since she's busy of winning.

Outside, Chris Mclean was waiting for the contestants to return. He yawn and check his watch, getting pretty bored right now.

Right in cue, Aqua ran out of the cave and right in front of the host shoes, raising her hand up with the sphere, as the abrupt into a huge, giant water explosion, raining down the contestants into the war or on shore, where Sanji land on his balls...really painfully.

"I got the sphere!" Aqua muffle.

"Great job, Aqua", Chris Mclean said, grabbing the sphere, "Because you made it first with the sphere, your reward is the Chris Mclean burger!"

He pointed it at Alluro, holding the briefcase containing the reward of junkfood.

Aqua, not giving a single care for the others well being, came to the briefcase and start chowing down like a wild animal, muttering, "Worth it!"

"As for you losers, time for some voting".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Well, we may have lost, but at least me and Brendan are still a team. Maybe I could count Eddy, but...kinda think of it, I just realize he's still in the game".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"Well finally, the merge has finally came. This mean, I could put my skill to the test, as I no longer need to deal with that robot loser".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Man, I can't believe I made it this far. I actually thought I would get vote off sooner or later. Guess I should probably keep going. So far, I don't have any enemies".

Statics.

At elimination night, everyone were seated together, no longer a team anymore.

Chris stood on stage, looking very pleased for tonight, "Welp, this is our first elimination night in the merge. I assume evryone is excited, right?"

Ryuko: "Eh, I guess".

Alastor: "Really don't have much to say".

Sanji: "I'm fine with it".

Eva: "Get on with it, already!"

"Alright then", Chris continue, as a flat screen TV roll down, "But for tonight elimination, let's see who vote off who, shall we. To make things more interesting".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Isn't it obvious...Starscream. Sure, Aqua is a b*tch, but she's annoyingly weakling, compare to Starscream. So I'm voting him off".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"I'm going to say Alastor. He seem more powerful, so it better off voting the demon one out".

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"I would vote off Alastor, but I'm gonna say Eva. She literally got the sphere behind our back, so yeah".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"I don't know who to vote for. I guess I could vote off...uhhh...Eva, maybe. She does sometime scare me".

Statics, cut to Eva.

"They better not vote me off! Anyways, I'm voting Starscream out. He always pisses me off".

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Yeah, I'm going to vote off Eva. I don't know, guess she tougher or something. I really don't care at this point".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"STARSCREAM! GETTING OF HERE, BABY!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Well I was going to vote off Ryuko, I decided to eliminate Eva. Probably because she just too ugly for me to join a alliance with. So Sorry Eva".

Statics.

"WHAT?!" Eva exclaim, looking down at Aqua, who lower her head, "You voted me off?!"

"Heheheheh, look Eva, no harsh feeling, Okay?!" Aqua told her, "Brendan! Quick! Protect me!"

Instead of assistant, Brendan just gave her a stern glare.

"Uhhh, hello Brendan, need some help here".

Still no replied.

"Come on, Kid! Don't leave me hanging!" Her begging did not catch on with Brendan, as she is quickly tackle down by Eva, screaming in anger.

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"It's offical. I'm no longer going to trust Aqua anymore. At this point, she's on her own".

Statics.

On the deck, Eva was strapped in a coat, all buckle up and ready to be dropped into the portal, all while she begins to swore everyone who are there, "THIS IS BULLCRAP! I'M NOT DONE! I'M NOT DONE WITH THIS DUMB SHOW! I'M NOT DONE! YOU HAVE NOT SEEN THE LAST OF ME!"

"Yeah...nope. Bye, bye", Chris wave, as she is plundering down into the portal, never to be seen again.

"Wow, thank goodness she's gone", Aqua pointed, all bruise up, torn up, and is pretty much in a mess, "Am I right, guys? Heheheheheh...heh".

After Aqua collapse on the floor, Chris wrap up it, "Welp, that wraps up tonight episode Who will be next to be eliminated, found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

As they all head back to their cabin, Ryuko and Brendan decided to struck a conversation.

"Man, can't believe we're in the merge", Brendan remark, "I didn't expect myself to get to this far".

"I'm surprise as you are, Kid", Ryuko said, "Guess that mean, the both of us could make it to the final two".

"Yeah".

As they stroll along on the deck, Ryuko felt the need to tell him about what she had gone through, "Hey kid, there's...something I want to tell you. About the cave back there".

"Oh yeah, how did you manage to get out of there, without any damage?"

"That's where I'm getting there", Ryuko began, "After I fell, I saw something in there that you won't believe.

"What is it?"

She wanted to tell him about Torrica, Cherieng, Steam Lad, and many others. She is eager to tell these events to him, as it could spark some curiosity in him. But then, she realized how far they've gotten so far in the game, to the point it made her reconsider telling him about it. So she replied, "I saw a...butterflies...and a fox".

"That's it?" Brendan asked, a bit puzzled.

"It a long story", Ryuko wrap her arm around Brendan, smiling at him, "Let's just get some sleep, Okay. I'm really tired, right about now".

As the Cruise Ship set sail, leaving the rubble of the cave at sea. Steam Lad sat on the rocky platform and waved goodbye, thanking the deed Ryuko did.

WOW! What a way to start the merge!

Well, we finally made it. We finally in the merge. It took us like several more chapters to get to this point.

I hope everyone enjoy this chapter. This one was the most interesting to make, as it contain a lot of stuff that I'm sure everyone might be curious.

Great thanks to TheMasterKat and Memeking the Third for allowing me to use Namora and Gjira in this chapter.

The voices that many of you read are quotes from these TD crossover fanfics:

Total Drama Everything 1, 2, and 3 by TheMasterKat.

The Ridonculous Race: Multiverse Mayham by TheMasterKat.

Total Drama Infinite 1 and 2 by Memeking the Third.

Total Drama Crossing Trunk by thenewsubwayguy.

Total Drama Neo by Monkeybot54.

Total Drama: Operation Phoenix by Omega5342.

Total Drama Ulitimate crossover by Mastersaxious.

Total Drama Revival! by NeverSafeFromWalugi.

Total Drama Endless by NonedescriptNorbert.

If anyone recognize these quotes from any of these fanfics, type it in the review.

Also, this isn't the last time we will see the realm without a universe again, as I have some plans with it in my other TD fanfic.

Anyways, Here's a preview for next chapter. We are gonna take a little break from all the stuff happening, and go back to those simple says. Our first challenge for the merge invovle each contestant getting handcuff by one another to endure several activity. It's like that one challenge from Total Drama Island.

So I hope everyone enjoy this chapter.

Chapter 27: Feast! And Freeze!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap "After going through tons of fighting, we decided to make a challenge somewhat easy. Well, if you could even called it easy. Yep, our fellow teams still had some issues, but eventually grew out of it. Eeeh, somewhat. Yeah, the merge had already began and everyone are now enemies...sweet! On the other hand, Ryuko had gone through some confusing, weird, and odd trip in her life, which in doubt will affect her in some way. So who will stay, and who will get out to save up our show budget? Found out next time on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

On the Cruise Ship, a divided line was made across from the bottom deck to the front deck. This was due to Starscream and Alastor conflict. After the merge, they have continuing the fight everywhere, all over the ship.

Ryuko, Brendan, and Armin were just there, completely baffle by what they are seeing.

"Is it me or did I just missed something?" Ryuko asked.

It didn't help by the fact a giant pillow fortress was set up on the other side, seemingly declaring the right side as Starscream. Even the flagpole was replace by his image, showing a deceptiocon logo and a line that reads, "All hail Starscream".

"I'm having the same thought as you are, Ryuko", Brendan added, "I seen tons of fighting between Starscream and Alastor, but not this".

"Eh, you guys get use to them", Armin replied, "Their usually the one to stir up a lot of insane trouble".

"And you don't seem to care about it?"

"What can I say, I'm just human".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Ever since our team is broken, Starscream and Alastor have been duking it out a lot. Seriously, this is why we rarely gone to anything except the cafeteria".

Statics.

Just then, Starscream came out of the fortress, noticing them stepping on his side. Enrage, he yelled at them, flinging his fist in the air, "Hey! Get out my territory, fools! This is my area to rule! Me!"

"Your area to rule?" Ryuko asked, sarcastically, "Seriously?"

"Yes!" Starscream state, "It called...uhhh...Starscream...land! Yeah, Starscream land!"

"Wow, how original", Ryuko sarcastically comment.

"Thank you", Starscream said, very please by her words, without knowing it meant to be sarcastic, "Now I must return to my fortress. If anyone see a crate of energons, I might allow some servents to join me".

"As if we should help you", Ryuko said.

"Hey, be lucky my priority is getting rid of that red jerk".

After he left inside his fortress, they were just left there a little puzzle by this situation.

"Is Chris going to do something about this?" Brendan asked them, feeling concern of this. The others don't seem bother by it, probably the amount of conflict boring them.

"Does He ever care?" Ryuko asked, too.

"WHAT IN ALL SPARK IS THIS!" Starscream explain, seeing a poster ad hang up on his side, near a wall.

He was furious, wanting questioning, wanting justice, wanting to execute anyone.

The poster itself is a ad for a hotel grand opening in hell. And who to plaster the ad is none other than Alastor himself, leaning near the wall from his side, "Hmmm, like the artwork? Charlie created it herself".

"It hideuous! Looks cool. But hideous!"

"Thank you".

"That is not meant to be a compliment!" Starscream shouted, pointing at the ad, "Why is your junk on my territory!"

"What? It was a perfect spot to hang up my poster. How can my fellow customers be interested, if you are blocking their way?"

"Huh?"

"I meant by your wings. Seriously, is jet even a perfect form for you?"

Those comments made Starscream boil with hatred, growling and showing his clenching teeth. Eventually, he just ignore it, and return back to his fort, all while mumbling.

Ryuko came up to Alastor, a little surprise that he own a hotel, based off the poster, "Huh, didn't know you own a hotel".

"Oh, I don't own it. I'm just purely a business partner".

Then Sanji and Eddy came in scene after hearing a commotion outside and wanting to see what's going on because of boredom.

"We heard arguing", Sanji asked, cigar out and smoking it out, all while his hands are tuck in his pants, "Something going on?"

"Actually, there is", Alastor explain, "Me and Starscream were chatting a bit. We were having such a civilize chat, but you know the chin bot. Starscream couldn't help, but be such a loud mouth".

"I see. Can't say I blame ya".

Suddenly, Aqua was thrown on their side by Starscream, falling face first on the deck.

Poking out with confusion and outrage, Aqua yelled, "What the hell?!"

"Sorry, I don't allow traitors or backstabber on my side, especially you!"

"Me?! Your the traitor!" Aqua immediately got up and pointed at him, "Your the one who pussy out from our alliance!"

"It was desperate time!" Starscream replied, "So don't ever come to this side again!"

"Come on! That's the only side that has the alcohol booth!"

"Then go to the bar!"

"I could have, if you and Alastor hadn't just put your fight there and ruin it!"

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Okay, so I have an idea on who gonna get eliminated and who's gonna stay".

He then proceed to pulled out a sheet of paper and show it on screen, with the paper being smaller size to him.

He pointed at the top, showing a crude drawing of Alastor grinning, "First, I'll need to get rid of this demon bozo".

Next he pointed at Sanji and Ryuko, "Then I'll get rid of these two because they seem the most serious one".

At the bottom, he pointed at more faces of Armin, Aqua, Eddy, and Brendan, all with disjointed eyes, "And after that, I'll think about who to keep. My best choice would be Aqua, buuuuuut nope. She's obviously going to backstab me, so nope! I'll think about it. Perhaps I could choose either Armin, Eddy, or Brendan. They seem weak enough to be beaten".

After putting that away, Starscream sat there with a sinister grin and pressing both of his fingers, "So yeah, that's my strategy. All I need to do is keep winning and it will be a piece of cake".

Statics.

"Guys, we got to do something about this", Aqua said to them, "Starscream and Alastor lately have been duking out a lot, and we need to put an end to this".

"Yeah, as if we going to help you, Aqua", Ryuko replied, "You just want us to get rid of them, all while you could enjoy those beverages of yours".

"Come on! Aren't you guys worry about this?!"

"Eh, we been through worst", Sanji said, "It not like this could get any-"

Chris loud speaker was then heard, sounding like he has another sadistic challenge for in store, "LOSERS! HEAD ON DECK BECAUSE IT'S CHALLENGE TIME!"

"Umm Chris, we already on deck", Sanji called out.

"Wait, seriously?"

"Uhhh yeah, like all of us".

"Huh...hold on a minute", After a few seconds has passed, as everyone stood there and with Starscream coming out of his fort with his arm crossed.

Chris finally came out, though his cloth does seem to be loosen, probably he didn't had enough time to get properly dressed. He swipe his shirt, tugged the inner white shirt, and try to adjust his hair, "Okay then, good to see everyone ready for today challenge".

"Did you overslept?" Brendan question it.

"No...okay yeah...I may have did a few...late, small pranks to other universe".

(Flashback montage scene, in the Monkeybot54 world).

(Note: Insert N. Sanity island from Crash Bandicoot Twinsanity).

On the island, Boo and Rigby are near their cabin, bored out of there mind.

Rigby was laying on the stairs and Boo is leaning near the porch.

As they moan more, a hideous crab monster jump behind them from the cabin, causing them to scream and ran off.

It soon later to reveal to be Chris Mclean, removing the suit and laughing.

(In the TheMasterKat world).

As the new reconstruction of the cabin continue with construction workers and vehicles on sight.

A portal open out at sea, showing Chris Mclean on a boat and holding out a bazooka, aiming it at the new cabin.

The Masterkat Chris and the entire contestants (Except Dante) overlook this construction, and suddently the new hotel exploded again! Thanks to the Cruise Chric Mclean, as he laugh it off, open up another portal and scam off.

They were all awestruck by what just happen.

(In the Memeking the Third world).

The plane landed near a gas station, in the middle of a highway road, between the forest.

Dio, doing all the work for himself which he dearly hate, was the one filling up the fuel for the plane, placing the fuel into the pipe hole and whistling his theme, all while not paying attention to the fact he's not filling up anything.

In fact, Chris Mclean (The Cruise version) was hiding behind the station, crouching down and snickering, after removing every drop of fuel from that pump, before Dio even came.

After Dio gave a thumb up to Chef, in the cockpit. They fly off, until eventually the left propellers began to fire up, causing the plane to crash down half way through from the station.

(flashback montage ended).

He then begin to walk back and fourth, all while pointing his finger up, "Anyways, let's get on track here. Today challenge, we are going back to our favorite original challenge from season one".

"I thought every challenges involving torture was your favorite?" Alastor asked, sarcastically.

"It is", Chris continue, "You see this challenge is gonna be all about de-stressing, meaning you guys are gonna pair up and be handcuff, all while doing some fun activity. Two actually, because the producers say we need to speed things up a bit".

"Oh god, if it's the same rehash activity from last time", Eddy pointed at him, not wanting to go through the same challenge that almost causes his team to lose, "No thanks!"

"Actually, we set up a brand new acitivty. One that I'm sure you all will love".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

Starscream, being sarcastic, said, "Oh, I hope I'm pair with someone more loyal, friendly, trustworthy, isn't a jerk, and-Oh what the f**k! I'm going to get pair up with Alastor, am I?!"

Statics, cut to Eddy sighing and laying his hand on the table, tapping with a bored look.

"Welp, I'm not sure if I should keep going? I mean, I'm kinda surprise I made it this far into the merge; But for some reason, I'm just not feeling it. Like I'm obviously going to get

eliminated sooner or later, considering I don't got much going around me".

Statics.

The two contestants were handcuff by their waist together and are standing infront of a table.

Aqua is pair up with Sanji.

Ryuko is pair up with Brendan.

Starscream is pair up with Alastor. Both of whom growl at each other and were very close up to each of their faces, showing deep hatred one another.

And Armin is pair up with Eddy, with Eddy not really caring the slightest.

They were all on deck, standing in front of them a table, with a cutting board, a stove, a microwave, dishes and folks, spoon, and knives; Not to mention, other kitchen supplements. They were all set up on the table, some of the more electrical based were plug in a socket hole at the bottom.

As they both look at each other and look down at the table, wondering what they are going to do, Chris Mclean came by to explain the rule, "Losers, the first acitvity today is going to be a cooking and eating one. One person must do the cooking, while the other must be the watcher. Beware of choosing who to cook. Some of you guys are probably suck at cooking".

"So kid, know how to cook?" Ryuko asked him.

"Well yeah, of coarse", Brendan replied, "I been hanging out with my mantor a lot, and I sort of know how to cook on my own".

"Well seem to me someone obviously going to do the cooking", Aqua nudge at Sanji, making him groan.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"I know I shouldn't say this to a woman; But with the amount of time Aqua try to act douche on us, I'm kinda disappointed I got pair up with her...still hot, anyways".

Statics.

"You do the cooking", Starscream pointed at Alastor, then pointed at himself, "I'm obviously not an expert of Earth food and such".

"Why? Is it because you suck at cooking?" Alastor taunt.

"No! I'm just...well...shut up and just be the cook!"

"Sooooo Eddy", Armin said to him, ignoring the commotion going on between Starscream and Alastor, "Do you want-"

"If you asking me I should do the cooking, no", Eddy replied, monotonously.

Statics, cut to Armin.

"What's with Eddy recently? Usually whenever I see him, he would usually be more active in a challenge...or maybe not. Kinda think of it, I don't think I remember what he does, anyways. Weird, considering he manage to last this long".

Statics.

Chris commence, clapping his hand to bring in the ingredients for them to cook, "Red eye, bring it in!"

Rede eye came with a cart of vegetables, fruits, meat, cheese, and many more. All stuffed together. And as he came, he dump it all on the table, not mattering which one get which.

Some were disgust, others were...well, also disgust. And there are others like Eddy, Starscream, and Alastor, didn't really care.

All of their useful ingredients are eiter half eaten, thrown away, or are rotting. Flys swarm it, maggots comes out of it, and tons and tons of slimes pour out of it.

The smell wasn't better, either. Smelling like the unholy mess of a toilet.

"Uhhhh Chris, what is this?" Armin pointed at, almost gulping up by covering his mouth.

"These are your ingredients", Chris replied, "Fruits, vegetables, meat, cheese, sauce, and a lot more random stuff".

"How do you expect us to make something good out of this?!" Sanji asked.

"At second thought, I think I prefer doing the cooking here", Aqua said, now began to throw up from the other side, down beneth the table.

"You don't", Chris replied, "I just want to see you guys reaction. Begin your challenge, everyone!"

"So, uhhhh, you can make something good out of this?" Aqua gulp, "Right?"

Sanji slightly nodded, looking down at the table, "Uhhhh yeah...I guess so. I mean, it not gonna be that hard. I can make a stew or something out of it".

"I don't know if I can make anything from this", Brendan said, pure disgust, "It reeks and it untouchable".

"Look kid, I don't want you to be the taste test", Ryuko told him, "So you better get cooking or else we lose. Beside, I'm sure I can take it. You did use to cook stuff like this before, right?"

"Yeah, but not rotton. It usually need to be fresh and clean".

"Then how do you make it clean?"

"Well...I need water, of course. Clean one, exactly".

"Yuck! This smell is terrible", Ratar o told Alastor, finally awoke from his slumber, "Nothing in these fruits and meat are eatable".

"That's why I don't care".

Statics, cut to Alastor.

"I'm the master of cooking, of course. And by cooking, I mean my cooks are unbearably to taste, which is why I only use it on my enemies. That's right, I'm going to force that robot a** to eat it".

Statics.

A pan was placed on the stove by Armin, seemingly decided to do the cooking himself, while Eddy would most likely to be the taste subject.

He scratched his head, wondering, "Ok, normally I'm not much of a type to cook something...I don't know, fancy. But I guess I could try".

He picked up a steak, all slimy and greasy, dripping the yellow slop from it and leaving stain. He sniffed it and seemed to remark, "Huh, this smells a little better. Guess we could just cook a steak".

"Pfff, Whatever", Eddy said, laying his head on the table, similar to what he would do in school, "Just tell me when the steak is done".

The others were still trying to figure out how to cook, or even try their best to make something at least seem like a good dish.

Sanji is smoking and was stirring something up in the pot, all while Aqua is watching.

The soup had a crispy, but hard smell of potatoes and onions probably because Sanji managed to only find two ingredients that are, somewhat, bearable to be used, along with some spice and salt.

The color was white and green, and the bubbling caused a huge smoke to blow from it, hitting Aqua in the face.

Igoring Aqua collapsing on the floor, Sanji continues.

Alastor pulled out a live possum and jumped onto Starscream's face, causing him to fall down and scream, all while Alastor laughed at it.

Brendan placed the frying pan on the stove and began to add ribs, spice, salt, and some other stuff, with Ryuko watching one, quite impressed for a boy his age learning to cook.

Just then, the pan spark flames and began to move out of control! Startling them, Ryuko quickly kick it away, which so happen to land on Tug Mug, holding the microphone pole, who began to scream and run pass them in flames.

Minutes have passed. Chris Mclean return, looking over to his contestants, "Ah, I hope everyone had some fun with this challenge. Let see your results".

Chris came by to Ryuko and Brendan. On the table, he see what appear to be ribs, or a burn up one with some brown sauce splattering on it, and one green leaf place above it.

He is curious, asking, "So what's this if I may ask?"

"Well, it lamb ribs, Chris", Brendan replied, trying to put up a fake smile, knowing full well this cooking had be a disaster, "With an add of...uhhh..."

"Barbecue sauce?"

"Yeah, that".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Okay I'll be honest, I'm not used to using modern ingredients".

Statics.

Chris came to the next one, which includes Starscream (Who looks badly injure with marks and holes coming out of him) and Alastor, all grin up.

The dish itself is a dead possum, with ketchup on it (If it even is ketchup).

"Nice?" Chris remark, but shrugged it since he's not gonna eat it, anyways and move on.

"Could've at least make it seem good enough", Starscream told Alastor.

"What? if you were the one to cook", Alastor replied, "I'm sure our food would look half amazing".

"Wow", Chris Mclean remark, looking over at Sanji and Aqua dish, which was a soup, all pure yellow and white, mixed with small meats and carrots. He was very impressed, "Huh, that smell and look great".

"Thanks", Sanji replied, blowing a smoke with his cigarette, as Chris Mclean moved on.

At Armin and Eddy table was a steak, which was raw. This is due to the fact the stove itself is more technologically modern; So to him, even with some similar feature, he was having some difficulties cooking, or try to cook.

"Seriously? Dude, this is just weak", Chris remark, making Armin sigh.

Chris now stare at the contestant, with a pleasing result, pressing his hands, "Alright then, seem's like we can move onto to the next part. The taste test challenge. Where one member must feed the other member with their dish he or she made. First loser to eat it whole will win a advantage for the next round".

"Ready for hunger, my friend?" Alastor asked, sarcastically to Starscream, all while nudging his arm near him.

Starscream folded his arm and rolled his eye, "Ugh, I guess. But you better not add any stupid poison in there".

"Come on, when did I ever do that?"

"Three...two...and one!" Chris blew a whistle, begin the challenge, "Get going!"

Alastor grab the dead possum and hop on Starscream, who was startle and confuse, "What the spark are you-!"

"Shut up and just swallow it!" Alastor shove it into his mouth, violently.

Sanji took a spoon and shove drip after drip of his soup into Aqua mouth, who told him, "Hurry up! That big robot guy is winning!"

"Hey! I'm trying my best here!" Sanji replied.

Brendan did the exact same thing, but with a fork and instead of a soup. Here, he's actually trying to do it a little slower, but a bit quicker. Trying to not spill anything on the ground.

"Keep opening your mouth, Ryuko", Brendan said, "We can do this".

"No offense, but it doesn't help by the fact the rib is way too raw", Ryuko replied, her mouth filled with meat in it.

"Yeah, maybe I should've ask a book on how a modern stove work. Just keep eating".

Armin was having difficulties with his own, as Eddy is refusing to cooperate, holding a plate of meat to him, all while Eddy is still in his postion, "Come on, Eddy. Stop acting all moody and try to eat this".

"What's the point? It raw and we're literally going to lose".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Crap, this isn't working. I should've gone with the easy route and just add gravy. I mean, raw can taste good, even without it being cook. Maybe a little sauce could work, right?"

Statics.

"Swallow it, you wirebag!" Alastor said, pressing down the corpse into Starscream mouth, all while he is choking and gaging.

Starscream muffle, "I can't swallow it with you trying to force me to!"

"Quit the complaining and hurry up!"

As they all struggle, Sanji was having the worst of it because of Aqua constant whining, "Ugh, this food taste terrible!"

"Shut up and swallow!" He replied.

"I mean, this is too mile to my tasting".

"Be quite it now!"

"Where's the spice?! You could've at least try to add, oh I don't know, a few!"

"Can you shut up! I am trying to not get ourselves to lose here!"

"Well I'm sorry, I can't help it with how f**king terrible this is!" As Aqua complain and complain, those words kept irking Sanji, as those were the exact same complaint he was given by a certain customer (Note: I'm refering to that Death battle between him and Rock Lee from Naruto).

"You know what?! That's it! You want terrible!" Sanji gran the entire bowl and drown it in Aqua mouth, causing her to panic and choke, gulping down the soup, "HERE'S TERRIBLE! YOU LIKE THAT?! HUH?!"

"We have our winner!" Chris announces, pointing at Sanji that shows the bowl is empty. Releasing Aqua, she began to choke, "Sanji and Aqua!"

Everyone else groan, as Starscreame choke out the possum and pointed at Alastor, on the ground and smiling, "Next time, I'm gonna shove that hat and that staff in your throat! How do you like that?!"

"Sounds pleasant", Alastor replied, trolling him, which made him groan.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Okay, I may have acted out of character. I would never do that to a woman. Never in my enitre life time. But to her, I might make an exception".

Statics.

Chris and contestants were now on a snowy land, with mountains and the blank, blue and grey sky.

Everyone wrap around their arms (Except Starscream and Alastor), feeling chilly as they did not expect the next challenge to be something like this.

Armin and Brendan were at awe around this place as they have't seen a world entirely cover in snow.

Chris came by, wearing a white coat and yellow goggles, "Welcome to the North Pole, where our next and last challenge will begin".

"Could've gave us coats?" Ryuko mention, stuttering.

"I don't know, could've just bring them with you, considering you guys pack tons of bags for this trip".

Ryuko sigh, agreeing with his statement, "Fair point".

"Anyways, today challenge will be self portrait, with one of you going to draw, while the other will be the poser".

"Yes!" Brendan said, very excited about this, looking at his fellow contestants, "I always love drawing, even if we're in a cold environment".

"But the person to draw will have to be the same person who was the taste subject".

This seemingly made Brendan disappointed, with Starscream snicker and whisper near him, "Heh, should've kept your mouth shut".

"How about you kept your mouth shut too, dumba**" Ryuko retort, defending her friend.

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Awww man, and I was going to practice a new shading technique from my master".

Statics.

"So since Sanji and Aqua gain an advantage", Chris pointed at the left side, showing a clear and beautiful mountains with a illuminated sun, "They can go to that nice scenery over there".

Then he pointed at the right, showing a dark, ridged landscape, with mountains ready to create a snow slide and wild polar bears ready to eat any suspected victims, all while sinister clouds cover the sky, as huge snow storm and thunder came upon this land, "While the losers will take the no, no, land. Good luck. Oh, and one more thing; Last two person to arrive will be the one on the chopping block, so be wary about this. And also, make sure your cuffs don't get break apart. Otherwise, you guys lose".

As they were all given a clipboard with paper and a pen, someone was watching over them in the distance, on both cliffs from both directions.

Jack Frost from Frosty Winter Wonderland (The, somewhat, evil version) was watching and observing them, placing his hand up his chin and remark, "Well, what do we have here? A bunch of weirdos trespassing onto my land!"

Feeling curious and outraged, he listen closely to their conversation, with his right ear facing to their direction.

"Don't be too sad", Ryuko assure Brendan, patting him on the back, "There's always next time, you know".

"Yeah, but this is a vast winter area, very clear and no forest", He replied, with was Ryuko gotten handed a clipboard, a paper, and a pen by Chilla.

"Hmm, how about this", Ryuko said, "After we done, maybe you could stay here for a while and do your sketch".

"Really?"

"Yeah, I mean I'm not too concern about us losing or anything".

This made Brendan feel better, "Okay then, thanks for that idea".

jack then put his focus on Aqua, glaring down at her and observing her body, which made him blush in some way, "Ohohohohoho, what do I see? A woman with a small skirt and blue hair?"

After done hearing of their conversation, and seeing them depart ways into different vally, Jack Frost have an idea, "So they want to enter my vally for a few sketches? I'll give them a perfect scene for them to draw. I'll show them! Hahahahahahahahahahaha!"

In the right valley, Starscream and Alastor took the more silent route. It was quite, the ground was almost half crack and there seem to be the lack of snow; More or less, ice has populated this area.

The reason they chose this route because it seem a little safer, somewhat. Even if it mean staying far away from the other contestants.

"Ah, the perfect place for our self portrait", Alastor remark, both still walking and looking around, "Isn't it beautiful? I would've prefer Mustafar, but this see, fine enough".

"Ugh, I would've prefer somewhere by my choice", Starscream replied, "Like Cybertron".

"Well it was either here or we could be stuck with those losers", Alastor pointed back at the direction, then look up at him, asking, "Say, do you know how to draw?"

"Uhhhh yes".

A moment of silent, until he finally spoke, "No...okay maybe not".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Oh come on! Don't blame a Cybertronian that doesn't know how to draw!"

Statics.

"Hahahahahahaha! We are totally going to lose because of you", Alastor said, making Starscream groan, "Which could be lucky because now, everyone is going to vote you off".

"Me?! What about you?!" Starscream pointed at him, stopping their track, "It obviously their going to vote you off because of your magic!"

"Hey, unlike me, I didn't try to threaten anybody".

"At least I don't have a necklace containing a rat to cheat through the game!"

Suddenly, a snow ball hit directly in Alastor face, who melted it and begin to cackle a laugh which confuses Starscream, "You did not just do that, didn't you?"

"Uhhh what are you talking about?" Starscream asked, "Is it because I mention that dumb rat who was helping you? Believe me, I know about your sham!"

Another snowball hit behind Starscream, "Ow! What the?!" He look behind and see nothing. Then he look directly down at Alastor, pointing at him, "You did not just did that!"

"Did what?"

"Did that! You literally use your stretchy power or something, to throw a snowball at me from me!"

"Didn't you do the same thing? Or was it your chin that got a better mind of it own than you".

"That's it!" Throwing the clipboard and pen down, he began to break his chains and tackle him down, causing them to fuzzle one another, all while Jack Frost was laughing up on a cliff.

Meanwhile, Armin and Eddy were strolling along near the mountain side, which has caves leading down into the depth below.

Armin observe them, thinking this would be the right spot to do a pose for the drawing.

"Hey, this seem like a good spot", Armin pointed near a huge cave. He head over there, dragging Eddy who was on the ground all boredom and rid of life in him.

After dragging Eddy through the ground, face foward, Armin stopped, looking amaze by everything as he never step on land that is entirely cover in snow, nor never seeing a cave made out of ice.

"A little weird, but nice", Armin remark, "Hey Eddy, what do you think?"

Eddy moan and got up, wiping out the snow and still holding the clipboard, "I don't know. Fine, I guess. I really don't care".

Before they could react, a sudden small snow wind hit them, blowing them a bit until finally Armin began to slip on the icy floor and fell, which causes a huge snow wind to push them

and make them slide down into the cave, as Jack Frost strike again on a cliff, chuckling another laughter, "Two more to go!"

On the left side of the vally, Aqua and Sanji were both strolling through the place, trying to figure out a perfect scene.

The mountains were flat and curvy clean, with no edges or anything poking.

The ground was flat as well, only showing some ice pebbles here and there.

"Ugh, this is going to take forever", Aqua moan, as Sanji was the one doing the most observation, "Choose a freaking spot and let get just get this over with!"

"Would you just shut up", Sanji replied, freezing and rubbing his arms, "Just be lucky I'm not the one doing the sketching".

"Why, is it because you really want to draw me nude or something?"

"No!"

"Then hurry up! And choose a pose that look less ridiculous. I don't want you to do the hair thing".

"Why?"

"I don't know! Just don't, you creep!"

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Ugh, this is agony. I thought hanging around the blue b*tch would be special. Now I'm regretting it. Why can I get pair up with Ryuko? Sure, she might kick me in the balls, but it be worth it than that slut. Like I say, few exception".

Statics.

"One thing I do want to ask", Sanji asked, "You do know how to draw, right?"

"Umm, of coarse you dumb, pervert", Aqua replied, looking away from him, "I'm a goddess".

"And...?"

"...and..." Aqua was unable to answer that, trying to come up something that doesn't make her look dumb, "Uhhh..."

Sanji sigh, not wanting to deal more of her rambling, "Nevermind, just try your best sketching me. And don't forget about shadings".

"Shadings?"

"You know, shadows. A technique for artist to make the drawing look realistic and three dimensional".

"Uhhhh, I...uhhh".

Sanji sigh once more, "Forget it, we're obviously doom".

"Hey! Don't be like that. I'm sure we can make it through".

Suddenly, Jack Frost pop in front of them, startling Aqua and hiding behind Sanji, who was a little startle.

"Stop right there, trespasser!" Jack Frost state, "No one dare enter my home without permission! And you don't have my permission, fools!"

"What the hell is that?!" Aqua asked, pointing at him, "Somekind of goblin or elf?"

"I...have no idea", Sanji replied, "Maybe a midget with skin issues".

"Silence!" Jack Frost shouted, "You will fear my wrath! As I am the most powerful being in the universe!"

He then proceed to freeze Sanji by his winter blow, causing him to startle and froze. Even with his Haki, he was unable to predict it, due to Aqua constant whining that prevented him from doing so.

"Hahahahahahaha! Looks like someone needed a chill day", Jack Frost once again began to laugh at his "pun".

Aqua was dumbstruck, expecting her man to protect her. Now she is alone, facing the might of Jack Frost as he begin to approach her.

She begin to back away, waving her hand at him, "Stay away from me, you little goblin! Don't make me use my water power to...uhhh...make your skin turn into...ummm, more water!"

"I'm not gonna freeze you", Jack Frost replied, pointing at her, then starting to blush, "Rather, I was wondering if you could become my...wife?"

This surprises Aqua, "Wait, you want me to become your wife?"

"Why of coarse", Jack Frost replied, "With your beautiful short dress and blue hair. You would be a perfect bride for me".

At that moment, this gave Aqua an idea. A awful idea. Although she truly would never marry a creep like him, this could be an opportunity for her.

"Sooooo you want me to be your bride, huh?" She asked, grinning to herself.

He nodded back, shyly and shaking a bit from the excitement.

"Well, I have a little request for you to do".

"Oh, tell me your sweetheart", He layed out a hand, awaiting for an answer.

She pulled out a drawing (One that Brendan drew for everyone from last chapters, only this time it shows a added, crude detail on Ryuko, with evil brows, tongue sticking out, and mustache), and pointed at Ryuko, "You see this woman. I want you to go to her and...uhhh...do tricks on her".

"Oh really?"

"Yes! And in return", Aqua came close down at him, lifting his chin up from his drooling mind, "I'll allow you to do nasty things on me".

This caught Jack off gaurd, out of his daydream as the mention of nasty things disgust him, "Nasty things?! Yuck! I'm not interested in those!"

"Wait, really?"

"Yeah! I'm a virgin!"

"Oh, okay", Aqua said, "then what do you want?"

"A kiss".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Huh, what do you know. That was easy. I didn't expect that man to be some creep. I was actually almost ready to flash my vir-"

Statics.

Elsewhere, Ryuko and Brendan were in a terrible terroity.

Unlike the others, this one seem dead. There was more cracks, skeletons or bones of dead animals (Between bears, birds, and foxes) spread throughout the area, and the mountains tower over them, almost blocking the sky.

It is seem that they know how creepy this place is and Ryuko herself knew to blame Chris for this.

"Okay, maybe we should've follow the other team", Brendan said, looking around.

"Good idea", Ryuko replied, "But I'm pretty certain I'll get annoyed just by company with loud scream and greedy pants".

"You mean Starscream and Eddy?"

"Uhh yeah".

"Strange, have you notice Eddy hadn't act all greedy this week?"

"Yeah, I seem to notice that. Then again, I won't blame him for acting all gloomy after what we been through".

Brendan decided to move to a different topic, asking, "Say, do you know how to draw?"

"Pfff, I doodle sometime", Ryuko replied, thinking it as no big deal, "I'm sure I could sketch something".

"Just making sure", Brendan told her, "I don't want us to lose because...well..."

"Listen kid, you don't need to worry. I'm sure Chris wouldn't care. he's just going to brush it off as a 'unique' art style or something".

While they continue to wonder, Jack Frost overlook them, rubbing both his hand in a evil manner, "Heheheheheh, I'll make sure to make her art style more cool looking..."

He then sigh, from that terrible pun, "And to think why I'm not much memorable than my younger counterpart".

Armin and Eddy scream as they slide down through a tunnel, leading them straight down from right to left, then straight.

Finally, they were both launch in the air by the slide going upward, and landed back down, almost hearing the crack of the ice floor from their impact.

They were both groaning, all tingle up.

That is until Armin open his eye and was startle back, causing Eddy to fall down once more.

Why was he startle?

A hand reaches out to him, but it was stuck in ice. In fact, the figure itself was stuck in ice. His expression was a snarl. He has a short hair reaching to his shoulders, a red cape and black boots and gloves. Next to him was another figure, looking much more terrified and small, wearing a helmet horns and wearing a black cape.

Armin got up, trying to catch some breath and comprehend about this, with Eddy getting up that is making cracking sound, "Oooow, what just happen?"

He then look around and spotted the two figures stuck in ice, "And where are we?"

"In a cave, obviously", Armin replied, looking around, as he stepped on what appear to be a weird, wrist communicator which began to play a voice, which startle them.

the voice itself was a man, who sounded very demanding but at the same time, tired:

"Radon and Gameha! Why have you contact me?...Hello?...Anybody?...Are you two prank calling me?...sigh* forget it. If this is some kind of plead to return back, forget it. You two are banish forever. So don't try to contact me ever again!"

After the voice had be cut off, they were left there confuse.

"Uhhhh what was that?" Eddy asked.

"I..have no idea", Armin replied, "I think it just a recording or something".

"Wait, you saying these guys got stuck in here?"

"Pretty much, I guess", Armin said, continue to observe the place and remarking to the many ice pillars, making the cave look like a kingdom, "Hey, this place doesn't look half bad".

"Are we ignoring these two or-?" Eddy question the two trapped figure in ice, but Armin quickly ignore it. Probably because they been through a lot of weird places; So at this point, it's not new to them. Just like the many torture bring upon by Chris Mclean.

"Hey, maybe this is a perfect spot for the self portrait", Armin remark, turning his head toward Eddy, who seem faze by the two figures, but completely ignore it, "What do you think?"

"I don't know", Eddy replied, "Let just get this over with it, already! I'm getting a bad feeling about this place".

Meanwhile, Ryuko was finishing up the sketch protrait of Brendan, who was standing near a ledge, giving a thumb up and smiling.

"Okay, I'm done", Ryuko said, raising her hand a little to her shoulder.

Brendan came over and sees it, looking pretty irk by it.

The drawing was some what accurate of his posing. However, it looks like Ryuko draw him a bit too...blocky or rectangular looking. Looking similar to a shape art.

"Uhhh, nice art style?" Brendan remark. He wasn't disappointed, just a bit unexpected.

"Yeah, like I say", Ryuko replied, "Most of it I learn from are doodles".

"Eh, it not that bad. With a few colors here and there, it might comes off great".

"You know about art really well".

"I do tons of drawing, so..."

"Maybe I can help!" Jack Frost said! Appearing behind them.

They turn and saw him, a little near them with him folding his arm and chuckling a sinister grinned.

Knowing the danger around him, they both got up with Ryuko pulling out her blade and Brendan hiding behind her. She isn't sure who he is and what is he doing out in the middle of

the North Pole. Is he one of Chris Mclean hire goon?

"Who the hell are you?" Ryuko asked.

"I am Jack Frost! The most powerful thing in winter!"

"What? Are you some kind of dwarf or something?"

"No! I am...actually, I'm not entirely sure what I am", Jack continue, pointing his figure up, "But what I am going to do is blow you away".

"Give me a break", Ryuko replied, "You already blowing me off, already".

Brendan gave her a look of, "Seriously? That what you came up with?"

She replied, "What? I'm running out of idea to say here".

Jack Frost proceed to blow at them, creating a huge snow wind at them.

The snow wind was mighty, with evey particles blocking them and causing them to be unable to see anything.

It was like a storm came out of nowhere.

Ryuko cover her face with both of her arms and try to stand still, even with the harsh wind. She even try to grip on the drawing, not letting it go.

Brendan, unfortunately, got push away near the ledge and fell.

"Brendan!" Ryuko heard the scream and was push as well into the ledge as well, both descending down into the bottom crack of the snowy land.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Yep, things are starting to get weirder and weirder".

Statics.

Somewhere else, Starscream is roaming around the desolated land, with every mountains having hole marks and foot prints and scratch marks left behind by either Starscream or Alastor.

He was searching for that devil, with his blaster cannon out and began to taunt, "Come out, come out, wherever you are. No need to hide from Screamer".

Appearantly both of them ignore the challenge and decided to have some little fun among each other.

As he continue, he heard a sltiher from his left and shot dozen of lasers at the mountain side! Causing a snow fall to fell on him.

Luckily, he manage to sly outta there before he could get caught off, shouting, "Ha! Your tricks can't fool me! I am not that easy to be defeated!...besides a few time I did".

Suddenly, Alastor lunges at him, grabbing him from behind and start ripping apart the wires and cords from him.

"What the?! Ow! Get off me, you devil!" Starscream exclaim, with him and plundering down onto the ground in a swirling action, creating a huge explosion.

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"Do you know how long it is going to take to repair myself? My back is now destroy, and I cannot fly, all because of that first class douche!"

Statics.

Down in the pit below, Ryuko groan and got up a little, rubbing her head after the impact. She had landed on something...soft. Then she realize it was Brendan who broke her fall.

"Brendan!" She got up quickly, allowing Brendan head to poke up and groan a little, looking at her while rubbing his head, "I'm a so sorry about that".

"It alright, Ryuko", Brendan got up as well, and both of them look around their surroundings, "I think I'm fine now".

The sides were rockey and path from left to right extend from each other. Although it may seem impossible to reach a way out, the wall does have edges, allowing them to climb back up if necessary. The only issue is that they could fall, without predicting it.

"Hello! Someone! Any help?!" Ryuko called out with her left hand near her mouth, there was no response.

"Think anyone could hear us?" Brendan asked.

"I don't know", Ryuko replied, "But we need to found a way out of this, fast. Otherwise, we'll lose and maybe die".

"I guess choosing a spot near a cliff wasn't a great".

"You think?"

Then they notice their handcuffs are broken off.

"Hey, our handcuffs are broken", Brendan pointed, as their cuffs are still attach on their hand, only the chains are dangling, separate from each other.

"Yeah, I can see that", Ryuko said. sarcastically.

"Does this mean we're in a disadvantage? Since Chris did warn us not to break our cuffs?"

"I don't know. Our cuffs are still intact. I'm sure he wouldn't count it, considering how a huge hypocrite he is".

Brendan then pointed at their sketch paper on the ground, facing down on the snowy floor, "Look, our sketch protrait".

After Ryuko retrieve it, both he and her stare at with terrible results.

Due to the art being drawn in pencil, the artwork was now a smush look to it.

"Awww crap", Ryuko responded, holding the paper at the tip with water dripping from it.

"Oh no! our self sketch is ruin", Brendan said, a little panicky, "What are we going to do? Now that our artwork is ruin".

"Calm down, I'm sure we can make it work".

If things hadn't gone worst, the paper then ripped apart with how soak it is, causing brendan and Ryuko to look at shock.

"Aaaaaand we're screw", Ryuko said.

"Uhhh, Chris is still going to approve this, right?"

"Eh, it depends", Ryuko picked up the piece, still soak, dripping water and pencil stains, "I'm sure Chris wouldn't care, as long we still have the sketch".

"Ryuko, I'm concern that we might lose".

"Hey, don't get too worry up. I'm sure the others are probably screwing things up more than us".

Just then, Brendan notice something behind Ryuko, pointing at it, "Look!"

They turn at awe by a cave drawing, which includes dozens and dozens of stick people surrounding what appear to be a black creature, resembling a fox.

Brendan passed Ryuko to take a closer look, as Ryuko soon realize the creature resemble Torrica, from the realm where she met him. It was obvious, as the black line match up him perfectly.

The drawing shows the figures raising up their arms for unknown reason, as the creature sat there with no face.

"Woah, it a cave painting", Brendan remark, touching the stone wall, feeling the coldness in it, "Looks like this was drawn long ago".

"Uhh yeah", Ryuko said, wondering what does this mean? Is the drawing suppose to tell her something. She isn't entirely sure.

In fact, can she tell him about the realm? She wasn't considering doing it now, but...

"So Ryuko, do you think it trying to tell us something?" Brendan asked her, puzzle by what it meant.

"I don't know", Ryuko replied. Feeling uncomfortable, she request him, "Perhaps we should try focus more on us getting out of here".

"Hold on, maybe I should sketch it down on my book", Brendan said, pulling out his sketch book and start flipping the page to a blank one, where he begin to draw it down, "I really want to learn it a bit. It kinda interesting".

Starics, cut to Ryuko.

"Seem coincidence that me and Brendan came across it. Still, I'm not sure what I'm suppose to do. Should I tell him? God, just thinking about it gives me a headache".

Statics.

Back at Eddy and Armin, Eddy was leaning near the support ice pillar, all while Eddy is sketching.

After a while, Eddy said in a monotone voice, "Finish".

Excited a bit, Armin got up and check a look.

The art itself resemble Armin a lot, closer to his details and the shadings. It almost look 3D to him.

"Wow, that's amazing", Armin remark, "You actually you have some talent, here".

"Oh yeah, talent", Eddy sarcastically said, "Yeah right, like I even care".

"Is there something wrong?"

"Uhhh, Nothing",

"You seem quite gloomy, recently. Is there something the matter?"

"No!" Eddy crossed his arm, looking away.

"Come on, you can tell me", Armin urge, as the ice that kept the two figure started to crack.

Eddy sigh, decided to tell him anyways, if it means making him shut up, "Okay fine, to be really honest, I'm not even in the mood of continuing onward".

"What? Why?"

"Isn't it obvious? I'm the greedy one that is going to get booted out".

"Yeah, so? Everyone is greedy".

"You don't understand", Eddy continue, with both of them not noticing the ice starting to crack once more, "All of you guys came from action and fantasy world, while I'm just some kind, who's only significant is to get beaten or be a comedy relief!"

"Come on, getting beaten is pretty much everyone, including me", Armin said.

"Yeah, but I'm not feeling it, you know".

"Look Eddy, everyone have the same feeling. I do, too. But even if we're...well...down trotted a bit, we can still try keep going. It doesn't matter if your a greedy, selfish, comedy relief tool. You still have some potential".

"Umm, no, I'm not. Your obviously the potential one, with your hair, your shy trait, and uh...you shy".

"Okay, maybe I may should've worded that better, but at least try to win, no matter who you are".

After some thinking over, as the ice are starting to crack a bit, Eddy seem to get it. Looking away from his realization, Armin notice the ice behind him cracking down and seeing the two fingers begin to blink.

Quite startle, Armin came near Eddy, tapping his shoulder to warn him and get his attention.

"Yeah, I guess your right", He replied, "I'm the guy who sign up for this dumb show to win some free money! I can't give up!"

"Uhhh yeah, Eddy. I know, maybe we should go now".

"I been this so far, so yeah! I'm gonna give it all out to win this! No matter what!"

"That's good, Eddy. But I think we should go!"

"Hey, do you hear something?" Eddy asked, as finally he turn and notice the ice cracking off.

It was too late, as all of the ice have fallen, freeing the two figure from their imprisonment.

Eddy jump on Armin arm and both stare over the two figures on the ground, alive and taking in huge creath.

They were shock to see them alive and fully okay.

Back at Alastor and Starscream, both had fallen onto the deep snow.

Their bodies lay deeper, as the Decepticon groan, gotten up and rubbing his head. Not only his wings are broken, but his blaster too, unable to be active.

Spotting Alastor body near him, laying there, face foward. Starscream took the opportunity to jump and slam down by his foot, creating a huge impact. She stomp and stomp, shouting,

"Die! Die! Die!"

After he was done, he huff and look down again, only to see no body.

Believing he had won victory, he proclaim, "Yes! He is dead! Hahahahahahahahaha! I don't care if I get disqualified! I manage to defeat an annoying demon pest!"

"Good job, Starscream!"

"What the?!" Looking behind, he saw him! Alastor, hands on his staff and rubbing his fingers.

"That was nice for you to help my back. I can finally feel my body moving fluidly again", Alastor said, as he twist again and move back to his normal position.

Starscream is left there, speechless. His eye twitching as he had failed his attempt of defeating him.

He scream and grab a near by giant rock and began to throw it at him!

Alastor dodge swiftly, "Oooh, you missed!"

"Ggrrrr, you fool!" He does it again by near by rocks and kept throwing at him more and more. But each time he did, he kept dodging.

Alastor was having fun and taunting him, making Starscream rage much more louder.

After tirelessly climbing back up, Ryuko help Brendan up and were now on the surface.

"Come on, let get going before the others come back", Ryuko gesture him.

"And what about that...Jack Frost?"

"If he comes back, I'm not taking any chances allowing him being alive".

"That's kinda-"

"Harsh? Yeah, I know".

As they continue onward, Jack Frost appear in front of them. Brendan hide behind Ryuko, as she pulled out her blade once again.

"Hahahahahahaha! You think I would leave after destroying you! Think again! As I was waiting for you to give you two another surprise!"

He pointed up, then began to cackle another laughter, irritating Ryuko, "Listen here, pal! I don't have time dealing with you!~#9 how about you get the hell outta the way or else!"

"No can do, madam! I made a deal to stop you!"

"A deal?"

"Yes, a woman name Aqua, made me do this, in return of a kiss".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Well that explain it. The blue slut use her body to get her way. Tch, that b*tch".

Statics.

"And now, it is time for you two to begone!" Frost proceed to blow, creating another snow storm, this time much more mighty than the last.

"Ah! Ryuko, what now?!" Brendan asked, Holding tightly with Ryuko.

She tried to think, even with tons and tons of snow particle hitting her. Then she got an idea, "Brendan, this might sound risky but I'm gonna crack the ground".

"What?"

"It could work! He'll be gone, and I'll try to jump out of there! Hold tight!"

Without hesitation, Ryuko flung her blade onto the ground, creating a huge crack.

Jack notice it, "Wha-what the?! What are you doing!"

"Giving a taste of your medicine, dweeb!"

As it begin to spread, Jack tried desperately to get out of there, but his panic was too much to handle. As such, the ground collaspe, causing him to fall with it, as Ryuko jump out of there to the nearest safe spot, all while Brendan is holding onto her back.

After landing onto the spot that hasn't been collapse, Brendan steadily gotten off and both of them look over the collapse.

"Wow, great thinking?" Brendan was baffle.

"Thanks", Ryuko replied, "Let's get back, quickly before that jerk return".

"We live! We live!" The voice made both Armin and Eddy shook in fear as they see the two figure fully up and well.

There was Radan and Gameha, the name mention of them from the recording. They were both checking their bodies, to see if they're fully intact.

As they check, Radan gave out a sadistic laugh, "Hahahahahahahahaha! Yes! We are free! FREE! Ahahahahahahahahaha!"

"Oh god, and I thought I was almost over" Gameha said, then noticing Armin and Eddy, both stunned by what just happen. He directed Radan attention to them, "Hey, Radan look! Those two must've free us from our imprisonment!"

"Then let's repay them by a fast, merciful death!" Radan raises his hand at them, ready to spark fire until the whole cave began to shook.

"Whoa! What's going on?!" Radan wonder, as a hunk of snow fell onto them, before they could react.

Knowing full well what to do, Armin and Eddy ran outta there as soon as possible, with the cave collapsing.

"Okay...Okay, finish!" Aqua had completed the sketch portrait of Sanji, who is still stuck in ice, frozen and unable to move.

The drawing itself was just a sktech of a stick figure, with the head of Sanji in it. His postion is the same, but overall it looks like a preschooler would draw. Heck, even a preschooler will draw better than Aqua, as she doesn't notice her terrible drawing.

"Ah, perfection!" Aqua kisses it, "Now we're surely going to win! I hope that ice elf did it job. God hope he forgets and I don't have to kiss him. Welp, time for me to go".

As she proceed to walk, she was drag back down due to her still being handcuff with Sanji, who is, again, still frozen.

"Ah crap".

Outside the Cruise Ship, awaiting for the return of the contestants.

Chris was tapping his foot on the ground and check his watch, arm folded. He yawn once more until he see Starscream and Alastor fighting each other in a cloud of dust, rolling and hitting a dent on the ship.

"Well surprising to see you guys resuming your fight", Chris Mclean remark, "So where's your sketch?"

"Who care about some sketch! Me and him are fighting here!" Starscream shouted, poking his head out and resuming back.

They seem to not care now, as they knew if they lose, one of them will be going home.

Chris shrugged and saw Armin and Eddy coming back, with Armin holding out the paper, "We finish, Chris!"

"Good for you because the other duo don't seem to want to cooperate", Chris glare over them, with Alastor choking Starscream on the ground.

He took one observation at their drawing and seem pretty impressed, "Huh, interesting. Do love the extra shading, though".

"Thanks, I made it all by myself", Eddy pointed himself, confidently smiling.

at third place, Ryuko and Brendan arrive, with still holding what's left of the sketch paper.

"Did Aqua made it first?" Ryuko asked.

"Nope, but I do expect to see some art", Chris replied, "Where is it?"

"Yeah, about that", Ryuko, feeling the cringe, show what left of it anyways it to Chris, who was dumbfounded and mildly disgusted by it.

"Uhh, where's your actual art piece?"

"This is our art piece".

"Seriously? Wow, you guys better hope the other team artwork look more worst", Chris said, as Ryuko and Brendan look at each other, worryingly, "And here they come".

Aqua dragged Sanji, struggling to keep her strength as she is beginning to feel weak and cold, as she collapses on the ground, leaning near the frozen body.

"Aqua, and...uhh...Sanji, where's your sketch?" Chris asked, very poky about it.

"Got it right here!" Aqua handed it over to him, which he began to look over it. His face go from surprise to completely chuckling, all while Aqua praise herself (Something Starscream would do if he had to follow the rule), "Yep, I'm a master of drawing. A excellent skill to a excellent goddess".

"Ooooh, I wouldnt say excellent", Chris remark, "Because one of you guys are now going to get eliminated soon".

"WHAT?!" Aqua shouted, confuse, "What do you mean?! We completed the task?!"

"True, but you guys came last", Chris explain, "Not to mention, your attempt of a drawing suck. So that means, one of you will be eliminated".

"That's...that's...bullcr*p!" Aqua said, slamming her foot on the ground, "Ryuko and Brendan messed up their art! And Starscream and Alastor hadn't done anything! Hell, their handcuffs aren't connected!"

She pointed at the both of them, all while Starscream is still getting choke, muttering, "Help...somebody?"

"Yeah, but at least Ryuko and Brendan brought in something unique", Chris pointed at Starscream and Alastor, as Starscream kick him off and slam his face on the ground, "And for those guys, at least their fight amuses me".

He then proceed to pat Armin on his back and grabbing the sketch paper from him, "So I here by stand that Armin and Eddy are the true winner!"

Surprise by this, both Armin and Eddy hug it out and cheering their victory.

Aqua began to moan louder and louder, with the contestants feeling although victorious, somewhat felt pity, "This can't get any worse! This can't!"

"I'm starting to feel bad", Ryuko remark, "But at the same time, I'm not".

"At least we aren't the ones getting eliminated".

Suddenly it did, with Jack Frost appear behind them, looking dizzy and yelling, "I have return! To proclaim my reward!"

"Aaaa cr*p, not him again", Both Ryuko and Aqua said, getting sick and tired of him.

"Ummm, who are you?" Chris Mclean asked, pointing at him, weirded by Jack appearance.

"I'm Jack Frost! And Aqua must return her deal end!" Jack Frost replied, pointing at Aqua, who was hiding behind Sanji.

admittedly, she had to come clean. She came out, whimpering and waving at him, "Oooh hi, Jack Frost. I, uhhh, forgot you and I made a deal".

"Are you dumb?" Jack said, awaiting for a kiss, "Give me your kiss!"

"Ew! No! I'm not giving it to you!" Aqua told him, "You didn't do what I ask!"

"I did! Now give it to me!"

"Ugh! god, dang it!" Aqua said, trying to figure out how to solve this problem, all while the contestants decided to hop back on board.

Statics, cut to Sanji.

"Just great! Now one of us is going to get eliminated. And I think I know who".

Statics, cut to Aqua crying.

"Oh no! This is it! I'm going to get eliminated, obviously! Do you see how many of them are looking at me?! Now Kazuma, Darkness, and Megumin are gonna laugh at me! And what worst, I have to repay that goblin back by a kiss! I'm not gonna kiss him! He's hideous!"

Statics.

At the elimination ceremony, Jack Frost was still waiting on stage for that kiss. If she does not return her bargain, he'll have no choice but to freeze her eternally.

As for the others, Starscream and Alastor still stare and growl at each other. Eddy put his foot on the table whistle, and Aqua is increasingly sweating.

"Welp, the votes are in and it pretty obvious who's going home", Chris said, on stage and holding up a paper contains the list of votes, "Sanji and Aqua, first to win and now last to lose. Sanji, your here because you didn't do anything".

"I was stuck in a block of ice!" Sanji claim.

"Whatever", Chris continue, "And Aqua, your here because you suck at art".

"It was better than Ryuko, you jerk!" Aqua added.

"Anyways, the one person going home is...Aqua!"

"Noooooooooo!" Aqua scream, her face fall flat on the table, as she begin to slam the table with her fist, all while crying, "I don't want to go! I don't want to go! I don't want to go!"

"Serve you right, b*tch", Ryuko comment, crossed arm, with Brendan feeling bad, but at the same time agreeing with her by a nod, "Next time, don't act like a douche, okay?"

"You can stop your whining, Aqua", Chris said, "Because today is a Opposite Elimination!"

"HUH?!" They all said, confuse and puzzle.

"Wha-what?! What the hell does that mean?" Aqua asked, facing up at him.

"Well you see, the opposite elimination means someone with the huge amount of votes will stay. While the person with the least amount of votes, will be the one getting booted out. That means, Aqua is still competing and Sanji is the one going home!"

"Oh, what the f**k?!" Ryuko got up, full of outrage by that as she thought this would be the perfect time to eliminate her off the show.

"So...that means, I'm still in the game!" Aqua was now static, raising her arms up and squealing, "Yes! Screw you everyone who think I won't make it this far!"

Instead of being angry just like Ryuko, Sanji simply smoke another puff and sigh, knowing full well he was going home because of his vision, "Welp, I'll better get my things and pack up".

"Hey! I'm still waiting for that kiss!" Jack Frost shouted, until noticing another female near the table which was Chilla cleaning the table. He gasp and ran up to her, blushing and flirting, "Sooooooooooooo you can make things froze, right?"

"Uhhh yeah".

"Well, Heheheheheh, how about we make some snow together, if you know what I mean?"

"Uhh, is he-?" Chilla asked Chris.

He replied, "New intern? Eh, why not. Virgin? not anymore I guess".

On the dock, Sanji stuffs and bag were tossed on the boat by Red eye, as Sanji decided to speak with some of the contestants before he leaves.

"Well, guess this is it", Sanji said, scratching his head, "Thought I could use those money for Robin and Nami. Now it's ruined".

"Hey, don't feel too bad", Armin told him, "At least you still got us to remember".

"Yeah, except for the fact this place sucks a**. I'm also glad I don't have to experience another hell hole for the next round".

"Wait, what?"

"Never mind", Sanji hops on board, and Chris came with the contestants such as Armin waving a goodbye. All while Starscream and Alastor still stare at each other.

"So any last words?" Chris asked.

"Yeah, I was going to say something, before-" Before he could finish, he was dropped down and never to be seen again.

"Ah, I'm gonna miss that perverted dude", Chris comments.

Later, Brendan is in his room, sitting on his bed and looking over the page he drew down.

He wonders what this means? Does it have a meaning behind it? He kept pondering until Ryuko came and noticed him, entering the room, "Hey Brendan, what's up? Still looking over your...Umm, drawing?"

"Yeah, I'm still puzzled by it", Brendan replied.

"Come on, it's just a cave painting. It probably already been explained on a documentary".

"I guess so but I'm just...I don't...curious about this", Brendan said, "It's something I don't know or figure it out. What does this animal mean?"

As he says that, Ryuko wonders the same thing. However, she still wants to shrug it off, "Uhhh, it's better for you to not go too hard on it. Remember, our prior focus, here?"

Brendan closes his book, agreeing with her in some way, "I guess you're right. Maybe I am overthinking it".

After Ryuko left, she sighs in relief. She just wants to try to forget it and resume back what she and Brendan are doing.

Back at the North Pole, the remains of a cave lay, as the tiny rocks of ice rumble until a hand rises out from the rubble.

A figure came out of it, melting anything ice and cold into water with his flaming hand.

It was Radan, along with Gameha coming out of the rubble, looking very exhausted which explain why he is still on the ground, all while his brother stood up and laughing, "Hahahahahahahahaha! Still live again! Hahahahahahahahaha!"

He looked around and see nothing, just a flat land of snow with few mountains stood, "Hmmm, no houses, no city to burn?! Where are we?!"

Radan heard a snore and look down at Gameha, who was sleeping.

Not giving a single care, he kick him to wake up, causing him to be startled and got up, "Ow! Come on, I'm still dreary, you know!"

"Gggrrr, we need to found our way back to civilization, brother", Radan said, "I do not want to stay here much longer!"

"How? I don't see anything that could lead us out of here", Gameha replied, "Maybe we could contact Gjira or the rest of our-"

"No! Remember, we got banish, you fool! We are on our own!"

"Oh, then what do you suppose we should do?"

"I don't know! I expect you to know".

"How?"

Before they could argue, a female voice is heard behind them, "Maybe I could be an assistant for the both of you".

Startled, they turn and saw her, whom they heard. It was Cherieng from long ago, appearing from a cloud of dark smoke. The person who made Gjira kneel before her.

Gameha pointed, "You! Your-"

"Cherieng, indeed", She continue, both of them back away, knowing full well of her deeds, "I heard that the both of you were banish, correct?"

"Uhhh, Yeah", Both of them replied.

"Well, perhaps I can help you two in dire needs".

"And what do we do for you in return?" Radan asked, having some doubts about this.

"Oh, simple task. A task you and I want...Revenge".

Ooooh man, Cherieng is going to be new Namora this series, right?!

Well...yes and maybe no. She will be a recurring villain, but not too similar to Namora. Anyways, I hope everyone enjoy this chapter or not, depending your opinion on this chapter as a whole. It was originally going to have three activity, but I kinda shorten it down to two as I want to get this chapter over with.

But anyways, seem's like Eddy had some little development in this chapter, Starscream and Alastor rivalry is shaping up, and Brendan is having a curiosity over the cave painting and the black fox (Torrica). What secret will he found more?

Thanks again for Memeking the Third of allowing me to use Radan and Gameha in this chapter, as they probably won't appear in Infinite 2...probably.

Here's a preview for next chapter. As if Chris hadn't prank other fanfic universe enough, he decided to make a whole challenge out of it. In this challenge, the contestants must go to each different Total Drama crossover fanfic to retrieve a key for their treasure chest. Some will fight, others will be short live. But they will bump into Mon*star and his new ally's, where they will also meet up with the Silverhawks and Rick intervening in the action. There is going to be a lot of action and interaction, so stay tune!

Chapter 28: The Fanfic Mayhem part 1

Warning: This chapter may include some fics that do not originated from this site or are flat out cancelled. So if anyone is confuse by this....I deeply apologize.

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap "Our next challenge has the contestants pair up and handcuff with their trusty allie or hateful enemies. Throughout the challenge, some of them gone through many activities such as cooking and tasting and self sketching. Unfortunately for them, they have to deal with Jack Frost himself, a new intern. With some succeeding, others not. Mostly Starscream and Alastor, the result is Sanji going and Brendan wondering what those cave paintings mean. Who will survive the next round? And will my pranks bite me back? Found out now on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

Deep in space, the Maraj containing the Silverhawks fly near the gas planet that led to Mon*star and his mob to travel to.

Beside them were Rick and his allies, riding in a brand new craft, made by Rick of coarse. It was still stiffy, but it does still work.

Between them were Silverhawks following them. There's Hot wing and Condor on the right, then there's Copperkid riding on his speeder with Riko clenching onto him.

It seem as though Riko took too interest on him to the point she wanted to ride with him, even if it in space.

"How's it going, Riko?" Condor asked, "Liking the ride so far".

"Yep, though it still weird I could feel air out here", Riko remark.

"That's Limbo for ya".

Rick took another sip from his flask, burping out loud. At that point, he already drank four of them which seem to concern everyone around him as they didn't want anything going wrong on their mission.

"Uhhh Rick, is it a good idea to drink after we already repair a new one?" Morty asked.

"How many god damn time I have to tell you, Morty", Rick replied, "Shut the f**k up!"

"Ok Silverhawks! And Rick", QuickSilver said, "Let go over the plan. We go through that gas planet, we all try to scatter them and-"

"Or I could use my portal gun to shoot us to our location", Rick told him, "We could've easily do that, but nooooo! You have to talk over me and waste more time by getting here".

"Well you could've at least told us of that sooner".

"I did, but you guys are a**hole".

"Well then we sorry", Hotwing said, "Do you have another better plan?"

"In the matter of fact, yes".

Screams and agony had been heard! As dozens and dozens of men, woman, and childrens ran through the flaming cities as more and more buildings began to collapse!

The atrocities done here was none other than Starscream, who began to laugh maniacally and start shooting missiles everywhere, all flying above any of the dead corpses and collapse structures.

He then began to exclaim himself, "Who's the true ruler of the universe?! Who?! Hahahahahahahahahahaha!"

Yep, it seem true to him until suddently his laughter has halted as the world around him began to rumble and ripple, shaking everything around him.

"Ooooh what's going on now?!" Confuse by what is happening, he had no time to react as everything suddently turn into black.

It was all a dream, of coarse. As soon he woke up, towers of pillows fell upon him, causing him to woke up in the middle of the night.

As his once fortress fall, Alastor began to laugh, due to him causing it to fall in the first place. This wasn't merely a prank, it was more than that.

Lasers were shot out from the remains by the Decepticon blaster, and Starscream had risen up, demanding an explanation to this messed.

"What in all spark were you doing?!" Starscream asked.

"Ah finally! You are awake!" Alastor replied, ignoring his annoyance, "I really need to speak with you".

"Speak with me? Why?" Starscream recollect himself a bit, "Okay first off, was it necessary for you to destroy my fortress?! Second, do you really need to wake me up in the middle of the morning?! And third, what do you want from me?! Fool!"

"To answer all two of them, I don't know", Alastor said, making Starscream groan, "But for the third one, I want to speak with you about some potential threats".

"Let me guess, it Aqua isn't it?" Starscream guess, "Because if I can be completely honest, departing our deal may have been my worst option. I'm starting to think she's-"

"Nope", Alastor shook his head, "We need to discuss a matter on someone else like Ryuko".

"Oh! you mean the other female one?"

"Yep", Alastor proceed to walk left and right, explaining the situation on hand while swinging his cane, "You see you and I aren't in a good predicament right now, and we both know why. So I've been thinking lately and concluded we need to ally ourselves a little to get rid of any potential threat, such as her".

This surprises Starscream, making amends with one of his greatest rival, just to get rid of a nobody? There was something odd about this, even asking, "Wait, you want you and I to join forces to rid of that female? Why?"

"Well have you notice she manage to stay on the show much longer?" Alastor continue, "I have a feeling she will likely surpass us in some way. With her temper and tough personality, I feel now it the right time to do something about it. That why I'm asking for your..." he began to twist and grin, then his left eye twitch when saying, "Help".

"You want me to help you?"

Alastor nodded.

Instead of a serious replied, Starscream laugh it off.

"Ha! You think I should help you?! Me and a demon?!" Starscream was still having some doubts, "That I have no doubt will backstab me in a return".

"Think about it", Alastor begin to walk away, before telling him, "This might be your last chance of staying here".

Although Starscream knew not to trust him, after what he did to him. Still, he was also having another doubt. What if he is right? What if Ryuko will become a potential threat to his scheme. After all, he has seen her in action and truly acknowledge what she's capable of. Nonetheless, he is still vigilant about, and decided to think this over about it.

While Alastor stroll off, whistling Ratar o came on. He is wondering if Alastor had gone mad of asking his sworn enemy of making a deal with him.

"You sure it was a good idea to ask him?"

"Don't be too worry, my rat friend", Alastor said, "I'm sure he'll accept my offer. Nobody can resist a demon offer. Well, if your Constantine".

"I hope so! Otherwise this plan of yours may failed".

"Ha! It won't. Next stop, it Aqua!"

Ratar o was disbelief, feeling like the useless goddess won't contribute, due to what happen last time, "Really, her?"

"Come now, she'll clearly agree with me", Alastor said, "Even if I did cheated her out. She'll probably still forgive me".

"Oooh I don't know".

"Come on, have you seen her lately. She desperate for help, my friend".

Statics, cut to Starscream.

"On one hand, I don't trust him. On another, I still don't trust him. He's been tormenting me and trolling me constantly! But at the same time, I do...somewhat agree with his point. Now, don't get me wrong, I am very doubtful about him, but if it means getting me further into the game, I'm in!"

Statics.

F**k yeah, I want her gone!" Aqua replied to Alastor, both standing near the bar where Aqua is taking double more sip of a cocktail, "She's my priority right now. If she's gone, I have nothing to worry about".

Burping, she continue, "Like nothing to worry at all! Except for Brendan, maybe we could vote him off too".

"That's good to hear", Alastor was pleased, "But remember, you and I are still enemies when we are through with this".

As Alastor whistle off, Brendan was hiding behind the side of the bar table and over heard their conversation, hearing the warning of what to come.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Okay, I know trusting a demon sounds like a stupid idea, considering he cheated me off. However, Ryuko is becoming too much of a threat. So I'm gonna ignore that past incident with him and focus more on my threat going away. I know it sounds pretty bad but it worth a shot".

Statics.

In the cafeteria, Ryuko was sitting down, hearing Brendan news of Alastor influencing certain competitors to vote her off.

"So your telling me that demon is trying to convince everyone to vote me off?" Ryuko then asked, "Why?"

"I don't know", Brendan replied, "All I know is that they see you as like a potential threat, considering how rough you are sometime".

"I see", At first, Ryuko try to come up with a plan to combat this.

However, she thought of a different idea. One she certain that Starscream wouldn't realize it, "Okay, I think I got an idea, but it better if I whisper to you".

A little puzzle, Brendan asked, "Why?"

"Just in case if anyone is ease dropping", She replied, looking to both direction and came up close to his ear.

After whispering something to him, he was slightly puzzle by it, "Wait, Seriously? Are you certain it going to work?"

"I'm certain of it", Ryuko crossed her arm, "Knowing Alastor, I think he's doing this very intentionally. If they see me as a potential threat, then I'll be their potential threat"

"I guess that make sense", Brendan said, "Still, it a bit cautious really. Considering it just you and I".

"It doesn't have to be".

"Hmm?"

"I was...sort of thinking we bring Eddy and Armin into our side", Ryuko said, "You know, doubling our chances of making to the finale".

"That sounds like a good idea, but I'm not so certain about it. Eddy doesn't seem to be interested of teaming with us again and Armin isn't in the mood of any alliances".

"Good point, but we could at least try. Maybe asking one little favor won't hurt, as long they don't become our rivals".

Then suddenly, a blast of a voice coming from the loud speaker were heard. It was Chris, obviously, "ATTENTION LOSERS! IT CHALLENGE TIME! AND THIS ONE IS GOING TO BE AMAAAAAAAZING!"

A ding dong noise is heard. Opening up from a huge house was 1602jaw, "Hello? Oh god, no!"

Unfortunately, he got zapped by a taser from Hardware, as Mon*star and the rest began to laugh.

They manage to succeed their plan successfully. They all go to each houses of the fanfic writers. These includes Memeking the Third, Masterkat, Historyfan15, Omega5342, and some others.

After gaining access of the code by legit torture, they all enjoy themselves at a near by bar, which was a wooden, western style bar, located in a city.

They all laugh and sat in the same round table. The servents and owner hid underneath the counter as their customer began to litter everywhere. Glass, bottles, napkins, food, forks, spoon, and other things splatter all over the place. Every seats were takne, every tables were destroyed.

Some of the new allies were still not enjoying it, wanting to get this over with, rather than celebrating it. Toga and Twice were the only one seemingly enjoying it, drunk and swinging

the bottle, then proceed to throw it everywhere, shattering broken glasses to anyone who step on them.

"You know for weird alien guys, your aren't bad", Twice compliment them, then refering to Buzzsaw, "Especially the giant toy!"

"Awww, you couldn't have", Buzzsaw replied, gulping down a bottle of cola.

Then Toga proceed to flirt next to Timestopper, rubbing her finger near his cbest. This made him blush, "So I notice you can stop time, right? How about we stop right now and do some fun. What do you think?"

Timestopper gulp, "Well...I...uhhhh".

"Don't accept her offer", Dabi said, "She's just doing it just for blood, Kid. It not worth it".

"Hey! No I wasn't!" Toga claim.

"Sure it is".

"To our victory, boys!" Mon*star proclaim, "Once we bring it to our boss! We will own our destiny! No longer the Silverhawks will beat us!"

Tomura try to get their attention, fake coughing, "Ahem!"

"Oh, do you have something to say?" Mon*star asked.

"Uhh yes, why the f**king hell are we celebrating?"

"Whoa, take it easy pal", Twice told him, "We got what we need! And now let's party!"

"Idiot! Shouldn't we, I don't know, contact our mysterious boss instead of messing around!"

"Relax", Mon*star said, sitting back down and taking another sip of a bottle of whine, "I'm sure we have enough time to party!"

As they all laugh, Tomura just sat there, really dumbfounded by this situation. He crossed his arm and grunted, "Once we get our own destiny, I might try to kill him".

"Why? He did help us after all", Bondrewd said.

"Yes, but he's clearly out of his mind", He replied, "Plus, I'm been thinking: If he gain his own destiny, he might take an opportunity to kill us. So I suggest we do something, before he gain the upper hand".

Muzan told them, "Even if I despise him, remember; Without him, we might've not know much about every other multiverse. He could still be useful in some way".

"Useful?"

"Think about it. With his possible knowledge of the multiverse, it could somewhat benefit us. Still though, I do somewhat agree with you about his...leadership".

Pokerface see this opportunity and scoot near them, whispering them to not be seen as suspicious by Mon*star, as they all continue with their celebration.

"I hear you guys aren't happy with Mon*star plan, right?" Pokerface asked.

Tomura: "Yes"

Muzan: "I guess".

Bondrewd: "I don't know"

They glare at Bondrewd, wondering why he chose an unknown answer.

"What? I'm just tagging along here".

"Well I might have a better plan that could benefit more than that buffoon", Pokerface said, pointing it at him, "But you and I must keep it a secret until the right time".

"And why are you telling us this?" Tomura asked.

"Oh, you'll soon found out, my friend", Pokerface chuckle, "You'll found out".

"Is it me or is he giving me the creeps?" Dabi asked Tomura, who doesn't seem bother by him.

As they drank and swallow, nobody would predict a portal opening up above them. The suddenly, a spacecraft drop down onto their table, breaking it into pieces! Every drinks, cards, food, bullets, and plates spill everywhere as the servants and bartender quickly ran off.

Lasers began blazing from the craft as it reveal to be Rick, shooting at every side, "Take that b*tches!"

Everyone startle back and pulled out their weapon, their abilities, or just back away from any attack.

Rick huff a bit until he finally calm down, now realizing his total mistake, "ah sh*t".

His allies duck down, expecting some kind of shoot out. Morty was the most fear out of them, as he began to shake and sweat constantly.

"Ha! Look what we have here!" Mon*star remark, not taking it seriously, "Do you really think crashing our little party with your tiny gun would stop me?!"

"Uhhh...no...this is just a...diversion!" Rick replied.

"Huh? Don't play dumb with me!" Mon*star said, "It obviously you just making things up!"

"He's right you know!" A voice startle Mon*star, as a beam of light shot Timestopper vest, causing him to be thrown on the ground.

Timestopper: "I'm okay! I think".

The portal open up two Silverhawks deploy from the Maraj, hovering above them alongside Copperkid ride, Hotwing, and "Condor.

Quicksilver, Steelwill and Steelheart land on the remains of a table, as everyone slowly aim at them, waiting for any attack.

"The Silverhawks?! But how?!" Mon*star demanded.

"With a little help with Rick and his portal gun", Quicksilver said, "We manage to arrive here more sooner than your gas planet. So where's the code, Mon*star?"

"What code?"

"The code that could give you control of...whatever Rick just explain".

"You want the code!" Mon*star proceed to pulledo out his gun and fire, "You just have to grab it from by bare hands!"

The three Silverhawks quickly dodge and Quicksilver fire back with his laser beam that was attach on his right shoulder.

Mon*star got shot, but he quickly stood right back up!

The others began to fire back, with Buzzsaw shooting his saw blades Hotwing, who dodge and shot back.

Buzzsaw dodge, as Mumbo Jumbo huff and charge right at the craft, only to be kick by Nezuko!

She had gotten out of the craft, with Tanjiro shouted in a worry manner, "Nezuko!"

He too got out and was shot behind by Pokerface, using his cane as a weapon.

He wasn't killed, of course. As Nezuko lunges right at him, what everyone didn't know was that Hardware ran out of the bar and ride in one of the limo.

The limo crashes in, with both Nezuko and Pokerface quickly jump out of there!

Everyone swiftly move outta there, as Rick portal gun got shot out of his hand by Timestopper who was unable to stop time.

Not only that, but Rick and his craft got slam by more Mon*star vehicle that came into his aid.

This slam causes it to be slam into the wall, breaking more parts on the building.

The portal gun slide next to Pokerface, in which he pick it up and called out to Mon*star, "Sir! I got the portal gun!"

"Excellent! Forget the gas planet! Let just teleport ourselves back to home!" Mon*star declare, after being toss with the gun, je hopped onto his vehicle, "Forward men!"

"This is why we should've done this earlier!" Tomura, as he, Bondrewd, and Muzan hop right in the limo with Pokerface, Windhammer, and Buzzsaw.

As for Twice, Dabi, and Toga, they all took a ride with Melodia, Mo-Lec-U-Lar, and Timestopper. For rest, Hardware, Mumbo Jumbo, and Zero took a ride to each other.

"Ah sh*t! He got my portal gun!" Rick exclaim, as Morty try to get up after that impact.

Now the gun was under Mon*star grasp. Although he doesn't figure how it works, he manage to open a portal, "So long fools!"

The Mon*star gang fly through the portal, but Rick and the Silverhawks were not givng up that easy.

"Everyone! Let's go! The portal can only remain open for a short amount of time", Rick told them.

"He's right!" Quicksilver said, wiping a face mask on himself, "Everyone! Proceed! We must stop Mon*star no matter the cost!"

Everyone stood on deck, awaiting for their main challenge today. Some were nervous, others were surely confident.

Eddy yawn, Armin look around, Starscream, Aqua, and Alastor gave a grin at each other and look down at Ryuko, who notice and they both look away, whistling.

Finally, Chris came by with a box that contains paper notes in it. He was grinning, seemingly delightful for this challenge as always.

"Hello my fellow losers", Chris begin, "Hope all of you are ready because today challenge is special".

"When did I heard that before?" Ryuko mutter, sarcastically.

"So does anyone remember the incident with the pink alien?"

"Oh you mean that filth that throw a spray can at me?!" Starscream mention, still not getting it over.

"Okay, so basically today challenge is going to be a treasure hunting challenge", Chris explain, "This time, the keys are located in different parallel dimension similar to ours. The only difference is the setting and the contestants...and maybe the host, I don't know. But all

you guys need to know that whoever get to the key first without any harm, must go to this universe address right here".

Chris pulled out a paper, which has the word 'Mastersaxious' written on it, "Where all of the treasure chest are hidden there. First person to come back here with the key and the chest will win immunity".

Instead of utter dumbfounded, they instead sigh or groan, possibly knowing that this challenge is going to be one of those ones. And knowing Chris, they were probably exhausted at a extend.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"You know I really didn't think he'll go this far. I though that some day he might make a challenge that is more simple and less life risking. Now I seem to do. Like seriously, who's funding this show?!"

Statics.

"There's two option how you can found a key", Chris continue, "You could either search for it yourself while hidden, or you could ask the inhabitants, aka: The competitors. However, that won't be easy as while I was there to set up the challenge, I did a few manipulation without my version around".

"What does that mean?" Armin asked, very suspiciously.

"You'll soon found out. Though the hardest one was probably the one with Conan. Have to do tons of makeup for that and impersonation. But anyways, that all I have to say about the challenge. Now for each of you, your guys are gonna need a address to which world you guys are going to and a portal gun".

"I'm getting a feeling we are going to die" Armin comment.

"What makes you think that?" Aqua asked.

"Because everytime we go to a world, it always lead to us fighting and almost dying".

"That's pretty much Chris deal", Ryuko said.

"Come on, it can't be that bad", Brendan told them, "Sure we been through a lot, but I'm sure these world aren't really going to harm us".

"You may be mistaken, my friend", Chris begins, holding out the box and shaking it bit, "So who wanna to go first?"

Gimme! Me first!" Eddy shouted, looking and acting very confident about this. He quickly ran and cram his hand into it.

He pulled it out and reads, "TheNewsbwayguy?"

"Yeah, most of them have their own world name", Chris explain, "Apperantly, it based off a writer or something".

It was Ryuko turn and she pulled out which reads, "NeverSafeFromWalugi".

She was baffle in some way, turning toward Chris, asking with how the name doesn't seem to have any space between them, "Do these worlds even know what spaces means?"

"Eh, I don't know", Chris replied, "Next!"

"Kinda a creepy name, but okay", Ryuko mutter, shrugging it off.

Next was Brendan, picking it out and reads, "Omega5342. Huh, what do these numbers mean?"

"I don't know why you seem bother. Our world name is literally 1602jaw", Chris replied, "Plus, interesting pick. Move it!"

Starscream was next, pushing and shoving his fellow contestant outta the way and picking up a note, which reads, "TheMasterKat? What kind of name is this?"

"Special name, I guess".

"Well I don't seem to like it", Starscream toss it away and shove his hand in it again, "I want a different one".

Unfortunately for him, his hand got caught up with a mouse trap, "Okay, Fine. I'll chose Master whatever".

Aqua is her turn and she checking to see any traps until finally pulling out a note, reading, "Memeking the Third. Huh, a name with spaces...still weird though".

Chris then shouted, "Next!"

Armin came up and took one, reading it, "MonkeyBot54".

"Just wanna to note, there's no real Money bots in that world. Just wanna to tell you that".

"Ummm, Okay?"

Last but not least came Alastor, taking one out and reading it, "NondescriptNorbert. Hmm, interesting name".

"Here's a interesting fact, apparently that universe doesn't have my parallel self as the host this time. So if your there, can you do a little mayham for me, please?" Chris asked, blinking at him, indicating for him to some sinister things.

"Oh, I know what you mean", Alastor replied, chuckling, making Ryuko and Brendan look at each other, uneasy what he meant.

"Anyways, you guys need these", Chris then proceed to toss portal gun to each contestants, with one of the managing to hit Eddy, knocking him out.

The portal guns themselves were white, having a oval like shape with a glass tube attach on the top, containing some kind of green glow. There also a nob that has number and alphabets on it, indicating the only way to get to their world is by turning the nob to which number or alphabet, which will give out the correct coordinates.

"These will lead you to your locations", Chris explain, "They will lead to different universes, parallel universes, and young parallel universes".

"What are young parallel universes?" Aqua asked, "Is it like time travel or something?"

"It is similar", Chris replied, "It only takes you places before events even happen, similar to the past but less risky and complicated. They're also rare to come by too and are hard to travel, so no need to worry about meeting your past counterpart. So any questions?"

"Uhh yea, are the inhabitants friendly?" Armin asked.

"Like I say, you'll found out soon. So get going, everyone! Oh, and before you guys leave, there someone that want to have a word with you, from a fan".

A drone appear which flashes out a holographic screen.

It opens up on a red throne. On it, sat a guy who looked fairly normal, but had a crown sit awkwardly on his head. He was swirling a glass of cherry Coke, looking deep in thought.

"Hello to you guys. I'm MemeKing the Third, and I'm one of your biggest fans. First off, I thank you for saving me and the other authors from Cobra. And congrats on making it this far. To you lucky seven, I just wanted to give you some words of my own.

To Armin: Despite your timid nature, you've done well to overcome every obstacle thrown your way. I wish you luck.

To Brendan: You've been through quite a bit, but the fight ain't over yet. Just know your true friends are there for you, and you'll be fine.

To Eddy: You've surprised me with how far you've come. You either got the devil's luck, or this game is yours to win.

To Ryuko: You've powered through the game like a boss. I don't have much to say, but keep doing what you're doing.

To Starscream: Arrogance can only get you so far. All villains fall eventually. But you're still entertaining.

To Aqua: I don't know how you're still in this. You've dodged elimination countless times. Correction. You have the devil's luck actually. But your luck will run out eventually.

To Alastor: You're something, alright. You're definitely the most evil guy here. You might just win, but I wouldn't get too cocky.

Well, that's all for now.. Ciao"

After that, the contestants themselves were either flatter or offended. The offended ones were Starscream and Aqua, of coarse.

"What kind of compliment or encouragement is that?" Starscream asked.

"Hey, lay off the fan", Ryuko told him, "At least there someone giving you some luck, pal".

"Tch, whatever", Starscream crossed his arm.

As they all open up their portal, they push and shove one another.

Starscream: "Move outta the way, suckers!"

Alastor: "Alastor in the lead!"

Aqua: "Not taking any Chances, morons!"

Eddy: "Money! Here I come!"

Ryuko and Armin follow suite, with Brendan being the last to do so.

"Oh! And before you guys go, I forgot to mention!" Chris called out was too late, as all of the portals disappear, but he decided to finish it anyways, in a sinister way, "The portal guns can easily malfunction and broke down...eh, they'll be fine".

Just then, a portal open up behind him. He turn and saw three figures jumping out of it, arms on their hips and smiling gleefully.

Confuse and surprise, Chris asked them, "Ummm who are you three?"

They both responded, hands out and showing themselves like they're in a Broadway, "We're the Warner brothers!"

Then the female one responded, blinking her eye at him, "And the Warner sisrer"

At first, Chris wasn't sure what to think of it, until the realization hit him, "Oh right! Your the guys that work for my other Chris in that dimension?"

"Yep, I'm Yakko!" Yakko introduce himself and then pointed to the others, with them waving a hi, "That's Wakko and that's Dot".

"And we're here to cause some mayham!" Wakko the proceed to pulled out a bazooka out of nowhere and aim it at a near by wall.

He shot it, which causes Chris to be shocked, "Oh good lord!"

The Warners laugh and storm off, jumping and skipping and flipping, causing huge and huge destruction in the pathway.

"Ok, maybe doing that whole pranking thing wasn't a great idea", Chris then called out, "Lunataks! Copperhead! Phantasma! And the blue girl and blue guy! get over here!"

They all appear on deck, tired and unable to work again, prior on what they did from that trip.

"I need you guys to deal with those warner something", Chris told him, "They are reeking havoc on my ship so get rid of them!"

"Ugh, do we have to?" Copperhead asked.

"Yes, we been working to our core", Alluro complain, "And you want us to deal with some pesk?"

"We aren't exterminators, you know!" Tug Mug state, bouncing up and down.

"Your my interns!" Chris said, "So you guys either stop them or I'm cutting your paycheck. Now get moving!"

(In Masterkat world, Total Drama Everything 3).

A portal had open up near the remains of a once beautiful and terrible cabins, are now in ruins.

Starscream came out of it, looking around as the portal is shut behind him.

"Well, this seem pretty...I can't put my words on it", Starscream said, "Weird? I don't know. What I do know is that I must found this key. Could be anywhere around here".

As he began to roam around, he remark in a disgust fashion, "Ugh, look at this place. I think I'm somewhat glad our season doesn't go back on the whole camping thing".

Just then, a voice was heard, "Hey look!"

The contestants of Total Drama Everything appear, with Webby being the one to point at the confuse Decepticon.

"Huh, I'm guessing you guys are the contestants of this show, right?" Starscream asked, not quite phase by them.

"And I'm guessing your from Total Drama Infinite!" Deadpool replied, "Wait, you are from Total Drama Infinite, right?"

"Uhhh, no".

"Darn it! Always confuse them".

"Listen here, puny organic fools", Starscream said, "I am here because there's a key around here. So it would be happily appreciate for you to tell me where it is and I might spare all of you...kinda".

"How about you listen to us", Sly Cooper tell him, "Chris told us you guys are from the same show as us, and he warn us if there's a prank, we have to get rid of you".

"You know, I don't feel like defending Chris at all", Ruby confess, "I mean, no offense but giving us a duty without any benefit sound kinda selfish".

"Can you really blame him?" Rarity said, "Their version of Chris literally destroy our cabin! Most of my stuff were in there!"

"Are you buffoons going to tell me where the key is?" Starscream asked, getting really impatient, "Or am I going to have to rip your skin off to tell me where it is?!"

"Woah, a bit brutal and out of place a bit, big guy?" Deadpool asked.

"On I'm sorry! I'm trying to do some stupid challenge here! And I have a tight schedule!"

Right around he say that, a slice cut off the tip of his wing!

Startle, Starscream stay back and saw Snake eyes, landing back on the ground with his swords out and into a fighting pose.

"Ow! My wings again?!" Starscream exclaim, "How many time does my suffering have to be on my wings?! Like Seriously?!"

"Hey! I can do that!" Deadpool pointed out, then proceed to scratch his head with jealousy from Shake eyes, "I mean, I could do that. I mean, I just...you know...got distracted by the robot guy and...uhh".

"Dude, knock it off", Sonic told him, "We know your jealous".

"No I wasn't!"

Gggrrr, all of you going to pay for this!" Starscream then aim his blaster canon and shot at them!

They all jump out of the way, leaving a huge ditch on the ground from the impact.

Now seeing the result at their hand, they all gotten up and pulled out any of their weapons. Some merely hid behind, as Starscream began to laugh, "Oh! Now you all want to face me?! A Cybertronian?!"

"If Snake Eyes can cut your wing off", Mikey retort, "We could do the same".

"I can do the same too!" Deadpool claim, "Just...I could-"

"Deadpool, just give it up", Connie said, "Please, it already getting sad".

"Don't blame me! Blame the writer for making me say these things! I wish Masterkat was here".

Starscream was weirded out by Deadpool personality, "Uhhh, is he...alright?"

"He's...something", Sonic replied, even he agreeing with his reaction.

"Anyways, get out of our world!" Sam warn him, as they all pulled out their main weapon and position themselves to attack.

"Ha! Bring it on!" Starscream said.

(In NeverSafeFromWalugi world, Total Drama Revival).

A portal had open up in the middle of the forest.

Coming out from it was Ryuko, looking around the place and noted how quite it is.

After the portal has close, she began to walk. She seem to be dropped in a pathway, possibly to the campsite. Observing her surrounding, the area seem pretty normal. The trees are still long, the leafs are still fresh, and there don't seem to be any animals. No squirrels, no nothing.

She even got a nervous feeling about this.

"Well at least it seem calm and less crazy", Ryuko remark, "Still though, I need to remain cautious. Who knows if these guys are friendly or not".

Suddenly, a snap of a stick was heard. She turn and pulled out her blade, ready to make contact to any of the inhabitants. She was expecting it, but none.

She saw no one. Thinking she's being a bit too paranoid, she calm herself and resume.

Nothing. There seem to be no sound of birds or the wind at all. It felt eerie around here. She expected this place to be at least less dangerous, but now she felt uneasy.

She kept moving her eyes left and right, expecting any attack.

"I'm starting to think that name meant something to this world", She thought, believing the creepy name has a meaning behind this world.

Just then, she heard voices.

Voices coming from her direction. She look both way and believe it to come from her behind. Not sure what to do in this situation, she quickly hid into the bushes.

As she hide, she peak through to see someone passing by. Her name is Miu Iruma, and she is incredibly bored. Probably due to the first day being slow and having no challenges being set up yet.

"Ugh, just when is the stupid f**king game is going to commence!" Miu moan, "I got a invitation for a game show that gives free money, and already this place stinks! Where's the sh*t and stuff! God, this suck".

"Who the hell is her?" Ryuko thought, "Probably a contestant on this show, from what she say. Gosh, this is just getting weirder and weirder".

Then her shirt began to speak, "Maybe she has the key".

"What?"

"I mean, maybe she knows where the key is. You could ask her".

"Uhh, I don't know. Just by her personality alone, I can tell our conversation isn't going to be sweet".

"At least try. It always work. Remember our encounter with that fox guy?"

She sigh, knowing the only way to get the key is by meeting the contestant face to face.

"Fine, I'll go...meet her", Ryuko replied, "But if I get my a** kick, I'm gonna drown you in a pool triple time".

"Don't worry. I'm sure she's not going to do any harm, whatsoever".

"Hope so".

As soon as she gotten out, a huge blast startle her. She leap out of there and landed back down, completely baffle by what just happen.

After the smoke had clear, it reveal that Miu notice her and shot a laser gun at her.

Miu look directly at it, seemingly scratching it head and remarking, "Huh, didn't expect it to work, but okay".

"What the f**king hell?!" Ryuko exclaim.

"Hey! Are you the trespasser that came here to kick all of our a**?" Miu asked, pointing at her.

Confuse, Ryuko replied, "Huh? What are you talking about?"

"I'm talking about you, dipsh*t!" Miu explain, "Chris told us yesterday that some trespasser will arrive and try to kill us. And I'm assuming your one of the trespasser, right?"

Although Ryuko was puzzle, she realize that her Chris literally has the ability to travel other parallel universe, and realize she was refering to their Chris, possibly doing some manipulation on here. She mutter, rolling her eye down and clenching her teeth, "Damn it, Chris".

"I'm asking you!"

"Listen, this may sound weird and complicated", Ryuko said, "But I think my version Chris came here and just told you about his bullcr*p claims!"

"Ha! I don't believe your sh*t! Chris already told us to not believe what they say".

"Aaaand damnt it again, Chris".

"So listen up. How about you go back where you gone to and we never speak of this again, how about that?"

"Yeah, no", Ryuko then pulled out her blade, positioning herself for a dual, "I'm here because of a stupid challenge. So I'm not leaving until you give me the key".

This puzzle Miu, "Key? what key?"

"The ke- You know what, never mind!"

"Heh, well if you want a fight", Miu grin, proceeding to spring out two lightsabers from her sleeves, all of which were grey, "Than I'll give you want!"

"I...didn't ask for a fight".

"Uhhh yes you did".

"No, I didn't".

"Yes, you totally request one".

"I DID NOT!"

(In Memeking the Third world, Total Drama Infinite 2).

Aqua fell onto the ground, as the portal above shut close.

She was underneath the counter of a bar, somewhere in the first class area.

Groaning and rubbing her head, "Ow! My head! Why do I keep landing into the most hardest places?"

As she gotten up, she quickly duck down noticing some guests in this area. She peak a little and see everyone sitting around and bored out of their mind.

These include Edward, Tari, Harley, 18, and Meggy. They were all lounging around and pretty bored out of their mind. Except for Edward, who seem quite bother.

Tari notice him flexing his fingers nervously even with a blank look and asked, "Hey Edward, what's uhhh...been bothering you?"

"Oh, it nothing", Edward replied, looking through the window.

"Are you sure because I'm getting a feeling your-"

"I say is nothing!" Edward sudden outburst startle everyone.

"Geez, calm down", Meggy told him, gesturing him.

"I'm sorry, Sorry. It just...I'm getting pretty nervous about that book".

"What you mean that notebook about Scp or something?" 18 asked.

"Yeah, that".

"Why are you so bother by it?" Harley asked, "It just some book.

"Well I don't want to go too deep but-", Before Edward could finish, Aqua came in with a loud, whiny, and obnoxious voice.

"Where the hell is Terry?!" Aqua demanded, stomping her way in.

They were startle by her attitude. Even Aqua (My version) was somewhat stunned to see her. At first, she thought she may have stumble upon in the future. That is, until she realize there is not time travel on the portal gun. So she's pretty much in a parallel universe.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"Holy crap, did I really sound like that? All my years as a goddess and now I realize how my voice is freaking annoying?! How come nobdy told me this?!...Oh right, they did"

Aqua just sat there, feeling the embarrassing realization of it.

Statics.

"Woah, what's with the huge temper issue?" Meggy asked her, "Usually you would come in and start crying about something".

"Terry promise he would stay with me for any need!" She replied, "Now I can't seem to found him anywhere at all!"

1602jaw Aqua thought, "I don't know about this Terry guy, but he sure sound kinda hot".

"I'm beginning to think he's cheating on me!" Aqua claim, looking like she's beginning to blush.

1602jaw Aqua: "Oh god, does myself ever stop making those faces. Seriously, I'm beginning to think I always blush whenever I burst into temper. I can't even take myself serious right now. Man, this is just sad".

"Well I did heard he was helping out a fellow team member from the economy room", Tari replied.

"Wait, what?!"

"Oh god", Edward sigh.

"Gggrrrr, how dare he! I'm going to go confront him!"

Meggy was worried about this, "Uhh, I dont think that-"

"Shut up!"

As Aqua began to go to the other room, the rest were wondering if they should follow.

"Uhhh should we check on her?" 18 asked them, "I felt like we should".

"Eh, whatever", Edward replied, as they all got up and enter the same way where Aqua went.

"Huh, that's a weird and quick transition", 1602jaw Aqua remark, "Then again, I'm pretty certain we do that tons of time".

Just then, Aqua turn around at awe. Behind her were filled with liquor of any sort. There were tons of them. All yellow, orange, and red. Some were fancy looking, while others has a fresh and flourish look to it.

"Holy sh*t", Aqua remark, "I could either search for the key...or I could loot these beverages? Hmmm...".

She ponder over it, tapping her foot and looking deeply at it until finally responding, "Eh, worth a try".

(In Omega5342 Total Drama: Operation Pheonix).

Somewhere in a hallway, Brendan fell down onto the ground from the portal above.

He groans and rub his head, getting up to see his surrounding. Everything was pure white, with black windows plaster between each side. It was cold, hugely dim, and silent.

Brendan was amaze by his surrounding, possibly due to him still not comprehending the advance technology.

"Woah, this place sure does look amazing", Brendan remark, "Looks far better than our ship".

As he stroll through the hallway, he felt a sense of eerie around here. Like someone is watching him, and he don't know why. It obvious, there's no sound. No footstep, no echo, nothing.

He began to look around the place, wondering where it will lead to.

Then suddenly, someone jump down onto him and pin him on the ground, with a voice shouting, "Brendan!"

Brendan couldn't believe it!

It was Aisling! looking down at him with a surprise look. Even he was surprise to see her. Only muttering, "Aisling?"

The surprise turn to sudden relief, as she hug him tightly as if it been so long they have met.

"Brendan, I didn't expect you to come back after all these years", Aisling said, now taking another look at him, looking very gladful.

"Wh-what? Wait, I think you got me confuse here", Brendan told her.

Puzzle, Aisling back up for a second, asking, "Huh? I don't understand. Do you still remember me?"

"I do, but you got me all wrong", Brendan replied, "I'm...not your version of Brendan. I'm just a parallel version of him".

This sudden replied still confuses her, no doubt, "Wait a second, you aren't my Brendan?"

He nodded back, as Aisling seem to having difficulties with comprehending this. And it seem understandable to Brendan, but at the same it made him wonder. If this is a parallel universe, does she knows something he isn't familiar with?

"If your not mine, then where did you come from?" Aisling asked.

"It a long story".

(In Thenewsubwayguy world, Total Drama Crossover Trunk).

As Eddy fell, he landed on a hard, metal ground. His bone crack and eyes poking out, feeling great pain as when the portal open up from above

"Ow! Why does my existence always invovle pain?!" Eddy asked himself.

He gotten up, pushing his back in and rubbing himself off. Gaining his sight, he see himself inside what appear to be some kind of structure with a maze, "Well at least wherever I am, this does sure look more interesting than the ship".

Looking around his surrounding, he wonder, "Hmmm, I wonder if I should go look for the key myself or ask someone?"

Just then, a couple of weirdos pass by them, with one of them name Falco, shouting, "Move outta the way, Kid!"

"Kid?! Hey! How about you-!" Before Eddy could finish, he scream as a swarm of bees pass at him, stinging him in the process.

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Okay, this is going to be harder than I thought".

Statics.

After being sting by how many time, he notice two ladies name Margaret and Min Min hiding behind something. Seeking this opportunity, Eddy come up to them and asked, in a flirty action, "Hey ladies, do you know any key around here?"

Before he could be given an answer, he accidentally stepped on a trap floor, causing him to be dropped down and scream.

"Did you hear something?" Margaret asked.

"Eh, it probably nothing", Min Min replied.

(in MonkeyBot54 world, Total Drama Neo).

"Hello?! Anyone?!" Armin called out, as he manage to land himself on dozens and dozens of branches, above from a long tree. He was tangle there, calling out for any help, "Someone?!"

He thought of himself, "Damn it, I should've bring my equipment with me".

Just then, a snapped is heard, which causes him to scream and fall straight down onto the floor.

He survive, but suffer several wounds. His left arm was a little broken, but what even worst is that after his fall he manage to break his portal gun. Pulling it out, the gun broke apart leaving him with sheer disappointment and worry.

"Crap, it broken", Armin said, looking directly up in the sky and then all around him, "Now how am I going to get back to my world? I guess the residents might help, but I'm not sure if they know a thing or two about dimension stuff".

As he began to walk around, he has a sense of fear.

A fear done by his surrounding. A fear from the forest and how huge the trees tower over him, seemingly like they're watching. Sure, he has seen tree and has use it as advantage from his world.

But something about this seem eerie.

Walking and walking he did. Looking around he did. countless time. More time he did.

That is until he spotted something over in the distant. In a clearing, a man dress in a white robe is sitting there silently. His eyes close and his legs folded, as if he's meditating.

A bit puzzle and somewhat intrigue, Armin came to him. He asked, "Uhh excuse me, hello? Are you a contestants in this world?"

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Okay, a weird thing to ask to a person who might or might not be a competitor from a parallel show, but what am I suppose to ask? Where's the key? I mean, I don't want to be seen as suspicious...wait a second".

Statics.

No respond.

"So I guess you don't want to be interrupted?" Armin asked, still no respond.

He sigh, realizing he don't have much time to wait and decided to move on, "Alright, I'll go ask someone else. By the way, the names Armin".

"Wait", the man responded holding out his hand at him, stopping Armin and getting his attention.

"Did you say something?"

"Listen".

They listen closely. A sound. A buzzing sound, not done by a bug but something else. It was more electric engineering.

Without warning, the man open his eye and shouted, "Quick! Move!"

He pushes him into a near by bush, where a portal open up above them, which drop down something, crashes it down and creating a huge dust storm out of from it.

In the center was a pile of cloth.

Armin was confuse at first, until he and the man heard a voice coming this way. Two figures appear, which the man seem to recognize and sigh in relief.

"Seriously? That your best way of handling our garbage?!" Bloo asked, "By using that general guy tank?!"

"Hey, my idea sounds more cool, okay" Rigby told him.

"Well I would've prefer we should dump it onto your rival friend bed".

"Dude, I'm not that cold".

The man decided to reveal himself, telling them, "Would you two mind telling me why did you interrupt my meditation?"

"Oh, Jack guy it uhthhhh quite simple", Rigby replied, trying to figure an answer.

"His trash was clouding our cabin, so we have to found some ways of getting rid of it".

"Hey, it your trash too, you blob!"

"Gentlemen's, perhaps next time please do it more of a proper manner", Jack told them.

"Pfff, whatever", Rigby then notice someone behind the bushes, "Uhh who's that guy?"

"Just, uhhh...someone passing by".

Although they wanted more answer, they decided not to bother it and shrugged it off.

After they storm off, Armin came out of there, confuse as to why he cover for him, "Uhhh why did you-"

"Jack. I'm simply refer to as Jack".

"Oh, uhhh thanks".

"So I see your here because you want to steal, correct?" Jack asked.

"What? No, who told you that", Armin replied.

"Huh, so I guess my assumption was true".

"Assumption? What assumption?"

"Bascially when Chris told us some intruders would come, I have some serious doubts about it. Now that you told me you weren't here to steal, I knew there was something wrong".

"Huh, interesting", Armin then tell him, after coming to the realization as to what his Chris said, "To be frankly honest with you, I think my Chris just came here and fool all of you".

"Really?"

"Yeah, he kinda loves doing that".

"I see", Jack then asked, "Then where are you from, my friend?"

"Look, I would love to tell you more, but I'm kinda in a hurry, so could tell me where the key is?"

(In NondescriptNobert world Total Drama Endless).

In the contestants quarter, sat many of the competitors. They were all bored out of their mind, with Wednesday petting the Fact Hunter pet, which bugged Dipper in a annoying way.

But behind these doors stood Alastor, peeping through them and seemingly pleased by what he see.

"Well, it seem's to me there isn't much fighters in that group", Alastor remark, making a point, "Nor a villain".

"So what are you waiting for?" Ratar o asked, "Go in there and get the key".

"Hold up, Chris said that some of these contestants may know or have the key", Alastor said, "Plus, he could've, some way or form, trick them into thinking I'm an intruder"

"So your going to try to come up of a compromise?"

"Yes! First, I'll try negotiating with them. If that doesn't work, I'll torture one by one of them, and let the other competitors watch on with horror. That way, one of them might broke".

"Sounds cruel...but genius!"

"I know".

"But what if doesn't work".

"Eh, I could blow up the ship", Alastor replied, "That would give me an opportunity to seek for the key much faster, but I wanna doe this more slower. You know, for curiosity sake".

Back at the quarter, Dipper still isn't ignoring it, however. The stroking of the creature gave him much more of a irking feeling to the point of snapping it, but more calmly.

He stood up quickly, responding, "Ok that's it, when is the merge happening?"

"Kid, what got into you?" Indy asked, with the rest of them look at him, a bit confuse by his action, indicating by his sweat and his left eye twitching.

"Oh nothing! It just...I can't take it anymore, okay!"

"Is it our pet?" Wednesday asked.

"Yes!"

"Well that's rude", She replied, "Even if Rick is an alcoholic, he's at least some what useful despite his unruly nature".

Rick spit out from his flask, due to her refering him as a pet, a alcoholic, and believing his ideas aren't the best, "Hey! A**hole!"

"Calm down, Kid", Larry assure him, "It could be worst. We could-"

"Woah! Woah, woah, woah, dude don't say it!" Amethyst told him, gesturing him with her hands.

"Say what?"

"Dude, I know what going to happen", She said, "Whenever someone say 'it could be worst' then something worst will literally happen".

"Come on, it not like-".

"Don't!"

"I-"

"Don't!"

"Would you-"

"Zip it!"

Peach sigh, slumping her head down, with her hand supporting the lift, "I'm beginning to miss Janna already".

Suddenly, the door behind them flung open by a fire blast! Creating a cloud of smoke. Everyone duck, everyone shield themselves. They all wonder what even going on here.

After the smoke is clear, Alastor stepped in. He adjusted his tie, sleeves, and collar, then proceed to greet everyone with his staff moving all the time, "Greetings my fellow...uhh...competitors! I am Alastor! Put simply, the devil! And I am here for a simple object, the key!"

(Back on 1602jaw world, Total Drama Cruise).

Copperhead has his pistol out, while Phantasma has her catching net with her.

As they sneakly walk through the hallway in section eight, Phantasma asked him, floating behind him, "Is it necessary to carry that? They are childrens".

"Children's? I don't even know what they are", Copperhead replied, "Besides, this is just a lethal injection of sleeping drugs. They'll be fine, besides some dangerous side effects".

"What kind of dangerous side effects?"

"Oh you know, death".

"And?"

"That's it, death".

"Oh, then why did you mention a side effect if-"

"Shhhh I heard something!" Copperhead told her, placing his finger near her mouth and hearing closely to a suppose sound of foot step.

There were no doors on each side, only leading to the front and back direction. As such, they anticipate someone coming by, hopping it to be either the Warner's or one of their interns.

As Copperhead move his head right, then left he began to be startle by Wakko! Appearing in from of him, asking while he pulled out a pie "Pie?"

"Uhhh, thanks?" Copperhead took it, but to his surprise it was heavy. Really heavy, causing him to be crash down into the bottom floor.

"Hmm maybe I shouldn't add too much cement" Wakko said, as Phantasma float there quite stunned.

"Heheheheh, that was pretty funny there", Phantasma remark, "But you can't beat me. I'm a ghooooooooost!"

"I hope you didn't say that!" Wakko then pulled out a proton pack and proceed to suck her.

"Oh crud!" She scream and immediately got suck in the proton.

Chris was watching through the security cam in a room, remarking, "Maybe I should go help them?...nah".

"Chris, you fool!" Luna shouted through the monitor, somewhere in a room where Yakko scream can be heard, "This was a bad idea putting us here!"

"Too bad, now keep working!"

"Chris, when I get to you! I'll-" Suddenly, the monitor cut to static and cut back, only to show Luna and Amok tied up, haging in the ceiling as Yakko, Wakko, and Dot appear, kissing them and jumping out of there, in which it cut to statics again.

"Oh no!" Chris shouted, "This is terrible! I should've bought better security cam!"

(Back in Memeking the Third world, Total Drama Infinite 2).

"Well, there we go. All filled up", Aqua said, as a sack was filled now with beverages, "Now all I need to do is bring them to my world, and I'll come back here to get the key. Hopefully the others don't make it".

She begins to pull, trying to drag it out from the counter.

The issue was the amount of alcohol she store in it. That or she's weak.

She struggle and struggle, using all her strength. She began to sweat harder, her teeth grind, and her eyes shut tightly as she try to drag, but with no avail.

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"What? I wasn't going to leave any booze behind. I need every single one of them. I don't care how my desperate version would feel, I'm taking all of it".

Statics.

What she did not notice, while trying to dragged it was the fact every contestants were there, watching her. All of them were shock, they didn't expect to see another Aqua in their plane.

Even the other version of Aqua herself was stunned by this. However, one of them stood out. Spinel, she quickly recognize her to be the other Aqua from where she visit.

"Crap, this is hard!" Aqua exclaim, looking over at the contestants, "Hey! How about you idiots move outta way and let me-! Oh sh*t!"

"Whoa! Is that me?!" Memeking the Third Aqua dramatically pointed.

"Holy crap dude, it is!" Terry said, "Dreams do come true".

"What?"

"Nothing!"

"Oooooooooohhhh f**k! Gotta do something! Quick!" Then 1602jaw Aqua got an idea. She pulled out her portal gun and said to them, all while flipping them off, "So long, suckers!"

Instead of a portal, the gun itself exploded when trigger, leaving her cover in black marks.

She cough, "Damn it! That wasn't suppose to happen!"

"Umm excuse me, can you tell us who are you?" Iida asked, demanding a answer.

"Isn't it obvious, dweeb? " Miu said, "It Aqua!"

"But we don't know that. She could very well be something else. Like a shapeshifter or something".

"I think I know her before", Spinel mention, "She's from the universe I travel, guys. Remember the dare challenge?"

"Ugh, I do not want to remember those time", Edgeworth said.

"Actually! I'm...uhhhh", She then thought, "I gotta think of something, fast! I know that pink Girl, and she knows me! She's probably bad news! Wait! I think I got a better idea!"

After thinking about it, she finallt confess, "Actually, I'm from the future!"

"Wait, the future?" Edward asked.

"Yes! My, uhhh, fellow friends!"

"But your from-!" Before Spinel could finish, a bottle hit her, knocking her out. This was, of coarse, 1602jaw Aqua doings.

"What the hell did you do?!" Edward demanded.

"Uhhh that wasn't me! That was the future doing that!" 1602jaw Aqua state, "I foresaw she is going to get hit so I came here to...uhh...warn you! Yea, warn you!"

"Yeah, I'm not buying it", Deadpool said, "Guys, it literally Aqua from 1602jaw story. She can't be ours! She's way too douche".

"I don't know", Memeking the Third Aqua said, "I kinda believe in myself".

"See! Clearly my past self believe me!" 1602jaw Aqua replied.

Still, even with Memeking the Third Aqua believing her, they still have doubts.

"Alright, if your from the future", Rick asked, gulping down his flask and finishing up, "Tell us, what going to happen?"

"And how about you tell us our name, that in case", Kiryu added.

"Oh, uhuhhhh. Okay, I'll...uhhh", Aqua then asked, "But first! You gotta tell me where the key".

"Oh, you mean this?" Reg pulled out a key, giving Aqua a sense of relief and hope.

"Yes! Now give it to me!"

"Hold up! You still need to answer our question, here", Edward told her.

"Damn it!"

"What?"

"I mean, sure thing!" Aqua thought, "sh*****t! F*****k! Crud, what the hell am I suppose say?!"

(Back on 1602jaw world, Total Drama Cruise).

Inside the security room, a portal open up right next to Chris Mclean, who was sitting in front of the monitor and was taking a sip of tea.

Pieces and pieces of Starscream came out of it, with his head bouncing off from it.

"Ow! Not again!" Starscream exclaim, "God, I hate ninjas! Always aiming for the head!"

"Huh, your here this early", Chris remark.

"Uhh of course! I got literally destroy by those pesky fools! Not to mention, they still refuse to give me the key! They keep saying, 'oh we don't know what your talking about!' But I know what they're talking about!"

Then Deadpool voice can be heard from the portal, "No offense! We were really going easy on him! Also, tell your author I say hi!"

After the portal was close, Chris begin to chuckle.

Confuse and outrage, Starscream asked, "What so funny?"

"Yea, about that", Chris begin, pressing his hand together with his tea cup, "I may have lied about myself giving the key to one of the contestants. Except for the manipulation part".

"What?!"

"I was just playing you guys", Chris said, "I only gave one key to one universe. That is, Memeking the Third world".

"So your saying all that torture I been through are just your sick amusement?!"

"Yep! Kinda funny, right?"

"No! No it isn't!" Starscream head jump up and down, after hearing what he just heard.

"Hey, the good news is", Chris said, "No one haven't arrive yet. So this could be your opportunity to get back up and go steal it for your own".

(Back in Total Drama Infinite 2).

"So...I...uhhh...predicted that..." As 1602jaw Aqua try to come up of a prediction, they all waited and Deadpool came to Spinel aid, trying to wake her up, "...that...uhh...all of you will...die! Yes! One of you will surely die...that isn't me, of coarse".

"That's a load of bullsh*t", Miu comment.

"I don't know. I think that prediction sounds accurate", Memeking the third Aqua said.

"Of course your going to agree with her", Susie mildly sarcastically said.

"Hold up, that still doesn't answer our question", Kiryu told 1602jaw Aqua, "Like our name".

"Of course I know your guys name", She replied, "It...uhhh".

"Guys, what the point?" Reg asked, "She just want the key. I don't get why we need to pressure her on asking so many question. She doesn't seem harmful".

Iida sigh, "Fine, give her the key".

"Yes! Finally! Lucky day for meeeeeee!" Aqua thought.

As Reg pulled out the key again, suddenly a portal open up above! It was 1602jaw Starscream! He flew out of there and transform! This immediately shock everyone, including Memeking the third Starscream, who was completely baffle. First two Aqua, now there's two Starscream?!

"Ok! Where is it?! Who has the key?!" 1602jaw Starscream demanded, still flying in the air.

"Starscream?! What the hell are you doing here?!" 1602jaw Aqua asked, "This is my world! Go back to yours!"

"I would! Unfortunately, Chris lied to me about where the key is hidden!" Starscream confess, "So he explain to me he hidden it here! And I'm here to retrieve it for myself!"

"Well you can't have it!" Aqua told him, "I found it first!"

"Well you don't deserve it! Traitor!"

"Oh, your still doing this?!"

"Yes!"

"It not my fault I'm the trator! Your the idiot who back down an offer!"

"Well I was going to- You know what, ju-just shut up!" Starscream put his focus together and demanded to the contestants, who were still stunned on what going on, "All of you! I demand one of you to give me the key!"

"Whoa, Whoa, Whoa, aren't you me?!" Memeking the Third Starscream stepped in, "What even going on here?!"

"Well what do we have here", 1602jaw Starscream said, admiring his version look, "My, I look dazzing. Seriously, I never knew a paralle version of me would be that handsome!"

"Uhhhh thanks?"

Then 1602jaw Starscream began to examine, spotting Spinel, who was more terrified as she assume this to be the version she met back in the dare challenge, "And Well, Well, Well, it seem's my sensor spotted someone who throw a spray can at me!"

"Hehehehehehm hi?" Spinel greet, stuttering and giving a wave.

"Ooooh crud", Wendy comment.

"Wait a second, you know this version of me?" Memeking the Third Starscream asked, still confuse.

Deadpool stepped in, "It a loooong story, but-"

"Shut it!" 1602jaw Starscream told him, "Here's the thing, she throw a spray can at my face! And I want some payback!"

"Okay, I'm still confuse here", Memeking the Third Starscream said.

"Look, can we put that whole thing aside?", Spinel nervously asked.

"Never! And since I'm here, I'm gonna blow this whole plane up just for a little payback!"

"WHAT?!" All of them shouted.

"Except for my version. He'll get to live".

"Thanks...again, I guess?" Memeking the third Starscream said.

"But what about me?!" 1602jaw Aqua asked.

"I could care less!" 1602jaw Starscream told her, "But first, I need to search for-"

"Hey pal! We aren't gonna let you blow up our plane!" Edward told him, not allowing him to comprehend his thoughts over to Reg.

"Yea! Even if you share the same dumb personality as Screamer!" Susie added, holding her axe out.

Memeking the Third Starscream: "Hey!"

"We aren't going to allow you to blow us up".

"Ok, if that the case!" 1602jaw Starscream begin to aim at them, "So long! I'll found the key somewhere in your corpses! Myself! Quickly! Get outta the way so I could annihilate Reg again!"

"Huh?"

"Spinel! I meant, all of them!"

"Don't hurt them!" Reg stepped in front of them.

"Reg!" Miu called out.

"If you want your key, take it!" Reg toss it to him, in which 1602jaw Starscream grab it and began to laugh.

"Yes! I got the key!" He then begin to fly around and swing around, dancing to his victory, "Ahaha! Victory for Starscream!"

"Hey! That's mine!" Aqua lunging herself onto, causing him to fly out of control.

He transform into his jet form, trapping Aqua in the control seat, in which the portal open up right behind them. He then flew off, causing everyone to duck down.

After the portal is gone, they all stood there, completely incomprehensible.

"Ok, I am still confuse!" Starscream said, both Aqua and Reg nodded in agreement with him as Spinel decided to back away and whistle, as if she fear this version will kill her too.

(In Total Drama Endless).

"So all of you are telling me that none of you know what I'm talking about, right?" Alastor asked, with everyone back away and sensing the danger all around him.

"Pal, we don't know anything about some key", Dipper replied.

"Hey kid, how about you pulled some knowledge on how to defeat this demon", Rick said.

"What? What do you want me to do? Your the science expert!"

"All of you are losing my patient", Alastor told them, "So I'll ask all of you one last time. Where is the key?"

"Dude, for the last time", Tyler said, "We don't know anything about what key your looking for".

"Yeah! So how about you back off, now!" Lapis then proceed to spring out water wings, showing her true gem power.

Alastor simply chuckle, "Alright then, I try to act civilize here. But I guess you guys leave me no choice. Hey! Look behind you!"

"Seriously?" Yao asked, "You really expect us to fall-"

Without expecting it, Alastor suddendly slither his way and appear behind him, proceed to slap him.

The others didn't have time to react, as Alastor move swiftly and quicker to attack.

First he kick Tyler in the crouch! Squealing and collapsing on the floor.

Then he punches Rick in the fact for about one hundred time, until he finally collaspe on the ground.

He then proceed to tied Indy around with his whip, after his attempt to whip him.

Lapis try to splash water at him, but accidentally splashes it to Athena instead, "Oops! Sorry!"

All of a sudden, the assault was halted as a portal open up above them in the center, which drop down Starscream jet! Crashes down onto Alastor! Everyone quickly move away from the impact, despite their defeat.

Peter enter, asking the competitors while holding a blanket and a pillow, "Hey guys, my room got a toilet problem. I was wondering if I could crash at your guys place and- WHAT THE MILE MAYHAM?!"

What he saw surprises him. There in the room was Starscream, and a trap inside Aqua, trying to knock and knock her way out.

"Stop moving! Are you trying to get ourselves kill?!" Starscream exclaim.

"Excuse me! I'm not use to technological stuff!" Aqua then start kicking, "How about you give me the key now!"

"Never! You will never found it!"

"Ooooh...my...GOD! It Starscream?!" Peter pointed in excitement, "Oh my god! First Chewbacca! Now a Decepticon! I think I'm living in a fantasy world right now!"

"Uh how about you get Conan here!" Dipper shouted, "We have a weird situation here!"

"I'm sorry, I just...can't comprehend how awesome it is".

As if things couldn't get worst for Starscream, Alastor began to climb himself out of their and grab onto him, which startle both Aqua inside the hatch, Starscream, and everyone!

His teeth were sharp and shown, his eyes became darken much more, and his twisted grin farther near his ear. Now he is really in rage mode.

Alastor smashes through the glass hatch and began to slither inside the cockpit. Then he proceed to tackle Aqua, as Starscream begin to panic and fly off into the portal he created.

The rest all stood there, more and more confuse as the last contestants.

"Crap! I forgot to take a photo!" Peter broke the silent.

The portal open up, which led Starscream out through the sky as she shook and thrust due to Alastor and Aqua being cramp together but also them fighting, possibly searching for the key that Starscream may have hidden somewhere.

"What the hell are you doing?!" Aqua demanded, being strapped around by the seat belts and Alastor crawling all over her. they were both tangle up at the result.

"I sense you two have the key!" He responded, checking every last spot, including the cases, "Now where is it?!"

"Hey! Would you two stop it!" Starscream shouted, "I'll never tell you where it is!"

"Ooooh! Is it inside your body?!" He began to smash his hand into Starscream, conflicting pain upon the Decepticon.

"Ow! Stop that!"

"Stop what? This!" He did it again, this time near the controls.

"Eugh!" Starscream then begin to shake his guest around, to try making Alastor stop.

Far away from them was Mon*star gang being chase by Rick and the Silverhawks!

"Where did it teleport us now?!" Bondrewd asked.

"I don't know! This is my first time using a portal gun!" Mon*star replied.

"Great, just f**king great", Tomura sarcastically mutter, then tell Pokerface about his thoughts, "You know I'm beginning to agree with your statement".

"So I guess it is an agreement, then?"

"Are we seriously going to agree with him right now?" Muzan asked.

"Uhh yes" Tomura told him, "I agree with him, so as you two".

"And who make you as our choice person?"

As the Silverhawks get closer, Riko began to feel sky sickness close to Copperkid.

Concern, Copperkid asked, "Are you ok?"

"To be frankly honest, I think I'm having way too much fun up in the sky", Riko said, proceeding to vomit.

The steel twin fly near by one of the limos Hardware is riding, in which Steelheart asked, "Hey you guys. How about you pull over. We might go easy on you".

Of course, they didn't listen as Hardware pulled out his machine gun and shot at her, which she fly off.

"I guess you guys want to do this the hard way", Steelwill remark, as he began to push the limo, causing Hardware to increase speed.

Unknown to them, Starscream was distant away from them and were heading at them real fast. Due to them being farthest away, it was hard for each other to see one another, as during Starscream ways to stop his shaking, he accidentally shot a laser at Mon*star left eye!

He scream, blinded by the mysterious shot, "Aaaahhhh my eye!"

This made him stopped his vehicle, trying to cover his eye from the severe damage.

The others that were behind him, were confuse onto why he stopped. That is until it too late, as they saw Starscream heading straight at them!

"Mon*star! Move outta the way! Something heading straight for us!" Tomura shouted, pointing at Starscream who manage to see what going on, causing him and the two passenger in him to freak out, already too late to avoid.

CRASHES! And BOOM! An explosion had happen, right about when all of the Mon*star gang and Starscream collided! Flunking them down straight at a near by island.

"What was that?!" Steelheart asked.

"Don't know! Come on!" Quicksilver replied, gesturing them to follow him down.

(Back in Total Drama Revival).

Blades clashes! Swings left and turn, blades making contacts, and not a single sweat was drop.

After constant battle between Ryuko and Miu, they stepped away from each other. Both blades out and position themselves once more.

"Listen! All I'm looking for it that damn key!" Ryuko told her.

"Sorry, I don't know what your talking about, slut", Miu replied, "All I do know is that your a intruder and...that it!"

"Seriously?"

"Yeah!"

"...You know, I'm beginning to think you just want to fight me because your bored".

"No it isn't!"

Miu didn't want to discuss further, so she continue to launching herself at her, creating a another dual as Ryuko shield herself with her blade, as they both make contact once again.

But behind all this battle, the competitors such as Kronk, Waluigi, Bender, Tari, Sniper, and Korrina. All of them were confuse, except Bender who was enjoying the fight.

"Finally, some hardcore lady fight", Bender remark, "Would refer robots, Though. But eh, close enough I guess".

Bender took out a whisky and gulp it down, as Kronk sense a feeling of concern, "Uhhh shouldn't we intervene? I feel like...uhhh...this doesn't seem...civilize in some way".

"Yeah, Kronk is right", Korrina said, "We need to know who this mysterious woman is".

"Well it obviously can't be ours", Sniper said.

"Ha! Walugi doesn't care", Walugi told them, "I'm just here to enjoy the fight".

"That's the spirit!" Bender tell him, "Who wants some booze everyone?"

"No thanks, I- wait a second, you have booze in your body?" Sniper asked.

"Uhh yeah, I'm a robot, d*ckhead".

"I'm getting a feeling we should totally stop this", Tari told them.

With anothe pause in the fight, Miu notice some shadow above her. A bit confuse, she look up only to see vomits splatter onto her, blinding her at the result, "Ah! Eeew! What the

f**king hell is this?!"

Then she got tackled down by Ryuko, taking her chance of pinning her down and stopping the fight, "Now I'm gonna ask you one more time! Tell me where the gosh darn key is? Or else your smirk of yours is going to be twisted into two!"

"Alright!", Miu pulled out a key from her pocket, showing it to her, "Here's the key for one of my invention! Now can you please let me go!"

"That's not what I'm looking for!"

"Then what are you looking for, anyway?! I already show you the key!" Miu told her, "Also! Look out!"

"Huh?" Ryuko turn and saw something heading right at her.

She and Miu quickly roll out of there as Mon*star gang and Starscream made contact on the ground, crashing there which resulted in everyone surprise.

After the smoke is clear, it shows everyone on top on one another, groaning and laying there as all of their vehicles collided together. Starscream himself transform, releasing Alastor and Aqua, both rolling off and still fighting.

"Holy smoke! This is just getting weirder and weirder!" Bender remark, taking a sip another of his booze.

Mon*star woke up. Upon seeing his hands, he freak out. His hands were now fur, until he realize he had transform back to his original weak form, "Huh?! Nooooo! My armor form has disappear!"

The Silverhawks and Rick manage to arrive at the scene. The contestants and Miu were utterly shock and confuse by this scene.

"It over, Mon*star", Quicksilver said, "Your reign of controlling your own destiny is over".

"And how about you give me back my portal gun, dumba**" Rick request.

"Your gonna pay for this!" Mon*star then proceed to pulled out his blaster and shoot it at them, only for Quicksilver to move outta the way and shot Ryuko.

Not at her chest or any body, but at her portal gun!

It began to shake, until suddendly it create a huge blast that causes everyone to disappear, except for Miu and her contestants.

They have no words, except for Miu, "Well, I am completely lost right now".

"Lost by what just happen or lost because you lose?" Bender asked.

(Back in Total Drama: Operation Pheonix).

"So that's how you arrive in the modern world?" Aisling asked, disbelief by Brendan claim. He replied by a simple nod.

They stroll through the hallway, discussing certain things about her and Brendan life from their world. It was weird, certainly. But to Aisling, she was glad to see him once again.

"Well no matter if your from a different dimension, I'm grateful of seeing you again", Aisling said.

"Thanks", Brendan then asked, "So why did you sign up for this show?"

"I didn't sign up. More or less, I was kidnapped. They basically came to my forest and ask I should join their game. At first, I was a little hesitate, but I was bored already so I decided to accept their offer".

"That doesn't sound like kidnapping".

"Oh yeah? Then how did you enter your show?"

Brendan sigh, "Bored too".

"Exactly".

As they head toward the cafeteria, Brendan then asked, "Where are you taking me, exactly?"

"To my new friends, of course".

"You made new friends?"

"Eh, more like more new company. I just wanna to introduce you to them".

Suddenly, a voice called out to her, "Aisling! Stay away from him!"

Star jump in, pushing Aisling behind as her wond spread out and possibly ready for any attack.

"What the?" Brendan mutter, a bit puzzle by her.

"Stay back, fairy girl!" Star told her, "I got this! Intruder! State your business! Uhhh, at once!"

The reason for Star acting this way was the story behind it. Basically, some intrudors break in and start conflicting mayhmma all over the area. There was no reason as to why. However, at close examination it is seem that the suspect who did this was none other than their host himself. They demanded answers, everything from his reason and his whereabouts, but nothing. All could their host tell them is that it could've been a fraud or a somewhat. Whatever the case, their story blew up around the area, some wondering if it going to happen again, until now.

"Uhhhhh...ok, is there a reason she's acting like this?" Brendan asked.

"It a long story", Aisling replied.

Sniper, Riko, Browser, and many others rush into the action, wondering where the shouting could be. All of them were utter surprise and confuse.

"What going on here?" Browser demanded, "And who is that boy?"

"That boy is my old friend, Brendan", Aisling replied, shoving Star outta the side, "And he is not a intruder".

Although Brendan was glad Aisling is standing up for him, he won't admit about her claim, scratching his head, "Uhhh technically, I am sort of a intruder, but..."

"Wait a second, he's your friend?" Alice asked, a bit curious.

"Wait, we can bring friends over?" Roger asked, "How come nobody told me this?"

"Why is he here?" Meta Knight asked.

"He's here because he looking for a key", Aisling then proceed to introduce Brendan to her cast, "Brendan, these are my new company. There's Browser, Meta Knight, Alice, Riko, Jack Sparrow, and a few others".

"What?! No mention of me?!" Rasputin was outrage, expecting some kind of mention even with a villain heart.

Some were skeptical, others were curious, and some were chilled with. Alice gave a wave and hold out her hand as a greet, "Hello, nice to meet you".

The others merely look at him, doubtful and some what uncertain. They have witness a new guest before, and theirs weren't that friendly. Because of that incident, they have yet to allow or accept anyone that could bring the same prank as what the guests did before hand. There were some, of coarse that didn't like that rule. Isabelle and Erma seem grateful of meeting with him. Bernadetta on the other hand, was hiding behind Rocko, still freak out of coarse.

Brendan just stood there in silent, wondering why there's a sudden pause.

"Uhhhhh, hi?" He replied, shaking her hand.

"So what kind of key he's searching for?" Penny asked.

"Is it these keys?!" The Mask flashes his coat, revealong tons of differen type keys hanging in there. They were all understandable cover themselves, "I got different type of keys! Gold! Chocolate! Silver! And a peni-!"

"Cover yourself, idiot!" Benson told him, "There's children's around here!"

"Well actually, I'm more specifically looking for-"

All of a sudden, a portal open up above them, crashing down everything that includes Ryuko, Starscream, Mon*star, and more others! They all scatter away, as the impact was more greater.

"Ow! My head!" Ryuko said, rubbing her forehead from the impact.

"Ryuko!" Brendan called out in complete surprise, along with the others reaction.

"Ryuko?" Aisling asked.

"Brendan, there you are!" Ryuko shouted, acting like a worry older sister.

Aisling and the others were confuse by this scene.

"You all gonna pay!" Mon*star exclaim, pulling out his rifle until he accidentally slip and fall on his portal gun, causing another portal to rip open above them, this time sucking Brendan in at the process.

"Brendan!" Aisling try to grab him, but it was too late. The portal has disappear!

(Back in Total Drama Crossover Trunk).

"So does anyone of you have the key or know someone has it?" Eddy asked to each contestants inside the maze.

First was Sora, "No".

Second was Squirrel Girl, "Nope".

Third was Falco, "Not really".

Fourth was Shulk, "Nu uh".

Fifth was Fred, who accidentally step on a mine and got blown up, "No".

After time and time asking, Eddy was beginning to feel tired. Not only that, but also the countless time he had to go through tons of traps to ask the same question. It was basically hell to him at this point.

"Oh god, there's got to be someone willing to help me out here!" Eddy shouted, dragging himself through the maze, all bruise up.

Finally, he reaches to the final person, Storm Shadow who was overlooking which direction to go to.

"I sense your here to ask me a question, aren't you?" Storm Shadow asked.

"Yea..."

"Very well then, ask me one. What do you need?"

"What I need is a key! So where is it!"

"I am sorry my friend, but there is many who may answer your question?"

"Oh really?"

"Yes, about more of them are outside this maze. They will give you the answer".

"Wait a second, I'm suppose to ask more about the same darn question!"

"Yep!"

"Oh come on!"

"Do not complain", Storm Shadow told him, looking awa from him, "That's how life is. When reaching an obstacle, you must face it. Do you undersrand?"

As he turn, Eddy was gone. He was a little confuse, "Hmm he's gone. I guess he did blow up".

(Back to Total Drama Neo).

"What do you mean you don't have the key?" Armin asked.

"I'm sorry, but I am telling you the honest truth", Jack said, "I don't know anything about some key".

"Uhhh perhaps maybe some of your friends might know".

"None. I already know none of us were given a key", Jack replied, looking in the different direction, "Actually, maybe I could ask Zoidberg. Maybe he might know. What do you think?"

As he turn, Armin has vanish?! This baffle him, "Ummm Armin?"

(In The World Where It Didn't Happen by Omega5342).

Somewhere in space, Morty and Reimu were taking a ride along with Rick inside his craft. Apparently the reason they are riding in space was due to Rick wanting to escape a family argument and wanted something to ease himself, despite his drunken nature.

"Uhh Rick, I don't think it a good idea we should ride in space", Reimu told him, as he take out another flask, "Wouldn't it be better if we just take a walk".

"Yeah, I gotta agree with her", Morty point out, "I mean, despite you aren't much of a public person, maybe you could...I don't know, lay off the craft?"

"Morty, shut the f**k up", Rick replied, "Stop questioning what I'm doing, Morty".

"Hey, I'm part of this too", Reimu mention.

"F**k whatever".

Suddenly, a portal open right in front of them, in which limos, ships, and Silverhawks fly right at them. Some characters were hanging onto different vehicles and while others were still fighting one another such as Alastor and Aqua still tackling inside Starscream cockpit. They scream and fly onto the side, where another portal open up, leading them to another dimension.

Rick, Morty, and Reimu were very stunned.

"Wha-what was that?" Morty asked.

"I don't know", Rick replied, "Probably something more interesting than Jared".

"Seriously? Another Jared insult", Reimu asked.

(In NickEarth from NonedescriptNorbert Total Drama Endless).

At the Bikini Bottom, Shadow the Hedgehog, king of Nickearth, was sitting on his throne in the Krusty Krab. He was bored out of his mind. And he wish he remain bored as Timmy enter with a bowl of soup and a spoon.

"Hey Shadow! It seem your hungry, right?" Timmy asked.

Shadow sigh out of pure annoyance, "No".

"Well I got a special treat for you! Chili soup!"

"First off, I'm not hungry. Second, you really think me and Sonic have the same taste? And third, you were going to poison me, weren't you?"

"Uhhhhh no! This soup isn't poisonous! It has everything in it like Pepper, Chicken, rat poison".

"Wait, what?"

"Come on, just try it!"

"No!"

As things couldn't get worst, a portal open up on the ride side, which led a bunch of limbos and ships passing by, which over run Timmy at a result.

After they were gone, Shadow was shock, but relieve, "Thank god something happen".

(In a young parallel universe of Kill La Kill).

A blade battle erupt, as Ryuko and Satsuki both fought on the school where every attack or blows, inflicted on the ground and structures near by.

Their blades crossed path, with Satsuki giving her a sarcastic compliment, "You have a nice skin, too bad it won't be enough!"

"Funny, I would say the same thing to you!"

They once again continue their fight, until suddendly a portal open up near them. They did not notice, as dozens of more random things drop onto the ground.

1602jaw Ryuko dropped down and landed on her front body. Groaning and looking up, she has a surprise reaction, "Holy crap, this is where me and Satsuki fought".

She felt a sense of embarrassment of seeing her past. If that doesn't seem enough, she then saw Brendan looking over at the fight.

"Brendan!" Not wanting to let Brendan witness her...nude form. She quickly came and cover his eyes.

"Huh? Ryuko, what are you-?"

"It...uhh...better you don't see it".

As things couldn't get any worst, the portal gun that Mon*star has began to crack and flicker, opening up another portal this time much larger and sucking both Ryuko and Satsuki in.

As they all fall, Morty asked, "What going on, Rick?!"

"It seem's like my portal gun malfunction, Morty!" Rick replied, "Brace yourself!"

(In a young parallel universe of Secret of Kells).

Dozens of people scream and cried, as they all ran and hide from the Northern Vikings entering the once protective wall of Kells. Fire spread and arrows shot.

The Chief of the viking stood proudly as not only did he took down the one who lead this land, as his body layed close to him, but also holding up gold. The gold that every vikings cheer.

That is until a portal open up above them, dropping down stack over stack of vehicles and guests! Not everyone was stuck and groaning. Some like Brendan, Nezuko, Ryuko, and Muzan got dropped out of it, and landed on the dirt ground.

Even the code paper slip by and landed near to the Chief viking, who pick it up and was confuse, scratching his head with his sword.

"Ow, my head", Brendan said, taking a look at the suppose man on the ground, who he quickly recognize, "Uncle?"

As the vikings came nearer and with the chief examining a bit closer, he was then punch in the face by Twice, getting the code, "Hey Muzan guy! I got it! I gooooot it!"

Before Muzan could get up and try to grab it, Nezuko beat at him by snatching it from Twice.

Unfortunately, the portal gun began to flicker again, as it open another portal that sucks everyone in, including half of the vikings.

The man soon open his eyes, looking up and seemingly confuse, "Brendan?"

(In a young parallel universe of Total Drama World Tour).

On a volcanic island, Feral Zeke begin to attack Heather, both fighting over a brief case containing one million money. The others and the host watch on, as who will get the prize money.

"A little help here, Chris?!" Hearher called out.

"Yeaaaah, I would love too, buuuuut..." Chris replied, not willing to be supportive.

Just when things seem dire, a portal open up above the contestants, bringing down everything onto them. Without any time to move, they were crush and tangle.

Nezuko roll, bumping into Feral Zeke and causing Hearher to be one standing up with the prize money, "Yes! Million dollar is mine!"

She began to kiss it, then noticing a gold object near her, picking it up also, "And this one is mine too! Whatever it is".

Just then, a Chief viking appear, demanding her to give the gold back. Because Hearher couldn't understood what he's saying, she simply replied with a rude tone, "Back off! Creep! This is mine!"

They then begin to fight over both the case and the cold, grabbing both and pulling one another.

As the portal gun roll, flickering again and opening another huge portal that sucks everyone in completely except for the two natives, standing there in shock.

Oh, and Alejandro voice can be heard, "Did I win or what?!"

(In a young parallel universe of Total Drama Everything 2, set during The Heart Beneth the Eye part 2).

During the battle between all of the old and new contestants, some of Lammy friends, and the goblins, Yuesi was face to face with Namora, floating up in the sky with a trap Sammy inside the necklace.

"Hahahahahahahaha! What are you going to do, fool! A card?!" Namora mock.

"No! But something me and Lammy practice might bring you down!" Yuesi comeback.

Suddenly, the battle pause as a portal open up in the sky dropping down everything and everyone onto them.

"Whoa! What is that?!" Connie pointed.

"Looks like an entire crossover mayham dropping onto us!" Deadpool replied.

Then, the portal gun once again flicker and open up another portal, grabbing everyone in. They all fall.

Falling down with fear, confuse, and angry. With some not paying a attention and just continue their fight.

(In a young parallel universe of Total Drama Infinite, set during Happy Crossoverween).

"Hahahahahahahaha! You're all going to look lovely on my wall!" King Boo yelled.

"This isn't good", Edward said.

"This guy is crazy", Spinel said, then looking at Nappa, "Can you do that, too?"

"Nope. I'm just here for fan service. Also, look up in the sky".

"Huh?"

Without time to react, a portal open up above them which made them stopped and look in confuse. Then every random things began to drop down at them, as the gun open up another portal, in which it sucks everyone in.

(In a young parallel universe of Total Drama Cruise, set during Yooooo fanfic!).

The fight rage on between the writers, the contestants, and the Cobras! With Cobra Commander losing his mind.

"Noooo! My plan is ruin! Ruin!" Cobra Commander screech.

As if things didn't get any worst, a portal open up once again. And like the last time, it pulled in everyone into the next portal.

(In somewhere a flat land near a field).

Far away in the patches of yellow fields, a little child with a hat and coat watch the sunset, admiring the beauty of it. This boy is name Niko from Oneshot, who after going through such an adventure is now relaxing near the field.

Then suddendly, far away in the distant the portal final destination drop down everyone onto the flat land. Everyone including the contestants from Total Drama World Tour, Everything 2, Cruise, and Infinite, the Northen Vikings, the fanfic writers, Cobra, Ryuko, and Satsuki.

The others from 1602jaw story landed somewhere far from it.

They all groan, laying on the ground, looking around, and wondering what going on? What happen? And how did they end up here? The contestants that were trap inside paintings were able to get out.

"What the hell is going on here?" Geralt asked.

"I'm having the same exact thought as you", Katakuri agree.

"Ugh, can this day get any worst?!" Hearher said.

"Ggggrrraaaahhhhh! Why can't everything go exactly my plan!" Cobra Commander shouted.

"Oh shut up, already", Memeking the third told him.

After getting up and examining their surrounding, they all realize they have some unfinish buisness to do. Everyone from different side unite and stand in front of their enemies.

On the right side are Total Drama characters, Ryuko, the fanfic writers, and Lammy friends

On the left side were Cobra, Feral Zeke, Northen Vikings, Satsuki, , Namora, goblins, and King Boo and his allies.

They all position themselves, ready to fight.

"Wanna go first?" Past 1602jaw Ryuko asked past Ryuko in her transformation.

"Eh, why not".

"EPIC CROSSOVER FIGHT!" Deadpool shouted and the fight begins! With Cobra Commander fleeing off.

They all clashes, everyone was fighting of coarse.

"Oh god, oh god, this is just a dream. This is just a dream", DJ said, crouching down, shaking, and sucking his thumb.

Others continue their fight, with lasers and fist being thrown in the air, spreading like wildfire across the area.

Ryuko clashing with Satsuki again, making eye contact.

Harold trying to do a karate kick at two Cobra troopers but failed and just fell down.

Katakuri uses his power to cause the ground to rumble and causing every goblins and troopers to eject high in the sky.

Namora proceed to lift every ground and throw it at anybody, especially Yuesi who manage to dodge every attack.

And Heather is still fighting the Northern King over the gold and case, "Let go, you freak! It my million dollar! My gold! And I deserve it!"

While the battle rage on, somewhere else the 1602jaw characters recover from all the dimension hopping and resume back what they were doing.

They all groan, with their vehicle still tangle up and are unable to be seperated. Some were still laying there or stuck. Others manage to free themselves.

Ryuko, Mon*star, and Starscream were the only ones that weren't stuck in that mess. As they all got up, Niko came by to investigate, asking, "Uhhh what going on here? Who are you guys?"

He then look down to see the code, the key, and the portal gun.

They all shouted, but in different words:

"The Code!"

"Key!"

"The Portal Gun!"

Without wasting time, they all gotten up and chase at the boy.

Niko, confuse and scare, had no idea what to do but froze there in fear, "Uhhh! Ah! Trespassers!"

At first, he try to defend himself by tossing the portal gun at them which resulted in the gun to glitch again and open up another portal, pulling everyone again with Niko coming along.

They all fall once more, with Starscream managing to grab the key, "Yes! I got the key! All mine!"

Aqua and Alastor quickly kick him, resutling in them kicking the trigger of the portal gun which Starscream still hold, causing them to be shot through a different dimension.

(In a destroyed underground prison from The Amazing Prison Break! By Memeking the Third TD Infinite).

At last, they all dropped down into a once underground prison that hold one of the most infamous villains. Now it became an abandoned prison place, with cracks and ruins everywhere. It was dark, but the light from above manage to bring some scene into it.

As they all groan once again, recovering from what just happen, and laying there with the vehicles now free from it chains.

Rick, getting up and rubbing his head, saw the portal gun ready to flicker and open up another portal. This time, Rick swiftly grab it and manage to fix it by hitting it to stopped, ending another endless hopping.

"Phew, thank god that's over", Rick said.

"Not!"

"Huh?"

Suddenly, Rick was punch in the face by Mon*star, who manage to retrieve the code and the now fixed portal gun, opening up another one and telling his allies, "Everyone! Get up and let's go! I got the code!"

"No!" Riko shouted, as she try to stopped him. However, Mon*star quickly shot a portal on the ground where Brendan is near, which causes them to fall down, with Copprkid following her as the portal closes.

Without question, they all hop on back onto their vehicle and drove off into the portal, with Rick stopped them, "No, no ,no , no, no, no, NO!"

"Ha! See ya suckers!"

It was too late, as the portal disappear, leaving everyone alone. However, there was something missing. Starscream, Alastor, and Aqua are nowhere to be found.

(Somewhere in the vast space).

A opera music was playing. A opera made from Romania during the 19th century.

The music plays inside a fully litted room, with book shelf's, tables, cabinets, couches, and chairs all around it. There were many artifacts decorated in this room with paintings, photos, and statues, including masks and weapons hanging up on the wall.

A man stood in front of a window. There, he look out in space, wielding what seem to be an arrow. He was holding it, then he proceed to look down at it with a curious reaction.

He was examining it, wondering what it is? Was it just a plain arrow, no. He knew it has something special in it. The only information he know of it was the name, the Stand Arrow.

Just then, another man enter wearing a red uniform and cap, "General Baron D. Grave, sorry to interrupt buy we detected three life form stranded in space".

"Oh really?" The Baron replied.

"Yes, what is your direct order?"

He thought about it, and replied, "Bring them into the hanger. I'll be there in a second".

"Yes. general".

As the man left, the Baron continue to stare at the arrow, continuing to ponder over it.

And scene! Wow, what a huge chapter I just made. This is perhaps one of my hardest work yet! Seriously, there were countless edits and rework just to fit the continuity, sheesh.

Overall, I hope everyone enjoy this first parter! Like it or hate it, depending your taste on writing. I was originally planning on just making one chapter of this, buuuuut it was taking so long so I decided to split it into two. As it gives me more time to write other things. Now I'm sorry there weren't enough time for each characters to interact, since I really need to move onto the next chapter; And like I say, I really don't want this to drag too long.

Now who is this Baron? Will our hero manage to escape? Who's going to win this challenge? Is everything going to be ok? And Will Mon*star plan come under way.

And where did Starscream, Alastor, Aqua, Brendan, Riko, and Copperkid gone to?

Found all those out in the next chapter of Total Drama Cruise!

Chapter 29: The Fanfic Mayhem part 2

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise! Chris has given each competitors coordinates to each universe containing a hidden key for a treasure chest! Meanwhile, Mon*star and his gang manage to succeed their plan and are chasing away from Rick and the Silverhawks! While two things are going on, the Warners appear onto Chris cruise and began to rig havoc! With our heros stuck in three different world, Mon*star plan might succeed! Will the heros fight back! Found out on this exciting adventure of Total Drama Cruise!

In space, where not a single planet can be seen.

A portal appear out of nowhere, in which Starscream pop out from existence with Alastor and Aqua fighting inside. Still causing Starscream to be shook around and getting a headache.

"How about you two stop fighting already!" Starscream shouted, "You all are giving me a headache here!"

As he told them that a ship passes by, a huge one. It is shape similar to the mighty Great Eastern ship, only it is twice as huge than the Himalaya mountains, Notre Dame, and the Titanic combine.

The dark red stand, along with the propellers at the bottom and the four stack pipe on the top. This ship was menacing to behold, with none of them seem to pay attention.

Their fighting was important, as the ship begin to hover over them and suck them in through a ray of some sort, bringing them inside the hanger.

The hanger itself was huge, enough to fit four moons inside.

Troopers began to storm the area, as they all lock on with their weapons and aim at them.

"Hold your position! Do not fire!" A man shouted.

The man itself has grey hair, a red cape, red suit, and black boots. He has a beard, wore a eyepatch, and seem to have some tube on his heart. In fact, half of his upper chest was some kind of metal installment of a pad, with medals attach on it.

He wasn't alone, though as a man wearing entirely a red suit and a cap came with him.

"Stand your ground and do not go near it", The man once again said.

"What do you think it is, General Baron?" The other man beside him asked.

"I do not know", Baron replied, "Report this to my lieutenants. I will be examining this thing by myself".

"Are you sure?"

"Do I look sure enough?" The General gave him a dark glare. The glare in which the man knew he must obey without question.

As the man left, Starscream attention was now on the troops and general. He now notice them and was deeply confuse and surprise. A surprise look that he had to get his enemies attention.

"Uhhhh guys...you may need to stop, oh I don't know, stop and look at this!" Starscream tell them, which did made them stopped and look.

They have the same reaction a she did, not knowing what going on.

"Identify yourself! You are on the vessel of the Blood Birds", General Baron called out, "I am General Baron D. Grave! Come out! and may likely spare you".

Not knowing what to do, Starscream proceed to transform into his robot form as Aqua drop stright down onto the hard and cold Metal floor, with Alastor landing being less painful.

The troops begin to back away, but the general stood his ground, remarking in a pleasing way, "Ah, so I assume you three are...strangers, perhaps?"

"Mmm, yes I am Alastor!" Alastor introduce himself, "And these are my slaves, Aqua and Starscream".

"WHAT?! I am not your slave!" Starscream shouted, aiming his blaster cannon at him, but was immediately stopped by the troops raising their guns at him.

"Ease your monster, Alastor", The General said, "And what exactly bring you three in space?"

"Well it quite easy", Before Alastor could give out lie they would believe, Aqua cut right into breaking the truth.

"WE GOT SEPARATED FROM OUR TEAM AND ARE IN THE MIDDLE OF NOWHERE! AND I'M STUCK WITH THESE IDIOTS, AND-"

"SILENCE!" General Baron shouted, already having a enough hearing from them, "Despite how unexpected this is, you three interest me. Boys! Take them to the cell!"

Three troops step fourth and pulled out handcuffs to both Alastor and Aqua.

Alastor taken it calmly, while Aqua completely freak out by the chance of going to prison.

The most difficult one to handcuff is Starscream. He was much bigger, so it was hard for anyone to think how he's going to be secure.

"Ha! No puny cuffs are gonna bring me down", Starscream state.

"That is why we have something special in occasion for massive beings like you".

"Huh, what does that mean?"

Without expecting it, Starscream felt a bolt of shocks striking him down onto ground, where he was then strapped on a board.

He transform back into his jet form, unconsciously.

"Advisor Correck!" General Baron called out, came a slithering black robe man who's face was cripple and showing the crookedly of a teeth.

He came, stuttering and twitching, asking, "What is your command, general?"

"Take this being down into the chamber", He told him, "And make sure he does not transform back to his...suppose original form".

"Oh yes, General. I will gladly do as your command", The advisor said, "I realize this oddity could be in your...favor, but-"

"Go! I do not need any compliement. Just make sure he does not wake up until our glorious leader arrive".

The mention of their leader seem to cause the advisor to gulp, anxiously, baffling replying, "Our leader? Coming here?"

"Yes, and he would advice us to not be invovle any circumstances that could get us killed".

"And why is he arriving?"

"Boredom, I assume", the General then asked, "Is there a issue?"

"No, I...didn't expect him to come by here right about now".

"He is very unpredictable sometime", The General begins to walk away, leaving the advisor alone, "Nonetheless, proceed my orders, Advisor".

(In Total Drama Ultimate crossover world, by MasterSaxious).

(Note: Insert Glamdring from Lord of the Rings).

A scream. A girl scream awoken Brendan up, as he is falling from the sky, along with Riko.

"Wha-what the?!" Brendan exclaim, looking down to see a island. What kind of Island? Who cares! They are literally falling!

Luckily, Copperkid fly down to rescue them, holding them near him and assuring them, "It ok. I'm here".

This calm them down, as they finally landed on shore.

"Woah, that was insane", Riko remark, trembling and feeling dizzy, "I think I'm going to throw up soon".

She gulp for a moment, until trying to hit her stomach a bit, regaining her ability, "Nope, all alright".

"Uhh, who you guys are?" Brendan asked, demanding an explanation from all this madness, "And what going on here?"

"Oh yeah, long story short", Riko explain, scratching her head, "We were kinda involve in some chase scene that happens to be use bumping into you guys and all sort of stuff happen, and here we are".

Brendan has no word.

"Oh! anyways the names Riko", She hold her hands out as a greeting.

"Uh nice to meet you, I guess", Brendan replied back, "Mines Brendan".

"Nice to meet you, Brendan and this is Copperkid", Riko introduce to him, who whistle and gave a thumb up at Brendan, "Don't worry, he's a friendly guy, despite his weird appearance".

"Ok then", Brendan said, a bit weirded out, but feeling alright as they seem pretty harmless.

"So any idea where we are, Copperkid?" Riko turn and asked Copperkid.

He simply replied with uncertainly, "Don't know".

"Hmm, well whatever we are", Riko said, "I'm sure we gotta found a way back to our friends. Could you try communicating with your Silverhawks pals?"

"Try. Did not work".

"Crud".

"Hey, does anyone heard a noise?" Brendan mention, as they hear closely of a voice coming from their right direction. They head to the direction of the sound, wondering what going on over there.

None of them expected it. They approaches and stand infront of what appear to be a scene.

There across from them, Voldemort and his beast await for his victims turn to strike.

These include Chef, Chris, Beast boy, Sticks, Roman, Azula, and Tracer. They were all nervous, some readying themselves for a fight as the beast rose again and scream.

"Well, does anyone want to make their move?" Voldemort taunt, "Or do I have to do it myself?"

"Blahahdjakrhesahdjakdkahblajsjha", Chris tell his competitors, seemingly brain dead.

"Aren't you going to do something?" Beast boy asked.

"Blillllaaaahshfuj...blap!" Chris told him.

"Yeah, asked the host who's literally low in intelligent right now", Chef sarcastically told him.

"Silence!" Voldemort shouted, as he inflicted them with another bolts of his from the wond.

Quickly, they jump out of the way as he began to laugh, evilly.

Brendan, Riko, and Copperkid on the other hand, were unsure what to do. Should they intervene or don't? They were completely shock on what they saw.

As Voldemort kept on laughing, he notice the three strangers behind, stopping his laughter of evil, "Who the hell are they?"

The others were quickly to notice them and were puzzle.

The uncertainly of this circumstance gave a awkward silent moment, as they all look directly at the three of them, who were just frozen there with the beast giving them the look.

(Back in 1602jaw world).

Down in the eight level, Chilla and Jack Frost were pair up in search for the Warner siblings.

They were walking through the empty hallway, with a annoyed Chilla and a flirty Jack Frost.

"Ugh, Why do I have to be pick with him?" Chilla wonder.

"Maybe because we are...uhhhh...ice and cold", Jack Frost replied, which made Chilla cringe.

"You do know ice isn't the only ability I have, right?"

"What do you have, my love?"

"Ugh, never mind", Chilla said, "Let just look for those brats and get this over with".

"Boys, am I right?" Dot comment, which supprises Chilla and Jack Frost, startling them at the result.

"You!" Chilla proceed to freeze her with her mouth, which Dot swiftly and softly jump and back flip, until it began to move rapdiy near her face, commenting, "Geez, for a beauty lady like yourself, you really do have a raspy voice. Did you gone to a doctor or what?"

"Gggrraaagggghhhh! I'll take you to the doctor after I freeze you cold!" Chilla exclaim, getting kicking on by her, and ran away.

Chilla shouted, pointing at the direction, "After her!"

While they chases after her, with Dot laughter being echo throughout the hallway, Chris was still watching through the security cam.

Sitting on his chair and eating popcorns with a peak of interest and thrill in him, "Hmmm, it been over an hour or so. Maybe I should...nah, they probably having some fun with other parallel gamers. I'm sure there doing alright"

In the next, top right security cam shows Red eye and Tug Mug moving through the hallway.

"I'm having a bad feeling about this", Tug Mug said, "These Warner creeps are giving me some bad feeling".

Then, they were startled by Wakko voice who commented on his claim, "Maybe it your tummy. You should really take a easy on eating junk food".

"Grrr. who said that?! Tug Mug demanded, freak out and already holding out his canon. He move left and right, asking, "Come out, you Warner boobs!"

Red eye eye glows as he saw where the voices are coming from. In his view, he see two figures running from their side on the right, "Tug Mug, I believe I see someone coming".

"Who is it? Is it those Warner morons!"

"Could be!" Red eye eject a disk, holding it for a throw.

They participate whoever is coming right at them, until they finally came!

Shots were fire!

Tug Mug suddenly got frozen as well as Red eye, with Chilla being stunned by the ray done by the disc and Jack Frost being shot, causing him to be stuck up in the air.

"Aaaah! It burns!" Chilla exclaim, screaming and clenching her face from the agony.

The three Warner siblings appear, laughing at their defeat.

"You know what I'm thinking?" Yakko asked, as they both nodded.

First, at the two frozen Red eye and Tug Mug, they quickly ice sculpt them into a knight and a mermaid.

Second, they put Chilla into a giant toaster, and then for Jack Frost...well...they just put dozen and dozen of lamps on him.

After they finish, they regroup and remark what had aspire.

"Well guys, I think we did enough damage today", Yakko said, "Though we are missing someone".

"Who, the host?" Wakko asked.

"No, we already wreck his ship and destroy his crew".

"What about the weird girl with the antenna on her head?" Dot mention.

"Yeah! No, no I was thinking of someone else", Yakko rub his chin for a minute, until Alluro appear from behind them and from the side wall. This startle them.

"Hello there, my you are some unique creature", Alluro remark, sarcastically, "You surely beat those interns. I'm impressed".

"Uhhhh...thanks?" Dot replied, as they back away from him.

"Very impressive. My, how about a little...something to give you some energy", Alluro pulled out his Psych club and was hitting on his palm. Then, he proceed to throw it at them, up in the air until it caught both of them attention.

The globe flashes, raining down the illuminated light onto them. They stare at it at awe, unable to move.

Alluro himself began to laugh, "Keep calm, my friend. Just relax and look at the beautiful, shiny light".

"Boring!" Wakko said, pulling out a remote, "Let watch something new like Mandalorian".

It change the light into a screen, showing a scene where Boba Fett takes down dozens and dozens of Storm troopers, as they both cheerfully yelled, "Yay!"

"Wha-what?!" Alluro was dumfounded, "That's impossible!"

"Hey, I think our pal is missing out", Yakko mention.

"Yeah, don't want to leave someone missing an episode or two", Wakko said, as he kick the globe right at Alluro, catching his attention and being stuck in his own trans.

Both the Warner brothers and sister high five and continue their mayham by skipping.

(Back in the underground prison from Memeking the Third World).

"Damn it! Damn it! F*k!" Rick exclaim, pounding his fist on the wall as the rest of them watch on.

The contestants themselves were confuse at this moment and for obvious reason. None of them expect something like this to happen. Even Niko himself was as puzzle as they are. However, even with this sense of oddity and fear, he seem curious.

"Rick, I think that enough", Morty whimpering said, cowering himself and reaching his arm out for him to be chilled out.

"Shut the f*k up!" Rick shouted back, startling him. He then continue on with his slamming, "Damn it! Sh*t!"

"Rick, that's enough!" Quicksilver told him, confronting him, "Your swearing isn't going to solve anything. We need to get out of here and stop Mon*star and his lackey".

"What the point! My f*king portal gun is gone and now we stuck in this cr*p hole!"

"We can still use the Maraj".

"No point with that", Bluegrass said, "Both our vehicles are destroyed, along with our communication. We on our own".

"Look on the bright side, at least we aren't dead", Tanjiro told Rick.

"I'm surprise you seem calm, considering you missed your chance of killing your swore enemy!"

"Yeah, but unlike you I'm not some alcoholic, a*hole!"

"F*k you!"

"Would you please shut up, the two of you", Steelheart told them, "We can complain all we want, but we need to focus on our situation here".

"She's right, we can't just stand around and argue", Quicksilver agree, "What we need to do is try to search for anything to get out. Then, we must figure a way to resume our objective".

Rick wanted to retort back. He just had enough with this and wanted to burst out at him, but he knew anger wouldn't solve much so he calm himself for a bit, and replied, still rough as ever, "Fine, let's...resume our f*king objective".

"Alright now", Quicksilver said, "Now Rick, do you have any more spare portal gun or something that could get us out of here and get us to Mon*star in time?"

"Uhh no, I don't. That's pretty much the only portal gun I bring", Rick replied, "And the rest of my junk won't help at all".

"What?! Rick, why didn't you bring more!", Morty asked, "I mean, you think for a super genius you may, I don't know, bring some spare ones in case of a emergency".

"Morty, I was f*king drunk. I didn't had time to bring spare one, sh*t for brain".

Ryuko was going to say something, but was cut off by Steelwill, "Wait, did anyone seen Copperkid?"

"And Riko on that matter?" Tanjiro added.

"I think I saw him going after Riko and some boy that got suck in a portal", Hotwing replied.

Ryuko tried again, but was cut off by Rick, "Great, now we gotta save that nerd and that kid, f*k!"

"Can you act anything besides a douche?" Morty asked.

"I'm always a douche, Morty!"

Again, she try but got interrupted by Tanjiro, "So what are we going to do?"

"Simple, we found a way and try to get Mon*star. Then hopefully, we could try located where the others are at and get them back too", Quicksilver explain, "It may be tough, but we going to get through this, to-"

"Hey, hi excuse me", Ryuko cut in, getting their attention, "I don't mean to interrupt or anything, but WHAT THE F*KING HELL IS GOING ON HERE?!"

(In Mon*star lair).

In the lair of Mon*star, he laugh and hold tne code in his palm. He sat there in his throne, all while his colleague awaited and watches.

"Finally! After every darn year I actually won something for my life!" Mon*star said, "Now that I have the code, Yes man! Contact our boss!"

"Yes, Mon*star, yes, yes, yes, yes", Yes man slither near the chamber, which turns up the prymaid screen, showing the silhouette of their client.

"Who dare call me, Mister Voice!" He demanded.

"It is I, Mon*star!" Mon*star replied, holding up the code, "I have retrieve it, the code! Just as you say".

This, weirdly enough, surprises Mister Voice, sounding genuinely not expecting it, "Oh...wow, wait you actually did it?"

"Of course!"

"Like...seriously did it?"

"Yep".

"...huh, I...well, great", Mister Voice said, "Uhhh, I didn't really expect you guys manage to do it, but alright".

"Now what?" Muzan asked, "Do we get our plan under way or-"

"Uhhh yeah, just...wait there, and I'll...be right back", Mister Voice said, cutting his screen off. However, his muffle can be heard before it was cut off, "Crud, this isn't suppose to happen. Keep it cool, keep it cool. I'll think about it, later".

"Huh, I didn't think we get to this far", Bondrewd remark, "I was expecting us to lose, sooner or later".

"Great job, guys!" Twice gave a thumb up, then proceed to move around and gesture, "Victory for the villains! No puny hero's will stop us!"

"Or those dirty Silverhawks!" Hardware said, clenching his fist.

"Blah! Once I control my destiny", Mon*star reveal, "First thing I'll do is get my revenge on that Mummy! Then, I'll get my other payback on that boy, who causes me to lose the only remaining hope I have to rule the galaxy!"

"Hold up, what Mummy and boy are you talking about?" Tomura asked.

"Yea, you haven't told us about your story for a long time", Melodia said, "When we first met".

In actuality, all of his gang members never knew pf Mon*star origin. They usually assume he was just some alien mob and that's it.

After some thinking, Mon*star decided to reveal who he was before hand, believing his own mob might go forward with him, "Hmmm, I might as well reveal my true backstory long ago to my fellow allies. Just to pass time".

"Ooooo story time!" Dabi clap his hand, pulling out a box of pop corn and begin to eat it.

"Anyways, long ago from one thousand years ago I was bidding off a precious Stone", Mon*star begin, "I was pure, handsome, and beautiful until that dumb mummy, Mumm ra came by. He demanded me to hand over the stone for free! I denied his request, of course. Then, he stabbed in my eye, stealing my stone, and leaving me scarred! I was left there, presume dead and humiliated until a miracle had happen! That day when the Moonstar of Limbo came by, it suddendly transform me into a more stronger and powerful body, resembling a armor. The only way I could revert back is it own limit, and I have the power to transform myself by simply being near that moon!"

"And whatever happen to that Mumm ra person?" Muzan asked.

"No idea", Mon*star reveal, "The last I heard of him is when we had a rematch. Then, he disappear out of my sight!"

"Oooh, interesting story", Toga remark, then ask while hugging herself in a sexual manner, "So can I ask you something, does the transformation feel arousing?"

"NO!"

"Just asking".

"Whatever! So, not only did I lost my chance to gain power, but I was humiliated! It took me forever for me to rebuilt my foundation. Now, I can have my chance of revenge! Revenge on that curses Mumm ra, if he still out there!"

(Back in the Blood Birds vessel).

Aqua and Alastor were inside a huge cell. In the hallway, it was huger as a skyscraper and cell bars itself were all merge together and thin enough to prevent anyone escaping.

It was dark, with the ceiling resembling night and the ground being very crum like, due to the many scratches done by prisoners.

Aqua was on the ground, leaning near the wall, and huddling herself, "Oh god, oh god, we are literally screw here. I don't know where we are, who these guys, and what are we going to do, now?!"

She broke down crying. Meanwhile, Alastor simply crossed his arms and ponder, "I don't have the key, neither does Aqua. Obviously, Starscream still has it in his combacted body of his. So must think of a way to get out and snatch the key".

As they stay in their prison, above somewhere in a huge meeting room of generals.

They were all sitting around a round table. It is lited by a light globe in the center. Each members are different from one another.

There's General Meel, the doubtful and unwise gentlemen. He wears the normal red uniform and a collar, with golden buttons running down on his belt. He has brown hair and a monocle.

Boulk, a neutral man who does not pick any side in political discussion, and only focus on the main important topic. He has white hair and a mustache, a white and red uniform, and has a robotic left hand.

Deem is the most cruelest one. He is skinny, has dark outlines around his eyes, and a slick hair.

Ziddack is the mysterious one, rarely talk and only think logically. He's also not hunan, having a glass jar head that contains some black liquids with a white dot in there.

Ground is the roughest one. He wears a grey cape, with a huge black helment and a white beard.

They discuss the matter about the three mysterious strangers, with Meel having some doubts, "I believe personally that the three strangers should be discarded as possible. We don't know of their true intention of being here".

"They could be just travelers", Boulk claim, "One cannot expect something random to pop out in space".

"Perhaps, but I cannot stand by this", Meel state, "Even regards with how we preserve things, I still believe to be some exception".

"Please, if it about our leader coming to visit, then he wouldn't mind", Deem said.

"I'm not concern with that. I'm more concern if any of them will cause severe damages on this ship. For one, I have serious concern over holding a giant robot and a demon on here. They could at any moment cause some havoc".

Then, General Baron D. Grave enter the room, and walking around them, listening to their discussion and commenting on them, "I assure you Meel, that there will be no such harm on

our ship".

He stopped near a empty seat, continuing, "I have contact our leader and he seem gratefully interest on seeing them".

"Please, we aren't certain if he is interes of it or not", Meel retort, "Regardless, he won't be happy if we all get killed by your and his mistake alone".

"Careful Meel, you do not know the true knowledge of our leader".

"I know him very well, too. All of us do".

"Perhaps, but that because you only met him once", Deem told him, "Most of us had met him many time with varied results. To me, he seem very happy to see what we got, no matter how risky it is".

"And what plan should we do with these...odd ones?" Ground ask the Baron, "Should we release them or-?"

"It depends on what our leader think", He replied, "We can only hope he's satisfied what he see. I may have some hard doubts about his intention, but I fully believe it could be benefical to our organization".

"How? He's mostly interest in having a sick fun of it", Meel said, which seem to not sit well around the Generals.

"Meel", Deem mutter, deeply.

"I'm just saying". He continues, "If he's just here to play around whatever they are, I don't see the beneficial behind that".

"Look, I know that our grateful leader can be...unholy", The Baron said, "But I assure you he had made some progress before. Or did you forget, you are top rank to anyone who would dare speak out to our leader, acknowledging his existence".

Meel wanted to retort back. However, he felt as if it wasn't worth going to deep into it and remain shut, disclosing his argument. Not to mention, he had a sense of fear of their leader, overhearing their comments and such.

"Very well then", Baron continue, "Reporting right now, our three prisoners are still lock up. We are hoping they remain this way until he arrive. Until then, we must make preparation".

"But what about Onyx?" Ground asked, "You still haven't told us what should we do if he attack us again".

"Do not worry. I have bought a special weapon that could be some what useful in this kind of circumstances".

"Who the devil are they?!" Voldemort demanded, as she shot red, thunder bolts at them out of confusion and anger.

"Holy crud, who the heck are they?!" Beast boy pointed.

"I don't know?" Azula replied, "Probably lost tourist or ghost. Either way, I'm wouldn't be surprise".

"Woah! Bald guy!" Riko wave her hand at him to stopped, "Calm down! We aren't here to harm anyone!"

"More the better!" Voldemort shouted, as he fire another bolt of lightning at her, only for her to be save by Beast boy, who push her outta the way.

Copper kid fire back at his eye, causing him to scream and blast every bolts everywhere

"Look out!" Stick shouted, as everyone split up and scatter.

They all try to avoid from getting shot by the laser, some like Beast boy shapeshift into a mole to drill himself underground, try to found anything to hide in.

While Brendan was trying to get up, he was then snatch into a near by bushes. There, he hide behind Riko and Copperkid, wondering what to do.

"Well, that was weird", Riko remark, "Should we go out and help?"

Copperkid whistle, as if unsure. As Brendan backing up, he notice he was touching something wooden. And there it was, behind him was a small, hidden chest, allowing him to fit it in his bag carried.

"It the chest!" Brendan said, getting their attention.

"Hmm, the chest?" Riko asked.

"This is what I'm looking for", Brendan pick up, examining it and seeing Chris face logo on the key hole.

"Woah, what does it contain?"

"No idea", Brendan replied, "All I know is that my host told me to found the chest and return back".

"A host?"

"Like you said, it a long story", Brendan said. As soon as he's getting up, something slip and drop down from his bag.

He look down and saw it. The portal gun! He still have and isn't broken. This surprises Brendan, but also bring some fortunate luck they may found a way out.

He picked it up and show it to his new friends, "Hey guys, look what I just found".

Riko gasp, "A portal gun! Is it still functional?"

"I think so. Let me try and see", Brendan replied, as he aim and shot out a portal, leading to somewhere, "It works!"

"Well, let's not waste any time!" Riko state.

"Wait! Hold up, I'm not sure if I-" Before he could finish, she jump right in.

Although hesitate, he and Copperkid eventually go in, having no option and knowing full well they can't stay too long, with that weird bald stranger around.

(Back in the Underground prison).

"So what you telling me is that you guys are after some group of villains trying to gain some McGuffey thing?", Ryuko said, after she and her players were told about everything that happen from Quicksilver himself.

"That's right, but we didn't know we would accidentally interfere with your guys reality show games", Quicksilver said.

"Yeah, Yeah, Yeah, we get it", Rick cuts in, "You guys are f*king confuse and want to know what the hell is going on here, now can we figure out how to get the sh*t out of here".

"Oh, now you want a way out? Geez, I thought you want to ramble more about how douchy you are?!" Tanjiro sarcastically asked, getting sick of tired of dealing with him. Though for Nezuko, she doesn't seem bother and was just standing there, watching on.

"I still want out too, you little sh*t! If I wasn't bother by you or the gay silverf**k!"

"You know, I...I think we should stopped now, please", Morty begged, "this place is giving me some unnerving feeling".

"Yea, this place is giving me the creeps", Eddy said, shaking and hiding behind Armin.

"Hey, does anyone wonder where's Starscream, Aqua, Alastor, and Brendan are at?" Armin asked, "Because I seem to saw them before we arrive here".

This realization hit hard for Ryuko, demanding, "Oh crap, where the hell is Brendan?"

"Look, everything is going to be fine", Quicksilver said, pressing his hands on her shoulder, "We don't know where your friends are".

"I wouldn't call Starscream, Aqua, and Alastor as friends".

"Whatever, look the point is we need to found a way out. I'm sure there alright. We just need to keep our hopes up and figure a way out from our circumstances".

Although Ryuko understand what he meant, she couldn't bare to loose Brendan. Not this time.

While that was going on, Niko was far away from them. He was confuse, a little scare perhaps. But somehow, this still intrigue him for a bit.

Suddenly, he felt a red glow hitting him for some reason. He turn and saw a huge hole leading to a red light in the distance.

He feel the need to following it, just by it appearance alone. But he could, he decided to inform his new friends about it, calling them out, "Hey guys! Look what I found!"

They turn and saw Niko pointing at the direction of the light.

"Uhh is that the same kid we just encounter?" Ryuko asked them.

"I think he is", Quicksilver replied, "Perhaps we should follow it".

"Why?"

"He is pointing at something that could be useful".

"How useful?"

"Don't know, but we better follow it".

"Yea, let's follow something ominous", Rick pulled out his flask and take another more sip, then he burp; And then, he sarcastically comment, "I'm sure it going to end well for all of us".

"Follow the talking cat", Eddy remark, "Yep, I'm losing my mind here".

"Aren't we are all?" Steelwill said, even he and some are comprehending this messed.

They follow the cat kid, who follow the light. There, when enrering through the hole they felt the sense of coldness brushing through their skin. Even the Silverhawks can feel it, which is odd since most of their body is made out of steel.

As they keep walking through the darkness, Eddy still hiding behind Armin and everyone keeping their gaurd down, with Ryuko holding her small scissor sword necklace in case of any battle.

Then, they stopped and saw it. There, a sword on a stone glows. The sword has a yellow, golden tip and the blade itself illuminated a red smoke.

Suddenly, a cloud burst out of it. They stepped back, with the Silverhawks trying to shield the others and Tanjiro pulling out his sword.

Eddy shook, and Niko hid and hug near Ryuko leg, blushing from it cuteness and looking away at the sword itself.

The clouds begin to form a person, floating in the air and seemingly appearing like a spirit.

His appearance alone was menacing. He is shirtless, very muscular. They're light brown, wears golden armlets, and four, golden wings on his left hand. His head or mask, perhaps, resemble a black wolf with glowing red eyes.

Then, it begin to speak in a echoing tone and sinister tone, "Who came to me in my slumber?

"Who are you?" Quicksilver demanded.

"You do not know me?"

"No?"

After a long pause, seemingly like the entity was a bit surprise for no one to acknowledge him. Looking around and observing them, he finally replied, "I am Qua, the brother of Namora. Master of weaponry and might. Once the second ruler of my country is now the prisoner of this vile place that no one will call home".

The word Namora hit Ryuko. She had heard and seen her from the Realm.

"I'm sorry, but I don't think no one knows about Namora and your country", Quicksilver said, "But by your appearance alone, I assume your from Egypt, correct?"

"Indeed, as I was once a man. A man wanting for power for himself, until she used her puppet "husband" and daughter to banish me here, believing I will not escape. To make sure I won't escape, the cosmic alchemist seal me into a sword, where only my spirit could come out, but not escape. Only for a foolish person to kill someone in cold blood, I could escape and reclaim my mortal body".

"I...see", Quicksilver said, "Wasn't really thinking for a detail explanation, but okay".

"And who are you?"

"I'm Quicksilver, and these are my friends".

Rick: "Pfff, ahem?"

"Well, some of them", Quicksilver said, "Anyways, it very complicated, but bascially we landed here by accident and we want to get out of here"

"Get out? There is no get out. Merely, there is only one way out and that involve death; But unfortunately, death doesn't seem relevant now for me".

"But there must be a way out?" Steelheart said, "Isn't there?"

"Well listen here, you dumba*" Rick shove Quicksilver outta the way and pointed right up at him, "We need a way to get the f*k outta here, so you either help us or-"

"I do not like your attitude, fool! You lucky I'm not in my mortal body, otherwise I would've twist your mouth into two!"

"Alright then, bring it on! Show me how you could do it!"

"Uhhh Rick, I don't think it a good idea to mess with him" Morty told him, very concern.

"Shut up, Morty!"

"Are you trying to get us killed?!" Ryuko shouted.

"Hey, I'm the one that started all this!" Rick replied, "I can do whatever I want! B*tch!"

"Hey! Don't call her a b*tch!" Armin told him, which resulted everyone arguing except for Niko, of course.

This seem to annoyed Qua, who interrupted them by yelling, "SILENCE!"

After startling and getting their attention, he spoke once more, "I would burn you all alive, if I had my mortal body! But once again, I don't".

"Quick question, what is this place, anyways?" Quicksilver asked, "And is there a way out of here?"

"Yes, a month or so several odd ones were in prison here before. They manage to escape, resulting them defeated several entities, which causes this whole place to collapse and fall. Fortunately, I manage to survive, obviously. But during my survival, several things had been dropped here that could help you to get out".

"So you can tell us where these things are?"

"Perhaps, but it must require you to give me a promise".

"A promise of what?"

"A promise of freeing me by killing someone and locating the whereabouts of Namora so I could exact my revenge! So do we have a deal?"

Unsure by that request, Quicksilver turn to his fellow friends and new friends, asking, "Well what do you think guys?"

"Eeh, I say no", Rick replied, burping and gulping down another from his flask, "It obviously we aren't trusting this douche. Believe me, I met some idiots like him".

"Yea, I gotta agree with drunken a**hole here", Ryuko replied, "This guy seem like bad news".

"F**k off", Rick gave her the finger, just by the drunken comment alone.

"Well, we don't have any way out of here", Quicksilver said.

"Hey, perhaps we could use our portal guns", Armin suggest.

"Wait, you guys have portal guns?" Rick asked.

"Uhh yeah, our host gave each of us one".

"Then why the f**k didn't you guys tell us before".

"Well we would if you guys hadn't interrupt us!" Ryuko said,

"Ugh, Whatever", Rick rolled his eyes and gesture them, "Just...pulled out your portal guns and we can get the hell out of here"

As Ryuko, Armin, and Eddy pulled out their portal gun, suddenly it exploded! This shock everyone, except Rick, with what they were holding goes from a object to dust in a minute.

"Alright, there goes our chance of getting the hell out of here", Rick sarcastically remark.

"Soooooooo do we have an agreement?" Qua asked, crossed arm and waiting for a replied.

(In another different dimension).

Brendan, Riko, and Copperkid were dropped off onto the surface. They look up and saw what puzzle them.

Around them was a world, made up of black lines floating from the sky and from the ground. It was plain and vastly white, similar to space alone. There was no coldness, hotness, no time, no day, nothing. It was like day and night became both.

They were at awe, wondering where they are now?

"Whoa, what is this world?" Brendan wonder.

"Hello?! Anyone here?!" Riko shout out, hearing her voice echo throughout the vast unknown, "Man, this is just getting weirder and weirder".

Checking if his portal gun is still in there, he realize it has been broken! Indeed, when reaching out from his pocket, the remain of his portal gun has been shatter, "Oh no! My portal gun has been destroyed".

"What?! How?!" Riko asked.

"It probably due to it not being handle well", Brendan replied, sighing knowing full who didn't handle it perfectly, "Probably by Chris".

"Great, now how are we going to get back to our friends?"

As they look around, they saw something in the distance. A town of some sort, similar to a old western town, complete with a saloon, motels, and theaters.

Copperkid whistle at them, all while pointing at their possible direction.

"He want us to go there?" Riko asked.

"Well, it is the only place that seem inhabitable", Brendan replied.

They follow Copperkid. As soon as they made it, the town itself was empty. It resemble more like a ghost town than anything. They look around and decided to go inside the saloon, believing some people might be simply doing something inside, rather than outside.

Entering, the saloon itself seem in pretty bad shape. There were bullet holes, some burn up wood, and glass shatter all over the ground.

The stage across at the back had ripped, red curtains. The light bulbs were destroyed.

Some of the tables and chairs are either broken or left standing.

A old radio was playing some kind of latin opera music in the background.

They were a little surprise to see this kind of destruction, wondering what happen here. Then, they saw someone hiding under the counter.

They approach it, as the being has large pointy, furry ears. He was shaking, peaking up to see them and then duck down from freight. He resemble a fox, with bat like wings attach on his arm.

Assuming it to be the bartender, Riko asked, "Umm hello?"

The bartender lifted his head up, replying, "What do you want? You want a fight? Please, take it outside. It already messy, you know".

They look at each, confuse by what he meant, and Riko replied, "Actually, we just wondering what is this place?"

"This world is the Non-limbo world", He replied, "A world between existence and Non-existence".

"Any idea what going on here?"

"Oh, it nothing. Just the usual, daily activity in Milk town, Heheheheheh...heh".

"Well, we just wondering if there's a way out of here" Brendan asked, "Are there?"

"No! Actually, the only way to get out is by your own accord".

"But we don't have anything to go!" Riko told him, "Our portal gun is in wreck and we are completely lost!"

"Then ask those folks over there", the bartender pointed, as they look behind to see a group of mercenaries sitting at a around booth, either playing cards, relaxing, playing their weapon,

or eating and drinking.

In the middle sat a child like being, with red hair reaching at his neck, a entirely red outfit and cape, some red boots, and his two hands were around, with fingers resembling triangles that moves like magnetic force.

Next to his left was a girl, who's also the same age as him. She look gloomy, tired, and quite grey. She has wrinkle hairs, some collar attach on her neck, with cranes. She wore entire dark blue clothing.

On his right was a tall figure, with long black hair and beard. He has a long, pointing nose and has a huge grin. He wears huge boots and black cape. He too has the magnetic, black hole hands, which seem to be a custom to some of them.

His right side includes a teenage female with a black hair covering half of her face. She weare a jump suit in some sort, with armors covering half of her body.

A huge, armor and robotic like man with a skull inside a black ball, simialr to a black hole. Attach on his right arm is a longated gun in some sort.

Next to him is a short man with a hood and several bombs and weapons attach on him. He has black hair and a outfigt resembling a old fashion, medieval thief.

Another man sat next to him with some kind of long staff with one end having a floating, black globe and another end being clad in mysterious blackness. He has long, fuzzy white hair and a black mask, closer to a wolf but showing a visible screen with only it eyes. He wears entirely a black cape and most of his body is robotic.

On the left side include a man with a furry, black cape. He has a black mustache, with a twitching eye. On his back attach several black disk. He has only one sleeves and his belts contian mostly black disk as well.

Next to him is a huge fellow with a huge black hat and huge black cape, covering his entire body.

Then came the last one, who seem to be a little girl, wearing normal clothing with a skirt and black hair. The only thing that makes her odd is by her hair, which has a similar design to the boy. That being, a poking out, mysterious clover like piece.

They were a...serious bunch, but they have no choice. They appraches them, which caught the boy attention in th middle, asking, "Uhh, can I help you?"

"Uhhh, Yes", Riko begin, a bit shy, "We were, uhhhhh wondering if you guys could help us".

They all look at each other, with Riko being unsure if she did the right thing asking them. After all, by their appearance alone, it seem pretty obvious they don't look friendly.

"Ha! Help you?" The man with the black beard laugh, as he seem to not take it serious, "What do you have that we don't?"

"Well, we don't have much", Brendan intervene, "But if you like, you could ask us what you want".

"Hmm..." The boy thought this over and replied, "That book poking out from you, what does it contain?"

"Umm, drawings?"

"What kind?"

"Why do you want to know?" Brendan asked, having some uncertain doubts about it.

The boy knew that and decided to try present himself as harmless as he could. He hopped onto the table, spilling a drink on the skull guy and give a gesture look with his hands out, saying, "What the hell man?"

As soon as he gotten off and confronted him, he responded in a casually manner, "Alright, Alright, listen. Allow me to introduce myself first. I'm Sardonyx".

He then proceed to point from left to right, starting with the little girl, "That's Luddi".

He pointed at the tall, huge hat figure, "Doomslash".

He pointed at the furry and disk guy, "Condeir".

Then he pointed at the figure with a staff, "Mist Strucker".

He then pointed at the short man, "Ibich".

Then pointed at the robotic man, "Deathtime".

Then the teenage the girl, "Mother Hollow".

Then the tall, cape figure with a sinister grin, "Soulestor".

Lastly, he pointed at the tired one, "And Toukkh. She doesn't speak much".

"Uhhh Hi?" Brendan greet, founding them a bit odd; But after what he been through maybe, it make sense he had some uncertain feeling about this.

"See, I told you one of them won't found my name interesting", Deathtime moan at this own team, being the more whiny and annoying of the group,

"So what bring you three in here, lad?" Condeir asked in a accent similar to a mixed between Irish and Australian , "Wanting to pour a scotch, and feel free to bong with some ladies?"

"Huh? What?" Brendan asked, very confuse, which made Condeir laugh hysterically.

Doomslash spoke in a sinister, brute tone and in a different language, similar to spanish which translate to, ("Condeir, be polite with our guest").

"Oh screw off, you bloody tree! Let a man speak freely to the children's, sake", He then pulled out one of his black disk and talk to it, "Isn't that right, my friend?"

"Uhhh, is he talking to a disk?" Riko asked Sardonyx.

He sigh and replied, "Yeah, he's not the most stable of the bunch".

"So who are you guys, anyways?" Luddi asked, in a small, calm voice.

"I'm Riko!" She introduce herself, then proceed to point Copperkid and Brendan, "That's Copperkid and that's Bredan. We just lost and we need some kind of transportation".

"Oh really?" Sardonyx asked, "How do you guys got here?"

"Our...portal gun got destroyed, unfortunately", Brendan replied, pulling out what left of it, anyways as the dust fly off.

"Portal guns, huh. Well, I guess that make sense. Portal guns are probably the dumbest way to travel".

"Why?"

"It a mixed bag", He wrap his arm around Brendan and rubbing his fingers, telling him, "To be frankly honest with you, we prefer shuttles and magic, rather than some clanky device that could blow up at any second. You know what I mean?"

"Uhhh yeah".

"So anyways, sorry about being off topic", He continue on with his deal, "What we want is your sketch book, correct?"

Brendan nodded, with Copperkid having a bad feeling about this, by just their gestures and their glare alone.

"You see, some organization is giving out huge amount of credits that involves something about old art and such, and you sir seem like the type. With your raggy cloth, that hairdo, and that bag. I'm assuming your from Ireland, right?"

"Uh huh?"

"Good, so here's the deal. You give me your sketch book that could contain some medieval art and stuff, and I'll take you guys wherever you want, okay?"

"Hold up, how do you know my book contain any art?" Brendan demanded, being release from him.

"Come on, I can ink marks on your pages slipping out", He explaining, pointing at it, "It obviously you have something valuable. So do we have a deal?"

Brendan thought this over. He didn't want to hand over something that meant something to him. It was a book containing kells, and he didn't want to give that up. He has much to do, much greater purpose to show. And to let someone take it away from him he cannot stand. This gave him flashback to that day. The day when the vikings came and took everything from him.

He isn't sure, but it reminded him of that. He look down at his book, poking out from the bag. He ponder and ponder, until Sardonyx spoke once again, "Well, I need a replied, pal?"

"Brendan, is there something the matter?" Riko asked, worry.

It was a difficult choice, indeed for him.

Brendan simply replied in a sigh, "I...I'm not sure".

"You not sure?" Sardonyx asked.

"This...book is special for me", Brendan said, "Isn't there any other thing you want?"

"Sorry pal, that book worth more. So either give it to us, or-" Dropping his act slightly, Sardonyx try to snatch it from him, but Copperkid stepped in and shield him away from him.

The others stood up, with Deathtime huge cannon, Ibach blaster gun, Condeir disk, and Mist Strucker staff, they all aim it at their new guest with any attack coming up.

Copperkid has his arm out, shielding them and Riko, having been startle, hid behind him as the Silverhawk was ready to attack too with his elbow aiming right at them.

Sardonyx, reclaim his chill attitude and reassure them all, "Now, now, let's not start another fight here, alright?"

As he told, they all lower their weapons down with him continue, "Okay, so you don't our help, right?"

"No, we really do", Brendan said, "I don't want to give it to anyone. It hold something very important for me".

"Uhhh excuse me, can you allow us to talk about this for a moment?" Riko asked, in which he nodded.

She pulled Brendan and Copperkid away from them, asking the boy, "What been up with you?"

"I'm sorry, but I cannot let something important as my book be given away".

"Well, there's got to be some way. Their our only transportation".

"Hmm, I think I got something".

(Back at the Blood Birds vessel).

After waiting long and humming to himself, Alastor finally said something, "Well, time to take a tour around the ship".

"Wait, you finally going to get out now?" Ratar O then asked, "Why haven't you done that before?!"

"Because while you were taking a nap, I heard the faint scream of Starscream down beneath us. So I decided to enjoy this moment and wait until I finally get my act together".

"So in other words, this is just an excuse of you being lazy and more sadistic".

"Yep".

"Hey, quite there!" A pass by trooper told them, until Alastor stretches his arm at him, choking him and crushing his throat. Then, he flung it at the wall, collapsing on the ground.

This startle and shock Aqua, "What the f**king hell?! You can do that?!"

"Yes! I'm a demon, woman", Alastor said.

"Then why haven't you-!"

"Look, you want to get out of here or sit around until someone pass by and-"

"Okay, Okay, shut up", Aqua told him, approaching him and pointing at him up close, "But after this, your plan better work".

"Do not worry, I'm sure it will certainly work", Alastor replied, "And no harsh feeling about that whole me backstabbing you, Okay?"

"Yeah, Yeah, let just get out of here", Aqua said, looking around and then asking, cluelessly, "Do you know how we gonna get out?"

"Hmm, well since both of our portal guns are gone. And since our robot friend, Starscream has one shove in his reactor, I'll say we go found him. Plus, he still has the key, soooo..."

"Oh my god, John!" A voice shouted from there right direction. Four troopers came and aim their blaster, with one of them shouting, "Oh no! They kill my boy, John!"

Alastor head turn, twisting a bone sound and began to charge at them, ripping them in shred, all while scream and agony is heard as Aqua froze there in horror.

Meanwhile, down inside a chamber. Starscream is being electric shock dozen and dozen time the advisor, who was standing above level, while he's down inside a cage, with the electric bolts coming out from the ground.

The advisor was gleefully having fun, no doubt. Pressing the remote dozens and dozens of time.

"I'm starting to miss Megatron beatings!" Starscream cried out, still in his jet mode.

"Oooooooh, this is fun! I haven't had this kind of fun for ages!" Advisor exclaim, but as soon as he's having a...organism, a troop came by from behind the door.

"Advisor Correck!" The troop salute, which annoyed him.

"Ugh, what now? Do you see I'm busy here!"

"General Baron want to see you", He said, "He want to make sure you aren't screwing around".

"I am not! Everything is under control! Me! Now go back and tell him to not further interrupt me! Got it!"

"Yes sir!" The trooper leaves, giving the advisor to resume back torturing.

"Hmph, that general doesn't know how I deal with captives!"

(In Mon*star lair).

Elsewhere in the lair, probably in a different hallway.

Tomura and Bondrewd were discussing their plan on how they going to steal the code for themselves, all while they're walking. After what they saw from Mon*star doing and Pokerface just said, they seem on board to betrayed him. After all, he is a complete idiot.

"Any ideas how we going to get the code?" Bondrewd asked him.

"No idea", Tomura replied, "I mean, we could easily just jump on him, before he could transform or something. But that's going to be difficult with dozens of mob members he owns".

Then, Muzan came by along with Dabi, Twice, and Toga.

"Well, any ideas?" Tomura asked him.

"We agree to secretly kill him. Take the code for ourselves and split our fortunate equally".

"Awww, I was preferring we should go with my plan", Toga said.

"Let me guess, an orgy?" Tomura asked.

"Uhhh...no...it...more about seducing everyone annnnd..." She sigh, finally admitting it, "Yeah, it orgy".

"Of course".

"Gentlemen, gentlemen", Pokerface came by too, along with Melodia, Zero, and Mo-Lec-U-Lar, "I believe we should go with the more easy option".

"And that is?" Muzan asked.

"By of course, confronting them and fighting".

"Are you insane? That could get us killed?" Tomura said.

"Yes, but look at us. There's ten of us, and only seven of them. We can easily beat them".

"I'm not sure", Twice said, rubbing his chin, "Looking by their strength, they seem pretty tough".

"But not the brightest, right?"

"Hmmm, you do got a point, robot guy".

"Honestly, I was getting sick and tired of the boss paying me less", Melodia mention.

"Zzzzzzzzz, Not to mention, zzzzzzzzz, no respect", Zero added.

"And let's not forget, he only cares for himself", Mo-Lec-U-Lar said, "I say, we bring the fight to him".

After sometime of thinking, Tomura sigh, "Fine, but your plan better work, some how".

(Meanwhile, in the underground prison).

"Faster! Faster! we are getting close!" Qua told Quicksilver, holding the sword and leading them the way through the ruins of the maze. The light was illuminated by the sword, allowing them to go through the dark and scary maze.

"Are you sure you know where it is?" Quicksilver asked.

"I assure you, I have some knowledge about this place. I roam around here whenever I'm bored".

"I'm bored too, if we can get back to the more interesting stuff", Rick said, "God, my a** is beginning to itch".

While they are following, lookint around and seeing the ruin place. Some were creep out like Eddy, shaking and sometime tripping.

Niko hug Ryuko leg tightly, as if she's his protector in some way. Steelheart remark from it, telling her, "Heh, seem to me this little guy is taking a liking of you".

"Uhhh yeah, I notice that", Ryuko replied.

"You seem pretty good around the kids".

"Trust me, I'm not".

"Are you sure?" Armin asked, "You seem to hang out Brendan a lot, and he seem to care about you".

"Fine, I guess I am good with the kids, but not all the time. And believe me, you do not want to meet the kids back at my world".

"Ummm mam'm?" Niko asked, "Is it okay if I know your name?"

"Umm Ryuko".

"Ryuko. I like it".

"Aww, that's cute", Bluegrass remark, "He actually call your name. And what your name, little man?"

"Niko. Niko the name".

"Aw, well that a cute name".

Suddenly, they stopped to see someone moving from the rumbles. A hand reach out and a voice speak in a whimper sound, "Please...help me...get me out of here".

They back away and saw the man himself. The Shredder! From the 80s TMNT!

"Please...save me...I'm been stuck here for unknown amount of time!"

"Ignore him", Qua said in a harsh, deep manner.

"But-" Quicksilver was going to say something for being concern over this man, but was immediately cut off.

"I say ignore him! He has no use for us".

"But I can't just leave him here".

"Do you want to get out? Or waste time?"

In these situation, Quicksilver wasn't willing to let someone die. Even the Silverhawks themselves know this. However, they knew they can't stay too long, knowing full well Mon*star plan may come.

With no choice and regret, they pass by him, leaving him in darkness. Even Ryuko, Armin, and Eddy felt terribly bad. The most terrible was Niko, who asked Ryuko, "Why did you guys left him back there?"

"Kid...uhhh...it...it just, I don't know", Ryuko replied.

"But he seem to need some help".

Ryuko thought this over. The boy himself seem oddly worry about the well being of the man. So feeling the sense of guilt and shame, she decided to depart away from the group and go save the helpless man.

They notice and turn, with Qua shouting, "NO! What are you doing?!"

"Going back to save him, dumba**!" As soon as Ryuko pulled the man out, she felt a weird tinkle of a sharp thing touching her arms.

The Shredder wasn't shredder, but transform into a swarm of shapeshifting beetles. This shock Ryuko, startling back, "What the hell?!"

"It one of the small creatures that roam around here!" Quickly! Run!" Qua shouted, as they quickly ran away, with Ryuko managing to join up to them.

They ran and ran, as the beetles crawl and fly to them, creating a swarm of them as they're consuming the shadow from them.

"Hurry! We are almost there!" Qua shouted, heading to the open entrance hole that leads them downwards.

As one by one jump into it, Niko tripped. He look back, seeing the swarm of them almost reaching him.

Ryuko saw him and in a desperate move, she called out, "Brendan!" And ran back to him, picking him up and resume back. After she and Niko made it, Condor decided to use his blaster to shot the ceiling, causing it to fall and collaspe on the swarms, preventing them from reach them.

Thry all huff and gasp after what just happen.

"What was that?" Steelwill asked.

"Beetles. Vile, poisonous beetles", Qua replied, "They were send here to investigate by orders of a figure name, Gjira".

The name Gjira hit her, as she recognize that name before. The name she heard from the Realm without a Universe. Not to mention, Namora as well. What is all this connecting to? she wonder to herself.

"Well, there goes our equipment snd our Maraj", Bluegrass remark, tilting his hat. Then, he pulled his guitar, "Glad I manage to save this baby".

Before she could comprehend what she heard from those two names, she didn't know that Niko is hugging her tightly, and looking up at her, "Thanks you for saving me, Ryuko".

"Uhh, your welcome, kid".

"Did I just heard you scream, Brendan?" Armin asked her.

Their attention was caught off by Hotwing pointing something on the ground, "Look!"

A old portal gun was on the ground, all crack up and dirty.

(Returning at the Non-Limbo world).

"Ta-Da! There it is! Our ship!" Sardonyx reveal from the back of the saloon, which made the three gasp at awe.

The ship was similar to a flying saucer with a round disk. It is pale white, with a black sphere in the center of it.

"Whoa, that's a huge ship!" Riko remark.

"Yep, it power by our black hole", Sardonyx said, "It have enough room for about ninety people".

"So does it work?" Brendan asked.

"Uhh, of course it works. How do you think we manage to arrive in Non-Limbo?"

"Greeting again, Sardonyx", a voice startle them, as they turn to face their right side, noticing a man.

A man dress entirely in armor, with some kind of jetpack attach on his back, along with a robotic child of some sort. He wears a helmet resembling a mixed between a frog or crow. He spoke in a aristocratic tone, civilize and elegant, "My apologize of interrupting on your situation, but you and I have some business to deal with".

"Ummm, who's he?" Brendan asked Sardonyx.

In a serious tone, he replied, "It nothing, just get in the ship".

As they were told, Sardonyx approach him slowly, pretending to be glad full of seeing him again, "Hey, Count Suffer. How is it, my-"

"Enough with your sham", Count Suffer begins, "You know why I'm here for".

"And...what is that?"

"Payback", He simply said, "You have stolen my bounty and that doesn't suite well for me and my son".

With his robotic son nodding, Sardonyx try again to not make things too serious, "Look, can we deal with this later. I got something to do here. So how about I'll pay you forty five hundred credits and you can-"

A blaster was shot near him. It made him stepped back, with Count Suffer being the one to almost kill him, "It not going to be that easy, my friend".

"Fine, fifty five thousand credits? hmm, is that enough?"

"I do not need credits. What I want is simple".

"Okay, Okay, what do you want? Our weapons? We got like tons of those, one stolen from Gjira and another-"

"Your blood".

"Huh?"

"A black hole blood is quite useful for any ships, including me. You give me yours, and I might consider sparring you".

"Come on, Seriously? Aren't there any other ways".

"Your blood, or your ship?" He click his blaster, "Your choice".

After trying to think of a way out, he finally got one. Sardonyx replied, semingly giving up at this point, "Alright, just...come closer".

As he did, bending down to look directly at him, he got punch in the face, causing him to fall and Sardonyx running back at the ship, "Start the ship!"

Not knowing it, Suffer son appear and blast himself up in the air, and aim Sardonyx, only for a turrent on that ship to aim back and fire.

It missed, but it allows Sardonyx to get onto the shuttle.

The ship was then float up in the air, until it finally disappear in light speed, leaving the booming sound from the ship.

(Back at the Blood Birds vessel).

Alastor was humming a tune. A tune involving coconuts.

A lovely tune it is, all while bullets and lasers are shot pass him in the hallway, as he is approaching the several troops fighting back.

He gleefully smile, then he tore off a piece from the wall and throw it at three troops, slicing their heads off.

Next, he proceed to slide at one of the troops. He grab and toss up in the ceiling, where he is electrocuted to death, with his screams heard and body twitching.

"He's heading to the chamber!" One of troops shouted, "Quick, close the entrances!"

Before one of them could do that near the left wall, he was shredded by Alastor as his arms fell and head chopped off.

Only three troops are guarding the entrance to the chamber, with two of them shooting and one calling reinforcement, "Come in! This is 856! We are dying down here! We need-"

Dead. They were swiftly and killed in bloody pieces by Alastor, before the troop could call for any help.

Behind the doors, the Advisor was beginning to fear for his own life, telling the two remaining guards, as he is backing away near another escape entrance, "You troops! Do not allow that beast to get through!"

As soon as he escape, locking the exit, the troops stood there, looking one another until the door was ripped open by Alastor, grinning and showing his demon side.

Instead of fear, one of the troop said, "Screw this. I'm not getting paid enough for this. I'm going to get myself nachos".

"Me too", The other troop agree, which surprises Alastor a bit, tilting his head as they went passed him.

Shrugging it off, Alastor made his way to Starscream, banging the cage to wake him up, "Wakey, Wakey, my fellow chap".

Starscream groan, "Ugh, wha-you?!"

"I came as soon as possible. To save you, of course".

"Why?!"

"Remember our deal, my friend?"

He sigh, "Let's just get out of here, okay. What I been through was torturous".

"Yes, Yes, you could tell me all about it once we outta here", Alastor then called out, "Aqua! You can stop being a pussy now!"

Aqua appear from the entrance, shaking and horrified by what just incited.

At the hanger, every troops, officers, lieutenants, and generals were there for the arrival of their leader.

Just then, the Advisor ran up to General Baron, shouting and panting, "GENERAL! The prisoners have escape!"

"Hmm, what?!" General Baron demanded, as well as the rest of his generals.

"The demon was massacring our men!" The Advisor explain, "I try bravery to stop him, but he was too strong".

"No he didn't" one of the troops near by said, "He just pussy out there and left me and Beavis to deal with him".

"Yeah, Heheheh, nachos", Beavis said, taking a bite from the nacho.

"So what you telling me is that you left your post just to inform me, all while our prisoners could very well escape already?"

"Uhhh..." The Advisor has no words, as he soon realize his terrible mistake.

"Quite unfortunate, because the leader had told me he would be delightful to see them", Baron said, "But I guess you just have to tell the unfortunate news to him now".

Those words frighten the Advisor at his core, as the fear and nervous feeling consume him when the ship where their leader is riding in arrive in the hanger. It was shape like a bird, with a ww2 design.

Without cautious and more fear as the metal ramp touches the ground, the Advisor shouted, "No! No! I'm not ready!"

He grab one of the officers blasters and aim at his head, BANG! He collapses, as the generals, troops, and officers look down at the body.

"Tch, what a weakling he is", General Baron remark, as they look up at the dark entrance, where a slight laugh is heard. A laugh that the advisor mercifully escape.

They all salute, "Hail Blood Birds! Hail Blood Birds! Hail Blood Birds! Hail Blood Birds!"

(returning back to Oneshot world).

The battle continues on, no bodies are yet to rest.

Geralt fought Skeletor, which Evil Lyn uses her staff and shot energy bolts at him, only for him to deflect.

Destro was fighting Dante, who kept on shooting at him with every bullets, Unfortunately for him, Destro pack a armor beneath his chest and uses his rocket wraist to laid waste on him, only for him to be save by Spinel, using her shield as deflect.

"Uhhh thanks, weird, pink girl?" Dante said, as she gave a thumb up to him.

"Your welcome!"

"Man, this is getting boring", Memeking said, wrapping a Cobra trooper head and punching him countless time, "I try making Jojo comments, and it not working".

"Have you try using other anime quotes?" 1602jaw asked, kicking a viking on the ground.

"Uh Yeah, One Piece".

"Woah, you can memorize One Piece quotes?"

"If you a guy who watches god knows how many episodes of a anime there are, then you are correct".

Above from the raging battle in the distance on a hill, a portal opens up.

Rick and his gang, along with Ryuko, Armin, Niko, and Eddy all came out from the portal and were now looking in the distance of the battle.

"Seem to me we kinda messed up the time period, huh?" Eddy remark.

"Actually, not really", Rick replied, "Most of them are from younger universes, so we don't need to worry about that".

"What the heck is a-" Ryuko wanna to question it further, but realize by what recently unfolded, she simply said, "You know what, I...I can't ask that type of question anymore. This whole thing is already giving me brain tumor",

Niko gasp.

"I don't mean, literally brain tumor".

"Well, we are out", Tanjiro then asked Rick, "Now what?"

"I have no f**king idea", Rick replied, scratching his butt.

"Guess we should use the portal gun again and track down Mon*star once and for all", Quicksilver said.

"Yeah, but here some bad news", Rick pulled out the portal gun, which broke down into pieces, "It broken".

"What?! Seriously?!" Morty asked.

"Morty, it damage and old, what the hell did you expect?!"

"Wait, what do you mean we?" Eddy asked, cutting off Rick, "Me, Armin, and weird girl aren't in your games, you know!"

"Uhh kid, I have a name, you know", Ryuko said to him, refering to the comment of 'weird girl', "Did you just forget?!"

"We're not asking for your help our cause", Quicksilver said, "However, we are missing several of our friends, and we wish you three would cooperate in some way".

"What do you think, Ryuko?" Armin asked her.

"Most of our pals are missing", Ryuko replied, "At this point, I'm just gonna say we should help our new...friends, if it means getting Brendan back safe and sound".

"And Starscream, Alastor, and Aqua?"

"Uh, yeah I guess those two".

"Those two? Don't you mean-"

"I know".

"Hey, does anyone feel a itch", Rick asked, as the itching becomes increasingly painful, until something ejected out of his bottom and onto the ground.

Everyone was gross out, disgusted, and horrified. Morty throws up, Ryuko cover Niko eyes, Armin fainted, and Bluegrass comment, "Oh darn! That is something I'll never forget".

"If I still have organs I'll throw up constantly", Steelwill comment.

The object in question, when Rick pick it up it reveal to be a white cube. Then, Rick realize it, "Wait a second, I think I got a plan!"

"What is it, Rick?" Quicksilver asked.

"Okay, so what I got here is a transporter that could transport an entire, sh*t loads of people into another location, just by my thoughts alone".

"Rick, what are you saying?" Morty asked.

"I'm saying Morty, I shove this thing up my a** during that party and I...didn't realize it until now, it could be useful. Guys, we going to bring the battle to Mon*star".

"Rick, that's absurd, even for you".

"Shut the f**k up, Morty!"

"Quicksilver, what do you think?" Condor asked.

"Well, we don't have much of a choice. If we going to stop Mon*star, we need enough force to do so".

"Ugh, my brain is killing me", Armin said, getting up and rubbing his head.

"Tell me about it", Ryuko replied.

"But there's one problem", Rick continue, "We need one person to open this cube and allow everyone to be teleported, leaving he or her behind".

"So your saying one of us have to be left behind?" Hotwing asked.

"Uh huh".

"Wait, maybe I could do it", Niko volunteer, which surprises some of them.

"Really kid, are you sure?" Bluegrass asked.

"This place is my home", Niko replied, then looking at Ryuko, "I could do it for you, as one of you did save me back there. Plus, you guys seem awesome".

"Uhhh, Heh, thanks I guess", Ryuko replied, rubbing her head and blushing a bit.

"He is right", Quicksilver said, "We can't bring a kid along in a battle".

"Uhh hello, I'm still a kid here, you know", Eddy told him, then proceed to point at Tanjiro and Nezuko, "Aren't those two guys kids too? Your logic doesn't make any sense".

"Good, Whatever", Rick toss the cube to him, "Just make sure you aim it at us".

"Oh don't worry, I will!"

(Meanwhile, at Mon*star lair).

With boredom and free time being hit among them, Mon*star takes the time by combing his hair with a comb.

Suddenly, Yes man slither in a panic, waving his hand and calling out to him, "Mon*star! Mon*star! Mon*star!"

"Gggrrr, what now?!" Mon*star demanded, "Don't you see I'm busy!"

"Mon*star! I have urgent news! Your alliances with them are planning to backstab you!"

"WHAT?!" Mon*star stood up, out of pure outrage and confusion, "THEY DARE BACKSTAB ME?!"

"Why of course, Mon*star", Pokerface said, appearing from the darkness with Tomura, Muzan, Bondrewd, and others on their side.

"You traitors!" Mon*star shouted, pointing at them and standing up, "I should've known you backstabbing fools will try to steal the code from me!"

Mon*star's own crew such as Timestopper, Buzzsaw, Mumbo Jumbo, and a few others appear and were ready to strike.

"Boys! Get rid of them! And those filthy traitors!"

"Attack!" Pokerface shout, as all of them ran up at each other with quirks ready up, weapons aim, and arms out to strike down their opponents.

Just when things begin to get grizzly, suddenly dozens of weird and odd characters fell from the sky out of nowhere and landed onto both Mon*star's sides and the traitors' sides, colliding them both.

They groan and slump, until some manage to gotten up and look around in confusion, at the same time checking their injury and what not.

"What the?!" Mon*star shouted in disbelief.

"Sup, one eye f**k!" Rick got out from the pile of everyone and gave a deep mockery to him, "Miss us, b*tch?!"

"Rick! Your slimy, old fool!"

"Don't forget about us!" Quicksilver pointed, "Your finish!"

"And don't forget about me!" Deadpool poinred at himself, "Deadpool!"

"Deadpool?! What the hell are you doing here?!" Edward asked.

"Uhhh, do I know you kid?"

If things didn't seem insane, a portal open out of nowhere and came out is Starscream jet flying by. He land and transform, as Alastor and Aqua came out from him, with Aqua falling down and landing on her face.

"Hmm, I think we arrive just in time", Alastor remark.

"Alastor?! Starscream?!...oh, and Aqua", Ryuko said, surprise to see the demon and robot, but not so much for the goddess herself.

"Where were you guys?" Armin asked.

"It a long story", Alastor explain, "But bascially, me, Starscream, and Aqua head to the location with the chest. Unfortunately, it wasn't there. So we decided to randomly search for you guys and with luck, we did. Now, it seem's to me one of you have the key".

"Oh come on! You guys still want the key!" Eddy shouted, "We're in the middle of a fight here!"

"As much as I love killing, the challenge still matters".

"Enough!" Mon*star then order his servent across from him, "Yes man! Activate the transformation chamber!"

Yes man, having being near the chamber, obey, "Yes! Mon*star! Certainly! Yes, Yes, Yes".

"EVERYONE! ATTACK!"

The fight resume back, with everyone now gotten up and battling each other.

Starscream fly in the air, shooting down everyone with his blastor and using his portal gun to send any one away such as Tomura and his villain group, past Ryuko and Satsuki that are both still clashing one another, and half of the troops and goblins.

Muzan, realizing this to be too much, hid behind the shadow, with Tanjiro noticing him and charging right at him, "Not this time!"

But before he and Nezuko could catch up, they were teleported too.

Deadpool kept on shooting, leaving more and more bodies of vikings and troops.

Past Heather wrap her legs around the Cheif viking and slam her fist on him several time to give back the gold, "Give me back my gold!"

Past Chris hide behind the walls, remarking, "Holy damn! This would bring some good ratings".

"Quickly! Stop the snake guy!" Rick shouted, pointing at Yes man.

"On it!" Ryuko replied.

As Yes man try to turn on the machine and readying the transformation, Ryuko stopped him by kicking off from it.

She tried to turn it off, assuming it to be bad news, but Yes man told her, "It too late! Nothing can't stop the transformation!"

"Not on my watch!" Hotwing said, as he try to use his magic beam from his head and shot it at Mon*star. Surprisingly, it didn't work, as it simply bounce back down, "What in the world?"

"Ha! I install a glass wall to prevent you from stopping me!" Mon*star said, as the red beam shot down onto him, "Now I can transform!"

"This isn't good, right?" Ryuko asked Hotwing.

"No, it isn't".

"Moonstar of Limbo!" Mon*star chant, as more red light rain down onto him, "Give me the might!"

As soon as he said that, his body begin to ripped out with red armor and spikes, "The MUSCLE!"

Then, a horn appear from his forehead, along with more and more, until his entire face was nothing more than a mask, "THE MENACE OF
MON*STAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRR!"

Mon*star roar, as he jump down onto the surface, confronting them and still holding the code on his right hand, "You want the code! You just have to rip it off from my bare hands!"

"Wait! Did he said he has the code!" Cobra Commander pauses from hiding and instruct his army at Mon*star, "COBRA! GET THE CODE FROM HIM!"

Some of the troopers ran and shot lasers at him.

It did nothing but made him chuckle. He then pulled out his own weapon alone, a laser rifle, and shot them, causing an explosion which launches them away.

He laugh once more, with Hotwing using his laser beam to shoot him at the eye, believing it could work again. Unfortunately, it did not.

Mon*star uses his jet elbow and launch himself at the crowd, especially at Rick. He pinned him down, telling him, "I'm gonna crush you into pieces! For ruining my plan!"

"Heh, got no retort dipsh*t", Rick pulled out a hammer, "But this!"

"Ha, what are you going to do with that-"

Not realizing what the scientist is doing, Rick throw the hammer at the portal gun that slip from the throne, which causes it to glitch once again and this time, instead of a portal opening up they all suddently teleported out of nowhere.

(Somewhere, up in the sky).

Back at the Black Hole Mercenaries ship as it flew through the air, they were all in the main bridge.

The bridge itself was round. In the center was a black globe, presumedly their power source for the ship, as it is power by the black hole itself, creating energy for it.

"So how long are we going to get back to our friends?" Brendan asked.

"Only about, I don't know, minutes or so", Sardonyx replied, "Don't worry, we'll get there soon. And no hard feeling about the book thing. It just personal business, okay?"

Brendan nodded at him, and look away on the ground, "Whatever".

"How much are we gonna get from giving that book to the Blood Birds?" Mother Hollow asked.

"Probably infinite three thousands", Sardonyx replied.

"Three ounces of that could give us a pay day off for three infinitive century", Soulestor comment.

"That's right, and once I get those credits I could really finish building my own planet, complete with a huge pool sea and dozens of casinos. Lots and lots of casino".

"What a casino?" Riko asked.

"Oh, one of the most wonderful place to benefit and ruin lives", Soulestor replied, "To the rich, of course".

Suddenly, alert sound was heard, causing a holographic screen to pop up.

The screen shows a ship chasing at them, and Sardonyx and the others soon recognize who it is.

"Oh crud, it Count Suffer again", Sardonyx groan, seeing the ship rectangular, having a deco design, and the nose resembling similar to a old 1940s vehicle.

As the first screen is showing this, another screen pop up from the right. It was Count Suffer himself, sitting in the pilot seat, "Sardonyx! I am not playing around. The blood or your death".

"I don't have time with this, pal!" Sardonyx told him, "Don't make me send my boys to get rid of you again".

"The last time you did that I have half of Mother Hollow hair in my collection".

"Ew", Mother Hollow comment, with little care,

"So don't make me have either Deathime head or Doomslash hat".

"Oh my god, this is getting frustrating", Sardonyx said, rubbing his forehead.

Just then, another alert was made. A screen pop up from the left, showing dozens and dozens of characters being dropped in the middle of a hallway.

Brendan, Riko, and Copperkid quickly recognize them. Ryuko, Armin, Quicksilver, Rick, Hotwing, and Eddy were there, along with Mon*star, Windhammer, Bondrewd, and many more. All were on top one another, rubbing their head, and groaning from the impact,

"Ryuko!" Brendan shouted.

"Guys!" Riko shouted too, with Copperkid follow by a whistle.

"Friends of yours?" Mother Hollow asked them, with they looking at the three of them with confuse faces.

"Some of them", Brendan replied, both relieve and concern, as he notice some other strangers he hadn't seen before. He assume they were with Riko and Copperkid.

"Ow! My f**king head!" Rick exclaim, pushing a random, dead viking with a sword stuck on his head, "Get the f**k off me, jacka**!"

The sword was no ordinary sword. It was Qua, now having his sword struck a victim, which allows him to come out in smoke and be free from his prison.

How joyful he was, as he can feel his power regaining and muscle feeling more and more stronger, "Yes! It feel so good!"

Namora (Still possessing Lammy) turn and was both shock and puzzle to see her own brother return, "Brother?!"

As everyone start to regain consciousness, Qua turn and face her with a snarl of anger, "Namora! It been a long time no see, sister!"

"No...no, that's impossible!" Namora cried out, pointing at him, "He promise me you will be gone forever! He promise me that!"

"Shouldn't have relied on him finishing the job!" Qua begin to power both hands up with electric, purple energy Ball, "Now that I am free, it time for a rematch, sister!"

Namora roar and shot a huge, red bolts of fire at him, causing him to delfect and shoot out his own magic at her.

There, they keep firing, as everyone resume back to fighting.

"Uhhh Rick, where's everyone else?" Quicksilver asked, shooting his beams at viking and Cobra troopers.

"Damn it, seem's like there were two portal gun in the same room", Rick explain, pulling out a blastor and shooiting vikings, goblins, and troops everywhere, "It must've cause some of us to be split apart",

"How come that didn't happen before?" Ryuko asked, holding her blade out and clashing with a viking, "You know, when your group came to us by freak accident".

"Either the damage wasn't big or poor writing!"

In Count Suffer ship, he heard a sound of body falling behind him in the hallway

There, some vikings, some troops, Morty, Wendy, Timestopper, Pokerface, Bondrewd, Cobra Commander, Evil Lyn, Edward, Deadpool, Spinel, and half of many others landed onto the ship, which he notice through one of his screens.

Not wanting to deal with the mess for himself yet, he look at his son, Neo and tell him, "Seem's to me you have some visitors to play with. Get rid of them, please".

He nodded and grab a elongated blaster gun.

Some were tangle up and unable to move.

As Morty is regaining conscious, he saw the code near him, "On my god, the code!"

Before he could reach it, his hand was stomped by Cobra Commande, "Ow!"

"My code, fool!" Cobra Commander shouted, "Ahahahahahahaha! The code is mine! Mine!"

"Not a chance, doofus!" Timestopper punches him, grabbing the code himself, "aha! Got the code!"

Just then, his hand was zapped, "Ouch!" By Pokerface cane, "I'll take that, boy".

"Oh no you don't!"

He tackle the robot down, as the code slipped off and landed near several arthurs,

"What the hell is this?" Memeking said, picking it up, and scratching his head.

"Give me the code!" Cobra Commander scream, but was stopped by a laser shot from above. There, Neo was clenching up the ceiling and aiming his blaster to everyone.

Some scream and ran, but Edwad tried to stop this by jumping up there and trying to grab him down. He succeeded and told it, "Hey! Cut it out, Kid!"

Seeing what going on, Count Suffer decided to put the ship on auto pilot and finally going to do something.

Up in the sky, however, Dick Dastardly and his crew were still in the air and going forward with their plan. And by forward,

I mean really slow.

"Geez Boss, how long are we going to found that pigeon?" Zilly asked.

"Would you stop whinning!" Dick replied, "I'm sure we're almost founding it".

"I hope so", Zilly said, as the two ships behind them are coming closer and closer, "I'm getting a bad feeling about this!"

Then, they were exploded in pieces by the speed of the ships.

Count Suffer came and shouted, "Nobody move!"

They all pause and look at him, as he his gun still aiming them and ready to kill anyone who move. He begin to move, slowly at them, "Now, I don't know who you people are, but I do not allow mayham on my ship".

Back at the Black Hole ship, everyone was still fighting, with Mon*star trying to figure out where the code is. Starscream and Alastor, meanwhile, were still searching for the key all while Aqua is in the corner, can't comprehending on what going on.

"You got to do something about this", Brendan told Sardonyx, "I can't let my friends be in harm".

"What can I do? Our deal is to take you guys to your friends, and here they are".

"Come guys, we got to save them somehow", Brendan told Riko and Copperkid, in which they agree and head out.

After they were gone, Sardonyx presses several buttons on the pad, which peak Soulestor curiosity, "What are you doing, sir?"

"Simple, I'm gonna set this ship to lightspeed and launch them out by removing the walls".

"Wait, Seriously?"

"Is there a problem?"

"No, my master", Soulestor said, keeping up his grin, "I wasn't expecting you to get rid of our client soon. Considering how friendly they are".

"Well, we already got what we need. There's no point of keeping them around".

Brendan, Riko, and Copperkid made their way to the huge fight in the hallway, where Ryuko quickly notice them, after beating up a trooper, "Brendan!"

Dropping the troop, she ran and hugged him, gladful of seeing him again, "Thank goodness your here".

"Uhhh thanks, but what going on here?"

"No time to explain".

"Come here you fool!" Mon*star shouted, as he charge at her, she was pin on the wall by him.

Back at Count Suffer ship, everyone froze as Suffer wondering what to do with them. Before he could think further, his ship came too up close to the Black Hole ship, causing a huge shook where he fell back to his controller, causing the ship and the other one to be teleported out of nowhere.

(In random space).

Madnora, the space cop chaser from Thundercats, was patrolling space for any activity.

Just then, she stopped in front of what appear to be two ships racing.

Knowing the law, she mutter, "A illegal race? Not on my watch".

She and the patrol vehicle blast itself to the two ships, shouting at the both of them, "Pull over! Pull over, right now!"

With no respond and no time to react, she and the ships disappear out of sight.

(In Star Wars space).

Mando and baby Yoda were riding in their shuttle peacefully. All of a sudden, two random ships and a patrol cop pass by, with Count Suffer ship accidentally given Mando ship a scratch.

This didn't suite well for him, "Hold on tight, Kid".

As soon as he hyperspace at them, they were both then send off, disappearing out of nowhere.

Count Suffer return to his seat and try to gain control of his ship, not until seeing a glimpse of another ship folloiwng him. He mutter in a curious tone, "Mando...hmmm, seem's to me I'm now the new prey".

The ships fly through the lightspeed vortex, as Mando ship try to catch up to them.

As Timestopper and Pokerface grab and tackle one another, Pokerface got push near a hatch that opens up and suck everyone out.

Quickly, Count Suffer push a button that closes it, where the many characters launch out, until Morty manage to grab the handle of Mando ship near the entrance, along with many others clenching one another, forming a huge, dangling worm. The vikings, goblins, and troops however, were not so lucky.

Soon, they all manage to get inside after Morty manage to open the door and get everyone in.

"Phew, Finally", Morty said, picking up the code he still clench on, "Hey, I still have it".

"Nope!" Hardware punches the boy and snatch the code, "My code now! Ahahahahahaha!"

"Give me the code!" Cobra Commander yelled, tackling him down with the code being fly away and be near the door of Mando and Baby Yoda.

Mando, not wanting any visitors in his ship, pulled out his blaster and try to get rid of them with a warning blast.

A few arthrus snuck in the cockpit and were at awe by Baby Yoda.

"Hey look, it Baby Yoda", Masterkat remark.

"Aawww, look how it staring at us", N8than said.

Then, Baby Yoda proceed to use the force and lift Memeking in the air. He proceed to spin him and hit Masterkat, N8than, 1602jaw, and Princessgumball out from the cockpit, "Aaaah! Make it stop!" until he toss him back.

(Brazil, 1939).

Somewhere in the tropical, Indiana Jones was running for his dear life from a group of natives.

He had just snatch a rare, golden statue and was trying to figure out where the plane is. He look everywhere, from left to right, "Damn it! Where did I land my plane at?"

Running again, he trip and fell off a cliff that appear out of nowhere. Then, he landed on a spaceship and disappear out of sight.

The ship he landed on was the Black Hole one. A hatch open, allowing him to enter and drop down in the middle of a fight.

Confuse, and perplex, Indy remark, "Jesus, did I hop into something unholy?"

"Die scums!" Starscream shouted in the air, as he begin to use his portal gun and shot Indy, some vikings and Cobra troopers, a few arthurs, Mo-Lec-U-Lar, Eddy, Shrek, Goku, Mandy, and Spinel.

"Ha! My revenge had finally pass", Starscream said, refering to Spinel whom he shot.

(1943).

Inside a huge Hydra plane, Captain America and Red Sull are fist fighting one another for the stone.

"You will never win, cap", Red Skull taunt, "Hydra will surely rain triumphant".

"Not a chance, Red Skull!" Cap throws a punch, but before they could continue, the characters that got shot and teleported, were drop right in front of them.

"What in the name of god is this!" Red Skull demanded out of pure dumbfounded, picking up a weird, golden statue.

Soon he was punch in the face by Indy, "Hands off, Nazi!"

"Nazi? How dare you refer to me that, as I am a Hydra!" Red Skull said, wiping the blood away.

"No idea what that is", Indy replied, "But I'm assuming it the same thing".

They both threw punches from one another, as the plane without a pilot began to move right to left, shaking the whole place.

As the fight rage on, Mo-Lec-U-Lar shapeshift into a gun and aim to fire at Spinel. Luckily though, Cap shield mangle to deflect the attack by a swfit swing around and Cap snatch it.

"Thanks, spandex guy!" She gave a thumb up, then enlarge her hand punches Mo-Lec-U-Lar down.

"Just doing my duty, pink girl".

Then suddenly, the spaceships and Mandora appear with them, as later they both disappear.

(In Total Drama Revenge of the Underdog by Historyfan15).

Somewhere in the woods.

Prince John:"Ugh, that night was terrible! Could've at least give me a chance to sleep in the hotel, after what I did for her, but nooooo! I have to deal with those pest! Oh well, at least it wasn't too awful...Okay, maybe a little. At least this day couldn't get any worst".

As soon as he say that, however, he got run over by spaceships, a giant plane, and Mandora.

Prince John mutter: "...Owwwww".

(In the Magic of the Outback by FireFlamerox9z).

Bolo was relaxing in a hot steam of water in a hut, after what he been through from all the excitement, "Maaaan, at least being back home helps. Even if there isn't any babes".

Suddendly, he is startle by ships, planes, and space cops passing right by him. He jump and scream, until they're finally gone.

Shantae and Jasmine came, fully worry and confuse.

"We heard screams", Jasmine said, "What the matter?"

"I...I...just...there was..."

"Come on, Bolo", Shantae said, "Spill it out".

"I HAVE NO IDEA WHAT JUST HAPPEN!"

(Elsewhere, in a random universe).

A hot tea was pour in a cup. The steaming and brown flow was sip by a gentlemen.

These gentlement were the Old Man from Total Drama Everything and Emperor Norton from Total Drama Endless.

They were sitting together around a round, clean and wooden table with a reservation card place on a seat seat which reads, "Torrica".

There were three cups, a 19th century tea pot, napkins, sugar, cinnamon, and other ingredients.

The world in question is a weird one and a generic one that only consist with floating islands and having the night sky with blazing stars clouding the vast area of matter.

"Hmm, a nice tea party, my swirling friend", Norton remark, "Good show".

"Thanks you, although it is unfortunate our friend, Torrica wouldn't be here to chat", The Old Man said.

"Yes, it is a petty", Norton said, "But nonetheless, thanks you for inviting me here".

As soone as he said that, they saw over near them in a distance where ships, and a space cop passes by them and speed through into a different dimension.

They were perplex a little, with Norton remarking, "Huh, ever wonder what just happen?"

"No idea".

(In the Aqua Teen Hunger Force world).

"Oh yeah, look at my shiny car right now", Carl remark, glazing down at his new red model, clean and sparkle fresh. He was very at awe by it, complimenting it, and even at one point kissing it, "You and me are gonna catch some ladies, my friend, heheheheheheh. Hope no sh*t is going to ruin my day, especially that dumb milkshake. I just had enough with that dumba**".

Suddenly, a plane, two spaceships, and one patrol cop pass by him.

Fortunately, there were no harm on his car, which relieve Carl for a moment, "Huh, wow my car didn't explode this time. Suck it, fate!"

Then, the car exploded, along with his house, "Damn it!"

(Back on the Cruise ship).

As Chris was taking a slurp from his drink, still sitting in his chair and eyes on the security cam, his interns appear near his door, all bruise up and collapsing on the ground, groaning with Phantasma being toss on the gound, still trapped in the vacuum.

"Seriously? None of you even try?" Chris asked, looking down at them with unpleasent look.

"Shut up! And what help did you do?!" Luna asked, pointing at him with a ounce of unruliness hatred at him.

"Umm, paying you guys", Chris replied, "You guys aren't really helping here".

"Well, at least we are doing you a favor", Alluro said.

"Uh huh, yeah like screwing things up", Chris crossed his arm, then he begin to pulled out his phone and dial a number on it.

"What are you doing?" Jack Frost asked.

"Calling someone", Chris replied, putting his phone up his left ear, "If you guys can't handle them, then I'll just get someone better to do the job".

"Are we still getting paid like you promise?" Red eye asked.

"Let me think about it. Nope".

(Back inside the Black Hole mercenaries ship).

The walls began to slide open, with everyone clenching onto something for their dear life.

Namora manage to grab Qua near the edge, where she try desperately to either make him fall or get shredded between the lightspeed wall.

"You will never get rid of me! I WILL RIP THAT HEART OF YOURS AND FORCE YOU TO EAT IT BEFORE DEATH COME UPON YOU!" Qua shouted.

"Bye, Bye, Brother!" Namora shouted, as she shove him nearer and nearer, until he began to scream in agony, being shredded and disappearing from the speed of light. Qua was dead.

Back the control panel, Sardonyx turn his direction toward Mist Strucker and Luddi, "You two, can you happily get rid of them. Their still littering our floors".

"As your wish, Sardonyx", Mist Strucker replied, "I will create a huge black hole whirl wind that will-"

"Yea, yea, just do what I say".

In the hanger, Baroness try to aim and fire two Ryukos, which confuses her no doubt. Unfortunately, she manage to shoot the portal gun on Starscream hand, causing it to glitch once more and open a portal which Ryuko, Armin, Baroness, three Cobra Troops, Bondrewd, Gaz, and Namora, along with the portal gun got, drop in or suck in by accident.

(Back at The Magic of the Outback).

"I'm telling you guys, something just pass by me!" Bolo claim, but Shantae and Jasmine doesn't seem to believe him, despite what they usually go through, "It was like a huge alien saucer, some plane, and I think I saw a hot chick passing by".

"Bolo, don't tell me your daydreaming again", Jasmine said.

"I am not!"

Suddenly, a portal open above and drop down the characters into a pool. There, Baroness snatch Ryuko on the ground, where they tackle and roll, with Bolo startle back.

Now Jasmine and Shantae believe him.

"Dare to interrupt our plan, fool!" Baroness shouted.

"Hey, leave her alone!" Armin pushes the Baroness off, and came to her aid, "Are you alright?"

"Shoot them!" Baroness shouted, as the three troops aim their laser gun; But before they could shoot, the portal gun glitch once again, sending them off once more.

This left Shantae, Jasmine, and Bolo utterly shock and speechless.

(Returning back to the ships, once again).

They appear again, back onto the hanger, Clenching back on and the three random troops falling off and send away, screaming.

Mist Strucker and Luddi appear, as Mist Struck swing his staff in the air, creating a black hole storm and toss it out, where everyone is being suck in.

Ryuko try to clench on and hold Brendan hand, but his hand slip and fell, "Brendan!"

When she look up, she saw Luddi, staring down at her with her big pupils swirling and swirling a lifted flames, but before she could wonder what she's doing, she too slip and fell, with everyone now gone.

The black hole storm fell back, grabbing everyone with it. Count Suffer decided it wasn't worth dealing with them now and teleport himself out of there, all while petting his son for the job he did.

Mando, the Hydra plane, and Mandora were immediately suck by the black hole storm.

As things seem to be getting weirder and absurd, the portal gun broke, not until it creates another glitch where everyone were teleported out of there.

The Black Hole mercenaries celebrated after getting rid of everyone from their ship.

"So long, suckers!" Sardonyx said to the screen, as the hall restore back to normal, "Now let see our potential new price here".

Pulling out the book and opening the page, they aol gather to see it, only to be met with disappointment.

"Uhh Boss, there's no drawings?" Condeir said, as Sardonyx flip the page agian and again. Nothing.

"I think that kid just gave us the fake one", Mist Strucker said.

"Yea..." Sardonyx closes the book, sheer regrets came into him, "Probably should've see it if it the real thing",

(Back in Total Drama Cruise world).

"Well guys, it seem's like we did it", Yakko said, as he, Wakko, and Dot walk proudly through the ruin hallway, "We successfully did everything mayhem like on this ship".

"Yep, and we don't have to pay it off with our own pockets", Wakko added.

"I gotta feel bad for the interns that have to clean this whole place up", Dot comment.

"Don't worry, I'm sure they'll be happy to clean this place up", Yakko sarcastically said, "Heh, not".

As they all laugh it off, they stopped, due to some werd flahsing light surrounding them. A speeding, flashing light that caught both of them attention and resulted them being tied up by the Flash!

"Flash?!" The Warners exclaim, didn't expect to see him here.

"Not the Flash!" But it wasn't the flash, as the mask remove to reveal, "It Freakazoid! Baby!"

"Thank god, you capture them!" Chris came in, "Thank you, just...just...thank you. Can you believe how much destruction they did on my ship?"

"Umm, you forget about your interns, pal", Yakko mention.

"Oh yeah, them", Chris replied, not seemingly concern over his own lackeys, "Anyways, get rid of them, please".

"No problem, Captain!" Freakazoid salute, zipping down a portal and tossing back to their homeworld, "Anyways, where's my payment?"

"Here it is", Chris pulled out a dog treat, where Freakazoid proceed to act like a dog, all bouncy and acting as if he's wagging his tail, "Go catch it!"

Chris then pulled out a portal gun and creates a portal, where he toss the treat in there. Foolishly, it works as Freakazoid jump right before the portal closes.

"Weird, random, absurd, but surprisingly cheap".

(Somewhere random, on a weird structure).

They landed, fallen, or crashes onto some weird, metal structure near a huge light source. There, the Hydra plane, and Mando ship crashes and everyone dropped down.

It was a huge mess indeed, as Mandora landed safely on the ground, "What in galaxy of Limbo is going on here?"

As soon as everyone had gotten up, the fight resume back on.

"I have no idea what happening right now!" King Boo shouted, "But this is going to be enjoyable, taking everyone down!"

That is, until he was zapped down by Namora, screaming in agony.

Buzzsaw eject his saw blades at Mandora, who jump and shot him with her lasor pistol.

Baby Yoda uses the force to lift the ground up with the Cobra troopers and Vikings, and throw it elsewhere.

Mon*star gotten up, rubbings his head and groaning. Then, he saw the code near him. However, it was all shredded into pieces, leaving him frustrated enough to scream, "MY CODE!"

Mon*star look directly at Ryuko and Rick, and said, "Gggrrrraaaagggghhhh! You have ruin everything! Now, you'll pay!"

Pulling out his laser riddle and aiming at them, Brendan shouted, "Stop!" And came to shield them, until suddendly everything pauses.

Everyone and everything as if time had stop it. No one move a inch and they were all froze there in their exact spot.

Then, a portal open up. A drunken serpent like creature fell onto the platform in the mist of a battle.

The dragon was blue and white, with white mist surrounding him. He has no physical form, but a form where he's mostly made up of blue lines.

He took notice of the chaos, holding up a beer bottle and looked around, "Oh dear...dear, dear, dear lord. This isn't good. This is too messy to be resolve here. Hate to do this..."

He proceed to randomly pulled out a spray can.

And with one pressed, a flashing, light of bang happens.

(On the Cruise Ship).

They awoke and found themselves on the deck of their ship, where Chris appear right in front of them and was completely surprise, "Well finally, I was almost worry you guys...almost".

"Chris, I'm gonna some how kill you for this!" Ryuko shouted, getting up and regaining consciousness.

"Ugh, what just happen?" Aqua asked, "My brain hurts".

"Either it your alcoholic getting into your brain, or-"

"Shut up!"

"So who won?" Armin asked.

"Well, let see...hmmm..." Chris observe them, and notice the chest and key was near Brendan,
"Well, based off my observation, Brendan is the winner!"

"Wait, I am?" Brendan asked, surprise.

"Yep! You just won today challenge!" Chris said, "And you can open up your reward inside that chest".

"Way to go, Kid", Ryuko compliment to him.

"Uhhh yeah, thanks".

"As for the rest of you, be ready for elimination night", Chris said, as Alastor, Starscream, and Aqua gave a sinister grin and look toward Ryuko, knowing full well what they're up to.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Well, that was some unexpected turn of events. I have no idea what just happen!

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Man, was that something. I really hope everyone like Riko, Copperkid, and their friends are alright".

Statics.

Somewhere on a red planet, the Silverhawks, Rick, Riko, and Morty landed on some remote planet.

They rub and wonder where they are, with Quicksilver asking, "Ugh, where are we?"

"What just happen?" Steelheart asked.

"Holy moly, my head is spinning after what we been through", Bluegrass said.

"Yeah, no kidding", Rick replied.

As they all regain consciousness, they heard a cried of help, "Help me down from here!"

They look up and saw Mon*star in his weaker form, dangling off from a cliff by some weeds.

"Well I'll be", Bluegrass remark, "It seem's to me we got him".

"And look!" Steelwill pointed up, to see a shuttle with Stargazer, Tanjiro, and Nezuko waving at them.

Waving back at them, the shuttle landed and Riko came up to Tanjiro, hugging him that he's alright, "Tanjiro! Nezuko! You guys are alright".

"Of course we are", Tanjiro replied, with Nezuko nodding "Me and Nezuko were some how teleported back at Stargazer office".

"That's right, we came in search for you guys, and look what we have here", Stargazer said, looking up at Mon*star, now under the hands of the Silverhawks.

"Ever wonder what happen to the rest of his allys?" Bluegrass asked.

"No idea, but I believe we won't seem them for a while", Quicksilver said, as they all laugh it off, except Tanjiro and Nezuko, knowing full well their mortal enemy is still out there.

"So Rick, did we succeed or-?" Morty asked Rick.

"I have no clue. I was actually expecting something grander like a final confrontation, but this is just a little disappointing for me".

"Okay then".

"Next time, Morty. Remind me to be cautious of going through with these adventure".

"Rick, you never listen".

"Exactly".

At the elimination ceremony, everyone were seated at the ruins of the suppose theater, as Chris appear on stage and remark today, "This was...something, wasn't it? Not only you guys were out there, having the best adventure in your life, while I'm stuck dealing with my other version of Chris interns".

"Sounds like you have something better than us", Ryuko comment, not really concern by the fact Alastor, Starscream, and Alastor were chuckling behind her.

"Whatever", Chris continue, "The people that are safe are Brendan, Armin, Eddy, Alastor, Aqua, and Starscream. Which means, Ryuko is out!"

"What?!" Brendan was surprise, a little outrage too.

The three main villains laugh, with Starscream standing up and pointing at her, "Yes! Ahahahahahahaha! You lose! You screw! Ryuko! Hahahahaha!"

What he didn't know surprises everyone, as Ryuko pulled out the invincibility statue, showing it off to Starscream. This causes him to stop, gasp by sheer shock as Ryuko gave him a snicker laughter and a smirk.

"What the?!"

"Ooooooh, it seem's to me Ryuko still has her immunity statue", Chris said, "Nice. And since she's staying, that means Starscream is outta here!"

"WHAT?! HOW?!" Starscream demanded, then he took one look at Alastor and Aqua. He saw them still grinning, and he knows why, "You...you knew she has the statue, didn't you!"

"Of course, my friend", Alastor said. Now it make sense. Alastor had told everyone to vote off Ryuko, leaving himself to vote off Starscream. So as soon when the times come, the only votes left were his, making Starscream to be the one to get eliminated.

Even Ryuko and Brendan knew of this, already discussing about this themselves, which Alastor knows and began to laugh.

Starscream growl. He aim his blaster at him, but was shock by Red eye electric pole, causing him to fell apart, with his head bouncing off, "Ow! I hate going through this!"

"Bye, Bye, my friend", Alastor wave, as his body and head were move away by a dolly.

At the deck, Starscream was place on the boar, being strapped on it as well.

The contestants watches, with Alastor giving him a wave of goodbye.

"So any last words?" Chris asked.

"I have one! I'll get my revenge!" Starscream exclaim, "You hear me! I'll get my revenge!"

And then, the boat was drop down, leaving him gone forever.

As everyone began to leave, Alastor decided to speak with Ryuko and Brendan, "My lady and boy, I am pleased that you both know my full intention behind this".

"Well, I would've prefer voting off Aqua, but I guess this is better", Ryuko replied.

"Indeed".

"But don't think me and Brendan are gonna help you in any situation".

"Oooooh do not worry", Alastor then began to leave in a different direction, "This is just a one off thing between you and I".

After he left, Brendan remark, "Huh, kinda weird for me to help a demon out".

"Not as weird as this, kid. Not as weird as this", She said, with both he and her walking, "You know I'm gonna miss that kid, Niko. He was kinda adorable".

"Who's Niko?"

"A new friend I met while we were separated. By the way, Where were you?"

"Same situation as everyone".

"Riiiiight", Ryuko said, "Hope the next challenge won't be something like this".

"Gosh, I hope so", Brendan replied, pulling out his book and the small chest, "Everything has been a mess; But at least I won and still have my book".

"Say, how about you open your little chest there".

Brendan agree and decided to do so. As they pause, Brendan slip the key in, unlocking the chest. Opening it, he see a glowing stone of some sort.

Once it became clearer, the stone reveal itself.

It has a very crystal, diamond like shape. Inside is another diamond, only it's red.

"Whoa, what is this?" Brendan asked, being at awe by the sight of it.

"I have...no idea", she replied.

"So that wraps up everything", Chris interrupt, "With my ship, hopefully, still moving and everyone taking comfort for now. Who will stay more longer for the grand prize? Found out next time on Total Drama Cruise!"

A drawing was made. A drawing done by Niko in the fields, remarking on what just ensuing.

He draw himself, including everyone he met and consider a friend such as Ryuko, Quicksilver, Rick, and a few other's.

As soon as he's done, he pick it up and ran back at home to hang it on the wall, along with his other drawings.

But from a far off on a cliff, a black fox watches. He had seen the entire battle and everything that had happen. The black fox himself is Torrica, as he disappear when the sunset down.

Well, was that something. Now, I can tell a lot people have some...small questions. Like WHAT THE FKING HELL DID I JUST READ?! And further more, What happen? Who was that random dragon guy that appear out of nowhere and just solve everything? Well, to answer that question, it will all be explain later down the line...which is going to be a loooooong time. And as for that mysterious stone, well if you guys pay attention to my previous chapter, it certainly going to be important later on.**

Anyways, I hope everyone enjoy this chapter. Let me tell you guys, it was really hard to make, as it involves me writing separate scenes to connect one another. Thus, making this ten times longer than my usual chapters (Then again, a lot of my chapters are long, so...eh). So anyways, I thank thee to every arthurs for handing me their story in this two parter. It was fun to write, despite the struggle.

But overall, this was a challenge idea by TheMasterKat, so thanks you for allowing me to do this. It was spectacular. Also, let's talk about my OC. Now, the Black Hole mercenaries will appear again later on, but for the Blood Birds, General Baron D. Grave, and Count Suffer, they will appear in my other stories. And if anyone wondering, Yes I do have their characters design on Devianart, for those who want to see what they look like.

Here's a preview to next chapter. Although after what we been through, this will be the last time we get to see our maiden voyage ship, as let just say it going to go out with a BANG! And the host and competitors must deal with a Monarch, a annoying kid and his team that include a razor samurai, some cyborg vikings, and a rat warrior.

So that's all I have to say. I hope everyone is okay and either love it or hate this chapter. And I grant you all a farewell.

Chapter 30: Operation F.A.T part 5

Hello, we left off where the Monarch and Henchmen 21 confront their mystery foe.

Meanwhile, Jose and his lackeys figure a way to get to Chris Mclean himself.

Our epic journey continues here!

The house was rundown. The grass were yellow and dead. two rats are fighting over a dead squirrel, and the neighborhood would make everyone gag or fall into a down right spiral.

The Monarch and Henchmen 21 stood in front of the door, looking down the select address they got, which took them forever to gain.

"You sure it the right address?" Henchmen 21 asked, "I feel like it not the right one".

"Of course it the right one! I make sure it not the wrong address, dummy".

"Just asking because that trip from New York to Canada is freaking harsh, man".

As the Monarch knock the door two times, a voice can be heard, in a attempt of might and fear, "Come in. The door is open".

They shrugged and open the door, to reveal the house looking quite gothic in nature and pretty dirty with the dust and chips crumble everywhere.

There, they heard a computer sound coming from the upstairs.

They head and enter one of the right room where the sound is comign from, as they stood there in a room with the chair facing away from them.

It has a messy bed, several junkfood on the floors like chips, soda cans, and candy bar; And there seem to be a lot of computer screen plaster on the wall.

The voice, once again, spoke, "Ah I have expected you to come, boys!"

He turn and reveal himself to be...MAX!

"Ummm...oh god...are you-" Before the Monarch could asked, Max interrupt.

"Silence! My victims! It is I, Max! The pure evil of the world! Master of fear and...ummm...fear!"

The Monarch sigh, "You gotta be freaking kidding me".

"What's wrong? Never befold have you seen such evil!"

"Damn it! We drove all a way here to meet some fat kid?!"

"Hey!"

"Dude, I'm right here", Henchmen 21 said, "What do you expect? This is how fanfic writers look dude. You expect some of them to look serious?"

"Yes!" Monarch replied, "No...I...look, I'm just here to grab the code and leave".

"Code? What code?" Max asked, "I thought you two took one of my invitation paper and came here to face me?"

"What, you expect us to join in some role play or something?"

"No! I want some arch nemesis! To be challenge, of course! Be seen as a potential threat to the world!"

"Oh my god, Kid", Monarch said, getting really annoyed by this point, "Listen, me and Henchmen 21 need your code from your fanfic account or something, so we could be on our way".

"Oh, can we stop by some diner", Henchmen 21 asked, "I'm kinda feeling hungry right about now".

"We already took lunch".

"Those were just minimum meals from a dollar store. That isn't enough".

"Would you two shut up! And how did you manage to found my account. In fact, how do you know where I live?"

"Well if your a arch nemesis, then you sort of know these kind of stuff", Monarch said, "Yep"l

"Hmmm...impressive. Most impressive. However, due to nobody come to face me in person".

"Geez, I wonder why",

"You just have to chase me!" Max push a button near his seat, which causes the house to shook as he laugh, manically.

The chair begin to blast off from the ground and from the house, creating a hole above the roof.

They look up un disbelief to see him above, "Hahahahahahahahaha! But first, you just have to catch me! Fools! In my inter dimensional, flying chair that is!"

"Oddly specific", Henchmen 21 remark, "Wait a second, did he mention inter dimensional? How?!"

"Oh, let just say I did the same thing you morons did! The internet, of course".

"Well, your not getting away that easy!"

The Monarch wings were out, as he fly off and tackle him, with Henchmen 21 using his grapple wraist to get himself onto there.

They both tackle, as Max hand accidentally push another button, causing the both of them to disappear out of sight.

Somewhere at sea in Third Earth, a Cruise ship silently and quietly stay there in the middle of the night.

Everyone were asleep. Not a single sound is heard, beside Aqua horrid snoring.

That is, until a portal open up on deck.

And what came out of it was Jose and his gang, successfully locating and rebuilding the old portal machine from months ago, "Aha! Yes! We made it! Ooooooh, they are gonna get what they deserve, once I find them!"

"Hey! This place look...uhhh...kinda dirty", Metal Head remark.

"Who cares, as long we found Chris and get pay", Panty said, "This whole event better have a good outcome".

"And I am looking for revenge on that turtle and the girl!" Shredder added, as Nui came beside him and flirt.

"Oooooh, I'm already thirsty for revenge too".

"Speaking of revenge, Starscream still need to repay me, tho", Swindle said, "Though I am impressed. This ship would totally fit my size somehow".

"Shut up!" Jose shouted, "Before we do that, I needed to do something first! It personal".

He pulled out a spray can and spray it near a wall, laughing and enjoying this moment, until it finally finish, "There! All finish!"

The graffiti reads, "What's up, chumps?"

"Heheheheh, all finish", Jose said.

As Shredder facepalm from this petty act, Metal Head seem to notice something, "Uhhh boss, I think someone beat you to it".

"Huh?" Jose also notice, as near his graffiti was also the same sentence, though it seem to bur out a little, "On come on! Seriously?!"

"Can we move on, now?" Panty asked.

"No! Not until I come up with a better insult! Whoever did this will pay for stealing it before me!"

"I don't think that count as stolen", Swindle points out.

"Yes it is!"

"This is ridiculous", Shredder mutter.

"Your ridiculous!"

Suddenly, the deck begin to shook and tremble, as suddenly they all scream and fell.

The Cruise ship has fallen, collaspe, but did not sink half way through.

Then the Monarch, Henchmen 21, and Max appear above the sky, still fighting.

"Kid! Just give me the code, fatty! Or else I'm gonna f**king kill you!" Monarch demanded.

However, Max kick the both of them, sending them down into the abyss of the Cruise remain as he laugh once more, "So long, losers! Hahahahahahahaha! I really need to invite someone like me".

After he disappear out of sight, a mysterious boy wearing all black flew by.

There, he saw the remaine of the ship.

He doesn't know why, but he got a feeling something or someone is in danger on that ship.

Curious about it, he fly away from it, possibly getting someone to assist him as he will return to see what is up.

And that is where I'll end.

This will lead up to the next chapter of Cruise. It won't be crazy like the last challenge. In fact, it a bit tamer, buuuuuut...unfortunately for the contestants, they will endure a lot of things.

Chapter 31: Down with the ship!

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap "Wow, there were sooo much crazy things happening. Basically, last challenge the contestants were going to look for a key to unlock a treasure chest. Where are the key located? In different multiverse, of course. Unfortunately, things didn't go to well when a alien mobster, some alcoholic science dude, and some more weirdos came and disrupt my challenge. If you think that's bad enough, I have to deal with the Warner brothers and sister because of my...uhhh...incident to another world. And now I'm trying to hope my ship doesn't colaspe. Oh, and Starscream got eliminated. So only six contestants are left. Who will be eliminated next? Found out now on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

Inside a dark cave, where the pool of water create any glimmer of light.

Cherieng was there, looking down in the pool with a serious expression.

Holding next to her is a statue. A golden, creature like being. She begins to pet it as if it a animal.

Staring at the pool, she finally spoke, "It seem's it has been too many years that I have tried to focus on my ambitions. Now I must do what I should've done years ago".

She then proceed to called out, "Radon! Gameha! Come forth!"

They appear, with Radon running and pushing Gameha outta the way. They stood near her, awaiting for their new command. After they were took in under her, she has use them in her plans.

"I got an assignment for you two", Cherieng begins, "I request a a stone. A stone long ago that was lost and is now in the position of this...show itself. I need you two to retrieve it".

"Whatever you say, lady", Radon salute, as a portal suddenly appear behind them, which startle them.

"Go! And do not fail me! If you fail me, I'll drown you and refuse the demand of food!"

"One question, will it include me burning some stuff?!"

She sigh, rolling her eyes out of annoyance, "Yes Radon, there will be. Now go!"

"Hahahahahahahahaha! Burn! Burn!" Alastor laugh, as he begin to throw pieces of Starscream throne into a bond fire.

Ryuko, Brendan, Armin, Aqua, and Eddy came by, completely shock on what's going on.

There, Alastor dancing around and tossing every last drip of wood into the bonfire.

"Ah! After so many episode, I can finally celebrate my victory! So long, my dearest friend! And may your ego chin carry on in the next world".

"Okay, what the hell is going on here?" Ryuko asked.

"What do you think?" Alastor replied, "I'm celebrating!"

"In this way of manner?" Armin asked.

"I mean, he is a demon after all", Eddy said, "I expect him to do some real hardcore stuff, you know what I mean?"

"Exactly", Alastor continue on throwing more and more parts of the wooden throne, "Maybe you lads could join in too, if You want. A little company would help, perhaps".

"Eh, what about you?" Ryuko asked Aqua, sarcastically, "Clearly, this sounds perfect for you to enjoy. After all, you and Starscream seem to have a 'wonderful' chemistry. You know, before the whole secret reveal thing".

"Oh just because me and Starscream has a love and hate thing, doesn't mean I'll be invovle in some demon ritual! I'm a goddess, not a sadistic devil".

"You know, the way you worded it just sounds weird", Brendan comment.

"Whatever! I'm going to bed!" Aqua said, walking away, "After what happen back on that ship, I need something to relax for once".

"Tell me about it", Eddy said, also leaving the scene along with Armin, "All that chasing around in search for that stupid bug is giving me a headache".

As soon as everyone left, Brendan wanted to speak with Ryuko for a moment, "Uhh Ryuko, can we talk for a moment? I want to discuss on something?"

"Is it about those new guys we met?"

"Not that. I'm talking about the reward I got", Brendan began, "I get the feeling the drawing and the stone has something connecting to each other?"

"Huh, what do get by that?"

"I don't know, it just every time I took one look at both of them, I sense they are telling me something. Both of them seem...mystic, if I could put those words rights".

"Nah, I'm sure the reward you got was probably just one of Chris cheap prizes. He really wouldn't give a single damn about rewards".

"Yeah, I...guess so", Brendan said, "Anyways, I'm gonna get some rest. After what happen last night, I think a rest might help".

As soon as Brendan left, Senkestu finally spoke to her about him and the reward, "Sooooooo...any ideas what going on?"

"It nothing. Me and Brendan were just talking".

"Yeah, talking...Say, I'm surprise you haven't thought too much on that subject".

"What subject?"

"You know, the Fox, that cave painting, the stone. You seem awfully chill about this".

"Look, I'm trying to get my mind off and focus on the game here", Ryuko told him, "I don't have time to ponder over those things".

Despite these refusal claims, Ryuko was still thinking about it.

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"I'm getting some weird feeling about that Stone, too. For whatever reason, I think that fox guy earlier mention some stones or something. Still, I'm not gonna try and let that event get in my way for me and Brendan winning. Focusing on the task here is more important than whatever happen back at the cave earlier. Still though, It is bugging me".

Statics.

In the control room, Chris came by Copperhead, still steering the wheel and looking pretty tired.

Chris yawn, stretching his arm, "What's the situation, Copper dude? I'm getting really sleepy right now".

"Nothing", Copperhead replied, "Except the fact our ship hasn't been fix yet".

"Really? I actually thought you guys fix it?"

"No, you only told us we should use glue to keep this ship stable. And if you want my opinion and everyone else, it dumb, cheap, and lazy".

"Oh yeah, I did told you guys that", Chris laugh a little, "Pretty funny, consider we kinda launch our tools to fix this into Everything spinoff series. Hilarious".

Copperhead groan, "Chris, I'm a bit worry that our ship may collaspe sooner or later. We need to do something about this, fast".

"Oh come on, stop being a worry cat", Chris said, "My ship can handle anything. I'm sure it going to hold it".

"You sure?"

"Yeah, I'm the host. I know what I'm doing", Chris said, thinking himself having complete control of everything.

"Alright then...Anyways, where were you by the way?"

"Launching one more trash into another universe".

(In Total Drama: Crossover by BigScuzzleMok).

Killer Moth was taking a stroll through the wood, whistling and minding his own business until a pile of trash hit him.

Killer Moth (Angry): "DARN YOU GIRLS!"

(Back to Cruise world).

Brendan was walking back to his cabin.

He kept walking, looking behind until getting bump right in Amok and Luna.

He look at them and apologize, "Oh sorry, I didn't see you there".

"Nevermind that, young lad", Luna said, as the rest of the Lunataks appear with Luna, "We need to talk a little".

"Umm okay then", Brendan said, feeling confuse and weary, "What is it?"

"You see kiddo, we notice Chris gave you a special prize, correct?" Alluro asked.

"Uhhh yeah".

"Well, we were wondering if you could trade that stone of yours with us?" Chilla said.

"Umm what?"

"It a simple request. In return, we may help you win this reality show", Luna added, "So what do you say?"

"Look, I don't know what you guys are up to", Brendan said, going right pass them, "But I earn this, so you guys need to leave me alone".

As soon as he leave and enter his own cabin, Luna made a 'hmpf' noise.

"What a selfish brat", Luna said, "And to think we were so close gaining that stone".

"Blah, let just straight up steal it", Red eye suggest.

"And get ourselves kicked off? Not a chance. We still need this ship, and to get that stone we need to act quitely and play an along for a few more days".

"But any wonder how Chris manage to got the last stone?" Chilla asked, "I don't know about you but that seems too suspicious".

Statics, cut to Brendan.

"Well that was weird. I really don't know what they up to".

Statics.

Later that night, once everyone is asleep a viking ship appear from the distance.

A odd scene, indeed; But it was no ordinary viking ship, it belongs to the Berserkers from Thundercats!

Top Spinner, Ram Bam, and Cruncher appear on deck, looking at their main target.

"What is that?! What is that?!" Top Spinner pointed.

"Don't know, don't know", Cruncher replied, his hands up near his forehead trying to get a closer look.

"It probably a monster or something", Ram Bam assume, looking back at him and to the ship.

"Whatever it is, it hideous!" Cruncher added.

As they look on, Captain Hammerhand appear. He know what it is, telling his fellow crew, "That's no monster! That's a ship, fool! A ship filled with loots and treasury!"

"Treasury?! Treasury?!" Ram Bam asked, very excited.

The others were excite too, hearing those two words bring joy on these evil faces.

"I love looting!" Cruncher added, feeling thrill about it too.

"That's right, heheheheheheh!" Hammerhand said, "Ready the canon, boys! Make it damage enough for us to go in and steal!"

As the boys get to their position near the canon, at the ship Alastor was sleeping pretty well on the bed, without any blanket or removing his suit. He's like a vampire.

Ratar o was not asleep this time. After what happen last challege, he has a suspicious feeling toward Brendan reward, "Alastor, wake up! I need to speak with you".

"Oh, what is my client?" Alastor asked.

"I sense a odd feeling toward Brendan reward".

"You mean the Stone?"

"Yes, somehow I'm getting a tinkle that stone has some importance. As if it related to a certain past of my old place".

"What are you babbling about? What do you mean by old place?"

"Long ago, there were four power stones in the universe; And those stones were given to each different animals. I expect that reward to be the last stone".

"Hmm you sure?"

"I think so. I don't know, it been a while since I ever remember that story", Ratar O then asked after hearing a odd sound that is getting louder and louder, "Hey, did you hear something?"

Suddendly, the entire ship was shot dozens of time by a canon, causing a huge shook around the exterior and interior. Everyone that were asleep were awake by the sudden vibration.

"Whoa! What the hell is going on here?!" Aqua exclaim, as her and everyone awake fell down from the crack floor, sending the entire ship to plunder half down into the ocean.

It didn't sink, yet. Instead, the half top of the wreckage ships still float above.

Everyone were in seperated location.

Ryuko was with Brendan, both on the ground in the middle of a hallway.

Aqua was all alone, seemingly inside what suppose to be a boiler room.

Armin and Eddy were in the middle of a hallway as well, probably in the first level, since it seem's a lot more cleaner.

Alastor, unlike the rest, manage to prevent himself from falling, by simply landing on the ground of what use to be the lounging area.

Chris, on the other hand, was in the ruins of the security cam room.

He rubbed and groan, getting up to look around, "Ow! Uhhh...Wha...what happen?"

After taking a clear look, he scream, "WHAT THE HELL HAPPEN?!"

"SEE! I told you we should've properly fix it!"

"Copperhead, is that you?" Chris asked, tripping and fall on the ground as his attempt to look for him.

"Yes, it us!" Copperhead shouted from the ground, as it seem's he, Jack Frost, Phantasma, and Blue Girl are stuck together in the rubble.

"Uhhh, what happen here? Why is my ship in disarray?!" Chris asked, getting up once again.

"Isn't it obvious?!"

"Ummm...no".

Copperhead sigh, "Why did I quit Cobra for this?"

"Okay, what the hell is going on here?!" Ryuko shouted, as her voice can be heard echoing throughout the interior.

"Everyone! Remain calm!" Chris called out, "I don't know what going on here either, but I have a solution for this".

"Chris, is this another challenge of yours?!" Eddy shoutd, pushing Armin off of him.

"If it is", Ryuko said, "Then I won't be too surprise by it".

"No...", Chris replied, but rethinking about that claim and decided to make that idea in a reality, "but it is!"

"F*k him", Ryuko mutter, as Brendan was looking on the ground, searching for his book. Luckily, it was just near him undamaged. Not to mention, the box containing the stone was also with him. He sigh in relief, picking them up and putting it in his bag.

"Ok, so basically here's the deal", Chris explain out loud, "I have a submarine hidden beneath the ship, when circumstances like these occur. The challenge is getting to the submarine first, safety and with no causality. Otherwise, I'll get a lawsuit. Whoever made it last, will be eliminated on the spot".

"Uhhh Chris, I know sometime the challenges are very unexpected, but do you really have to make this the challenge right in the middle of a dire situation?!" Armin asked, the ship once again shook, rumbling for a second.

"Yeah! That's too far, even for you!" Aqua added.

"It ratings, dude! Plus, this could give me amount of viewership!"

"The only viewership I don't need is me being a corpse, idiot!" Ryuko shouted.

"Wait, you have a submarine?!" Eddy asked, very surprise to hear that, "Why haven't you told us that before?!"

"It a long story", Chris said, "But right now, you guys need to go! I can't call anyone for help, due to the fear of me losing the show. And two, connection is broken...soooooooo...Yeah".

"Hold up, hold up, you expect us to just go down there and get ourselves kill?!" Aqua asked, "How the hell are we going to find that submarine?!"

"Easy...figure that out on your own".

"You know, Chris! If we die, I'm going to haunt you for this!" Ryuko told him out loud.

"Blah, blah, blah, blah, Oh no! I think I'm falling! Aaaaaaahhhhh!" Chris yelled, pretending like he's falling, but instead he made these sound just to get out of a argument.

Ryuko sigh, out of pure frustration, "Great, first we almost die from that whole mayham. Now we are going to risk our lives again just for the sick amusement to our satan host. I know I said this a lot, but I'm starting to rethink my decision signing up for this god forsaken show".

Ryuko turn toward Brendan, calming down a bit, "Luckily, I still have you around, huh?"

"Yeah, I'm glad we're together", Brendan said, "Perhaps we should get going".

"I guess so", Ryuko look onward toward the hallway, which was fully iron and dark, dripping with water and wires electricity. Fortunately, the ground wasn't filled yet with water, making their travel down the lowest level sonewhat easy.

"But let just hope we don't encounter anything that could kill us", Ryuko said, "Somehow it seem's like a real perfect time to fight".

Back at Eddy and Armin as Ryuko and Brendan proceed their ways, Eddy was walking left and right, panicking at this very moment.

"Great! Just...just great! I was expecting a normal reality show! Not like this!" Eddy said.

Armin was sitting there, a bit freak out too, but still remaining calm at this moment as he has been through a lot and has a courage to remain still, "Relax Eddy, this has happen before, and we can go through this".

"There's no way we are going to make it out of here alive!"

Finally having the courage, Armin spoke up, "Eddy, I think we need to go now".

"Go now?! We doom!"

"Remember what I told you" Armin told him, getting up, "We gotta keep going no matter what. We can do this".

"Yeah! If it was still a normal challenge!"

"This is a...normal challenge! It just in a different environment!"

"I...I don't know",

"Eddy, we made it this far. You gotta trust me, pal".

Although Eddy was hesitate, he knew he can't just stay there and die. He and Armin made it this far and aren't gonna give him. After sighing for a moment, he replied, "Okay...let's get going".

"That's the spirit", Armin said, gesturing him to follow him down the left path, "Now let's go. I don't where we going, but I'm sure we going to encounter that submarine somehow".

"If we can found it".

Somewhere else now, Alastor was all by himself. Unlike Aqua who is havig a breakdown, Alastor remain chill about this.

"Well, there's no time to waste, my rodent friend", Alastor said to Ratar O.

"Please don't ever call me that".

"Promises never made".

Elsewhere, the Lunataks are stuck in a small room, with the ruins of walls and chairs covering the entire area.

They were trying to remove it, carefully and without any mistake.

As for Luna, she begins to loud mouth everyone, which seem to annoyed some of them, especially Alluro, "Hurry up! Hurry up! We don't know how much time before this whole ship collaspses. It could be at any moment".

"Any idea who did this?" Chilla asked.

"It probably those Warner fools!" Red eye believe.

"Impossible", Alluro said, "With this amount of damage, something must've hit the ship at it weak point".

"Whatever the case, we cannot just sit here and die", Luna said, "Now move it!"

DAMN IT! THAT LOUSY B*TCH LIED TO ME!" Radon yelled, as he and Gameha arrive near the ruins of the ship, with Radon not so happy what happen.

"Radon, would you mind keep your voice down?" Gameha request.

"Oh I'm sorry, I was told there was going to be fun with me burning some stuff", Radon said, "Not me getting to go in there and search for that dumb sphere and stone!"

"Remember our orders, Radon", Gameha told him, "If we screw this up, she's going to drown you and take away my food privileges".

"Screw that! I want to burn things!"

Gameha facepalm, "I'm starting to think that's the reason why our new partner are annoyed by us two. Dang it, why did she have to place me as being in charge. I'm suck at leading for anything".

"Hey Gameha!" Suddenly, Radon blast fire at Gameha, causing him to scream and fall on the group, then into the water.

Why did he do it? Out of fun, of course as Radon laugh hysterically and ran off into the open entrance, "Catch me if you can!"

"Ow! I hate when he does that!"

Meanwhile in some part of a hallway, Chris was all alone with no interns with him.

He was scare, lonely, and walking through a empty, broken, and ruin hall.

"God, I'm starting to miss my lackeys and victims around", Chris said, "Maybe I shouldn't had announce this to be "Go search for the McLean Submarine" challenge, instead of search me. Eh, what can I say. It all about the ratings".

As he continue, he was halted by a huge rumble. Then, in distance away from him a wall exploded, with Jose and his Fixed Ideas coming out of it.

Jose look right and left, and saw him!

Chris, knowing something isn't right, stepped away until Jose shouted and pointed, "YOU! GET HIM, YOU FOOLS!"

"Crud!" With no idea what going on, Chris ran as the Fixed Ideas chases after him.

He ran and ran, until his foot stepped on a hole, causing him to fall down and scream.

When the Fixed Ideas catch up to him, he was nowhere to be seen, due to the darkness.

Jose came up to one of the, outrage by what happen, "You idiots! You morons! you let them get away!"

"Uhhhh..." one of the Fixed Ideas try to explain it, but was immediately slapped by Jose, jumping on him and still angry about it.

"Grrrrr, I shouldn't had decided to split up", Jose said.

"Hey f*k boy!" Panty appears, approaching him with a grudge tone, "Any idea where the f*k we are?"

"Hey, don't give me that tone, woman! I know where I'm going, so you should shut up and don't question it".

"I'm just saying, kid. We don't know where we are and how the f*king hell are we going to get out!"

"Like I say, don't question it! It going to be alright as long as we continue capturing Chris".

Panty sigh, "The payment better be worth it".

"You bet it will! If you shut up and listen to my command!"

"How the hell did I bring myself into this?"

Cut back to Aqua, she was having trouble roaming through the ruin hallway, all alone and quite afraid,

She squirm and look both way.

"Oh god, I'm all by myself", Aqua thought, "There's no one protecting me!"

She proceed to slap herself three time, trying to maintain some sainity, "Get it together, Aqua! You made it this far! There's no literal hell I am going to just die here!"

As she continue walking forward, a hidden creature spy upon her from the vents.

"I mean, it can't be all bad. At least I have some time by myself".

It was Feral Zeke, spying on her.

He growl and crawl further, following her in secret. Reason? What reason could it be for him to follow the unexpected Aqua?

Meanwhile, Ryuko and Brendan were still walking through the ruins of the ship. They duck, they move side way, and made sure not to slip or fall in any open crack.

Indeed, it seem's like the ship is ready to fall at any moment.

"So Ryuko, do you know where we going?" Brendan asked.

"Down, duh".

"I'm refering to where we going, exactly? Like making sure we don't end up at a dead end".

"Well it's totally not like we're walking in circle, that's for sure".

"Still, I do hope the others are okay. Despite some of them not being much of good".

"Your still mad about that?"

Brendan sigh, "Yeah".

Feeling some concern over him, she stopped and turn. Then, she crouch down to face him and patting her hand on the shoulder to reassure him, "Look, what happen back there we need to forget and move on, okay?"

"Yeah...your right", Brendan replied, "I don't know what really got in me. I guess after my talk with Peach it kinda bring back some bad memories".

"Good", She got up, and once she resume back to their search, Brendan can't help, but touch the reward he has as some sort of comfort.

That is, until he felt a smoke coming from his bag. He look and saw the stone glowing and smoking. Confuse, he mutter, "Strange? This haven't happen before".

BERSERKERS! ATTACK!" Hammerhand and his crew jump out and reveal themselves to Ryuko and Brendan.

Ryuko shield Brendan and hold out her blade, demanding, "Who the hell are you guys?!"

"I'm Hammerhand, leader of the Berserkers!" Hammerhand said, pointing at her, "And you madam is holding something that interest me! Hand it over!"

"Ggrrr, as if I'm going to hand it over to some creeps".

"Very well then, lady! Berserker! attack!"

Top Spinner spin and Ram Bam charge at her, with him dropping on the ground and ramming at her.

She quickly push Brendan outta the way, as she jump high as Ram Bam missed and instead ram at a near by wall.

Top Spinner decided to make his way toward Brendan, as he back away and try to look for some kind of weapon to defend himself, only for Ryuko to jump down and charge at Top Spinner.

Her blade manage to stop him, hitting him at the head, and causing him to act dizzy for a moment until collapsing.

"Are you alright, Brendan?" ryuko asked. Brendan was going to replied, until he saw it.

"Look out!" Brendan pointed, but it was too late.

Without reaction, Ryuko got bare hug by Cruncher, crushing her.

"Hahahahaha! That's it, Cruncher! Crush her bone and land the blade to me!" Hammerhand said.

"No! Let her go!" Brendan demanded, trying to grab his arm and force his way to release her.

Unfortunately, he got slap by Cruncher, which causes Ryuko to shout, "BRENDAN! Ggrrr, you basterd!"

Before things get worst, someone came and punches Cruncher in the face, releasing her in the process.

This surprises Hammerhand, "What?!"

The figure in question was a boy, wearing all black and a cape. He look silently at him.

Ryuko came toward Brendan, as they both wonder who is he?

"Who the devil are you?!" Hammerhand then charge at him with his iron fist out and ready to slam, not until another figure appear, clashing both arm together.

This also shock him, as it another boy, "That my friend, Onyx. And to answer another question you going to ask, the names Steam Lad".

Hammerhand: "Steam Lad?!"

Ryuko: "STEAM LAD?!"

"Huh?" Brendan look up at her, confuse as if she knew him.

"I mean...wait a second, who's...uhhh...that kid?" Ryuko said, still trying to cover up her past encounter with him. Again, not wanting the realm to be further question.

"Blah! Dare to interrupt my fight here, boy?!" Hammerhand and Steam Lad depart back, as he position himself with his sword out as the Berserkers regroup.

They were injure, confuse by the appearance of the two boys.

"Are two alright?" Steam Lad asked Ryuko and Brendan.

"Uhhh...we alright", Ryuko replied.

"Ugh! Now there's two more of them here! Here!" Ram Bam remark.

"Gggrrrr, this isn't over, fool!" Hammerhand said, "Retreat!"

The Berserkers ran off into a different direction into the shadow on their right.

"Well, that take cares of them", Steam Lad said, lowering his sword as he and Onyx glance over to meet the two.

"Ummm, who are you guys?" Brendan asked.

"The names Steam Lad, this is my friend Onyx", He replied, "We pass by here and notice there was trouble".

"Pass by?"

"Long story short, my friend here kinda dragged me here", Steam Lad said, with Onyx nodded in agreement, "He can't talk so I just go along what he usually do".

"Riiiiiight", Brendan said, "Anyways, thanks for saving us back there. My name is Brendan, and this is Ryuko".

"Ryuko..." Steam Lad said, looking directly at her, who try to look away and whistle, awkwardly.

Confuse on what going on, Brendan asked, "You know her?"

"Ummm..." Steam Lad, understanding Ryuko role in this, replied, "No. Not really".

"Oh, huh that's odd", Brendan replied, "Because the way you-"

"Hey Brendan, how about we just move forward, instead of waiting around until this whole ship fall on us, okay?" Ryuko asked, dragging him and moving onward without going into further detail.

"Wait a minute, what are you guys doing?" Steam Lad asked, pointing up, "Shouldn't we get out of here".

"How do you know we going down?" Brendan said, refering to the fact he's blindfolded.

"Senses and my sword", Steam Lad replied, "My point is, it not the best idea to descend down, you know".

"Kid, we would love to get out of this hellhole, but unfortunately we have contracts to comply with a stupid challenge like this", Ryuko replied, still moving and draggign Brendan by his hand.

Both Onyx and Steam Lad look at each other, then shrugged and follow them, after Steam Lad put away his sword behind his sheath.

Not wanting to see any harm go on them, they decided to join in even if it may harm them too.

Back at Eddy and Armin, both were stopped at a near by door.

Armin hold both handles and try to push and pulled. No outcome came out of it, unfortunately.

"Well, any luck?" Eddy asked.

"No", Armin replied, "There got to be some way to open it".

"Ever try hitting it?"

He looked around to see if there some holes or vents near by. Luckily there is near the left.

However, it was too small to fit Armin. So it leaves Eddy to be the one to do it.

"Hey Eddy, maybe you could slip through that crack and get to the other side", Armin pointed.

"What?" He was shock, "You want me to crawl through that and end up on the other side, alone?!"

"It a easy task. You just need to remove something blocking the door and we'll move on".

"What if there's a monster on the other side?"

Knowing the everyday occurrence, Armin knew that. So he pulled out a sword from his grapple belt and gave it to him, "Here, this could help".

"Wait, you have a weapon with you?"

"Umm yeah".

"Then how come you don't use it more often?!"

"It's only for emergency situation".

"Everything is a emergency situation!"

"Look are you going to go or not?"

Not wanting to argue further, Eddy grumble and crawl down under the crack.

After reaching to the other side, he see the main problem for the door not opening.

Somehow, a chair manage to fall, land, and block the handle door from allowing anyone to enter in or out.

"Huh, I guess he is right", Eddy said, "This is easy".

Being too confident and unaware, a giant raccoon appear behind him, which roar getting his fear attention.

He turn and scream. Then, he was tackle and maw down, all a while Armin asked in concern mode, "Uhhh Eddy, are you alright?"

Back at the four interns, Jack Frost begins to panic.

He walk back and fourth, his hands squeeze on his head, and he begin to creid out, "What are we going to do? My freeze power can't help us. We'll be crush if I use it! Ooooooh why did I have to messed with the contestants!"

"Would you shut up!" Copperhead slap him.

"Ow!"

"I am not going to die, just because our host abandoned us! So tighten up and be tough, boy! All we have to do is wait for anyone passing by and scream for help".

"Ummm no offense, but how is that gonna help?" Phantasma asked.

"I have full experience of Cobra. If I know something, fear is for the weak!...except for Cobra Commander, he's a slum".

"Wait a minute", Jack Frost seem to notice, as none but him finally realize it, "Your a ghost, aren't ya?"

"Uh Yeah", Phantasma replied.

"So that means you could just get out easily and get help!"

This sudden realization hit her, "Huh, I didn't thought of that".

"Wait, Seriously?!" Copperhead asked, who was disbelief.

Even the Blue Doggo Girl gave a shocking emoji face from her antenna.

"What? I was having the same emotion as you guys", Phantasma said, which seem to make her chuckle by the fact they and her never hit them that she's a ghost that could go through anything.

Meanwhile with Aqua, she is having a hard time going further, wondering how long will she get to the submarine.

She also fear she may be the last person to make it.

"Oh god, I am going to die here!" Aqua begins to cry all alone, weeping and collapsing, "I don't know why I even sign up for this dumb show anymore! All because of my stupid brain of mine! Ooooooh, it hopeless!"

She slam her fist on the ground, sniffing and tearing up, "You know what, If I'm going to die, I might as well confess my sin...if I have any booze with me".

As she continue to cry, Gameha and Radon watch behind her, feeling awkward in this situation.

"Awww Geez, is this a perfect time to talk to her oooooor...?" Gameha asked.

"I don't know, let's burn her now!"

Aqua stopped after hearing someone and turn. She was freak out, startle back, "Ah! Who...who the hell are you two?"

"Oh we?! I am-!" Radon was cut off by Gameha.

"I'm Gameha and this is Radon".

"Gameha! You are ruining my- I mean, our introduction here!"

"Well I'm too embarrassed to call out my nickname!"

"Oh, your still having issue with that, huh?"

"Yes!"

"Well don't blame me. Blame our pathetic father that gave you that nickname! Meltdown!"

"Radon, do not say that".

"Meltdown! Meltdown! Meltdown!"

"Come on, Radon! Knock it off".

"Uhhh excuse me, a...are you here to rescue me?" Aqua asked, "Or here to rob me? Because I hope you guys are here to save me".

"No! Miss! We're here to retrieve that...uhhhh...stone!" Radon state.

"Wait, what stone?"

"The...uhhh, stone...thing! Where is it?"

"I have no freaking idea!" Aqua replied, "I'm just trying to get the hell outta here!"

Suddenly, Feral Zeke appear behind them, growling and snarling.

"Oh crap! Not him again!" Aqua exclaim.

"What is that?" Gameha asked.

"Looks like one of our past victims", Radon remark, as it lunges onto Gameha face.

He panic and scream, running around, "Oh my god! Get this thing off me!"

"Time to burn!" Radon yelled, as he spark flames at it.

However, Zeke jump onto Aqua, and the flame shot Gameha, sparking him on fire.

"Aaaaah!" He scream and does a duck and roll.

"Oops, Sorry!...should've watch out, you idiot!"

As Aqua try to get Zeke off of her, both of them fell into a hole.

"Oh great! We lost her! No thanks to you!" Radon blame, looking at Gameha who was cover in ashes and on the ground, with his eyes wide open and his mouth open in a horrified manner.

Cut to Armin, managing to push the door open with much amount of force, "Eddy! Are you okay?"

He look down and saw him, all bruise up with his shirt ripped and having scratches all over his body.

"Oh my god!" Armin exclaim, "Eddy! What-!"

His concern focus was drifted away as he saw the dvd edition package of Lord of the Rings and Hobbit near him, which was unbroken and look in very good condition.

"Hey! There's my edition DvD", Armin picked it up, but his sidetrack ended as Eddy groan causing him to run back for him, "Oh right, Eddy! Come on, pal. Speak to me!"

"You...why...didn't...you did that...earlier?"

"Earlier what?"

"BY PUSHING THE DOOR HARDER!"

"Ooooooh...yeah sorry".

Eddy head slump back on the ground.

"Don't worry Eddy, I'll make it up for you", He said, picking him up and carrying him on his back, "I don't know how long we'll get there, but I hope you and I don't get eliminated".

Elsewhere, Phantasma manage to float herself out of there.

Now she was in a dark hallway.

"Woohoo! I'm freeeeeeeeeeee!"

Instead of keep going through anything, she decided that the course of option is search for anyone to help her interns friends.

"Now I need to found somebody to help my friends!" Phantasma said, "Though I could just...Nah! Where's the fun in that!"

Back at Ryuko, Steam Lad, Brendan, and Onyx.

Both were still moving forward through the hallway.

"So where exactly are we going?" Steam Lad asked.

"To the submarine", Brendan replied, "I think. Our host say it way down here somewhere".

"And none of you have a map".

"Look, you talking to a guy who is literally putting us through this", Ryuko told him.

"And this host guy of yours isn't in jail?"

"Exactly. That's what I keep hoping about".

"Uhhh excuse, I don't want to interrupt", Brendan cuts in, looking at Onyx, "But is he really mute?"

"Always", Steam Lad replied, "I don't know why he doesn't speak, but at least he's cool to have some company with. Even if I don't understand what he do".

As they continue, Ryuko can't help but wonder why the boy lied to Brendan about their encounter? Was it the trust gain from that event?

Could be true. Still, it a huge surprise to see him again, despite her wanting to remain focus on the challenge. Matter of fact, she wonder if he's lying about Onyx dragging him here. What if he's here for a purpose?

The question she kept thinking is piling up. However, she still doesn't want to get sidetrack too much and continue walking with them.

They stopped at what appears to be a detchment between both side of the interior ship.

In the middle line was a steep lingering down in the bottom. Onyx look down. He crouch and took one examination, then got up.

Figuring they are going down, with no question asked he grab Brendan by the arm and jump.

This flabbergasted Ryuko, "Brendan!"

"Wait, did he jump?" Steam Lad asked casually, looking around in confusion, "I heard a woosh sound".

"It okay Ryuko! I'm fine!" Brendan called out, which relieved her.

Onyx fly back up and grab both Ryuko and Steam Lad down into the next level.

This level was much more dark. The ground was filled with water, reaching half way through their legs.

Luckily, it wasn't cramp and seem to have a huge space. The stench, however, was unbearable. It has a similar atomsphere to a sewage.

"Uhhhh does any of you two can produce some light?" Ryuko asked the boys.

"I have", Steam Lad proceed to pulled out his sword from his sheath, and the sword glows, allowing a visible pathway for them to travel, "I suggest we hurry up. I can't use too much of my sword power. It has a limit when it comes to using it as a light source".

"I would question how your sword manage to do that, but after what we been through", Ryuko said, "I'm just going to let it passed for now".

Returning back to the three remaining interns.

"Ooooooh what's taking her so long?!" Jack Frost moan, "I'm worry wether or not we going to get out".

"Ah would you shut up", Copperhead told him, "Your voice is grinding my brain here".

Suddenly, he begin to feel...dreary. Soon, his two fellow interns turn into what appear to be burgers, something Copperhead can't believe by his very own eyes.

"Uhhhhh Copperhead, are you alright?" Jack asked, causing Copperhead to wipe his eye and everything was back to normal.

"Umm nothing, just...how long have we been here?"

The Blue Doggo girl shrugged, having no idea.

Back to the Berserkers, they were still running until they finally stopped for a breather.

"Boy, these children's were tough", Cruncher remark.

"I doubt that", Hammerhand said, not wanting to admit being defeated by a child, "Whatever that boy is made of, I still can beat him".

"Aye, captain", Ram Bam then asked, "But what are we going to do now?"

"Go back and follow them! I want that girl blade!"

"You will get your blade, Hammerhand", a voice startle them. They turn and were surprise to see the Lunataks that manage to break free and confront them.

"Luna! What are you doing here?" Hammerhand asked, not unexpected to see them.

"It a long story", Luna replied, "All you have to know is our takeover attempt on the ship has failed. Now we move on with a different objective. The Stone".

"The stone?!" Hammerhand was puzzle, as if he too knows about it.

"And escape!" Red eye growl, punching his fist on the ground.

"What bring you pirates here?" Chilla asked.

"We saw a ship and damage it enough for us to enter and loot", Hammerhand replied, "We didn't expect to encounter odd guests on this ship".

"Trust me, if you were a intern like us, you would've know the gimmick right now", Alluro said.

"So your telling us you were responsible for this ship to get wreck?" Tug Mug asked, pointing at them.

"Indeed".

"Well, guess it wasn't Chris stupid intention after all", Red eye said, somewhat relieved and frustrated.

"That's too bad", Chilla said, sounding very disappointed, "Because I could really freeze his smirk out from his face!"

"Enough!" Luna said, looking at the Lunataks and now back at Hammerhand, "Hammerhand, I am both grateful to see you here. After those long disappearance, I actually thought the Thundercats actually killed you".

"Ha! We'll always come back better than ever!" Hammerhand said, gesturing his lads, "Come Berserkers! Let us help our old friends get out before this whole ship collapse!"

Suddenly, Red eye eye began to flicker and glow, getting their attention, "Luna! Hammerhand! I seem to see something elsewhere, Luna!"

"What is it?" Top Spinner asked, "Is it those brats?!"

"No! Another one!" Red eye was refering to Armin and Eddy.

They were beneth them, still continue onward through the barely flooded hallway as Armin carries Eddy on his back from that attack.

"Come on, Eddy. Stay up. We'll be there sooner and no time", Armin told him.

"Are we going to win?" Eddy asked, very bruised up with his shirt ripped and bumps everywhere.

"Uhh...not sure...but if we can make it to the submarine before the other team can we may have a chance to win the next round".

"Yeah...Heheheheheh, I guess you have a point".

After seeing that, we return Red eye who has something to say, "They are heading to the submarine!"

"Submarine?" Luna asked.

"There's a-what now?" Chilla asked too, completely dumbfounded.

"Argh! I think that where the girl and boy were heading", Hammerhand said.

"Well then, we must hurry!", Luna said, turning toward Hammerhand, "Care to assist us?"

"And what do we get in return?"

"How about this. Both of us are Mumm ra agents, correct? If we steal that stone and give it to Mumm ra, we could split our deal half and half".

"Hmmm...sounds about right. It a deal".

They shook hand, all a while Phantasma watch on, very horrified on what going to in spiral, "Oh no! I don't know who this Mumm ra guy is! But it sounds trouble! I gotta warn that kid about this!"

As she make her way, she look down and notice a weird canon.

She was confuse by what it is until it hit her. it the portal canon!

"Holy cow! I could use this baby for something", Phantasma said, picking it up.

Meanwhile, Alastor was whistling to himself, making his way toward anything.

He can go through walls without issues by simply burning anyrthing way, not caring if he's the one causing it to collaspe.

"This is gonna be easy", Alastor said, "Much easier than beating those squirm back on Endless. Hmmm...I'm actually missing them, somehow".

"Alastor, may I speak with you?", Ratar O asked, "I have a idea that could guarantee you to win".

"Please, winning is pleasent and all, but I prefer to be entertain than-"

"Yeah whatever, listen I have been coop up here way too long. I desire to be free, now".

"Free? Why now?"

"Because I sense that stone. It has to be the Soul Stone".

"Why would I care to free you?"

"I have help you this far. At the very least, you could free me and allow me to take care of those brats without an further issues. What do you say?"

Alastor thought about it. He realize he's a demon and have no other use to him at all. In fact, he isn't sure why he even bring him here in the first place.

However, it does hit him that he needed some way to break up with Stocking, without any illegal issues behind it.

"Hmmm, Alright then. If you say so", Alastor replied, then he straight up throw it on the ground, cracking the glass releasing Ratar O in the mortal world, who scream and has his two daggers out.

Now free, he relled, "Thanks you, my fellow demon fool! It was nice working with ya".

"All in a day work. I would love to join in the fight, but I have other business elsewhere".

"Then go! I have something else to do, too", Ratar O laugh, swinging his daggers and running back to his sense.

"Ah what a pleasant lad. Probably could've asked his phone number", Alastor said, now continue on with his journey.

He stopped, however and wonder, "Hmmm...honestly, I don't want to loose my chance to have fun on this ship. So I might as well search for some particular characters to meet and say a nice farewell. Just out of fun".

Returning to Ryuko and the others, they are still roaming through the flooded floor and terrible smell.

"Is it me or is that Onyx kid is creeping me out", Ryuko whisper next to Brendan.

"What? Is it because he's mute?"

"Uhhh yeah".

"Well, despite what he is he's kinda alright".

"Yeah..." Ryuko said, "Listen, I know this may sound...hard, but I want you to stay close to me".

"Uhhh okay, why?"

"For safety reason, duh. I'm a bit concern whoever we may encounter".

"You seem kinda...overprotective about them".

"No, I'm just...a little weary that all", Ryuko replied, "I'm a bit concern who we may encounter next. At this point, it could be anyone".

"Your right", Brendan said, "Still, it nice we have these two even if they did came out of nowhere".

"Well, Well, Well, what do we have here?" A sinister voice echo, as two figures jump behind them.

They turn and saw them. It was Radon and Gameha!

"Oh great, who the hell are you guys?" Ryuko demanded, getting frustrated over how many villains they encounter. First the pirates, then the samurai guy, and now them.

"I'm Radon! The Inferno!" He introduce himself, showing off both his flames tricks.

"And I'm...", Gameha sigh, cringing by his nickname, "Gameha, the Meltdown".

"And we are hired henchmen to...uhhhh...what are we doing, exactly?"

"Wait, you forget why we came here in the first place?"

"Well excuse me, it not my fault for not controlling my flaming addiction!"

"Damn it, how many guys are after us?" Ryuko wonder, same with Brendan who nodded in agreement.

"Beats me", Steam Lad said, "If I was you, I would've just quit right now".

After Radon and Gameha stopped arguing, they resume back to what they doing.

"Anyways, we here because we want to know the whereabouts of a certain stone! And I know exactly one of you have it!" Radon said, which trigger a memory in Ryuko.

"As...if we know where the stone is", Ryuko replied, still trying to keep her fighting stability on, as well as safe guarding Brendan prize, despite having no idea what the importance of the stone means.

"Hey Radon, look", Gameha pointed at Onyx, "Don't you recognize that kid?"

"Huh?" Radon turn and took one look. Soon, they seem to recognize him, even Onyx himself lower his guard down and soon remember them as well.

"Hey, Yeah! It that brat!" Radon replied, filled with furious anger, lighting up his flames hand.

"Wait, you recognize him?" Brendan asked them, looking over Onyx.

"He's the kid who put us into maximum space prison several time!" Radon replied, "And I want payback!"

(Flashback scene).

Somewhere in a casino planet, filled with riches and gold.

In the lounging area at a club that flashed red and blue lights, and showing off many female dancers in cages.

Radon was sitting in the booth, with a bunch of six human and inhuman ladies dress mainly in bikini, all surrounding next to him, admiring his power and taste.

"Oh Inferno, your sooooo hot", One woman near him said, "How did you handle to those bootleggers and gangsters?"

"The usual, burn, crisp them, and making sure their entire body turn into dust", Radon replied, "The usual power".

"And did you turn into...you know what?" Another woman asked, her hands touching near his legs and rubbing it.

"Of course! If you gals were with me, you are gonna like more when I'm in that form, baby!" Radon laugh, stomping his legs and fist pounding the table out of pure laughter, as the girls chuckle next to him.

Then Gameha appear, interrupting his scoring with them, in a distress manner, "Radon! Radon! Radon!"

"Gameha, what the hell are you doing here?" Radon asked, "Don't you see I'm scoring here?"

"Is that your slave?" One of the woman asked.

"Yeah, he's always a pain to me", Radon replied.

"Radon! We are gotta go!" Gameha said, "The guys you kill back there for a bounty, some of them are undercover polices!"

"Ha! So?"

"So?! We doom?! Someone is hunting us down! We kill a officer back there!"

"Well it his or her fault for being there", Radon said, not giving a single crap, "He deserve it".

Suddenly, a huge blasting sound was heard up in the ceiling, stopping the music and everyone in the club.

It was Onyx, floating down at them.

"Oh crap, they hire one of the black holes guys?" Radon asked, as his gang of chicks grab the money and ran out, "Hey?! Where are you going?! We haven't gotten down rule 6 to 9 yet!"

As Onyx landed, he gesture them to come with him, peacefully not wanting to make this situation worst.

"I hate to say it, but I think we need to turn ourselves in", Gameha suggest, "We haven't dealt with a black hole before".

"Don't worry, I got this", Radon replied, then he flip the table at Onyx, and ran off, pushing Gameha outta the way, "Sike! Sorry Gameha! Every man for themselves!"

As Radon ran, laughing maniacally that he outrun a black hole, he was then punch in the face and was knock out by Onyx who appear right in front of him, who manage to handcuff

Gameha in submission, which was pretty easy.

(Flashback scene ended).

"Geez, I'm always wonder how many enemies you made, Onyx", Steam Lad said, baffle by what he heard, with Onyx simply shrugging.

Suddenly, another laughter is heard, and another figure appears, which was Ratar O! Holding up two of his weapons.

"You got to be f*king kidding me?!" Ryuko said, very dumbfounded, "Another one?"

"Hahahahaha! Yes! The names Ratar O! And I'm looking for the stone!"

"Uhhh, where am I?" Chris groan, awoke somewhere in a different hallway that was also at a brink of flooding.

After he got up, swiping his shouders and then looking around, he start complaining at one of the broken pipes, "Oh great, someone hadn't fix a leaking. Note to self, cut the person paycheck if I made it out of this alive".

Making his way and trying to remember where the submarine is located, he heard a voice, and knew where it coming from.

He turn behind and saw them. Jose and his boys.

Quickly, he hid behind one of the open rooms.

"Search everywhere, boys", Jose order his Fixed Ideas, as they begin to spread out, going into each room, "I want this whole place clean out. If you found Chris, bring him to me".

"You know I want to asked why you allow me to join with you", Panty asked.

"Assistance, obviously", Jose replied.

"Are you sure?"

"Of course I am! You think I'm a pervert that will have his chance near a hot girl?"

"Uhh yeah".

Jose sigh, "Whatever. Once we get back, I need to sit back and relax, eat a nice pizza, play some video games...and try to plan out ways to get Cybersix".

"Geez, what are you, a simp?"

"No! That's not what I meant!"

"Pfff, whatever creep", Panty said, shrugging it off.

In the one of the rooms where Chris hide, he is ducking under a desk.

He shake, shiver, and pray, which is uncommon for him to do, since he's a sadistic, horrid host.

"Ok, Chris", Chris mutter, "Just breath in. They all go away. In fact, this is probably just a dream. Heheh...heh".

His hiding place was short lived, as the desk is toss away and he was then grabbed out by a Fixed Idea, "Gotch ya!"

"Ah! Don't kill me! I'll give you whatever you want! A pool, guitar, and my interns!"

"Aha! Yes! We did it!" Jose appear, jumping up and down from excitement, "We got Chris Mclean!"

Back at Aqua, she was on the ground in what appear to be the storage room.

The room liter itself with broken glass and bottles.

Empty barrels scatter, random fruits and baskets layed waste on the floor.

"Oooow, I think my boobs hit something hard", Aqua groan, rubbing her head and standing up a little with her legs still laying on the ground. She sniff and was disgust, "Ugh! This reeks. It smell like one of the bathroom stall!"

She saw something on the floor near her.

A paper, with words on it. Curious, she takes it and read it, "How to make alcohol without actual alcohol. What the hell does that mean?"

She continue further, "First, add water. Then heat it up. After that, proceed to add any fruit prefume and...and..."

She stopped as reading it made her mind crack.

Her terrible realization came. The alcohol beverages she drank weren't alcohol. Instead, they were...

"OH GOD!" She gag and vomit, "What the hell was I thinking drinking this...this...this".

Once more, she vomit.

"hello, my dear lady!"

She looked up and see Alastor, grinning down at her from the top open deck above her.

He waved and gave a twisted grinned.

"Alastor! What are you doing here?!" Aqua demanded.

"Oh! I came by to visit you and say a farewell wish to ya".

"Sooooo your going to save me?"

"Save you? Ha! Didn't you hear me. I said farewell! Meaning you are going to die knowing you just drank horse crap!"

"Hey! Don't you-" She gag and vomited again.

"Ooooooh, hope heaven got a barf bag for ya! Maybe I should give a warning to them? Ah who am I kidding, they probably see you and ditch you into purgatory! Just like those three angels! Only more dark!"

He laugh once more and left the scene.

"Hey...HEY! Don't leave me here!"

"So long my dear! It was good working with ya!"

Returning back to a potential fight scene, Ratar O uses his daggers to shoot beams right at them.

They all jump out of the way, with the blast causing the ship to rumble and shook.

This didn't bother Ratar O, as his eye was set on the stone itself, and he had finally caught up to it, "Hahaha! Now then! Give it to me! The stone! I know you fools have it!"

"Back off, Rat!" Steam Lad said, holding out his sword, "You want it, come right at me!"

Ratar O once more glast more beams at them.

However, Steam Lad isn't here to fight. He use his sword to plunder it on the ground, causing him and his lads to fall, missing the beam.

"No!" Ratar O growl, heading toward the ditch where they have fallen.

"Oh great job, you stupid, giant rat!" Radon scolded, "You let them get away!"

"Who are you to blame me!" Ratar O asked, looking at him grudgingly, "I am simply here for the stone. It your fault for causing me to loose my chance of getting that stone!"

"Us?! You dumba*! We looking for the stone ourselves so back off!"

"Ha! Never!", Ratar O said, jumping down into the ditch to follow them.

"Should we go after them?" Gameha asked Radon, who doesn't seem interest or bother to help a rat who almost kill them.

"If you want to follow a rat, be my guess", Radon said, going off to continue roaming, "I'm going to a different direction, where we could jump on them?"

Back at the hole, the platform save their fall, as Ryuko demanded, "What the hell was that?! Any warning could help".

"Hey, if Onyx can do it, so can I", Steam Lad replied.

"Anyways, we should better run before that rat guy catch up to us", Brendan told them.

They resume back, this time running through the many wreckages all around them.

Ratar O finally landed and exclaim, "Hahahahahahaha! How ironic that this time a rat will be the one to exterminate the humans! Ready or not, here I come!"

Back to Armin and Eddy, they were exhausted, tired, and unable to keep going.

It even made worst by the fact Armin has to carry his buddy all over the place through small cracks and vents, through the flooded area that only reaches to his neck, and slide down several fallen floors just to reach to the other level.

With all that, it didn't bother Armin. He has endure much worst; And frankly, some of these things don't concern him. His priority was mainly getting him and his friend to the submarine no matter what.

"Oh...oh god...this is...this is painful", Armin said to himself, "It even made worst I have to also bring with me the extended dvd collections of Lord of the Rings. No matter, I got to stay focus no matter what".

Suddenly, he heard voices.

Fearing it could be something dangerous he hide behind the wall in the shadows.

From his near right, someone were having a conversation with another.

It was the Monarch and Henchmen 21.

"Dang it, any idea where we going?" The Monarch asked, "I don't see any holes of exist crack anywhere".

"Dude, just keeping going. I'm sure we'll encounter it somehow".

"In this wreckage? Hell no".

"Come on, be optimistic".

"I can't. After what happen with that fatty, I'm beginning to regret taking on that deal from Mister whatever".

"You can complain all you want, but we obviously need to get out before this whole place sink".

"Yeah, Whatever", Monarch said, "Say, you notice how big this place is".

"Uh yeah, duh. It a ship".

"No, I'm referring to how the interior is literally big enough for a jet".

"Huh, now that you mention it, I can totally see that", Henchmen 21 agree, "What if this ship is a Transformer ship".

"Please".

"No, No, I mean think about it".

"Nooooo..."

"With this height, it could potentially work".

"God damn it, just when I can finally have a normal conversation you have to bring up crap like that".

"Hey, I have culture, my friend".

"Have culture? What the hell does that mean?"

"You know it a more...uhhh, nicer way to say...ummm".

"Nerd?"

He sigh, "Yeah".

"Holy Jesus, why am I not surprise you would make something up".

"Well to not be made fun of, that's for sure".

Their conversation were interrupted when Armin slip and trip out in the open by accident, which surprises them to see someone alive and around here.

"Holy crap! There someone here!" Henchmen 21 pointed out.

"Please don't kill us!" Armin begged and bow down, all a while Eddy is still on him, "I mean no harm!"

"Dude, calm down", Henchmen 21 said, "Who are you?"

"Uhhh, I'm Armin", This made him calm down and stood up, proceeding to point at his friendm, "This is Eddy".

"Eddy, what is he your brother or something?" Monarch asked.

"Well not really. He's mostly my friend, but anyways who are you guys?"

"I'm the Monarch", He gesutre himself, then to Henchmen 21, who wave, "This is my Henchmen, 21".

"Wait, why is he name 21?"

"It a long story", Henchmen 21 replied, "My actual name is just Gary".

"Sooooo what bring you guys here?"

"It also a long story", Monarch then asked, "But more importantly, is there a way out of here?!"

"Well, there is. I am trying to get to a submarine down in the level. The only problem is I have no idea where I'm going".

"Yeah, no sh't".

"Can we tag along?" Henchmen 21 asked, "We need to get out here too because I have a feeling we might drown here".

"Uhh sure, I guess".

"Hold up, are you holding a Lord of the Ring and Hobbit edition?"

"Umm yeah".

"Dude, how did you get that?"

"I got it froma friend, why you asked?"

"Dude, you know how jealous I am. I can't even afford those because it caue like huge amount of money to get those".

"Hold up", Monarch cuts in, "You telling me there are DVD editions that cost a lot?"

"Yeah, mostly the rare one".

"Who the hell want to buy a movie?"

"It not just about the movie! It could be extra scenes added, some behind the scene, interviews, some sneak peek, and much more".

"There's literally freaking loads of those on the internet".

"That's not the same feeling as getting it!"

As they argue, Armin stood there utterly confuse.

Elsewhere, Aqua kept on going through another hallway with a sick feeling and dreary.

"I can't believe this", Aqua moan, "I been drinking but fakes! Ugh, I don't want to think about it too much. Let just get this over with".

Then she tripped. She fell and landed on her face, "Ow! What the?!"

Turning around she saw the sphere, responsible for her accident. It was randomly somehow, and yet she didn't even notice it.

She got up, rubbed her bottom and remark, "Oh, it that...thing. Huh, I always wonder what the purpose of this thing is?"

She pick it up and Before she could examine it further, Feral Zeke jump on her, causing her to scream and panic, "Ah! Get off me, creep!"

She grab him and throw him at a wall. Then she proceed to grab the sphere, with the sense of good feelings toward it, "I'm taking this sphere! I don't know why, but somehow I could bank off real money on this!"

She ran off, as Feral Zeke begins to chase after her.

"Ok, ok, how about one...uhhhhh...four million dollars?" Chris asked, being roped and drag by one of the Fixed Ideas, "Ah, like it? It a nice deal".

"Would you shut up!" Jose told him, "I don't care about some money, a little maybe, but that's beside the point. I have more grander plans after I turn you in to...whoever the woman name is".

"And also, stopping reducing your deal offer", Panty told him, "It not helping, dumba*"

"Look dude, I don't know what you want", Chris said, "But I could give you whatever you want. I'm a famous celebrity".

"Not a chance".

"Come on! Dude! I...I...I"

"Woman, can you please knock him out", Jose told Panty, "I can't focus where we are, if he's going to ramble a lot".

"I have a name, douchebag!" Panty told him.

"Yeah, whatever douchebag".

"might even allow you to compete on my show", Chris said.

"Compete on your show?" Jose laugh, "Who do you think I am? A idiot? I seen what you do and I am uninterested".

"Uninterested?! Dude, it a reality show where you can be famous and rich".

"And how does that benefit me?"

Chris thought of it and replied, "Well...you do like ordering people around, right?"

"Yeah so?"

"So kid, maybe this could be your chance to order around people. You know, fans and your teammates. I can tell you reeeeeally like attention".

This made Jose pause, still not turning as Chris continue.

"Heck, I'm gonna be honest, you could use those extra cash to order people around like slaves. I do that a lot of time. In fact, here's another thing. If...uhh you compete on my show, your fame could reach thousands and they would do everything for your command. It's like your very own army. Sure, my show can be brutal at times, but-"

"Shut it!" Jose replied, turning around and confronting him, "Are you sure what you saying is true?"

"Uhhhh...Yeah".

Jose ponder over this. Sure, he could hand him over to Amanda and control his own world.

However, there seem to be a interest of him. Instead of helping someone else, what if he could show off his skill to the entire world, like what he's capable of. Surely this could change his image in a new...better light.

That's his assumption. He hesitated, but at the same time he realize what he's doing is taking orders from some stranger who offended him.

After thinking it ove, Jose replied, "You know...I may reconsider my assignment".

"Wait, so you going to free me?"

"Shut up! No, I'll think about that. Right now, I am somewhat curious of your claim".

"Like I say, dude. I am one hundred percent telling the truth. Just look at one of my victim, Harold. He has like tons of fans and they do everything for him".

"Seriously, you aren't going to believe this moron?" Panty asked Jose, pointing her gun near him.

"Well..."

Back to the aciton, Ratar O was still lingering around, taunting his prey as he search every corner in these ruin hallways.

The hallway has hanging wires, pipes, wood, and iron pillars blocking the way, and the ground is half way flooded. Not to mention, it was more dark and has more dead rats scatter on the ground.

"Come out, come out my preys", Ratar O taunt, "I won't hurt you".

What he didn't know is they have manage to jump into another hole, hidden by the pile of wood and were not in the next level.

It was wide and has less debris. It seem's to be some kind of ball room. Odd as Brendan and Ryuko have never been to this area before.

"I think we safe from him for now", Steam Lad said, then asked Ryuko and Brendan, "Sooooo any ideas where that guy come from?"

"How would I know", Ryuko replied, "Sure, we have some unexpected guest here and there, but I have no idea where he came from".

"I seem to recall Alastor wearing some kind of necklace", Brendan added, "Maybe that may explain it".

"Well, whatever the case is we should keep going", Steam Lad said, "I have no idea where the submarine is, but I'm getting a feeling we close".

"Uh huh, Yeah", Ryuko then asked, walking toward him, "Anyways, can I speak to you a little?"

"Umm sure?", Steam Lad was drag away into the other room, far away from Brendan and Onyx as they look at each other confuse.

"Ok Steam lad, I know I should've ask this earlier, but what your deal?" Ryuko asked.

"Deal? What deal?"

"Stop playing around. I know by fact you still remember from that realm".

"Oh, right", Steam Lad replied, getting to the point, "Listen, my friend saw you guys in danger, and he drag me here to help you. I didn't really expect to repay you back here, but there you go".

This unexpectedly puzzle her, "That's it?"

"Yeah, that's it. what do you expect?"

"I...I don't know, like maybe your here to check on my progress".

"Oh yeah, that...how's that going?"

"I don't know", Ryuko told him, "I don't know what I'm suppose to do. I mean, I'm aware I'm suppose to protect what Brendan has, but I don't want to reveal fully about the realm and put

my friends into more danger from...whatever I'm in!"

"Well you certainly not doing anything better by keeping it a secret".

"I know!"

"Look, I can understand your stress. Sometime it kinda hard to remain focus, while stuff happens. We been there".

After a moment of silent, Ryuko sigh, "Yeah, I guess your right. I'm just a bit baffle on what transpire after what happen in that realm".

"Like what?"

"Tons of crap. Going through the mutliverse, looking for a lost pet by some strangers, and now this".

Feeling sorry for her, he approach her and pat her on the arm.

"There, there. It all going to be alright. Now let's get you guys to the submarine before that fat rat try to kill us".

As they head out, they were stopped by a laughter.

"Uhhh let me guess, it another freak?" Ryuko sarcastically asked.

"Obviously", Steam Lad replied.

As they position themselves, a figure appear from shadow in front of them.

There, he stood known as the SHREDDER!

"Shredder?!" Ryuko exclaim.

"Yes, it is I! The Shredder!" Shredder raises his left arm in the air.

"And don't forget about me!" Nui pop out as well, gleefully chuckling and holding out her umbrella.

"I'm gonna assume you two know them, right?" Steam Lad asked Brendan and Ryuko, which they replied by a nod.

"How the hell did you get here?" Ryuko asked them.

"Ooooh by a miracle", Shredder said, lowering his arm, "Let just say Jose was fortunate enough to still has his portal machine around".

"And by the way, we kinda dating now", Nui said, "Just wanna to remind you of that".

"No we aren't".

"Well...it kinda seem's like it".

Just when things couldn't get any worst, Ratar O appear from above and jump down to greet them, "Don't forget about me!"

"Oh god damn it!" Ryuko exclaim.

"Well, how unexpected to see more guests", Ratar O remark on Shredder and Nui.

"Who are you, rat?" Shredder demanded a answer.

Ratar O comply, "I am the mighty Ratar O! I am here to beat those losers for that stone".

"Ooooh a stone?" Nui asked.

"Yes".

Somehow, this seem to interest the Shredder, "Hmmm intriguing. Perhaps we should make a deal. You and I fight these pests. What do you say?"

"Hahahahahahaha! Why of course, friend!"

Now they were corner. Sure, it four against three, but based off their power and abilities, it seem's as though they have the advantage.

And Steam Lad know of this, so with his nod to Onyx, indicating they know what they must do, he turn toward Brendan and Ryuko.

"Ryuko, Brendan", Steam Lad said to them, "I know this may sound dumb, but I think you two should go".

"What?" Both of them were baffle.

"You heard me. You two need to get out. Me and Onyx will handle it".

"Are you crazy?!" Ryuko said, "These guys are ruthless and tough!"

"Don't worry, we fought many enemies like these before, now go!"

Ryuko wasn't going to stand by this, neither does Brendan. However, they knew they have a challenge to do, and Steam Lad didn't want them to be caught up too many time.

So having no choice, they run off into the nearest entrance, not before Ratar O swing his daggers and shot beams at them.

Onyx manage to move and incinerate the beam with his hand, converting it into nothing.

"Blah! I'm going to enjoy this", Shredder said.

The Shredder and Nui lunges themselves at Steam Lad, who has his sword out from his right and his fist out from his left, ready to charge at them.

Meanwhile, the Monarch, Henchmen 21, and Armin were still strolling through the next level.

It was the same like the last, only much darker and a lot wet, compare to the first one.

"Yuck, I'm not sure if this is due to your destroyed ship or it always like this", The Monarch remark.

"Yeah, sometime our host can be cruel like that", Armin replied.

"Man, does your host always act like a jerk?" Gary asked.

"Not always. Sometime he's nice, whenever he's in a good mood, which rarely happens".

"Ok, then what happen if he is in a good mood?"

"I guess he makes challenges less hard or painful. I mean, he's not going to get rid of it, but...still...it kinda his gimmick to always have challenges revolving around pain".

"Jesus, glad I did not sign up for this show".

"Tell me about it. I thought it be safe, but nooooo my life has to play a cruel joke on me believing so".

Eddy, still being carry on behind, groan and started to wake up, "What happen?"

This delighted Armin, "Eddy! Your finally awake. I manage to meet some pretty nice guys".

"Uhhh whatever, are we there yet?"

"Close...I think.."

"Stop right there!" Suddenly, a voice stopped them by a sudden figure appear from the right side entrance.

It was Metal Head, but he was not alone. Some Fixed Ideas, Jitsu, and Swindle appear in front of them.

Startle, they try to go back, not before being corner by four more Fixed Ideas.

"Oh no! Not these guys again!" Armin said.

"Who the hell are you guys?" The Monarch asked.

"We the Jose gang!" Metal Head replied.

"The Jose-what now?"

"Jose gang!"

This made the Monarch pause, until the realization hit him, "Ooooooh god, don't tell me you guys work for that Kid, right?"

"Uhhh yeah, you know him?"

"Of course I know him. He's the dweeb that appear on that meeting. Why are you guys working for him?"

"Uhhh, it kinda a complicated thing, but we'll looking for Chris Mclean! Have you seen him?!"

"How would I know! I don't even know the guy, until Armin told me about him".

"Say, quick question", Swindle cuts in, "Let me ask the Kid, have you seen Starscream around here? He still need to repay me back after a deal we made".

"Uhhhh yeah, about that. We kinda voted him off", Armin replied.

"Wait, what? no! Oh gosh darn it! Great, now I have to search the galaxy for him!"

"Wait a minute, you guys have Starscream on your ship?" Gary asked Armin.

"Uhh yeah",

"Dude, that's every nerd wet dream! How did you even manage to vote him off?"

"Well, it a long story".

"Screw off, you feral beasts! Stay away!" Aqua shouted, as she run for her life from Feral Zeke who was chasing right after her.

Unfortunately, she slip by a puddle and fell on the ground, causing the sphere to roll toward Zeke, who caught it.

Confuse what it is, he begin to bite it. Eventually, Aqua, leap after him and tackle him for the sphere, "Give me the sphere! It mine!"

Not known to them, Radon and Gameha stood there, watching on. And they were relieve to see a sphere that matches their description by their new leader.

"There it is! The stone!" Radon pointed.

"Are you sure it the stone?" Gameha asked.

"Uhh...yeah! Of course! I mean, aren't stones solid or something".

"I guess so".

As soon they try to confront them, they felt a sudden shook. And suddenly, they, Aqua, and Zeke fell by the weak force of the planks, causing them to descend down into the abyss.

Back at Brendan and Ryuko, they were running down to a couple of stairs that head to another level.

"I think we getting closer, Ryuko", Brendan said.

"Yeah, I think we are".

For some whatever reason, Ryuko can't help but look back behind her, thinking to herself should she go back and help?

Sure, it about her and Brendan getting out of here for safety, but she get the felling she need to put a end to this conflict. A end with all the fighting and trouble.

Perhaps that's her role. Maybe or maybe not, she isn't certain.

Brendan notice her stopping and asked, feeling concern, "Umm Ryuko, is everything okay?"

"Uhh yeah, it just..."

"Ryuko, is it about them?"

Ryuko finally admit it, "Yes, it them. I can't just leave them behind. Not after he- I mean, they help us".

"I could understand that, but what can we do?"

"Well...there is. There something I have to tell you", Ryuko said, "Something I should've said earlier when we became best bud".

"Then what is it?"

"It...it embarrassing, okay. It involve me..." She sigh, out of pure shame, "Getting barely naked and fighting with my Senkestu".

"Which mean, skimpy clothing", Senkestu point out.

"Would you shut up!"

"Wait, that what you been hiding from me?" Brendan asked.

"Look, I don't want to already show off my skin to the whole entire multiverse".

"Ryuko, there's nothing to be ashamed of. If you really want to go back and help, then...do it".

"Huh, are you sure?"

"Don't worry, I'm certain about it. I won't look or anything".

Understanding what he meant, she replied, "Alright, I'll go. But I do want you to leave without me".

"What? But didn't you promise-"

"I know what I said. I just...want you to be safe, that's all. Can you do that for me, just for once?"

Brendan nodded, promising between each other as Ryuko smile back and pat him on the head, "Good, now go!"

Then, she runs off, with Brendan running off to the submarine. He wanted to help too, but he understood it was his safety that matter to her.

He just hope she'll be okay.

"I have enough with this foolish nonsense!" Shredder said, throwing Onyx down on the ground roughly, denting the floor.

As Onyx try to get up, He was pin down by the foot of Shredder, raising his bladed hand to kill him now, "Sweet dream! Child!"

"Let him go!" Steam Lad charge at him with his sword, but was immediately kick off by Ratar O, launching him and being slam by a near by wall.

"Hahahahahahaha! Foolish children's! Do you really expect to beat the mighty Ratar O!" He said, using his daggers to aim at Steam Lad, Who was barely getting up to fight back, huffing and using his sword as a cane.

As the dagger power up and fire, Onyx quickly got up and came to shield Steam Lad, using both of his hands to suck the energy into it.

It was hard to say as he is trying his hardest to make sure every last drop of that blast is diminish.

After it was done, Onyx soon subcome to his injury and fall, as Steam Lad came to him with concern and fear, "Onyx! Stay with me, pal".

"Awwww, it seems your friend here is all worn out", Ratar O laugh, making Steam Lad furious and hold out his blade to fight him once more, shielding his friend this time, "It's too bad Ryuko and Brendan aren't around. They could've been helpful for you two now".

"It doesn't matter", Steam Lad said, "What matters is me taking you two down".

"Ha! And how are you going to do that? Swing that sword again? Please, at least Lion O has some sense to know blades are useless against a rat like me".

"Quite Rat! Did you hear something?" Shredder asked, as they stopped and listen, hearing a mysterious scream coming above them.

Soon, Steam Lad seem to recognize it, causing him to grab Onyx and move outta the way.

A huge force dropped down, causing Ratar O to be push back near the wall.

Shredder still stand, and as soon as the dust clear away he saw it.

Aqua and Feral Zeke fighting over a golden sphere.

Another force fell, this time it was Radon and Gameha, falling unconscious on the ground with Gameha breaking the fall.

"Hands off, you creep!" Aqua shouted, "I been through hell, and I deserve it!"

"What in abomination is this!" Shredder demanded, pointing at Feral Zeke, who took notice and snatch onto his face, causing him to loose control as Zeke scratches him more and more.

"Aha! My! My! My! My!" Aqua shouted, as she hugged the sphere with the entire ship rumble once more, "It's all mine!"

While she kept hugging and Shredder try to get Zeke off of him, Onyx soon awoke, with Steam Lad feeling the movement of him and was relieve, "Thank god, your alright. We gotta go, fast".

"Not so fast, my pesky fools", Ratar O said, right near them and hold his dagger again, "We still haven't finish our little conversation".

Onyx, despite his severe injury, shielded Steam Lad as the dagger once more glow.

It flicker and blister, until it finally blast at them.

They were exhausted, but Onyx refuse to back down and ready his fist out.

Instead of a hit, it a deflect.

This shock everyone in the room, as who manage to deflect it is none other than Ryuko in her Senkestu uniform!

"What?!" Ratar O exclaim, looking directly at Ryuko who has her skin show barely a lot to everyone.

She even blush from her own "armor" as she turn to face Onyx and Steam Lad, "Are you two alright?"

"Uhhh why is everyone silent?" Steam Lad wonder looking both way, as Onyx look at her both shy and very awestruck, causing him to blush by the sight of her.

"DON'T LOOK AT ME LIKE THAT!" Ryuko told Onyx, who freak out and cover himself with his hands.

"Wait a f*king second! Ryuko are you-?" Before Aqua could question it further, she was cut off by Ryuko.

"If your wondering...Yes...this is my", She sigh, "Goku uniform".

"Wow...and I thought Saiyan chicks were hot", Gameha remark, as he and Radon blush as well, even to the point of having their nose bleed.

"What in blazin is she wearing?!" Shredder demanded.

"Ooooh already out naked, it seem's Ryuko", Nui giggle.

"Grrr, shut up! No matter how I look, I'm still going to kick all your asses!" Ryuko shouted, gripping her blade, "So come and get me!"

(Back at Jose gang).

"Sign here and here", Chris direct Jose pen, who was signig his name on a contract that Chris somehow pulled out.

This situation made Panty facepalm, "Can't believe you actually doing this, you twerp".

"Hey, you'll regret saying that, once I enter this reality show", Jose told her.

"As if, I'm gonna imagine you going to failed pretty hard".

"Aaannnnnnnd you done", Chris said, "So now can you guys free me?"

"Not quite! I'll think about it once we get back!"

"But I thought-"

"Shut up!"

Suddenly, Jose was push down by Brendan, who didn't see them and was more concern looking back behind.

His book and the stones fell from his bag. Grabbing them back and putting it back in his bag.

"Oh thank goodness, you're here!" Chris said in relief.

"Chris?" Brendan turn toward him, then he look back down to realize he had just bump into Jose Gang, "Oh no".

"Gggrrr, how dare you! Boys get him!" Jose pointed at him.

Brendan back away from the Fixed Ideas, until falling back down. He was thinking in some way to get out of this predicament, some way to escape.

Jose begin to grinned and cackle to himself, "No where to run! Fool!"

As if things couldn't get worst, Phantasma appear from the ceiling, popping her head put, "Howdy Guys!"

This startle everyone, including Jose as he scramble behind Panty legs, "What the heck is that?!"

"Whatever it is!" Panty pulled out her pistol, "I'm getting rid of that b*tch!"

She blast it with every shots. Of course, it didn't do anything because...well, Phantasma is a ghost.

"Heheheheheh, wow! You really thought that could work?", She chuckle out of amusement.

"Sh*t! Forgot she's a ghost".

"What, did my glowing, gloating body wasn't obvious to you?"

"For a suppose angel, you really can't tell it a ghost", Jose said, looking deadpan at her.

"Hey, shut up!" Panty bark, "At least I have the brains to protect you!"

"Oh! Thank goodness your here!" Chris cried out, "Quickly, get rid of these guys!"

"Gotch ya!" She pulled out the portal canon out of thin air and blast it at them, causing Jose and his gang to be suck in a portal by the result of a trash pile.

They were gone, finally.

"Whoa, how did-" Brendan was going to question it, if not for Phantasma explaining it.

"I found it somewhere on a pile of garbage, She replied, "Anyways, I got to warn you about the Lunataks! They team up with those dirty pirates that destroyed our ship and are now striking a deal to take that prize from you kid!...I think? I don't know, I kinda forgot what it was. Kinda got confuse and lost in this whole maze".

"Yeah, Yeah, Yeah, can as talk later", Chris said, "Just untied me and let's get out of here!"

"But what about the interns?"

"I'm sure they okay".

"Chris, I got to warn you about something", Brendan said, feeling the need to tell the host about Ryuko and their new friends being in danger.

"Ugh, can we save it for later", He said, as Phantasma toss the canon and came to him, "I need to get to the submarine before this whole place comes down and kill me!"

"Yeah, I know but there someone here trying to kill my friends. We got to do something!"

"Can we do it later".

"Chris, one of your contestant could die".

"And I might die, too!"

"Wow Chris, that's selfish of you", Phantasma remark, still trying to release him, "Even Von Hellsing wouldn't say something like that".

"Hey, I have a show to run here".

Getting really frsutrated about this, Brendan decided to just run back. He know he was told to go without her and never come back, but he can't help it. Besides, he owes her back after what she did for him.

"Hey! Where you going?! You still haven't try helping me here!"

"Maybe I should follow too".

"No! You are gonna help me get out of here! Understood!"

She looks back where Brendan is running off to, then back to Chris.

"Well?! Hurry up!"

"Uhhh...sorry Chris, but I can't let a kid die", Phantasma leave, taking the portal canon with her, "I'll be back!"

"Oh come on! Seriously?! You going to leave me here, too?!"

Chris was left there. All alone and stil, tied up, "Juuuust great...Fine! Leave! None of you are gonna get a piece of cake from the fridge! How do you like that!"

"Ooooh Chris, your classic devil", Alastor appear near a door on the right. Leaning and swinging his cane.

"Alastor! You better hope you free me, dude!"

"Hmm, I could", Alastor said, coming to him, "But what if I don't?"

"What if you don't? I'll die, dude! And without me, there's no show!"

"Pfff, yeah right! You do have a point, but I was thinking that since if your gone, I'm curious to think about the aftermath".

"Ok dude, what are you up to?"

Well you see, my friend. I realize I had enough fun today. After killing several soldier, beating up those chaps back on Endless, which they seem to enjoy, scheming and beating my

pal, Star-whatever his name is, I realize it has been very exhausted. So to end this whole thing off, I am sending farewell to you, sir".

"Heh, your joking right?"

"Nope, not at all", Alastor leaves, "Bye, Bye, now".

"Whoa! Oh dang it! Don't leave me here!"

(back at Armin, and the rest).

"And that's how we end up here", Armin finally finish his stort, which seem to puzzle everyone in the hall.

"Holy crap", Monarch remark, slapping his hand on his forehead, "And you say this was just a challenge?"

"Pretty much".

"Maaaaaan, that's insane!" Gary said, "I wish I was a contestant right about now".

"Yeah...Anyways, DIE!" The Monarch hold out his hand and aim it at Metal Head, Jitsu, and Swindle, shooting them with darts.

If it could've happen, if not the fact he didn't put any darts in it before he arrive.

Instead, only a click can be heard, "Awww damn it".

"Ha! Jokes on you! I still have my rockets!" Metal Head aim and FIRE, "BANG! BANG! BANG! BANG! BANG! BANG!"

"No! You idiot! You going to cause this whole ship to go down!" Swindle shouted, but it was too late.

They manage to duck down, as the rockets shot a distance away near a wall, shooking the ship once more, and causing the deck above them to crumble and fall.

(Meanwhile, to the three interns).

"Uhhhh..." Copperhead groan, getting dizzy. He awoke, confuse by what happen and feeling his arms are getting...chew, "Uhh, what happen?"

He look, and is completely show and horrified.

Jack Frost and Blue Doggo Girl are biting both his arm, while he was sleeping.

Startle, got up and kick them off, demanding to asked, "What in blazing hell are you two doing?!"

"Oooohhh, I am sorry!" Jack cry, very distraught and regretful, "I can't help it! I was soooooo hungry, me and her agree you are very chewable!"

"By eating me?!"

The blue girl antenna reads, "Sorry".

Out of shame, Copperhead shouted, "You know what, there's a Cobra way of handling this situation, and that's me, GOING TO KILL YOU!"

He begin to strangle Jack Frost, with the blue girl stepping in and trying to pulled Copperhead out.

"Stay out of this, girl! This is between this frost flake and me!"

This goes on for a second, until the surface crack and crumble, causing them to fall.

They scream and scream, until finally reaching to the bottom level, where the subarmine is located.

Blue girl tumble down on the pile of garbage.

Jack Frost hit his head on the submarine.

And Copperhead got his ball crush after landing on a steel material.

They collaspe and groan from their injury.

(Back at the battle).

Ryuko and Shredder had their blade on lock, staring at each intensity.

Steam Lad faces Nui, who try to slice him with her blade.

Unfortunately for her, his speed was much more higher than her, allowing him to dodge every move.

Ratar O uses his dagger to blast more beams at Onyx.

He failed as Onyx destroyed each of his beams.

Radon came behind him with his flaming fist, "I got ya!"

But was punch in the face, resutling him to be lunge back in the wall.

Gameha...was still sleeping, as Aqua hid behind him, all a while still clenching on the sphere, "Well, at least I still have this sphere".

Feral Zeke appear and tackle her again, "Oh come on!"

"Tired yet?" Ryuko sarcastically asked, "I could keep this up, you know".

"You fool! You honestly going to die, just by killing me?"

"If it means keeping the other safe, fine by me".

"Ha! You are a fool! I have the same strength and skill borrow from me!"

"What are you talking about?"

"You don't seem to remember, do you?" Shredder begins, "Well, tell me this. Have you remember your fight with a certain...clone?"

This gave her a flashback to that event and gasp in surprise, asking, "What? How did-"

"It dawn on me too", Shredder blade begins to press her down, gaining him the upper hand, "After close examination of your skills, I soon realize it. You and I have fought beforehand. And now we have finally met once again".

The full pressure cause her to loose her grip and fall ont he ground.

"I can finally end our match! Here and now!" He raises his arm up, but before he could make the blow a shake is made, as Armin, the Monarch, Gary, and a few others fell onto him.

The pile of them groan and were deeply exhausted.

Armin and Eddy pop out from the pile.

"Armin! Eddy! Are you guys alright?" Ryuko asked, coming to their aid.

"Yeah...we fine", Armin getting up, as he help Eddy up as well.

Both were finally reunited, as Nui stopped her fight, once she saw her boyfriend on the ground in pain, "Shredder! Not my boyfriend!"

She came to his aid, tossing everyone from the pile away, "Oh my god, are you alright?"

Shredder groan.

"What happen here?" Armin asked Ryuko, looking around.

Do you really want to ask?"

Onyx got blasted back at a wall by Ratàr O, after finishing his attack on him.

Steam Lad came to his aid, as Ratar O turn his attention to Ryuko and his friends.

Hahahahahahaha! What a bunch of fools!" Ratar O remark, with Ryuko shielding her friends away from him, "Thinking you could defeat the mighty Ratar O!"

"Listen Rat, why do you even need the stones for?" She asked.

"Why? Why would I tell you? In fact, if I even spoke a word, you might use it for your own will!"

"That's exactly what you doing right now".

"Please, I am merely doing it for a favor to someone".

"Someone?"

"Yes, by the name of...hmmm...Mumm ra".

This name hit her. First the image of Torrica, the stones, the mention of Namora and Gjira, her second encounter with Steam Lad, and now this!

Something is coming together now, but she can't figure what.

"See, I can tell you some truth, but not all!"

"Ggrrr, Whatever", Ryuko said, "I'm still going to kick your ass!"

"Ryuko!" A voice was heard, as it caught Ratar O attention. He turn and saw Brendan, coming out from the stairs, along with Phantasma.

"Brendan! What the hell are you doing?!" Ryuko asked.

"I came back to help you!"

"I told you to run!"

This made Ratar O grin, sniffing that the three stones are now near him, "Ah, I seem to smell it! Coming from the boy!"

He uses his dagger to blast at Brendan and Phantasma!

"No!" Rryuko ran, ignoring Amrin gesturing her to stop.

She can't allow her friend to be harm, not like this.

She ran toward Ratar O, going to stabbed him, but it was too late.

The blast was already made, but Ryuko move right pass him and shield Brendan.

Instead of gaining pain by the beam heading right at her, a force shield of some sort protected them.

"WHAT?!" Ratar O was shock, including the rest.

Somehow, a force shield came out of nowhere and protected them.

By what? The stone itself!

After the force shield disappear, they were left there completely disbelief, even Ratar O was surprise as although he knows of the stone powers, he has never witness it before.

"What...the...f*k...just happen?" The Monarch asked.

"Holy moly! It impossible!" Ratar O thought, "Somehow, it manage to sense their urgent danger and produce some sort of force shield. I don't how did it, but I cannot lose!"

He growl and power up his two daggers, ready to blast more beams.

Ryuko was still standing, as to figure out how to beat this guy.

It wasn't until when the stone did it action that the sudden thought hit her. From the realm, it seem's the stones are important.

What if she could use it for herself? Will she have enough power to beat this rat?

Desperate move, must come with desperate measure. She look at Brendan and request, "Brendan, I don't have much to explain, but...give me the the stone".

"Why?"

"Just do it!"

Not wanting to ask further, he did without question and toss it to her.

The stone is now in Ryuko grasp, as the stone begin to glow much lighter.

Suddenly, it begin to attach itself on Senkestu eye.

Everyone were shock as soon Ryuko transform from a black and red color, to pure white.

Ryuko herself was surprise by this, but Ratar O remain focus and finally blast a beam at her.

She shielded herself with her glade, but instead of deflected it.

The beam instead stay with it, flickering and moving rapidly, as if waiting for a command of some sort.

There was no struggle at all. She just hold it, as Ratar O stood there, completely perplex, "How...how did she? No, it impossible!"

Smirking a little, she swing her blade and hit it back at him, which cause Ratar O to be blast off from the wall, up into the rubble ceilings and into the sky, space, and universe, never to be seen again.

Ryuko huff and huff, exhausted by what just happen.

Soon, stone itself came off, as Ryuko transform back to her normal cloth.

She collaspe on the ground, as Brendan came to her aid, "Ryuko!"

As the rest of the Jose gang try to get up, Phantasma uses her garbage canon to blast them out of here, "Oh no you don't!"

After they were gone, Aqua manage to kick Zeke off with the sphere on her hand, "Yes! The sphere is mine, sucker!"

"Ryuko, wake up! Please!" Brendan push, trying to wake her up.

Soon, her conscious regain and asked, "Wha-what just-?"

"Happen. We won", He laugh a little and hug her, relieved she's okay.

However, this heart warming scene is soon ended abruptly, as the ship begin to shook.

"Whoa, what happening?" Eddy asked.

"It seem's as though her blast manage to cause the entire ship to crumble", Steam Lad replied, "Now go!"

"But...what about you?" Brendan asked, grabbing the shatter stones and helping Ryuko up.

"I'll be fine, just go!"

"Who's the kid?" Eddy asked.

"Who cares! I'm getting out of here!" Aqua runs off with her sphere.

Soon, the others join with Steam Lad staying behind to help his friend up, "Don't take a rest now, friend. We gotta go".

"Not so fast! Fool!" As Onyx awoke, so as Radon and Gameha, who yawn from his nap, "You still have to deal with us!"

Without replying, Onyx creates a hole above the ceiling with his hand, and grab Steam Lad near him as they fly out of there.

"Hey! Come back! We still I haven't finish with you!" Radon swear his arm out.

"Uhhh Radon, I think we better go, before-"

Before Gameha could able to finish, junks fell on them.

(At the submarine).

Alastor finally made it to the submarine.

It took him so long to make it. He wonder why, but it don't bother him. He was delightful that he finally made it there first.

"Ah, there it is! Finally made it at last", Alastor said, "And it only took me about...hmmm...I forgot. Nevermind! I'm just happy I made it! I'm gonna feel somewhat bad to leave them. All their anger, hatred, and-"

Before he could make one stepped, he was trample by the on running force of the contestants and Chris, who manage to get himself up and run with them, "Wait for me!"

Alastor was on the ground, still grinning, but it obviously he was stepped on way too many time.

They all head inside the hatch, as Chris told Copperhead who got ice near his crotch, "Copper guy! Begin to dive! We are totally getting out of here!"

He did as command, with Doggo Girl and Jack Frost pushing buttons and pulling levers as the submarine was ready to dive.

But there is one thing they missed.

Indeed, the Lunataks and the Berserkers came running after them, with Luna yelling, "Wait! Wait! Wait for us! You fool!"

They all jump onto the submarine before it sank, except for Alluro who was pulled back by Hammerhand hand, "Wait! We still have a deal!"

"Deal this!" Alluro kick him, causing him to lose his grip and Alluro finally jump onto the submarine.

They cheer as Hammerhand growl at them, "You darn aliens! You trick me!"

"Oh don't get too upset, Hammerhand!" Luna said, "At least you can still survive from this!"

Hammerhand growl even further, until eventually giving it up as the ship begins to collapse on them.

The above surface of the sea was now clean, and the submarine finally sank into the ocean, where it make it first voyage underwater.

As everyone was relieved and exhausted, Feral Zeke clench onto the submarine, and manage to slip himself through in the hatch, without anyone notice.

"Yes...it mine...the sphere", Aqua rubbed, until Chris snatch it from her, causing her to trip and fall.

"Actually, it mine!" Chris said, "Maaaaan, was that something. Am I right guys?"

Everyone groan.

"Close enough", He continue, "So since this is still a challenge, someone must go home from coming last. And it looks like Alastor is going home! For not helping me back there and coming in last!"

Alastor himself was still grinning. However, there does seem to be a little drop of...anger in him.

So much so, the others move away from him, waiting for him to burst out or something.

Instead, he gave a sigh and said, "Well...It was fun when it lasted, my lads. Good day!"

Soon, he disappear by a puff of dark smoke.

"Well...that just happen", Chris remark.

"Yeah...and I thought those devil guys were weird", The Monarch look at Gary.

"Great, now how am I to use the new elimination ceremony?" Chris wonder, then looking directly at the Monarch and Gary, which gives him a idea.

Jump cut, the Monarch and Gary were shove into a missile and were ejected out from the submarine, disappearing out of sight.

"Well, there goes our first new elimination ceremony", Chris said, looking at the remaining contestants, "Even if it not ours. So Congratulation for making to the final five!"

"Man, I didn't have time to say bye", Armin said, looking at Eddy.

"Are you refering to the demon guy or them?" Eddy asked.

Armin sigh, "Nevermind".

"By the way", Eddy said, hitting him at his arm.

"Ow! What was that for?"

"That's...for making me go through that hell by the raccoon!" Eddy said, heading off as Armin only smile, grateful that his friend is still around.

As for Ryuko and Brendan.

"So I guess this is it, then", Brendan said, "The final five".

"Yeah, can't believe we made it this far", Ryuko said, "After what happen".

Brendan nodded, "Right...especially what happen with those stones".

They were both speechless. Like, what did the stone do? How did it create a force shield? Why did it made Ryuko powerful? All those questions flooded their mind, until Ryuko broke the silent, "By the way, I do want to ask why did you came back for me? Didn't I told you to leave without me?"

"And just broke that promise", Brendan replied, "Not a chance. We made it this far, and we going to keep it this way. I'm still going to stick with you, no matter what".

This made Ryuko actually proud.

From all the fighting and clashes, they were relieved they manage to make it this far into the show. And now that they're in the final five, they are determine to win this.

(Somewhere on a island).

A portal appear inside a cave.

Radon and Gameha came out with fear in their faces.

"Oh man, oh man, we've screw!" Gameha stutter, "I-I can't confront the news".

"Well, I'm not doing it too", Radon said.

"What are we going to do?!"

"Would you shut up!" Radon slapped him, "I got an idea. We'll just put the blame on her for...not giving us any weapn or something, to defend ourselves".

"You think she'll believe that?"

"Of course!"

They walk forward to a huge opening.

There, a huge pool sat with Cherieng looking down at it. They both confront her, with Radon using Gameha as human shield.

"Well?" She turn, facing them, "Have you retrieve the stone I order?"

"Uhhhh...ummm...yes, but...there seem to be some difficulties", Gameha said.

"Difficulties?"

"What he meant to say is, it your fault for not giving us any weapons", Radon said, "That way we could've easily gotten the stone and-"

"YOU IDIOTS!" She zapped them, causing them to be startle and dolt out of there from the blast.

"Now, now, let's not get too angry", Radon begged, "It all the blue girl fault and some feral guy! Especially the blue girl! She took it!"

She growl and was ready to blast once more. Instead, she cool herself down a bit and asked, "Blue girl? What blue girl?"

At sea, the Berserkers appear above water near there ship.

Hammerhand splash the water with his hammer fist, "Blast! And double blast!"

"What do we do now, Hammerhand?" Top Spinner asked, "We don't got any loot!"

"Quite boys!" Hammerhand begins to chuckle, "I have a better idea. We'll just go to Mumm ra and tell him about a certain thing that he maybe interest in".

"Certain thing?" Ram Bam asked.

"I'm talking about the Soul Stone!" Hammerhand replied, now let's get back to the ship.

As they swim toward it, Onyx was floating up in the sky watching over them, along with Steam Lad who is hanging onto him.

"I would ask if you seen the submarine or any survivors", Steam Lad said, "But I am asking you, soooo...Yeah..."

Onyx nodded.

"Still, I do hope they alright. After what we been through I am a little worry over Ryuko and her new friends. I really do hope Torrica beliefs were right".

"Mooooo".

"Huh?"

Suddenly, Steam Lad was somewhere on a grass field near a Ox crowd.

"Onyx? Where are you?"

"Moo", The Ox came near him, bitting his hair, which didn't seem to bother him.

Figuring out he's back home and knowing Onyx secret job, he sigh, "Great, could've put me somewhere that isn't populated".

He got up, pulled out his sword, and trying to found his direction back home, all a while a Ox hang out with him.

(Inside a Pyramid).

The Berserkers were walking forward to a huge room, with a huge, round glass in the middle, and four statue surrouding it.

There, a robe, red cripple man stood, with him a female clad in armor.

They came, which the woman demanded, "State your business, Berserkers!"

"Beg my intrusion, Mumm ra and Pumyra, but we got some interesting news for ya", Hammerhand said, grinning.

"News?...what news?" Mumm ra asked, with his red eye shown.

"Oh, something that you have been looking for ages".

Well, whoever thought this would be a relax and tame chapter, am I right?

Okay, so it seem's like our fellow Cruise ship has been...destroyed. But it at least has a good run, despite the awful condition. Press F in the review, everyone.

It seem's now Ryuko and Brendan are fully determine to win this. It seem's Aqua will be important later on. And Armin and Eddy friendship was a huge shine here, and will be important later on.

As for Cherieng and Mumm ra, I have some plans for them later on.

But anyways, we are down to five contestants! Woohoo! Yes, we are closer to the finale everyone. After all the hell they gone through, it is almost the end of the season!

However, there is still danger lurking up ahead.

Starting in next chapter. The gang will visit a old alchemist. They will preform and stay there for about...three nights. There, they will learn the secrets of everything such as the stone, Torrica, the Realm, and much more. It also going to be probably one of the more...darker and grim chapter.

Stay tune for that, everyone.

Chapter 32: The Cosmic Alchemist

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap, in a despair tone, "So uh... our ship, apparently, got destroyed... somehow. Due to some incident with the Warners and the Vikings, I was trapped down there trying to escape for my life. Unfortunately, things gotten worst as I was held hostage by some kid name Jose! Luckily, I made out of there alive and well. Oh yeah, and Ryuko, Brendan, Aqua, Armin, and Eddy made it outta there alive too, soooooo... good... just... good for them. So with that outta way, let continue shall we? Now that there's five remaining cast left, who will last long for the finale? Stay tune right now on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

The fogs litter in the sea.

The sun bearably shines onto the bleak sea.

The blue sky is covered in the grey and white gloomy sky, with clouds showing no visible marks.

As the submarine moved through the foggy area, Chris was looking at a list, next to Red eye who was navigating.

"Nope... Nope... Nu uh", Chris said, still looking at the list, "Gosh, had we already done so every challenges that involves treasure hunting or battle royal? It getting old already".

"Uhhh, I don't know", Red eye replied, not taking his look off and remaining still, "Is there another request challenge?"

"Well... there is one".

"Hmm?"

"I manage to find one requested from Ireland", He said, "Any idea where we are?"

"I think we are coming near an island, off the coast of a castle of some sort", Red eye said, looking through the periscope, "It seems like Ireland by the look of it".

"How would you know that?"

"My eye, fool".

"Oh, ok good", Chris said, "There's a challenge up ahead that might be interesting. Head straight to the island".

The sub move toward the foggy sea, heading toward the coast that is near a huge, pointing cliff.

On top of the cliff is a castle, with a dark and tall tower. There, it a pointing, sharp balcony stares across the distance, away from the moon itself.

But then there's a figure standing behind the windows. He stare down at the submarine, coming nearer and nearer to shore.

At the new cafeteria, Ryuko and Brendan sat together as Aqua was wasting herself with more booze.

Ryuko groan as what happen back there was something she hope won't happen again. Even Brendan knew of it and felt pity because of it.

"I can't believe what I just did back there on live TV", Ryuko said, face down on the table.

"You still embarrassed by it?"

She nodded.

"Look on the bright side", Brendan said, "At least we aren't dead".

"Yeah, but still. God, that was f**king embarrassing".

"You haven't slept much, did you?"

"Of course I didn't", Ryuko told him, "After that anniversary sh*t you really expect me to look all clean and nice?"

"No..." Brendan then asked, "Also, did you try to take a shower?"

"I did, but it wasn't working. I think it was broken, probably by Aqua".

"Does everything have to be place the blame on Aqua?"

"Yes".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Alright fine, I was just too busy memorizing this stone I got", She pulled out the Soul Stone, showing it up at the screen, "I get the feeling it going to be important later on, but I don't know what".

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"This is great! No more Starscream, no more Alastor! The only person left is Ryuko. Ooooh, this is exciting. I smell those sweet cash within my grasp!"

Statics.

"Well due to everything that happen so far, let's try to move onto something....important", Brendan said, "Like what are we going to do, once we get to the final two? Because...I'm a little anxious about it"

"Oh yeah, literally forgot about that", Ryuko then asked, "Why are you so anxious?"

"Maybe it just me, but I didn't really expect for me to make it this far. with my limited skills, I'm surprise I manage to make it with you".

"I guess so. Then again, I'm not too surprise, since I didn't think Aqua and Eddy would last this far".

"Ryuko I want to ask you something. Are you afraid what going to happen for the both of us?"

"Uhhhh no, why?"

"Well for starter, if we ever become the final two, I'm a little worry, with all the things we experience so far, it may go to waste".

"So what you getting at here is basically, you and I would be enemies, and everything we gone through will be meaningless right?"

Brendan nodded.

Ryuko didn't took this serious, shrugging it off, "Pff, as if that's going happen".

"Your not worry?"

"Of course not, you and I are still friends, no matter if we going to compete one another", Ryuko said, "Besides, it just a game to win money. If one of us win, we could always share the money".

"Yeah, yeah", Brendan replied, "I guess I'm just too nervous about it. You know, with all the hard decision we have to make. Still, since we are near the finale, I wonder about the stones and the cave drawing are. I try coming up any solid theories, and it still doesn't add up".

"Don't think too much about it. Trust me, I think some of these stuff may one day be answer, just as long you stick with me".

Just then, Chris loud speaker is then heard, "ATTENTION COMPETITORS! WE ARRIVE TO OUR NEXT DESTINATION!"

"Finally, he didn't call us loser this time", Ryuko said, a bit relief by it, "God, that was annoying".

"What do you think the challenge is going to be?" Brendan asked.

"Probably fights, explosion, anything that could get ourselves kill", Ryuko replied.

"Your not in high self esteem, aren't you?"

"Yep".

"Geez, I really wonder how the first contestants manage to survive from Chris?"

"It better we don't dwell on that. Right now, let's get this over with and win this, okay?"

On shore, the contestants were standing on the beach where boulders and rock scatter everywhere and seagulls land to spot any tiny creatures passing. Snatching it and consuming it for themselves.

The area was still foggy and cold. Not too cold, as they await for someone?

Not Chris, as he is there too, waiting for someone.

Eddy yawn, Aqua try to wrap herself from the cold, and the others simply waited.

Armin notice Ryuko eyes having really dark outlines, which concern him, "Uhhh Ryuko, are you-?"

"If your wondering, I didn't get much sleep".

"Oh, is it because of the anniversary thing?" Armin asked.

"Uhhhh...yeah, it f**king is".

"Oh, umm, alright", Armin said, "Gotta be honest with you, I'm a little stoke about this challenge".

"Why?"

"Well I kinda think it just due to us being the final five", He replied, "Anyone would act excited enough to win. It pretty much a endgame situation".

"That's a odd mindset, but okay".

"You know, me and Eddy were wondering if you guys want to join us".

"Really? As friends".

"Yeah".

"I mean, I'm not surprise, since the only a**flake we have here is Aqua".

As they waited for another hour or so, Aqua got a bit impatient and ask Chris, "Hey! What are we waiting for? I am getting cold here!

"Umm, our guidance", Chris replied, "It said someone is going to arrive here and take us to some castle or whatever. Probably a tour guide".

"If I'm going to wait longer, I am going to....uhhh....damn it, I forget what I suppose to say".

"Anyone else getting some eerie vibe here?", Eddy asked them, wrapping his arm around, "Especially since it foggy. and the fact there's a castle literally right near us?"

"I don't know know, it feels kinda warmly", Armin replied, "Creepy, maybe but not too creepy".

"Somehow this place seem....familiar", Brendan comment, "Like....it hit home to me".

"Maybe it because it Ireland, idiot", Aqua told him.

"I guess, but...."

Finally, after a long wait a figure appear. It was small, almost to the size of a child. It moves very stiffly, it legs were like a creaking chair. It appearance was all black, only showing the eyes where the pupils are cat like. It wears a helmet, resembling a World War one helmet, and a cape.

There it came, holding up a stick with a hanging lamp.

Chris and the contestants themselves were puzzle by it, as it makes it way toward them, making mechanical noises as if a clock is ticking.

"Uhhh...hello dude?" Chris then asked, "Are you the guy?"

It nodded and replied, in a female voice, "Yes. Come. My master is had been waiting for you".

At first, some were a bit hesitate, as a small creature with a creepy voice like that would speak of trouble. Of course, Chris doesn't care and shrugged it, now following the creature and gesturing the others to follow him.

"Do we really have to go?" Eddy asked them, a little shaken, "I'm getting real irk feeling about this already".

"Hey, try think a bit more positive", Amrin told him, as the rest follow Chris, "I mean I'm scare too but at least I'm maintaining some calm thoughts".

"Yeah, calm thoughts. As if that's going to change anything about what going to happen".

They follow the creaure up the hills and into the forest.

The forest itself was dark. The trees resembles twisted, but dark skeletons. The leafs seem harshly dead, and the grass is almost resembling the black ashes.

This seem to creep Eddy further, to the point where he tugged himself near Armin.

Aqua herself was a little scare, but her over determination kept her going.

"This place is...strange", Brendan remark, "Nothing around here seem alive".

"Like I said, we been through worst".

"Yeah, but nothing like this".

"This place used to be inhabitant to giant, black rabbits", creature answer.

"And what happen to them?" Brendan asked.

"They unfortunately disappear over time", the creature replied in a sorrow tone.

"Well that's good reassurance", Eddy said to Armin, "At least there aren't any weird, giant monsters roaming around".

"Eddy", Armin said.

"What? I seen Ed horror flicks, I know by fact they can act deadly at times".

"Uhh soooooo pal, excuse me, who are you taking us, exactly?" Ryuko asked.

The creature replied, "I am taking all of you to my master, Lustor Curropt".

"Lustor Curropt?"

"He is my master", It replied again, nodded "I am Genni, his loyal servant".

"Wait, is this Lustor guy super rich?" Aqua asked, "Because that what I'm getting at here".

"Aqua, you just wanna to ask that if he has real booze or not", Ryuko told her.

"No it isn't!"

"Yes, I mean let's be real after what you told us about your adventure to two Total Drama reality, you just want more booze, and ones that don't taste like cr*p".

"I hate to say it, but you are totally true on that one".

They finally made it to the castle. The castle was old, with the grass roots crawling up on the wall.

As Genni open the huge, wooden corridor the contestants were wary, preparing for what to happen next.

The door open to reveal a throne room of some sort. The huge room is wooden, having a old 19th century feeling with the design, chairs, carpets, statues, and carvings alone.

The paintings were line up on each wall, with curtains covering it. Glass candles were lit up, each side has doors leading to other pathways. Two doors were at the front and are separated.

There, a wooden throne was there. A man sat there. He is very lump, gloomy, and kinda old. A machinery is attach behind his back. Two pumping pipes slowly pump up and down, looking like it going to be out of function very soon.

The man himself has a long, white beard. He wears a dark, blue robe with golden buttons on him. He wears a cape that reaches his shoes and has a cranky and stern, but sinister facial expression.

Opening his eye as if he is awoken, the man begin to speak in a deep, opera voice (Similar to Christopher Lee), "Genni, what did you bring? Who are these...strangers?"

"My apologize, my master", Genni bowed, "I forgot to inform you that our- I mean, your challenge idea has been selected by a reality show.

"I did not commission any challenges. I do not know what I was involve in, nor do I need more guest here, especially ones that do not resemble my precious, Na-"

"Sorry to interrupt, I am Chris Mclean", Chris stepped in, shoving Genni outta the way, "The host of a reality show, Total Drama. And you sir, are lucky because today you going to get famous".

"I do not need fame, nor company", Lustor state, "I only need one thing, and that thing is me, alone and nothing else. So begone".

"Dude, you don't have a choice", Chris then pulled out the suppose contract he made, "You already sign the contract so there's no escaping from it".

Lustor scowl. He got up and was ready to shout, but somehow he has a second thought.

He sat back down, telling him, "Very well then. I will allow my suppose 'request' to be taken. However, I suppose a introduction between your cast and me is fair".

"Alright then", Chris turn to face his contestants, "Guys, this is the Cosmic Alchemist".

Then he turn his direction toward Lustor, "Lustor my man, these are my competitors, here to bring some enlightenment in your life".

Lustor did not smile. He simply scoff and gesture to continue.

"I'm already confuse and creep out", Armin remark.

"Yeah, no kidding", Ryuko added, whispering to him, not feeling scare at all.

"Okay guys, listen up", Chris begins, "Today challenge, you guys are gonna try to entertain this guy by any mean as possible. Whoever got approve by him, wins".

"Okay, and then what?" Ryuko asked.

"And...actually, now that I think about it", Chris turn toward Lustor, "Do you have any other challenge after this?"

"Hmmm...I'll think about it".

"Like he said, he'll think about it", Chris continue, "So good luck, everyone!"

"Why do I get the feeling he didn't plan this out", Ryuko mutter.

"Genni!" The Alchemist shouted, with Genni appearing next to him, "Take them to the changing room".

"Yes, my master".

Statics, cut to Ryuko.

"Okay, this is already becoming creepier and creepier. But again, I'm not surprise. I can tell what's going to happen. Everything is going to be creepy as f**k and make it out of there alive. It that simple".

Statics.

In a hallway, the contestants were waiting for Aqua to change in there, as she proudly decided to do so.

"God, what taking so long", Ryuko asked, "She's been in there for half an hour ago".

"Take it easy, Ryuko", Brendan told her, "She's probably trying to figuring out what to wear".

Ryuko sigh, crossing her arm and leaning near the wall.

"Hey. is it me or does that guy literally creep me out?" Eddy brought up.

"You mean the old guy?" Brendan asked, "Because we already know that".

"Yeah, he does give me a ominous feeling", Armin comment.

"The whole place is already ominous", Ryuko said.

"And you not afraid of it?"

"Of course not. What? You think a creepy castle is going to scare me?"

"Okay, I'm ready!" Aqua said, slamming the door open to reveal her openly, almost naked body.

Ryuko cover Brendan Eyes, as Armin and Eddy jaw dropped when seeing her. She was clad with a bikini of some sort, with scarfs wrapped all around her.

"So what do you guys think?" Aqua asked.

"I think I'm starting to regret saying all those mean thing to you", Eddy comment, blushing himself.

"And I thought Alastor has terrible fashion", Ryuko sarcastically remark.

"Oh shut up! He'll like it".

"How? He's like...I don't know, in his 80s or 90s", Eddy said, a bit dumfounded how an old man like him would be attracted, even if there's possibility he may scarily like it.

"Not to mention, he doesn't seem interested in anything sexual", Armin point out, "What makes you sure he'll love it. This place is already creepy enough".

"Boy, if Sanji is here", Ryuko said, "I'm betting he'll totally like this".

"Well I'm certain he appreciate it", Aqua state, "I know how old guys like".

Ryuko shudder, "Don't ever say that".

Back at the throne room, the alchemist was still sitting there with his hand above his forehead, as if tired or frustrated.

Genni sat by him, playing what seem to be a lego set, complete with a city and some mini figures.

Aqua appear before him, as Lustor lift his head up to see her. He was...very bitter to her appearance.

Spiteful, even.

"Hey lustful Lustor", Aqua said, showing and curving her body to him, "How do you like my appearance. You really enjoy it, do you?"

He growl once more.

She try posting by showing off her body. Then she show and shook her butt.

It didn't work, as the Alchemist groan much more.

This made Aqua extremely desperate, saying in her own thoughts, "Crud, he's not buying it. Better pull out my A game here".

She decided to do dances in a erotic and suggestive manner. But before she do that, she said this to him, "Alright, prepare for my signature dance!"

She leaped up in the sky, ready to land and begin her dance.

Unfortunately, she landed down in a banana split.

This cause extreme pain that made her squeal, but she kept smiling and raise her arms out, saying, "Tada! My...signature...dance!"

silent came in.

And about 8 minutes later, Lustor responded, "That's it?"

"Uhhhhhh..."

"NEXT!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"That was bullish*t", Aqua said, "I literally show my body to him and what do I get? That's it?! Gosh!"

Statics.

"Anyone else want to entertain me?" Lustor asked, shouting in the room.

"Oh great, I can't think of any other idea to entertain this guy", Armin said to them.

"Let me try", Eddy told him, sounding really confidently, "I think I can bring a smile to this guy".

"Are you sure? Because you don't seem like the type to be make fun of".

"Relax, I'm the king of jokes", Eddy said, "I know how to crack a good one liner. I do that all time whenever I do a scam. Without the, you know, Kankers around to mess things up".

"Oh, that's...actually, that make perfect sense", Armin told him.

"I know".

"But there's just one question", Brendan asked, "How are you going to do it?"

"Easy".

(10 minutes later).

Explosion, fireworks, and puffs of cream sprung out everywhere.

It splatter on the ground and on the walls.

Lustor wasn't touch by any of this whatsoever.

As Eddy stood there, awkwardly grinning while wearing a jestor costume, clown makeup, and a hacksaw, as what happen here is a comedy skit...goes wrong.

Armin, Aqua, Ryoko, and Brendan stood there with stunned look, as Eddy chuckle a little.

A chuckle indicating his worries and regret, "Heheheh, soooooo...uhhhhh...you like it?

Lustor replied, "No...you have fail me!"

Statics, cut to Eddy.

"Ok, so using my old scam scheme for a comedy skit probably wasn't a great idea", Eddy said, "Nor does it help I have to wear that ridiculous thing. Seriously, why did I choose that to wear?!"

Statics.

"Anyone else?" Lustor asked them, after Genni sweep every slime out with a broom, "Surely there must be more than this".

'Uhhh sorry, I can't think of any", Ryuko replied.

"What?" Brendan was baffle.

"Look, I can't think of some way to entertain the guy. I don't want to sound rude, but he seem...kinda disinterested".

"Hate to say it, but me too", Armin even agree, as Eddy return rubbing his head.

"You have all been terrible to me", Lustor told all of them, "All of you".

"Well excuse me", Aqua told him, "It not my fault you didn't enjoy what I show you".

"Aqua, you barely did anything besides standing there and showing off your a**", Ryuko told her.

"I was going to do something, if it hadn't been for Lustor here interrupting my second chance".

"Yeah, I can tell bullish*t in your claim".

"Oh don't tell me you can't up come with jack sh*t! At least I try!"

"Guys, calm down. The both of you", Brendan told them.

As he was talking to them, Lustor attention was focus on a book poking out of Brendan bag.

He notice it and seem very familiar to it.

"Let the Alchemist decide and we can discuss about this later", Brendan told them, "Right now, acting like this isn't going to help".

You! Boy! What is that thing poking from your bag?" Lustor asked, demanding a reply by pointing at him.

They were a little startle by the huge response, but Brendan quickly reply, "Oh, uhhh you mean this?"

Brendan pull it out. The book of Kells, as Lustor whisper, "Yes".

"Uhh this is just my book", Brendan reply, "It technically contains sketches and-"

Before he could respond, Lustor did a small, quick approach to him.

After he finally confront him, he look down at him.

He asked, "Perhaps would you mind let me see it".

"My book?"

"Hmm...yes".

Brendan was hesitate to do so, but he reluctantly gave it to him, as long as it just a quick look.

He handed it over him.

Lustor begin to flip the pages faster and faster.

Ryuko stood close to Brendan. She and the others were confuse by this, as the sudden reaction made them wonder.

He kept flipping and flipping, until he stop to one particular page. One containing the cave sketch.

Brendan awaited for his book to be handed back.

And after a long silence for about 8 minutes, he close it.

He then handed it back to Brendan, replying, "Interesting display, child. What is your name?"

"Um Brendan".

"Brendan...", Lustor gave him a stare with interest, but at the same time skeptical, then he turn to the others, "perhaps I find a winner. A successful, even. Brendan!"

"WHAT?!" Both Aqua and Eddy were shocked, as after what they did back there. Brendan of all people won just by his book alone.

It didn't bring a smile to the man, but it pleased him enough.

The response struck everyone off guard, even Brendan.

Right on cue, Chris barge in the room, asking, "I heard there's a winner?"

"Yes, indeed", Lustor replied, "I have proclaim Brendan as the winner of this first...round".

"Oh, cool" Chris said, "Finally, I actually thought it going to take longer than this".

"Were you outside waiting for this to be over?" Armin asked him.

"Uhhh no...ok, maybe", After a long moment of awkward silent, Chris sigh and finally admit, "Alright fine, I got pretty impatient for you guys trying to entertain this guy, so I just waited outside for any excitement to happen".

"You know you really don't have to do that", Ryuko told him.

"Enough!" Lustor cuts in, "Now that your first challenge is over. Your second one has begun".

"Second one?" Ryuko asked.

"Yes. Your second is about staying here for three nights only".

"Wait a second, THREE NIGHTS?!" Ryuko and the others were more shock by this.

"Whoa, whoa, whoa, WHAT?!" Eddy added, he too was the most shock of them all, as he didn't want to stay in this castle, just by the look of it.

Choosing Brendan a clear winner is one thing, but THIS?!

This was a huge shocker, even to Chris himself.

"Whoa three nights?" Chris remark, "Now that's a solid second challenge idea".

"Chris! You literally going to allow this?!" Aqua asked, not wanting to sleep in this creepy place.

But this didn't seem to faze Chris, as long it gain more views and give him more free time, "Eh, it seem's easy".

"The winner will be those who survive through the night easily, without any problem whatsoever", Lustor said.

"Oh come on, this is insane", Ryuko said, turning to Chris, "Chris, you can't-"

However, Chris has disappear and is no longer there, leaving them to stay three nights with the Cosmic Alchemist himself.

Ryuko sigh, "Damn it, Chris".

"Genni!" Lustor call out, as Genni appear running and tripping until he got up and confront him, "Take the four guest to the second hallway on the left. As for the winner, he'll get to sleep at the upper roof".

"Oh come on! You telling me he get to sleep comfortably?!" Aqua asked, not very happy by it, "While we have to sleep down here in this crummy place?! That's bullish*t!"

"Please, do you want to sleep with that guy?" Eddy asked, pointing at him, "I hated it too, but at least it better than sleeping near this weird, old creep".

"Maybe I should come with him", Ryuko suggest, as she is not comfortable with Brendan being alone with this man.

"No! This is between me and Brendan", Lustor told her, "As a winner, he get to sleep alone in a more delicate manner".

"Just...go with Genni, Ryuko", Brendan assure her, "I'll be fine".

Ryuko has doubts, so does Brendan.

However, she comply but still cautious about the Alchemist.

She sigh and reply, "Ok, but if he does anything to you, just shout out my name, alright?"

Brendan nodded.

Ryuko pat him on the shoulder, as Brendan follow Lustor heading upstairs to the right.

He look back to Ryuko, who is still there. A concern look between the both of them, as Brendan finally resume back and follow the Alchemist.

"Hope he's going to be okay", Ryuko mutter.

She and the others follow Genni to the door that leads to the hallway.

Upstairs is a huge, dark hallway.

It is a hallway that leads to left and right. The left ends at the long window, while the right continue down, as another staircase is on the right hand side, which leads down the bottom floor.

The hall is decorated with the finest antique. Tables, cabinets, photos, paintings, lamps, masks, cups, and pots filled the entire hall.

There were four cabinets, two of each separated between walls.

One was a glass cabinet, which contains dishes from the 18th to early 19th century.

Each wall has attach 19th century lamps, barely lighting the dark hall.

There were many photos and paintings. Some were familiar, while others are quite unknown.

Each paintings are different. Some are huge, while others are tall.

The photos are all black and white, some from the 19th century to the earliest 20th century.

Even the walls, floor, and ceiling has a touch of 1900s interior design to it.

The pots were old, dusty, and has any design whatsoever. They were made possibly around Ancient Egypt or Greece.

Brendan was at awe by the sight of it. He look around, following Lustor.

He notice each photo contains a different person, ranging from explorers to soldiers. Some wore uniforms or clothing from Europe or America, while some wore some Arabic or African clothings.

Brendan assume this man must've been very old by the indication of these photos.

He asked him, "Who are these people on those photos?"

"Those are friends of mine from long ago", He replied, "They were part of my expedition".

"What's the expedition about?"

"It was...merely a search for a necklace", He replied, decided to move onto a different topic. One that is more important, "It was nothing too important. It was just a small failure from the past. By the way, I admire your work from the book".

"Really?"

"Yes, it seems your drawing somehow brings a little satisfaction in me", Lustor replied, "I have always admired Celtic art. But yours seem far more unique than the ones I encounter. You have skills that I appreciate".

"Oh, uhh that's great to hear", Brendan was still weirded out, but overall he wasn't too spooked by him, "Sometime I always wonder if anyone appreciates it. Ryuko likes it, Wendy likes it".

"Nonsense. Art is a food for everyone. Each will enjoy it, others will hate it. By your work alone, there is no excuse for one to hate it".

Finally they stop to a door, where Lustor opens it.

The room itself was huge.

It has a huge, white bed with clean sheets. There were two book cabinets on the back wall.

A cabinet near the left side of the bed, with a 19th century lamp.

A wooden chair and desk is on the right side, with a long mirror attached to it.

"This will be your room, child", Lustor said, "It has everything in it for you to enjoy. Books, a desk to draw, and a comfortable bed. Do anything that pleases you".

"Uhh thanks".

"But before I go, I hope we can discuss about your book in more further detail, if you have time".

"Sure, I don't mind it", Brendan replied.

"Good, indeed", He said in a dark tone, with Brendan looking at him with a confused look.

Lustor leaves, as Brendan enters his own room.

There was one window, shining some light into the room.

He put his bag on the table and looked through the window.

He looked down to see the waves splashing onto the rocks below. The pale drips of water did somewhat bring a little comfort to Brendan, as he sighed to himself.

He wonders what he's going to do, now that he's near the end of the show. He also wonder what this place is, who Lustor is, and why did he took a interest of the Book of Kells. But he can't think now. He feel tired and need some nap.

Back to the others, Genni open the right side of the door, revealing a long room.

There were eight wooden beds, separate from each other. With four of them being right at the front, while the other four were back behind. From the left and right end, there seem to be chests.

The interior was dungeon like, with the ground, wall, and ceiling having a rocky texture.

"This will be your room to stay", Genni said to them, as they look at it, "I hope you are satisfy by it".

"Satisfy? This looks like crap", Aqua comment, not highly impressed by it.

"Well it better than nothing", Ryuko said, as she and the others head inside while Aqua continue to complain.

"I shouldn't sleep like this", Aqua said, "I wanted something fancy, not this crud".

"Deal with it", Ryuko said, laying down on the bed and sighing in relief, "Thank god I didn't have to entertain the guy".

"Woohoo! Now this is bouncy!" Eddy begins to jump onto the bed, which seem to make him bounce up and down. Reason behind is just out of fun. He pretty try to forget about this whole affair and enjoy the simple things like this.

"Eddy, what are you doing?" Armin asked him.

"Just having a little fun", Eddy replied, "Man, these beds are really bounc-"

Before he could finish, he was thrown up into the ceiling, now stuck there as the debris fall on the bed sheets.

He was hanging there, asking for, "Uhhhh...any help?"

Statics, cut to Armin.

"At least Eddy still has his self esteem at the very least".

Statics.

As Armin try to pull Eddy down, he asked Ryuko after seeing her putting her blade and stones under the bed, "Hey Ryuko, mind asking me about you and Brendan stone thing".

"Hmm, oh you know about that?"

"I mean, all of us do".

"Huh, well I guess I can't be too surprised".

"So what do you two think what the stone is?" Armin asked, "Because I'm curious".

"No idea", Ryuko replied, sitting on the bed, "Brendan already came up with a few theories, one of which seem to connect with the cave drawing we encountered earlier. After we, he's kinda stuck in the middle of it".

"That's unfortunate", Armin said, as he finally pulled Eddy down, who fell back on the bed, containing dirt stains and crumbs on him, "Do you have any theories".

"Mmm, no", Ryuko replied, "I don't want to dwell too much of it. I'm more focused on the challenge, more-so than the stuff around the stone mystery".

"I understand", Armin replied, "Me and Eddy do try to remain focused as well".

"And I'm fully prepared for anything!" Eddy said, smiling and pointing to himself, then going from this to being spooked a little, "Well, a little".

"Ugh, I can tell this challenge is going to suck badly", Aqua groaned, "God, can this day get any worse?!"

At night, Brendan was lying in bed covered in blankets.

The dim light from the lamp cast some small illumination for Brendan to look at his book, particularly the page containing the cave painting.

He can't help it. He can't stop thinking about it, no matter how hard he wants to focus on the challenge.

The fox, the three stones. What were they? What do they mean?

He kept wondering about it, talking to himself, "What does this mean? The figures, the creature. What are they telling me?"

As he kept looking at it, his hand reached out as if he was going to stroke something. He looked and realized it.

He sighed, as he kept forgetting about it.

The fact Pangur Ban isn't here. The fact Aiden and Aisling aren't here.

It made him alone, misses them. He wishes they were here to help solve this mystery.

He even ponders why he even signed up for this show in the first place.

Still, it did allow him to make new friends and meet new worlds.

He yawned. Feeling dreary a little. He rubbed his eye, as he kept thinking more and more on this particularly sketchy.

Then he felt a urge to pee.

So he got up and open the door.

He poke his head out to look around. It was dark. He can't see anything, not even the ground for that matter.

He figure he needed to bring the lamp with him, so he did.

He walk back and grab the lamp.

As he walk out, he pass by many doors, each being identical.

He was unsure where the bathroom. He felt stupid to not ask Lustor about this.

However he figure one of these doors must be the bathroom.

He grab each door knob and try to open.

None. He try that again, but each time he did it didn't open.

He figure he needed to continue down.

As he walk through the hall, he kept looking around both side of the walls.

There were knight armors and greek statues, some looking like replica of real life statue, but shorter.

He notice something off about the paintings, that he didn't think of before.

The paintings too were black and white landscape, showing the hills, trees, lakes, and some giant rabbits

But what make them strange is all of it has a ominous feeling, as if there's meant to be colors on it.

And there was one, as he pass by a long, huge painting.

It shows what appear to be a black, towering castle. The background was all purple, having a storm appearance.

"This is something new", Brendan thought.

He wonder why particularly this painting has color, but he didn't want to focus too hard on it.

He continue, until he reach at the very end.

There was a stair pathway on the left, leading to the bottom floor.

He wonder if it leads to the bathroom. Of course it sounds dumb, as he knows by the look of it seem's obvious not.

But there was a feeling of curiosity.

For some reason despite the path looking dark, he wonder where it leads.

"I get the feeling I shouldn't enter, but..."

So he remain calm, but at the same time cautious and enter it.

He walk down the stairs, noticing the wooden floor felt less brittle than the other wooden floor.

It felt like he wouldn't fall.

At last, he finally made it down, which led him in a huge room. Much huger than the top floor.

There were large pillars scatter everywhere.

It seem to have lots and lots of storage here, indicating by the stench of dust and the visible outline of each object.

He didn't want to continue further, since it seem's like he isn't suppose to be here, but his curiosity took over and he continue on.

Looking around, he sees that these were crates that has unknown symbols written on it.

Some were open, while others were not.

And the ones that are open, they reveal weapons. Guns, swords, staffs, and even bombs.

There were also other items too, some being paintings and photos, this time they were different.

They have more colors and seem pretty modern.

One photo particularly made Brendan stop and took one look at it.

It seem to show a individual, clad in white.

Below it is a word written in ink, which read, 'Mister White: The Super Producer'.

He assume it a name. He wonder who this man is, but he can't think too much, as he continue on walking.

He kept walking, seemingly interested by these.

As he turn around to face where he was going, he stop and jump a little, seeing a long painting being the end of the path, which was now split into two, leading to left or right.

The painting itself contains what appear to be cloak, black figure with vikings helments, a white beard, and a long sword raising up.

Brendan calm down.

He look directly at it, as something about it gave him distant memories.

Memories he hope he didn't had to remember, but now he did.

The viking on the painting resemble the same viking he had confronted long ago.

The ones known as the Northern Vikings. The ones that had tore down his home.

He remember all of it.

This cause him to close his eye and make him rub it, groaning as a way to forget it.

He shrugged it, and decided to move onto the right side, ignoring the painting.

Still, it did made him wonder why a painting with a figure resembling a viking was down here.

Maybe it a coincidence, he isn't sure.

As he continue, he began to hear sounds.

It was small and hard to listen, but he heard voices coming ahead.

Voices sounding like groans and even screams.

He felt scare. At the same time, he wanted to know.

But before he did, he trip on something causing him to fall, as the lamp fall down.

It didn't broke, luckily. However, it did shine onto something of what appear to be a mechanism, which seem to be a old recording device from the 19th century.

The horns, the roller, and the gears.

Brendan notice it. He grab it, wondering what it is. As he was examining it, he somehow touch the gears, which seem to start a recording.

It was a voice of Lustor, but there seem to be another man.

The man said, *"For the last time, I have no idea what happen to your wife. All I is she disappear after a revolt, and that's all".*

"You must know where she is".

"I cannot. You do realize there's a possibility she may be dead, you know".

"She is not. Do you expect me of a fool? To search all around the universe for your info of her alone?"

"No, I expect you to be insane. Cripple. Forget about it, she's probably gone".

"You do not know that. She may still be alive. You're the only person who was with her during that event".

"Yes, but that was a long time ago. Before I swallow my own sorrow. Right now, I need to continue my search".

"Your search?"

"My search. A search for the info of the Scarlet King"

"Blah, are you insane. There's no way it could exist".

"Oh it is, I tell you".

"Fine, so beat it. I'm grateful you had wasted my century time to look for you. Good day, Gjira".

The recording stopped.

Now this made him more curious. Who is Gjira, and what was Lustor doing in the recording.

There's also the question what he mean by searching for her.

He want to know more about this man.

That is, until he pause and look up to see Lustor, looking down at him with a lantern.

He demanded, calmly, "What are you doing up this hour?"

Brendan got up, replying, "I was...trying to look for a bathroom. I'm sorry I enter here, if it forbidden".

"Yes...yes, you are right", He said, as he gesture him to follow, "Come. I'll show you where it is, but do not enter here again, understood?"

Brendan nodded, as he follow him, leaving the sight where it is.

In the morning, the day remain the same foggy and gloomy appearance like yesterday.

Brendan awoke, rubbing his eye and trying to open his eye.

A door knock starlet him, as he got up and open it.

It was Genni, telling him, "Lustor want you to head to the dinning room this instant, please".

"Umm, ok".

After he close the door, Brendan dress up and bring his book, not wanting to leave it here.

He came out with his usual robe and look around both side.

He then bump into Ryuko, who was just trying to figure out where the dinning room is.

"Ryuko, there you are", Brendan said, "Sorry, I didn't see you".

"It alright, did the old guy do anything to you?"

"No, actually", Brendan replied, "He only show me around and that's it. Though while I was looking for a bathroom I may have discover something".

"Really? What?"

"Uhhh, it best if we talk about this after breakfast", Brendan replied, not wanting to dwell too much right now, "So how's your night?"

"Terrible", Ryuko replied, as they head toward the direction of where the suppose dinning room is located, "Do you have any idea how terrible it was to sleep next to Aqua?"

"Uhh...no?"

"Trust me, your lucky you didn't have to sleep like the rest of us".

"Is it because of her snore?"

"No, it more or less the fact she kept whining and crying that she didn't win to sleep in your room".

"Wait, seriously?"

"Yeah, as if things couldn't get worst she kept yelling and screaming, possibly from her nightmare. I even almost going to muffle her to make her shut up. Speaking of..."

The dinning room was located at the top floor, on the left hallway and on the right side at the end.

They see Eddy, Armin, and Aqua being there, with Aqua groaning and sitting near the door, as if she can't be patient enough.

"Hey guys, nice to you see here", Brendan greet them, "How's your night".

Armin: "Aqua".

Eddy: "Aqua".

Aqua: "F**k off!"

"Ooooh, I'm...guessing your night was the same as hers, right?" Brendan pointed at Ryuko.

Armin and Eddy nodded, as even they can't bare enough with Aqua whining.

"It not my fault! I should've easily won that!" Aqua stated.

"Well if you hadn't done that stupid trick, maybe he would've made you the clear winner", Ryuko told her, "Which I doubt would happen".

"Honestly, I think Eddy would've win", Armin mention, "Since he did put a lot of effort in his own entertainment".

"Aww, thanks", Eddy was flatter.

"True, and not to mention, it was a little enjoyable", Ryuko said, "Which I can't say the same with Aqua".

Aqua: "Ugh! Screw you! All of you!"

Brendan facepalm, he was too tired to deal with this and simply told them, "Can we please not be jerk to one another. I just wanna eat".

"Man I'm starving here", Eddy groan, "I hope it going to be better than Copper guy food".

"Anything is better than his food", Armin agree, "Believe me, I rather eat rotten bread than what he cook".

"Eww".

"Yeah, it disgusting, but what do you expect from someone that have to survive every day with hungry Titans and a limitative food supply".

Finally the door open, causing Aqua to loose balance and fell, which reveal a great scenery.

The dinning room was long, with a chandelier up in the ceiling.

It was decorated in dark white and light brown. It has a early 20th century pattern design, with flowers and diamonds appearing on the walls.

As for the table itself, it has forks, spoons, and knives place in a clean order.

The plates were very pure white and clean.

There were three candles place on the long table, with the whites sheets matching the white chairs, as there are eight chairs for several guest to sit.

For food, there was two towers of pancakes with butter and syrup. Ham with creams of butter on top of it.

There was pork, sausages, biscuits, steaming soups and milk, and a giant pile of bacon.

They were at awe and surprise, with both Eddy and Aqua drooling.

Genni appear, bowing to them, "Your feast has been made. Enjoy".

"DIBS ON THE BACON!" Aqua shouted, as she shove Genni outta the way and dive herself onto the giant bowl.

There she chow, along with Eddy who join up with her.

The others sit, as Lustor came and sat at the front table, behind the window.

"Man! This is delicious!" Eddy commented, taking a huge bit on the pancakes and pork, "This is a lot better than what Copper guy serve us".

"Mmmmm, this is soooo good", Aqua compliment.

Armin took a fork, sniff a piece of a pancake and took a bit. He seem to enjoy it, complimenting it, "Hey, it does taste great".

"I am grateful you all like it", Lustor said to his guest, as Aqua ignore him and continue to eat, "It is something traditional for me to serve the kindest guest with high class feast to any individuals".

"You know as someone who doesn't eat from strangers", Ryuko said, "You aren't half bad".

"Please, right now it important for all of you to gain health, until...things get worst".

"What do you mean by that?" Brendan asked him, a bit suspicious by his lines.

Lustor got up and head to the window where he stare down to the scenery.

He said, "There is a mysterious creature roaming around here. One refer to as...the Dullahan".

"The Dulla what now?" Aqua asked, pausing her meal.

"It is a mythical entity, known for being headless".

"So basically, he's like the headless horsemen, right?" Eddy asked, having a little fear in his thoughts.

"In a way, yes", He replied, "Fortunately, he doesn't come around here often. But when he does, it best for...anyone to remain in their room, until sunset, if there is a sun".

"Oooookay", Eddy said, feeling a little uncomfortable and spook.

Genni came near Lustor and whisper to his ear, as if speaking of a important matter.

He nodded.

Genni left the scene. Lustor stood up and told the guest, "Pardon me, but I must be going now. There is a important matter I must confront. I'll be returning soon".

After he left the scene, Aqua, Armin, and Eddy continue to eat, as Ryuko decided to struck a conversation with Brendan.

"So what discovery did you want to talk about?" Ryuko asked Brendan.

"Oh, it...really weird", Brendan begin, "I discover what seem to be a huge storage room down the bottom of the castle".

"Did you found anything important?"

"Yeah, there seem to be lots of weapons and firepower. And I seem to notice some more stuff, one of which seem to be a recording that includes Lustor and some other guy. From what I can gather, he seem desperate to search for someone, but I don't know who".

"Interesting. Anything you else found".

"Well...this may seem creepy, but I seem to heard screams and voices".

"Voices? Where?"

"It...hard to tell", Brendan replied, "I was too tired at that time. I can't tell if it was in my head or not".

"I see".

"Ryuko, I have a bad feeling about this".

"Can't blame ya", Ryuko told him, looking around, "This whole place does give me some unnerving feeling"

"Do you think he has something to hide".

"Of course, why else would he live in castle in the middle of nowhere".

Lustor return, along with Genni.

"Everyone, we have a new guest who was wash up on my shore", Lustor announces, "Please be...gentle with him".

The man reveal himself through the door.

He was huge, wears a coat, a belt carrying a huge gun, and has short pants.

His skin is red. He has black hair and two horns that seem to be cut off. He also has a tail.

They were surprise to see this man, and also utterly puzzle. Except for Aqua, who continue to ignore them.

"This is Hellboy", Lustor introduce, "He'll be staying here for a few days, until help arrive".

"Hi, how are ya", Hellboy greet, as he examine the place and contestant themselves.

"Please, take a seat", Lustor gesture, as he sat back down to his chair.

Hellboy took a seat next to Aqua.

He was a little bother by it, but it wasn't a huge big deal.

"Now then, anyone want to discuss about a certain matter?" Lustor asked everyone.

"Uhhhh yeah, do you have any real booze in this castle?" Aqua asked.

"By booze, you mean whine and champagne, then yes we do".

"Sweet!" Aqua then called out to Genni, standing near the door and still playing with a Lego Minifigure, "Hey little guy! Get me some freaking liquor because I'm thirsty!"

"So I'm guessing you guys are the contestants of Total Drama, right?" Hellboy asked Ryuko and Brendan.

"Uhh yeah, how do you know that?" Brendan asked.

"Well, I just figure", Hellboy replied, "I only came here by accident, so I didn't expect to meet you guys and this weirdo. Still, I better get going fast. I have a mission to do".

"I assure you, my friend", Lustor said, "That your time here will be short, along with everyone else".

"Riiiiight", Hellboy remark, "And to think this isn't the strangest thing I encounter yet".

"You creep out by him too?" Ryuko asked him.

"Yeah, aren't you".

"You and me bud".

"So where exactly are you from?" Armin asked Hellboy.

"I would love to tell you, but I'm kinda feeling exhausted", Hellboy replied, "You know, getting drifted here".

"Mind asking what your mission is?" Brendan asked him.

"I would...but it top secret so no".

Suddenly, their attention was gain as Lustor begin to feel a little pain.

Genni approach him and try to comfort, but Lustor refuse, "No...no...no, I'm fine. Please..."

"Are you okay?" Brendan asked.

"I'm fine"m He replied, "It merely the machine that needed some repair. It is a life support me to endure".

"Ok then..." Brendan said, feeling a little bad for him. He wonder how he go his life normally, with that thing attach to his back.

"If you don't mind, my boy", Lustor stood up, referring to Brendan as Genni return with a tray of glass whine, which Aqua snatch and drank it, "I want to speak with you at my room on the balcony, after breakfast".

"Umm sure", Brendan replied, reluctantly accepting his offer, as Lustor left the room.

Brendan was still eerie.

Of course, it goes the same to everyone.

His attitude, his grim face, and refuse to chance expression. He was like a ghost, in some way.

After breakfast, Brendan head to the hallway where he find a long door facing the same black tower painting he had encounter before.

Unlike the other doors, this one was clad with dark purple.

He open it, revealing a more gothic and dark appearance.

The room was long and huge.

There was a fireplace on the right side. A grey bed, a table with what appear to be ten bottles, with two on the ground.

Scrap of paper scatter the floor. The carpet was purple, but has what appear to be blood stains.

As Brendan enter, he notice a portrait on the right side wall, facing the bed.

It show what appear to be a Egyptian Queen, wearing entirely white dress and having black hair.

She shows no emotion. Not even a smile.

He see Lustor on the balcony.

The balcony itself was long, pointy even.

Brendan can feel the hard breeze when heading outside.

It was still foggy and the sea is still grey.

In the distance, there was nothing. No ships or sunlight, just a cloud of grey.

Brendan approach him, as he turn and greeted him, "Ah, I am glad you have came. I want to discuss about your...book more further, child".

"May I ask something first?"

"Do ask, young one".

"Who is that woman on the portrait?" Brendan asked, referring to the portrait he saw. He wonder if it was the same woman he refer to on the recording.

The mention of the woman seem to change his tone, as he chuckle a little, until resuming back to his cold expression, "She...is my wife. Her name is Namora. Queen of Egypt from long ago in a different universe".

"Wait, long ago? Different universe?"

"Yes, I am far from being in my one hundreds. I'm older than Earth itself".

This surprise him, but also made him more curious, "Wow"

Lustor move to a different discussion, "Now then, there is something particular I want to speak of. One involving a certain drawing".

"And what's that?"

"The fox"

"You mean the cave painting one?"

"Yes", He turn to look at him, "Do you know what it is?"

"Uhh no, I don't know what it is", Brendan replied, "I try figuring out what it means, but I can't seem to find a solid answer".

"Perhaps I could help, since I know what this creature is".

"Really?"

He nodded.

"Then...what is it?"

He looked down, then begin his explanation to Brendan, who was finally relieved that someone like him knows what it is, "This entity is known by many names. One name particularly is Torrica. It is a entity that is neither good or evil. A creature existing between reality and non-reality".

"So where did it came from?"

He pause, as if he doesn't know. As if the background for it is too much of a mystery to be answer. However, he replied, "No one knows, even I don't know if it existed. But from what I can gather, it came from beyond existence itself. Beyond life, beyond, time, beyond...anything".

"Woah", Brendan has no word. Whatever this thing is, it kept him wonder more and more. Such a being like this is out of this world.

"There is another being like Torrica", Lustor mention, "Even related to".

"Wait a minute, there's another?"

"Yes", He nodded, "Unlike Torrica, this one is both pure good and evil. Nothing is known about it, other than it is only refer to as the Third one".

"Are they...harmless?"

"Maybe...maybe not", He said, "All I can is one doesn't intervene, while the other do. One have less emotion, while the other has more. But what makes them the most common is their stories. No one knows if that exist. Neither do I, but here we are".

"Interesting", Brendan remark, "I would really love to learn more of this".

"And you shall", He said, "Now do you ever wonder why I am refer as the Cosmic Alchemist".

"Uhhh, yes".

He proceed to pull out a coin.

As he show it to him and grip it hard, a light flashes from it, revealing it to be a cosmic, small solar system.

This amazes Brendan, "Wow, how did you-"

After he clench it back, where the coin the small system has vanish, he explain, "It is my infinite practice with this skill. there are many others like me out there, who dare to expand more and more of their ever living knowledge. Unfortunately. my power is draining away".

"Oh, really?"

"Indeed", He said, looking down from the cliff below, as Brendan look on as well.

In the lounging room, which was entirely design in wood, has two couches and two chairs, and a round, wooden table.

Eddy was pretty bored, laying on the couch, as Aqua began to drink two bottle of booze.

"This is sooooo boring!" Eddy groan, "There's literally nothing to do here".

Armin, meanwhile, was checking the bookcase, and picking out a random book to read, "Try find some enjoyment, like reading".

"Are you kidding?! I'm not the type to read, you know", Eddy told him, "Besides magazine, of course".

"Come on, it won't hurt to try", Armin throw a book at him, which seem to struck him in face, but squish out, as Eddy face warp back to it normal self, "Here, I find something you might like".

"A history book? Seriously?" Eddy asked, looking at the cover, which was a history book of Ireland.

"It may be good to know something", Armin told him, "Would you rather sit all day and do nothing".

Eddy can't hate the guy. Instead, he roll his eye and groan, then begin to flip the page.

Outside, Hellboy lift his phone up, expecting for any connection. Nothing.

He walk near the cliff and try again.

Still nothing.

He sigh, lowering his phone, "Crap".

Then Ryuko went out and notice Hellboy, "Hey, what's up. What are you doing out here?"

"Trying to get a connection, but I can't seem to get one", Hellboy told her, "If you ask me, this place is beginning to get stranger".

"Your not the only one, pal".

"What's your deal being out here".

"Oh, nothing", She replied, "Just...getting a little fresh air".

As she said that, she notice something...off.

Turning around, there was no sight of the forest.

In fact, as she kept walking toward it there was no path or trees on sight.

It as if the forest and path itself disappear.

She even turn around to look at the sea, and there seem to be no submarine on sight.

She remain wary, of course but the feeling of the unknown kept her questioning even more and more.

"Say, something doesn't seem right, Senkestu", Ryuko talk to her shirt.

"What?"

"About...this place. I could've swore we went through a forest here".

"No, I meant what did you call me?"

"Senkestu?"

"My name is Senketsu"

"Wait...really?"

"Yeah, did you seriously mistake my name for the entire season?"

"Uhhhh..."

"I can't believe this".

"Well don't blame me! I have to go through tons of sh*t and you have a problem of me mistaken your name!"

"Excuse me, it not like you ever use me much, except for the last challenge".

"Ugh, whatever", Ryuko move on, "Look, there is something odd about this place".

"You think?"

"Yeah, the fact the man acted weirdly with Brendan, the fact this huge, red guy is here, and the fact there's no freaking forest, path, or Chris stupid submarine around!"

"Why am I not surprise".

"I got to stay cautious", Ryuko told him, looking back at the castle, "I'm going to try to ask the Alchemist a few question".

"Wouldn't that provoke some trouble".

"As if that's going to be a shocker".

"I'm just saying. Everything what we been through are usually unpredictable. Maybe asking these weirdos questions probably won't sit well".

Ryuko shrugged his comment off.

Right before she walk back to the castle, she saw something in a distance.

A silhouette of a fox.

She blink once, only for it to disappear.

She wonder if that just a ordinary fox, Torrica, or something else.

Back to the lounging room, Hellboy and Ryuko enter the scene.

Armin was still looking, Aqua still drinking, and Eddy...fell asleep, snoring and having his book on his face.

Armin took notice and asked, "Oh hey guys, what's been going on?"

"Can't get any connection", Hellboy replied, "Does this place have any magic internet thing".

"They got booze!" Aqua drunkly replied, hiccups and continue to swallow.

"Anyone seen Brendan?" Ryuko asked them, "I want to talk with him and the Alchemist guy about something".

"Umm they still upstairs, I think", Armin replied.

Right on cue, Brendan and Lustor enter.

"Greeting, I hope everyone is relax", Lustor said to the guests.

"Everything is relax!" Aqua said, holding out the bottle, then proceeding to vomit and fell on the ground.

"...very good then".

"Hey Lustor guy, I want to ask a few things, if you don't mind", Ryuko said, crossing her arm.

"What is it?"

"Uhh it about this land. I notice there's no forest, which there clearly was".

"It probably your brain tricking you", Lustor replied, "There was no such thing of a forest around here. You all probably have been seeing when you arrive".

"Ok then...would you mind asking me where Chris is?" Ryuko asked, "Because I don't seem to see his submarine around here".

"He's probably off doing his own things", Lustor told her, "I assure you, madam that everything here is tame and neutral".

After Lustor left, Ryuko asked Brendan, "What did he told you back there"

"He actually gave me an answer to those cave drawings".

"Wait a minute, really?" This caught Ryuko off guard a little.

"Yeah, he told me the creature is some kind of mystical, god like, black fox being name Torrica", He told her.

"Really? Did he told you anything else?"

"He told me there's another one. Tho, he didn't go too much into details. All he told me is this one is pretty much the opposite of Torrica. Torrica is not good or evil, while the other one is pure good and evil".

As if things couldn't get more surprising, Ryuko finally got some answers of her encounter with the creature.

However, she wasn't sure what to do now. She could tell him what she knows, as finally there seem to be something to solve her mystery.

But something in her kept her from telling the truth.

So she replied, "Interesting. Perhaps you and I could ask him more".

"Sorry, he told me only I can talk with him privately", Brendan replied, "No one else, really".

"Oh, that suck".

"Yeah, sorry", Brendan apologize. He felt bad to mention it, scratching his head because of it, "But anyways, I actually saw him preform a neat Alchemy trick".

"Oh, that's good to know", Ryuko said, "You know while you here, there something I want to speak with you".

"What is it?"

"It...never mind, it probably not important".

Ryuko wanted to tell him. She desperately want to. But the secret is too powerful for her to spill.

Later that night, as Aqua drifted away sleeping she begin to appear lonely in her dream.

There, she stood total darkness, looking around and confuse. And also, worry.

She begin to shout, "Hello? Is anybody there?"

Her echoing voice is heard, as she heard laughter.

Laughter that she clearly remember before from her other dream.

She begin to feel frighten.

"I don't like this", She utter.

Then suddenly, the voice begin to speak with her, "Come...come...come to...come to..."

"Come to...what?"

"Come to...the storage room..."

"Storage what now? Wait a minute, are you trying to tell me something here?"

"I...know the secret...one you desire".

"Desire?"

"Yesssss..."

Outside the dream scene, Aqua is snoring loudly and muttering, "Secret..."

As she was doing that, Ryuko was laying her head. Her arms laying behind her head, as she ponder over this.

She ponder over the stones she was given to by Brendan, and how the alchemist may help solve the mystery of the stones.

After all, he may know much, based from what Brendan told her.

"I gotta learn more about this", Ryuko whisper herself, "I gotta know what these stones are and the purpose of it. I can't asked Luster. Maybe Brendan could do it for me. After all, he's been a nice kid".

As she is beginning to drift away she could've sworn of hearing footsteps.

Footsteps coming from out there.

A bit confuse and curious, she lifted her head up to look under the door.

There, she can hear footsteps becoming louder and louder.

The others were sound asleep, but for her she can hear it.

It could be the Alchemist, Hellboy, or even Genni.

But the footstep sounded more like clicking. As if a horse is in this castle.

Wondering what it is and not showing any fear, she got up and open the door slowly.

She peep out to see nothing.

A bit annoyed and relieved, she close the door.

As she was walking back to her bed, she heard the footsteps again.

She open the door again, and what she saw perplex her, but at the same time...terrified her.

There in the door was a dark horse. A figure riding on it.

It is a man with no head.

The head is being held by the arms of the headless man, who wore old 18th century clothing and wielding what appear to be a human spine of some sort, dripping blood from the sockets.

The head was grinning, showing it long, sharp teeth, bloody and crusty.

The eyes, especially the pale pupils, were staring opposite from one another.

The skins were grey and rotting. The hat itself was flesh like, even the coats, pants, and boots.

The horse itself was dark, has red eye, and the skin seemingly rotten with blood.

She froze there. Not moving an inch. She was ready to get her blade and kill it, but she just stood here, unable to flinch.

Her eyes widen, as the horse snorted and huffing.

She knows what it is, but doesn't know how to deal with it.

Silent there was, as the entity didn't move a flinch. It just stood there, looking down at her.

Suddenly, she heard a voice, calling out for her, "Ryuko...RYUKO!"

"Kid! Wake up!"

She awoke, surrounded by Hellboy, Brendan, and the others looking very concern for her.

She found herself on the ground, still in the room, but near by the door.

Ryuko felt dreary, rubbing her head and asking, "Uhh, what happen?"

"You were sleeping on the ground, that's what", Eddy said.

"Wait...did...did anyone see that?"

"See what?" Brendan asked her.

"The...headless...horse guy. Anyone saw it last night?"

"Uhh no, we were asleep", Armin replied.

As she was being help up, she kept asking more, "What? Seriously? You guys did not woke up and see that thing?"

"Ryuko, what are you talking about?"

She wanted to explain what she saw.

As she was going to explain it, Lustor and Genni appear to them.

"What's going on here?" Lustor asked them, "Is there a issue?"

"I'll tell you what's going on", Ryuko told him, "I just saw that...thing you mention earlier, standing in front of the doorway".

"Really?" He asked, raising an eye brow.

She nodded, awaiting for some explanation.

This seem to struck some concern to Lustor, as he look down to Genni, who too show a bit concern.

But not fear, by the indications by his expression.

He seem seriously concern, as if Ryuko suppose to not see it.

"Perhaps it just a nightmare, sleeping walking maybe", Lustor told them, as he walk out of the room, "Right now, I have other business to attend".

After he left, Hellboy remark, "Ok, that was a quick answer".

"There is something up with that guy", She said.

He then face Ryuko and asked, "So what do you mean his mention of some headless guy earlier, huh?"

"Back at yesterday breakfast, he told all of us about some mythical entity name Dullahan", She replied.

"Dullahan...", Hellboy mutter.

He was familiar with these mythological oddities. Figuring this is no passing off matter, he replied, "I seem to heard of that guy, before"

"Really?"

"Yeah, and to be frankly honest I think what you saw was probably no nightmare".

"So hold on for a minute", Eddy asked, in a scare tone, "Your saying that thing is real?!"

"Uh huh".

"Holy crud! I actually thought the old bag was just playing a cruel joke".

"Wait a minute, you really thought he was playing us?" Armin asked him, in disbelief by the fact Eddy would expect a guy who look like a vampire to be playing some joke on them.

"Ok, to be honest I was just pretending to think he was, okay", Eddy told him, "I just didn't want to admit it".

"If this thing is real", Brendan then asked Hellboy, "What does it want?"

"Souls. It's looking for someone to die tonight, and frankly since it Ryuko, it probably after her".

"What are we going to do?!" Eddy asked.

"Simple, we search for it and get rid of it. Now I'm pack with some golden bullets, so that could really weaken him".

"Hang up, maybe this is just part of the challenge here", Ryuko said, "Getting rid of this weird thing".

"How would you know?" Eddy asked.

"Remember what the Alchemist guy said earlier", Ryuko said, "From my assumption, I think the challenge here is to survive from that entity and try to avoid it, heck maybe even capture it if we lucky".

"Basically, a Scooby doo challenge?"

"Yeah, something like that".

"Hmm, actually that would make perfect sense", Hellboy said, "Considering I'm not part of your crew, I guess I may need your help on tracking it down".

"Tracking it down? Are you guys insane?!" Eddy asked them, acting very baffle by this, "What if it get us first?!"

"Kid, that's the whole deal", Hellboy replied, "Right now, we all need to stay low and wait until it comes out. For the mean time, I'm going to get some fresh air".

As Hellboy left the scene, Ryuko asked Brendan about a certain request, "Hey Brendan, may I talk with you for a minute?"

She pulled him to her room, as Armin and Eddy left the room to go back to the lounging room, to see if there's any info about the Dullahan.

"What is it, Ryuko?" Brendan asked.

"I have something to say", Ryuko begin, "I notice you been talking with Lustor a lot, lately and I'm really concern right about now".

"Ryuko, if you are concern about him trying to hurt me, then I assure you. He's been very nice to me a lot. He even compliment about my sketching skills".

"I know, that's why I want you to ask him about the Stones".

"You mean, the three stones you got".

She nodded.

Brendan was a little hesitate, as he wasn't sure if Lustor would know something about it.

Although a little question like that wouldn't hurt, so he replied, "I guess I could asked if he knows anything about it. He does seem to have some vast knowledge of everything".

"Thanks kid, I appreciate"

But before could leave, Ryuko told him one last thing, "Oh, and one more thing, if he-"

"I know, if he try to harm me I'll alert you. I promise".

He left, leaving Ryuko to pulled out the three pieces of the stones and looking at it, awaiting for an answer to this.

She knows it important, but she want to know more.

While she was thinking, something dawn over her. Then it struck her, "Wait a second, where's Aqua?"

Meanwhile, Aqua was somewhere in a dark, dungeon hallway.

She was a little creep eye by the little lighting done by the hanging lantern.

Her dream sequence cause her to search for the secret. She wanted to end this odd dream, but also wanted to know something.

Something she is quite too curious about.

"Secret...what secret? I don't know what that voice mean, but I'm kinda convince it has to due with this weird guy keeping some weird value from us".

She look around to see any doors, but none.

"Crap, where is this secret always? I can't seem to figure out where. Gosh, if only that stupid voice give me more detail, then I would've"

Suddenly her step cause a change of room, as she was flip upside, facing down what appear to be another.

She fell and hit the ground, "Ow! That hurts!"

As she was whimpering and getting up, her expression immediately change, once she is confronted by a huge scene.

A scene filled with liquors and booze, being hugely stack on one another.

Her eyes widen in amazement, as she shouted, "Jack pot!"

Back on the balcony, Lustor was still overlooking the sea.

His eyes remain stern, cold, and bitter. There was a sense of wind coming into him, but none to fill his heart with any love or hope.

Brendan return to him, greeting him, "Hey Lustor, hi. I have some question to ask".

"Before you ask, there is one thing I want to say, if you don't mind answering".

"Uhhh okay".

"Have...you ever miss a love one before", He asked, "A love from the past. One you cannot try to gain it back".

The mention of love and past was a hit home to Brendan.

Yes, he remember. At first, he was a little confuse by the question, but now he understand.

Not wanting to dwell much, he simply replied, "I...I'm not sure".

Lustor sigh, "I thought so. For years and years, Namora was my bride. My partner and friend. Only friend. We bore two daughters, built a empire for us to survive, and we learn from one another. The power of existence itself".

Brendan wasn't certain what he was talking about.

This was a sudden replied.

Lustor begin to look down at Brendan. He asked, "Tell me, do you wish to bring the past to the present, if you have the power to do so".

"Uhhh...depend, why would you ask?"

He look back to the water, replying, "Just...out of curiosity, boy".

Brendan was feeling uncomfortable about this, as he use to have many friends before long ago. Even a family, too.

As the silent continue by 5 seconds, he asked, "Now then, what do you want to ask?"

"Oh, it...it about this certain stone", Brendan begin, ignoring what he said and continuing with Ryuko favor, "I can't...tell what the name is, but I was wondering if you know a stone that seem to cause anyone to turn pure white. Do you know such thing?"

The mention of the stone froze Lustor in place. His expression change to sternness to shock to even skeptical about his question.

He asked the boy, "Why do you want to know?"

"Because...me and my friend Ryuko got three pieces of...what appear to be stones".

His expression change. Not from a stern look, but a small surprise look. His eyes widen, "Three?"

"Gem stones, to be precise. But yeah, we weren't sure what they were, so I was wondering if you have any knowledge about it".

A pause came over, then he finally resume his serious expression and replied, "I do, somewhat".

"You do?"

"Yes, but I cannot tell you. The story of it is too...complex for you to comprehend".

"Huh, complex? Why?"

"That is something to not be told, my child", Lustor said, "It is a story forbid for anyone to know, even I cannot tell as for the safety for my well being".

"Please, I really need to know. Me and Ryuko are wondering wether or not the stones have any tie connection to Torrica".

"And why would you two think of that? What is your reason to know more?"

"The cave drawing, the stones, the weird thing that happen. I'm beginning to guess it serves some kind of importance later on".

"Really?" This seem to peak Lustor interest, so he asked more, "When did all of this happen, may I ask?"

"Well it happens after the cave challenge, where me and the others were trying to get a sphere of some sort".

"And then what happen?"

"Well Ryuko slip into a hole and return. Ever since then, things started to get weird".

"Intriguing", Lustor said, placing his finger up his beard and glancing over to the sky. It seems he has a plan of some sort.

One to benefit his own need.

"Boy, let me asked you. Did you ever ask Ryuko what she saw after she slip into the crack hole?"

"I...didn't ask much. Most of my focus was on the game itself. She only told me she saw some butterfly and a fox".

"Yes...I see...", He mutter, "Perhaps she is hiding something from you. Something she isn't telling you".

"What are you saying?"

He turn to him, asking, "Have you ever heard of the Realm without a Universe?"

"Umm no, never heard of it".

"Interesting. It is a realm that co exist between the non-existence and non-reality. It is a realm that no one can't go, except for a few".

"A few?"

"Yes, it only chose the ones that deserve to enter. One to serve a purpose or role for itself to learn. And even without the realm decision, the individual itself with grand power could allow itself to enter there freely. Unfortunately it is one of the rarest choice for those who desire to go".

"Okay then...".

"My child, I believe your friend had enter this realm".

"What?"

"Don't you see", He said, "She is hiding it. The secret. She knows more about the stones than anyone else, like myself".

"This...must be a lie", Brendan told him, "Ryuko would never hide something from me...would she?"

"She is not telling you ANYTHING! And if you want proof, I can show it to you by means of one source".

"One source? Wha-what one source?"

"The fountain of known. A fountain contains the water of the realm itself, particular the past and present. It will give you not only the answer of what she saw, but also...the stones and Torrica".

Brendan has mixed feeling. Surely the man is acting insane, but part of him think he may be telling the truth.

He didn't want to deny it, nor does he want to blame Ryuko, as even if it true then there must be a reason for this secret.

"I need your help. The only way it could be activated is by your hand alone. Our hands. It needs the young and old to make it work, based from my last experience long ago. Even I want to know the mystery of it".

Brendan did not respond. He instead look down, trying to think about this.

"I know your thoughts, boy", Lustor said to him, as Brendan lifted his head up to him, away from the sea, "I know that you want more. You want to know more about your friend secret and what behind these....drawings".

Brendan sigh, "It true".

"Yes, indeed", He said, "That is why I need your help. With you, we can see through the past. See where your friend had gone to, while you were continuing in your petty challenge of yours".

Brendan has doubts. Sure, he wanted to learn what Ryuko has been hiding from he, and the drawings itself.

However after looking at Lustor, he felt...uncomfortable. And some sense, concerning.

"Well, what do you say? Do you need my assistance or not".

"I would, but...I'm not sure about it".

"What are you not sure about?" He asked, a little roughly, "Is it your fear clouding you?"

"No! It just...I'm not comfortable of doing this", Brendan replied, "I would love to know, but I just...can't"

"What are you not comfortable with?" He demanded, "Tell me?!"

Brendan look at him, as he was a little startle by his yell. A yell of a desperate man.

Lustor knew this, and try to adjust himself, "So I notice. You're not ready to preform, hmm?"

Brendan didn't replied.

"Truly you are wasting these...times. My time. The time, space, and universe. You are being selfish from not complying our needs, boy", Lustor said, raising his voice little by little.

As Brendan back away, due to Lustor approaching him slowly with his hands out to grab him.

"Tell me? Is it necessary for you to back down now? Or is it not?"

Brendan still didn't replied.

This seem to frustrated him, causing him to have a outburst. His mind becoming unstable and unhinge, as he grabbed the boy, "Why am I wasting time discussing this! You are preventing me from seeing her! My wife. you fool! Don't you understand?!"

He begin to shook him, as Brendan try to get out from his grip, but it was no use.

"Think about your future! Think! What will your uncle say?!"

"Wha-what?" Brendan was struck by the mention of his uncle, as he had not told anyone about him, nor to the alchemist, "How did you know I have a uncle".

This seem to calm Lustor, but also made him pause, as if realizing what he just did.

Just then, a voice got their attention, "Stay away from him".

It was Ryuko, holding out her blade. Ready to slice him in half if he touch him one more time.

Lustor release Brendan, as he ran to her.

"My....apologize, for my outburst", He replied, "I did not mean to-"

"Shut up", Ryuko then turn her attention to Brendan, "Brendan, let's go. We leaving now".

As Ryuko pull Brendan away from Lustor.

Lustor look down to the balcony, as they were now gone from his room.

He then cough heavily and collapse, half away down on the ground, only to pick himself up, "If the boy won't help me. Then I must find a different way to acquire his assistance...for Namora".

Down in the throne room, Hellboy was smashing the corridor several time to open it.

Eddy and Armin watches, as Ryuko and Brendan came.

Brendan was confuse by what happening.

He asked everyone, "What's going on here?"

"The door isn't opening", Hellboy replied, continue to slam his huge, red, stone fist at it, creating a banging sound, almost shaking the place, "Neither the windows. We trap".

"What?" This perplex Brendan, as well for a few, except for Ryuko who assume the worst from the very start.

"We try everything", Armin replied, "The windows, back doors".

"We even attempt to break it, which mind you I would've prefer digging out than me getting struck in the head by shards of chairs!" Eddy said, mentioning the fact each attempt they use a near by object, it usually resulted in Eddy getting physically hit for no reason.

"It was a accident, kid", Hellboy told him.

"Yeah, accident", Eddy said, sarcastically, "As if I endure enough already!"

"Any idea why the door is lock?" Brendan asked them.

"It obvious, Lustor", Ryuko replied.

"Lustor?"

"He lock us in, intentionally".

"But...we don't know that".

"Come on, Brendan", She said, "It pretty obvious".

"She's not wrong", Hellboy told him, "I got bad feelings when I first saw him. Now I'm kinda considering Ryuko assumption to be solid facts".

"If what your saying is true", Brendan then asked, "Why would he?"

"I'll tell you all why", The sudden voice startle everyone.

They turn to see Lustor, near the staircase and overlooking their situation.

Ryuko, not hesitating it, burst out and demanded, "Hey old f**k! Mind telling us why everything here is lock?!"

"Keep your tone down, madam!" He replied, adjusting his tone to remain low, "A storm is coming. A endless storm with no mercy to all who dare face it. I order Genni to lock everything and make sure there is none here that has any way for the storm to sneak in".

"I don't believe you", Ryuko told him.

"Believe what you may think, but I must keep you all safe, no matter what", Lustor then left the scene, leaving all of them to discuss the matter on hand.

"What are we going to do now?!" Eddy shouted, in panic mode, "We stuck here, there's no phone, and we are going to die by some headless dude!"

"Calm down", Hellboy assure them, "Listen, I know how things work around here and can figure a way out".

"But everything here is lock", Armin mention.

"Not everything", Hellboy told them, "I'm sure there's got be a secret entrance around here. Or even a tunnel. Eddy and Armin, I want you guys to take the right, back door to see if you can find anything".

"Sure thing", Armin nodded.

Eddy wasn't ready, as he asked, "Wait, you telling us we have to search the deepest level of this creepy castle? Are you insane?!"

"Come on, Eddy", Armin told him, "You said you were fully prepare for anything".

"I mention I was little prepare, not fully!"

"Ryuko and Brendan, I want you guys to search everywhere around this room", Hellboy continue, "As for me, I'm gonna try to see if I can get some connection from above".

"But Lustor forbid anyone to go, without his permission", Brendan state.

"Well sometime permission got to be broken, kid".

Later when the night is almost going down, Aqua was drinking the last bottle of whine.

Many bottles scatter the room, piling up, and leaving not a single drip of liquid on the ground.

She toss it away, burping and remarking, "Finally, all full up".

indicating by her brups of bubble and dreary eyes, she was drunk.

"So I guess that's what the secret is, huh?" She stretch her arm, then proceed to get up, "Oh well, best for me to go now".

But before she leave, she trip over a bottle and fell flat on the ground.

"Ow! F**k! that hurt!" After she got up, she look down to see a bottle that still hadn't been open.

She pick it up and scratch her head in confusion, puzzle by the fact she completely forgot about this one, "Huh, didn't notice this before. Oh well, last sip I guess".

As she twist and turn the lid, suddenly a huge yellow blast of lighting struck her back on the wall, as the bottle drop down.

Shaking and sparking yellow lightning out, she back away from it.

"What the hell?"

Hellboy was walking through the upper hallway to the right. There, he hold out his phone to get any signal.

Still none.

"Crud, not one beep", He mutter, "If only there is some magic internet connection around here".

As he was strolling, he heard a voice coming from the Alchemist room.

A bit suspicious, he hide behind the wall and hear the voices from the open door.

It sounded to be Lustor, talking to himself.

"Forgive me, Namora", He said, sounding as if begging for his crime, for what he will be doing, "There was no other choice on this matter. The child refuse my offer, in a attempt to save you. I know that you will hate me for this, but there is no choice. No choice in this harsh world that punish me from receiving the needs I desire. Please, beg for my sin, as what I am going to do".

As soon as he finish, Hellboy mutter, "Well, already knew he's bad news from the start, but this is messed up".

Then, he was knock out by something hard.

He fell on the ground.

And to who hit him? Genni, using a metal cane for the fireplace.

Lustor came out, looking down at Hellboy as if he expected it.

"I did what you told me to, my master", Genni said, in a tone pity tone.

"Yes...yes you did".

"What shall I do with him?"

"Put him with the others", Lustor told him, "But before you do that, bring Brendan to me. I need to speak with him...alone".

"Yes master, but before I go may I ask you something".

"Hmm, make it quick".

"I know I been serving you for a long time, but I want to ask. By what you going to do, is it...evil?"

"No...no, my child", He replied, placing his hand on it head, "It is simply a...small, harmless action that must be done".

"But..but if we doing just that, why do we need to lock them here? Why not ask?"

"Because if I ask, most won't understand and will denied my request", He replied, "In order for my idea to succeed, I must go to a different option. One that is far the reach of common sense. Do you understand?"

"Yes...master".

"Good, now go!"

Genni nodded and walk off, leaving Hellboy on the ground where Lustor look over him.

In the lounging room, Ryuko was tossing off books by books, trying to pull one of them to see a secret passage way is open, assuming there is.

"Come on, there got be some passage way or something", Ryuko said.

As she was doing that, Brendan was doing the same thing.

However he pause mid through, looking back to Brendan from the other side, "Hey Ryuko".

"Not now, Brendan", Ryuko told him, "We need to get out of here quick. I don't care if it still a challenge, I'm not gonna stick around much longer".

"Ryuko, there something I need to tell you".

She pause and look directly at him, asking, "What?"

"It about my conversation with Lustor", Brendan begin, "He told me he doesn't know much about the stone".

"Ok, whatever. We'll know more later. Right now, I need to..."

"And...well, he told me there is a way to get the answer", "Brendan said, "He said he own a fountain of some sort, and he needed my help for it to work".

"Well if it is his work, I'm glad you probably denied his help".

"Ryuko, there's also something he told me...it about you".

This surprise her a little, "What?"

"He told me you were hiding something from me. He told me you enter some kind of realm, during the cave challenge".

"That's...that absurd", She said, trying to deny it.

She continue on with her task, as Brendan continue to talk to her, "I know, but at the same...I get the feeling he's probably right. Like maybe you keeping a secret from me".

"Brendan, what gives you the idea I'm hiding something? He's probably lying to you, trying to bait you".

"Maybe", He said, "I wasn't sure at first, but then it kept me thinking. You mention something about a fox, and he told me this creature is a fox like entity".

This caught her attention. She was worry. She wasn't sure if she should tell him or not.

However, she kept shrugging it off and continue.

"Ryuko, as a friend I want to ask, are you...keeping a secret from me or not".

"Brendan, I..."

"You don't have to tell me fully detail on what you saw or lie, just tell me if you are hiding a secret".

But before she could think of something to say, suddenly the bookcase slid slowly away from the right side to reveal a open passage.

She was shock, "Woah".

Ryuko turn around and told Brendan about this, "Brendan, I think I figure out-"

But before she could, Brendan was gone.

"Brendan?"

Meanwhile at Armin and Eddy situation, they were walking through the same hallway where Aqua supposedly fell down to.

"Maybe this was a bad idea", Eddy said, "We should really head back, man".

"Come on, Eddy", Armin told him, "Try to lighten up. We'll get this over with sooner or later, I promise".

"What if it doesn't come, Armin?" Eddy asked, "What if that headless guy come out and try to attack us, man?!"

"Then we'll do our best to avoid it".

"Ooooh, I hope you're right about that. Right now, I am going to literally pass out here", Eddy then asked, "Say, do you think these antique would cost greatly in a market place?"

"Uhh I think. I don't know, I'm not much of a antique guy".

"Well I been thinking. What if we...you know...borrow it s little".

"Wait a minute, you want to steal it?"

"What? Come on, no".

"Eddy, come on. I know your lying".

"I..I I'm not. I'm just saying, a little experiment couldn't work".

Back in Lustor room,.

Lustor is looking over his fireplace.

He stare at it with a look of nervousness and seriousness.

He felt a sense of regret, but there was nothing he could. His desire and lust for Namora cannot be rid of.

It must be tame by his own thoughts.

Brendan appear at the door, including Genni.

He turn and saw him, greeting him, "Ah, Brendan my child. I am glad you came, boy".

"What is it do you want from me?"

"I...want to apologize for what I did", He approach him, "I didn't mean to touch you. It was my temper issue for it to be blame".

"It...okay, what do you want? You still want me to perform something, right?"

"Perhaps", He replied, "But there is something else I want to show you. Something you probably hold...dearly".

As he pass by him, he gesture to the boy to follow.

Brendan was cautious already.

He knows how dangerous the man is, but he had no choice. But at the same time, he was skeptical.

So he follow him.

They head to the stairs that led to the huge, storage room.

Walking down the passage stairway, they head to the same direction where Brendan was headed earlier.

They went pass everything, including the Viking painting.

As they continue to move forward, Brendan begin to see everything from more treasures and gold, to even more photos.

One photo shows what appear to be a black and red hedgehog sitting on a throne with a crown and having a blank expression, with a word underneath it which read the following.

'Shadow the Hedgehog. King of NickEarth!'

Another photo shows a man in his 20s, wearing what appear to be a jumpsuit, having wavy and curly hair, and showing a smile. Underneath read, 'Travis Powell. Host of Total Drama Full Throttle'

These photos were curious to Brendan, but it didn't hatch on as he the sound of rock being pickering and pickering.

The sound become louder and louder, as they finally reach it.

A giant, long entrance.

There, a bright light, showing the hellish bright to them as they head inside.

Inside was a long balcony, leading to another entrance on the other side.

On the left is a brick wall, but the right shows a outside, bottom scene of a rocky level.

There, Lustor stop and gesture Brendan, "Look down, child".

He did just that and what he saw both shock him and horrified him to his core.

There, they were slaves. Some dress the same in a white, raggy clothing and long pants, while others were different. Some wearing cloak and robes, others not.

Some were human, others weren't.

However, what got his attention were some of the few human ones.

They were all wielding pick axes. They were winning something, which from the pile of red rocks seem to appear to be ruby.

But what got his focus was some of them were familiar to him.

"They...look just like the folks from...Kell", Brendan mutter, in a stunned tone.

"Keep looking", Lustor said, in a deep tone.

Brendan continue, as he see more and more familiar faces. The children's, the family, the lone and whole, they all there, looking perfectly the same, but with tired eyes and dreariness.

Then he saw them.

One was a short man, pickering the rocks down with it pick axe.

The other two were a man who is huge, and another that is skinny. Both are tired and weak, pushing the crate and dumping more ruby on the pile.

Brendan knew them. He mutter, "That's...I can't believe this...that's Brother Leonardo, Brother Assoua, and Brother...Square.."

"Yes, alive and well", Lustor spoke, "I have purchase them from long ago to force them to mine these caverns for ruby, in order for my attempt to bring back Namora. Alas, these attempts become more and more irritating".

"I...I don't understand", Brendan wanted to know more. He demanded a answer, asking, "How are they still alive? I thought they were..."

"Slaughter? Yes, some were", He replied, "But others such as the children's, the wives, the elders. They were kept as slaves. And when I offer these Vikings for trade, they gave me some of them. I ask for more, but they refuse, so I cast them into a painting, giving what they desire most, immortality".

This revelation struck Brendan, as he turn to him and asked, "Wait, so your saying that painting over there is-"?

"Yes, I kept them as prisoner. To see if their mental state will survive the century changing. And as for how I kept your people alive, I gave each one of them a drink of the water. The water of immortality, which is the same one keeping me alive. Unfortunately, I am almost running out".

Brendan couldn't believe this. He cannot comprehend this.

"I can release them, Brendan", He replied, "I know how...fragile they are to you. Seeing these...friends and family once being a community to you are now my slaves to mine these precious ruby".

He turn to Brendan, who was still looking down at them, with a sense of regret.

A regret he refuse to acknowledge, but now had to.

"Do you see. This could be your chance to redeem yourself from this. I can sense it in you. A regret of leaving them behind for you and...another".

After a long dead silent, Brendan sigh and look up. He see him hold out his hand, waiting for a comply.

"Please, one more time. Will you help me?"

Brendan look back down and then look back to him, "If I...help you...you promise you'll release them?"

"I swore of it".

Back to Ryuko.

She was walking down some stone stairs. Figuring it may be a passage way out.

Her first thought was to get Brendan and the others, but her second thought seem to be investigating this first, as something about it is attracting her a bit.

"I should've bring Brendan and the others here", Ryuko said to herself, "In fact, why am I going down alone? Then again, I don't either of them hurt, wherever they are".

As she continue forward down and down, she realize it becoming dark.

Realizing she didn't bring any match, she was beginning to go back, until she finally made it to the bottom.

As soon as she look back to the stairs and back to her direction, she saw it.

It was very far away, but she could make it out to be a fox. A pure, white fox.

Perplex by it, she utter, "What the hell is that?"

She continue to approach it, as she can make it out clearer.

It has red, spiral, widget like pupils staring back at her.

They were oddly weird, as if they going to moving.

She felt a sense of urge to get out, feeling as if this creature is dangerous, but at the same time she can't get her eye off of it.

It just stare at her, not being cover by the dark surrounding.

She soon stopped in front of it.

It look up to her, still not blinking or showing any movement whatsoever.

"God, it remind me of Torrica", She thought, "But something about this one...doesn't seem right".

A long silent came.

They did not glance off at any moment.

Then, Ryuko sniff and wipe her nose, only to reveal blood.

She was bleeding, as for why she isn't sure. She kept wiping, until finally she look back at the creature.

The creature was grinning at her, showing it dark grin at her.

She knew there was something wrong, but she is unable to move.

All of sudden, she begin to feel dreary and collapse on the ground.

In a mist of danger, Hellboy awaken.

His hearing came back, but his vision is blurry.

He can feel as if he's being drag, tied up, and heading to some kind of light.

He blink twice and regain his vision.

Seeing the dark bricks ceiling, he look forward to see Genni dragging him to some of entrance.

"UHh...what...what going on here?" Hellboy try to get his attention, "Hey! What are you doing?"

"Please, forgive me", Genni replied, "I am simply doing my job".

"Listen here pal, I don't know what going on here, but you better explain to me why I'm tied up and being drag?"

"It is an order by Lustor. I shouldn't do this, but I must".

"Look little guy, I get it", Hellboy said, "You hate your job, so do I. However, if you want my advice, I think you should release me".

Finally, they made it.

It was the same mining balcony from earlier, only they came out from the other entrance facing the other one.

Genni then toss Hellboy down into the pit, where everyone pause and look at him, who loosen the rope from the fall.

"God damn, for a little guy he sure has a strong toss", Hellboy remark, as he look around and see everyone looking at him strangely.

Some like the children's hide behind their mother, father, and elders.

Some back away, and others use their pick axe as weapon, but too afraid to point at it.

All of them were scare of this odd one.

Hellboy treated this casual, but at the same feeling a bit pity as well, "Woah, these people seem pretty rough".

"Who..are you", The man name Leonardo asked him.

"The name is Hellboy", Hellboy said, "Agent of Bureau...uhhh...Bureau...".

They look at him, awkwardly, as Hellboy fail attempt to explain who he is.

So he shrugged it off, saying, "You know what, never mind. I'm just some guy who got caught up in this mess, and I'm not here to harm anyone".

"Ooooh thank goodness", The man name Square said, very relieved by that fact, "We were worry you were another overseer".

"Overseer?"

"Yes, a entity known as the Dullahan has been tormenting us for centuries", The man name Assoua explain.

"Oh yeah, I know that thing. It the headless guy, right?"

They all nodded.

"Good, well I got some good news and bad news".

"What the bad news?" Leonardo asked.

"Really? You guys seriously want the bad news first?"

Again, they all nodded.

"Ok, bad news I can't get any connection from my superiors, so we out of luck", Hellboy explain, "As for the good news, I have some helpers here that may save you guys".

"Oh, thank goodness", Leonardo sigh in relief, as everyone were murmuring about them being finally saved, "We going to be save".

Some being excited, while others remain very wary about this.

"Woah, woah, guys keep it down", Hellboy told everyone, as they went silent and listen, "We need to find a way out of here, first. Does anyone know of any secret passage or some kind of making of one?"

"No, actually", Leonardo replied, "We were too worried about Dullahan than escaping".

"Indeed", Assoua said, "But we do know is this hole is connected to a massive pool of water".

"Ok, so is that a good thing or-".

"No, one wall crack, then everything will be flooded", Square said, as everyone mummer by the high risk concern of being drown by the flood, "Without anything to climb back up, we'll all drown".

"Not to mention, there's a giant serpent, mechanical monster that lays behind these walls", Leonardo mention.

Even Hellboy understood and he didn't want these people to die, "Crud, this is going to be hard".

Meanwhile, Brendan is led to another room from the far end of the storage room.

There was one wooden door that led to a huge, dark mirror room.

In the center was the fountain, for Brendan and Lustor to begin their action.

Brendan look at the fountain.

The fountain itself has no interesting details or anything. It was simply a golden bowl on top of a white pillar.

He look and notice how clean the water is. How he can see through it, as it there's nothing there.

"I assure you, this will have no harmful affect on you", Lustor told him, "Shall we begin?"

"I...I'm a bit uncertain about this".

"Do not back down, boy", Lustor state, "It is too late for us to go back. Do you want your people to live or live in this endless torment? Do you want to know your friend secret? Your uncle whereabouts? It is up to you".

Brendan knew he can't go back. It was something that must be done.

Placing his hand into the water, but before he could do it, he was stopped by Lustor.

"No! Hover your hand over it", Lustor told him, "Do it".

Brendan did just that, not touching the water; Instead, having his one hand out hovering, as Lustor follow too.

"Now I must begin with the traditional word for this ritual".

"Just one question, why are you doing this?"

"To know where Namora is. To know what happen to her", He replied, "My solution is to search for which past that had her disappear, long ago. If I know, I will relish it, forever. And maybe, just maybe I could save her".

"I...see".

"Now then, we must commence", Lustor begins, speaking in backward language, "Ti ot maerces! tsap eht fo ecnesse yrev hte htruof gnirb, dne, trats, krad, thgil!"

The fountain begin to shook, as a giant light of bolt splash from the water up into the ceiling, where it begin to produce smoke and fog.

Lightings began to shoot and spring out of it, as Brendan and Lustor look on with huge awes at it.

Their hands remain still, as it stopped.

The water begin to spill more and more smoke, as lights being to illuminated from it, causing them to hear...voices...

Some having different voices and emotion coming out of it.

"I've got tours to do, songs to write and race to be in".

"You think your robot is so much better than reg?! He's got something your's doesn't; Heart!"

"THAT STUPID CHERIENG WAS THE ONLY ONE TO TRULY GIVE ME A CHALLENGE!"

"No, you don't understand! It's white magic!"

"Wha...what going on?" Brendan asked, "Is that...princess Peach?"

"It has already begun! The moment we been waiting for!" Lustor told him, "I hear it. All of it!"

"Clearly this host doesn't like our existence".

*"Yo! This is ***** fire dawg!"*

"I AM AN ANGURY SCIENTIST!"

"Not that you aren't all great. It's just, I don't like this game that much".

"These...voices...they all".

"Do not get distracted! Remain focus on what important here! I can...almost feel it".

Elsewhere, Eddy and Armin were still searching through a tunnel.

They were deep down in the castle.

So much so, they completely forgot where they are.

"Uhhh, do you where we are?" Eddy asked, hiding behind Armin.

"Of course...maybe?", Armin replied, even he wasn't sure.

"You know, I-I think we should head back", Eddy told him, "I am getting some unnerving feeling about this. Like something is gonna pop out and scare us to death at any moment".

"We'll be alright", Armin replied, "As long we remain on the same path we'll be fine".

"God, this is beginning to feel like a maze".

"Try think of something beside fear".

"All I could think of is gold, is that good enough?"

"I mean, I guess", Armin said.

"And maybe jawbreakers...you have try one right?"

"Uhhh, no, not really".

"Seriously? That's surprising".

"I live in a world of Titans. Why did you expect me like I tasted sweets before. I live behind a wall, for Pete sake".

"I know, I know, I just thought, since-"

Just as Eddy look behind and turn right back, he was slam into Armin back.

"Hey! Why did you-", Before Eddy could asked for the sudden pause, he look at him.

He see Armin in fear, frozen there as he look directly at it.

What Eddy saw made his bone chill.

There in front of them is the Headless horsemen. The Dullahan.

The horse snork, it hoofs press on the ground and scrapping, as the head with it long grin and pupils swarming begin to spoke, "My...My...what do we have here?...hehheheheh...a new blood for the many to feast?"

"Let me guess, run right?" Eddy mutter to Armin, who nodded.

The Dullahan begin to cackle a echoing laugh, as Armin and Eddy bolted out of there, as it begin to chase after them.

Back to Aqua.

She was walking back and fourth, wondering what to do as to not get into trouble.

"Oh god, Oh god, what am I suppose to do?" Aqua said to herself, "I could try lit it back again fully? Maybe this would go away, right? No, that would mean I have to go near it. Ugh, this is hard".

"Free me!" A voice startle her.

She look down to see the bottle, somehow speaking to her, "Free me! Free me now!"

"Free...you?"

"Yes! I have been imprison here for a foolish punishment", It said, "You must free me, now!"

"Uhh...I don't know...something about you doesn't seem right".

"Free me...and I'll grant you power. Far greater than what you have".

After some time of thinking about it, Aqua replied, "Ok, as you long you don't try to shock or anything".

Voices.

Deep darkness of voices.

She can hear it. All around her she can hear it.

"I don't care about people I've hurt. Truth be told I'd watch every one of you die-"

"YOU'VE HAD THIS COMING FOR A LONG TIME YOU BLOOD SUCKING BASTARD!"

"KATAKURI! NO!"

"I still can't tell you now, but I'm warning you that you might just find out before long".

As Ryuko woke, her vision was still remaining blurry.

But she see something in the distance.

Something familiar.

It was Brendan and Lustor, using their hand to see for what he desire.

The cold gush of fog spread throughout the room.

Ryuko got up and without thinking of how she got there and what they're doing, she shout out Brendan name.

She knew something isn't right, so she called him out, "Brendan!"

This caught Brendan attention, as he can hear her voice.

"Brendan!"

"Ryuko", He mutter".

"No! Do not hear it! Continue further!" Lustor told him.

"Brendan, get out of there now!" Ryuko shouted.

"I can't! I...I have to do this..."

"Ignore her. Focus!" Lustor shouted.

"Don't listen to that creep!" Ryuko shouted, "Come me with me, so we could get out of here".

"But...I can see our past", Brendan replied, looking at the fountain, seeing the vision behold to him, "I can see...everything".

"Yes..yes, I can see it", Lustor said, showing a level of joyful to see her again, see the past of her, "I can see...Namora!"

"Listen to me, whatever you trying to do, it not worth it", Ryuko reach out her hand to him, trying to pull him out of there, "Trust me!"

"I...yes, there she is...she's...free!" Lustor utter.

"Wait! I think...I think I'm seeing something else here", Brendan comment, "There seem to be...a boy".

"A boy?" Ryuko asked.

"I...I can see him...and a girl...and the stones..."

"And what?"

"I...see a...ring?"

"I...see it too!" Lustor said, going from a glimpse of joy to anger, as their vision suddenly changes, "I...SEE IT!"

As to what? Ryuko doesn't know. These voices alone seems to indicate they saw something they didn't expect to see before. Possibly the future.

Suddenly, the vision ritual was over as the fountain exploded. The light flashing everyone, with Lustor and Brendan falling on the ground.

After the light and fog is clear, Ryuko see Brendan on the ground and unconscious.

"Brendan!" She called out, as she head to his aid.

Lustor remain on the ground.

He was shock about what he saw. His pupil shrunken with the baffle mind of the vision alone.

He mutter to himself, unable to come up with any words, "Namora...she's..."

"Brendan, Brendan! Wake up! Please!" Ryuko shook Brendan, trying to see if he's alright.

She check his heart beat, and it seems to be doing alright.

Then Brendan eye begin to move and open, as he see her right by her side, "Ryuko.."

"Kid, it going to be alright", Ryuko said, hugging him, "Thank goodness your still alright".

"Ryuko, I...I saw something you couldn't believe".

"We'll talk about this later", Ryuko said, as she turn to face Lustor, "Right now, I want to have a little chat with..."

However, Lustor has disappear, assuming he's heading back to his room.

"Crap, he's escaping", Ryuko then said to Brendan, "Stay here, Brendan. I'm going to go confront this a**hole once and for all".

"Ryuko, wait".

"Huh?" She pause, before she got up and go.

She look at him. He has a expression of deep thought, one who cannot comprehend what just happen.

"I...I need to speak about this, now".

"Brendan, couldn't you just wait until-"

"No! No...no, I need to speak with you", Brendan said, "It what I saw".

"Brendan, you don't have to tell me".

"I have to. It...important", Brendan told her, "I saw...a boy wielding what seem to be the stone we got, only with all it pieces. There's also a...girl and...a ring".

"Ring?"

"Yeah, There's also others. There's a man dress with a cape and helmet, a woman, a metal figure. And...and the ring is transforming the boy into..."

"Brendan, calm down".

Brendan sigh, "I'm sorry, I..I just...I didn't want to do this, Ryuko. I had no choice. I have to save my friends, if it means-"

"Kid, it okay", Ryuko told him, "I don't care what you saw. As long as your still breathing, then that what matter most".

Brendan look down, feeling a sense of shame in him. As if seeing all that made him sick in the stomach for even doing it in the first place.

"Brendan, listen it not your fault for...doing...something like this", Ryuko told him, "Don't blame yourself for trying to help, okay?"

Brendan nodded.

Ryuko then got up, looking at the exist as she told him, "I'm going to meet with that bastard, so I can kick his a**". Just wait here, alright?"

But before she leave the room, she was stopped by Brendan, "Wait!"

She turn, awaiting for a response.

He replied with a simple asking, "Be careful, ok?"

She knows what he meant and nodded, then she ran out of the room to confront Lustor.

Meanwhile, Eddy and Armin are still screaming and running from the Dullahan itself, chasing them down through the endless, dark tunnel.

It cackle the echoing laughter more and more, using it bone spine as a whipping tool.

"Armin, do you have anything that could, I don't know, stop that thing?!" Eddy asked him.

"What? You think I have some knowledge on how to defeat a supernatural entity like that?!"

"I was just asking!"

Eddy ran up front by his extreme speed, based off his fear of course.

And as he ran and ran, suddenly he fell into a random hole, which appear out of nowhere and then resume back being a brick floor.

Armin stopped, looking around to see where Eddy, "Eddy? Eddy?! Where are you?!"

But before he could think further, he resume running after hearing the laughter of the Dullahan itself.

Eddy scream, sliding down as he swirl up and down, loop through, and then ejected out onto something rough.

He groan and lifted his head up, "I think I landed on something hard".

"That would be me, kid".

Eddy look down to see Hellboy, as well as many other folks who look at him strangely.

"Hellguy!" Eddy was relieved, as he quickly hug the big guy, while he was getting up, "Oh thank goodness! I'm save!"

"Kid, the name is Hellboy", Hellboy pick Eddy off from him and drop him down, "Now explain to me how you got here?"

"Uhhh excuse me, who is this little boy?" Leonardo asked them.

"The names Eddy", He introduce himself.

"Eddy, what a odd name that is", Square remark, as everyone mummer about it.

"Yes, it seems quite odd for a child to be name something like that", Assoua added, which left Eddy completely disbelief.

"Ok guys, quit it", Hellboy told everyone, as they quite down and listen to what Eddy have to say, "Now tell me, what happen?"

"Alright, so what happen is me and Armin took the right route, correct? Well as we were just searching through everything we encounter a tiny, little problem. the DULLAHAN!"

Everyone gasp, except Hellboy.

"Dullahan, huh?"

"Did...did it hurt you, young child", Leonardo asked him.

"Oh it did hurt me alright", Eddy replied, "After I literally have to run for my dear life! And by the way, I think I need to change underwear after this!"

"Cool it, kid", Hellboy told him, "Now listen, I don't know how we going to handle that thing, but right now we to figure a way out of here".

"But...but there's no way out", Leonardo said, "We stuck here like...like...I forgot what I was going to say".

"Like a fish?" Square asked.

"No! It...uhhhh...you know, just forget it".

"Is it a goose?", Assoua assume, "Because I seem to recall you always compare this to a goo-"

"I say forget it!"

As Hellboy look around the surrounding, he notice the pile of ruby.

Then it struck him with a brilliant idea, "Hey, I think I got an idea".

"Really?" Eddy asked.

"Yeah, it going to be risky, but I think it may work".

The storm has arrive.

The night scene became dark gray, as the window blew and the rain began to fall.

The fireplace remained lighting.

As for Lustor himself, he took one deep breath on the balcony, as Genni appeared near the door, awaiting for further instruction.

Instead of the usual reply of an order, he spoke, which struck his servant odd, "Tell me, is this the role I will take. A desire to...avenge my dearest wife?"

"I...cannot answer", Genni replied.

"I understand", He said, "Tell the Dullahan to dispose the slaves and everything here as well. I wish to move on, once this is over. Once everything is complete. I want it to be calm...and less damaging.

There was no response from Genni, just silent.

This infuriated him quickly, "Well?! I order you to go! Now leave!"

"Master?"

"Leave me be!"

Genni did just that and walked out of the room.

After it left, Lustor was left alone, pondering over if this will be the role he will be taking up or not. He has doubts. Deep doubts. But his mind was telling him to keep the responsible he had made.

One that made him what he is now, even if it means inflicting the harm onto more of himself and everyone around him.

Then, he heard it. A footstep and the sound of a blade.

He heard her voice, "Hey d*ck face! Turn around and face me!"

He did just that, looking at her as Ryuko positioned herself.

Ready to stab him through his heart and showing a harsh scowl.

She didn't care if the man himself was harmless, he was forcing Brendan to do something that didn't sit well for both of them.

"Ryuko, how...pleasantly you arrive".

"Cut the s*ht talk, I'm going to kick your a**", Ryuko told him, "After what you did to Brendan there's no way I'll let you leave here alive".

"You seem to lack understanding, child. Furthermore, there is no need to cover up your act, friend. How pitiful".

"Gggrr, don't make me f**king more piss off, pal. Believe me, I'll kill you".

"Yes...yes you would", He said, as he enter the room, "But what will happen then? Killing me would not be good in the destiny you had follow".

"Destiny?"

He begin to look at his fireplace, with Ryuko remaining cautious.

However, she was confuse by what he meant by that.

"I foresaw what I need from the fountain itself", He begin, "I saw...her...Namora...in-prison and free,...then in-prison again by a foolish card dueler and his pet. Lammy, that was her name. They took it from me! And I will not stand by it!"

"Listen jacka**, I don't give a single damn about your girlfriend, okay?"

"You may not care! You may not be fond with it, but I do!", Lustor told her, "I thought it was over, right there and then. Just then, I saw something else from the fountain. I saw you, Torrica, and the realm itself".

This struck her, but at the same time, she remain very cautious.

"You were given a task. One with a significant role for someone else to play. someone you do not know, yet".

"I...I don't understand. What are you talking about?"

A long silent took over.

He breath heavily, then glare at her and spoke, "I saw your role. I saw the importance of it. I see it now. You are the key of all this. Part of the key. You will be the cause of...her downfall again".

Ryuko wasn't sure what to think. She can only hold out her blade for anything that will go down, as he pointed at her slowly.

"You...have the stone...the Soul Stone...".

"Stay back!"

He stopped, as she is pointing her blade at him.

It didn't phased him very much, only it cause him to step away a little near his bed.

"Do you desire to know more. Do you?"

She didn't response, only looking at him with a serious look.

"In the time before time. In century before life. I saw when the Soul Stone is made, and what power it posses. A soul...with will power. A will power that none shall have it, not even me.

Do you understand, you are simply a driving force for the future. A future with you and the others to domain. I cannot allow this".

"Will power?"

"Ah, yes that is it. You do not know yet what it is, but soon you will figure it out", He said, "If you...survive".

Ryuko stood there. She wonder what he meant by that.

But before she could think further, she notice Lustor slipping his hand underneath the blankets.

All of a sudden, he pulled out a sword and charge right at her, with their blade lock in action.

She struggle to push it back, but Lustor manage to gain the upper hand and try to push her down.

Ryuko then resort to kicking him off, as he was kick off on the ground where Ryuko took the chance to leave and close the door.

There, she took a near by the chair and put it up on the door knob, preventing the Alchemist to open.

He violently slam and kick it, kncoking it as he yelled, "You will never leave here alive! My power is dwindling, so does my prisoners who are now seeking for blood!"

Ryuko back away from the door, "This is insane. I gotta go get Brendan and the others".

As she was backing, she stopped after feeling a force behind her.

She turn to see a huge viking.

He was tall, wearing msotly fur, black cape and a helmet, with long horns.

It white eyes stare down her, breathing heavily and having a long, white beard.

Her response was, "Ah sh*t".

As the viking figure wield out his sword and swing it down at her.

She dodge it, backing away from him, as it slowly swing it sword out from the floor and begin to approach her with a slower pace.

"You hear that grunt?!" Lustor taunted, as he continue to break the door down, "That is the last thing you'll hear by the Chief, Northan Viking himself!"

Back to Armin situation.

Armin stopped and took a huge, huge, huge deep breath from all that running.

"I think...I lost him", Armin said, as he recollect himself for a bit, "Now I gotta search for Eddy. Who knows where he went".

He walk through the tunnel and look around.

As he was looking, he spotted something on the left side.

A wooden door.

Figuring that Eddy may be hiding there, he head to it and open the door to reveal Aqua, struggling to open the bottle lid.

Confuse and a little startle, Armin demanded, "What the? What are you doing in here?"

"Free me...free me! I can sense my freedom already!" The voice speak louder.

"Was that bottle...speaking".

"I don't have time to discuss here, I need to open this crummy thing!" Aqua shouted.

With more and more pulling, she manage to open the bottle, releasing a powerful light energy coming out of it.

They cover themselves from the flashing light, as after the light dwindle away, it finally reveal who behind the voice.

"Yes...I AM FREE! FREE! FREEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!"

Who with it evil tone.

It darkest desire.

It hight, menacing intelligent.

They were...surprise by this revelation.

It is...a worm, with a small radio set attach to it.

"Yes, free at last!" He said, "No longer am I stuck in this internal prison. Now I am free!"

"What the heck are you?" Aqua asked, a little disappointed, as she was expecting a more powerful entity. Not like this.

"Who? Me? I am Mister Mind. The most intelligent and powerful being in the universe!"

After his introduction, Aqua burst out in laughter by the mere ridiculous of this thing.

Mister Mind was...baffle by this response.

He feel...offended, "What are you laughing about? Stop it!"

She continue to laugh more and more".

"Will you knock it off!"

"Should I...be here?" Armin asked himself.

Back to Eddy and Hellboy.

"Come on, people! Move it!" Hellboy yelled, "We gotta keep going, before the Dullahan guy comes back".

Everyone was mining and producing more and more pebbles and rock to pile up to create a bridge for them to walk on and get onto the balcony.

Some like the children's gather pebbles, others with hands scrape the ground for more rocks and minerals.

The pile was still short, as Hellboy remark, "Damn, it not enough".

"I told you", Leonardo said, "It not going to work. The rocks are too fragile to be even use".

"We gotta try".

Just as things were going normally, the Dullahan and Genni appear on the balcony, which cause everything to pause.

They look up to see them.

Everyone were caught red handily and were scare to know the outcome of this.

"Ah crap", Hellboy utter, as Eddy quickly hide behind him.

"Well now, look what we have here", Dullahan remark, "A attempt of...essssscaping, I see? Hmmm? It won't matter. You have all fullfill your duty. Now it is time for your freedom".

"Freedom? What does he mean by that", One of the man asked the other person, as everyone mummer what it meant.

"No idea", The other man replied.

"Are we finally going to get freedom?" A wife asked the husband, along with the children's.

Some were excited, while others remain skeptical.

This was short live as the Dullahan begin to chuckle a huge laughter.

"I don't like this", Hellboy mutter to himself.

"Push the button, Genni!" Dullahan order Genni, "Release them".

The order is not comply to Genni, who look down to the face of the people, seeing their fear and worry, and showing amount of shame to itself.

"Well, go on. Push the button".

After looking back at the button in silent, Genni finally responded, "No..."

"No?"

"No...I..do not comply with disposing life, sir".

"Are you denying the request of your master?"

Genni did not respond, which made the Dullahan laugh.

It grab the remote button and said, "Fine! I'll do it myself!"

After pushing the button, it release a wave of water from both side of the cavern.

Everyone begin to panic, as the wave splash onto them, filling the ground with more and more water.

Some clench onto one another, others climb onto the rock walls as a attempt to not get caught up by this.

"Hold on, everyone!" Hellboy shouted, as he hold onto the pile, "Hold on!"

Things get worst, when suddenly a long head of a mechanical serpent sprung out from he ground. There were two of them, ready to snatch them, as the people scream for their dear life, with Eddy quickly hiding behind Hellboy.

And as for Hellboy himself, he utter, "Great, more monster to deal with. This day couldn't possibly get any worst".

Back to Ryuko.

She was still dealing with the Viking, who swung his sword to her several time.

But each time it did, she avoid it by moving quickly or jumping out of reach from him.

She use her blade to try to penetrate him, only to be kick by him.

She remain fully balance and ready, as she huff from all the dodging and attack she got from it.

"Does this guy ever take a break?" She asked herself, as she trip on the floor.

This leave the Chief to wield his sword up high and swing it down.

Before she could meet a painless demise, the Chief stopped and then collapse on the floor.

It was Brendan, using a near by lamp to knock him out.

"Brendan!" Ryuko got up and hug the boy, as he hug back too.

"Ryuko, I came as soon as possible", He replied, looking up at her.

"Well thank god you arrive", Ryuko said, "I would've almost gotten kill right there".

"Glad you weren't", Brendan replied, "I don't any more of my friends to die. Not you, not them".

As they have a heartfelt moment, the door from the Alchemist finally broke down.

The sword was swung, breaking the wood and allowing Lustor to appear.

He hold out his sword, growling at them, as Brendan hide behind Ryuko who hold out her blade at him.

Slowly walking to her, he said, "So this is where your role will end, my young. The day when Namora will live on, once I rid of both of you".

"Your insane".

"Am I?!" He swing his sword to the right wall.

It stuck, but was quickly pull out.

His anger and delusional mindset is shown, as he begin to chuckle, "Heheheheh, it funny, is it not? That your demise came because of your host alone. He is the cause for all this, not you, nor I".

"What are you babbling you about?" Ryuko shouted, "Are you insane?!"

"Ha! Insanity, I'll admit! Without him, there will be no way Namora would've end up here", Lustor state, "Still in her prison, trap forever. While I suffer more and more into a mere zombie for life and death to not accept me! It is your host who is to blame. Not only him, but many as well".

As they back away from him, Brendan took notice by the painting of rabbits shaking.

He realize that since most of these are connected to his power, Brendan came to the conclusion that there is one way out of this.

And that is, fully releasing them.

He whisper to Ryuko, "Ryuko, I find a way we can get out of this situation".

"Ok, but you better tell me quick", She replied, as Brendan whisper something near her ear.

Something that sounds insane and dangerous, but at the same time it could work.

"Your final days has been commence!" Lustor shouted.

"Hey a**hole! If you want a clean, swift death", Ryuko taunt, as she move near the right side where most of the paintings of rabbits were, "You better show it to me".

Hr growl and swing the sword, only for her to dodge it.

The sword made contact with the paintings, as they begin to shook more and more rapidly, making Lustor stop and realize what he just did, "No..no! What did I done".

"Should've remember that, pal", Ryuko told him, backing away from the wall as it shook, with thousands of more paintings shaking and shaking, each containing the giant, black rabbit.

Then a miracle has happen. Thousands of thousand of giant, black rabbits sprung out from the paintings.

Ryuko push Brendan back on the wall, as Lustor fell and was being tremble on by the fast, moving hop of a giant rabbit.

Flows of them hop out one by one, as they hop through every room from the storage room to the tunnels and dungeons below.

Meanwhile, many of the slaves, Eddy, and Hellboy clench onto the pile, as Genni look on with nothing else to do watch their demise.

Hellboy continue to shoot at the serpents, which did nothing.

One it was going to eat a child, if not for Hellboy to hit it through it jaw line.

Dullahan begin to laugh much louder.

"This is it! We are going to die here!" Eddy exclaim.

"Not quite!" Hellboy pointed, "Look!"

All of a sudden, a wave of giants rabbits arrive, not just down in the pit, but as well as the balcony, as the Dullahan and Genni turn to their right to see rabbits passing to them.

Dullahan was pull off by them.

The mechanical serpents were crush by them.

Genni hop onto one of them and safely rode off.

The balcony begin to fall, allowing everyone chance to climb onto it and escape.

"Now's our chance!" Hellboy shouted, picking two children up, "Let's go, people!"

Elsewhere.

Aqua was still laughing, slamming her fist on the ground as Mister Mind waited for her to stop, including Armin.

"Are you done yet?" Mister Mind asked.

"Ok...ok..I'm stopping", Aqua replied, trying to control herself.

"Good", Mister Mind resume, "Now that I am free from my prison! I can now sought out the- wait a minute, does any feel a sudden vibration?"

Indeed, they felt one, as suddenly dozens of giant rabbit break through the wall and from the ground, which startle everyone in the room.

Tons and tons of rabbits storm out of the castle.

The storm was still brooding, as the wind became more violent and the rain begin to turn into a huge shower.

The slaves attach onto the many rabbits and are now outside of the island, with Eddy too shaken to be release.

And when he did, he fell flat down onto the ground, as the others look at him.

"I'm okay".

Everyone were safe, some being overjoyed by the fact they free.

Except for a few.

"I wonder if the Hell man is alright", Square wonder.

"He's probably still in there", Leonardo added, looking very concern over their new friend.

"Come on, I'm sure they'll be fine", Eddy assure them.

"How would you know?"

"Pfff, we been through worst. I'm sure this isn't half bad".

Right on cue, a huge explosion erupted from the bottom level of the castle.

Soon, they all turn and look on to see the castle blaze in flames, as more and more of the architecture collapse and fall.

They can only watch with horror, knowing there are a few people still stuck in there.

Brendan awoke in a dizzy and dreary state.

He could barely see, nor hear.

All he can see is a blurry scene. Red, orange, and black.

But with all that, he can feel the coldness from the rain drip.

As soon as he regain his senses, he can hear a voice calling out for him, "Brendan! Brendan, help!"

Getting up and scratching his head, he lifted his head up to see Ryuko, hanging off the wooden board as she is clinging onto the wood from the fire, hellish bottom.

"Ryuko!" Wasting no time, Brendan ran to her and grab her hand.

Her only hand, as her other one was still clenching onto the scissor blade.

Brendan pulled with all his strength.

He kept doing it, while also trying to remain balance from the slippery floor.

Just then as Brendan was almost lifting her up, a laughter can be heard.

And as Brendan turn around to his right, he saw him.

Lustor, bleeding out and having the machine attach on him being in severe damage and not functional.

The Cosmic Alchemist finally had gone insane, laughing menacingly and still wielding his sword.

He swing the sword on him, but Brendan quickly dodge it.

Lustor then has a severe heart attack, causing him to collapse.

However this didn't stop him, as he continue to get up and laugh it off.

He then hold up his sword. His ripple cape waving and his hair bleeding droplets of blood, as he proclaim to himself, "HAHAHAHA! I WILL CHANGE THE FUTURE FOR NAMORAAAAAAA!"

Before he could strike down onto his victims, he saw something in the distance alone.

That being, a white fox who was grinning at him.

Before he could comprehend what he saw as he shudder by the sight of it and knew what it is, his arm begin to burst into flames.

Then it proceed to infect his entire body, causing him to be burn alive in agony.

"No! Noooooooo! AAARRRRRAAAGGGGGGGGAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHH!" He scream and panic, as his eyes were burn out, causing him to run to the balcony, where he plunder down into the sea screaming, along with the fall of his once balcony from the castle.

Brendan was left there stunned, but it didn't last long as he resume back to helping Ryuko up, "Come on, Ryuko. Hold on!"

His balance attempt soon failed, as he and Ryuko both fall, screaming.

Just in the nick of time, instead of falling to their fiery demise they landed on something soft.

The rabbits, all of them. They came to their rescue and saved their fall.

Both Ryuko and Brendan look at each other with relief.

With things seemingly like it over, suddenly another laughter can be heard.

They turn to see it.

The Dullahan, chasing right after them with its bone spines, ready to attack, "I demand your soul for repayment!"

"Here's your repayment!" Hellboy jumps out of the rubble and uses his hard fist to smash the headless man off his horse, with his head rolling down.

The horse began to turn back and charge right at him, as Hellboy pulled out his gun and shot it dead.

After it collapsed on the ground, Hellboy then approached the head itself, still laughing as if it didn't faze him to the slightest bit.

"You are a fool! No matter if you kill me, I always live on by the human belief itself!"

"Here's an extra raise, pal", He then aims his gun at it, ready to pull the trigger.

Not before it gave out the last laugh, "Soon someone's soul will be taken. Soon!"

And just like that, BANG! The head was no more, so too as the body.

Hellboy stands there.

He took out a cigar and lit a match. He then lights it, feeling the flavor, and puffing it out as the rabbits approach him, along with Ryuko and Brendan.

"Is he...gone?" Brendan asked Hellboy.

"I dealt with supernatural before", He replied, "They always return, only more pissed off".

"Sheesh".

"Yeah, and if you're wondering I came loaded with golden bullets, in case if we encounter something like this".

They stood there, looking at the ground where the head was as Ryuko and Brendan ponder over what happened from their experience of this castle.

A long silent is spent throughout the night, as the fire begins to fade away and the storm soon became entirely a shower rain.

In the morning, the rain has disappear.

The sun arose. There was no longer fog. The forest appear lush green and filled with life.

The water became blue and the sand became the very color of what it meant to be.

The castle which once stood there was now in ruin, as the giant rabbits now claim this land as their own.

Aqua arose from the pile of remains, gasping air as if she was stuck there forever, "Ugh, that was the most horrifying experience I have ever dealt with!"

Armin arose, this time he simply yawn and asked, "Is it morning already?"

As he and Aqua were getting up, they look around their surrounding and see that everything seem to change.

No longer was it eerie.

Now everything was green and blue.

"Whoa, everything seem so...life like", Armin remark, then getting push by a giant rabbit, who seem to want a petting.

Armin did just that and seem to chuckle a little, "Heheh, hey this one seem pretty cute".

Aqua was a little annoyed by the amount of rabbits in the surrounding and said, "I'm going to go to shore".

As she head off, Brendan, Ryuko, and Hellboy meet up with the others.

The brothers of Kells were so happy to see Brendan, including what left of the community.

"Ah Brendan!" Leonardo hug him, "Oh how grateful to see your face again. It been so long".

The other two brothers also join in, as well.

"Uhhh, heh, yeah...uhhh, need some space a little", Brendan told them.

"Ih, well yes...sorry", Leonardo said, as they release him, "So where have you been, lad? Was Aiden with you?"

"It a long story", Brendan scratch his head, needing to explain everything that happen so far.

"You know, for these guys to live so long", Hellboy remark to Ryuko, "I'm surprise their mental state is still intact".

"Yeah, tell me about it", Ryuko agree.

"I'm just glad your fine, boy", Assuo said, hitting him on the back and laughing.

"Heh, yeah", Brendan simply reply, "Well...I'm just relief you and all of you are still alive. Oh, and also..."

Brendan then gesture their attention to Ryuko, "I want to introduce you guys to my new friend, Ryuko".

"Uhhh...hi", She wave at them, awkwardly.

They were...surprise by Brendan new friend, as if based off her appearance alone they didn't expect Brendan to make friends with someone like her".

"Ohhh...that's your friend, Brendan?" Leonardo asked Brendan, pointing at her.

"Uhh yeah", He replied, casually.

"I'm actually a little shock by it", Square comment.

"What, is there something you don't like?" Ryuko asked them.

"No, no, not at all", Assuoa replied, "It just...you know, with Brendan kind nature and your...uhhh...how can I say it without sounding rude".

"A little rough, I think?" Square said.

"Yeah, yeah, something like that".

A long awkward silent came through, after that odd comment.

She then whisper to Brendan, "Brendan, no offense but I think your friends here are kinda huge d*cks".

"What? No".

Suddenly, Hellboy got a beeping sound from his phone.

He pulled it out and answer it, "Hello?...ok...yeah, I'm off the coast of Ireland...ok...alright, bye".

"What was that?" Ryuko asked him.

"That would be my superiors. They said they coming here to pick me and solve this weird situation", Hellboy said to them, "It was...nice meeting with you guys, anyways".

"Yeah, it was nice meeting with you too", Ryuko replied, as they both shook their hand.

Brendan notice Genni riding on a rabbit, looking off the shore.

He felt a bit bad losing someone like Lustor. He wonder if he show any remorse.

Brendan approach it, as Genni notice him.

"Hi, how you doing?"

Genni replied, "Fine...doing fine".

"Hey, uh...sorry about losing your...master, Genni".

"It fine. I wish he would've find help before all this", Genni said, "Now that he's gone, I am now free to roam this area".

"Oh, well..."

"I bid you well, child. Now I must scavenge my legos and leave with the rabbits".

"Umm..ok".

"Guys! Guys!" In the distance, Aqua waved her hand, calling out to them, "I think I can see Chris submarine approaching!"

Indeed, the submarine has arrive near shore.

Chris came out, looking around his surrounding and being most surprise by the sight of it.

The castle was no more, there were dozens and dozens of giant rabbits roaming the area, and a bunch of weirdos looking down at him from the cliffs, with confuse and intrigue expression, due to many never seeing a submarine before, nor a modern dress person like Chris McLean.

"Ok, did I miss something or what?" Before Chris could question all about it further, he see his cast such as Ryuko, Brendan, Armin, and Aqua approaching to him, "There you guys are. Congrats on making through three nights. So how was it?"

"Uhhhh..." Before Brendan could reply, he is cut off by Chris.

"Great, that's good to hear", Chris said, "Now I got some unfortunate news. Due to me having not seen what happen, while I was away I am unable to check my drone recording, which I could check, but I'm too lazy to do so".

"Figures", Ryuko replied.

"So since there seem to be no loser or winner, and since the producers want to speed this baby up, instead of votes I'll allow you guys to think for a moment if you want to continue move forward with the show".

"Wait a minute, you allowing us to decide wether we want to stay or not?" Aqua asked him.

"Yep".

"Sweet! I'm totally staying!"

"What about the rest of you?" Chris asked the others, "Want to continue with the game?"

"Well..." Armin was a little hesitate, but after what he's been through he decided to not let everything go to waste and agree to stay, "Honestly, after what I just experience I would rather keep going".

"Good, how about you two? Still in it?"

Brendan look up to Ryuko. He see her smiling to him, waiting for a expected respond.

"Well, gotta keep going, right?" Ryuko asked.

He wanted to agree. He wanted to say yes. But deep down, he felt something.

Instead of complying, he replied, "No..."

This baffle her, "What?"

Including the others as well.

"Oh, uhhh...seriously?" Chris asked.

"I'm...I'm not continuing, I'm sorry", Brendan replied.

"Brendan, what are you saying?" Ryuko asked, "Come on, stop joking around, alright. We can still do this".

"Ryuko, enough", Brendan replied, "I'm done, alright. Finish".

"I...I don't understand", Ryuko asked him, "Why are you quitting now? I thought you say we will always stick together no matter what",.

"I know! I just...I can't continue with this, not after what I experience".

"Brendan, don't say that!", Ryuko said, "What you probably saw wasn't half bad what we endure, Brendan. It probably nothing anyways".

"It not about that, Ryuko", Brendan replied, "Look I wanted to continue. I really do. However, even what we gone through, even if I want to keep going...I knew it won't matter for me later on".

"What are you saying?"

"Ryuko, I know and you know there's a significant role you going to play, and I figure that with me around, it won't do any good but cause more trouble between us".

"Who cares if that true. I need you!"

"Ryuko please, you have to understand".

Ryuko didn't want him to leave. He was the only one who truly help her out the most, and the only the friend who remain by her side during the merge.

Without him, she'll be alone.

She even almost going cry, not wanting to lose him.

But Brendan, assure her by saying, "Ryuko...I want you to continue on without me. I'll be fine, no matter if you aren't around or not. I want you to win this".

"Brendan, I..."

"Please Ryuko.."

After a moment of silent between the both of them, she finally understood and realize what his reasoning behind this.

She hated it. Even Brendan doesn't like it.

However, this was the hardest decision to be made, and the only solution.

So she replied and nodded, "Alright...if that what you want, then...I'm cool with it".

"Really?"

She nodded and proceed to hug him.

Armin stood there, feeling a inch sadness, and Chris commented, feeling some emotion from this, despite his sadistic personality, "Wow, I think I'm gonna cry, dude".

Aqua didn't seem to care much, "Pfff, whatever. That means less loser to deal with".

After a hug, Brendan head back to his people, leaving Ryuko alone.

Now it just her, with her shirt, her blade, and the three stones.

She walk back to the others, with Armin comforting her, "Hey Ryuko, sorry about your...friend departing. I know how it feels".

"It alright", She replied, "I'm sure once this is all over, we'll meet again".

"As if there's going to be a chance", Aqua said, "Which I highly doubt".

Just when things seem calm, Ryuko punches her in the face.

"OW! What the hell?!" Aqua asked.

"That's for ruining the mood, b*tch!"

"Well I see you still maintain your temper issue after that emotional scene", Chris remark, as he was then kick by Ryuko in the crotch, "Ow! My kiwi!"

"And that's for putting us through that hell hole!"

Chris manage to recover from that very fast, as he got up and shrugged it off, "Whatever. Has anyone seen Eddy?"

"Right here!" Eddy call out, as he is seen dragging what appear to be tons of stuff shove into Eddy pockets.

They were huge, heavy, and very hard to move, which is why it took Eddy a hard time to drag it on shore.

"Uhhh Eddy, what are you-"

"For your information, I just pick up a few things to bring along the trip", Eddy said, "Now let's get going!"

Eddy pants were then rip out, as it spill tons and tons of the Cosmic Alchemist antiques onto shore. There were many of it.

Armin simply facepalm, sighing with pure disappointed by his friend, "Seriously?"

"What? He's dead already. I don't see the problem taking a few things".

"Eddy, that's very rude and also, I'm pretty sure those aren't a few things".

"Yeah, like how are you even manage to shove everything in your pocket, kid?" Ryuko commented.

"It call cartoon logic! And first of all, the guy was a creep. I see no issue taking a few things from him".

"That still isn't right, Eddy", Armin said.

"Well it not my fault we have to go through all that without a reward".

They begint to argue one another, as Chris wrap up this season, "Well, it seem's we finally reach the final four contestant. Only a few more, folks until this entire show is over. Who will be the final two".

Aqua tip to and sneakingly bend down to steal a few antiques, as Eddy and Armin continue to argue.

"and who will be win for the grand prize? Find out next time on TOTAL! DRAMA! CRUISE!"

Later that night.

Aqua head to her cabin, where she took a loud yawn and was tuck in bed.

"Final four", Aqua told herself, "Finally! I didn't think I'll even made it this far. I hope the next round is easy. If I can beat Ryuko, then I'll win! Screw everyone who hold doubts I wouldn't win"

As she turn off the light and went to sleep, a voice was speaking.

A voice coming from her hair, as it revealed to be a green caterpillar wearing glasses and having a small, communication voice module resembles a radio strap about its body.

The caterpillar simply goes by the name of Mister Mind, seemingly free from the bottle unknown to the Goddess and was hiding underneath her hair, "Yes blue one, sleep for I have survived. And I have some intriguing plans for you".

To be continue.

Well...that was dark, heavy, and kinda...grim.

In all seriousness, I always wanted to do something different like this. It is out of the norm for Total Drama, but I did have fun writing this, especially Lustor.

It sad Brendan has to go, but oh well there's nothing we could do about it.

Now then, it seems we have finally reach near the end. Only four chapters to go, folks until we get to the finale.

I congrats to everyone who made it this far.

So far, we gone from simple challenges like the waking something, the cooking challenge, and the resisting challenge to life dangerous situation like fighting the Lunataks, battling Cobra, and facing a huge fanfic multiverse.

Now then, as for what will happen in the next chapter, I have a special three parter plan for the next three chapters. I won't spoiler what it is, but basically Chris, decided to celebrate the final four by summoning Beetlejuice. However things didn't go so well, and well...let just say, if anyone seen the movie Hangover you know exactly what going to happen next because oh man, there's a lot of unexpected turn".

Anyways, this is 1602jaw signing off.

Chapter 33: Hangover part 0

"Last time on Total Drama Cruise!" Chris recap on the submarine, "The five remaining contestants must compete in a pretty easy challenge. Staying with a creepy guy. All sorts of madness happens, such as when Armin and Eddy are being chased down by some scary, horsemen guy or Aqua having to release a worm. No, seriously. Even the big, red guy himself even stars in that episode. Yep, everything seemed to be going right, until suddenly the castle went down. This leaves Brendan scar, luckily though he doesn't know anything about the lawsuit so that's good. So we finally reached the final four. Who will win NINE MILLION DOLLARS?! And how will this season end, you may ask? Find out now on Total! Drama! Cruise!"

It was a crispy, morning day for the submarine at sea.

In the mess hall, Ryuko sat alone at one long, wooden table.

There she stares at the Soul Stone.

It diamond like redness and blue glowing to her. Showing the light beneath its red core.

Thinking too hard about it, she decided to reflect more on the past months ever since the show has started.

Not wanting to put her focus much on the mysterious stone, she kept pondering more and more about everything.

She has nothing to feel.

She can't feel happiness, nor sadness. Not even anger or relief.

"Well, this is it", Ryuko thought, "The final four. I can't believe I made it this far. I would've wished Mako, Wendy, and Brendan would make it with me. Though I am half glad I don't have to go up against any strong fellows".

She sighs to herself.

She looked around her.

From behind, she sees Armin and Eddy casually talking.

"I'm telling you, once I win the million dollar", Eddy said, "The first thing I'm going to do is confront Kevin and tell him, 'Ha! I told you would make it this far! Who's the loser now, Kevin!' Then after that, I'm going to eat jawbreaker...in front of him...while he's doing his chore".

"Wow, that's...uhhh, kinda cruel, don't you think?"

"It's called harmless payback, Armin", Eddy told him, leaning his arm on the table, "You'll understand once I bring you to my place. After all, you're probably the only guy here I want around for my celebration".

"Well that's nice", Armin said, "Though if I may ask, can I bring friends, Eren and Mikasa to your celebration party?"

"You can bring anyone you like, as long as they see me as a true winner. Well, if I ever win".

"And what if you don't?"

"Pff, I hope not. I made it this far. I'm sure I'll definitely make it to the final two. Believe me, I can handle anything now".

Statistics, cut to Armin.

"It's great he's all hype up about winning", Armin confesses, "On one hand, it is concerning, as some time being over confident won't end well. But on the other hand, he seems very capable of handling anything. Despite him not being much of a skill guy, besides scamming".

Statistics.

Armin glanced at Ryuko.

Seeing the loneliness coming from her, he got the feeling she needed some company. After all, she has no else left.

Feeling a bit pity, Armin asked Eddy, "Hey, do you think we should invite Ryuko on our side?"

"Why?"

"I mean, you were on the same team as her".

"Oh yeah", Eddy replied, "Eh, why not. She's not annoyingly awful like Aqua".

"Speaking of, I wonder where Aqua is?"

Cuts to Aqua.

Aqua was in the kitchen, with the fridge open. There, she tosses everything out, looking for anything that could be remotely related to booze.

She tosses fruits, vegetables, cans of beans, cheese, etc.

Tons of sauce splatter on the ground and there were two rats fighting over a piece of chest, using their teeth to pull it.

"Damn it! I can't take it anymore! Where the f**k is the booze!" Aqua shouted, "I am not going to celebrate if I don't have any booze in my mouth!"

Statics, cut to Aqua.

"I'm proud I made it this far", Aqua states, "There's no way I am going to lose. No way! I made it this far based on my skills, my charismatic...skill...oh, and also my intelligence, of course. My, I can't wait to see my friends back at home react when I bring in the nine million dollar".

Statistics.

Cutting back to Ryuko, as she is still looking at the stones she hears a voice calling out to her.

"Hey Ryuko!"

She turns to see Armin, waving at her with a smile, with Eddy flexing his arm out and kissing it, filled with more confidence than ever and a little egocentric.

"Uhh hey, Ryuko. Want to have a seat with us?" Armin asked.

But before she could respond, a loud speaker interrupted, which caused Eddy to fall on the ground, "ATTENTION FINAL FOURS! MEET ME AT THE MAIN BAY! I GOT A SPECIAL ANNOUNCEMENT!"

"Grr, he really loves his loudspeaker", Ryuko mutters, as she gets up and leaves, not before replying to Armin, "Sorry Armin, gotta go you know what".

"Oh, it..it alright", Armin replied, as Eddy got up with a complete daze, "Guess we better get going now".

"YEAH! YOU BETTER GET GOING NOW, LOSERS!" Chris once again spoke.

And once again, Eddy fell back on the ground.

In the main control bay, the four contestants stood as Chris began his announcement to his fellow contestants.

"Sup guys", Chris began, "Congrats the both of you for making it to the final four! After all the hardship you guys have been through I decided that today will be a celebration day!"

Instead of a reaction, the four contestants look at each other and then look back at him with blank looks.

Chris, holding his smile and excitement, dropped it and was confused, "No excitement, huh? Wow, you guys are really dead inside, aren't ya?"

"Isn't it obvious?" Ryuko asked, sarcastically.

Avoiding an awkward scene, Chris continues with his hand pressed together, "Alright then, let's move onto something important. So today, you, my interns, and I are going to celebrate this special day with a special guest star".

"Woah, you really are pulling out some huge surprise here, Chris", Ryuko sarcastically commented, with her arms crossed, "I wonder who's going to be. Oh, let me guess. It's going to be some random, insane, mad man who's going to kill us all, isn't it?"

"Ha! Oh Ryuko, you really cracking me up here", Chris chuckled, causing Ryuko to scowl at him, "But anyways, it is someone. And that someone is going to help us brighten this day with smiles and laughter".

"You mean your smile and laughter", Eddy points out, even though he has the same tone as Ryuko.

"Correct!" Chris said, "Please welcome our special guest star! And possibly our new intern...Lydia!"

Lydia is a little girl, having pale skin, red cape, hood, and robe (Which has a spider like web design to it), and black hair.

She looks at Chris, saying, "I hope I earn more worth after what I'm going to do, Mclean".

"Hey, as long as your friend is super wild as said on your application, you'll get what you earn".

"Seriously?" Aqua asked, "This is the special guest star you mention? A little girl with a poorly made Spider man costume?"

"How do you know Spider man?"

"Television, duh".

"So you're the guys I am going to entertain?" Lydia remarked, looking at the contestants, "Wow, you guys look dead inside".

"We are", Ryuko replied, "Thanks for noticing that".

"You know, I'm starting to feel bad for ya. Consider how my friend is".

"Ok then, enough wasting time", Chris said, then looking down at Lydia, "Now how do we summon this guy named Beetlejuice, little girl?"

"That's easy".

Cut to a few hours later, a wooden table has been set up.

The entire main bridge was dark, only illuminated by one candle in the center.

Everyone was there, including the interns. Surrounding the table, as Lydia prepares herself to summon the great entity itself. Beetlejuice.

"Am I the only one nervous around here?" Jack Frost asked his fellow interns, looking at them, "Seriously, I'm not the only one, am I?"

"Heheheheheh, boy are you late to the party on this one", Phantasma said, referring to Jack Frost not getting use to the oddity of this show.

Ryuko sighs, "I can tell this isn't going to be fun".

"Come on, cheer up", Armin said, trying to brim some comfort to her, "It might not be too bad"

"Ok, what do we do here?" Chris asked Lydia, "Do we need to sacrifice something, drink some weird potion, or-"

"No, I just need to call out his name three times", She replied.

"Wait, that's it?"

She nodded.

"Oooh...then what's the point of me setting this whole thing up?"

"Eh, it's the mood. Sometimes it is a requirement to make the scene eerie whenever I summon him. It's quite comfortable".

"I don't know", Eddy commented, "Seems like a waste of time to me".

"Anyways", Chris said, "Shall you..ahem, begin?"

"Ok, but I must warn you. He is a little...reckless, to put it kindly".

And so she did, looking at the flare of the fire.

As the candle flickers and the coldness linger through everyone, she begins to speak. Calling out his name, with her tone growing bigger and bigger, "Beetlejuice...Beetlejuice! BEETLEJUICE!"

After the three names were spoken, the fire turned into a blue, greenish flare.

Then suddenly, the entire submarine shook and rumbled, as the flame of the candle shot out, emitting more and more light into the darkness of the room.

Everyone backs away, as the candle continues to spur out more flames up in the ceiling.

Just then, they heard laughter coming from it.

It becomes louder and louder, until finally a figure pops out.

Floating in the air and shouting, "WOOHOO! OH YA! BEETLEJUICE HAS AWOKEN!"

The contestants and the interns were shocked to see this...except Ryuko.

"...that's it, I'm out", Ryuko said, already knowing where it was going. She wastes no time to leave.

Unfortunately, she is stopped by a cane strapping her waist and pulling her down, done by Beetlejuice himself, "Aha! Woah there! Party hasn't started, lady".

She struggles, trying to slip out of her tangled mess, with Beetlejuice remarking to Chris, "She's a rough one, isn't she?"

"Eh, pretty much", He replied, "Now mister Beetlejuice, dude. I heard you're known for embracing insanity and absurdity, correct?"

"Absurdity! I can do anything absurd!" Beetlejuice said, as he pulled off his head and popped another one out, looking practically the same.

He then tosses it to Eddy, which knocks him out as if the head is made out of a boiling ball.

"So I was wondering if you can help us to celebrate the final four with my fellow contestants. What do you say?"

As he asked this, Beetlejuice pulled out a cigar and lit it up by a match, smoking and replying as he tossed it away on Armin head, which suddenly engulfed him into flames, screaming and running around, as Blue girl quickly ran for an extinguisher.

"Sure thing buddy", He shook Chris hand, causing Chris to be affected by a huge shake until it finally stopped, "I'll give you the most wonderful, insane, absurd, and crazy mess of a show!"

"Good to hear".

"First, I need all of you to drink this!" Beetlejuice pulls out a bottle, containing a skull label on it.

"Uhh, are you sure it's not alcohol?" Chris asked, "Because I do not want to get into illegal trouble".

"Relax! It's just a fun potion", Beetlejuice assured him, showing a warning label, "See! Totally safe".

"In other words, way worse than safe", Lydia told him.

As Beetlejuice pops the lid out, releasing several skulls and spider stench from it.

Armin, meanwhile, is being saved by Blue girl but still remains on the ground, all burned up, crispy, and having a frozen expression, all while white puffs begin to spray on him.

"Now then, let us commence!" Beetlejuice shouted, proceeding to bring out a hose and put it onto the lit.

Then he sprayed it onto everyone.

"Aww dude, seriously?!" Chris asked, "I thought you said we were supposed to drink it?"

"Really?" Beetlejuice asked, acting surprised by this, "Whoops, guess I misread it".

"Awww my eyes", Ryuko muttered, rubbing her eyes, "What did you put in it? Lemon?"

"So when's the whole crazy thing begin, anyways?" Aqua asked, "Because I'm feeling nothing right about now".

"Oh, you'll feel it soon", He replied, with everything becoming blurry and expansion, with his voice beginning to be distorted, "It should come around three, two, oooooonnnneeeee..."

'What the fu-?' Before Ryuko could finish, soon everything was distorted.

Things begin to be bubbling.

The entire wall stretches upward, the floor begins to sink down, and everyone begins to feel a tense transformation.

Going from their normal appearance to a more exaggerated and crude, scribble drawing.

Red, green, and purple flashes onto them, as they stare with astonishment and awe.

Confusion begins to erupt to some of them, as soon everything begins to crack open, revealing a rotoscoping man, clad in green and white, dressed with a coat and long pants, and having long hair reaching its neck, with visible face but red eyes.

It also seems to be playing a guitar.

Using it's finger to brush and swing the harsh, metal beat while singing in a loud, roaring voice:

"UNLIKE THE DEVIL!

I'VE NEVER SEEN THE FACE OF GOD!

SWEET MR, JESUS INFECTED ON MY SKIN!

DEMONS SURROUND YOU, I'M CRAWLING ON THE FLOOR!

SING FOR ANOTHER, ANOTHER TASTE OF LIFE!"

Soon another second singer is heard, this time it was cold and deep but maintaining a roaring voice. It's coming from a pure white figure, moving rapidly with it head shaking down with long, silk hair as it footstep causes the scribble figure to run around in terror:

"BORN TO KILL...

BLACK, BLUE, BLOODY FINGER

ALL GONE TO HELL

BEEN TIME TO FACE THIS WHEEL NOW FILTHY SMOOOOOTH

I'LL TELL THE PUSSY CATS AN ULTRA PLAN

I'LL BLOW IT ALL AWAY" .

Then the repeated line of *"It's alive"* is heard, repeated over and over and over again, included with more rambles.

Beetlejuice is seen dancing on top of the green figure, moving its hips and pretending to play a guitar.

Then the holes inside the guitar began to pour out pink liquid, which flooded everyone and everything around this vast, dark and green land.

Lydia paddle by on a boat, as bubbles begin to pop out, revealing cash, cards, dice, and poker.

Sounds of giant champagne popping is heard, spurring more foam into the flood.

Dozens of giant dice begin to rain down, as all the scribble figures swim out of the way.

Two of them swam until they fell into the champagne, as it shook and shot the two of them into the sky, where fireworks began to happen.

Fireworks, with one dropping down a bomb which exploded, ending everything in blackness, showing the last of the hype die down with sparks of dice and champagne.

(Note: If anyone is wondering what song I use here, it Ratfinks, Suicide, Tanks and Cannibal Girls by White Zombie).

Dreary.

Sense of dreary.

He groaned and felt the need to open his eyes.

Chris' vision was blurry, but not too blurry for him not to see himself tied up on a chair.

He moved but was unable to get out.

He can only feel the light shining onto him.

"Wha-what happened?" Chris asked himself, "Where am I?"

"Uhhh...I'm beginning to need a treat, right about now".

He heard a voice familiar to him.

Although he cannot turn around, he knew exactly who this man was, "Beetlejuice?"

"Chris? Oh boy, is it morning already?"

"Dude, what just happened? Why are we tied up, and where are we?"

"Hmm...don't look like our room here".

"Hello...Chris", A voice can be heard.

A voice sounding similar to Darth Vader, which startled the already confused Chris Mclean,
"We were expecting you".

"Uhhh...what's going on here? Is this a torture spoof thing because I am not into this".

"Chris, you are here for a number of reasons".

"...tax evasion?"

"No"

"Breaking into an illegal military facility?"

"Uhh...no", The voice continue, "You are here because of your countless crime of-"

"Wait a minute, I recognize that voice", Chris said, "That's literally a cheap knockoff of a
Darth Vader mask!"

"Huh?"

"Which only means one thing", Chris continued, "You're me from that other reality!"

"Uhhh...what are you talking about?"

"Don't pretend, pal. I know you're just putting up that sham as a way to intimate me. Don't
think I forgot that mask you own when I break into your cabin".

"Wait?! You break into my cabin?!"

Then there was a sigh, which told the other voice, "Chris, enough. It's time we reveal
ourselves".

Soon the light is turned on.

Chris gasps at the sight of it.

He was now in the Aftermath stage show. Or what's left of it, as it seems there are many trash splatter throughout, the furniture, seats, stands, and table seem to be damaged, and there seems to be a limousine hanging from above, caught and strapped by the backstage light wires.

But the most surprising of it all is his captors.

There was Katakuri and Charlie, along with the Aftermath show gang. Ones that were eliminated from their show. They are from Total Drama Infinite.

Then right beside them is Total Drama Everything Chris, along with his contestants.

And last and not least is Conner from Total Drama Endless.

They were not happy. Gathering around and looking at Chris grudgingly.

"whoa! Well, heheheheh...hey, it...uhhh...it you guys", Chris nervously said, "From the...uhhh...other reality TV shows that I...visit...regularly. Man, you guys look super pissed".

"Yes...regularly", TDE Chris said, "BY DESTROYING PROPERTY AND GRAFFITI MY ISLAND!"

"Not to mention, putting our fanfic on a long hiatus because of you!" TDE Deadpool mention, "Seriously, it been sooooo long since our fic has been updated!"

"Wait, that's the reason? I actually assume it's because of your host being lazy or something".

"Shut up! Me!" TDE Chris shouted.

"Come on, guys", TDC Chris said, "It's all fun and games. Now can someone please tell me what happened? Because I think I just black out from all that sudden acid party".

"You really don't remember, huh?" Katakuri asked, looking intensely at him.

"Uhhh..."

(Flashback).

"Ok, ok, what is it you want me to see?" Katakuri asked, being pulled by Charlie.

Once they are now with a large gathering of shock contestants, Katakuri gasps at the sight of it.

"WHAT THE F**K?!"

The entire Aftermath stage was in disarray.

As the unconscious Chris lay face forward on the ground and a dazed Beetlejuice laying on the couch, until vomiting and falling on the ground.

Katakuri was now pissed more than ever.

"Wha..what just happened here?" Aqua asked them, completely in disbelief.

"I don't know", 18 remarks, "Seems to me someone just crashed down here from a thrill ride".

"And I think we know who", Max said, looking at the unconscious Chris on the ground.

"Chris?"

"Total Drama Cruise, to be precise", Mae added.

This causes Katakuri to sigh and rub his forehead, looking down at the worried Charlie.

"Charlie, get everyone who ever got a prank from this jerk", Katakuri told her, "I think we need a little chat with him".

(Flashback ended).

"Oh yeah", TDC Chris remembered, "Now I remember. Man, was that a fun ride I just had. Welp, sorry to crash into your world but I have something to do, soooo...QUICK!
BEETLEJUICE! SNAP US OUT OF HERE!"

"Can't", Beetlejuice reply, burping, "Too wasted".

"Darn it!"

"Chris, you aren't going anywhere", Katakuri told him, "until you tell us where Wendy is!"

"Wendy...who? You mean the red hair one?"

"Yeah, who the hell is Wendy? TDE Chris asked, "Your burger? Did you lose your Wendy burger or something?"

"No, I'm referring to one of our friends having been missing for a day or two", Katakuri said, "And I'm assuming that Chris must be behind it".

"Wait, you think I stole one of your friends?" TDC Chris asked, "That's it?"

"Actually, no", Conner stepped in, "We all gather here to get payback from your countless pranking".

"Payback? For what?! You already prank me back on the Q&A special! Isn't that enough?"

"Actually, that was enough", Conan told him, "Until today, that is".

(Flashback again).

Conner is seen on a grassy field, looking up at his shuttle.

His shuttle has graffiti on it which shows a finger flipping him off, with stains on it. Ranging from brown and yellow.

Then right next to it is Chris signature, which read, "By your truly best host".

Conner sighs, "And this is why I feel more sorry for his cast".

(Flashback ended).

"Oh, and also because one of my interns is missing too", Conan mentioned, "Chewbacca is back on the ship cleaning your mess, and my other two are off on vacation. As for Peter, I have no clue where he is".

"Did you try checking your safe?" TDC Chris asked, "Sometimes the interns would usually steal something, indicating they probably left".

"Enough with this", Katakuri said, "Chris, you're going to tell us what you did to Wendy, right now! Where is she?!"

"Look, I have no freaking clue where your friend is", TDC Chris told him, "Nor do I care. So GET ME OUT OF THIS, WILL YA?!"

"Katakuri, he's probably telling the truth", Charlie told him.

"See! Even the clown gets it", TDC Chris added.

"Clown?!" Charlie asked, feeling offended.

"No offense young lady but I'm not sure what you're supposed to be".

"I'm a demon".

"Yeah...demon...probably a rejected, circus clown one. Or better yet, a comedic schtick. Thank goodness I got Alastor dude. He seems more scary and cool than..whatever she is".

"Oh, that is it!" Katakuri, feeling at this rate having nothing to pull back, was ready to punch him if not for the interference by JFK and 18, grabbing both his hand and trying to pull him back.

"Woah, take it easy, pal", 18 told him.

"Now listen, mister me", TDE Chris said to him, or himself, actually, "Here's the deal. We aren't going to free you, until you A. pay us back with all the pranks you just did; Or B. we do the payback ourselves. What will it be?"

Chris thought this over, "Hmmm...well, I'm not the type to give away money that easy".

"True, true. Can't deny that".

"So I'm going with option B".

"Wait, seriously?" Webby asked, "You aren't going to struggle or refuse our option?"

"Eh, I'm certain you guys aren't going to come up with something that'll guarantee satisfaction from punishing me. Not in a sexual, fetish way, tho".

"Oh, we'll come up with something terrible for you!" Deadpool states, pointing at him.

Then he looked at the others and asked, "Uhh does anyone have ideas?"

"Gosh, I didn't think he'll pick any of those options", Po commented.

"Yeah, I was expecting him to beg or do something like that", Sly Cooper said.

"So what now?" Max asked all of them, while holding a bat, "Are we going to beat his a** or what?"

"Hold it", Charlie said, "We aren't going to resort to violence. That wouldn't make us better than he is".

"Correct", TDC Chris said, "Not sure if you're referring to me or my other self".

"Why not ask this Chris?" Dororo asked, looking at TDE Chris, "Maybe he might come up with something, considering he's identical to this Chris".

"Yeah, that might be a problem", TDE Chris replied, "I don't have enough juice to come up with an idea. Mainly because I'm still setting up the obstacles in my world and trying to fix the damage done by myself from another world!"

"Which I may add, again, that may explain our fic severe update problem", Deadpool cuts in, "Minus other things but still".

"Can I ask something", TDC Chris began, "Where's the other Chrises? I expected to see Total Drama Neo Chris or Total Drama: Ultimate Island Chris".

"Neo Chris is busy dealing with the ninja incident", Conner explained, "As for the Ultimate Island one...let just say, with a huge cast it is no wonder Chris hasn't gone insane yet. Plus, he's busy with a challenge, soooo...there's that".

"Oh, that's too bad", TDC Chris replied, "Because I would've preferred meeting them than this version of me".

"Oh, why you!" TDE Chris was ready to tackle him, but was quickly restrained back by Sebastian and Snake eyes.

"This is a waste of time", Rukia said, "Let's just put him in an obstacle course and give him a piece of his own medicine".

"That could work", Spinel seems to like, including some.

"Yeah, I kinda like that idea", Mae added.

"But who's going to bring justice to him?" Reg asked them all, "None of us seem to be willing to do it".

"Uhhh hello, have you forgotten that all of us were pranks during the Aftermath show?" Max mentioned, "If you ask me, I should do it".

"Not pranks", TDC Chris claimed, "More like, a surprise apology".

"That's your definition of a surprise? A cake filled with snakes?!" Katakuri asked, in disbelief.

"Uhh...yeah. I mean, wouldn't your version do the same. I do these kinds of things tons of times for my contestants".

"God, how can they put up with you?" Conner asked, "You clearly show no remorse from any of your actions".

"That's because I'm cool".

"Great, can your ego possibly go further?" Mae asked, sarcastically.

"Wait, I got it!" TDE Chris then proceeds to use his finger to blow something.

Soon, Wakko, Yakko, and Dot appear, standing upright and saluting, awaiting for order.

"Warners! There you are", TDE Chris said, "I got a special job for you guys".

As TDE Chris whispered to the both of them, they then nodded to each and ran up to TDC Chris, who soon remembered them.

"Hello! Remember us?" Yakko asked him, which terrified the TDC Chris.

"Ooooooh no", TDC Chris said, "No! Not you guys!"

Indeed, it fears Chris more.

More so than anything he had ever encountered so far.

"Guess he still remembers us", Wakko said, looking at Yakko and Dot with his tongue sticking out.

"Awww, he still hasn't forgotten about our fun time together", Dot sarcastically commented.

"Strap yourself in, Chris!" Yakko said, as soon as he said that the TDC Chris was strapped in a wheelchair.

Then he is pushed by the Warner brothers and sister, with Yakko saying, "Because we got tons of fun stuff to show you!"

"No! No! I'll take it back! I'll repay you! I'll repay you!" TDC Chris screams, as he is strolling away into the flapping doors.

"What are they going to do with him?" Webby asked TDE Chris.

Who replied, "Let's just say something unpleasant".

"Soooo what are we going to do with him?" 18 asked, pointing at Beetlejuice who began to flirt next to her.

"Hey baby, nice pants you're wearing", Beetlejuice commented, looking at her with a grin, "Want a tiny kiss by me?"

18, being already annoyed, kicked him off the stage.

(In Florida).

The sun shines as the crowd of people walk in and out of the gateway from which it leads to the world of magic.

And that magic is Disneyland.

Crowds of people, ranging from family to group of friends or even manchild, began to be filled with excitement and relief to enjoy something inside these gates.

Cars pass by, with more and more parking near the gates.

It is a special event, as there are people taking photos with family and friends, people fighting for random reasons, and so much more.

Out the gates were Chris interns, including Lydia.

They wore caps with Donald Duck's face on them.

They are holding bags and drinks, with Mickey Mouse logo plaster on everything.

Enjoying and laughing together they completely neglect the existence of Chris, as they seem more fond of what happened today than where Chris is.

"That was amazing", Alluro remarked, "It no wonder they call this the happiest land on Earth".

"Heheheheheheh! I especially love the haunted house one!" Phantasma added, "That voice gives me some flattering emotion right about now".

"And can we talk about the food there", Tug Mug said, "It's delicious".

"How come we didn't think of taking this place over" Red eye said, as he took one slurp from his drink.

"Heh, you guys are fun to hang out with", Lydia told them.

"Better than Chris Mclean", Luna said, "Kinda think of it, where is our host?"

"He's probably still in the hotel", Lydia replied, "Both seem to be deep sleepers".

"Too bad", Chilla said, wearing Mickey sunglasses, "He's missing all the fun around here".

"WHERE THE HELL WERE YOU GUYS?!"

They turn around to hear a familiar voice and see Chris, marching his way at them with a disgruntled look at it, as he is filled with cans, green and white slime, and a dose of paper, as it seems he has been dropped into a trash dumpster.

Along with him is Beetlejuice, who is seen drinking a McDonald shake, casually walking by.

"Whoa, Chris! There you are", Lydia said, "And Beetlejuice as well. You guys seem...like you've been through some things".

"Oh, we did, alright", Chris told them, "I got captured by other reality shows because of my pranks. Next thing I know, I got torture by whatever those freaks are and got drop down into a trash dumpster next to McDonald! Also, where were you guys!"

"Oh, uhhh...we were..." Jack Frost try to come up of a excuse, not wanting to feel the backlash by his own boss, "Uhhh...we were dealing some huge business like...fighting off dragons and-"

"Shut up, just forget it", Chilla said, "We were at Disneyland, alright".

"You WHAT?!" Chris asked, demanding an explanation, "Without me?!"

"Now don't get too bad", Copperhead assured him, "We were thinking of saving you but we kinda forgot about it half way through one of the rides".

"And none of you woke me up before?!"

"Hey don't blame us", Luna said, "It's your fault for making up a rule where we can't interrupt your sleep, host!"

This causes Chris to groan out of frustration but quickly calm himself down, "Alright, alright, let's just move on already so I can take a shower and get in touch with my final fours...wait a minute, where is our final four?"

"I don't know" Lydia told him, "I actually thought they were with you".

"Oh yeah! Now I remember!" Beetlejuice said, "Chris already set up today's challenge".

"Wait...I did?" Chris asked, scratching his head, quite puzzled by it, "Huh, I don't remember. What's the challenge about?"

"Uhh...something about meeting you on a tropical island or something like that. With one competitor making it would choose their finalist".

Chris sighs, feeling exhausted, "Alright, let's go...find a random island and wait until the competitors arrive to see who makes it first. But first! I need some therapy after what I witnessed so far".

"What did you witness?" Lydia asked.

"...something more terrifying than any Lovecraftian monsters alone".

Well, that wraps up on what just happened before we delve right into the three parter epic hangover three parter.

Each part will focus on the contestants whereabouts.

Some will be harder, while others...yeah, it is going to be much harder for them to get through.

There's going to be lots of world building, lots of cameos, and lots of lore.

The next chapter is going to be mainly focus on Ryuko and Armin, as they must go through everything that hits at them such as escaping from the return of the Black Hole Mercenaries! Dealing with illegal substances in the black market, arena fighting, and so much so!

Chapter 34: Hangover part 1

The warmth of air awoke her entire body.

The soft smell of fruits and sugar ease her mind.

She can barely see but she can hear finely, as she heard the sound of beeping, techno swirling, sounds of unrecognizable murmurs, and a slow wind.

Her vision give her two blurry scenery.

Pink, blue, and brown.

She groan to herself, uttering a few words, "Ow f**k, my head. Why do I keep waking up with a headache?"

Once she manage to regain her sight, her reaction were based off confusion, startle, and puzzle.

Looking down at her were robots bears, resembling teddy bears no.

Each having different colors, and each having different sizes. Some were thinner, while some were chubby.

Feeling a little startle, she back away a little until one of them spoke, holding it hand out to reassure her, "Relax, we won't hurt you".

"Won't hurt me? Who are you guys?" Ryuko asked them.

"We are the Ro-Bear Berbils".

"Ro...what?"

"Ro-Bear...Berbils".

"Ro...Bear...huh?"

The pouncing of their name perplex Ryuko a little, having no idea what Berbils even means.

"Forgive me for asking", The Berbil then asked, as the other Berbils remain silent, "But who are you?"

"Me? I'm Ryuko Matoi".

"Ryuko...nice to meet you", He said, holding out his hand for a handshake, "We glad to have a guest here".

The rest of the Berbils look at one another and repeat her name, as if her name seem to peak their curiosity.

She look around, noted she's inside some kind of hut. A huge one, in fact. The hut was made with clay and dirt. There were roots and some grass, pebbles, and cracks.

The hut was round and massive. There was a warmth and ease condition inside, feeling as though she step in a garden.

The smell was thick and sweet, with no sign of stench.

There were open windows, clay vases, tables with weird fruits, and machines. Lots of em.

As for what the machines serve, she wasn't sure, as her thoughts didn't had time to comprehend every surrounding.

"What just happen?" Ryuko asked herself, "How did I end up...here? whatever this place is?"

Placing her hand on her head and rubbing it, the Berbil told her, "We find you unconscious, laying on our land, along with your friend and a vehicle, which seem to have crash into one of our huts. As for where, your on Third Earth".

"Third Earth, huh", Ryuko replied, "I seem to recall coming to this place before by a sh*ty challenge. God, I'm beginning to feel like hurling right about now".

Ryuko said, putting her hand on her belly.

"Well do not worry", The Berbil said, "At least your safe with us".

"Yeah, I guess so", Ryuko said, then coming to a realization. She ask him, "I mean you guys do seem harmless, despite looking weird. No offense".

"None taken, friend".

"Yeah...yeah-Wait, did you say friend?"

"Of course, we refer any stranger as friends".

Ryuko shook her head, telling him, "No, I mean't by what do you mean by friend. Like the friend you mention I was accompany with".

At the first the Berbil has no idea what she's saying until he finally gets it, "Ooooooh, you mean him. Sorry about that, we thought you were referring to us. Want to see him?"

Ryuko nodded, "Uhh...yeah".

She got up, looking at herself and noticing she is wearing a white, raggy shirt that barely reaches her lower belly, and long, brown pants.

Before she could follow the others, a small, blue Berbil (Possibly a child) hand her the cloth that were neatly folded, along with her blade.

"Here you go, all nice and folded", He said, leaving after she took it.

"Uhh, thanks", She replied, still perplex by this.

She wonder where she is and how she got here. The only thing she can even remember is the party incident, which she can barely remember or even recount.

Then again, this didn't surprise her. After all, nothing seem to fazed her that much, as she would quickly get use to it despite the oddity of the situation.

After she's done dressing up, she head outside.

The sun bother her. She shield her eyes with her arms, feeling the brightness overcoming her.

Finally she lower her arm down to take a look at this place.

The area was flourish and green. The grass was soft, the boulders were filled with shrubs, and the sky was blue. It seems to be a village, located in a slope it seems.

There were many giant huts. Each huts were different from one another. They were all round, some being massive than others. They were clearly made out of cements, and seem to have some open technological machinery attach to them.

The trees were exaggerated. Twist and turn, they contain what appear to be yellow, red, blue, and green fruits with curvy stripes on them. As for other trees, although sharing the same feature, were wooden and contains red leafs.

As for the folks here, some Berbils were casually walking. Minding their own business while some were riding in odd vehicles with sucking tubes on them.

She assume they were harvesting the fruits, indicating by seeing some of them being near the trees containing the fruits and sucking them inside the tube.

"Well this isn't weird so far", Ryuko remark, "Nice weather, nice smell. Not too bad so far".

She turn and look around, then noticing one of the huts to be...extremely off.

Such as there being a car stuck above a hut, implying the car may have crash into the hut from the sky.

Only three Berbils were station on the roof, trying to figure out how to remove the vehicle and repair their hut.

Several Berbils gather there, a bit puzzle by it.

Despite not remembering what happen, Ryuko quickly figure it must've happen due to...her, "Oh...sh*t...I'm gonna guess that had something to do with me being here".

Her attention move to one of the Berbils gesturing her from a near by hut, along with many Berbils that were also gather there.

Having a feeling one of her competitor would be there, she approach over there.

As she enter, she was met with a surprise scene.

There on the hay bed is Armin, who seem cheerful as he is seen petting several smaller Berbils, laughing, and even lifting one of them one.

The smaller Berbils don't seem alarm. In fact, they seem to share the same reaction as he does.

This surprise Ryuko, as she rarely seen Armin smile at all, possibly due to his timid nature.

As for the hut itself, it looks the same. Minus the machines.

Soon Armin took notice of Ryuko, "Oh, hey Ryuko! Your awake!"

"Armin?", Ryuko replied, as she begin to approach him several Berbils were staring both her and Armin, possibly out of curiosity.

"Glad to see you alright. Thanks to these guys. They are so adorable", Armin remark, lifting one up to face him.

"Uhh right", Ryuko said, "Armin, do you remember what just happen...last night or something? I think whatever happen back on the submarine must've cause us to blackout without memories".

"Uhh..I can't remember exactly, no".

"We can answer that", One of the brown Berbil explain, "While we Berbils were all sleeping, we heard a loud crash coming from one of our huts. It seems you two have crash your vehicles here while seemingly drunk out of your mind".

"Yeeaaaah...I kinda figure that out once I got out", Ryuko replied, feeling a little shameful, "Sorry?"

"It's okay. We Berbils knew it wasn't intentional", the brown Berbil said, trying to reassure her for the damage.

As the Berbils left, this left Ryuko and Armin some alone time.

"They seem...calm from seeing one of their huts being damage", Ryuko remark.

"Yeah, I guess they were just so happy to see some guests in their village", Armin replied.

"And you don't mind it?"

"No, not at all. Matter of fact, I feel...how do I put it, happier than ever?"

Ryuko shrugged, "Maybe?"

'Heh, I guess this is the only time I didn't feel any stress or urgent whatsoever".

"Guess so", Ryuko said, wanting to move on with the important aspect of this weird situation, "Anyways, let's focus on a more...important matter".

"Like getting back home?"

"Like getting back home, yeah".

"But how are we going to do that?" Armin asked her, "I mean, if we are on a different planet, that means we have to find some kind of inter-dimensional travel device".

"Maybe. I don't know, let's just check the car. I'm certain there maybe something that could help us".

"Are you sure?"

"I'm sure about it", Ryuko said to him, then proceeded to head out.

After lowering the vehicle down from the hut for examination, seven Berbils checked everything from the interior to the exterior.

They pulled out everything that includes pipes, a broken steering wheel, an exhaust pipe, propellers, some cracked bottles, and a radio.

One of the green Berbil approached Ryuko.

Ryuko and Armin, watching the entire scene unfold in front of them, awaited for them to be finished, alongside other Berbils that were watching.

Ryuko asked the green one, while the rest were done, "Find anything?"

"No, unfortunately it seems everything has been damaged once you arrived", He replied, "We try everything to repair it but with no use".

"Aww sh*t", Ryuko muttered, feeling disappointed.

Armin asked, hoping for some good news, "Well did you at least notice anything that seems...I don't know, weird?"

"None. We checked everything, and nothing".

"Ok, I'm out of ideas here", Ryuko said to Armin, "Got any?"

"Uhhh no...don't got any".

"Perhaps we could help", The Berbil intervene, "Across the distance is a tower, belonging to our allies the Thundercats. Maybe they could help you get back home".

"Oh really?" Armin asked, feeling some hopefulness.

"Yes, they help anyone that are in need of assistance. Though nowadays , they seem more busy of dealing on more important matters".

"What do you think, Ryuko?" Armin asked her.

At first, she wonder if these allies of the Berbils could help them. She was a little uncertain but seeing they in a dire circumstances, she replied, "Well we don't have much of a choice. Guess we could meet...whatever these guys are".

It's been four hours since their departure from the Berbil village.

Before they left, they were given supply of food, and were warn to be wary of unexpected strangers, as it is a common occurrence on Third Earth.

So Ryuko and Armin left off, while saying thanks and goodbye to the village that aided them.

They were now in a open, grass field.

The sound of a creek can be heard.

It was vast, stretching the land so much farther away for them to reach the other side.

The sun remain bright, the sky remain blue, and the clouds were moving slowly.

The wind proceed with slight breeze.

Ryuko and Armin were still walking on the dirt road.

"Nice for them for giving us food and some directions", Armin remark, "I kinda wish we stay there for a little while".

"Yeah, well like you say gotta keep moving if we going to get out of here without trouble", Ryuko told him.

"Your right. Still, it nice we encounter something that isn't dangerous. Who knows, we may encounter more friendly and less weird folks around here".

"Let hope so. I don't want to do more fighting. Just want to win this thing and that's all".

As they continue off, they encounter many things throughout their journey.

First they travel through the harsh, jungle forest leading them down a slope.

The trees were tall, the vines tangle everywhere like webs, the leafs were massive enough to pain the sky as green, the stench was thick, and there were many flies.

Each flies were big and small.

The small one seem to be the most common, as they all gather to Armin.

Armin kept swapping them off, as he cough several more.

Ryuko uses her blade to slice the leafs off in their path, including the insects.

She look back at Armin, who was a little behind but still catching up. She felt concern but she continue the path.

As stopping now would be a huge nuisance for the insects to bother them again.

Second they journey through a landscape of mountains and rocks.

Steaming rocks.

Armin was beginning to get worst, with a tired look, narrowing eyes, and sweats dripping.

Ryuko was sweating but not a whole lot to bother her.

As they continue to make their way, they are being watch by some giant, rock figures. Poking out from the cliffs.

She notice them as she turn to look up, seemingly puzzle.

But what makes her more puzzle is she can see a black fox standing on top of the cliff, hidden between the rock people.

This didn't last long, as Armin suddenly slip into a huge crack.

Ryuko took notice and grab his hand before he fell then proceed to pull him up, away from the abyss.

She look back up, only to see the giant rock people and the fox creature were gone.

Third, they go through the sand landscape, where a sand storm has arrive.

Ryuko uses her arm to block the sand away from touching her eye, as she shovel her way through.

As for Armin, he too did the same but quickly fell on the deep, sand ground, "Ryuko!"

Ryuko heard her friend distress voice and reply back, "Armin!"

She ran back to him and carry him on her back.

Although it created a much harder situation for her to continue, she didn't really care.

Her priority is to keep moving, even with them now being slow.

As Ryuko continue onward, she notice something in the distance.

The same silhouette of the fox.

It disappear but she figure it could be Torrica. As for what reason, she isn't certain.

They were now in a huge raining shower in the middle of a giant mushroom, grass area. They took shelter under one the giant mushrooms.

Night overcame. The cold breeze enter.

As the campfire illuminated in the dark blue, Ryuko and Armin were sitting on logs.

Trying to get warmth from the heat emitting it.

Ryuko sigh, "Probably should've stay a little longer at the Berbil village".

"That's what I thought", He said, coughing a little.

She then look up at Armin, asking him, "Feeling alright?"

Armin nodded back, lifting his glance up to her, "Almost. Thanks for helping me up back there. I was almost drowning in sand if it wasn't for you carrying me".

"Hey, no problem", Ryuko replied, still looking down at the fire.

There was a moment of silent. No one said a word.

Armin, not wanting to make a really weird scene, try to stir up a conversation, "I didn't expect the tower to be this far. I could've sworn it would take us like less than hours to get there".

"Yeah...I thought so too".

Armin smile, expecting a more response.

But his smile quickly faded once he notice her expression.

Her face is gloomy. Just a tired and dull expression.

She stare at the flames, seeing the sparks and feeling some warmth coming from it.

Although Armin wasn't going to assume it at first, he knew what Ryuko is feeling at this point.

A sense of doubts, questioning, and ponder.

He also notice that Ryuko hadn't spoke much after they embark.

And even she does spoke, it's kept in a minimum.

"Is everything alright?" Armin asked her, feeling a glimpse of concern to her, "You seem...down".

She didn't look at him.

Instead, she kept her eyes on the flames.

However, she did replied quietly, "It's nothing".

As if not wanting to stir too much into her own personal...struggle.

"Are you sure? You can tell me".

She sigh, "I say it nothing. I'm just...a little tired, that's all".

"You...don't seem tired. You seem more...depressed than usual".

She didn't want to talk more after what they had been through the past months.

After what Chris put them through and what she witness, there was no reason for her to discuss this. And Armin knew of this.

So he decided to discuss it anyways, not wanting to make this situation awkward as it seems, "Ryuko, I know it seems...unfair that one of our friends are gone but dwelling too much of it won't fix anything".

"Okay fine! It is that, alright", Ryuko replied, getting up as she continue with what she's going to say, "I just can't believe Brendan would walk out like that. It's not his fault. He doesn't deserve this".

"It's his decision. There's nothing we could do about it", Armin told her, "Now I don't know what Brendan experience back there, but if it did affect him so much then it's his own right to quit".

"Brendan and I made it this far! Gone through hell, even. If Chris hadn't chose that sh*t castle to be the challenge or worst, Aqua existing, none of this would've happen"

"Even so, it wouldn't change anything", Armin told her, "One of us will still get eliminated, wether it due to our own term or something else entirely".

"So what?! We just let it slide and move on?"

"It the best we could do, Ryuko".

This cause her to remain silent for a moment, as Armin continue, "Ryuko, Regardless of Brendan, Wendy, and Mako lost, it not entirely anyone fault besides Chris that they got

eliminated. The most important thing to do now is...well, keep moving forward".

"And what's the point? What outcome will it be? Does it even matter if we win or not? After all the sh*t we gone through? After all the friends we lost? "

"Ryuko, sometime the best option is to remain hopeful. Otherwise, thinking unfairly about this won't help anyone, including our friends".

There was no response, as if this conversation is over.

As if Ryuko didn't want to continue further.

Knowing this, Armin gave a sigh and was beginning to feel tired, "How about you get some sleep? Want me to be the lookout?"

"I'm not tired", She replied, sitting back down with her leg cross and her arms folded, "You can get some shut eye. I'll be the look out".

"Thanks", He said, but before he could shut some eye, he gave one more comment to her, "You know, it not as painful as losing a friend forever".

"Why's that?"

"Well...I don't want to bring this up since it personal but...to be real, I'm kinda relieved that all of us are still alive after what we been through. Back in my world, I lost some of my comrades. Some even closest to me. Do you know how it feels to lose someone forever?"

A long pause begin.

Until Ryuko broke the silent, "Yeah...yeah, I know the feeling".

"Just be lucky we made it. In fact, maybe we may meet our friends again, once this is over".

As Armin fell asleep, Ryuko continue to staying awake in the night.

She continue to remain a lookout for tonight, continue to keep the fire up with a stick.

She was conflicted. Not to anyone, but to the situation.

After what happen back in the realm and the castle, she felt as if her actions ruin others. Ruin everything, all because she want to keep whatever mysterious journey to herself.

She feel like it was her own fault to causes this.

However her thoughts begin to be dreary.

She barely has her eye open

She wasn't sure how long the night is or how time work on this planet.

As soon as she blink one, two, and three, she saw it.

Torrica, standing there and looking at her with a blank expression.

She was...surprise to see him, muttering, "Torrica".

"I notice you made it this far, friend", It replied.

They stare at each other silently, as Ryuko turn to check if Armin is still asleep.

She was correct, as she turn to face Torrica, still whispering to it, "Well isn't it obvious as to why? And also, what are you doing here?"

"To check on you. Tell me, do you still have it".

"Have...what?"

"The stone".

She knew what it meant. She pulled out the Soul Stone.

Torrica was satisfy, with no change of facial expression and remaining the same, deadpan look, "Impressive. So it is progressing".

"Progressing what?", She asked, demandingly, "What exactly do you mean by that?"

"It seems like the right time to speak", Torrica begin, "Upon your awaking, there will events unfolding soon. One you must prepare yourself to. One you will get the bigger picture".

"Prepare for what? You aren't telling me anything specific, so why be so anonymous about it?"

"Because if I tell you more, it defeats the purpose of progress and life", Torrica replied, "It is for you to understand by yourself, to know when the time comes".

"I...don't understand. After everything I been through, you really expect me to know everything? I'm not some chosen one sh*thead, you know. I'm here to do my own thing. To compete on a dumb show".

"I understood...but why insist your reason. Why begin to feel...doubtful, tired, not certain of everything? Why keep the stone around, if that's the case. Why bother keeping it a secret?"

"Because...I didn't want anyone to get distracted, including me. I didn't want anyone to get involve".

Torrica remain silent.

She sigh and easer her voice down, as she continue to have a talk with it, "You know...right now I'm feeling some...doubts...about wether or not my journey will do any good, or even have a impact? Because I'm not even certain what to think. Should I even continue or not?"

Torrica continue, "I cannot blame, nor fault for your reason. If you insist to focus on your own affair then be it. I cannot interfere your actions. Destiny is only dictate by the action of one or many. Everything that will happen will happen, no matter if the outcome is different. Everything serves a purpose and no one can't escape from it".

"So...what your saying is if I literally told everyone where I really been, give the stones up, and just continue on with my life, nothing changes?"

"That depend. Like I say, it can go in different ways but the end result will be the same, somewhat".

"Somewhat, what?"

"That...is up for you to debate".

Torrica then turn around, indicating it ready to go.

This left Ryuko in a state of mind, wondering more and more of his meaning. This confuse her sanity. She even question her own sanity a little.

But before it could do so, Ryuko asked one more question, "Wait, I got one more thing to ask, and it's...really important".

It stopped, not turning it head around, waiting for her to asked Torrica a question.

"Why do you want me to do it? Why chose me? What makes me special to go through this?"

"You...have a role. Everyone has a role. Your role will be known soon but for now, I can only tell you this. You are only part of something greater".

This surprise and puzzle Ryuko, "Greater?"

"Your soul, friend. Right now, it is up to your decision. Move forward or end it. Your choice".

As Torrica begin to distort, Ryuko asked one more, "I want to know something quick. Do you know about...the Third one?"

Torrica remain silent, as it disappear into the darkness.

Ryuko was left there, stunned.

From all the experience she witness from being on Cruise, she still wonder about everything.

She sat there looking up in the star sky.

Seeing the vast stars staring down to her. She then pulled out the three pieces of the shards.

Ryuko look at them, seeing them glow to her eyes.

She felt a sense of comfort from it. And even, a little confidence.

Knowing that she's near the finale. There is a sense of wonder if either of her choice will matter at the end.

Running in darkness.

Running from the thundering applaud of the lightings, as she ran in fear and stress.

She doesn't know why she's running, all she knew there were dangers.

Familiar danger.

She stopped and look around.

Glaring the mist around her.

Her blade out, her breathing becoming heavier, and sweating intensify.

There was a sinister laugh coming from behind her, "Where do you think your going, Ryuko!"

The voice came from Mon*star! Who uses his thrusters to blast himself at her.

She jump and flip in the air and land back on the ground, as Mon*star turn around and fly at her.

Soon he wasn't the only one Ryuko faces.

"Ahahahahahahahahaha! Think I'm a coward, huh?!"

Another laugh is heard.

She look up in the sky to see Cobra Commander riding in a jet, fire at her with lasers.

She dodge it, then jump out of Mon*star range where she landed back on the ground again, this time running away from Cobra Commander.

As she ran and ran, she felt urgent.

She felt distress.

Just then, she hear another laughter coming from her right and a ray of blast attack her.

She dodge, as the direction of the blast reveal itself.

Ratar o, holding his two daggers and laughing at his core, "Miss me, Ryuko?!"

He shot more rays at her.

She continue to jump back, dodging it.

As she turn, she is greeted by the running speed of Hammerhand!

His hand form a punch and was ready to beat her, only for her to jump in the air.

Once she landed back down she heard a voice.

This time it wasn't laughter but a cold, stern, and grim voice, "Do not think of escaping. There's no possible escape from your demise, madam".

She turn around to see Lustor Corrupt! His sword out, as he ran to her.

She dodge it, backing away from the two swings until she is struck down by red lighting.

She scream in agony, causing her to kneel down.

"AHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! The stones! Will be ours to take!" A voice cackling voice.

Revealing from the mist is Cherieng, in her grotesque form.

She blasted more red lightning at her, as Mon*star, Cobra Commander, Ratar O, Hammerhand, Lustor, and Cherieng all corner her, laughing as she scream.

Her scream was a cried to put an end to this.

An end of all this.

But at the same time, she didn't. She wanted to stop this. Stop it all. Ending and stopping are two different meanings from her own dream thoughts as laugh became more and more louder until eventually...it's gone.

The laughing, the shock, their shadows, the mist. They were all...gone.

Then a light shine onto her. She lifted her head to see what appear to be a diamond shape stone, flashing it's ray of light onto her.

She stare, looking at it in awe until it begins to flicker and disappear, turning everything into...darkness.

The sound of morning.

The feeling of morning.

Ryuko moan, opening her eye to see a blur.

She expected to see the blue sky. Instead, she see something blocking it.

Something resembling figures.

Then she heard a voice.

A voice not belonging to Armin, but to someone.

"Get up now!"

After regaining her sight, she saw them.

What appear to be two individuals.

It was Deathtime and Ibich, members of the Black Hole mercenaries. They aim their weapon at her face, as she started to regain her clear sight.

Not knowing who they are she quickly startle back, "What the f**k?!"

"Ryuko!"

Hearing Armin voice, she turn around to see him. Armin being caught by the neck from the staff of Mist Strucker.

Armin clench both his hands on the pole, trying to release himself from being choke but with no use.

Instead, he try to call out Ryuko name, trying to warn her.

"Stay where you are, lady", Ibich told her, with his gun poking straight up her chin, as she was ready to use her blade at them, "Don't try to make any move or else we going to give your friend a little makeover in his eye".

"Ryuko, do what they say", Armin said, still being held hostage.

Though Ryuko wanted to fight back and save her friend, she knew the terrible outcome of it. Not to mention, she wasn't sure who she's dealing with, so she drop her blade, pleasing all three of them.

"Ha! Good" Ibich grinned, "Now get up. Both of you are coming with us".

Ryuko comply. She got up, as Armin is let go from his restraint.

There he cough a little. Ryuko wanted to go check on him but was push by Ibich gun, telling her, "Keep moving. We don't got all day here".

Armin quickly got up and was push by Mist Strucker staff to follow them, as Ryuko blade was picked up by Deathtime.

Soon they made their way through the grass field until making it to the forest.

From their, Ryuko and Armin destination was change.

Instead of following straight, they were force to follow a different path.

A path leading to a forest.

As for the forest, the trees were short. Making the height of it to be same as a house. The leafs above cover the sky, allowing some sunlight to be shine upon. There were bushes and boulders with shrubs.

While they walk, Ryuko and Armin converse to one another. Whispering, as to not get the attention from them.

"Armin, are you okay?" Ryuko asked him.

He replied, "Yeah, I'm fine. Almost choke back there but not too bad overall".

"Any idea who these guys are?" She asked, looking directly at the three of them from the back and from the front.

"No. All I seem to remember is the Berbils warning us about obstacles. And I assume they were referring to these guys".

"Well whoever they are, I'm having a bad feeling about this", Ryuko said.

Soon they arrive in a clearing.

A ship resembling a saucer, and other members of the Black Hole mercenaries, awaiting for their arrival.

These include Sardonyx, Toukkh, Doomsplash, Condeir, Mother Hollow, Soulestor, and Luddi.

As for the ship, Ryuko and Armin were memorize by it. For some reason, they seem to recognize it before but aren't certain where.

Sardonyx approach them, asking them in a irritated tone, "Where have you guys been for nine hour straight? How long does it take to use potty breaks? And don't try to make an excuse for slacking off".

"We won't but we did find what we been looking for", Deathtime replied, moving out of the way to reveal Armin and Ryuko.

This surprise Sardonyx a little, "Wait, you actually find them? Huh, that was...uhhh..kinda surprising".

"Yeah, we find them camping", Mist Strucker replied, "It seems to me these two didn't have someone to be a lookout".

Ryuko sigh to herself, feeling a bit embarrassed since she may have drifted asleep, "Damn it".

"Well that's good to hear", Sardonyx said, "Guess we didn't have to resort to terrorizing a near by village then".

"Umm excuse me, who the hell are you guys?" Ryuko asked him sternly, which seem to freak Armin out, based off her sudden tone.

"Ryuko! Maybe it not the right time to ask that in that tone!", Armin told her.

Sardonyx chuckle a little, possibly out of amusement as he approach her and replied, "Well you seem like a perfect person to brawl with. The names Sardonyx, and these are my friends. We are simply known across the multiverse as the Black Hole mercenaries".

"What?" Ryuko asked.

"Yeah, I know. Naming our group off our species name may seems weird but trust me it has a nice...uhh...ring to it".

"How?"

A long silent came until Sardonyx sigh and replied, "Ok fine, it's mainly because I'm lazy to come up of a name. There, happy?"

"Uhh..no, not at all".

This gave him a hard headache. He facepalm, then resume talking, "Okay, okay let's not get sidetrack here. The point is...we are hire to capture the two of you".

"Capture? For what?" Ryuko asked him.

"No idea", Sardonyx replied, "But our boss did say he'll pay us with all the riches that could last us about ninety infinitive century. But anyways, lucky for you two because you may not know me but I do know your friend".

"Friend?" Ryuko was put off by it, even Armin.

"Yeah, do you guys remember a kid name Brendan?"

The mention of his name made her gasp in her own thought. This shock her but then it also trigger a memory.

The ship. The ship from where she and her friends teleported in. She even recognize some of the members, most obvious Mist Strucker and Luddi.

Even Armin quickly remember it.

Sardonyx notice their pause and shock expression, as he grinned and said, "Oh, so you guys do remember him. I guess you two remember our ship as well, knowing all of a sudden you guys teleported in one of our hall".

After that long pause, Ryuko broke the silent and asked, "What do you know about Brendan?"

"Listen, originally I was going to kill you two as a way to get payback on your friend. You know, spite him and all that but then we got contact to hunt you guys and yeah, what a coincidence. Us wanting revenge and all of a sudden, we got this assignment that involve you two".

This cause him to laugh a little until finally saying, "Anyways, just be lucky you didn't get Count Suffer to hunt you guys down. Otherwise, I wouldn't be here to spare you".

"What are we going to do, Ryuko?" Armin whisper to her, feeling worry.

"Just remain calm. I'll think of something".

"Boys! Put these two in the cell", Sardonyx told the three of them, as he head to the ship.

Ryuko and Armin were thrown into a dark room, as the door closes in front of them.

The room, and like many others in this ship, was white.

It was dark, only having minimum light being projected from one rectangular window.

Ryuko quickly got up and ram at the door, trying to ram it down with her arm.

Unfortunately, there was no use. She did it four time and nothing work.

Just then, they felt a rumble. Causing the both of them to be thrown to the wall and to the ground, as the ship begin to fly in the sky.

In the main control room, Sardonyx and others stare at the giant screen, awaiting for someone to appear.

Soon a disfiguring image appear until it finally became clear.

Mumm ra, in his red robe and hanging wrappers, showing his glowing red eyes.

"Mumm ra, sup pal! How ya doing?" Sardonyx greet, trying to act as nicely as he attempted to do.

"What is it do you want? Did you find them?" Mumm ra asked, getting straight to the point.

"Why, of course", Sardonyx replied, "It was pretty easy and a huge surprise too. Three of my guys literally find them camping".

"Did one of them have...them?"

"Them what? Gums or something?"

"No...the stones...did one of them have it?"

"Ehh maybe? I don't know, You did told us to capture two people identical to your description. You didn't say anything about pieces".

"Bring them to me directly. I will interrogate one of them, and then you will be pay handsomely".

After Mumm ra fade away in the screen, Deathtime asked the leader, "What do you think our boss want with these two?"

"Don't know and don't care", Sardonyx replied, turning around to face them, "Probably something we shouldn't think about. After all, clients isn't our top priority. What is our priority is creating our own casino empire".

"Oh please, it's always you and your casino dream", Mother Hollow comment, as in the background Soulestor is seen examining Ryuko blade, seemingly admiring it.

"Hey, casino are awesome. They like space arcades or space Chuck e Cheese, only for fancy people who want to waste their lives off by getting stinking rich".

"If you ask me, I don't get why he couldn't do it for himself", Mist Strucker asked, mockingly, "After all, isn't he suppose to be a sorcerer? An all powerful one for that?"

"Dude, enough with you deep hatred of magic", Sardonyx told him, bothering Mist Strucker, "We get it".

"Am I the only one feeling a bit concern here", Deathtime asked them, sounding a bit worry.

"Why?"

"I mean...these two seem like teenagers. Don't you think it's a bit worryingly what our boss may do to them?"

Unlike the members of his, Deathtime was more...sensitive to this idea. And Sardonyx knew this. He felt a little pity.

"Deathtime, we been over this", Sardonyx approach him, "No matter what happen, it none of our business. Now tell me, should you be more worry about getting your life back or two strangers related to a kid who I swore payback?"

"Uhh...the first one?"

"Good boy", Sardonyx smile and pat him on the hips, then resume back to the screen, "Anyways, let's keep the ship on coarse".

(Back in the cell).

Ryuko and Armin were sitting on the ground behind the right wall, trying to think of a way out but at the same time wondering who wanted them.

Despite their current situation, Ryuko is irritated by the fact her blade is took away, "If those guys try to use my weapon for something sh*tty, I'm going to-"

"Ryuko, relax", Armin assure him, "Don't you think it best we figure how to get out of here instead of...uhh..making things worst?"

"I'm not trying to make things worse. I'm trying to get their attention, and when one of them open this door I'll try to tackle them".

"And your sure it's going to work? Because I'm pretty certain these guys do not look easy to take down".

"Worth a try".

"Ryuko, come on..."

After some moment of thinking it through, Ryuko sigh knowing full well Armin is correct, "Your right...fine, well...try to come up with something".

She focus on their circumstances, regardless of the disadvantage they are in.

"So any idea?" Armin asked her.

"What? You asking me to come up with something?"

"Ok sorry, I just...wanted you to calm down. Do you got any ideas".

"Nothing", Ryuko replied. "Doubts there's any secret entrances around".

"Why would you assume that?"

"I don't know. With how many f**k world we gone through I expected something like that".

"Well we got to think of something. I don't know what's going to happen next but I'm certain it's not going to be good".

As they ponder over this, Ryuko kept wondering more and more what the Black holes are taking them.

She wonder if it had something to do with the three pieces of the stone she got.

Matter of fact, she check her little pocket on her shirt and can feel it still being there. Still undamaged and having no cracks. But somehow, she can feel smoke, despite not emitting it.

Although not certain, she get the feeling that someone could be after the stone.

It may seem conflicted to think but the possibility of it could be true.

Just in case, Ryuko turn to Armin who was facing to the ground, "Armin, I need you to do something for me. It's...very important".

"Hmm, what is it?"

"Remember the stone me and Brendan told you about?"

"Uhh yeah?"

"Well I need you to hide this for me", Ryuko told him, holding out the Soul Stone out.

Armin eyes were at awe to it, memorize by it even.

"Why?" He asked, as Ryuko hand it to his hand, pressing his palm to it.

"I don't have time to explain but if anything happens to me, make sure you hide it no matter what. I get the feeling someone is probably after it".

Armin remain confuse but seeing Ryuko acting serious, he felt understandable as to why.

With how much things may confuse them, Armin will always try to listen and do what he must to keep him and his friends alive.

Soon the ship was flying above the vast sand land and heading in the distance of a dark, black and purple pyramid.

A pyramid blocking the sun, as the sky is shielded off by the black, thundering clouds hovering above it.

Four obelisk projections stood on each corner side from the pyramid.

The pyramid was guarded by giant robots with laser canons attach to their shoulders.

There were flying ships, patrolling around the pyramid, each resembling different type of flying animals such as crows and vultures.

On the balcony facing the Black Hole ship that was long distance away stood two figure.

Mumm ra and Pumyra.

"It seems the mercenaries have return", Mumm ra remark, "I knew hiring them would be greatly beneficial to our cause, knowing their reputation".

"But they stated they found them while they were camping", Pumyra said, crossing her arm, "I highly doubt it hold any solid truth on their reputation".

"It doesn't matter. What matters more is the captives. I am more interested in meeting with the girl, based off the Berserkers report".

"You really think the girl has some kind of connection to the stone?"

"Likely. But there is another thing that pique my interest. One told by an old friend of mine".

"Old friend?" The mention of 'friend' seem to perplex her a little, "I never thought you had friends before".

"Ally to be precise. She is only a few who has hold any loyalty to my conquest for order. Ever since we finally made contact again we discuss further remarks from the past centuries,

which cumulated into us working together again".

"Can you tell me who she is?"

"That...will wait. For now, I must greet our new guest".

Cut to a huge, dark, and metallic interior of the hanger, dozens and dozens of lizard army clad in armor and wielding laser rifles await the arrival.

The hanger contains many bridges to accommodate for more smaller ships. As for the ground, it's mainly serve as cargo transportation or to serve as more landing spot for bigger ships.

In this case, the Black Hole ship arrive as it enter slowly and hovering until it finally break out the metal plank onto the floor.

They're standing in front of the plank was a big, massive lizard who goes by the name of Slithe.

As the Black Hole mercenaries walk down with the prisoners, Slithe confront the leader, asking him as he look down at him, "Did you got them assssss Mumm ra order?"

"Uhh yes, it's right in front of you, fata**", Sardonyx retort, gesturing at Ryuko and Armin, both at awe and bewilder by their surroundings.

This seem to offend Slithe, growling his teeth, slithering his tongue at him, and pointing at him, "Watch your tongue, youth".

"How about you watch where you pointing, fatty. You body may not comprehend your fat movement of yours".

Slithe hiss at him, "Dare disrespect me again, and I will violate your corpse".

"Aww cute. I love you too", Sardonyx sarcastically said, then getting straight to the point, "Now where's Mumm ra at? I got his captives here. He better have our fortunate".

"Unfortunately for you, Mumm ra demand you to bring the girl to him in person", Slithe said, grinning and chuckling.

This made Sardonyx unhappy, as he groan and rub his face down, knowing he hate these type of clients, "He's one of those type of clients".

He turn around to look at his crew, telling them, "Ok, it seems like we going to be here for a while".

This doesn't seem to sit some of them well, mainly Condeir who groan and said to him, "Awww but I got a dinner reservation for my disc!"

"Well too bad. Suck it up, Condeir!"

Armin was quickly pull away by two lizard army, as the rest of the Black Mercenaries take Ryuko to a huge, triangular corridor.

Before she left, she took one look at Armin.

Both having worry over their faces, and hoping both of them will turn out okay.

Cut to the main lair room of Mumm ra.

The room was huge, hall like. There seem to be a pyramid shape screen attach next to the tomb.

It has enough space to create a ominous and eerie echo. An echo of voices.

Voices not heard but felt.

It was metallic. The well was massive, built on the floor bridge.

Four statues surrounded it. A Lizard, a Jackal, a Ape, and a Vulture. Both wielding weapons and pointing it at the well of souls.

They remain hidden in the darkness. Only half of their blank faces are seen from the light emitting from the well.

As for Mumm ra, he awaits for the mercenaries arrival, along with the girl.

He stare down at the well, seeing the glowing, purple, and steaming water produce the sounds of screaming souls.

It pleases him. Giving him warmth in his own mind.

He begin to hear multiple echoing footstep coming from his left direction.

He turn and saw them, approaching him with Ryuko.

For Ryuko reaction, she was a little intimate by him, even feeling uncomfortable. At the same time, she remain cautious and calm.

"Ah, welcome back my friend", Mumm ra approach them, "I am pleased that you have find them. I knew hiring you would be the best option".

"Yeah, yeah, yeah, thanks for the compliment", Sardonyx replied, "Now where's our payment".

"You will get your earnings. For now, I must meet this...stranger I have been told of".

Mumm ra slowly approach Ryuko.

She stood still, as he examine her surroundings. Grinning, as Ryuko can only look upon his glowing, red eyes.

From what she can remember of this interior, she remember this man to be Mumm ra, indicating by his voice and eyes.

Mumm ra walk around her. His head tilted up to look at he and his hands were hanging.

He spoke, feeling pleased by it, "Ah, her description was true. Young, reckless looking, and quite...attractive".

Ryuko grunted a little. Shiver, even.

She wanted to struck him for that comment.

She wanted to. But alas, she can only restrain her hateful inner for later.

But one comment bother her.

The mention of 'her'.

She wasn't certain but she seem to believe the mention of this 'her' must connect to Cherieng.

Likely, in her thoughts. But she remain slightly skeptical, as she saw that Cherieng had her own secret intention. Not to mention, there was no indication that Cherieng still has connection to Mumm ra.

But then again, she doesn't know a whole lot.

Knowing about the stones and Mumm ra and Cherieng, she was fully prepare but at the same time what Mumm ra is going to do to her.

Mumm ra was near Sardonyx, commenting to him of her, "But I am not interested in woman. Tasteless as I am, I'm more interested for...something greater".

This seem to relieve Deathtime, "Phew, for a second there I actually thought you were going to-"

"SILENCE!" Mumm ra raises his voice at him.

Deathtime startle a little.

Mumm ra glance to Ryuko, grinning at her, "Perhaps I haven't introduce myself yet. I am Mumm ra, the ever living. Conquest of bringing order to the universe".

Ryuko didn't respond. She gave him a stern look.

Mumm ra continue, noticing less of a response and seeming intrigue by it, "Ah, the silent treatment. Of course, keeping your little secret from me I get it. Kinda remind me of Hyakkimaru, even.

"Who the hell is Hyakkimaru?"

"One of my victims I fail to obtain", Mumm ra simply replied, not wanting to go into further detail, "Now you may vividly remember me from long ago, but you may remember someone else. Someone you may have met".

Still no response. It was as if Mumm ra try to get her to talk by taunting her.

"Ooooh, quite the commitment to stay silence. Maybe this may trigger your memory. Cherieng".

She knew it! She grunted a little louder, even mutter her name which caught Mumm ra eyes.

"Cherieng".

His grinned extend a little and his eyes widen, "Aha! So you do know her. Cherieng was right".

"Cherieng?" Sardonyx asked, turning his glance at him as if he is familiar to that name, "You mean that old hag who rip us off?"

"Yes! She was one of my ally long ago, along with my other allies", Mumm ra replied, then turning to face Ryuko again, telling her, "Perhaps now it is the time for you to speak, young one. There's no need to keep it a secret from me, I already know what your hiding".

No response, once again.

Mumm ra slowly drop his grinned. He begin to feel irritated, not playing nice anymore.

He lifted his skeleton hands and struck her down her knee by red electrical shock.

She scream for a moment, breathing heavily as smoke begin to emit from her back.

"As I expected. Refusing to speak, hmm? Well, perhaps some shock may make you talk".

She scream, as more bolts were striking her down.

He hit her more and more bolts until she finally replied with, "Go to hell!"

This cause Mumm ra to stop and listen, seemingly amuse by her speaking.

"If you want to know where I'm hiding it, I'm not telling".

"Ah, foolish girl. Despite me knowing you have them, there is something else I need. Your memories and...yourself".

"Yourself? What do you mean by that?"

"Oh, so you don't know. She and the Berserkers told me everything such as when you use the stone for yourself. At first, I thought it was impossible but then I remember how the stone function. And you have something inside you. Something that pique my curiosity".

"Grrr, whatever your babbling about I'm not talking!"

"Heh, her tone kinda seem similar to you in a way", Sardonyx remark to Mother Hollow, who seem to see as offensive and quickly slap his head, "Ow! Don't slap the leader, Mother b*tch!"

Ignoring his comment, Mumm ra continue to struck Ryuko more lightening.

she scream, feeling the bolts piercing through every part of her body. Through her veins, through her head, through her heart as well. She can feel as if vibration of needles were slowly drilling inside of her.

"I will make you talk! After I learn what you know, gain what you have, and take the three piece for myself I will destroy everything you ever love!"

In the prison cell, Armin can hear the echoing scream of Ryuko.

It was vague but he can hear it.

Armin begin to feel more and more scare.

Worry even, as he try to think of a way out of this.

"Ryuko", He mutter, looking up to hear the scream. He then thought, "I got to do something. I can't just stand by and let her be torture by these...these monsters".

The agony pain disturb him. So much, he try to ram his arm at the electrical bar but it only shock him, causing him to be flung back against the wall.

Two lizard guard chuckle with amusement, as Armin pressed his left arm, feeling some burn.

He felt stupid from doing that. However, it wasn't important to make a fool of himself. He was desperate.

He sat there behind the wall, thinking to himself, "Don't just give up now, Armin. There's always a way to get out of these situation. At any moment, Ryuko will likely die. And I can't let that happen".

Just then, he can hear a whistle and footstep.

He lifted his glance up to see Soulestor approaching his cell with a tune and smirk expression.

The two guards hold out their weapon, in which Soulestor try to act casual and civilize to the lizard men, "Greetings my mutant friends. Would both of you kindly be leaving I would love to have a little chat with the prisoner".

"Sorry, no visitors", One of the lizard men said.

"Pardon?"

"Mumm ra orders. We don't allow visitors coming by here to meet our prisoner".

"You mistaken. Mumm ra has given me, specifically me, to keep an eye on the boy".

Both of the lizard men look at each other confuse, with Soulestor continuing his saying, "Now if you want proof of me telling the truth, I suggest you two talk with your leader, Slithe".

The lizard men have no comment, with one of them scratching their helmet from confusion.

"Don't just stand there! Get going!"

Startle, they ran pass him, forgetting any common sense behind Soulestor sarcastic and deceiving tone.

He approach the cell, as Armin can only see and hear his voice speaking, "How you do, my young laddie? Pleasant place around here, isn't it? It seems to me you are in quite a hurry to save your friend. How adorable".

"Shut up!" Armin replied, getting up at him.

"Can't really blame you. I seen folks going mad or looney whenever the sound of their love one can be heard screaming. Ruining their pure hearted mind, just to hear the vocal of torture being felt. It's always amusing to me".

"What do you want?" Armin asked, rightfully acting angry from his comment, "Are you trying to taunt me? Is that it?"

"Oh...yes, maybe", Soulestor replied, "But I have other intention of meeting you. One that may...shock you, even".

Armin was put off by this, asking, "What?"

"Opps, pardon my mysterious ways for confusing you. Where's my manners? Allow me to introduce myself", He place his right hand on his chest and did a little bow to him with his left arm open. His cape hanging, as he reveal his name to him, "I am Soulestor, Sardonyx personal advisor, and his...negotiator, even".

"I'm..I'm confuse", This was the only response Armin could thought of.

"You see mister boy I have a small proposition", Soulestor goes straight to the point. Wasting no time, he said, "I will help you and your girl from being tormented by Mumm ra. In return, you give me one or both your boots".

"Boots? Why do you need my boots?" Armin asked, skeptical about his deal.

He knew full well he couldn't trust him. His grinned, his eyes, the way he spoke in a classic horror tone that is quite similar to Vincent Price.

There was literally sinister tone surrounding him.

"Explanation. Always wanting some explanation", He replied, having his arms crossed behind his back and walking back and fourth while remaining eye contact to him, "It's nothing devilish, if you came up with that assumption. I much prefer this to be...beneficial between you and I. Boots are a unique thing in certain markets, and I can sense a desperate man needing some boots for a child. Or even a gift for their own father.

He then begin to act sobber, turning around to face away from Armin sight, "Imagine, benefiting to those who are unfortunate, lad. Those who cannot afford fancy things. Those that have to survive based on what life dictate. In all honestly, life is just sad".

"Your not exactly answering my question", Armin replied, not falling to his absurd trickery.

"Fine, if I'm honest it something...personal. Nothing more, nothing less. So do we have a deal?"

Armin thought this over.

Again, he isn't willing to accept his deal. His demand was absurd and odd. He can't be sure if he's willing to help, he doesn't know a whole lot about him/

However hearing the cried of agony, he cannot keep waiting. He need to get out of here right now.

He replied to him, as Soulestor grinned from his response, "Ok, I'll give both of mine to you, knowing my Corps would totally get mad about it".

"A wise decision, young one. A very wise one", Soulestor chuckle, then he proceed to pull a portal gun out of his cape.

As the holographic cell turn off, Soulestor said to him, "here's your way out. It only has a small juice left for you to escape. Use it wisely".

Cut back to Mumm ra, after a long tense of the pain felt by the shock of electric bolts Ryuko lay there.

Twitching, her eyes remaining shut, her teeth clenching trying to fight the pain away, and her back emitting more smokes.

She groan as Mumm ra said, "Still unable to tell me?"

He chuckle, seeing the agony Ryuko went through amusing him. The Black Holes mercenaries won't faze by this, with the exception to Deathtime covering his eyes with Luddi looking up at him in confusion.

Ryuko responded, opening her left eye and glaring at him with determination and hatred, "F**k you! I been through worst, you-"

She was interrupted by more shock striking her down. The booming light casting, flickering and revealing the faces of the horrifying looks of the statue.

There was no pity, no remorse, just frustration and enjoyment for Mumm ra.

She kept screaming more and more. Her thoughts were holding any life within her.

While Mumm ra continue to torture her, Sardonyx interrupt, asking in a hurry manner, "Uhh Mumm ra, sorry to cut in but how long do we need to stay here? Because as professional mercenaries, we are kinda in a hurry. Not to mention, you still owe us those amounts".

Mumm ra didn't response, leaving him awkwardly disappointed, "Ok, guess your busy then...great...just...wanna to know".

But behind the corridor, Armin peak to see the whole scene happening.

Holding in his frustration and desperation to go out there and save Ryuko, Armin think fast to come up with something.

He has no boots, only holding what appear to be a portal gun given by Soulestor.

He look at it, saying to himself, "Soulestor said I only have one chance to use this. I don't know how to use or where it'll take us but I need to get us out of here no matter what".

He took a deep breath. He wonder if he's going to survive from his upcoming action.

Afraid, yes. Nervous, obvious.

Soon he took an ounce of courage, as he scream and ran at the scene.

Mumm ra stop who took notice, as Armin hold out his fist and was ready to punch him in the face, "LEAVE RYUKO ALONE!"

Unfortunately, he too met the same fate as Ryuko as Mumm ra quickly shot electric at him, flung him near the edge where the sliding, metal floor stop him from reaching the bottom.

"Foolish boy!" Mumm ra said, looking at Armin who quickly got up, ignoring the burns and severe pain after the shock.

Mumm ra didn't seem bother by the fact he's here, free from his cell while the Black Holes Mercenaries were slightly surprise to see him.

"Attempting to save your dear friend by striking me ahead. How stupid of you to think you have enough strength to take me on", Mumm ra mock, "I don't know how you manage to escape but since your here, I may use you to convince your friend to talk".

Soon Ryuko regain consciousness and lifted her head to see Armin standing up and facing off Mumm ra.

Her first thoughts were confuse and worry.

Then she notice he's holding what appear to be a portal gun.

Not caring where he got it, she's more concern for his well being than hers.

Wasting no time, she quickly got up while they were distracted and with her full force, she punches Mumm ra, causing him to knock down on the floor.

The others were shock, as Ryuko grab the blade away from Mist Strucker and ran to Armin, who called out her name, "Ryuko!"

"There's no time! Let's go!" Ryuko shouted, grabbing Armin by the hand and storm off into the corridor.

Mumm ra, slowly getting, shouted at the Black Hole mercenaries who were all standing there completely baffle, "What are you idiots standing there?! After them!"

"But what about our payment?" Ibich asked, concern more about their equal profit.

Sardonyx slap him, telling him, "We aren't going to get anything if you shut up and get your skirts, bare ass after them! Now go!"

He shouted, as all of them head to the corridor to ensure the recapture of them.

Cut to Ryuko and Armin, they were still running through the corridor, while being chase by the lizard troopers and the Black Hole mercenaries themselves.

"Stop right there idiots! There's no where to escape!" Sardonyx shouted.

"Where are we going Ryuko?" Armin asked her.

"The same thing I'm asking you, considering your holding one", Ryuko told him, referring to Armin portal gun as he waste no time and shot a portal in front of them.

Both of them jump into it as the portal disappear out of sight.

This cause everyone to stop and Sardonyx to give a huge stomp on the ground out of frustration, "God damn it! We lost them!"

"Told you should've just fly at them", Mother Hollow comment.

"Shut up!" Sardonyx told her, "F**k! Ok, the biggest question is who the hell gave one of them our cheap portal gun?!"

"Uhhh I think it's probably Soulestor", Deathtime said, "He wasn't with us during that whole interrogation thing".

"Darn it! When I find him I'm going to fire him this instant!"

"But..but Sardonyx, who's going to do our finical stuff?"

"...Sh*t, your right".

Armin and Ryuko teleported out of there, somewhere in a different place.

A loud honking is heard.

A gleaming ball of light is seen.

A screeching wheel became known, as Ryuko and Armin quickly step out of the way from a moving vehicle passing by them.

They move on a sidewalk, where they can hear the voice of the driver passing through, "Outta the way, a**hole!"

They were stunned by what just happen. But soon, they find themselves in a different world from Earth.

There they stood on a sidewalk in a busy road. It seem to be a huge city, based off the size to the many buildings near them. Some were tall and towering, others were short, some being smaller to even reach the sky.

Their designs were glimmering, deco, pale white and yellow. Some resemble block of gold, silver, and cement.

Some have sculpted patterns and small statue of figures plaster on top of the building, on the corner side, or rarely in the bottom half. These figures or facials are quite unknown, as some resemble foxes, serpents or birds, others seem to be a combination of both creatures, and more look to be from unknown species. Some seen running, some have diamonds as pair of eyes, and some looking different based off design or color such as most of them having a simplistic look, having sharp angles.

Some have giant bill boards, signs, and posters, showing different type of ads or products. Or even showing the establishment or company name on them. Each of them have different vast of colors. Red, blue, green, and white. Some show images, some don't. Some of them are tall or short, and some have lights on their surroundings to make them stand out.

What makes them consist, though were some flags, holograms and poster plaster in areas on the structure or floating above, showcasing a consistence of symbols.

The buildings lower area have different type of doors and windows. Some have steps, some are long or short, some show people dinning or the products themselves.

As for the windows from above, they were brightly lit. Some windows were open allowing music or conversation to be heard.

On the sidewalk, there were light post with yellow light emitted through those globe glass, trashcans, parking bikes, internet poles, food stands, news pads stands, and bath room booth.

Dozens and dozens of civilians walk by, showing off their clothing which some consist with a coat, hats, dresses, uniforms, or even suits.

The most common color among these dress code is red, orange, gray, or green.

Not all of them were dressed like these. Some stand out from others such as some not resembling humans and some wearing helmets or mask, or even entirely dress in a astronaut suit. There are even some that wore just typical, normal modern clothe; But most of the populate seem to be deprive from old fashion wares.

Matter of fact, the entire scenery seem to similar to a 1930s and 40s American city, if it was set in a futuristic setting.

The vehicles passing by, showing off the vooming sounds and bright light emitting from them, resemble those of Ford models, Cadillacs, Chevrolet and other old vehicles that would've been seen odd and outdated, if not for them having no wheels and only hovering above the road as they drove by.

Most are not accurate to the period but it does seem to be inspire by it.

As more automobile passes by, parking near the sidewalk, or even stuck in a busting traffic, Ryuko and Armin were push by the continue movement of several people.

Deciding to not stand there, they began walking their right direction, wondering what to do and where they are.

"Where are we?" Ryuko asked Armin, looking around the place and seeing right ahead to be a intersect, "Where did your portal gun took us?"

"I-I don't know", Armin replied, having no idea as they pass by four men dress in a red uniform, resembling a WW2 officer if it was clad in red, "The portal gun doesn't have any coordinates. It seem it took us to a random location".

"Well could it take us back to, I don't know, Earth?"

"Sorry, I think it ran out of power".

"What?" Ryuko asked, stopping and turning to face him.

"Look, I was given by one of the Black Hole gang who exchange it by taking my boots", Armin replied, with Ryuko looking down to notice he's barefoot, "Granted, I don't know why he need them but the point is, he told me I only have one chance to get us out of here".

"And took his offer?"

"I was desperate, okay".

Although Ryuko was a little baffle, she quickly get over with it and said to him, "Well...thanks you for helping but right now, we need to focus on our...current situation".

"But Ryuko, we don't know anything about this place", Armin told her, as they resume back to walking, "For what we know, it could be a world where killing someone and violating them is consider art and legal".

"I know. That's why I'm trying to think for a moment here, so the only thing we could do now is to try to lay low, act natural, and try not to cause a scene".

"That's...your solution?"

"Not a perfect, I know but it's the only solution I got".

Finally they made it to the intersection. A huge traffic is blocking the path for all of the roads.

Honking and sirens can be heard, the sound of angry drivers swearing, and yellow can be seen, and the civilians on the sidewalks await for the traffic to move and drive off.

Some were tired, with some sitting down by a near by bench or on their luggages.

Some couldn't wait longer, and walk through the traffic, with a few bother drivers that were not happy seeing their vehicle being touch.

There were some patrol vehicles dealing with the large traffic. But despite the assistance, the traffic continue on.

This didn't seem a huge issue for Ryuko, who stood there and look on both side to see a clear glance of the city.

On both lanes, the structures were all equally tall. Towering so much it reaches the night, dark sky.

They all have different billboards, windows patterns, and architect, with some having no windows and resembling more of a theater.

In the distance were more ray of lights, flickering balls of yellow and red.

This felt more home of a 1930s and 40s Hollywood depiction of the city in the future, or even a world fair representation of the future.

But what caught her eyes were the specific civilians, especially those wearing the red uniform she saw earlier.

The red uniforms have symbols of a lightly red bird on it, having wings open and having the beak pointed upward.

They seem to be walking pair, possibly coming out of duty and hanging out with their comrades. They were everywhere in trucks and vehicles driven by one of them, walking by with a wife, kids, or even other friends that do not wear the same uniform.

Some were drunk, dancing and holding out bottles which didn't seem to bother some of the folks.

Some were walking in lines, possibly due to their strict nature.

There were others that wore the same uniform but with different touches and matches, such as there being some wearing green and having a symbol on their upper arm which shows a snake towering over a planet.

Another was in entirely gray uniform with a symbol of a circle object hovering blocks of rectangular structures.

There were many of these uniform men. And this seem to trigger a little curiosity to Ryuko, as if...she remember seeing these type of uniform before.

Seeing this to be a perfect time to talk with Armin, she asked him, "So...uhh...are you alright being barefoot?"

"Excuse me?"

"Not in a fetish way, just in a...common sense way for better context".

"I'm fine with it. Don't know why you have to ask that".

"Look just ignore what I just said, okay?"

Armin shrugged.

This only intensify the awkwardness.

He then look around the city, remarking to Ryuko, "Say, do you notice something...odd about this place".

"Uhh no. It just a huge city. Why do you ask?"

"Well notice there's a lot of guys wearing red and green uniform. Do you think we're in some kind of...dystopia civilization?"

"Hmm, based off our experience, I wouldn't be surprise if that the case".

"Yeah your right", Armin said, as he check his pocket he realize something, "Oh, I just forgot".

He pulled out the Soul Stone that were given to him by her.

She turn to notice them, and Armin handed it to her, "Here, I think you need this".

"Sweet, thanks Armin", Ryuko accept, taking it and putting in her pocket, "Glad you manage to kept it".

"Your welcome but...may I ask you something?"

"Hmm?"

"What's the deal with them, anyways? Why is everyone all of sudden after it? I mean, the rat guy you told us about was after it, along with the alchemist".

"That's... what I'm wondering too", She replied, simply put as she still trying to keep a secret but still wanting to give a somewhat reasonable explanation, "I'm still trying to figure it out. The problem is every time I do, it keeps giving me more problem to solve. I just wish everything was this simple, you know".

"Can't blame you. After everything, I'm debating whether it was a good idea or bad idea I left my post to compete for this".

"Wait, you left your post?"

"Uhhh...what I meant to say is-"

Just then, Armin heard a voice calling out his name, "Armin!"

It was a voice filled with relief.

Armin look both way for the voice. And as he turn, he saw where the voice is coming from.

A man wearing all blue clothing and a cape. He wave at him, calling his name out one more time to get his attention, "Armin! Hey, it's me!"

Armin, feeling a little confuse, asked, "Uhhh, are you referring to me or-?"

But before he could finish, the man quickly run up to him and gave a manly hug, which got Ryuko attention.

"It so good to see you again, pal! I was really worry they got you guys", The man said.

"Uhh who the hell are you?" Ryuko asked him, as some of the civilians passing by seem to took notice to this odd scene.

Puzzle, the man release Armin and asked them, "Wait, don't you guys recognize me?"

"Ummm no?" Armin replied.

"Seriously? None of you remember me? Back in the casino we were partying, enjoying the night out, and all that crazy stuff? None of you remember it?"

They both shook their head, having no idea what the stranger is even talking about.

This left the man completely turn off, expecting them to remember anything that happen.

Then he remember, "Ooooh...oh! I get it now".

"Get it what?" Ryuko asked.

"Allow me to re-introduce myself, young lady", He begin, "My name is Lando Calrissian, famous card player, veteran leader against the Empire, and popular gambler".

"Uhhh...nice to meet you?" Armin replied, scratching his head.

"So anyways, I see you two don't remember much, correct?"

"Uhh yeah", Ryuko replied, "Wait, you remember what happen to us last night?"

"Of course!" He replied, with open arms and a smile, "I still remember how you two were crazy last night. All gamble and all laughing. It disturbing but amusing at the same time".

This seem to bring some hope to Armin, knowing if Lando does remember what happen before they could solve everything what happen and try to get out of this mess.

"Ryuko, you know what this means?" Armin asked her, "He could tell us everything what happen last night".

"Say, you two seem like you need some refreshment", Lando said to them, getting their attention, "How about I'll tell you both at the cafe. My treat, if you don't mind".

"Uhh sure, why not", Ryuko replied, as Lando pat her on the shoulder and gave Armin a nudge near his arm.

"Good decisions. Let's go", Lando gesture them to follow, returning from the spot they were teleported at.

As they follow him, a mysterious figure, clad in trench coat hid in the ally, as he heard everything what they were talking about.

The cafe was located in another intersection.

This intersect was much smaller and has less traffic. It is somewhere on the left turn lane, located in the front point.

The cafe itself was made out of hard, dark wood. It has four windows, each on either side.

Design wise, it is model off an old, Edwardian architect. The words 'cafe' on the windows and window door has a fancy, curve to it painted in red.

Cut to the interior. The interior has red carpet floor, the chairs, counter, and tables were wooden, there are many 19th century lamps set up on the tables , counters, walls, and even on chandeliers.

The amounts of table sets up are twenty eight, with the exception to booths which there six of them in the back.

There were wooden support beams, giant coffee machines in the counter as they were combusted, filled with pipes, and resemble golden tubes.

The walls were decorated with photos and paintings. Photos showing celebrities in black and white, or previous workers or customers. And as for paintings, it mostly shows landscapes

from forest to deserts.

As for the public, tons and tons of civilians came to this cafe.

Some were enjoying pleasantly and calmly, while others laugh and became reckless, possibly due to most being men wearing green and red uniform, possibly being part of the military from the indication of their symbols.

The cafe was filled with officers, soldiers, and a few civilians.

The civilians consist of middle age men dressed in suits and attires. Sitting together and smoking, puffing out gallons of smoke in the air which spread due to the fans.

Other consist of just pilots, small furry aliens, or regular teenagers.

But most of it are cover entire with soldiers and officers, being either high ranking or low ranking. They would drink gallons and gallons of coffee or any liquor they brought in, trying to chat with the female waitress (Which there seem to be nine of them, with the exception of two men station in the counter), laugh together either by jokes or events, or simply discuss political topics.

In the back, old rag time piano music is playing.

Play by a drunken officer, sharing the same red uniform like the others only with a cap on.

Lando, Armin, and Ryuko were seated in the front row, near the window and near the door.

Lando begin retelling of the previous event to Armin and Ryuko, "So there I was in Las Vegas, trying to make sure my gambling tricks were still intact. It's been a while now I have ever done gambling. And while I was there, I met you kids. You were acting weird, crazy, and super insane. I'm not quite sure if you guys were taking drugs or not".

"Seems like we did", Ryuko said, "Consider Chris new friend was a lunatic".

"Umm, didn't he say it not technically a drug?" Armin asked her, "I think I still remember him saying that".

"Pretty certain he made up that bullsh*t to us".

Lando continue onward, "Anyways, I was literally in hot water right about now, if your friend Armin hadn't step in and literally got me out of a terrible circumstances".

"Wait, I did?" Armin asked, baffle by it as he wasn't the type to be interested in gamble.

"Yeah, you did. Afterwards, I invited you guys for a little celebration trip. We gone out, do some wacky misadventure, and I remember you saying wanting to do more gamble. Now I was a little dumbstruck at first but you kept insisting. So I let you and surprisingly enough, you manage to score a lot".

"Score a lot? I...don't seem to recall doing all that", Armin said.

"Drug trip, remember?" Ryuko remind him.

"So anyways, while you and I were enjoying a lot of card games and stuff like that, your friend Ryuko told cut in and told us she saw something particular weird".

"What?" Ryuko asked. After hearing and barely understanding, the most stand out was the mention of her seeing something, "What do you mean by that? Seeing something particular weird?"

"I thought the same thing too, until you begin describing it. Couple of white masked men in armor, taking a couple of bag figures into a shuttle. You told me in the casino while returning from hurling up. At first, I thought you were still in your trans but then I took a second thought about it, and..."

"And what?"

There was a slow pause during the drowning of laughter and music.

After a long minute had pass, Lando finally replied, "Well...that's where it ends".

"What do you mean that's where it ends? You do remember what happen to us, right?" Armin asked him, a bit confuse by the reply.

"I do. After your friend told me this, she started acting crazy. Took you away and ran off".

"Wait, I did just that?" Ryuko asked, a little stunned by it, "How? Why?"

"I don't know you were acting paranoid", Lando replied, "You were spurring all sort of nonsense like avoiding the green suit guys or red suit guys, whatever you were saying. All I can say is after you guys left, I try digging further investigation on what you just saw; And apparently, I came to a conclusion you may have what lefts of the Empire".

"Left of the Empire?"

"It a long story but all you need to know is these guys were once a powerful empire in my galaxy until eventually they were defeated, and left to be discarded. What you may have discover must've trigger you to act crazy".

"Wow, soooo I guess that explain how we end up where we are?" Armin said, feeling conflicted on this matter, and quite puzzle, "I mean it doesn't really explain much how we got into a car and crash on Third Earth".

He was unsure to conclude this confusion, consider there were still some unanswered questions.

As for Ryuko she was dumbfounded beyond all belief. It was hard to try to think of this after hearing what happen that night.

Everything from them going gamble to her acting crazy and paranoid. She kept wonder wether or not if it true, and if it is true why?

Then it struck her. Lando mention her being scare of two color uniform.

Looking to her surrounded, she does notice it fit with her description. The men all around her were wearing one.

Was that the reason she freak out?

Her mind is in a spiral.

"Anyways, sorry if you guys don't remember anything", Lando responded, feeling bad for them having forgotten everything, "It the best I could do trying to explain all this".

"It's fine, it just...man, it really hard to remember all this", Ryuko comment, "I'm not even sure if it true or not".

"Believe me, I never fabricated anything, Only if I'm in a tough situation".

"So what are you doing here, and what exactly is this place?" Armin asked him.

"This place? It's a city state called Vauhzass, somewhere on a planet I forgot the name of", Lando replied, "This city belongs to four or simply three of the known organizations. Blood Birds, Kraits, and the Gray Sun".

"Blood...birds? Sounds familiar but I can't wrap my head around it", Ryuko mutter.

"As for why I'm here, I was trying to investigate a little further on her description. Based off my curiosity state. The shuttle she mention was probably a Lambda-class T-4, and the only place that still sell those after the Empire has fallen came from near this place. I thought I could check here and do a little check up. That's when I saw you guys. Oh, and by the way, where were you two anyways?"

"It's a...convoluted story to tell", Ryuko replied, "Basically we encounter some robot bears, some mercenaries, and a creepy Mummy".

"Really? Man, you guys been through some strange stuff".

"Not faze by that much", She replied, casually, "We been through much worst".

"Tell me about it", Lando agree, "I avoid many strange creatures. One example is when I got wrap up in a mining situation, chase down by the Empire, and almost got devour by a void, tentacle monster".

"Gosh, it's really hard to think of anything right now", Armin remark, placing his hand up his forehead and looking down, "Can't believe all of this happen because of Chris trying to cheer us up in the most absurd way as possible".

"Oh yeah, now that you mention it", Lando said, "I did heard something what your host said while I first met you guys".

This caught Armin direct attention, including Ryuko.

"Huh, really?"

"Yeah, say something about declaring a new challenge. Possibly about meeting him at a...uhhh...tropical...island, I think?"

"Tropical island?" Ryuko asked.

"It technically not a tropical island. More or less, a fake one set up in...Washington state? I don't know, I didn't had time to hear that whole stuff he said".

"Did he say anything else?"

"Nope, that's pretty much. I kinda assume you guys were competing on something by him mentioning it, correct?"

"Uhh yes! We were!", Armin replied, quickly. Getting up and putting both his hands down on the table.

The mention of Chris and his words were enough for them to understand what's going on. They knew earlier on it could be a challenge but they weren't quite certain.

Now that Lando had explain everything, they were certain enough to get back home without filler.

"Woah, calm your tone kid", Lando replied gesturing Armin to ease down, which he did, "I was just asking. Also, you really need some shoes, pal. Don't want to walk around barefoot".

"Oh man! Ryuko, we got to get going, fast!" Armin said to Ryuko, acting very in a hurry.

Ryuko remain calm and confuse, asking, "What?"

"If what Lando saying is true then we gotta get going", Armin then turn to Lando, asking him, "Hey Lando, if you don't mind, can you take us back to Earth please?"

"Uhh sure, for a friend. I really enjoy being accompany with you guys after all. Matter of fact, I was thinking in-"

"That's great to hear! Thanks", Armin took a glance to Ryuko while standing up.

Instead of an expression of confidence, relieved, or anything that seem to indicate a fast positive, he only saw a serious, conflicted expression.

Confuse, Armin asked, "What's wrong Ryuko? Is there something you want to say?"

"Armin...I don't feel like leaving right now".

"What? Why not? Don't you want to make it to the final two?"

"Yes but there something...I'm not sure about", Ryuko replied, "It hard to explain it but somehow, I don't think we need to leave yet. I get the feeling we need to...uncover something,

or at the very least, finish a clear subjective".

"Ryuko, you aren't making any sense. I mean, none of the stuff we been through make any sense so far but this...this is just-"

"Ludicrous? Yeah, I know".

"Then...what do you want us to do?"

As Ryuko think this over. Thinking what to do. Thinking what will happen if she choose not to continue with their challenge.

Soon Lando caught his attention to a certain alarming scene.

Near the door, three figures came in.

One was Pokerface, and the other two is Buzzsaw and Mo-Lec-U-Lar (Note: If you anyone remember, they from Silverhawks, and have made appearance in previous chapters).

This cause Lando to act nervous and a little scare, as he quickly gesture these two attention to the three figures that are walking toward them.

"Uhh I think Armin is right. I think we shouldget going, fast", Lando told them but it was too late.

Pokerface saw them and confront them.

Ryuko and Armin quickly recognize them before during that whole multiverse craze.

Although they knew they were no good, they remain silence as Pokerface said, "Well, if it isn't Lando and his pals of cheaters I see".

"Pokerface, uhhh..nice to see your face again", Lando nervously laugh and smile at him until converted back to awkwardness, "All classy and fancy".

"Yes, nice to see you after you two cheated me twice back there".

"Listen Pokerface, we won fair and square", Lando told him, trying to make an excuse, "You don't need to act all fuss about it".

"Oh yes I can. I'm not pleased by the results, Lando. I'm here for a rematch".

"Look Poker, I can't deal with that now. Maybe next time or something, I'm kinda busy here".

"There's no next time, Lando", Pokeface tap his cane, with Mo-Lec-U-Lar holding out a pistol and Buzzsaw aiming his saw blade at them, "I suggest both of you to come with us so we could handle this privately".

"As hell we will", Ryuko responded, readying to pull out her blade but was stop by Armin, indicating by his warning face to not provoke them.

Pokerface gesture his cane to follow quietly, as they got up and are push toward the door.

As they did, pushing by tons and tons of uniform men, Lando try to figure a way out of this situation.

Soon he saw the bar counter and notice three red uniform mens and one green uniform man right ahead of him.

The three of them have brown hair, with one of them having a curly mustache.

The green uniform man was young (Seem to be around his 20s) and have a straight, blonde hair.

The three of them were looking down at a black and white picture of a female woman, while the green uniform was just minding his own business and is drinking coffee. What caught his eye was a photo stuck in his pocket, which shows the same woman from the earlier photo.

Believing to be perfecting timing, Lando whisper to Armin, "Hey, I got an idea. This may sound crazy but it may work".

He stop and tap the green uniform man, getting his attention and telling him, "I don't want to cause any trouble pal but I think you should look at what those three guys are doing".

Lando is grab by Poker.

And as they were near the door, the green uniform man took notice of the three men and saw them laughing and acting flirty to the same woman, which causes the man to be furious.

He confront him and tap one of their shoulders, "Hey!"

The man turn around to face him, still smiling and asked, "Yeah?"

Instead of a response, the green uniform punch the man in the face, causing the man to fall back and bump into Pokerface, losing his grip of Lando.

This caught everyone attention in the cafe, as the green uniform man shouted, "That's my wife you stinking Blood Bird f**k!"

Not wanting to ignore that force of a punch, the red uniform replied angrily, "Oh yeah! Take this, you little, Krait sh*t!"

He tackle him down, which causes an uproar of fighting between both side of red and green.

One green smash a red with a bottle, another a red step on the counter and jump onto two unexpected green.

This gives Lando, Ryuko, and Armin to quickly escape as Buzzsaw and Mo-Lec-U-Lar are stuck in the middle of a fight.

The three of them ran away from the cafe.

As they ran through the crowd of people while vehicles are passing by, Armin asked Lando, "What did you just do back there?"

"I saw one of the guys looking at the other guy wife by a photo", Lando replied.

"And you came to that assumption?"

"Look, it best if we get out of here fast. I don't want to be involve in another gamble situation", Lando then pause and call out a taxi, "Taxi!"

A yellow taxi stop for them, as Ryuko and Armin quickly enter the back seat, Lando head to the driver, telling the driver, "Sorry pal, I need to take your car?"

"Uhh what?"

"LANDO!" A loud, shouting voice is heard.

Pokerface and his two boys are chasing after them.

"There's no time!" Lando proceed to open the door and throw the driver out.

But before he drove off, he throw some cash to the puzzle driver.

They drove pass Poker and his gang.

As they drove Armin asked Lando, "Where are we heading?"

"Somewhere further away here. I park my ship somewhere in a abandoned industrial area. I didn't want my ship to be easily detected, you know".

Just then, they felt a bump. And as Lando look behind, he see Pokerface and Buzzsaw driving after them in a car, as it seems to be dose in yellow, indicating Mo-Lec-U-Lar has transform and are after them with full speed.

"Crud! Forgot one of them can manipulate it own self", Lando said, focusing his attention to the road, "Hold on tight, I'm going to try to out maneuver them".

Increasing the acceleration speed, they turn right into a intersection.

He swiftly move the wheel, avoiding collisions with the other vehicles and civilians.

He kept driving straight, all a while passing through many of the vehicles. He didn't care if the authorities will get involve.

His biggest concern is to avoid being capture by Pokerface.

As they kept driving, dodgin, ignoring the honk, and passing through every vehicle, Poker behind them ram at them.

He ram four times right at them. Every hit creates a thump, and every time they hit Poker laugh from the fun of it.

"Any idea how we going to get rid of them?" Armin asked Lando.

"I don't know. Find something to throw at them!"

"Like what?" Ryuko asked him, "This is a taxi vehicle. You expect us to find something that may stop them?"

"Uhhh yes! Every car has to have some sort..thing to block, look! Just find anything, will ya!"

Ryuko and Armin look around to see if there's anything to throw at them.

Armin notice there are a pile of cans and thought this could be useful to their advantage.

Back at the Poker car, Mo-Lec-U-Lar was starting to get irritated by Poker driving.

"Would you stop ramming me at them?" He told them, "My head is going to suffer a concussion".

"Well what do you expect me to do?" Pokeface asked, "Speed pass them and possibly ram them ahead, possibly crashing them and killing us both?!"

"Rah! Let me solve this! I'll use my saw blades to damage their tires!" Buzzsaw said, laughing.

"They don't have tires, Buzzsaw", Pokeface told him, point blank.

"Oh...well I'll use my saw blade to damage their out of shells!"

"I'm pretty certain it wouldn't do much other than giving it a scratch you know".

"Wait, look out!" Mo-Lec-U-Lar shouted, as dozens of cans are thrown at the windshield, causing Poker to lose control and spin until crashing near the sidewalk where many onlookers escape unhurt.

"Woohoo! Way to go, Armin!" Lando cheer Armin, after seeing his actions.

However this relief of confident soon worn out, as the taxi car begin to move slower and slower.

Suddenly it fall down, as many of the vehicles pass by them.

confuse and in disbelief, Ryuko asked Lando, "Don't tell me it ran out of gas".

"Well indicated by me unable to make it start, I think it pretty obvious", Lando replied, hitting the wheel out of frustration, "Damn it!"

"Now what?" Armin asked him, "How are we going to get to your shuttle".

"Simple. By walking, of course", Lando said, then noticing from the car rear that Poker and his gang are still alive and are seen running after them, "Because right now, thinking and

sitting in a car won't do anything good, now come on!"

They got out of the car and ran into the crowd, in an attempt to blend in and escape being seen by them.

Just then the crowd became larger and larger.

There were more people running to their direction. Children's were gesturing among other children's to join along.

Many of the vehicles park either near the sidewalk or in the middle of the road.

At first, the three of them were confuse for this sudden rapid growth.

But their attention is soon gain as the sky became dark, indicating to be already night time.

Airships, ships, planes, and other flying object can be seen above, flashing down white lights.

It didn't became clear until they heard music. Marching music. The sounds of trumpet and drums can be fully felt, as soon as they reach to a stopping, and from there they knew what's going on.

A parade is happening.

A huge parade was going on in front of them. In the long road that gain more attractions and more lights than any part of the city.

As for the parade itself, it shows a huge march of both the red and green uniform mens, marching alongside each other while holding up laser rifles.

They wore helmets marching their attires but no mask.

Many of the crowds cheer for them, throwing flowers and flakes, yelling at their names which indicate either it from their friends or family members.

Some of the crowds wave flags up, sharing the same symbol on their uniform.

Matter of fact, the tall and towering buildings have flags hanging up there, showing the appreciation and celebration to the troops down there. People from windows were showing some supports by throwing the same things that were thrown down in the road.

There were men holding up flags while marching. There were vehicles pulling air floats that shows a giant serpent and a red bird.

Even four airships are there, showing flags with the same image.

A marching chorus can also be seen, playing the trumpet, saxophone, and drums.

It seem to be playing the national theme, mainly for the Blood Birds.

Lando, Ryuko, and Armin are in front of the parade, with Armin asked Lando, "Now what? What do we do?"

"We cross over there", He replied.

"What?" Ryuko asked him, utterly concern and dumbfounded.

"It's our only chance".

Having no choice, the both of them slip from the crowd unnoticed and attempted to try to go pass through the marching band, only for them to be greeted with more crowd of people pushing them from the side.

Straying them from reaching on the other side, as they are being pull by tons of people who seem to be attracted to a certain thing in the way bag of the parade.

They can't see, nor can they look behind them to see what the people are pulling to the side.

They struggle to pass through, as more and more people join the crowd, as if being excited to see a popular figure.

The three of them were stray away from one another. It was difficult to know where they due to the crowd.

Even Armin calling out her name, "Ryuko!"

Didn't made it quicker for her to appear to next him.

Speaking of, Ryuko was pushing and shoving her way through, trying to see where she is and figure out where Armin and Lando, "Armin? Lando? Where are you guys?"

Then she bump into something.

She felt a body stopping her. She looked up to see a figure standing in front of her. A towering figure, wearing all black like a long robe or coat.

Ryuko stare at what appear to be a pale head. It's eyes were pure white, with the exception to those red, spiral pupils. They were rigged looking.

His small mustache, his huge grinned.

Something about it made her remember.

A memory from the castle.

A memory of that...fox.

She stood there, frozen. Looking at it. She can feel the attention it gaining.

It then proceed to have it right hand out, as it slowly press it on Ryuko head, giving her a pat.

She doesn't know why, nor does she feel...scare.

She felt puzzle by it.

The next thing she knew, she was pull off by Armin.

They were both now out of the crowd of people, and were now in the ally of the street, away from the huge parade.

"Ryuko, are you alright? Speak to me?" He asked her, as she soon regain her sight.

She pressed her head, shaking it off and groaning, "I'm fine, thanks".

"What happen back there? You were gazing off".

"I...don't know. It probably nothing".

Ryuko quickly got over it.

As they heard Lando whispering to them near a open door, gesturing them to enter in this random building.

The random building they enter was a hotel. A long, deco yellow structure with a giant red sign on the top which read, 'Endless Relaxation at Nick!'

The hotel contains twenty two levels, excluding the basement. With the twenty one levels being the rooms for the guest stay while the first level is mainly for the counter, plus dinner and breakfast area, lounge area, smoke area, small stores, and a pool.

After entering the building, Lando quickly ask the client for a room to stay, and they were select to the top level.

They stay in a room, facing toward the vast city.

The city illuminated tons of lights, from orange to white to green and red. Lights coming from either the buildings or the moving vehicles.

There were many aircrafts in the sky. Some resembling Zeppelins while others resemble giant red vessels.

All of the aircraft and shuttles varied to her. Some are small, others can be huge.

Ryuko stood near the balcony. The wind blow to her, feeling a slight breeze. The sound of busting traffics, musics, and talking can be heard down there despite being way on the top level.

These distraction didn't bother her. What bother her was Lando description.

She kept wondering whether or not it means something. At first, she wanted to investigate further but her other side wanted her to leave this place.

As she sighed to herself, looking out in the distance Lando was inside peaking through the door eye hole, as Armin sat at the edge of the bed.

Two beds with white, clean sheets and a red blanket. The room was warm, with some cold hidden in it. There was a flat, glass plate screen, being the TV. There was a writing table with a chair, a painting that shows a green landscape, a cabinet place between the beds with a lamp on it, a wifi password code card, a ice bowl with two paper cups placed on the cabinet, and a mini refrigerator.

There was a bathroom, a closet, and an old radio.

"No sign of Poker and his guys", Lando said, looking at Armin, "Guess we're safe for now".

"How long do we need to stay here?"

"I don't know. Right now, we'll just stay low. I can't contact most of my high officials. Not with me being in hot water right now that could ruin my image".

After Lando said that, he noticed Ryuko was at the balcony. Looking very...unhappy or gloomy, "Say, what's with her? She's been acting very...odd since we got in here".

"I don't know", Armin replied, "She's been acting weird ever since Brendan gave her those shards of...stones".

"Stones?"

"It's...a long story but all you need to know is we get into some terrible circumstances that usually revolve around these rocks".

"And why's that? Does it have something special in it or what?"

"No idea. I usually just go along with it but right now, I'm beginning to question it".

"Well...whatever those stones are I'm getting a feeling you guys are in some serious danger", Lando said, "More danger than I am".

"What do you mean?"

Lando was hesitant of revealing this matter, as he told him, "It's...best if we talk about this outside on the road, okay?"

"But...what about Poker and his gang?"

"Don't worry...I'll keep a close eye in case if they do show up".

Armin, feeling the need to get some boredom out of the way, accepted his request, and the both of them walked out of the room, leaving Ryuko alone.

Ryuko stood there as she did not took notice of their leaving.

She remain...ponder to herself.

Ryuko decided to speak with one person she know. And that person is Senketsu.

"Hey...Senketsu", Ryuko spoke, as the shirt begin to wake up and open it eye, "Can I...talk with you for a sec?"

"Uhhh...what is it now? I was having a wonderful dream", Senketsu yawn, "It was me, being wear upon a sweet, sweet...hot body".

"Yeah...enough with your perky comments, okay?"

"What? No outrageous comments?"

"I'm...not in the mood", Ryuko said, "Now listen, I want to ask you something. It's...about the stone and Torrica".

"Ooooooh, your still hung over with that, huh?"

"Yes, I'm...a little confuse by what had just transpire. I mean seriously, I literally suggested we should stay, rather than returning home yet. Armin and that other guy started to think I'm weird. Am I acting weird?"

"Uhhh...I mean, with how many weirdos we encounter, how many world be been through, and not to mention you are literally talking to a shirt I'll say...maybe?"

"Look it just...there's something up about my current situation. Something I can't...describe".

"Can't describe? What do mean by that?"

Ryuko proceed to pull out the Soul Stone and show it to him, noticing how they are emitting smoke, "It these. Somehow, I'm getting a feeling this place must have something to do with it that I'm not entirely sure about".

"Your not sure if this rock...crystal thing does this before?"

"It's not that, it the weird feeling I'm getting from it. Not to mention, before the hangover I was acting...strange. Maybe it has something to do with these stones, I don't know".

"Huh...well, if it is bothering you, why not talk this out with blondie? Maybe he could help you".

"I can't".

"Why not?"

"Remember? I can't tell anyone or else they get too skeptical about this to the point I have to reveal my secret to them. And it's not just that, I don't want them to get into any more trouble

because of me".

"Well it seems to me you aren't doing a swell job based off where we are".

Ryuko sigh, "Yeah, can't argue with that".

Senketsu can see Ryuko was having a hard time about this.

He asked her, "Hey, is everything been alright with you? I mean, based off your tone I'm going to guess it involve this whole, weird...journey you've gone through".

"Yeah...it's pretty something like that", She simply replied.

"Well regardless with everything, just know everything will be okay at the end. I guarantee it".

This seem to warm Ryuko up a little, smiling to him.

But this warmth soon end, once a unknown voice caught her attention, "You know I'm not the type to wait around until notice".

She quickly turn around to see a man in the shadow.

Wasting no time to react, she grab her blade that was on the edge of the bed and pointed at him, demanding a question, "Who the hell are you?!"

"Relax, I'm not here to hurt you", The man reveal himself, by turning the lights on.

He was black, wear a black and green outfit, and wielded a green ring.

Ryuko was...perplexed by him.

"The names John Stewart", John introduce himself, "Green Lantern of Sector 2814, or in other terms, Green Lantern of Earth".

"Green Lanterns...never heard of you guys", Ryuko comment.

"Seriously? You never heard of a Green Lantern?"

"I'm from a different universe", Ryuko replied, "You really expect me to know what a Green Lantern is? Also, you could've just knock instead of entering in like a creep".

"Sorry, I was in a hurry".

"Riiiiight", Ryuko said, "Anyways, what do you want?"

"I want some answers", John explain, "I been tracking you guys down back at the casino before you two disappear all of a sudden. You were rambling about being chase or something like that. You see, I was task to investigate in Kraits activity".

"Kraits activity?"

"Yeah, apparently there's been reports of missing people, and some of them believe to link to Kraits, especially here. Afterwards, those who are suspicious about it went missing as well. So I expect you may have encounter some kind of illegal activity".

"Look whatever you want, I can't help you. I can't recollect much what happen back there".

"Well you got to remember something", John said.

Ryuko remain silent.

It's clear to John that Ryuko has no memory of what just happen. Not wanting to bother or make Ryuko feel uncomfortable, John decided the best option is to leave, "Okay, I understand. If you do find any suspicious activity, just notify me by any means. I'll be staying here for a while until I'll crack this case".

As John leave the room, Ryuko sat on the edge of the bed. Still confuse and curious as ever, plus a bit stressful now that she got herself more involve into another affair.

Not wanting to think too much of everything, Ryuko decided to take a nap as a way to ease her tension thoughts down.

Laying on the bed, she begin to close her eyes and sleep.

As she slept, she can feel the breeze sweeping through her as she begin to feel nothing and hear nothing as the blackness consume her vision.

She awoke, but not on her bed. She awoke in the empty streets. There was no sounds, no people, nothing.

She can't seem to see Armin or Lando around as well. Nor does she see any lights. The city seem abandoned.

She stood up, slowly as she look around the place. She notice she's in the same spot near the hotel but everything seem grayish.

As she begin to walk down the road, she begin calling out for someone, "Hello? Anyone? Armin? Lando?...Green Lantern guy? Anyone here?"

Looking around and hearing no response, Ryuko begin to feel...worry.

That is until her gaze is caught by an ally way which shows a familiar figure.

The pale fox or in other term, the Third one.

The creature stare at her with a grinned. They stare at each other for a small moment until finally the creature begin to turn around and move into the darkness.

Although utterly confuse and perplex, Ryuko had no choice but to follow it in the ally.

As she follow, she can see the ally and the buildings soon disappearing.

She continue to follow the pale creature through the darkness, having no idea what to say or how to interact.

She can only remain silent for now.

Soon she begin to feel something...smoking.

Her pockets.

She pulled out the three shards, noticing they are smoking and also glowing a lot more.

Soon everything was blue and white until finally they stopped.

Stopping at what appear to be old abandoned structure. It seems to be merely an apartment but with close examination, there was a hatch glowing red.

Ryuko has no word, other than looking down at the creature who has no grinned. Instead, it stare at her with a blank expression.

It's eyes with it same reddish, crooked, and spiral design gaze to her, and soon...it consume her.

She awoke! Gasping for air as she catch some breath.

She has no clue what she witness. She is utterly...memorize by what just happen. But with all that just happen, Ryuko felt a tiny urge.

An urge to...find this building and hatch.

She doesn't know why but she know it hold great importance.

But as soon as she got up, she can hear a click.

It sounded like...a weapon.

Then she heard a female voice that said, "I suggest you stand still".

She turn around to face the door, and saw a woman clad in armor. She wears a mask with one reddish monocle. She has expose, spiky black hair. She seem to be in her 20s, based off her skim body.

She aim at her a box like machine gun. It seems as though her entire body was plastic, with no skin beneath it.

Sensing danger already, she attempted to move her hand near her blade but was stop again by her voice, "I say stand still, or else your entire body will be part of the room".

"What the? Who the hell are you?" Ryuko asked her, "Are you part of Pokerface guys or the Black Holes guys?"

"Please, as if I'm interested in working for either these clients", She told her, sounding pretty annoyed she brought it up, "The names Guhhate. And all you need to know is you need to come with me, along with telling me where the blondie is".

"Why?"

"I don't know, I'm just a contract mercenary doing my job so come with me now".

But before Ryuko could think of something, Guhhate is quickly shot from the back by a green blast.

It struck her down, allowing the person to reveal itself to be John Stewart, using his ring to save Ryuko life.

"Go! Now! I'll hold her off", John said.

With no question ask, Ryuko grab her blade and ran out of the room, as John is left to deal with Guhhan who is getting up and regaining conscious.

"Green Lantern", Guhhate said, very annoyed, "Ugh, and I thought I wouldn't have to deal with one of you guys again".

"Hold it, Guhhate", John told her, "Now you better tell me why you were after her, and who send you".

"You really expect a middle class mercenary to tell? I got no time to tell you this, Green Lantern!" Guhhate use the dial on her machine gun, which she proceed to spray yellow flames at John.

John uses his shield to block it. And although it holding it off, it wasn't enough as the cracks begin to form.

He slid a bit backward, as he struggle to hold his position.

Outside on the road near the hotel, Armin and Lando were returning back after a small stroll around the area, and some converse to one another.

They stroll through dozens of people, ignoring the honking and lights sliding through on the road, and haven't notice Poker and his gang around yet.

"Whoa, so that's why you didn't continue working with the Rebels?" Armin asked, quite surprise by his reason for leaving.

As for leaving, despite having a good reason due to the New Republic in his galaxy or universe forming he has a personal reason for why.

"Yeah, got lots of stuff to deal with", Lando replied, "Lots of debt to owe. And to be frank, even with me being well known, it doesn't really allow me to avoid certain controversy".

"Interesting", Armin comment, "I never know much about outside galaxy affair, mostly because...well, I'm from a a exclusive place".

"Understandable kid. You know, I like you, despite your memory lost. If I was still part of the New Republic, I could've contact my forces and help out your trouble with uhhh...what do you call those giants again?"

"Titans".

"Oh yeah, Titans".

"Well...thanks, I really appreciate but I don't think my friends could handle such...advancement, if you know what I mean".

"Got it", Lando said, "Say, mind me asking something. Ever been interested in the gamble business?"

"Uhhh...no".

"Your sure? I mean, I know you don't remember much but I could use you, and probably friends to help me built up a nice, swift and clean empire. It will be amazing".

"Umm...thanks but I'm not much interested in that. I'm mostly interested in learning more of the outside world than be part of it".

"Alright, it's up to you, kid", Lando said, fully acceptance to his denies.

As they finally reach the entrance of the hotel, Ryuko ran out of the door and is quickly face toward Armin and Lando, who she almost startle them.

"Whoa, easy there Ryuko", Lando gesturing her, "What's...uhh...going on with you? Did we ran out of ice from our room or what?"

"Armin, we need to go", Ryuko told him, which puzzle him.

"What?" He asked.

"We got to go, come on", Ryuko said, having no time to explain she grab his left hand and try to pull him to follow but Lando cuts in.

He asked her, "Whoa, what's the big idea here?"

"Look I don't have much to explain. All I can tell you guys you need to follow me".

"Why? Is it because we're in danger?" Armin asked her.

"Yes! Now let's go".

"Now wait, you can't just drag my friend with you. I don't know what's going on here but-".

"There's Lando!" A familiar startle Lando, as he saw Pokerface and his boys catching up to them.

"Uhh...on second thought, lead the way, girl!"

Ryuko nodded as she gesture the both of them to follow her, as she ran straight through on going traffic.

Many of the vehicles stopped, or went pass them while honking at them.

Armin and Lando, having no choice, follow suite. Some of the people were shock by this, as Pokerface and his boys attempted to catch up but was stuck in the crowd.

Back to John Stewart, John remain struggle to keep up with the shield.

Deciding to move on with a different projection, he turn the shield into a fist and punch Guhhate straight out of the room and out on the balcony.

Guhhate uses her jetpack to float in the air before she even plumber downward.

"Freeze! Don't try anything that could put you in more dire consequences", John warn her, aiming his ring.

"As if consequences is my concern right now", She told her, "My priority is getting pay here, so if you don't mind letting me go-"

"I'm not allowing you to go anywhere", John said, "You still have something to tell me about your client".

Guhhate, not wanting to deal with this, throw pebble bombs in the room and fly off.

The beeping begin to sound faster, as John use his ring to create a bubble as although it prevent a huge explosion, it did cause a huge blast sound which causes John to be flung backward near the hallway door.

Meanwhile, Ryuko ran through the crowd and through the traffics in search for that certain structure.

The structure with a hatch in the alleyway.

Ryuko can't explain. She needed to find it for whatever reason.

Armin and Lando follow but were falling behind due to avoid traffics and pushing along crowd of people.

"Ryuko! Slow down! Where are you going?!" Armin shouted, having no clue what Ryuko is doing.

"Your friend is beginning to scare me, kid", Lando commented.

Ryuko didn't respond. She continue moving forward until finally seeing the abandoned structure she saw from her dream.

It was identical.

Luckily, there was no crowd of people around or vehicles passing by.

She quickly move her way to the hatch.

The hatch also look identical. The main different was tons of dust and scrapes revealing in certain area.

As Armin and Lando catch up, Ryuko grab the crane and proceed to pull it open.

Armin try to catch a breath, as Lando confront Ryuko weird action, "Lady, are you mad or something? We almost ran into traffic back there".

Ryuko didn't respond. She continue to pull, feeling the weight of the hatch lit overwhelmingly heavy.

"Ryuko, are you even listening to me? What's the big idea here?" Lando asked her.

"Look I don't have time to explain here. I got to open this".

"Like what? You aren't really making any sense", Armin said.

Ryuko kept pulling and pulling until eventually she manage to rip it out, which startle and baffle them.

After throwing the hard hatch open, she proceed to jump in.

Armin and Lando simply look at each other, and follow her, with Lando thinking no big deal as long they are not in clear sight for Poker gang to notice.

After entering it, they were greeted with a room already been lit.

They look at a gray room. It was a little dark, only lit by a hanging lamp in the ceiling.

In the center were round panels, with two open entrances. There were many buttons, switches, and small screens plaster on here.

There were four support beams, showing some cracks and wares.

One wooden door is located at the far left, a giant screen is located in the front.

The room was unknown to them.

"What is this this place?" Armin asked, with Ryuko taking a closer look to the panels.

"A security room, I guess", Lando replied, despite his answer, still had no idea.

Ryuko was looking at the panels and then at the screen.

She doesn't know why but she gets the feeling that her dream and the creature was her guid to something important.

The feeling...she's getting close to the truth.

And what truth? She isn't sure.

"Ryuko, what are you doing?" Armin asked her.

"Just...checking...that's all", Ryuko replied.

"Checking for what? You...you been acting really weird, Ryuko. What's even-"

"I suppose you need some clear understanding to know what's going on".

Startle, they turn around facing the other door to see a figure in the shadow, dress in trench coat.

Ryuko, acting cautious, hold out her blade for any action to come.

Instead, the figure respond, "I suggest one of you to lower your weapon if you value you and friends life".

"Just...who the hell are you?!" Ryuko demanded answers, as the figure stood there in darkness.

"You may not remember me. You may not understand me yet but I am known for many things that are beyond your reach of consciousness".

"That...voice", Lando said, grabbing Armin attention, as if he heard that voice before.

This even got the figure attention, "Yes, it seems one of you do acknowledge me, somewhat".

"You know this person?" Armin asked Lando, who froze there for a moment.

Indicating by his pause, wondering wether or not if this is the same person he know or not.

He then responded, "Yes...yes...I do. He's one of Blood Birds cruelest generals".

"Correction! Cruellest and intelligent. Allow me to introduce myself", The figure came out of the shadow.

It was the same trench coat man before, only now he remove his hat and now holding a pistol at them, "I am General Baron D. Grave. Highest member of the Blood Birds rank itself. Neither of you know me, with the exception of the Rebel leading cost, Lando. But you may remember this name, Aqua".

This became a shock of revelation to both Armin and Ryuko.

Aqua had mention about the Blood Birds before.

But this came a shock, as they didn't expect to encounter someone who knew Aqua.

"You know...her...how?" Ryuko asked him.

"We figure that out once we track down where her and her friends were", Baron explain, "Before that, they appear right in front of my vessels. And soon, my new objective came to be because of that very incident".

"New objective?" Ryuko mutter, then asked, "What do you mean new objective?"

"Ever since that incident, I was put in a new assignment", Baron said, moving his way to the panels as Ryuko back away from him, along with Armin and Lando, "Me and my generals were order to do some investigating on this matter, and what we find is...quite intriguing".

"Intriguing?" Armin asked.

He then put his focus on Ryuko, asking her, "Child, I suspect you are hiding something. Mind pulling it out".

"Pulling out what?" Ryuko asked him, remaining cautious.

"Don't play dumb. You know what I'm referring to".

Ryuko was hesitant but she knew if she refuse Armin and their new friend could be kill by the man pistol.

She took one glance at Armin, then she proceed to pull out the Soul Stone, showing it to the Baron.

Baron was memorize by it.

At awe by it even.

Lando is confuse by this. He didn't speak up, instead continue to remain silent and watch the entire scene play out.

"Ah, still welled preserve", Baron comment, "I can feel..it power".

"Just what do you want?" Ryuko asked him, lowering her hand down and gripping the shards.

Baron continue by saying, "What I want is simple. The stone".

"Figure".

"Wait a minute, why do you want with it?" Lando asked him, deciding to intervene in this confusion to his own mind, "In fact, what's even going on here because I am in a state of confusion here".

"Access archive 43!" He called out, which seemed to trigger a projection to the screen.

The room became dark, as the screen warped and faded into a multiple clips of footage.

This footage includes from Earth past to other Earth to even files and photos, including sounds accompany with it.

They were clad in black and white.

The first footage shows thousands of Blood Birds troops saluting to their flag, all while fire and burning of books can be seen, as it cuts to footage of the battlefield, showing ships dropping bombs and men shooting.

Ryuko, Armin, and Lando turn to face the screen.

As they watch, Baron began with his exposition, "Blood Birds have been around for infinitive century"s, earlier in the days of sound became rare. It is founded by the belief of preserving the natural governing and order, and discarding those that do not need to exist. Those that are useful, we keep. And those that are not, well...we discard, abandoned. Left to rot in time until forgotten.

The screen cuts to footage of generals and officials greeting with other human high officials, possibly from other nations or universe.

"When I was appointed I took the job to organize attacks, make deals with certain universe empires and nations. I was then appointed to a much higher rank, more higher than my previous duty before I join the Blood Birds. A duty I remark as petty, nothing more than chores for me to do for a nation I stood up for".

Cuts to a scene where two scientists are piercing syringes to a struggling and violent patient, strapped on a metal table, screaming in agony inside a pale room.

"As I took a higher rank, I took on new assignment as well. It was then I became more and more intrigued by my investigation. So much so, I attempted to track down every stone with less results".

"Less results?" Ryuko asked him.

"I've started this experiment from the beginning. From the learning history of the old conquest. Four stones were created. From where, we do not know. I study long and day, still maintaining my passion in experimenting and creating weapon, particularly from children's".

It then cuts to a footage angle from a security cam, showing the outside of a road where two figures are seen running.

One was clad in a blue, red, and white suit with a mask while the other was wearing black and having a metal arm.

"When I research further, I came to another interesting route. There were many connections, tracing back during World War 2 on Earth when Hydra became the first to have any involvement".

Cuts to a picture of a man name Red Skull, looking sideway on top of a debris.

Then it shows a footage of Hydra armies, saluting and crying out, "*Hydra!*" repeated over and over again.

After that, it cuts to a photo showing the same man dress in a similar red, white, and blue costume but look different from the time period.

He's join up with other group of men, including two aliens wearing green suit and a ring. There's also another man wearing a jetpack and a golden helmet.

The photo was taken in England, 1943.

"From there, everything started to come together. I spy on Earth many events that had conspire. Unicorn arrival, Darkseid invasion, and the Blackest night event, where everyone, even those who die long ago, came back from the very light itself. All of which came together right here and right now. All of which were leading up to one missing detail

The screen flicker and shows footage of a battlefield going on between giant robots. One from the angle of a human that shows Autobots and Decepticons fighting.

It then cuts to a picture of mug shot of Chris Mclean.

"That is when I realize everything begin to make sense. They were adding up something. Far greater than I could even comprehend".

"Is it me or am I the only one thinking this is nuts?" Armin whisper to Lando.

Both of them were in disbelief by hearing and seeing all this.

"Kid, my thoughts exactly", Lando replied.

As they watch on, Baron kept on speaking, "I discover much more. Events such as those of the Namora incident, and the incident from Whole Cake Island were leading up to something".

The screen cuts to a photo showing the cast of Total Drama Everything 2 taking a group photo at Egypt, with a zoom in shot to Lammy.

Then it cuts to a wanted poster showing a picture of Gjira, with a reward being forty five infinitive million credits.

"I came to a conclusion that the stone will be the final piece of this the stone is fully harness, a new era will bring about". It purpose will fully be known!"

"What do you mean? By being fully known?" Ryuko asked him, calmly.

Armin notice her grip clenching together. Seeing the shaking of anger.

He don't know why but he get the feeling Ryuko seem to be at a boiling point, possibly having enough with this.

Ryuko understood all this. Everything. She fully knows it but at the same time was completely dumbfounded.

She doesn't know why but her dream may have warn her about this.

"Ah, that meaning is up to the user. To me, a new destiny. And to the Blood Birds, a new power to be preserve! I seen your journey, child. Your step. Your every action. I seen it all. I was secretly spying on everything that happens from the incident with one of your fellow competitor. Which brings me to here, child. I request for you to give the stone to me! To bring what I sought to desire!"

"THAT'S IT!" Ryuko shouted, as she scream and charge at him with her blade.

The Baron, not fazed by this, quickly move out of the way, as she land the blow on the panels, causing the screen to go black.

"Refuse, I see?" Baron asked, smirking.

"You think I give a sh*t about this whole new whole era cr*p?" Ryuko responded, harshly.

"No, it's more or less seeing the new evolution from it", Baron said, "Think about it. If you join forces with Blood Birds, all the trouble you have gone through will be worth it".

"Sorry, not a damn chance. I'm not allowing anyone ruin me and friends day even more so f**k off!"

Baron face remain blank, as do with the room remaining dark.

Just then, Ryuko felt a pinch and a numb coming from her neck.

Armin and Lando can feel it too until all of a sudden they all slump on the ground.

With Ryuko hands releasing her grip where the shards are.

Before Ryuko could fall into a deep sleep, Baron gave a chuckle and said, "What a unfortunate choice, Mrs. Ryuko".

Groaning and feeling dreary, John slowly but surely awoke.

His eyes opening up, his right hand pressing his head, as he soon got up and muttering, "Mercenaries. Always have something up their sleeves".

After seeing the room looking disarray, with everything being flat upon the wall John realize something, "Ryuko".

He left the hallway and head down the exit, as he stood out of the hotel, looking around to see where Ryuko and his friends are.

He knew they would've run far but as for where, he isn't certain. He didn't had enough time, due to be occupied with a mercenary.

"Should've end the conflict earlier", John thought, thinking how stupid it was back there.

Just then, he receive a beeping noise coming from his ring. Lifting his hand up, he responded, "Hello?"

The ring project a hologram, showing a squirrel dress in the same black and green uniform, "Sup".

"Ch'p?" He was a bit surprise, as he didn't think anyone would contact him during his investigation besides the Guardians.

"Hey John, the Guardians want to know what's taking so long with your investigation. Got any updates?"

"Some", John replied, "I manage to track down two witnesses here. Unfortunately, I got up caught up with another mess, presumably hired Kraits to cover something up. As for what, I don't know. Right now, I'm trying to search for those two once again".

"Well...good luck with that. If you want reinforcement, the Guardians are willing to send for you".

"No thanks. I think I could handle this myself".

"Are you sure?"

"Yeah", John replied, then noticing Pokerface waiting for someone to return as he tap his cane.

Soon Mo-Lec-U-Lar and Buzzsaw return to meet.

Suspicious and knowing who these guys are, John told Ch'p, "I'm going to call you back later. See ya".

After turning it off, he approach the three of them. As he was approaching, he can hear what their conversation is.

"What do you mean, you back down?" Pokerface asked Buzzsaw, "Are you saying you literally run away after seeing them being carry away on a truck by Kraits?"

"Come on, I may have gotten myself into more trouble with the. authority", Buzzsaw replied, "But with high official military soldiers, no way. That's where I cross the line".

"Idiot! If Mon*star was still here, he would've force you to attack them".

"Excuse me, gentlemen", John cuts in, which startle Buzzsaw a little but not to Pokerface, "Hi, I heard you three were talking about Kraits and someone being carrying away".

"Mind your business, Green Lantern", Pokerface said, pointing his cane at him, then lowering it down, "This is merely our personal affair, not for someone with authority like you to be involve".

"Look I'm just here for some question", John told them, "I'm not here to cause any trouble. So if one of you please mind tell-"

"Listen, if you don't back off I'll have my boys do it for you".

"Is that a threat?"

"Oooh you bet it is", Pokerface snap his finger, which cause Buzzsaw to understood the signal and approach John with his saw blade buzzing.

John quickly uses his ring to pin the robot down, getting the attention to some of the public.

Pokerface, realizing how futile it is to deal with a Green Lantern, attempted to run away but was trip and fell on the ground, thanks once again to John ring.

Many of the public were confuse and concern, either for the well beings of Poker and his boys, or the Green Lantern. Some quickly ignore it and resume to their normal activity.

John approach Buzzsaw and once again, asked, "Now I'm going to ask you again. What did you saw that involve Kraits?"

"I...saw them carrying...the girl, the boy, and Lando into a green truck".

"Green truck", John then asked, "And where did the green truck go?"

Right on cue, John heard a engine boost and turn around to see a green truck flying off into the distance.

Figuring there's no use in interrogating them, he release them and follow the truck.

But before he did, he use his ring to turn himself invisible, not to be notice or detected.

Waking up from Armin worry voice, "Ryuko! Ryuko! Wake up!"

Ryuko regain consciousness.

She saw Armin right beside her. She then see Lando at the metal door.

It seems they are in a dark cell. There was no light, other than the slot hole of the door. The interior are made out of stones, with nothing in it but shackles and bones.

Ryuko find herself on the ground, next to Armin who smile in relieved, "Ryuko, thank god your awake".

She touch the ground, then feeling her blade right by side her.

She turn to him, asking, "Armin...where are we?"

Armin helped her up, explaining to her, "In a cell. We try using your blade to get the door down but with no luck".

"Yeah, because a sword will defiantly get this darn door down", Lando sarcastically said, kicking and pushing it.

While Lando did just that, Armin asked Ryuko, "Anyways, what were you doing back there? And what did the Baron mean about your...journey?"

"It's...probably not important", Ryuko told him, "What's more important is trying to figure a way out".

"But Ryuko, I already know that. I'm just...wondering because with everything going on, you kept acting weird".

Ryuko admit to that.

She knew what she was doing would effect others viewpoint of her but she didn't seem to care.

This concern Armin, even to Ryuko herself.

However these feelings were push aside within her heart.

All she can respond with, "Armin...everything is going to make sense later but right now, I need your help to get us out of here".

"Ryuko.."

"Armin, I'm asking as a friend. I don't have time explain everything but just know, it's...something personal to me, alright".

Armin remain still, uncertain yet to respond.

Lando, not wanting to deal with this dramatic sense, told them, "Listen you two, I don't care what personal heat you guys are doing but maybe put your focus on us avoiding what sinister plan we're going to endure".

Then suddenly the door flung open, causing Lando to step back out of startle.

There at the door was a man. He was slim, wearing a cap and has tons of arsenal on him. He have sun glasses on him, seem to be smoking by a cigar, and is holding a grey gun with no details on it or even a trigger.

He spoke in a raspy voice, ordering them, "Ok suckers. Get your butts up and follow me".

The three of them look at each other and follow the man out.

Along with the man were two Krait guards, wearing the same uniform but this time wearing helmets, and wearing mask and goggles.

They were led through a hallway, filled with pipes, machineries, and passages leading other path. The entire scene was is made up of green metal.

As they were leading they can hear opera music, echoing throughout the interior.

Soon they reach to their destination.

Small steps to a huge, long wooden door.

As the man push the door, they were greeted by a surprising sight.

It was a cylinder, long room. From top to bottom, it was a huge tube. The top has a glass dome, revealing the morning sky to come.

The room has a long, silk wooden table with plates, folded napkins, spoons, forks, and knives that are set up evenly.

Five candles are set up, made with the drip of soft wax. Under the table is a red carpet.

There were many antiques here, which includes a knight armor on the left near the huge door, cabinets containing rifles and swords from the 17th and 18th century.

On the right was a 19th century phonographs, playing the same opera music, with the vocal done by a Italian female.

It was sorrow, bleak, and dark in nature.

Around the surroundings were the flags of Kraits. Four of these are seen hanging above.

There were no paintings. Instead, there was a giant, glass window showing a outside scene of a industrial machinery going on. Red, orange, and yellow are spark from the darkness sight.

A sight being seen by a figure that stood there watching.

She was slim, has a pointy nose, has long green hair and long green robe. She is pale, with her entire body made up of wires. Solid and sharp wires. She wears long, black boots resembling to what SS soldiers would wear during World War 2.

She took notice of the three of them and soon greeted them with a blank eye but also a small smirk, "Welcome, my fine guest. I was expecting you. I hope the background sound doesn't bother you while we chat".

"Vile", Lando mutter in complete shock, as if he knew her too.

She gesture them to sit, as they do.

Armin and Ryuko sat together on the same side on the left, while Lando took the right.

The woman name Vile sat at the back, as the door behind them closes.

The food presented to them were small, red steak completed with mash potato, gravy, and two pieces of tomato.

"Lovely, isn't it?" Vile said to them, referring to the food, "I must say, I have always been admiration for dishes made with passion, especially from those that do care for the less".

"Who are you?" Ryuko asked her.

"Forgive me for not doing this earlier", She said, "I am Vileka. Zen Fuuillia. But you may call me by my simple name Vile. Commander Vile".

"Vile...kinda on the nose, don't you think?"

"Yes, it does sound like it", She replied, "I see you have met my bounty hunter, Tale Snuke. One of the more...cheapest bounty hunter I could acquire".

"Commander Vile", Lando said, after finishing chewing his food, "I didn't expect to meet a member of the Krait organization".

"Lando Calrissian", Vile look directly at him, dropping the smirk, "How fortunate to see you here. Former Rebel leader, the most infamous gambler from your galaxy".

"I didn't think my other career would be largely well known".

"Well thanks to our connection with the Blood Birds", Vile said, taking a tip from her whine glass, "I manage to learn more about you. It pleases me and disappoint me you gradually move away from the newly built Republic".

"I got other things to do, Vile".

"I see", Vile said, putting the whine glass down and cutting her steak as she continue speaking, "Now then, it comes to my attention that the two of you are...stuck, perhaps. Correct?"

Ryuko and Armin look at each other, unsure how to respond.

Armin simply gave a nod.

She then continue, after taking a bite of the steak, "Interesting...Baron has told me everything. He told one of you have a certain role to play".

"You know where the Baron is!" Ryuko got up and slam both her hands on the table which cause a shook and two gaurds behind her to aim their weapon.

A click is ready but Vile gesture her guards to lower their weapon and for Ryuko to sat back down.

Ryuko knew the Baron has the stone. She wanted to find him, get it back, and punch him.

Unfortunately, she is in a tight spot right about now.

Armin pull her down gently, as Vile continue with Ryuko restraining her frustration and anger, "As I was saying, I'm certainly impressed how you made it this far, Mrs. Ryuko. If I wasn't cold, I would've even congrats you and free you but I am not, now am I?"

"I doubt you could help us, even if you aren't an a**hole", Ryuko said, taking a whole small steak and ate it, grudgingly just to mock her.

"Oh, but I am not. I am simply not evil, nor cruel as what everyone would think".

"Think?"

"Let me tell you this", Vile explain, "Who built this city? Who give these men purpose? Who share the profit? Are these the act of what you refer to as 'a**hole?'"

"Listen Vile", Lando told her, "Everyone can make excuse and try to do some good but that doesn't ignore their own faults. And I'll be frank, I'm not perfect either".

"Neither am I, Lando. That's why I bring you three here, to discuss a certain happening back on the casino".

"Casino?"

"I'm sure some of your memories aren't clear up. Let me explain. One of you have seen my men, along with the remnants of the Empire transporting the homeless to the shuttle, based off the report I receive".

"Wait, so you are up to something".

"Correction, Lando. I knew the three of you would discover my operation. That is why I bring you here to discuss a deal. I will hand over what you want, if you do not speak of this to anyone".

"And what if we refuse?" Ryuko asked her.

"If you refuse then you'll be part of my operation".

"What is your operation?" Lando asked her, "What are you doing with the remnants of the Empire? I thought you prefer working for the weak".

"Weak means present. I would've join the Rebel side but they refuse my help. Now I'm helping the old Empire rebuilt itself. The New Order refuse my aid as well, so does many in your galaxy. The Empire will soon be my ally, along with the others, once this new operation of mine begin. As for what my operation, it is going to be both a usage of propaganda and a bid for more trust and credits".

"So you going to make some kind of propaganda film?"

"Sort of like that. It's more of a documentary", Vile explain, "My plan is to use the subject I require to be use in a arena, where the footage will be taken of the horror of nature, and allow the horror to recruit more men into joining the organization. We will tame nature itself, and make nature pay for all the atrocities. As for the Empire and other bidders, they will bid on who will win. The beast or the subject. If either of them win, I'll gain the credits I need. If neither won, well I may lost the credits but at least I gain the trust from my new allies. The footage will be edit in a way to gain more supporter, either sympathy for the unfortunate subject or victory for the subject if won. It's a win-win situation for me".

"But why go through all this?" Armin asked, "Why not just make footage of actors fighting a fake beast and just use that?"

"Are you stupid? Idiots will discover the fraud behind it. I must make it as realistic as possible, if I must gain more supporters".

"For someone that doesn't see themselves as evil, you sure act like one", Ryuko said.

"Sacrifice must be made. The slaves are...lifeless, have no purpose, and are willing to die. You should be grateful, as more kill equals less to steal the hunger from the unfortunate".

"Your insane", Lando told her, feeling quite disturb by her.

Regardless to him knowing her, this was the first time he met her in person, and now he seem to fully regret it.

The way she stare at one of them, showing the small pupils and deep brow piercing at them.

"Maybe, but it is the blame of nature itself", Vile said, "Nature has ruin everything, including me. My body was not like this. I believe my body was stolen for no damn reason, other than to set an example. That is why I believe mother nature should be overthrown, and be control by a new force such as me".

Just then, four troops enter the scene, as they grab Ryuko, Armin, and Lando by the arm.

"It seems it time, my friends", Vile said to them, getting up and wiping her mouth with a napkin, "In the morning, the three of will be greeted by your fellow new friends. I'll be watching you fight for my guest entertainment".

"Tell me where the hell is Baron is or I will-" Ryuko threaten but was cut off by Vile slap in the face.

"The Baron will be more pleased to see you die, if you will survive. He highly hope so. Just be lucky that he allow you to keep your weapon for the arena, child. Now then, take them away!"

After the troops took the three of them out of the room, she remain still at the table.

Standing there and hearing the back door open behind her.

Two figures appear.

One on the left was Guhhate.

On the right is a man wearing a fur coat, with a hat on and long, raggy pants. He wear a long hat, has a black mustache, and long yellow hair.

Without turning around, she said to them, "Allazan! Guhhate! Glad you two have arrive. I have a simple assignment for the two of you to do".

"Anything you say, my lady", Allazan grinned, the one with the hat and fur coat.

"I want your, Allazan to control the beasts. Keep them tame. As for you, Guhhate. If anything happen's make sure our captives are...eliminated".

"As you wish, Vile", She replied, clicking her machine gun.

The three of them are thrown into a different cell.

This time it has bars, the ground contain hays, and everything in here only have candles to support some light.

Ryuko got up and ram at the close gate, trying to shackle the bars off with no use.

She kept hitting it. No budge.

"When I get my hands on him and that b*tch! I'm gonna-", Ryuko was cut off by Armin.

He told her, "Ryuko, enough already. It's not going to help us if we keep acting like this way".

"Yeah, we need to figure a way out of here and get help", Lando said, looking around, "I do not want to be involve in some bidding, fighting ring, racket".

"Well don't you have some kind , I don't know, small, hidden communication device or something like that", Ryuko asked, still clenching on the bar, "Didn't you mention you were a Rebel leader?"

"I did but I don't carry some small device around me every time. What, you expect me to carry something occasional?"

"Let's all calm down here", Armin told the both of them, "Maybe it's best if we think this over, rather than argue over it".

"Ryuko?"

A voice is heard. A vague one. Ryuko, Armin, and Lando turn around, facing the darkness of the cell.

A figure appear out of the shadow, revealing itself.

This reveal made Ryuko gasp from stunned, as her eyes widen by the sight of it, "Wendy?"

Standing there is Wendy, who too is shock and stare at her, while holding her axe.

They stare at each other, completely frozen by seeing them for the first after so long of competing on that ship. Even Armin was completely put off.

"Wendy, your-" Before Ryuko could finish, Wendy step forward to her slowly, dropping her axe on the ground.

"Dude, it's..it's been a while I seen you", Wendy gave a slight relieved gasp and laugh.

Ryuko immediately ran up to her and gave her a tackle hug, "Wendy!"

It been so long. So long they have became friends, and now that they have finally been reunited. There was no overcame faults in her.

Instead, Ryuko gave a sounding cry to her, no tears came but only a relief of cries, "Wendy, thank god your here! I f**king miss you!"

"I miss you too, dude", Wendy replied, feeling too tighten by Ryuko hug, "Think you could ease your relief down a bit".

"Oh, uhuh sorry about that", Ryuko let go, giving her time to breath a little as they got up, "How did you end up here?"

"I wouldn't say I'm the only one here".

"It's Ryuko!" another voice is heard, and out of the darkness reveal more familiar faces.

Sammy, Tokoyami, Beastman, Yuka, and Lindsey. All there facing them.

"Sammy, Tokoyami...you guys are here too?" Ryuko asked them.

"Uhh yeah, kinda surprising, isn't it?" Sammy replied, smiling and rubbing her arm awkwardly.

"Lindsey! Yuka! Your guys are alright!" Armin said, smiling at them in relief, as he is then hug by Lindsey, pressing his face near her chest.

"Your alright too! I'm so glad!" Lindsey replied.

"We were worry about you guys", Yuka said.

As Armin is being hug by Lindsey, Beastman stood there awkwardly rubbing his left arm, "Uhhh...I'm here too..you know".

"How did you guys got here?" Ryuko asked Wendy.

She replied, "Long story short, Chris teleport us here by 'accident' and we were kidnapped, and in prison for god knows what".

"They also fed us space Taco Bell", Beastman shudder, "It was humiliating. We all refuse to speak of".

"I have to agree", Tokoyami also shudder, but completely forget about it, once Sammy walk near him and wrap her arm around his body, "At least I have Sammy with me".

"Yeah, at least we have each other", Sammy replied, looking at him.

Both giving each other a smile and begin kissing.

This made Lando completely uncomfortable and confuse, mostly on the whole entirely scene before, "Sometime I do not want to know much about inter-species relationship"

"OH MY GOD! IT LANDO CALRISSIAN?!"

Their attention is turn to the other cell.

Now noticing two figure chain up on the wall.

One is Peter (From Total Drama Endless), and the other is Wendy (From Total Drams Infinite 1 and 2).

The joyful Peter commented, ignoring the terrible situation he's in, "Oh man! This is nuts! Aha! I can't believe I'm in physical contact with Lando himself!"

"What in the Light Day what?" Lando mutter, very startle and confuse.

Ryuko and Armin recognize them before, with Armin commented, "Hey, it's Peter and...uhh...the other girl?"

"You know them before?" Wendy asked Armin and Ryuko, as she and the others are completely confuse, since they haven't gone through all the crazy events that have happen.

Ryuko nodded, replying, "Me and Armin met one of them while we were trying to search for their pet on our ship. And here's a crazy surprise, they from another reality where they

compete on the same show as we do".

"Wait, seriously?"

"Not me", Peter corrected her, "I'm mostly an intern".

"Except me" TDI Wendy added, "I'm actually am a competitor...well, was until I got voted off".

"I'm sorry but who are you and where your from?" Armin asked her.

"Oh, I'm Wendy, and I'm from Total Drama Infinite", She replied.

"Yep, and I'm from Total Drama Endless! Aka, the one with Conner" Peter added, then moving onto a different topic, "Anyways, I am so THRILL! Meeting Lando Calrissian in first person! Oh man, this is both the best and worst day mush together!"

"Uhh...thanks?" Lando replied, "Wait a second, did you mention Chewie?"

"Umm yeah. He's one of the interns on Endless".

"Now hold up, that's impossible. I didn't hear Chewie working on some different reality show job".

"Dude, it possible this is a different Chewie from a different reality", Peter said, "Also, CAN I WEAR YOUR CAPE?!"

"What?"

"Sorry, sorry, I meant to say...can I please wear your cape?"

"Uhh how about later", Lando replied, feeling more and more weirded out by everything.

"Ok, I am...super confuse right about now", Wendy comment, asking Ryuko, "What happen to you guys while we were gone?"

"It's a long, complicated story. All you need to know is sh*t happens, our host became a sadistic d*ckhole, we were tangle up in some huge multiverse trip, we fought a galactic gangster, some rat, dealt with a samurai and...Nui, and our Cruise ship got destroyed by some pirates, and we are now living in a submarine", Ryuko replied, "Oh, and unfortunately Aqua is still in the game, so there's that".

After all this simple explanation, this left Wendy completely in silent, along with the rest of them, as this bring up so many question in their mind.

And Ryuko understood that, replying causally, "Yeah, figure you would react to this".

"And I thought my home was this questionable".

"How did you guys end up here anyways?" Sammy asked them, "Did you guys also get kidnapped?"

"That...is also more complicated".

"More complicated?" Peter asked, across the cell, "How? Did you guys also go through a multiverse craze or what?"

"No, it's not like that. All I can say is Chris put us into more trouble than ever. That's all I'm going to say because explaining the details will literally give me a headache".

"Jeez, I don't know if we are lucky enough to avoid all that from what Ryuko mention", Sammy commented.

"So what did the Kraits did to you guys?", Armin told them, "Did any of you find a way to escape?"

"Uhh none", Wendy replied, "To be honest, we try everything but it usually end up us falling back into the cell. As for what these guys did to us, they mainly fed us and keep saying we'll be fighting in the arena soon".

"And the worst part is..." Lindsey shudder, "They cut off the internet connection! Look! I can't even text back Tyler!"

After she said that, she pull out nothing and believe to be tapping on a phone that isn't there.

Much to the disturb and quite frankly, confusion among the new guests.

"Is she...alright?" Armin asked Yuka.

"Uhh...no, no she isn't", Yuka replied, "She's been acting like this since day one".

"Day one? Seriously? Like how long?"

"Ten minutes at least".

"Ten minutes?! Just without her phone?!" Armin asked in disbelief.

just the idea of someone losing sanity real quick because of losing their personal item.

Somewhere in a different room, the Baron is seen puffing smoke and looking at a figure being restraint in a machine within the shadows.

All while his general partner, Meel is seen pouring scotch in a glass cup, while commenting, "This has been the most weirdest, most disturbing, most absurd things to come out of our task, General Baron".

"Yes, indeed", Baron said, "Now that I got the stone, I will report our completed task to our leader. I feel our leader will be pleased by this compromise".

"Ah, whatever", Meel said, looking upward at the shadow figure, "It does feel...uncomfortable, knowing our next phase of action".

"Please, once this is over we won't have to worry about our actions".

"I'm not worry about that. I'm worry about what this...child posses. Are you certain he has some kind of connection?"

"Highly certain. I have done many experimented on children's before in search for knowledge of innocents during the trouble year of my universe war. And now that I require one that interest me, I'll shall begin my next task".

"Interesting", Meel said, "Just why are you more interesting in experimenting or in better terms, torment the youth".

"Because I believe that the youth have some unlimited, hidden energy in them. If I can require it, I may learn and use it for my own life".

Just then, a Krait officer enter the room and did the salute, "General Baron! And General Meel! The arena show is about the begin!"

"Thanks you, I'll shall be there", Baron replied, turning toward Meel, "You?"

"No thanks. I need to go back to my office and take another dip of liquor".

"But you already did that?"

"Well what do you expect from someone who hadn't been promoted".

The sky was almost morning.

An imperial shuttle flew through the forest area, and heading to an open, round area.

The area was circular, with everything being industrial.

The giant pit contains dozens and dozens of bridges, which from a high point of view would seem like metal worms or pipes connecting to every dirt wall.

At the center is a giant, dome like structure. A open, glass window is located at the top, while the sides have nothing to indicate a open scene.

Only hangers are seen. They were massive, square interior, enough room for giant vessels to fit in. There were torrents attach on every sides, with giant canons attach to it.

Flying, fighter aircrafts resembling triangular shells patrol the area. Beaming down lights into the pit, as they all swarm in pack.

As the Imperial shuttle enter, so do enter Vile.

She enter to greet the bidders.

Many mechanics, officers, and soldiers roam around the hanger, either doing their job or merely checking everything remain secure.

The shuttle doors slide open, as a man dress in black uniform and cape, came down along with two Stormtroopers joining him.

Vile confront him with open arms, as she bow to him, "Ah, Moff Gideon. I am grateful to have one of the surviving higher Imperial here to witness a grand sport. Oh, and also to discuss our deals".

"You better hope this bidding rackets of yours is worth my time, Mrs, Vile", He told her, as he made his way.

Vile join up to him, as she continue to speak with him, who didn't seem interested in facing her.

"I assure you, Moff", She said, "Our deals will be worthy for your Empire to benefit off".

As they enter the passage way, John oversaw everything that happens as remain hidden under the railings, "So I knew there was something up about this. I got to contact the others".

But as soon as he does that, he felt a quick knock out at the head, putting him out consciousness.

He awoke, finding himself strap between his arms and legs on a mechanism.

He is strap on a metal table. Up there he can see a pointing ray, shooting out a yellow laser beam to the bottom of his foot, slowly moving upward to him.

Looking around, he realize he's in a metal room, with only one control panel being there.

He then realize his ring is on the control panel, and try to get himself out.

Thrusting as he did, but there's no use.

Soon Baron and Meel enter the room from the sliding door, greeting him with a taunting voice, "Ah, fellow Green Lantern. It is quite unexpected to see one here, sneaking around without being detected. You should've remain invincible, friend".

"Yeah...well my ring needed some time to power down. You know that".

"Of course, I knew", He said, approaching the control panel, "I once admire you lanterns before you sided the enemy side in my universe. It deeply broken my heart to see your core abandoned our nation for the enemy".

"We sided them because you were experimented on innocent people".

"Yet that justify your core suppose crime before. Such as sending out Manhunters that almost wipe out half of your galaxy".

"That was a long time ago. Things change".

"yes...yes, it seems", Baron said, "Be lucky the laser ray is only farther away to touch your doom. Any moment, the captives will meet their demise, and my task will be fully completed".

"Your task and this racket of their won't happen", John told him, "Sooner or later, the Green Lanterns will discover I'm missing. And once they do, it over".

"Ha! They won't. We know how to get rid of Green Lanterns whereabouts, and their ring permanently. We Blood Birds know everything", Baron then begin to laugh then turn to General Meel, "Meel, make sure this Lantern suffer slowly. I'll be at the arena to see the action".

Before the Baron left, he gave John one last say, "Farewell Lantern, and may your soul be place in better or worst care".

As he left, Meel speak with John out of pure boredom, saying, "Well...guess it back to me doing another of his stupid duty, I guess".

"You seem to really hate working with him".

"Of course I do! It should've been me getting promoted, not him".

Back in the cell.

Ryuko is seen sitting down alone in the back, while her legs were folded.

Ever since they reunited, they were trying to think of a way out.

As they did, Ryuko remain silent and isolated from the others, making Wendy feel concern for her friend.

She asked Armin, "Uhh...what's been up to Ryuko lately?"

"She...doesn't seem to want to talk about it", Armin replied.

"Talk about it?"

"I don't know. Ever since the merge and incident back on the castle, she's been acting strange", Armin replied.

"Really?"

Armin nodded, "Yeah, I guess due to the lost of two of her last friend, she acted very...how I can put it, eerily odd".

"Strange way to put it like that".

"Maybe you should go talk to her", Armin told her, "I have no luck in trying to speak with her, so...maybe if you could talk to her or something, that would be fine".

"I guess so", Wendy said, "After all, she is my friend. I think she just needed some familiar company".

As Wendy approach Ryuko, the others remain silent and pondering while Peter whistle the tune of his favorite song.

Ryuko was looking down on the ground, pondering to herself, "I got to get those shards back. What if I'm getting nearer? Near the end? Maybe, I don't know. I just need to grab those shards back, before anything bad happens".

"Hey dude, what's up".

"Ah!" Ryuko was startled, getting up her feet, "Don't scare me like that".

"Dude, relax...sheesh, I was just checking", Wendy assure her.

"Sorry..sorry...kinda got overreacted right there".

"I'm pretty certain you did".

"Anyways, what do you want?"

Wendy asked her, "I just want to talk with you. You've been acting kinda weird so I thought I could come over and speak with you. You know, like a friend".

"Oh...uhh, thanks, I guess but I'm not in the mood to talk".

"Why?"

After some silent, she finally talk to her, "I don't know. it's a little...uncomfortable for me to speak about it. I don't know how to describe it. I'm just a little...insecure".

"What do you mean?"

"Look I love to tell you but I don't know if you'll fully understand what I'm going to say, especially now since-"

"Go on dude, I'm not going to judge you", Wendy told her, "If your not in the mood to talk, then that's fine".

"Your certain?"

Wendy nodded.

Hesitant came to Ryuko.

After some time of thinking about it, Ryuko finally begun, "Well...fine. You see...I've...been through a lot lately".

"Tell me about it".

"Ever since those days spent on that cruise ship, I've gone and witness a lot of things. Losing some of my friends like Mako and Brendan, having to deal with Aqua and Chris sh*t, and having to fight for my life. It's a pain in the a**. At this rate, I'm not sure what to think. All I can think of is moving forward and remain sane throughout this chaos. Regardless, there was one thing that kept bugging me throughout this journey".

"Dude, what are you saying?"

"Wendy...you may not believe me, and...you may have tons of question which I can't blame you", Ryuko told her, "But since I'm in the final four, and since I'm not sure wether I'm going to win or not, there is...something more important I have to do. Something you need to understand".

"Understand what?"

"I...got a secret, and it's...a secret I been holding ever since the merge. I don't know what but all I know it serves some importance. I can't tell you what, since I have no clue what it is. I'm kinda just...afraid and nervous. I feel terrible for not telling this to Brendan or anyone else for that matter.

After some long silent, Wendy replied casually, "Uhhh..listen dude, I can totally understand where you getting at".

This surprise Ryuko, "Really?"

"I mean, yeah. Your in a very tight situation. I can totally get why you want this...well, secret to be kept. If you ask me, I really don't mind willing to you helped you out in whatever current predicament your in, dude".

"Your sure?"

"Look dude, we in this together, man. No matter what. Now, are your with me?"

This made Ryuko a smile a bit, replying and nodding, "Uhh yeah!"

An awkward silent broke out between the two.

Having a clear understanding to one another, Wendy asked Ryuko in a attempt to move to a more lighter topic, "Sooooo dude...if we ever get out of here alive, and if you ever manage to win or not, do you want to visit my place and hang out?"

"Uhhh sure, that's cool. I'm mean, it sounds more better than here, I guess".

"Totally...well, if you ignore some of the weirdness in my town", Wendy told her.

The trumpets is heard.

The flags of the Kraits were pulled down from all angle.

The giant, glass dome above shine down the blue sky into the arena.

Surrounding it were seats for the soldiers of Kraits to cheer and watch. The seats were on a deco block platform, that stood 90 feet above the surface ground.

There were approximate fifty thousands seats, with one seat saved for the best at the left side center, stood a huge booth which was 200 feet height. The booth has a green tent, with beverages on trays, two fire candles sticks, and a basket of chocolate. That one was saved for the leader of the Kraits, along with her associates and bidders.

These include Moss Gideon, along with a green holographic, spider drone which projected the face of Arnim Zola from Hydra, three San Shyuum prophets from the Covenant Empire, a floating hologram projection of Dr. No from Spectre, and another hologram projection of Destro from M.A.R.S Industries.

They all have their reason for being there, either for dire needs or curiosity sake.

As for the field itself, Ryuko, Armin, Lando, Peter, Wendy TD Infinite Wendy, and the others were led through a dark passage.

There they can hear the crowd. They can see the light through the tunnel. They can even hear the sound of music, booming and triumphed.

Some were scare like Lindsey, others were worry but remaining assertive and calm throughout.

While they were marching out, Ryuko asked Wendy, "Soooo...do you have any idea what we are up against? Because I assume you did fought in the arena, right?"

"Dude, this is literally the first time I'm out of my cell. I have no idea what's in store for us".

"I just hope it's something harmless", Lindsey said, "Like...uhhh...football. Yeah, arena usually equals sports like football".

"Uhh no, I'm pretty certain arena, in their term, means fight to the death", Peter told her, "Which I'm going to guess that's the case".

"Come on, let's try to act a bit more confident and optimistic", TD Infinite Wendy said to them, "We all been through stuff like this before. We can beat this".

"The kid's right", Ryuko agree, "We all need to stick together, if we going to survive this".

They all nodded, with Armin breathing heavily but his hand is grab by Ryuko, staring at him and giving him an ease of comfort, knowing they will get out of this.

This seem to work, as Armin nodded and gave a smile.

Soon they were now out in the arena.

The music continue as the troops return back to the tunnel, where the metal gates close behind them.

Ryuko and the others look around.

There was another gate right in front of them. Being the entrance to their upcoming beast to fight.

Then the music ends and the crowd became quiet, as Vile spoke, "Welcome to the demise! It is my greatest pleasure to allow these unfortunate souls be the sacrifice for our survival and amusement!"

The crowd once more cheer and clap, as she continue once it dye down, "Let us commence with this show! But before we do I must warn the warriors that what they will face is much greater than death itself".

"Huh, where did I heard that line before?" Peter sarcastically muttering, getting pretty old by that line.

"Bring down the weapons and release the beast!" Vile commence, as the four horns sounded.

The gates was raised.

Weapons were thrown out near them. These include swords, spears, and knives.

Soon the creatures appear from the entrance and onto the area where no shadow shielded them.

The first creature was huge. Towering over the victims, it has sharp claws that could pierce through bullets, five eyes, a huge grinning mouth with sharp teeth's, flocks of furs covering half of it entire body, horns poking out from it heads, and black armor attach around it's body.

As it took three steps out, it began to roar from it screeching voice. It was a crossed between a whale and vulture sound.

Another creature appear from behind it.

It has bat like wings, has no feathers but fur, has a machine gun as a tongue, and has one horn that shoots fire from it.

The last creature resemble a Komodo Dragon but much huger, sharing the same size as the first creature.

There were many mechanical torrents attach on it back, with pipes puffing out black smoke and steam.

It has no eyes, just a opening metal mouth.

Whenever it chomp, it creates a clanking, snapping noise.

From the sight of it, they were all shock, as the crowd burst into cheering, bidding on who will win.

The guests or the beasts?

"I say, you have the most interesting choice for a match, Mrs. Vile", Moss commented.

"Not highly impressive with my creation but not too bad overall", Arnim Zola added, "I hate to say it but I bid a bit more on the guest side of things".

"You can thank me for these creation, boys", Allazan said, "I took some liberty to create these beasts".

"Well if Spectre ever need these type of beast", Dr No comment, "We may call you. I am quite bidding on the beast as they are most interesting thing about this".

Back in the pit, Lindsey hid behind Armin, Ryuko wasted no time and attempted to jump herself onto the stand and get Baron.

Unfortunately, she is shock down on the ground with Wendy coming to her aid, "Ryuko!"

"Grrr, what the hell?" Ryuko mutter, looking up and nothing a warping effect.

It seems as though there is a force field set up.

As Wendy came to her and help her up, she asked her, "Dude, what were you doing?"

"Sorry, I thought I could've try at least take down the leader more quicker", Ryuko replied.

"You know for someone that state we should stick together you sure did abandoned us back there", Sammy point out.

"Hey! I said I was sorry!"

"Uhh let's not worry about that and worry about that thing coming right at us!" Peter should, pointing up to see the bat like creature swirling at it with it horns spurring fire at them.

They all jump out of the way, as the bat creature fly back up again, fortunately missing it.

The others quickly grab a weapon, each equipping a sword, spears, or knives.

Lando and Peter threw the spear at the giant creature.

It did nothing but cause the creature to slowly grab Peter, with Lando having been too late to save him.

"Oh god! Help!" Peter cried for help, as the giant creature begin to stare at him, "I do not want to be use as a Kenner action figure!"

Lando threw more spears at it, along with Lindsey and Sammy.

The giant creature roared at them, using its left hand to swing at Lando, who quickly dodged it by rolling himself out of there.

Armin quickly got snatched by the bat creature.

He screamed, as the creature flew above.

Hearing the distress, Tokoyami used his Dark Shadow to save Armin.

It flew after the bat creature until eventually getting near its side.

The dark shadow proceeded to try to grab Armin but was blocked off by the screech and using its machine gun to fire at it.

Dark Shadow ducked below and popped right in front of it, as it tackled the bat-like creature which dropped Armin.

Armin was luckily saved by Wendy, who ran, jumped, and grabbed him while bending down from a cannon shot by the Komodo dragon torrents.

Ryuko used her blade and ran at the Komodo dragon.

She dodged every fire.

From one to three.

She got nearer and nearer. Jumping in the air and landing on the Komodo dragon, she proceeded to pierce it through.

Unfortunately, it did not penetrate through.

As such, she felt the rapid shock of the creature, as she was thrown and fell on the ground, with the dragon using its cannons to fire at her.

She quickly got up and ran, only hitting it at the wall.

As for Yuka, TD Infinite Wendy, and Beastman.

Beastman attempted to use his animal mind control on these creatures with less results.

He placed two fingers up his head and closed his eyes in an attempt to force them to bend to his command.

Again, nothing works.

"Come on, Beastie! You gotta keep trying", Yuka encouraged him.

"I can't! Something is controlling these things, and I can't go through!" Beastman replied.

TD Infinite Wendy look around to see if anything is controlling these beast then perhaps it could put an end to this.

She glance all over the area until spotting the balcony stand platform.

Behind Vile, Baron D. Grave, and a couple of others she notice Allazan, who is seen laughing and waving his finger around in the air, as if controlling the beast.

"I got it! That person up there", TD Infinite Wendy pointed, "He's the one controlling them".

"Are you sure?" Yuka asked her.

"Yeah, I'm perfectly certain", She replied, "We just need to find a way to stop him".

On the balcony stands, Vile and many of her guests remark and discuss the whole battle going down there in the pit.

"There isn't any bloodshed happening", Baron said, impatient, "I was told by you there will be bloodshed".

"You must be patient, Baron", Vile replied, "The sooner a body drop, the faster a blood will be drop. Allazan knows this. He's well known for his controlling of beast".

"Frankenstein beast, my lady", Allazan state, still swinging his finger up and not taking his eye off from the battle, "I can only control ones that are reborn, not ones that are freshly alive. Now if you wondering mister Baron, my job wasn't easy to control monstrosity like these. They require efficient work like me".

"Efficient. Hmph, I doubt it", Baron said.

"Excuse me?" This didn't sit well for Allazan asking him, "Do you think my practice is idiotic?"

"None at all, Allazan. I only merely express some doubts about your statement".

"Enough with the talk", Vile said, "Let us continue watching. I can already see a few of them are backing down".

Back to the torture room, John still struggle in a attempt to escape.

He kept moving his hands, trying to squeeze out of the cuff but with no luck.

Soon the laser is almost near his body, as Meel watch on with boredom. Drinking a vanilla milkshake, as he look on with a deadpan look.

"I got to get out of these cuffs", John thought to himself, "If only I still have my ring with me".

"This is getting boring", Meel commented, "I could've speed things up but no, Baron have to order me to keep it slow. That dumba**"

As he said that, a Krait trooper enter, saluting him and said, "Meel! You have a call from the leader".

"Finally, something to get out of my boredom", Meel replied, "I'll be right there".

After the trooper left, Meel then told John, "If the Baron comes back, don't tell him why I left".

"Why? Because I'm going to die?"

"Exactly", He said, leaving the room.

After he left, John attempted another try.

He carry on with his escape attempt, and still nothing.

Just then, he heard a vent shaft drop down.

He look to his rear ride to see Ch'p floating down, with his ring punching the vent down.

"Ch'p!"

"Grateful to see me here", Ch'p said, grinning, using his ring to incinerate the cuffs.

This releases John out of his restraint. Getting up and asking the floating squirrel, "How did you find me?"

"Obviously. You send out a signal before you even call us. You know rings could track other rings".

"Right...forgot about that", John said, grabbing the ring and turning off the machine, "Did you contact the others?"

"Yeah, I did".

"Good because we need enough Lanterns to shut this racket down".

"With a warrant?"

"With a warrant, yes".

As soon as he said that, Meel return without looking straight, saying, "Alright, it seems my boss contact me about a couple of controversial tweets I made. Not sure if I believe them or-"

Before he could finish, he pause and stood there as he saw John free along with a floating squirrel, right beside him.

After a long silent scene, Meel finally replied, "Awww...f**k"

And John proceed to punch him in the face.

Back in the pit, the giant beast, still holding Peter, shook and throw him at Sammy who was push down by the sudden catch of him.

"Really wish I have my weapons right about now", Peter groan, getting up with his hand place on his forehead. Sammy follow, and soon they are confronted by the beast huge foot, readying to stomp on them.

They clutch together and scream but luckily, Wendy came to the rescue and uses her axe to hold it off.

She clench her teeth, struggling to hold it, "Get out of here! Quick!"

They did just that, running out of there as Wendy let go and jump out of there before she could even get stomp to death.

As for the flying creature above, it has been dealing with Dark Shadow.

Both swirling, both using their hands to strike to one another.

With one using it machine gun and flame thrower horn to attack it.

The Dark Shadow quickly dodge it, and struck it with it head, knocking out the bat creature down on the ground.

As for the Komodo dragon, it began to fire more shots at Ryuko direction.

Ryuko kept flipping and jumping from every blast cause by it.

One blast almost caught her, causing her to scream and fall on the ground, tired and exhausted.

Despite her condition, she remain tough.

She got up, supported by her blade as she and the others were corner in circle by the three beasts.

"Great, now what?" Peter asked them, "Do we keep fighting or try to find some way to stop this because without my blaster or any super magic miracle, I'm kinda in a difficult spot right about now".

"We need to stop that guy who's controlling these things", TD Infinite Wendy pointed at Allazan.

"And how do you suggest we do that?" Ryuko asked her.

"By getting him down here, duh".

"You are near the end, my friends!" Vile speak to them, getting everyone attention, "Give up and your death will be swift and painless".

"Hey Vile!" Ryuko called out, "No offense but I think your choice of creatures are getting dull right now".

"Uhh yeah! Why not bring down an actual warrior!" Wendy added, "That way, it'll make things more...exciting".

"And awesome too!" Peter said, as everyone stare at him, "What?"

The crowd seem mixed, even Vile was a bit hesitate. On one hand, they know about the operation and adding another foe will likely defeat the purpose to all this. On another, having another foe could boost their propaganda, as having someone on their side defeat these captives will surely boost moral.

Regardless, Baron seem differ and asked Vile, "Commander Vile, you do not dare listen to their obvious taunts?"

"No...but why dismiss an opportunity", She replied, grinning then resume back to speaking her voice out loud, "Very well then, I'll grant your request but do note this will be the last pity I will ever give".

She then turn to Allazan, who seem on aboard with this idea of hers, "Allazan! Would you do a favor for me-"

"Show these honkers a good time? You read my mind perfectly, missy", He replied, running off the balcony and jumping into the pit.

The word 'missy' made her expression frown and sigh, "Do not ever call me missy".

In the pit, Allazan crack his neck and his knuckle as he approach the cast with a grinned and a snark, cocky tone, "Why, look what we have here. A perfect match to a perfect man like myself. I'll admit, I'm impressed you guys manage to fight these licker things of mine without backing down".

"Uhh...your welcome?" Peter replied, having no idea how to respond.

"But now it's time to end this. You want excitement, I'll give you excitement!" He clapped both hand, as soon the three creatures begin to fall apart.

The scraps of them then proceed to be pulled in by Allazan, raising both his hands to create something beneath him.

Something much larger.

Every scraps, eye, fur, and skeletons conjoined together to form a giant serpent.

It roar, as the giant serpent look down at them. Whenever it moves, it creates a shrieking noise like a combination between a collision iceberg and a child screaming.

"Sooo what's your next plan?" Ryuko asked TD Infinite Wendy, with everyone looking afraid right about now.

"Oh...uhhh...yeah, I may have not thought this through".

"Introducing my newest creation!" Allazan announces, "The Coil Razor!"

Just when things seem dire for the captives, a green light can be seen on the top balcony.

Unnoticed by Vile and her guests, a voice can be heard telling them, "Freeze! This racket of yours is over".

They all turn and notice the Green Lantern himself, John Stewart.

Aiming his ring at them, as Guhhate aim her weapon to him as well. As for Tale Snuke, he continue to puff out more smoke. Still remaining causally smoking.

"Ah, a Green Lantern", Vile said, grinningly, "What brings Green Lantern of Sector 2814 here?"

"You know why I'm here. And it not just me either".

Right on cue, some of the Green Lanterns reveal themselves that hidden themselves among the crowd.

There were forty four of them present, with each ring lighting sparking great relief and hope to the captives down there, and a great distress to Allazan.

Peter was beginning to have a organism, by commenting, "I think I reach pure peak of amazement here".

"Commander Vile", John begins, "You are here by under arrest for involving in alien trafficking, money laundering, and participating in a illegal, bidding ring! I suggest for you to surrender your forces".

"You can't arrest me, Green Lantern", Vile told him, "I am the leader of Krait, higher position in galactic affair, and close ally with the Blood Birds. You cannot dare arrest me for these claims".

"True, but I do have the right and warrant to shut down this operation", He retort, "Not to mention, you are comply to hold accountable, wether you are within your sector or not".

Vile growl at him, realizing her plan has been discover and ruin.

Not wanting to back down and feel defeated, she replied, "If that's the case, then be it that way! Guhhate!"

Guhhate change the knob of her machine gun and shot out yellow flames, complete with bullets to strike at John.

John quickly shield himself by projecting a green wall. He stand against the attack, struggling to hold onto it until finally he has to jump back off the balcony.

Landing in the pit as the generator creating the force shield soon got destroyed in a explosion, done by the raiding down of Green Lanterns from the sky.

Crashing down from the glass dome, and soon a huge battle abrupt.

The soldiers pulled out their laser rifles, switch to yellow color, and began firing at near by Green Lanterns.

The Green Lanterns defended themselves by creating anything, mostly laser beams, shields, or simply stuck them into a ball.

As a battle ensue, Allazan beast begin to act panic, causing it tail to smash at the balcony.

Vile and the others ran and dodge it. The prophets were unfortunate enough to not make clear and were quickly killed under the tail.

As for the hologram, they too were destroyed. Moss quickly gotten up, as he gesture his troops to leave.

This cause the pile of rubble to form a slope, allowing Ryuko to get up there and get to Baron easily, "Baron!"

Wasting no time, she ran at the slope while Allazan uses his beast to drill his way out of there from the mids of the battle.

Wendy caught on this and shouted, "Ryuko! Dude, wait up!"

She and the others follow suit.

Back on the booth, every bidders that were there disperse leaving Vile and what's left of her troops to remain.

As Commander Vile slowly and drearily got up, with her left hand press on her head.

She soon notice the captives reaching to the top, and she quickly ran off into the mist of the smoke cause by the huge battle damaging the arena.

John saw her and goes after her by flight, having not yet acknowledging the captives, "Your not getting away that easy, Vile".

As for Baron, he soon got up. When looking at his right direction he saw Ryuko charging after him with her blade, "BAAARROON!"

Baron swiftly dodge her attack and head to the nearest exist he saw.

"Your not leaving that easy!" Ryuko shouted, as she chased off him, while Wendy try to stop her and wondering the reason for her sudden gripe of running off in anger.

"Dude, wait! Where are you going?!" Wendy asked out with no response.

"Annnnd she's gone", Sammy sarcastically said, "So much of sticking together".

Wendy then asked Armin, "Do you know what's up with her?"

"I don't know. All I can say she seem very over protective with that stone", He replied.

Although not a clear answer, Wendy didn't want anything bad happen to her friend.

So she turn around and face the exist where they head off. But before she could go after Ryuko, she told her friends, "I'm going to go after her".

"What? But Wendy, there's like tons of Naz- I mean, Krait guys roaming around here!"
Sammy stated, "You may get kill!"

"Don't worry about me. I can handle this. You guys go right ahead", Wendy said, as she run off into the tunnel, "I'll figure a way to get back to you guys!"

Running and catching up, Wendy catch up to Ryuko who ran through the dark, metal tunnel.

Explosions and gun shot can be heard from other places. Echoing throughout the tunnel.

"Dude! Wait up!" Wendy call out, as they head from one turn to another.

Ryuko didn't had time to wait. She must retrieve the stone back no matter what.

She turn left then right, then she walk down four stairs until reaching a hallway dead end with the left side having a door.

After that long chase, she knew where the Baron has run off to. She know it in her soul.

As she approach the door, Wendy manage to catch up to her.

She grab her hand in a attempt to get her to stop and listen, "Dude wait! You need to slow down".

Ryuko nudge her hand out and continue forward.

Knowing Ryuko cannot be stop, Wendy follow and try to talk to her, "Dude, you got to slow down for a bit."

"I can't right now. It's really important".

"Dude, what so important?"

"I'll explain things later", Ryuko finally reaches the door and kick it open, "Remember that whole secret thing I mentioned earlier?"

"Uhhh yeah?"

"Well like I mention, I'll explain later after we come out of this alive. Right now, all you need to know is that stone is important".

"Ummm okay, whatever dude".

The room was a lab. The interior was white, has a table with lab equipments, machines, devices, and test tubes, and there seem to be a mysterious figure, restrained between it limbs on a huge machine.

It strap on it legs, it arms, and half of the upper head, including the eye.

It seem to be a boy around twelve year old, and wearing only a underwear. The boy also has mechanical limbs.

Ryuko and Wendy were disturb by this scene.

Soon Ryuko eyes was caught to Baron, who is seen holding a pistol at them. Clicking the trigger as in his right palm holds the three shards Ryuko has been after.

"I suggest you two back away now", Baron warn.

"What the? What's...going on here?" Wendy asked, "What is this?"

"It is none of your business, child", Baron said, "Now I advice you two to back away if you want this lad to live".

While distracted, Ryuko ran at him and kick the pistol out, and put her blade up against his neck, scowling at him, "The stone! Now!"

He release his grip of the stone, landing them on Ryuko palms.

She got it and notice something odd about it. The Stone is smoking, which isn't new as she saw them smoke before. But it was a lot more rabid and more massive than before, creating a huge glow which made the stone look almost pure white.

"You are a fool...wasting your time to continue with this task of yours. You are a fool!"

However this didn't distract her from seeing the young boy, and asking Baron, "Shut up! Explain yourself, what the hell is this about?"

"You mean that...child?" He asked, referring to the subject being restraint.

"Wendy, find something that could free him", Ryuko told her, "Now!"

Without question, Wendy look around and notice a switch on the left.

She head to it and turn the switch down.

Steams puff out of the restraint until eventually the boy is release.

He is saved by Wendy, catching him and trying to softly put him down.

The boy was barely standing still, as his eyes remain close.

"Hey...kid...are you alright? Do you need help? Speak to me?" Wendy asked the boy, having no clue what to do in this situation but ask this concerning question.

She gave the boy a single shook.

The eyes begin to slowly blink until a groan can be heard from him.

This bring relief to Wendy and Ryuko.

"Ryuko, he's breathing", Wendy told her.

But as the boy begin to regain consciousness, Baron begin to chuckle as Ryuko blade was now touching near his skin, "Of course he's alive. Killing him would be merely a normal habit of mine, child".

Soon the boy begin to speak, asking Wendy, "Where...am I?"

Then he begin to lift his head up, looking at her and now having a clear sight of everything, "Who...are you?"

"It's going to be alright", Wendy assure him.

Baron begin to laugh, as Ryuko turn to face at him and asked him, "What did you do to him?"

"Ah, nothing a whole lot. Just kidnapped him from an island, gave him an overdose of pills to put him a deep sleep, and did...well, some experiment on him before everything went to hell. It was my duty to connect the stones and the boy, as I have notice a deep connection between one another".

"Uhh dude, sorry to interrupt but I think he need something to cover himself up", Wendy cuts in, still holding the boy as a attempt to keep him balance, "Because I am feeling really uncomfortable by just holding him".

Ryuko turn her attention back to Baron, telling him, "If you think I'm going to let you go that easy for harming a kid-"

"Ha! Please! You won't have much time to kill me. At any moment, a huge rubble will cave in, and all of your friends will die".

"Seriously dude, I think this kid need something to wear", Wendy reminded her, feeling really uncomfortable and embarrassed.

Ryuko was tempted to kill him but knew it will be a waste of time.

Cut back to Lando, Armin, and the others.

They were all running through a hallway.

Running pass Krait troopers that didn't bother catching them. They were all concern on dealing with the Green Lanterns and getting out of here alive.

"Any idea where we going?" Armin asked Lando.

Lando replied, "We need to find a secret tunnel or some kind of exist way. I don't know where we going but I'm having a feeling we may or may not get out of here alive".

"Couldn't we get the Green Lanterns to help us?" Lindsey asked.

"Uhh no...it best if you guys stick with me", Lando replied, laughing awkwardly as if hiding something that could be seen illegal by the Green Lantern eye, "Don't want to be involve in my affair".

"What?"

"Nothing!"

Soon they are confronted by a huge problem.

They stopped and stare at four, dark passage way, leading to the unknown.

"Crap, seems like we have a little problem on hand", Lando remark.

"Now what?" Peter asked him, "Do we split up or stick together because I'm kinda in the ladder here because you know, it's kinda cliché and pretty dumb if we do just that".

"Well it's pretty obvious", Lando said, "Guess we just have to split up".

"Knew you were going to say that".

"Beastman, Yuka, and Wendy will go to the left", Lando said, "Tokoyami and Sammy, take the middle left. Armin and Lindsey, you guys take the right. Me and Peter will take the middle right".

"Heck yeah! I'm with Lando! Woohoo!" Peter exclaim, as everyone look at him awkwardly, "Uhh, what I meant to say is...cool...that's...cool".

"Uhh...yeah", Lando replied, weirdly.

"But what about Ryuko and Wendy?" Armin asked him, "Shouldn't one of us check on them?"

"Kid, we don't have time for that. I'm sure they doing alright without us".

(Back to Ryuko and Wendy).

Baron is being tied up on a chair by Ryuko.

"Restraining me would not do much against your objective, woman", Baron said "Sooner or later, I will get free. And you and your friends will suffer for this".

"Yeah, yeah, yeah, mind shutting the f**k up please?" Ryuko replied, nonchalantly.

While she's doing just that, Wendy was waiting for the boy to re-dress himself back up from behind the machine.

Apparently they find his clothe by coincidence which was neatly place in a cabinet.

"Thanks for retrieving the right clothe for me", The boy thanks them, "I didn't expect it to be here".

"Uhh yeah, I kinda knew it based off the size", Wendy replied, scratching her head, "By the way, I didn't catch your name kid".

The boy came out. He is wearing a helmet with horns and a cape. He replied, "The names Reg. Just Reg".

"Well...umm, nice to meet you, little dude", Wendy said, casually as Ryuko appear next to her, finishing up.

"Yeah, nice to meet you too", Ryuko added, "Now let's get the hell out of here. I hope nobody find this creep once this whole sh*t blows".

"Totally with you dude", Wendy said.

The both of them ran out of the lab and reach the stairs.

From there, they ran upward to where they came from. While doing so, Wendy asked Ryuko, "Hey Ryuko, any idea how we going to reconnect with our friends and get out of here?"

"Easy...I don't know".

"Pfff, figure".

"Oh come on, at least we save a kid here".

"Speaking of", Wendy turn her attention to Reg, then asking him, "How did you got here?"

"I...don' know. I can't seem to remember, really. Although, I do know where I come from so maybe you guys could help me get back home once this is over".

Finally they reach the level where they were at.

They ran through the hall, ignoring the explosions being heard and the thousands of rubbles laying everywhere they came across.

While stoping at a two passage way, Wendy look around and notice a door on their right side which has a sign reading, 'Mess Hall'

"Dude, maybe our friends are in there", Wendy pointed.

"Your sure?" Ryuko asked her.

"Yeah, I mean it seems like it", Wendy said, "It obvious a perfect choice for gathering".

"And just what if we go in there and encounter tons of troops aiming right at us?" Ryuko asked, having some doubts about it, "I'm not coming off rude here but I'm highly certain they may not be in there".

"Dude, it worth a try", Wendy proceed to kick the door open.

As soon as they enter, they were greeted with not a mess hall but instead, a open crack which shows an entire battlefield going on outside.

It shows Green Lanterns from many sectors taking down aircrafts from the sky, and torrents and soldiers on the ground, firing beams after beams on their enemies.

It was a blue sky tainted by black smoke, Green Lanterns, aircrafts, beams, and lots of explosions.

This came to a surprise to them, even to Ryuko.

"Okay, I totally didn't expect that", Ryuko said, as they return to the hall and close the door shut, "Now where to next?"

Suddenly they felt a huge rumble until the ground below them crumble, causing them to fall.

Reg, remembering his own ability, use his one hand to eject a grapple.

He grab the edge, as Ryuko and Wendy grab him.

They were hanging above the ground, as it seems the bottom levels where the halls and rooms suppose to be are now gone, as they hang there while surrounded in a open space.

Seeing that they not too far from below the ground, they gently drop down.

There was no exist around, due to be block by the rubbles.

"Ok then...guess there's no way out besides up", Ryuko commented, after examining the place.

"And how do we get up?" Wendy asked.

"I could use my ability again", Reg suggest, "Though the problem is I'm not sure it'll be enough for me to fully get back up there, due to weight and stuff".

"So best option is...break a hole?"

"I mean, that seem to be about right", Reg explain, "I do seem to remember having an ability to shoot a huge beam out of my hand".

"Wait, really? Sweet, can you do it?" Wendy asked him.

"Unfortunately", Reg replied, "There is a catch to it. If I did use it, I'll likely black out for about two hour. Not to mention, I'm not sure if my blast may kill anyone near by. I don't want to struck someone unfortunate enough to be near it".

"Hmm...good point", Wendy said, then turn to Ryuko, "What do you think?"

"Umm sorry to cut in but shouldn't we be more concern about those three guys standing right in front of us", Reg point out.

"Yeah, you should listen to the kid, Ryuko", Sardonyx said, tauntingly.

They turn and are startle to see Sardonyx, Mist Strucker, and Deathtime right in front of them.

This was even more shocking to Ryuko, who recognize them before.

"Hi, miss me Ryuko?" Sardonyx sarcastically said, "I'm guessing you do. You know, since it been like a while we last met. Was it yesterday ago? I don't know".

"Awww...f**k!" Ryuko mutter, getting the attention of Wendy and Reg.

"I'm...going to guess you know them, right?" Wendy asked her.

"Yep", She nodded.

"And I'm going to assume they not-?"

"Not good? Yep, you got that right", Ryuko replied.

"Am I the only one confuse here?" Reg asked.

"Yeah, you kinda are...just like every f**king sh*t".

"You know, I'm getting the feeling you losing it at this point", Sardonyx remark.

"How the hell did you guys got here?!" Ryuko asked, demanding for an explanation.

"By accident, duh", Sardonyx replied, "We came here to rest while searching for you guys, and all of a sudden there was a huge Green Lantern battle going on. Now I actually thought it was just that, some cool battle then I saw you three through one of those open cracks and...well...you know the rest".

"Sh*t"

"Yeah, perfect respond right there", Sardonyx said, "Oh, also I forgot to mention but our client kinda change his mind and want us to steal the stone. So yeah, there's no biggie. Give us those three shards, and we'll happily leave you guys alone...sort of...depend if I'm in a

good mood or not. And don't even try starting a fight with me because if you do, there's a hundred percent possibility your friends aren't going to make it out of here alive".

Ryuko gasp, "My god...the others...you don't mean-"

"Yeah, my guys are out there dealing with each of your friends", He replied, "Except for Condeir. He's...off doing something".

(Somewhere off).

At a fancy diner somewhere off on a random planet, Condeir appear at the table.

He is seen exhausted, while one of his disc is sitting on a chair.

"Sorry my dear", He apologize, "My business was taking too long so I have to hurry up and-WHAT IN BLAZING?!"

His shout is referring to a figure sitting next to the disc and wrapping his arm around it.

The man wore a fancy outfit, has slick black hair, a curly mustache, wearing shades, and have a mechanical, black arms.

"Hello Condeir!" The man said in a hardcore French accent, "Nice to see you here!"

"Sondeir! How dare you sit next to my dearest wife!"

"Ahahaha! You were too late to hit it off with your reservation, Condeir! And guess what? It's not you who lost a reservation to your favorite disc. You lost everyone!"

"Sondeir, I will kill you if you-"

"Once again, Condeir! You are too late! Ahahahahahahahahaha!"

"Arrraaaggghhh! Damn you!"

(Cutting back).

"What the f**k was going on over there?" Sardonyx asked, dumbfounded. Referring to that cutaway scene that he somehow saw.

Ryuko, Wendy, and Reg were a little put off by his reaction.

Even Mist Strucker and Deathtime stare at him awkwardly.

He then realize he's getting off topic and resume back to where he started, telling them, "Uhh anyways! If you don't want your friends to get hurt then I suggest you hand over those rocks to us".

"Ggr, as if! You know my schtick!" Ryuko replied, holding her blade out and position herself for ready to fight, "I'm not going to easily hand it over to you guys! Besides, I know full well my friends could handle you losers".

"Dude, I know you trying to sound cool and all but I'm pretty certain Lindsey, Yuka, Armin, and Sammy aren't going to be a match against guys like these", Wendy told her, "Because I assume these guys have weird powers and stuff".

"Wendy!"

"What? I'm being honest here, dude. Like no offense to my friends, it just...Lindsey isn't really much of a fighter type. She's more of a model type".

Ryuko sigh, "Can't argue with that".

"Yeah, she got a point", Sardonyx said, "I mean, our gang is literally name Black Holes. Meaning our power come from Black Holes, which means you guys are going to get your a** kick if you don't give that stupid rock to me".

"Not a chance!" Ryuko replied back, "If you want it, you going to get pass by me!"

Wendy sigh, knowing what's going to aspire next as she hold and grip her axe, "Welp, I knew what's going to happen next. Hey Reg, do you know how to fight?"

"Uhh yeah", Reg replied, "I hope".

Making Sardonyx sigh, and rolled his eyes down, "Fine! Be it that way. Mist Strucker, you take down the edgy one. Deathtime, you take down the boy. I'll take down the ginger one".

"Aww but I don't want to fight a kid", Deathtime moan, "I'm a elementary teacher, mercenary not a child abuser".

"Oh come on! You fought my brother and several other kids before!"

"Yeah, but most of them are either spirits or immortals".

This made Sardonyx groan, deciding to appease his complaint, "Fine, you'll take the ginger one. I'll take the kid".

"At least it a little better".

"God, I wish I still fight the hot one", Sardonyx mutter.

As Ryuko lunge at him with her blade.

However her blade soon met with Mist Strucker staff. Clashing together, with Deathtime aiming his weapon and shooting a beam at Wendy, who quickly dodge it by jumping and flipping backward.

Landing back down, Deathtime continue to fire at her with more beams.

She quickly dodge it, as Deathtime approach her to get a closer aim.

As for Reg, Sardonyx charge at him, head pushing him way back through the walls without him reacting to it in time.

"Reg!" Ryuko called out, as she is deflected every attack from Mist Strucker staff.

Wendy and Deathtime, while continue their own fight, they felt a rumble until finally the floor crack, causing the both of them to fall at which Ryuko unfortunately saw and can't do anything about it yet, "Wendy!"

(Cut to Lando and Peter).

They are still roaming through the heavy, tumbling passage way.

Ignoring the outside battle raging on, Peter begin to act stoke by being partner up with Lando.

"You know it's been an honor to meet you in person, Lando", Peter said, "I mean like, wow after everything I've been through, this is so far both...insane, traumatic, and cool at the same time".

"Listen pal, I love your compliment and all but can you at least save it once we out of here", Lando replied.

"Uhh sorry, I'm just...really thrill to meet you", Peter said, "Say, can I ask you something? Why did you wear Han Solo outfit from Empire Strike Back? Is it because it feels good or you have a weird fetish with friends outfit. I mean, what's with that?"

"Didn't I tell you to save it for later", Lando replied.

"Oops! Sorry again, got a little too excited right there".

"Yeah, you really need to-Wait a second, did you hear that?"

"Hear what?"

"Footstep".

Right in front of them, a figure emerge from the shadow, revealing to be Soulestor, grinning and holding what appear to be a solid whine cup.

Knowing there is something suspicious, they back away as Soulestor introduce himself to them, "Hello there. Allow me to introduce myself. I am Soulestor, and you two are within my grasp".

"Woah, nice...uhh...accent you got there", Peter comment, "Vincent Price fan?"

"Correct", Soulestor pulled out what appear to be a whine bottle and pour black liquid in it, "Care for a drink before we...pardon our peace?"

"Yeah right", Lando replied, "As if I'm taking chances of having a drink with some sinister fellow. Don't think I'm fool enough to fall in your trap, pal".

"Yeah! You weird looking...pointing nose...thing", Peter said, as in an attempt to insult him but came out awkward instead.

With Lando looking at him.

"What? It the best I could come up with?"

This only made Soulestor chuckle and remark, "You are a...colorful fellow. Perhaps you need some sweets. How about trying my special liquid of mine?"

"Uhh no thanks", Peter replied, "Obvious why because...you look evil".

"Awww are you sure? It's quite a wonderful taste. In fact, many of my guest drank it and seem pleasantly enjoy it".

"Not a chance pal, already told ya".

"What if I told you it taste like a first class Doctor Pepper? Would that still interest you?"

A sudden pause struck, as Peter stood there smiling and having both his fist on his hips as if seemingly refusing and still remaining standing by his claim.

Until he whisper to Lando, telling him, "Ok, I am a little tempted on tasting it right about now".

"Seriously?" Lando whisper in disbelief.

"Well he did say it has a higher class...quality to it".

"Ooooooh, I'm sensing a tiny bit of curiosity", Soulestor remark, taunting him.

"Come on man, this is obviously a trick", Lando told him.

"Yeah! I know!"

As much as Peter want stick by that he cannot help it.

The description of it and the thought of it kept bothering him to no end.

He cannot resist it.

"Sorry but I can't help it. Gotta try it for curiosity sake!" Peter run off.

As Lando reaches his hand out to him, "Peter! No!"

Unfortunately, it was too late.

Peter grab the cup and drank it. Swallowing every drop until he is finally finish.

He took one lick and sip, and remark, "Huh...taste like Pepper...only...a little thick I made add".

"You should try another one", Soulestor suggest, pouring another to his cup.

"Sure, thanks pal", Peter, foolishly not aware, drank it and suddenly, he collapse on the ground.

His eyes remain widen, as Lando became dumbfounded and distress, "Peter!"

"Ahahahahahahahahahahaha! I knew his Earth 80s culture knowledge would work against him!" Soulestor said.

"What did you do to him?"

"Oh, I simply immobilize where he is unable to think, move, or have a will on his own. I can diminish his entire inside by the liquid he drank, or I can set him free, wiping out the liquid out of existence".

"Then let him go!"

"Can't do. I have a job to do", Soulestor said, "Rise! You zombie filth!"

Peter arose. His eyes were open wide in a blank expression. Both his arms were out and hanging, with his hands forming a grab.

Lando back away, sensing trouble as Soulestor laugh to his demise, "Now then, attack! Make his death entertaining for me!"

"Yes...master", Peter replied, turning around and approaching Lando slowly.

Lando, although finding him really annoying, didn't want to harm him.

Instead, he is attempting to figure a way to free him from Soulestor control.

(Cut to Beastman, Yuka, and TD Infinite Wendy).

Beastman sniff as they ran through the passage way.

They felt small rumble but not too much to bother them.

"I can smell..air", Beastman claim, "Dirt air to be precise".

"Don't you mean fresh air?" TD Infinite Wendy asked.

"No, just dirt air. Possibly the result of the battle going on outside".

While Beastman led the way, Yuka begin to feel worry.

Not about her own life but mostly for someone else she cares deeply.

"Mmm, I just hope my brother is alright", Yuka said, "I miss him so much".

"Hey, we'll be alright", TD Infinite Wendy assure her, "As long as we make out without problem then we'll see our love ones again".

"Yeah, I just hope isn't drop somewhere that is more terrible than here".

They reach to a split end. There were two passage, with each leading to the same outside path by the sense of Beastman.

However, each leads to different result, as Beastman said, "Both of these lead to the outside".

"So that's good, right?" TD Infinite Wendy asked.

"No...I smell...trouble".

"Trouble? What do you mean trouble? Like Krait guys trouble or-?"

"He means us!" A voice is heard.

Startling them as they turn around to their right to see two figure appear from that passage.

A grinning Ibich and a hand on hips Mother Hollow.

The three of them back away with Beastman holding out his arm to protect the girls, as the two strangers slowly approach them.

"Who are you guys?" Yuka asked them.

"Allow us to introduce ourselves", Ibich replied, placing his hand on his chest, "I am Ibich! Master of trickery".

"And I'm Mother Hollow", She replied, nonchalantly.

"We are hire to kill you, under the order by our boss".

"You mean Vile?" TD Infinite Wendy asked him.

"No! I mean, knowing her she would order something like that", Ibich said, "No, we are merely hire by the leader of our gang".

"Simply put, we just doing our job", Mother Hollow said, straight forward.

"But why?" Yuka asked.

"For credits, duh".

Beastman growl.

Though a beast, Beastman refuse to allow the two girls be in harm ways.

"Girls, you better get going", Beastman told them, "I'll deal with them".

"Are...you sure?" TD Infinite Wendy asked, concerned.

"You may get kill", Yuka added.

"I'll be alright, just go!"

The two girls look at one another, hesitant to leave their friend. But they eventually listen to his request and ran to the left passage.

"Aha! Aww, seems like the furball has a soft spot after all", Ibich remark, "Let me handle this, Mother Hollow. I think I got a few tricks up my sleeves".

"Whatever", Mother Hollow said, pulling out her phone and looking and texting at it, not caring to be involve in a fight, "Have fun with it".

"Oh I will!" Ibich said, turning his glance to Beastman, "Okay mister beastie. You may seem vicious, strong, and very scary but I got lots of tricks that you can never escape f-"

Before he could finish, Beastman lunge at him and tackle him.

Scratching, beating, punching, clawing, and biting him, all a while Mother Hollow lean near the wall and checking on her phone.

"Aaaah! F**k! No! No! Aaaarrrrgggh! OW! OW! Help! Help!" Ibich cried out, while being shook and bite by Beastman like a wild animal.

(Cuts to Yuka and TD Infinite Wendy).

The two of them kept running, even reaching to a more open space.

This interior was rectangular. The two sides of walls were more further away, there were many cylinder crates scattering with some stack on one another, and six entrances with four on each side.

They kept running, looking back as Yuka asked her, "I hope Beastman will be okay. Those guys back there seem tough".

"Hey, I'm sure he's going to be alright. We just need to-", Her sentences stopped once she turn back to face where they going only to be stopped.

Startle from the sight of it.

Toukkh and Luddi are standing there, blocking their path.

They stare at each other in silent for a long moment.

None of having nothing to say.

Only Yuka whisper to TD Infinite Wendy, telling her, "They seem scary. Do they have any connection to those two back there?"

"I...guess so".

After a long moment of silent, TD Infinite Wendy break he silence by asking, "Uhhh...hi? Ummm...Who are you two?"

Toukkh begin to speak, albeit a more monotone and quite tone, "I am...Toukkh...and right beside me is Luddi. We're mercenary, and are here to...stop you".

"Stop us? Wait, your guys are with them back there?"

"Indeed. We are order by our boss. Or in this case, my friend".

"They seem...eerie", Yuka remark to TD Infinite Wendy.

TD Infinite Wendy turn to face Toukkh and continue to talk to her, seeing that they seem a little more reasonable and harmless, "Uhh...you guys don't seem like mercenaries".

"What do you mean?"

"I mean, you guys look more like regular civilian".

"Hmm, I guess I can't blame ya", Toukkh replied, with Luddi looking at her then looking back at them with a blank expression, "I'm not much of a fighter, except for my other side".

"Your other side?"

"Yes, my other side. Though it pains me to do this, I must comply with his needs", Toukkh said, using both her hand to grab the cranes connected to her neck.

TD Infinite Wendy felt a compactly of weary and danger.

She told her, still trying to act peaceful and reasonable, "Wait! You really don't have to fight us, if you don't want to".

"Sorry but I must", Toukkh said, as she twist the crane, creating a screeching noise, sounding like rusty, hard metal pushing on a cement floor, "It's my job after all. I gotta prevent you from leaving".

"Come on, can we talk this out? I mean, you seem like a nice person".

"I'm been call like that before. And each time I hear it, I always feel...sad a little".

Feeling there's no use in talking, the only chance for TD Infinite Wendy to do is warn Yuka, whispering to her, "Yuka, I think you should hide".

"What?" Yuka asked, in disbelief.

"Look I don't have time to explain but please do this for me. This is likely going to get grizzly".

The final creek is heard.

Puff of smoke same out from Toukkh neck device, as she begin to violently shook and drool. Her left eye twitch, as her head turn down and then lift up, facing the ceiling.

As Wendy back away and Yuka hid behind one of the crates, Toukkh mouth begin to open to reveal another mouth poking out,

This time it has long, thin sharp teeth.

The second begin to form a grinned, as more and more of it reveal itself to be a figure.

A figure coming out, revealing to be pale, have long spiky hair, and red pupils.

As soon as it came out, the entire body of Toukkh disappear.

Instead it was this figure.

A pale creature of Toukkh.

TD Infinite Wendy was shock to see that.

The creature then lunge at her, pinning her down as Toukkh roar at her, revealing no tongue but a empty void.

"Ok...guess talking is out of the question then", TD Infinite Wendy thought.

Then pale Toukkh lunge at TD Infinite Wendy, pinning her down.

The pale Toukkh roar at her with the abyss mouth open, showing nothing but the teeth.

TD Infinite Wendy proceed to use one of her abilities by shouting, "Sky Dragon's Roar!"

A gush of swirling wind produce from her mouth, getting pale Toukkh off her and accelerating her up in the ceiling.

It only gave TD Infinite Wendy enough time to get up, as pale Toukkh return back down, lunging back at her with her claw like hands out.

TD Infinite Wendy quickly move out of the way, as the impact created more wind cloud than ever.

After it clear, pale Toukkh proceed to charge right at her.

Her speed was enough to butt heads at her, knocking her near the wall.

TD Infinite Wendy slump on the ground, as pale Toukkh laugh and once again charge at her with accelerating speed, all while Yuka watch on with a horrified and concern look.

(Cut to Sammy and Tokoyami).

They reach to a huge, empty hanger. There was no aircraft in sight, and there seem to be no one.

As for the hanger itself, it was massive. The hanger entrance and exist was square and enormous, showing a huge battle going on outside.

Everything was steel. There were support beams, two railings above, several loads of crates and armory, and tons of black stains, possibly the results of some kind battle happen inside.

"Well, at least it's not another hallway", Sammy said to Tokoyami, with him looking at her, "My legs is beginning to cramp if I keep running".

Tokoyami look back to the hanger and said, "I seem to sense danger around here. My Dark Shadow seem to feel it too".

"Uhh...yeah, I'm sure it's the battle going on outside", Sammy told him.

"No...something different than that".

Suddenly, Tokoyami push Sammy out of the way as a huge crash came upon their position.

The smoke from the impact clear away, revealing Doomslash. Using his fist for landing, as he stood up then turn his head around to face Tokoyami and Sammy, who were in shock by it.

Sensing danger, Tokoyami step first to protect Sammy, as Doomslash flung his cape to point his finger at them and respond, "Saludos por tu fallacimientto!"

"What the heck is that?" Sammy asked.

"I don't know", Tokoyami replied, "All I know is based off his appearance and action, I assume he's not friendly".

"Correction! Yo soy Doomslash!" He introduce himself, flinging his cape again, as he position himself to lunge at them, particular Tokoyami, with a attack.

He proceeded with exceeding speed.

Tokoyami push Sammy outta the way with his Dark Shadow and jump in the air, once Doomslash went pass him.

After landing back down, Doomslash turn around and grab his hat. He then proceed to throw it at them.

The hat is coming right at them like a saw blade.

Tokoyami quickly dodge it by moving to the right, but soon it came back to him.

Fortunately, Dark Shadow manage to deflect it by punching it in the ceiling.

"Impresionante. Más impresionante", Doomslash commented, seemingly impressed.

Soon the hat return to Doomslash, as he grab it and toss it away. Then he proceed to release his cape, twist his neck, and cackle his knuckles.

At first Tokoyami seem confuse but soon begin to realize what he's doing, "It seems to me he's going to fight me with his muscle, and without his powers. I don't know who this guy is or why he's here but this man is much stronger than I expected".

After Doomslash finishing his warm up, he then proceed to charge at him.

Tokoyami uses his Dark Shadow to project the dark abyss.

An ability that creates a black projection that cause the surrounding to turn dark and allow the victim to be unable to see or do anything.

In this case, he did just that but instead of being wrap into it, Doomslash went through it with his fist and went face to face with a shock Tokoyami.

Doomslash then raises his fist and punch Tokoyami in the face, flinging him back.

Tokoyami manage to stand position, as Doomslash once again charge at him with his fist raise up, only for Tokoyami to quickly dodge it by moving fast on the left.

Doomslash swing and jump, lunging at Tokoyami.

Tokoyami uses his Dark Shadow to shield him, as the shadow strike Doomslash half way through his face, breaking part of the mask.

This didn't bother him, as it only reveal half of his face. Only his eye is expose.

Tokoyami move once more, as Doomslash fist met the ground.

It seems that despite Tokoyami having the most powerful ability to defeat any opponents, Doomslash seem invincible to his attacks.

Doomslash arose from the rubble and stare back at Tokoyami, showing no emotion of anger and tiredness.

(Cut to Lindsey and Armin).

The two of them were walking causally through a tunnel of stairs. Deep down away from above.

They were both having a conversation, mostly on what Armin has been doing for the past month or so.

Lindsey was blow away by the information given by him, asking him, "So you guys gone through a multiverse trip?"

"Uhh yeah".

"That's...sweet", Lindsey said, "I wish I was there to join the ride. It sound amazing".

"No, it wasn't", Armin replied, "It felt more hellish than anything amazing...well, except for a few friends we met, and that's pretty much it".

"Did you guys took any selfie?"

"What? No, we didn't. Do you really expect us to bring a camera and...uhhh...what do you call those device things?"

"Phones?"

"Yeah, phones. Do you really expect us to bring those?"

"I don't know. I always bring something important in case if I need makeups, selfies, and my swimsuit".

Armin facepalm, now remembering his friendship is like with Lindsey, "Why do I feel like I'm lucky I live in a more less primitive world. No offense".

"Ha! Your funny. I don't even know what offense means".

"Of course you don't".

Finally they reach the bottom level, and what they find was astonishing.

There was a train, covering entirely in iron armor. There was no windows, no expose mechanical machineries.

It was just a long train, with a scope poking out at the top and first front of the train.

"Oh my god", Armin remark.

"Yeah! Oh my god! It's a snake!"

"What? No! It's not a snake! It a train!" Armin told her, "You know what this means? We can get out of here. We have to gather the others".

"You right! I'll pull out my phone", Lindsey said, pulling out nothing and pretending to dial something then put her hands near her right ear, while Armin stood there very...perplex and dumbstruck.

As she wait for a respond...still waiting...still waiting...still waiting...still waiting...still waiting...still waiting...still-

Armin sigh and said, "Forget it, I'll go find them by myself. Just stay where you are, and check if the train still operate".

After he left and return to the tunnel stairs, Lindsey continue to wait...and wait...and wait...and wait...and wait, until she finally realize there's no connection, "Darn, no connection".

(Cut to John Stewart).

Emits of the battle, John Stewart search everywhere in the hallway.

Using his green ring, he projected light to search for Vile. Going through the entire vast rooms of support beams, all while ignoring the battle going on outside.

"Where are you, Vile?" John shouted, "You can't hide too long here! Sooner and later, you going to come out!"

An echoing, cackling laugh can be heard. Echoing throughout the interior darkness.

John shows no fear, only caution. He knew who Vile is and what she's capable of.

After the laugh, a voice is spoken, revealing to be Vile, "John, John, John, you really expect me to turn myself over that easy?"

"No, I expected some resistance besides running away".

"Tch, Tch, even if I'm taken in there's always a chance of me getting out. You know that".

"I know, and that's why I'm going to make sure you stay in bar long enough".

As John took one step, a sound of swirling, wrapping, vines, and wires can be heard.

Before John could react, he is attack and tangle by the ejections of vines attaching him. It wrap around his legs, his torso, his arms, and even cover his ring.

John struggle to get out but was quickly consume by this much vines, as Vile appear from the shadow, using her hand to create more vines as she cackle another laugh.

"I got you now! John!" Vile said, "Tangle up in my grasp!"

"Grr, I don't think so!" John shouted, as he use all his power withen his ring to blast the vines off, releasing him.

To much to the shock of Vile, she began to hid back in the shadow, after John try to use his ring to grab her.

"Great, this isn't going to be easier than dealing with the Shark", John thought.

He follow her through the tunnel where he saw the slither of her silhouette went.

He ran until reaching a huge room. This time the room was filled with pipes, connected everywhere.

As John walk around, being cautious to Vile attacks.

He begin to feel as if he's forgetting something.

Just then, he heard a screech as he look up to see Vile lunging at him.

John quickly flung back as she landed on the ground, creating a screeching noise from the impact.

"Give up! Vile", John told her, "You only making this harder for ourselves".

"No...I'm only making this hard for you, John!" She replied, charging at her.

And while the battle is ensuing, Guhhate is hidden up in the pipes, looking down and readying to strike.

(Cut back to Reg).

Hiding for his life, Reg hid behind some machineries that were generators with pumping wheels attach on them.

They were in a huge, abandoned industrial room. Although unclear what it is, Reg assume it to be a generator room.

The room was massive, featuring forty generators spreading across the area.

There were railings, with some being broken. Dust were common to many of the machineries. There were empty crates everywhere, junks of scraps and bottles, and hanging from above were hooks and wires.

It wasn't entirely in darkness, as on each side from above were shatter windows, producing some light but not too much on it.

Sardonyx is roaming around in search for Reg, all while taunting him, "Come out! Come out! Show yourself, pussy!"

Every time he's near, Reg keep moving from one hiding spot to another.

"You know! You begin to remind me of someone I know. Someone who hides in the darkness, doesn't talk back. You remind me a little bit of my brother".

As he walk, he heard a shovel from behind and blast it. Nothing, as he continue on with his talking, "Or my brother friend, by appearance. Always avoiding me, always hiding away from me. Me and my brother weren't always like this. Sure, he was more shy than you, consider he can't talk but overall he was a chill guy".

He turn and blast another generator. Smoke clear and nothing.

Getting a little irritated, he fly up to get a good look, trying to observe the ground below, "Just when things were getting better, he literally quite me. Now, it's more or less quitting his mercenary duty but I believe he just straight leave me. Thinking this job seem...immoral, or something like that he would've say. I know it's his opinion but come one, he was he and I were the power house, and after he left I feel...well, abandoned".

He begin to blast every generator, blowing them up, creating small explosion until Reg is seen flung out from it.

Smiling, he flew down at him, using his foot to step on Reg as they proceed down into four levels. Reaching the fifth level, which was abandoned cell hall.

Then Sardonyx proceed to grab Reg by the neck. Lifting him up and said to him, "But hey, at least I have Toukkh with me. That's all it matter".

Reg try to think of a way to avoid this.

He flung his legs up to give a kick. It works, releasing the grip from Sardonyx as Reg uses his only arm to eject a grapple and lifted himself out of there.

Sardonyx, dropping the smile and putting on a more rage mode, fly after him.

Before Reg could reach to where he started, he is tackle upward.

Reaching to a extensive height where they go through the ceiling and up into the sky.

"Let see if your grapple arm can save you from this fall!" Sardonyx said, as he kept flying way up to the sky.

Before they reach where the destruction below is simply a dot, Reg uses his fist to punch him downward.

Accelerating their fall, as Reg quickly uses his arms again to grab the crack ceiling before he hit the ground, as Sardonyx fall into the abyss.

Reg assume he's finish. Deciding to not waste time and return back to Ryuko.

Unfortunately, Sardonyx return from the abyss which caught Reg completely off guard as Sardonyx fly in the air and lunge back to Reg, kicking him straight down into another cell, this time it was filled with people.

People from different kinds, clad in drags of raggy clothings.

They were shock, as Reg slowly got out of the rubble. Then he he is kick back down by Sardonyx boots, causing him to let out a small scream.

"You know if I wasn't soooooo douche right now, I would've end this fight and let you live", Sardonyx told him, "Too bad I'm not that type of guy".

The prisoners that were there were scared but at the same time were very concerned for the boy.

Reg looked around, noticing the barred door.

He used his arm to eject and grab the railing door, then pulled it back fast, as Sardonyx didn't have time to react, and instead got hit in the face by it.

"Ow! What the f**-!"

Then Reg proceeded to kick him upward, sending him flying in the sky as Reg got up and jumped up high, leaving the prisoners to look onward with astonishment but at the same time, realizing they were free to escape, as they all ran out of there, crying out, "Freedom!"

Sardonyx regained his mind as he stopped mid-air in the hallway.

As he looked down, he was met by another solid punch by Reg.

He didn't have time to react, as Reg landed on the wall and jumped again, giving him another punch.

Reg did it again and again from the ground and from the wall and ceiling, giving realizing the only way to defeat Sardonyx is by his own quick ability.

After punching eight times, Reg completed the final blow by flinging himself in the air and using his fist as a rocket, bringing Sardonyx down.

Way down through the sewage, as Reg jumped and landed back on the ground with the knocked-out Sardonyx lying in the rubble.

Reg caught some breath, exhausted from that fight.

"Gotta get back to the others, and see if they're okay", Reg said to himself, as he used his grapple to get himself out of there.

Sardonyx regained his consciousness, groaning and coughing out dust as he arose from the rubble, "That's it...screw this job. If Mumma wants it then he'll have to do it himself".

(Cut back to Wendy).

Deathtime continued to fire shots in a random hallway.

Wendy dodged it by jumping or doing the flip.

She ran through one hall to another, like a maze.

Trying to avoid Deathtime.

"Hold still! At least pretend to get killed!", Deathtime shouted, running around in a maze.

He hold his blast, creating a laser to penetrate through every wall.

As Wendy desperately run, avoiding getting touch by it and quickly duck down.

Wanting to get over with it quicker, Wendy decided to resort in talking him, using it to distract him while trying to come up of a way to get rid of him easier, "Hey dude! How much does your boss pay you to do this?"

"Are you referring to my boss or-"

"Yours!"

"Uhh...it's usually the minimum range of a school teacher", Deathtime said, as Wendy begin to crawl as he stood there and speak, "Three million credits".

"Wait, three million credits?" Wendy mutter in disbelief, "Oof, no wonder my teachers at my schools look grumpy".

"And honestly, I kinda knew my boss was just screwing with me. I mean, I would've prefer like an average six or seven million credits. Not three. I only let it slide because he pay for most of my food. You know what I'm saying?"

"Yeah dude, totally got that", Wendy took a small peak, seeing she's in a circle where Deathtime is out there and she's within the ruin walls, as he look around to see where she is, "Say, mind telling me what's...uhhh...your early days as a Elementary school teacher? Because that's got me kinda interested".

"Uhhh...I don't know. I'm not comfortable revealing my personal information".

"Awww are you sure?"

"I mean I could but it's kinda...personal to me".

Wendy sprung out with an axe, screaming.

He turn around and aim.

Instead of Wendy using her axe to strike him, she instead strike the ground.

This perplex Deathtime, asking, "Uhh...you missed?"

Without realizing it, the ground where he is standing on begin to crack. Soon it collapses, with Deathtime falling into the hole as Wendy jump to the nearest remaining ground to safety.

"Man...I'm starting to feel bad taking him down...nah".

(Cut back to Ryuko).

Mist Strucker swing his staff in the air, then proceed to aim and strike black lightings at her.

She jump back from three strike, then she lunge at him with full force. Making contact with their weapons.

They hold their weapon intact to each other, as Ryuko commented smirking, "What's wrong? Can't release some kind of storm or something that big?"

"Oh please, I would've done it if it wasn't for my boss requesting to keep it down to a minimum!"

Soon they depart away, as Mist Strucker continues, "Though I do have other tricks up my sleeves".

"Heh, show me", Ryuko said.

Mist Strucker raises his staff up. Soon the tiny black orb begin to consume the staff. Then it continue to consume his arms until they were split into four.

Four arms holding black blades, which shoots more black lighting at Ryuko who deflect them by two.

Mist Strucker then proceed to rotate his hands blade like helicopter blades, and began to charge at her.

Before Ryuko could position herself for an attack, Mist Strucker suddenly fell as the ground below him collapse, sending him down in the bottom.

Ryuko stood there, completely...shock by it, "Well...that was unexpected".

While she stare down at the hole, Ryuko heard a voice calling out to her, "Ryuko!"

She turn and saw Wendy and Reg running to her until stopping, fully relief to see each other.

"Wendy, Reg, your guys are alright?" Ryuko asked them.

"Yeah, gotta say my battle with Deathtime was pretty easy", Wendy replied.

"Mines...not so much", Reg said, "But at least I made out of there alive. That's for sure".

"Good to hear", Ryuko replied, "Now let's go find our friends".

Just then, they heard a sinister laugh echoing throughout the massive space.

Looking above and around to see where the laughing is coming from. Reg felt afraid but Wendy and Ryuko stand guard.

Then the laughing stop and a voice begin to speak.

A voice Ryuko felt...familiar.

"I should've known they would've will most likely fail. I guess it's time for me to do the job myself!"

"Show yourself! Dude! We aren't afraid of you!...whoever you are" Wendy shouted, holding her axe out as the laugh continue.

The laugh continue to get louder and louder.

Then a huge wind is felt. Ryuko, Reg, and Wendy could barely see what's going on.

All they can see is a black smoke forming in the center. A huge smoke forming a tornado until finally the same voice spoke, "Ancient Spirits of Evil! Transform this decay form to MUMM RAAAAAAAAAAAA! THE EVER! LIVING!"

The smoke shatter, revealing Mumm ra! This time in a different form from his weak one. He was huge, muscular, has wings, having a gauntlet attach to his left arm, and wore a helmet.

"Mumm ra!" Ryuko exclaim.

"Uhh let me guess, another guy you know right?" Wendy asked her, sarcastically as Ryuko replied nodding to her, "Dude, how many enemies you made?"

"Uhh...about a lot, really".

"I am through messing with you", Mumm ra said, "Right now I am going to kill you and take Soul Stone for myself, requiring the power I needed to not only destroy the Thundercats but also rule Third Earth permanently".

"If you think I'm willing to give up by fear, not a chance", Ryuko told him.

"Uhh...yeah! Like he say", Wendy added, "We aren't afraid of you, based off your cripple...red eyes...sharp teeth...and huge...body".

"You really aren't making this better", Reg comment to her.

"I know!"

"Hmm, then perhaps I needed to convince you in a more...different solution", Mumm ra hold up his left arm showing the dark, crippling, and gothic look of the gauntlet, as he hold out a stone, fully in piece and showing no cracks.

this stone has a round shape to it, showing visible electrical marks and circuits on it.

Once he place it on the gauntlet, a huge purple light emit from it, and soon his entire body is engulf with a light ray of flames, with lightning shooting out, and the sound of hard electrical flow can be heard with thundering roar.

Mumm ra scream, not in agony but with power. Power as his body is soon transform. From one to another, armor begin to form.

It became similar to his gauntlet. Gothic and dark.

New robes is form, his face is cover entirely in a mask which shows a skull and two pair of glowing red pupil inside a dark abyss eyes.

His skull also appear on his chest. His wings, instead of wide, were pointing upward and were thin.

Soon the transformation become finish, revealing Mumm ra new form. His more powerful form yet.

This left Ryuko, Wendy, and Reg intimidate, shock, and most of all...fear.

But Ryuko, refusing to reveal fear, simply comment, "...yep, not intimidate at the slightest".

"Allow me to show you the full extend of my Tech stone power!" Mumm ra then proceed to raise both his hands and strike bolts of lighting at them.

Ryuko quickly push Wendy and Reg out of the way, as she is struck by it, flung her back near the entrance.

"Ryuko!" Wendy shouted, as Mumm ra begin to remark from Ryuko action.

"How pathetic. You willingness to protect those you love only make your journey pitiful".

Ryuko slowly got up, ignoring her smoke on her back as Mumm ra continues, "It remind me of how foolish the Thundercats were, clinging on hope they'll find the last stone only to suffer through my domain alone".

"Shut up", Ryuko mutter, as she remain up due to the support of her blade as she cling onto it, while not facing him face to face.

"Do you really think you could continue with this. After everything that the universe put you through, you think you could ignore the pain and continue this dumb journey of yours. Do you?"

"I'm not going to back down or let you try to put me down quick", Ryuko replied back, "I am going...to...kick your cripple, ancient a**...just like how I dealt with everything I endure".

"And how will you do just that? Your already in the brink of death under my hand", Mumm ra state, "Even if you use the stone you have it won't be enough to defeat me with the full power of the Tech Stone!"

After some hesitation, and some long silent, Ryuko replied with, "Then I'll do whatever it takes to get you down".

Soon she flip her blade into a smaller one, place it to her wrist bracelet, and slid it through until it click.

Then a transformation happen, as a needle pin her skin which cumulated into spreading the blood and white ray of light to cover her entire body. Red strains of lines strap her in place, as the light vanish, revealing herself in her Goku uniform, with her gripping the scissor blade.

Wendy and Reg were blown away by this, being the first time to actually see her in her Goku uniform.

As for Mumm ra, he wasn't faze off by this. Instead he pull out the Sword of Plundarr! Spinning it, and positioning himself for a fight, "Interesting. You think having your skin expose will protect you from the might of Mumm ra?!"

"If it means protecting my friends then yeah!" Ryuko shouted, as she charge at him with her blade out, readying to strike.

(Back to Tokoyami and Sammy).

Tokoyami continue strike more to Doomslash.

Doomslash deflect every hit and kick attack from him but also from Dark Shadow.

It became a worryingly concern for Sammy to watch behind the crates, as Tokoyami is struggling to take down Doomslash.

He had no idea what his weakness is. He try everything but it seem to not work.

He begin to feel tired. Even his Shadow begin to get frustrated over Doomslash combat.

After a long deflects and strikes, Doomslash decided to begin his other move as he grab Tokoyami by the neck.

Dark Shadow charge at him, only for Doomslash grab it face and throw it on the ground.

Then he proceed to use his foot to stomp it with incredible and hard impact.

"Cra*p, there's no way to defeat this...thing", Tokoyami thought to himself.

Soon he begin to feel a choke in his neck.

A tight squeeze, as Doomslash stare at him menacingly, saying nothing.

It seems as though Doomslash had enough, and decided to end this right now.

As he squeeze his fist into Tokoyami throat, Sammy watch on with terror.

"Oh no! Oh no! I gotta do something", Sammy said to herself, "Come on, Sammy! Think of something!"

She desperately look around until spotting a ranch.

Although knowing it wont do much against Doomslash, she knew it was her only chance to stop Doomslash from killing him.

She quickly grab it, and snuck her way through the crates for the perfect time to strike.

As Tokoyami gasp for air, Doomsplash finally said to him, "Este es el final, Cuervo".

But before Doomsplash could finish the job, Sammy jump out and shouted his name, "Hey Doomcock!"

As Doomsplash turn around, Sammy hit him with a ranch.

It obviously did nothing.

"Uhh...heheheheh...crud...totally forgot. No super ability, heheheh...heh", She replied, awkwardly.

Without warning, Doomsplash flick her away, causing her to be flung at the wall.

"Sammy!" Tokoyami exclaim, giving him enough momental to use his Dark Shadow again.

This time, his Shadow was strong enough to push Doomsplash upward, causing Tokoyami to be release.

Ignoring wether or not Tokoyami got him, he ran toward Sammy aid.

He came to her, putting her body near his hand and gently giving her a shook, "Sammy, are you alright. Speak to me?"

Sammy begin to open her eyes, looking at him and asking him, "Did I..did you...we got him?"

"Why...did you do it? You could've gotten yourself kill".

"Better than letting you and your birde friend die".

He sigh in relief, smiling back to her. Then they kiss, as the explosion in the background trigger from the huge battle still ensuing.

(Back to John Stewart).

"Die!" Vile lunges at John with every wires and coils she got.

John deflect by projecting a wall stopping her.

Guhhate appear from behind and shoot flames at him.

John move his ring and shielded, only for him to be smack away by Vile.

He's is thrown through every pipes that hit him, until finally stopping at a wall.

Falling down and creating a crack from he wall, the two of them approach him slowly as he begin to get up and aim his ring at them.

The exhaustion can be felt within him, telling them, "Stand back! Don't make me to do this!"

Suddenly the glow emitting from the ring begin to flicker out, much to the shock to John, "Oh no".

"Ahhhh, it seems your hours were up, Green Lantern", Vile commented, "Now die!"

Before Guhhate could use her machine gun to spray him with bullets, she is knock down by a green punch.

To the surprise to everyone, Ch'p came to the rescue with his ring, flying toward them with the lantern.

This gives relief to John, "Ch'p!"

"Here! Catch it!" Ch'p waste no time and throw the lantern to John.

He caught it and place his ring in, saying as the glowing beam of green is emitted, "In Brightest day, in Blackest night, no evil shall escape my sight. Let those who worship evil's might, beware my power! GREEN LANTERN LIGHT!"

The final line strike, as the green light shines bright as John remove his hand from the lantern and proceed with his duty on dealing with Vile.

Vile, blinded by the light, had no time to react as she is greeted by the fist of the Green Lantern.

Striking her one, two and three times up in the chin.

John then proceed to projected a green dome, trapping her in as she bang the projection for freedom.

As for Guhhate, she continue to blast Ch'p with her yellow bullets.

Aiming it at him on every side as he ran, until finally Ch'p uses his ring to punch her, sending her to the wall and knocking her out.

"Phew, that was easy to do", He commented, looking at John, "Sorry I didn't came to your aid, sooner".

"It's alright", John replied, giving the imprison Vile to Ch'p, "Just take her and leave. Call the rest of the Green Lanterns we got her".

"What about Guhhate?"

"Leave her. She's not in our warrant".

"Oooh, okay. But what about you? What are you going to do?"

"I'm going to look for...someone that needed help. I get the feeling they in danger".

(Back to TD Infinite Wendy and Yuka).

"LEADING SKY ARROW!"

The thrust of massive wind shot at pale Toukkh from the ceiling, as she plummet down.

None of these attacks affect her, as she goes through with ease, and TD Infinite Wendy dodges her impact away.

"Darn, she's so strong. All my attacks did nothing to stop her", TD Infinite Wendy remarks, as pale Toukkh charges at her and kicks her against the wall.

She is then pinned by pale Toukkh, as she stares at her with the red, crooked pupils staring at her.

It opens her mouth, readying to bite her. TD Infinite Wendy quickly deflects this with another spell of hers, "Sky Dragon Roar!"

More massive wind blast from her mouth, pushing pale Toukkh.

As the fight continues with pale Toukkh coming right after her with more swift claw attacks, Yuka continues watching. Hoping for TD Infinite Wendy to win, and wondering how she could help.

"Wendy needs my help. I have to do something, fast", Yuka ponders over this.

But as she ponders under the crates, she notices someone is looking at her from the right.

She turns and sees Luddi.

Startled, she backs away as Luddi continues to stare at her with a blank expression.

Her pupils begin to swirl, then they begin to light up in flames, getting Yuka's attention.

Her fear is gone. She is merely now in a trance, caught by the eye of Luddi.

Meanwhile, TD Infinite Wendy tries her best to dodge every attack by pale Toukkh.

She kicks pale Toukkh out of the way, as she notices Yuka being trapped within the watch of Luddi.

"Yuka!" Sensing danger alert, TD Infinite Wendy begins to spark another spell, "Sky Dragon Roar!"

The gush of wind hits Luddi, freeing and allowing Yuka to escape unhurt.

Although it saved Yuka, TD Infinite Wendy was too distracted over her safety, as pale Toukkh charges at her with her mouth open.

Yuka took notice and quickly ran to her.

TD Infinite Wendy turn around but it was too late for her to react.

Yuka push her to the side, being the one to be tackle down by pale Toukkh, who after pinning Yuka down proceed to bite her on the shoulders.

Yuka scream in agony, feeling the teeth pressing in her skin, crying out from the pain.

"Yuka!" TD Infinite Wendy came to her rescue and kick pale Toukkh out of the way.

As TD Infinite Wendy pick Yuka up they were now corner around by pale Toukkh, who roar at them with a terrifying screech.

And as for Luddi, she approach them with the blank stare at them.

As TD Infinite Wendy and Yuka back away, trying to figure a way to stop this a voice can be heard, up from the ceiling.

"Okay Toukkh and Luddi, play time is over", Sardonyx said down there, floating in the air as he descend down to meet the two of them, who were quite confuse, "It seems our duty here is over. Now let's go. I don't want to deal with any Green Lanterns that spotted us".

Pale Toukkh approach Sardonyx, as she begin to sniff him and look at him like a animal.

"Knock it off, Toukkh. Come on, we don't got all day", Sardonyx said, grabbing her hand and leaving, as Luddi join with them.

This left Yuka and TD Infinite Wendy stunned and relieved at the same time.

(Cut back to Armin).

Armin is catching some breath after running so long through the hallway.

He place his left hand on the wall, then gasp for some air as he is still determine to find Ryuko and the others.

"Oh my god...oh my god..." Armin. said, "I gotta slow down for a bit".

Once armin grasp enough air, he resume back to running.

He was now in a different area. Instead of a hall, it was a hanger, showing the bottom empty without ships or vessels, or anyone station there. Armin is running on the railing.

But as soon as he ran to the middle, a serpent like beast penetrated up from behind.

He turn around, startle as it reveal to be Allazan, riding on his creature.

"Ahahahaha! Greeting laddie! Didn't expect to encounter you here", He remark, "Oh well, I might as well do some fun before I leave. Get him, Coil Razor!"

It roar as it descended back down.

Armin knew this is trouble, and kept running.

He ran as hard as he can, ignoring the beast behind him coming from up and down, as it taunting him with it cried and laughter from Allazan.

Soon he made it into another passage but it didn't prevent from Allazan catching up, as his beast manage to slither right in there.

"Don't think I'm doing this out of revenge, boy! My pet is really hungry! I hadn't fed it for weeks, you know!"

Armin can feel the creature almost touching him from behind, as he ran more and more until he has an idea.

An idea that's so risky that it could work.

Armin look around and notice there were many open doors, possibly leading to the same door.

Without pondering too much on it, Armin jump into one of the dark doors, completely stopping the beast, and disappointing Allazan, "Awww, trying to escape, huh? What a pussy. Those doors don't lead anywhere but to the same hallway".

"Good to hear!"

"Huh?" As he turn around, Armin jump from the near door next to him, and tackle him, sending the beast to a violent panic.

Allazan kick Armin but he manage to grab the side of the beast, and jump back on, punching Allazan in the face.

"You want to play dirty? I'll show you dirty!" He blew his mouth like a whistle, sending the beast to drill to the ground once more, as Armin clench onto it.

(Back to Lando and Peter).

Lando is being choke to death by Peter, using both his hands to choke him down on the ground, as Soulestor watches in amusement.

"Ahahahahahahahahaha! Oh how ironic! The fan killing his idol...I think", Soulestor commented, "It's quite poetic, even".

"Yes, master", Peter replied.

"I wasn't talking to you".

"My bad, my master".

"You know I must admit, I didn't think you would be foolish enough to drink it", Soulestor said, "Considering the taste can be anyone wildest dream".

"Yes, my master".

"You really don't have to call me master all the time. I already knew that".

"Peter...Peter...you got to fight this", Lando said, barely catching some breath, "Remember who your choking to..."

As soon as he said that, Soulestor felt a slight vibration coming from his cape pocket.

Pulling it out reveal to be a phone as he answer it and receive replied.

After hearing it and putting it away, he sigh in disappointment, telling them, "Well it seems our fun have to end, friend".

He then click finger, releasing Peter from his trans as he gasp afterwards.

"See ya soon, friend", He said, walking away into the darkness, leaving Peter and Lando alone.

"Oh...god...man, that wasn't docter Pepper at all", Peter said, "It taste more like Diet Coke than Pepper".

"You idiot! You try to kill me".

"Hey, I was in a trans".

"Whatever. Let just get going before we delve into more trouble".

(Cut back to Beastman).

Inich is still being maw by Beastman, screaming in agony and terror as he is being shook by Beastman mouth like a wild dog.

While that's going on, Mother Hollow remain on her phone, as she receive a text message from Sardonyx which reads, "Hey Mother Hollow, get your a** back on the ship. We'll leaving".

She responded with a text, as Ibich is thrown near her, smashing in the wall and slump down on the ground, "Sure thing, jacka**".

"Protect me! Protect me!" Ibich hugged Mother Hollow leg which annoyed her to sigh, as Beastman await for more rounds.

"Ggrrr, well...want another round with me?" Beastman asked, taunting them.

"No thanks, we got a message from our boss to leave", Mother Hollow replied, lifting her hand up and shooting a black ray which incinerate the ceiling above.

She then fly off, with Ibich clenching on her leg, as he asked her, "Why didn't you interfere in my fight! I almost got kill back there!"

"You said you can handle this".

"Yeah...well...I meant to say-"

"Look, you want me to drop down with that beast or what?"

"No! No! Just...get us out of here!"

(Back to Ryuko, Wendy, and Reg).

Ryuko lunges at Mumm ra with full force and a blade pointing at him.

Mumm ra retort against that with a spin of his sword to create rains of lightings to strike her.

She dodge every last of them, and as she is ready to strike him, Mumm ra dodge it and move to the other side, missing her aim.

Ryuko didn't gave up. She charge at him, as Mumm ra shoot more electrical bolts at her.

She dodge every attack, as their blade made contact.

With contacts come with the lighting sparks coming out of it.

Ryuko proceed to strike her blade at him but Mumm ra kept deflecting it with his blade.

They dual to each other, creating a reddish and purple light show, as each strike creates a loud, booming thunder. All a while Wendy and Reg hid, watching on with worry look.

"Impressive! For someone wearing less armor, you are a skill fighter", Mumm ra remark, "But let see if you could survive more of the Tech Stone power!"

After releasing their blade from one another, Mumm ra proceed to shoot more blast of lighting at her, in which she dodge it by jumping away from it.

She slid, as she huff from all the battle coming from him, feeling exhausted but at the same time willing to take down the mummy once and for all.

"Just give it up, already", Mumm ra said, "Your strength does not match with my own, as you can see".

"F**k you! I can keep up with this all day!"

"You still confident enough to defeat me", Mumm ra commented, "You even more brash than Lion o was. He was always determine to defeat me, determine to find the last stone. And look what we have here, not a single trace of him in sight".

"What are you even babbling about?"

"You keep reminding me of him. Although I don't know where he is now, this only gave me a chance to continue my search for power!"

As he said that, his hand begin form a spark of the same blast from before.

Before another strike can me made, a serpent suddenly pop from the ground from behind Mumm ra.

Much to the shock of everyone, the serpent fell onto Mumm ra as he scream, crushing him beneath.

After the smoke is clear, a unconsciencess Allazan is slump on the beast, as Armin came out, gasping for air.

"Armin!" Ryuko and Wendy shouted, surprise to see him, with Reg looking onward confuse by this.

"Hey guys", Armin replied, "Did I...missed something or what?"

"You missed something alright!" Mumm ra voice is heard, as Armin is shot down by an electrical blast by him, rising from the body of the create.

"Armin!" Ryuko cried out in stunned, along with the others as well.

Filled with fear, concern, and rage, Ryuko charge at him but was struck back by Mumm ra, striking her with more bolts to cause her to drop down.

"Foolish girl!" Mumm ra said, stopping, "Your foolish friend wasn't enough to put me down. I could've kill him, but where's the fun in that if I kill you instead. The only one who stood in my way".

As Mumm ra begin to charge his sword to increase more bolts for the final blow, Ryuko stood there.

She can't back down. She can't ever back down. She must try to figure a way to defeat him. To save Wendy, Armin, and Reg.

Then she remember. The Soul Stone.

She still has it.

As she pulled it down, she see they were smoking harder than before.

She knew it was the right time to use them.

As she got up, she grip her hand containing the three shards and stare at Mumm ra.

After full charge, Mumm ra begin his ultimate blast of strikes at her.

Quickly, she use the Soul Stone to put it on her bracelet, as she hold out her blade to shield her.

As the lighting gotten closer and closer, it strike but only minimum as Ryuko full armor being fully pure white, shielding her hardest away from all the gush of electrical bolts shooting at her.

She stand on her guard, refusing to back down as Mumm ra continue to push more and more, roaring at his highest power, "Those three shards aren't going to be enough to protect you!"

"Try me!" She retort, grinding her teeth, as her blades remain her defensive shield against it.

Despite her confident, she knew the three shards won't be enough. If it was full restore then it could've been equally powerful enough to defeat him.

While that is going on, Wendy and Reg watches on, as Wendy wanted to go out there and help, even if it would kill her.

As for Reg, he too wanted to. But due to the request of Ryuko, they can't.

But this didn't seem to care to him. As he look down to his only hand, looking at it, and getting the feeling he must intervene.

He ran to Ryuko, with Wendy shouting out to him, "Dude wait! What are you doing?"

"I'm going to save her!" Reg simply replied, as Reg join with her.

Ryuko look at him and asked, "What are you doing?! You going to get yourself kill!"

"I'm leaving anyone to die", Reg replied, as he lifted his hand out, readying to release his own type of power.

His hands made a warping noise, as sparks of flames emitted from the hand. And then, it blast.

Creating another boost in blast against Mumm ra bolts, pushing it against him.

During this, Ryuko stare at him, and stare to his right, lifeless limb of his.

She realize something during this. The meaning of Torrica saying from the realm. All of it.

She finally understood what this entire thing is all about.

From the beginning to end, to her thoughts to action, she fully understand it now.

However this revelation is put aside, as she and Reg scream to fully deflect the full power heading their way, back to Mumm ra.

Mumm ra, realizing this, was in shock and didn't had time to react, as he is struck by his own attacks.

Striking him by an explosion, causing him to be flung at the wall, creating a hole and smokes from the impact.

Armin soon got up and was fully awake, seeing the impact of it all, as Ryuko and Reg stood there gasping for exhaustion.

Wendy, totally stunned by this, gave a huge cheer for her friends, "Yes! Woohoo! Way to go, Ryuko! and Reg!"

The both of them look at one another, relieved by the fact it has ended. Looking at each other and giving a smile, until Ryuko sub-come to all the exhaustion and collapse on the ground.

"Ryuko!" Before Reg could check if she's alright, he too felt a slight dense of dreary and collapse, much to the concern of Wendy and Armin.

"Ryuko! Reg!" Wendy called out, as she head to them, coming to their aid, as the last thing Ryuko could see were her, and the Soul Stone laying near her within her sight.

Ryuko slowly regain her conciseness. Feeling dreary as soon as her eyes open.

Once she begin to fully awake, her sight met with a new surrounding around her.

The area she is in is vast. There was darkness, no sign of light or life.

As she got up she felt a warm ease of coldness. A coldness only felt during the snow or winter days.

She look around, wondering where she is.

Then her eye sighted something in the distance.

A long lines of light, visible to the naked eye.

Feeling the need to go there, she begin her walk. As she walk through the vast darkness of days she begin to see something familiar. Blue, light butter flies. There were few, but they all swarm in the sky.

Voices can be heard from them, each being unknown to Ryuko thoughts.

"Yuesi, we started this together"

"Might as well end it together".

"Dunno. But if I don't, it was nice knowing you..."

"I not sure if you can blame us though. We are as saying goes, only human".

As she got more closer to the light, she can see what it is.

A long train. With no end, and no start. The carriages were wooden, model after the 19th century. There were many lamp candles light up, which explains the light being produce.

Having a feeling she needed to go in, she enter in one of the carriages.

After she enter, she could make out what the interior looks like. There were seats like up behind the walls, each having green cushions and pillows. Everything was green. There was no paintings, no designs, no crumbs or dust. Just a empty, clean carriage with the smell of a oak tree.

One realization came to her once she enter is she felt the train is moving. It wasn't moving when she first made contact, but now she begin to feel a movement.

She walk through the carriages, trying to figure out what until she saw a familiar creature.

Torrica sitting on the left side of the seat, not noticing her or even turning around to see her. Instead, it stare at the other side rear window, still with a deadpan expression.

Figuring she needed to sit down, she sat down next to it.

She knew why it here, and she knew what's going to happen but she isn't certain for what.

After some long silent, Torrica begin to speak, "Experience, isn't it. Have you ever felt the need to know and understand. To know what the future is and how to understand it?"

Ryuko remain silent for a while until finally speaking up, "I don't know what your talking about".

"I understand...even I know and cannot know both".

"Where are we going exactly? And what is this?"

"This place may seem familiar, but as for where that is something for you to assume and decide".

As Ryuko look around, as she turn around to her right her glance is met with the same pale fox she saw before. The Third one, grinning and huffing.

At first, she was a little startle but remain clam as she continue to look on at the rear window, now seeing dozens and dozens of butterflies in the sky.

She wasn't sure if Torrica notice the creature or not but she has a feeling it does.

"Does this bring comfort?" Torrica asked her.

"Huh?"

"Does this bring comfort? Everyone has a definition to what their comfort is. Do you know?"

"Well...I guess it kinda does", Ryuko replied, then asked Torrica, "Say..Torrica, can I ask you something".

"Yes?"

"Did my journey meant something. After everything I gone through, did it...matter to anyone what I'm doing?"

"It matters depend on what you see it. Curiosity can peak in different ways from good or bad. It is essential part of everyone path, my friend".

"I see what you mean. But..even if my path comes to an end, what will I do now? Start a new path or something?"

"The choice is for everyone to choice. Your choice here will be the final decision, and afterwards there will much for you to pick your own new path, yes".

"And...what if I'm tired with these paths".

"Then that shall be your choice".

Torrica then hop down from the seat, along with the Third one whom skip forward, going pass Torrica in the process.

"I must be going now", Torrica said, "I hope the very best luck for you".

But before Torrica could leave after turning around, Ryuko asked, "Where are you going exactly?"

"Hmm?"

"Where do you go next?"

"That is something for which the universe to dictate. As for where, there is someone sharing the same conflict like you. One from a different reality".

"You know, you seem to act like a mentor to everyone".

"I am many things, Ryuko. It is up for you to assume".

As soon as Torrica turn away, the carriage, the train, the vastness of the dark disappear in the white abyss.

Once the light is gone, Ryuko felt beneath her a cold metal.

She can hear...voices...dozen of them, as soon as she can see the blur scene of the surrounding.

As soon as she regain sight, she saw everyone looking down at her, with Wendy being right on her side.

"Guys, she's waking up!" Wendy said, laughing in relief with everyone else glad that she's alright.

Wendy hug Ryuko tightly, "Dude!"

"Wendy...Armin...you guys..."

"We fine, dude. All of us".

"Uhhh, mind..letting me go".

"Oh, uhh...yeah, sorry about that", Wendy release her, as Ryuko got up and looked around the surrounding. It seems she's in the control room of a train. Everything was metal, with the control pads having tons of switches and buttons.

As for the window, it shows them heading to the small light in the distance.

Everyone was there. Alright and okay.

"Where...are we?" Ryuko asked one of them.

With Lando replying, as he's the one at the panel, "We on a train, kid. Heading straight to freedom".

"We were so worry about you, Ryuko", Sammy said to her, "We didn't think you guys would actually survive from that...grotesque thing".

"You mean Mumm ra?" Ryuko asked her.

"Wait, that's his name?"

"Anyways, that was super awesome what you did back there", Peter commented to her, "Kicking Mumm ra butt and all. I wish I was totally back there".

"Umm...yeah", Ryuko replied, weirded out by his excited tone.

"We just glad your okay", TD Infinite Wendy told her, "I was totally afraid you didn't make it. Guess I was wrong, after all".

With all this commotion of her being alright, there was one thing that bother Ryuko, as she asked them, "Where's Reg?"

"Oh, he's right over there", Peter pointed at Reg, sleeping on the ground on the right side, "He's still out of commission".

"That's a relief", Ryuko sigh.

Then Armin came to her, tapping on her shoulder as she turn to see him.

"Umm excuse me, I think your missing something", Armin said, holding his hand out to show the Soul Stone.

This surprise Ryuko a little, "The stone".

"Yeah, I manage to grab them for you. I thought you might needed it back".

"Yeah...yeah, guess so".

"By the way, I know this may sound like not the right time and all but if we ever make it out of here do you think you still interested in competing".

"What do you mean by that?" Ryuko asked, puzzle by it. Even the others were too.

"I'm just asking since...after all this, I'm a little worry that you may not be able to go on competing for the final two".

"Armin, I'm not going to back down from a competition. We made it this far, so we'll end this whatever it takes".

This bring a smile to Armin. He was fully concern that Ryuko didn't seem to be interested in competing, but now that she responded like that way, it seems everything will turn out okay.

Later after they escape from the clutches within that base and that some of the Blood Birds and Krait forces were taken away for question, the others were settle down near the cliff of a forest.

There the Green Lanterns patrol the area and fixing the dam, as John spoke with them about everything that happen thus far.

Lando was the only one acting nervous, as he is tightening his collar and looking away whenever John made eye contact.

"So let me get this straight, all of you have dealt with each member of the Black Hole mercenaries, with one of dealing with a mummy", John then asked, for clarify, "Is that correct?"

Wendy: "Yeah, pretty much".

Sammy: "True on that".

Ryuko: "Totally".

Peter: "Can I have your autograph?"

"I know it sounds really absurd", Ryuko said.

"Absurd? Heh, I heard more absurd things, kid", John replied, feeling not fazed off by the report. He was a little more curious about the description of their encounter, more so what

they encounter, "Believe me. I'm just glad all of you are alright".

"Sooo what will happen to the Krait and Blood Bird guys?" TD Cruise Wendy asked him.

"No idea", John replied, "It's a pretty complicated matter for both party. Green Lanterns and the organizations never mesh well together".

"So there's a likely chance they going to avoid their crimes?" Ryuko asked, crossing her arms.

"Maybe. I get the feeling Kraits is going to be watch on for a long time right now", John said, "Anyways, I heard some report that some of you have been...missing from their reality?"

"Oh yeah! Are you guys willing to take us back to our home?" TD Infinite Wendy asked him, hoping it to be true.

"Sure, with enough power in my ring I could take guys to each of your home in no time".

"That's great!"

"Uhh...yeah, heheheh...yeah, that's...uhh...pretty good", Lando responded, scratching his arm.

John begin to quickly recognize Lando and said, "Wait a second, I know you before. Your Lando Calrissian".

"Uhhh...yeah..I am...glad you notice".

"Forgot I notice you here. Since you are here, why not shall we discuss about your...illegal trespassing".

"Trespassingt? Heheheh..what do you...heheheh", Lando awkwardly laugh, twisting his collar, "What do you mean?"

"You know what I mean. You don't have a permit to come here".

"Well...uhh...you see", Lando try to com up of a quick excuse, but then notice his shuttle hidden behind him, and realizing he had just coincidentally park there, "Hey! look! My shuttle is over there. What a coincidence. Welp, thank you for helping me but I'm going to check on my shuttle. Be right back".

Lando ran to his shuttle. But before he did, he came to Armin and shook his hand, "Oh, and goodbye my friend. Stay safe! Until we meet again".

After that, he then run off, leaving everyone completely confuse and perplex.

"Huh...well he was interesting", Armin remark.

"Anyways...I'm going to talk with my other Lanterns", John said, as he left, "I'll be right back".

"Phew, finally...", Peter sigh in relief, after all the stuff he had to go through, "Glad everything is over. I can't wait to get back home and tell Conner about everything what I been through".

"I'm pretty certain most of us have a lot of things to explain back home", TD Infinite Wendy said, "Especially Carla. She's probably worry sick about me".

As they all converse on another and remark on what had happen, Ryuko notice someone is missing within the group.

She turn around and saw Reg, sitting on the timber.

It seems Reg didn't seem at all interested in talking with the others, as he sat alone.

Ryuko approach Reg, asking him, "Hey...uhh...are you okay?"

"Umm yeah, just...waiting", Reg replied, "That's all".

"You don't seem the socialize type, huh?"

"I'm...not much of a talker, usually".

"Yeah...anyways, I want to thank you for helping me back there by the way. It's...uhh, really appreciated, especially since that blast could've almost kill us".

Reg nodded, "True, but I didn't want to see anyone die. I actually hesitant wether or not my incinerator could've work in that fight but I was too concern over your life that I didn't really think before I actually do it".

"Can't blame ya, kid. I sometime did the same thing. A lot of time, really".

"Heh, yeah..." Reg said, smiling to her, "You know, I know this is an odd time to ask you, but I notice you have that stone with you that made you stronger.

"Huh? You notice, did you?"

Reg nodded, "I don't know how to describe it, but it feels weird being near it".

"Tell me about it. I have no idea what this rock is capable of somehow, but I guess it useful for something".

"Do you think that mummy...creep is still out there?"

"Probably", Ryuko said, then assuring him, "But don't worry about it. Wether he's out there or not, you can bet I'll be ready for him".

She smile at him. Then Reg smile back. Both were relieved, as well as grateful.

Afterwards, Ryuko proceed to pat him on the back and got up, and regroup them, leaving Reg curious on what Ryuko had told him about.

As she rejoin them, Wendy asked her, jokingly, "You know, still waiting for some answers, Ryuko".

"Well...it's a long story but since I'm not sure how long we may be there I might as well tell all of you on my weird...secret, lately".

"Finally, well this better be good", Wendy said, as Reg rejoin them with Ryuko begin to explain everything about her secret, tracing back to the merge.

In space, the Black Hole ship fly through the great vast black matter, defeated and wasted.

Inside the hallway, Toukkh and Sardonyx are seen waking together.

It seems Toukkh has reverted back to her old self, saying to Sardonyx, "Thanks for reverting me back to my normal self. It felt...comforting to wear my cape again".

"Yeah, whatever".

Toukkh turn to him, remarking worryingly to him, "You seem...angry. Is there something wrong?"

"Oh, no. None at all. It's like I'm piss off I got my a** kick and wasted my entire day off working with some stupid, cranky f**k mummy".

"Maybe you should take a day off".

Before he could replied, Soulestor enter the scene from the sliding door, greeting him, "Hello my master".

"Get the f**k out of the way. I'm not in the mood to deal with your complaint about getting pay less", Sardonyx responded.

"As much as I wish to put out a complaint, I have some other matter to discuss. One that may...interest you".

"Pff, whatever. Just show me what it is. And it better not be a freaking meme video".

Soulestor gesture him to enter the sliding door where he came.

They enter, as Sardonyx and Toukkh were both surprise to see this.

The room was dark but lights emitted from five tubes place in the way back. The tubes contain water like liquid, with inside showing giant, deform humanoids connected with wires.

Each humanoids were different from one another, with some having giant heads, open eyes, or even large limbs.

The tubes are connected to a machine, located on the left side.

"What the hell is this?" Sardonyx asked Soulestor.

He replied, "Remember I told you I took on many jobs. One of which include DNA engineering?"

"Uhh...yeah, you never shut up about it, why?"

"Hmm, well...let just say everything will always have a small sample. Small enough to be hidden within a boot. As for why, let just say I have a personal project to preform. One requiring me to do...alone".

Meanwhile, back to Mumm ra lair.

Pumyra await for her master to return inside the chamber.

She waited, until seeing the black smoke appear, revealing Mumm ra in his weak form.

"Lord Mumm ra", Pumyra then asked, as she approach him, "How was it. Did you got the stones?"

"No...unfortunately, I did not. But I did, however, discover something else. Something...interesting".

"What do you mean?"

Mumm ra head remain facing down, until he begin to chuckle and lifted his head up to see her, grinning underneath his hood, "Pumyra, my dear. I suppose it time for I introduce this old friend of mine".

And there you have it. The first part has been complete.

And boy was it so hard to make. Then again, I can pretty much say that to all my previous chapters. Seriously, they were not easy to make. This one literally reaches above my normal word count. beyond 40,000 word mark.

I apologize for taking so long to make this. I really want to give this fic a great send off before the second season begin.

But anyways, it seems Ryuko journey has been complete. What will happen next for those who wonder? Welp, stay tune for more as things will make sense later on, either the easy way or the hard way.

Here's a preview what's going to happen next.

It's Aqua turn to shine, and what better to put the focus on her is for her to run from the Nevada to Washington state while avoiding everything that are coming after her including Feral Zeke, Cherieng hired mercenaries and bounty hunters, and so much more. Along the way she meets many allies, including Tom Anderson from Beavis and

Butthead, Zach Xigma (Memeking the Third OC), and of course...SPIDER MAN! It's going to be a huge road trip, everyone. And yes, expect tons of karma hitting at her.

Stay tune for more. Bye!

Chapter 35: Hangover part 2

Las Vegas.

A town of landmarks. Filled with the richest lights to have ever seen. So rich as the sun light merely added more to the crisp light of this area, as the blue sky enhance the golden and silver horizon to ever stood in this heated desert.

There were pine trees, buildings shapes like pyramids, signs and billboard plaster everywhere on tall and small structures.

Massive fountains showing off water shows and waterfalls became the norm to this land, as norm as the casinos, hotels, bars, clubs, buffet, and restaurants, each varied differently.

Cars from modern to old drove to this place. Going from one place to another, showing off the glittering of the vintage era of cars from the 50s, 60s, and 70s.

Civilians walk among the roads and sidewalks, either admiring the surroundings or going on with their normal days of gambling, eating, shopping, and strolling.

In the farthest reach from the casinos, the hotels, the clubs, the bars, and the restaurant, stood a typical, normal block building.

The building being a police department.

It was located in a normal street with no billboards, signs, or lights.

Inside sat a officer speaking with someone sitting in front of his desk.

The room was rather mundane, with officers going around or standing around, speaking with a officer. There were other officers sitting in their desk, discussing with someone or merely checking paper work.

The officer itself was white, wearing a white, cowboy hat, and a white mustache.

He spoke in a western accent.

"Now listen lady, from what we gather you apparently got drunk, cause a huge fight, then almost drown everyone inside a bar by flooding the place to end the conflict. Then after it over, you then try to pick another fight with another woman, this time causing severe damage to the casino. Now then, does this ring any bell to you?"

"HELL NO! I DON'T KNOW WHERE I AM, HOW I GOT HERE, AND WHY I'M HALF NAKED HERE!" Aqua stuttering shouted, as she is cover in trash with grease pouring from her hair down to her face, a bandana peal stick on top of her head, and she seem to be wearing entirely a paper bag covering her breast and boxes covering her bottom.

She is scare, scratching intensely on her left arm.

"Madam, I need you to calm down", The officer told her.

"CALM?! I-I CAN'T BE CALM! I-I DON'T WANT TO GO TO JAIL FOR THIS!"

"Madam, you aren't going to jail. Relax".

"SORRY! I CAN'T HELP IT! MY TEARS ARE STILL CRYING!" Aqua cried, "I NEED SOME BEEEEER!"

Awkward silent continue until the officer said, "Riiiiight, so since I can't press charges on you, due to the bar and casino owner taking a pity of you for whatever reason, I'm going to let you go. Are there anyone that could contact you in anyway? Do you know- Wha-what are you doing?"

Aqua is struggling to jog down a beer bottle down her throat. After being discover, she quickly toss it away, creating a breaking noise, as she replied with, "Oh! Uhh, nothing! I was...uhh..just admiring your...uhhh...vintage beer bottle".

"What?"

"Yeah, just totally admiring it".

"Uhh, it seems to me you were trying to drink my beer bottle".

"No! No! I wasn't".

"Uhh yes, you did which by the way it was empty, and it isn't really vintage at all".

"Uhhh nah! I totally knew it. I-I wasn't totally trying to drink it. Honest. Now can you continue...please?"

"Ummm...fine...anyways, do you know anyone that could help you?"

"Uhh yes, I do. Chris McLean!"

"Chris? You mean that host from that reality show?"

"Uh huh".

The officer sigh, "Guess that explain the pity from the owners ".

"Hey, since you did mention it, can I contact him please?"

"Sure", After he said that, Aqua grab his phone.

And while she stare at it, she then stare back at the officer, having no clue how it function. Embarrassingly, she asked him, "Uhh, mind calling him for me? I don't know how phones works".

"Figure", He replied, out of annoyance.

Cut to a busy highway intersection, where cars from different times, different places, and different designs all drove through the long road ahead, passing by the forests, which visibly shows a market and town, hidden away.

A black truck is seen driving along the rest of the vehicles. The driver was Beetlejuice, still out of his dreary mind. Sitting beside him is Lydia and Chris McLean, with the rest of the interns sitting in the back.

"How long are we going to get there?" Chris asked, "Seriously, who's idea is it to set up the finale at Washington state?"

"Umm...you did, Chris", Lydia replied.

"Really? I don't remember. Anywho, can this truck of yours go any faster?"

"Listen Chris, from Florida to Washington, it's going to take us about eleven hours to get there. Well, twenty two hour, or more if it wasn't for Beetlejuice stopping at a diner for a treat".

"And by treat, you mean-"

"Checking out the waitresses, uh huh", Beetlejuice replied, which weirded Chris out, "Yeeeahh".

"Whatever, just...make sure we get there in time", Chris told them, "I just hope my losers get the memo".

Suddenly he felt a vibration coming from his pocket. He pull it out, revealing it to be a ringing phone and answer it, "Hello?"

"Chris!"

"Aqua?"

"Yes, it's me! Aqua!" She said, in a whimpering and desperate tone.

"Aqua, uhhh...nice to hear you again. Where are you?"

"I'm in Las whatever this place is! You gotta help me! I'm lost, I don't know where to go. I need your assistant, please!" Aqua cried out, drowning the call with extensive crying, which annoyed Chris.

"Okay, okay, calm down", Chris replied, gesturing his hand, "Now listen, I can't get you right now because I'm kinda farther away from you. And also, it's a challenge, so here's this. You need to get to Washington state real fast. There, you need to find a tropical forest. If you reach it, you'll get to choose who to be your finalist".

"Really?"

"Yeah. Soooo you better get going".

"But..but Chris! I-I don't know how to get there. How do you expect me to reach Washington state?"

"I don't know. That's your problem. Bye".

"No, no, no, no, wa-wait! At least...at least send me some money. I-I can't-"

After Chris hung up, Lydia asked him, "Was the...Aqua?"

"Yeah, she seem to be in a rough position. Don't worry, I'm certain she'll make it".

"And how would you know that?"

"Come on, I seen Aqua managing to stay on the show much longer. I think she can handle it".

(Cut back to Aqua).

Aqua is walking on the sidewalk, fully dressed back in her old clothing, though a little raggy and containing green and brown stains on it.

She walked through the industrial road.

A road devoid of any iconic architects. Instead, it was a road filled with flat, pale complexes. There were few cars passing by and few people walking by, with the blue sky and crisp sun turning this bland, pale road into a morning newborn.

The only complex Aqua pass that is noticeable was a club named 'Gentlemen Club', with the design resembling a Greek architect.

But even that doesn't sway too much.

"Stupid host", Aqua mumble, "Useless as always. Hmph, I gotta find some way to get to Washington state, but I don't know how. I guess I could take a bus. That's what that police guy said. But I need money to do it".

She stopped and thought for a second until she spotted someone.

A guitarist sitting on a flip chair, while playing a guitar. He wears a round, top hat with a bushy mustache covering its entire face, wears sunglasses, and wore a giant, black coat.

He also has a suitcase with twenty dollars in them, including coins.

As he play calmly, Aqua quickly confront him and punches him, knocking him out on the ground, "Would you mind stop playing that! I'm trying to think here!"

She glance down, spotting the dollar in the suitcase.

Being selfish as always, she was surprise and relieved, "Oooh! Money!"

She ran off, fully thrilled to her prospect of a new hope, "Yes! I got enough money to get myself on a bus! Nothing will stop me!"

(Nine seconds later).

At the Gentlemen Club, Aqua came out, dizzy and drunk.

She burped, and continued to walk out stutteringly and unbalanced, commenting, "Ah, some nice. Man, who knew Las Vegas would have the most wonderful drinks around here. Better than my world".

After feeling pleased by this, a realization hit her with all it might, causing her to place both her hands on her cheek with a shocking expression, "Oh no! I spend all my money on booze! Now I don't have any way to get to Washington now!"

Panicking and out of her drunk state, she try to regain her sanity by slapping herself three time, "Keep it together, Aqua. Let's not panic here. I'm sure I'll figure something out. I'm certain of it".

She sat down, crossing her legs as she pondered, "Hmm, maybe I could hinge a ride with someone. That could certainly work but there is just one problem. What if the guy I'm riding with is ugly? Or worse, old?! Ew!"

She pondered once more, "What if I steal a car..no, that's stupid. That is only going to put me into more trouble. Or maybe...maybe I could ask politely to borrow their car...yeah, that sounds...idiotic".

As she pondered on what to do, she felt a tap from behind. She turn around, telling them, "Hey! Would you mind! I'm trying to think here!"

To her sight were three children, aged twelve years old by the looks of it. There were two boys and one girl. They were wearing old drag clothing, fitting well for a Victorian era play theater. They were Cambodian, and had black hair.

The first boy was wearing a cap with stitches on them. He wears a brown, saggy coat, a grey shirt, and a shiver, grey pants. He has short, spiked black hair, and seems to have two bracelets, with one handwheel attached on it. Though it is hardly seen due to being covered entirely in bandages.

The left boy has long, sharp hair that reaches to his neck, and covers half of his left face. He wears a grey scarf around him, wears a long, black coat, has black boots, and short, grey pants.

He doesn't wear a shirt, revealing a wooden armor with twelve cranes on them, each set up from top to down with four lines in three rows.

The right girl have a ponytail, wore a hood, a purple cape, and grey skirt, with her legs having wooden armor with two cranes on each side.

They stood there in silence until the first boy said, "Umm excuse me, are you...Aqua?"

"Huh?"

"Forgive us but we are helpless, slum orphans", The second boy said, in an awful British accent, in an attempt to sound poor, "And we seem to notice your dire circumstance".

"Uhh, no!" Aqua state, getting up and looking down at them with her hands on her hips, as she try to explain her predicament, not wanting to be seen looking like this, "I was just taking a small break, you dumb kids! I'm not in some...dire...situation...look! What do you want from me, anyways?"

"We noticed your from that show we used to watch".

"Wait, you mean Total Drama?"

"Yes, and...we were hoping if you could be so kind to heal one of our friends", The first boy said, gesturing to the girl, who with one nudge by him, did a small cough.

At first, Aqua was hesitant, telling them, "Pff, please. As if I have time to heal someone. I'm kinda busy right now, so no".

"But..but...my sister is a huge fan of you".

"Huge fan?"

He nodded.

This seem to grab her interest but it wasn't enough for her to show any sympathy, "Yep, not buying it, sorry. I can't deal with this. If you want help, go find a doctor or someone. I'm in the middle of a game here".

"Wow, what a enormous, selfish d*ck".

"What?"

"I-I mean, we can help you with that".

"How?"

"Come with us, and we'll show you", The second boy said, gesturing to her as they run off to the back building.

Aqua stood there, a bit doubtful at first, "I don't know if I should follow them. There's a fifty chance they may loot me. Buuuuuut there's a one hundred percent chance they may help me. Not to mention, I could get a better image of myself if I help those kids. After all, I am a goddess".

She follows them behind the building.

As she reaches to the back, she saw the first boy and girl holding up what appear to be a brown sack.

The second boy, standing to the left side, gesture his hand to her at the sack, while making a small grinned.

Confuse, Aqua asked, "Uhh, what is this?"

"It's a...uhh..magic sack that could transport anyone to their location by simply entering it".

"Wait, that's it?" Aqua asked, feeling quite perplex and disappointed, as she was expecting something more lavish or more magical, not some sack.

"Uh huh", The second boy replied, nodded to her.

Aqua, hesitant again, thought this over until eventually just going along with it, "Eh, why not. I mean, I gone through tons of magical transportation. Can't deny an opportunity".

She approach the sack and put her right leg in, then move her left until finally her entire self is in the sack, "Huh, I'm not feeling anything magical yet. Are you sure it-"

Suddenly, the entire sack closed on her, as she fell lump on the ground, as the three children's begin to kick her, violently. Harder and harder, as she scream until finally her voice down, indicating she has now been knock out.

Though the first boy gave one last kick, finishing their knock out idea.

"Huh, that was easy than I expected", The second boy said, "Didn't think she'll fall for that".

"Yeah, I was expecting her to fall for Steam Gal fake sickness", The first boy said, "Guess I was wrong".

"You know Steam Rad, we could've done this instead of doing the whole fake sickness thing", She said to him.

"Whatever, let's put her into the trailer", The second boy said, "Steam Rad, Steam Gal, put her in. I'll start the truck".

"Hang on, who allow you to instruct us to do something?" Steam Rad asked, "I don't remember Steam Chad doing the order here".

"Umm hello, I'm the one who plan this out. So shut up and get going", He told him, as he head to the nearest truck.

The truck was green, with the long trailer being plain white.

Steam Rad grumble, as he and Steam Gal both drag the unconscious Aqua to the trailer.

After they toss her in the empty interior of the trailer, they close the slide door shut and hop right in the truck, as the drove off.

Luckily for Aqua, the slide door wasn't close shut tightly, revealing a small gap at the lower bottom.

The truck was now farther away from Las Vegas and on the road to their next destination. A destination unknown to Aqua.

The area was vast. No sign of human life besides the rattle snakes curl up underneath the dead bushes and shrubs.

There were pebbles, cactuses, boulders, large distance valleys, and more dead bushes, some being blown away from the wind.

The sky remain blue and the sun remain still, gleaming down with more ray of light, as it continue to heat the scorching land.

The three children's rode in the driver seat. The interior was light brownish, with the cold breeze coming from the condition, and old western music is playing from the radio.

"How long are we suppose to get there?" Steam Gal groan, "It's taking us forever".

"We should be there for about an hour or so", Steam Chad replied.

"Hour or so? Do you know how long it will take to get from Nevada to Washington?"

"Relax, it's not going to take too long. As long as we don't encounter any of Cherieng hired guys we'll be fine".

"You know, it does seem kinda wrong for us to do this behind our mother back", Steam Rad said, feeling somewhat ashamed.

But Steam Chad doesn't seem to care. He's not the type to care, nor listen to their boss.

"Don't call her our mother. And first off, we're merely doing this in case if her hired goons fail us. Besides, we haven't done anything interesting besides taking care of Radon and Gameha, and that was humiliating".

"Still, I don't think those bounty hunters and mercenaries won't be happy about this", Steam Rad point out, "After they find out we pretty much wasted their time".

"As if I care", He said, "Look at this way, if we bring her to our boss she won't use us as servants, but more as equal".

"Please, just be honest. You only doing this just out of spite".

"Even so, it would at least greatly benefit for us".

The tolerance between Steam Rad and Chad are split but neutral at the same time.

Neither of them couldn't despise their sister, though.

"Hey, is it me or am I getting a feeling someone is following us", Steam Gal said, getting their attention out of curiosity.

"Why would you say that?" Steam Chad asked.

"I don't know. I guess it's due to the fact this thing is looking right at us through the window", She said, pointing to her right window which reveal Feral Zeke, clenching on the open window as he growl and sneer at them.

It took Steam Gal for a second to notice her brothers shock expression, as she turn around and is greeted by him.

"Oh...hey, there's the person we looking for too".

Feral Zeke scream, as he lunge at them, causing the truck to move recklessly and out of balance.

So unbalance, which allows the slide door to open a little, allowing the unconsciousness Aqua to be slip out from the truck, as she roll down on the sand slope, a little away from the road as the truck drove off.

There was no passing vehicles, no sound of the vooming wheels, no screeching noises from above by the vultures.

It was dead silent throughout the day to night.

The next day, Aqua awoke, poking her head up with the stack still covering her.

She turn around, utterly confuse at first until finally removing it, "Ugh, the smell. Why does my mouth has little sand in it?"

She is in stunned by the look of it. She was now in a vast desert landscape, showing no civilization but mountains valley's.

It was her worst day yet to be standard out in the middle of nowhere.

"What the f*ck?!" Aqua exclaim, remaining still and laying there.

She slowly got up, feeling an urge of urgency and panic. There was no sign anywhere to indicate where she is, nor does she know where the road leads to. She felt a sense of regret, thinking she should've stay a little longer back in Las Vegas, instead of ending up here.

Lost and nowhere to go, other than Washington.

"No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, NO! This isn't good! Cr*p! I can't continue like this!" Aqua said, as she move around in circle while pressing both her hands on her head in distress, "I'm stranded! Lost! There's no civilization in sight! Damn those kids! I shouldn't had trust their magical bag! I knew they would screw me over!"

As much as she want to continue whining, self blaming, and break down crying, she knew it wouldn't help, as she clam herself by gasping some air, and stopping for a moment, "Okay, got to calm myself down for a moment. I am not going to lose right now. I just...need to follow this road. Yeah, that's it! I'll follow this road, and maybe I may catch a ride with

someone who could help me! After all, I am a celebrity. There have to be some folks who would help me for free".

(Five hours later).

Aqua was all four on the ground, crawling her way through the sand ground as she panted and gasping, sweating intensity as she said, "Boy, this is tougher than I thought".

As much as pity may likely fallen to her, the pity will likely disappear, once it realize she only made it a few distance away from the sack.

Much of it due to her laziness.

(Eleven hours later).

Aqua was back on her feet, only she is moving with a slower pace as her arms hang out and her sweat become more and more frequent.

Now she was way distance away from where she lay.

"Gosh, these's no cars in sight. What the hell?" Aqua wonder, "Isn't this place a hot spot for tourist or something? I don't know where am I?"

Soon she begin feel a growl coming from her stomach, which got her attention, "Dang it, I'm hungry. I-I need some protein inside me, fast!"

She look around for something that may seem eatable, and sure enough she notice several cactus, some being tall while others being small and look round, with some flowers on them. Some have spikes resembling furs while others don't. Some resemble balls while others resemble thin plates.

Whatever the case, Aqua was desperate.

She ran to the tallest, and took a bite, not realizing it contains spikes, which cause her to scream out loud as she remove the spikes from her tongue, shoving it out and spitting a few out.

"Blah! Sh*t! Okay, cactus out of the picture. Oh god, I need something to eat. I probably should've eaten before-OH MY F*CKING HELL!" Aqua scream, as she turn to her left to see a giant wave of dust storm coming to her way, as she is consume within it.

(Ten hours later).

It was now night time, as Aqua begin to roam in the middle of the cold desert.

The moon was large, as she took more steps through the shadow might of the land. She begin to whimper, as now she is in the worst case of scenario. With no road in sight and no house in sight. She was all...alone.

"Great, now I'm truly lost. This couldn't poss-no, no, not going to say it. Not out here", Aqua said to herself, "If I say it out loud, there's likely a chance I may receive something far worst".

(The next day).

Aqua was still in the middle of nowhere.

The heat intensify as more and more sweat drool from her head and down to her clothing, creating sweat stain.

She was now on all four again, with her tongue out and her unable to keep her eyes open.

She kept crawling slowly, as she look above to see the sun mocking her with more ray of heat and light.

She continue to pant a few more until slowly lifting her right arm up to the sun to reveal a middle finger, as she said, "F*ck...you...Sun".

After she said that, her face fall to the ground.

Then she notice a nest in the distance.

"Foood!" Thinking it to be food, she quickly got up.

Slowly, as if her bones would crack at any moment, she ran to it.

There were four eggs in the nest. With one being grab by the desperation of Aqua, as she crack it apart.

Unfortunately, instead of eggs it was a baby vulture, falling down in the nest as it chirp.

Her gleeful smile drop, and turn into a despair frown after realizing it.

"Awww...damn it!" Aqua exclaim, then screaming once she saw a vulture flying down at her and begin to poke onto her while screeching.

(Two hours later).

Facing to the sky, as the sand cover her entire back and the shadows of the vultures swarm at the sky.

She was in a plain desert with no. shrubs, no cactus, no valley. It was a flat, plain land. So vast for her to comprehend.

She lay there on the ground, feeling her tongue becoming rusting, the same goes to her skin wrinkling and crippling.

She could barely open her eyes, nor could she think of anything, or move at all. She is permanently stuck on the ground, no where to go and no where to do.

Only one word manage to come out from her mouth, as she kept staring at the sky,
"Gotta...keep...moving...I don't think I...have...enough strength to move on...but...I got to".

As she resume back to looking forward, she is confronted by a pity display.

Two skeletons, handcuff together. One was a police officer with it suit looking rip and having dirt on them while another seem to be a convict, with torn off white shirt.

The skeleton remain of a police officer seem to indicate they die here from either the 40s or 50s.

Aqua doesn't know the story behind it. All she could remark is, "Huh...well that's a unfortunate display.

(Nine hours later).

Dawn set in.

She was now on her feet once more, this time moving more and more of a slower pace, as she could barely think of where she's going.

It was like she was lifeless, a abandoned spirit roaming throughout the dead land.

Once the night peak, collapse on the ground with her knee, then cried out, "CAN THIS DESERT SUFFERING END ALREADY!"

She broke down crying, with frustration and despair overcoming her, as well as desperation.

Just then, she begin to hear a faint laughter coming from in front of her.

As she lifted her head up she can see familiar faces in the horizon.

These familiar faces were hard to disguising as they were blurry and wobbling. However, she can quickly recognize them based off their laughter and the color emitted from them.

She was bewilder but at the same time baffle, as the figures become more and more clear to her.

There standing in front of her were her friends back at home.

Kazuma, Megumin, and Darkness. They were there, cheering and laughing as they jog down their throats with rum.

Something that put Aqua in a desperate and drooling state, "Ka...zuma?"

Unknown to her, they were merely hallucination, as Kazuma soon notice her and said, "Well, if it isn't our useless goddess here. All drain out and nowhere to go".

"Jeez, for a goddess, I didn't think she would dip so low but not like this", Megumin point out, as they all laugh at her.

Aqua stood there, filled with baffles.

All she can say is a desperate plead for help, ignoring their comments, "Kazuma! Megumin! And Darkness! You guys have to help me! I can't go on like this! I'm in the middle of nowhere!"

"Oh give up, Aqua", Kazuma told her, "It's your fault you ended up this way. Seriously, if you were somewhat useful you wouldn't be here but no, you have to screw it up, just like everything else".

"Hey! I play the game just exactly like it is! I mean, others were doing the same", Aqua said, getting enough courage to make defend her position.

"That's because they try. You have to use someone as a tool to get you this far".

"Not to mention, you won't hot enough to attract any male to help you so there's that", Darkness added.

"Uhh..I'm pretty certain that Sanji help me before, so.."

"Whatever! Just fail, will ya! You only making yourself pitiful", Kazuma said, as they resume back to their laughter, only this time they begin to faded out of existence.

"Shut up! Your pitiful, you...you...you pervert!" Aqua pointed, offended and filled with envy.

"That's a weak insult, you know that", The final voice of Kazuma disappear, leaving Aqua alone again.

She couldn't believe what she saw. To see them again, and only here to berate and insult her.

Humiliated as it seem, she can only feel a touch of dishearten.

Just then, she turn around to see another familiar face.

This time, it was a large figure standing in front of her, as he tower over her. It was Chris Mclean, looking down at her while holding a cocktail, and giving out a huge grin at her.

She step back, scare.

"C...Ch...Chris?"

"Sup Aqua", He begins, "Today's challenge is all about suffering".

"Huh?"

"Tell me, how does it feel to be popular? Is it exciting? Awesome? Wicked?"

"I...I..."

"Don't tell me, it's horrible right? Ha! Yeah, I totally knew that", He said, taking his glance off from her and to himself, "Sometime popularity could gain the heart of everyone,

including me. On one hand, it's great but on another hand, it does have their price, tho. And your price is quite complicated".

"Complicated...what do you mean? I-I don't understand? What are you even talking about?" Aqua demanded, losing her fear as Chris stood there, smiling and taking a sip from his cocktail, "Chris! Stop acting...whatever your acting and help me!"

"Ooooh, I love to but...actually, I don't feel love. Nor empathy. Actually, a little empathy but not a whole lot, catch my drift?"

"What?"

"My point is, I can't Alright. I'm merely a construct figure to project to whenever someone is almost dying in a desert. Meaning, I'm just part of you hallucination. I mean, it's pretty obvious due to me being a giant and all but to give you an idea. I'm not drinking anything".

"Then...why are talking to me?"

"Duh, drama! Anyways, bye!" After he said that, he soon disappear, with him being consume by the dust wind.

Aqua attempted to not let him leave as she hold out her hand, saying, "Wait! Don't go! Cr*p! At least tell me the nearest civilization!"

"Hello Aqua".

She startle as she turn around, seeing Ryuko standing behind her with a serious look. Frowning upon her, Ryuko said, "Nice to see you here. All alone, with no booze or anyone bailing you out".

"Ooooh, why you! Why can it be someone that isn't you!"

"Because I'm the only one who truly hate you the most. For all the sh*t I gone through, you are the only one who I f*cking hope would die! Or heck, give up or lose! Because at this rate, I'm not expressing anger but mostly disgust and disappointment".

"Uhh...I guess that's a little better?"

"Damn it Aqua, are you even listening to what I'm saying!"

"Uhhhh..."

"Of course not. That's why I'm baffle on how you made it this far. Not with wit, just dumb luck. And even when you made it this far, you aren't going to learn jack sh*t of anything because of how selfish you are".

"Well...screw you! At least I took my dumb luck as an advantage! You...you took the hard route!" Aqua said, pointing at her.

"Aqua...that's not even a good excuse".

"Your excuse isn't good!"

"Whatever", Ryuko turn around, as she leave among the dusty fog before saying her last word, "Just hurry up and die already. I don't care how much you plead, karma will bite you a** sooner or later".

"Hey! I'm not done talking to you! Come back here!"

Aqua lunges at her but as soon as she did, she landed on the ground as the fog disappear.

Once they gone, she lay there until finally looking in front of her to see Brendan.

She look up to see him, but instead of a grinned, a angry frown, a disgust look.

He gave her a simple deadpan expression.

This surprise her, but at the same time, puzzle her, "Brendan?"

"Aqua...get up".

She slowly and stutteringly got up, as Brendan continue, "Aqua, you have to be the most selfish, ignorant, and egocentric, horrible person I have ever met. At first, I felt a bit sorry for you, even pity despite how rude you acted. I even gave you so many chances. After everything you've gone through, everything I try to help you, look at where you are. Lonely, almost near death, still refusing to feel regret, being berated and mock by many of whom you know, even your friends".

"I'm sorry but are you referring to my friends in my world or-"

"And despite me hating what you did, I don't want to see you like this. I don't want you to suffer, nor do I want you to die".

This stunned Aqua. She was expecting the same tone from the others. Instead, Brendan gave a calm, honest expression, as he continue by saying, "If you think I'm being nice, don't even think about it. I'm only here to tell you this. Keep moving and don't sub-come to your failure. I don't care if you win or not, my only concern for you now is being alive. That's all".

Aqua was left there, completely put off guard and baffle, as Brendan turn around and disappear in the dust wind, faded away as the moon shine more lightly than ever.

As the night becomes darker, as the sand wind become more and more aggressive, she remain still. With no thoughts, and no comments.

She wasn't sure what to think. Does she feel regret, anger, and refusal? No idea, to her own thought.

The only thing she could think now is sitting down and folding her legs as the night soon consume her of her own thoughts.

No torment persuade onward to the next day.

The sun rise as the sand landscape remain once again, the hot, crispy, frying self as always.

No wind, no sound of vultures, no dead trees in sight, no clouds in the sky.

Aqua lay on the ground, curl to herself.

She was now dry, with no substance anywhere for her to regain enough strength to continue on.

All she can mutter out from little of a courage is with one sentence, "Need...to...carry on...can't...find...a...way".

Lifeless, no food or booze. It was as if she was waiting for death to swept in and take her away from the scorching hellfire, "So..this is it?...my final...journey? Dying here in the middle of a desert with no food, no booze, no...money..."

If it wasn't for her remembering something.

Remembering her own ability.

This made her realized how dumb she is to not think of this before, "Wait a minute...I have a healing ability! Not only that..."

With one press to give a whimsical, lighting boost, she was now fully heal up and all wet.

This didn't bother her, as much as it should. Instead, she was relieved with the refreshing heal she did to herself, "Ah, much better. Why didn't I use that before hand?"

She was now a little confident, as she turn around to face at more distance, "Okay then, now I need to figure a way out of this. If only there's an abandoned house or a river, I may not have to worry about dying".

Just then, she heard a voice which froze her, "There you are, my trustful, loyal partner".

She was startle, screaming, "AHHHHHHHHH!"

As she turn around with both her arm raise up and her left leg lifting upward while both her hands try to shield her from what horrifying sight she may see.

IT WAS!

Mister Mind.

The shock expression slowly turn to utter confusion, disbelief, and bewilderedness.

"Finally, I manage to catch up to you", Mister Mind said, "It wasn't easy for me to follow you here by my own brilliant mind, you know".

"Wait a second...do I-"

"Remember me? Yes, you do. From the castle. I should thank you for releasing me and also helping me to retrieve something personal to me. It wasn't hard but I congrats".

"Hold up, helping you? What do you mean by that? And just...who are you?"

This surprise Mister Mind a little, "You don't recall me before? From the castle?"

"Ehh..my mind is a little dizzy right now".

"Hmm, it seems to me you don't recall anything what happen", Mister Mind said, thinking not much of it, "Very well, I might as well tell you again. I am Mister Mind, your partner".

"Partner?"

"Indeed, all you need to know is I am the most brilliant entity in the universe. And as much as I want to tell you more here's no time, unfortunately. I need you to do one more favor for me, and it's a easy one".

"Like what?"

"A simple one. Taking me to Washington, of course".

Aqua knew straight away this Mister Mind fellow is not what he seem.

Despite the similar intention that the both of them have, Aqua knew there is something up, despite still being utterly confuse by this creature.

She quickly cut him off by saying, "Listen, I have no idea what you want from me but I can tell you have some sinister intention behind it so no thanks!"

Being the one to have gone through everything in this season, she knew something bad may happen if she continue to be involve in this mess, and decided to walk off.

This baffle him, "Really? You simply going to walk off just like that?"

Aqua nodded, "Yep! Better than sticking with a worm".

"You don't seem to understand. You and I have the same intention".

"Pff, yeah so?"

"So, it could benefit the both of us", Mister Mind said, grinning, "With my mind and your...luck, we could make it there in no time. I see some potential in your, my lady".

"Hmm...yep, not buying it", Aqua replied, as Mister Mind drop his grinned, which turn to shock and panic to the oblivious sight of Aqua, as she turn around to face, "Look, if you think I'm going to easily believe after what I been through-hey, why are you panicking all of a sudden? And is it me, or is the sky becoming darker?"

"Look behind you fool!"

She turn around and looked around, until she looked up to see something...particular. To her startle, a woman riding on a flying speeder, flew right at her.

Aqua quickly moved out of the way as it landed, as the dust clear away to reveal a space cop wearing a visor, a ponytail, a black jumpsuit, and white gloves.

Mister Mind, recognizing who this person is, he jump and hide back into Aqua hair.

The woman hop out of her vehicle and landed right in front of Aqua, then pointing at her, "You! Identify yourself?"

"Uhh...Aqua?" She replied, confused and bewildered, "Who are you?"

"Mandora. First class evil chaser of inter planet control force", She replied, pulling out her badge, then she pulled out a device which produces a blue hologram, "I have a warrant to investigate this universe planet for a certain three criminals. Each being the most infamous criminals in the multiverse".

The hologram shows a figure dressed with a blue jester-like costume, with a cone hat and a cape, have white hair that reaches to his neck, and black eyes with white pupils.

Another figure shows a child dressed in rags and a helmet. He seems to be a demon, indicated by the horns sticking out.

The last figure shows Mister Mind, which surprises and baffles Aqua a little to see him be part of a criminal.

This support her assumption correctly, which made her realize how dangerous he is to be accompany with but at the same time, she wonder if what he was telling is true, does this make herself a criminal as well?

"Holy cr*p", Aqua thought, "That's the same worm I met".

"Now then, I would like to have some word with you", Mandora said, turning off the device, "I've been investigating this case ever since one of the prison station in my universe have been broke out. My investigation led to this planet. May I asked if you have seen one of them around here?"

"I...uhhh..", Aqua wanted to tell. She wanted to reveal to her of Mister Mind, as she believe if she turn this guy in, she could earn something out of this, despite how weird it may look.

Just then, she heard a whisper coming from her left ear. It was Mister Mind, poking out and telling her, "Do not tell her anything. Do not".

"What was that?" Mandora asked her, noticing Aqua unable to speak.

"Uhh...it's..uhhh".

"Do not tell her where I am", Mister Mind said, as his appearance is fully seen by Mandora.

She back away, pulling out her stunned blaster (Resembling a oval shape egg with a pointing needle at the front) and aiming it at them, "Aha! Stay where you are!"

Aqua, startled by her immediate reaction, raises both her hands up in the sky as Mister Mind hide back in her hair.

"So, harboring a criminal I see".

"Harboring? I don't know what your talking about", Aqua said.

"Don't lie. Stay where you are and don't move", Mandora said, "Further action will put you into more serious consequences".

After she said that, Mister Mind begin to whisper to Aqua once again, "Run".

"What?" Aqua asked, quietly.

"Run. We're already in deep water now run".

Having no idea what to do and not wanting to be arrested again, based off of Mandora tone, Aqua turn and ran off.

"Hey!" Mandora begin to chase after her.

Aqua ran for her life. For her own dear life of mind. She doesn't know why she did as she did, only out of fear from this mysterious woman.

Running and running, refusing to look back or stopped.

Mandora kept running to her, calling out to her, "Stop! In the name of justice!"

"Ignore her! Keep going!" Mister Mind told Aqua.

Finally, Aqua stopped right in front of a huge gap from the other side.

Looking down, she see a huge wave gushing through the river. The flow of it heads to the right.

"Why do I get the feeling I must jump", Aqua wonder, hopefully thinking it not to be true.

But of course, Mister Mind had to ruin her hope, by saying, "I was thinking of jumping across but jumping into the water seem a lot more sense".

"Damn it!"

"Freeze!" Mandora shouted, startling Aqua to turn around as the space cop aim her stun gun at her, "Do not move. I repeat, further action will put you into more serious consequences".

Aqua remain shaken. She look back down at the river, knowing full well it's her only way out.

However she remembers she's a water goddess, and soon her worries disappear with a more smug expression.

She move on inch, startling Mandora as she lock on with her stun gun, "Don't you dare. I warn you".

Just as Mandora moves an inch, Aqua leap off the cliff, before giving a middle finger to her, "Ahahahahaha! So long! Sucker!"

However her joy of escape soon ended, as she stumbled downward with more and more boulders hurting her, as she collided with more and more debris until finally she fell into the river, disappearing out of sight.

This left Mandora in a serious concern, knowing full well Mister Mind is still with her.

At the Pat Tillman Memorial Bridge, located near the Hoover dam, Aqua risen from the river below and onto the other side of the cliff.

She climb heavy, managing to clings onto the platform, as she collapse on the ground, gasping.

She was all wet, with some scratch and bruises but not too severe from the fall of the impact.

She was near the bridge, closer to the road, and as for where it is still unknown to her.

There were oddly no vehicles anywhere in sight. This oddity didn't concern her enough. What did concern her is whether or not the stranger followed her.

Soon she regained her thoughts, and got up slowly, looking back down and elsewhere to see the stranger was nowhere in sight.

She sighs in relief, "Phew, thank goodness that weird lady isn't around".

"See, I told you you needed me", Mister Mind said, poking out from her left side of her hair and near her ear, "Without me, you would've been locked up in a space prison".

"Oh shut up you!" Aqua replied, grabbing him and tossing him on the road, as she approached him, "Now you listen here! I don't care if you did help me back there, I'm still not going to help you!"

"There's really no choice, madam. We are both criminals here. You ran away from the authority".

"Shut up! I'm a competitor! A goddess! I don't need your help, worm! And besides, it's..probably your fault I'm being chase...whatever you did to me".

"Come now, I simply use you to help me gain something personal to me. You should be grateful I let you go, Scott free".

"Blah, blah, blah, blah, be grateful!" Aqua said, as she move to the right side of the road, "Doesn't matter if you let me go, I already told you! There's no way I'm going to work with some worm that could give me even more trouble!"

Right on cue, she is immediately struck down by an unexpected vehicle. With the sound of a honk and the collided feel of a cold metal, she is hit back down on the road, with Mister Mind being in shock by it.

Noticing a vehicle, he quickly hid back into Aqua hair.

The vehicle itself was a red car. Attached to it was a travel trailer. The car seems to be in old condition, possibly made from the nineties. There was some dirt on the tires and lower half of the vehicle and some scratch added to the lower side.

But it seems to be functioning pretty well, with the sound of the motor being heard.

The click of an open door is heard, as a person comes out from the left side of the vehicle.

The man was wearing a shirt with blue shorts, with a fishing hat, and glasses.

He appears toward Aqua, feeling concerned about anyone being struck by his own driving.

An old female voice can be heard, possibly sitting in the vehicle, calling out his name and asking, "Tom, have you figured out who we struck?"

"Uhh, yep", He replied, "It seems I may have struck some drunk, Vegas, female dancer or something. God hope she isn't dead".

Aqua groans, with the man Tom asking the woman with a concerned but calm tone, "Excuse me, are you alright young lady?"

Soon Aqua regained consciousness and lifted herself up to her waist, as she proceeded to rub her head, "Ow, again with my head".

"I'm terribly sorry miss", He said, helping her up, "I didn't even notice you were there. Guess I was too put off by this country's beauty".

"Well if you ask me, maybe next time look before you admire something, a**hole", Aqua replied, now fully looking at him, "Now who the hell are you?"

"Me? With that tone of yours I can safely say your from Vegas".

"Uhh..no, no I'm not, weirdo".

"Heheh, right", He responded, seemingly oblivious, "The names Tom Anderson".

He then proceeded to point at the woman sitting next to the driver seat, "And over there is my wife, Marcy".

"Hello", She replied, waving her hand with a blank expression.

"Umm..hi", Aqua responded, a bit weirded out by them from their accent alone.

"Say, what brings you here out of the middle of nowhere?" Tom asked, "Are you lost?"

"Yes! Of course I'm lost!" Aqua replied, quickly, "I-I almost die out of here because of some stupid brats and a space cop!"

"Brats and space cop", Tom remarks, assuming it to be nothing but funny tales that Aqua is exaggerating, "Heh, that's Vegas for ya".

"Yeah, Vegas whatever. And now I'm trying to get from here to Washington!"

"Washington? You mean Washington state?"

"Yes!"

"Hmm, that's interesting because you see, me and my wife are heading there right now if you haven't noticed".

"Wait, really?" She asked.

"Yep, I got a huge day off from work. Yep, heading to Washington could ease down a bit from my stress after-"

While Tom ramble on and on about his mundane life on a whole, Aqua quickly thought of something, "Wait a minute, if he's heading to Washington, and since I'm also heading to Washington that would mean...I could knock him out, take his car, and be there in no time! Brilliant! Wait a second...I don't know how cars work. Crud! I guess I could literally hitch a ride with him without needing to worry about money or that strange woman. That sounds good enough for me".

"Anyways, that's the full story of it. Just a bunch of kids screwing up as usually on my lawn".

"Uhh yes, that's nice!" Aqua ignores what he just say and move onto her idea, pressing and sliding her hands together, "Anyways, I was wondering if I could..hitch a ride with you, please?"

"What?"

"I mean, if you don't mind, that is".

"Uhh..I don't know. Me and my wife already have someone hitching with us, and I can't allow stranger-"

"Pleaaaaaaase?" Aqua kneel down, crawling down to him and up to his chest, while producing fake tears, "I don't have any transportation available. Are you seriously going to leave me out here to DIE?!"

"Well...", Tom begin to scratch his head, unsure what to do as Aqua gave a watering, puppy stare at him.

As much as he want his vacation trip to be tame, compare to his previous one, he can't help but feel bad for the woman.

So he decided to allow it. After all, she seem harmless enough to his own eye.

Cutting back to the truck, it remains on the road.

Steam Gal, Steam Rad, and Steam Chad gain some scratches and bruises but not too severe.

Steam Chad remains driving, with a deadpan expression, as for whatever happens to the Feral Zeke?

Well...Steam Gal has some explanation behind it.

While the radio plays a soothing, country music, Steam Gal begins to remark, positively to lighten the mood, "Weeeeell...at least it could've been worse".

"Could've...been worst...you throw him out the WINDOW!" Steam Chad reminded her, harshly.

"Okay, I'm sorry but you told me to get rid of him!"

"I didn't mean it literally!"

"Well what did you want me to do? Hold it until we find the girl?! Because it wasn't easy to knock him out three times!"

Steam Chad scowl, "Whatever! Let just...find the nearest town and take a small break. In any hope, we may see him again in a dumpster or something".

The awkward silent cave back in again.

It continue to remain like this, until Steam Gal spoke up again, "I want a milkshake".

"SHUT UP!"

(Cut back to Aqua).

The vehicle is set off on the road to Washington state.

As they drove, Aqua sat in the back while Tom began his usual talk on today's matter.

"I tell you what, this day couldn't possibly get any weirder than this", Tom remarked, while driving, "Heck, last time I took a road trip I was arrested for almost destroying America and put to the death sentence, if it wasn't for my lawyer stepping in. Yep, that was one hell of a trip I went through, I tell you what. Heh, heh, boy does it bring terrible memories. Now I-"

"Hey, uhh..sorry to butt in but would you mind shut up, please?" Aqua asked, back there, "I'm...not in the mood to talk".

"Oh, I understand. Going through hard times, I get ya. Talking makes you feel sick, I get it. Now, I don't know if you know this but-"

Aqua groan, after realizing there's no attempt to shut his mouth up, "On second thought, maybe I rather walk instead of joining a ride with him".

Sitting there while the air conditioner cool the interior, as she glance off as someone sitting next to her, remaining focus to her with a nervous and shy look, with constant sweating coming out of him.

He was in his 20s, wears a red hooded shirt with no sleeves, wears jeans, wears glasses with a eyepatch, and has shaggy, brown hair.

Aqua try to not make any eye contact but she can't help but feel a little unease by him.

Soon, she decided to look at him, still anxious as ever.

After a long moment of silent, she finally said, "Uhh...hey?"

"Oh, uhh...hi".

Another silent cave in, until she finally spoke again, this time asking him, "Ummm...can I help you with something?"

"Oh! Sorry, I...uhh...I guess I didn't introduce myself earlier. The name Zach Xigma, a universe journalist at your service".

"Oh, okay...uhh..my name is Aqua".

"I know. Don't worry, I know who you are. I'm a huge fan of your show, Total Drama Cruise".

"Really?"

Zach nodded, "Yep! I even met your mother universe counterpart".

"That's...uhh..amazing", Aqua said, pretending to smile while thinking to herself, "Oh god, this is the worst. He's probably one of those types of fans who get obsessed over their fan favorite".

"Anyways, I'll be frank, I didn't expect to meet you here. I mean, my next assignment was to meet the cast of Total Drama Cruise but not like this. Isn't that weird?"

"Uhh...yeah, it is".

"Yeah...also, I do want to point out but I'm also kind standard too after my vehicle got tow for illegal parking. Not to mention, I'm kinda hiding from...someone I know personally but I hope it doesn't bother you. Just want to put it out so it doesn't confuse you".

"Well...that's interesting to know...I guess...wait a minute, did you mention my counterpart?"

"Yeah, I met a alternative version of you from Total Drama Infinite".

"Hold up, Total Drama Infinite? That's the world I visited".

"Cool, right? By the way, I have some question to ask, if you don't mind answering. Question one, do-"

Feeling a bit too annoyed by him, she cuts off him by saying, "Listen kid, I like to talk and all but could you save it for a minute. I need to head to the bathroom".

"But...we in a car".

"Exactly", Aqua said, then asking Tom, "Hey Tommy, would you mind stopping and allowing me to enter your trailer for a bathroom break?"

"Huh? Uhhh..sure, if it means saving up some gas", Tom replied.

"Umm, okay", He replied shrugging, as Aqua got up after the car is park on the side, "Take your ti-"

Before he could finish, the door slam shut, leaving him in silent.

Aqua head to the trailer and open the door. The interior contain mostly average things such as a couch, a TV, some cabinets, a closet, and a small fridge. She enter the stall on her right.

Aqua gasp at the sink, as Mister Mind pop out from her hair and onto the sink, as she continue to gag for a minute until saying, "Oh my god, that guy is irritating. First those three brats, then some space cop, then a worm, and now I'm traveling with people who won't shut up! Man, this suck!"

"I would suggest you to go along with this but knowing your attitude, I'm going to assume you aren't", Mister Mind remark.

"This is all your fault!" Aqua pointed at him, "I could've done anything easier to reach the finale, if you hadn't done...whatever you did to me".

"You should be proud of me, Aqua. Without me, you would've remain back in Las Vegas, as a homeless, pathetic pest".

"Oh shut up! I could've make it out of there easy".

"No, you won't. Remember, I saw you literally wasted enough money you stole to get on the bus; But instead of doing that, you wasted on more beer".

"Wait a minute, how did you know that?"

"I saw you while searching you.

Aqua folded her arm then glance off, not admitting to her dumb action, "Whatever, there was like...million way I could reach Washington without money".

"By using your body to gain a male attention, correct?"

"Uhh...maybe...sort of..."

Mister Mind sigh, "Listen, you need me. I can do whatever I desire. And my desire is the same as yours. Reaching Washington. Now I know that you suspect me of having sinister intention. But let's be honest, we all have sinister reason. That's why I need you to listen to me. If you do what I say, you can make it to the finale".

"Hmm..I don't believe you. I know how evil..things...do".

"It's up to you. I'm merely offering you an opportunity. Don't pass it".

Aqua thoughts this over. She wanted to win, and she wanted to make it there by her own accord, but at the same time as although she doesn't want to admit it, she need some...assistant. And where to gain it is by joining forces with a worm who claim to be powerful now, whatever he meant by that.

She look down at him, awaiting for an answer.

She took one sigh and said, "Fine, I'll take your offer".

"Good", Mister Mind replied, grinning, "Now listen closely. I need you to stick by me, do whatever I command, and do not question it. Got it?"

"Yeah, yeah, I got it. But it better not involve me getting into more trouble".

"Don't worry, I'll make sure of it", He said, in a sinister tone.

"Ehh, I don't like the way you say it".

"Say what?"

"That tone you just did", Aqua said, "You were acting all evil and stuff like that".

"Ah, that's just how I usually act. You'll get use to it".

Then she heard a knock coming from the door.

It was Zach, asking her, "Hey Aqua, are you alright in there?"

"Aww cr*p, it's that annoying guy again", Aqua said, "I wish I have someone else to assist me, instead of that weirdo...buuuuut something about him...kinda makes me want to use him".

This gives Aqua an idea. Since Zach is a journalist, to her eye she could use someone like him for her favor.

Mister Mind hop back into her hair, as she open the stall door and open the door to face him.

"Hi Aqua, is everything alright?" Zach asked her.

"Oh, it's fine", Aqua replied, smiling, "I was just..thinking about it".

"About what?"

"Like...say, didn't you say your a journalist?"

"Uhh, yeah I am".

"That's great because I've been thinking", Aqua stepped down, wrapping her arm around him and pressing her finger to give him a shoulder rub, "Since your here, I was wondering if you could be my personal...uhh...personal documen...tor".

"Documentor? Like what, document everything you experience and did throughout this trip?"

"Yep! And I'll repay you back with anything you want...that's not money or sex".

"Hmm, that is a promising offer", Zach said, thinking it through.

He was a little hesitant, as although he had seen the show he didn't focus on the details of it all. Matter of fact, due the show's convoluted premise, he cannot even remember and comprehend certain things.

Regardless, he still remains a gleeful fan of the show. And due to his positive track record, he decided it wouldn't be great to pass an offer by a celebrity like her.

"Alright, sure thing. I'll do anything for you without question".

"Really?!"

"Yep, as a fan of your show I-"

"Great!" Aqua said, slapping him hard on his butt, "That's great to hear".

"Why did you slap my a**?"

"Did you just question me?" Aqua asked, intimidatingly.

"Uhh no! Not at all".

"Good to hear", Aqua resumed smiling, then thinking to herself while walking back to he car.

"Man, kinda wish I could assist someone else", Zach thought, "But oh well, she isn't too bad. If I help her, I may even get a bigger raise and attention".

Back to Aqua thought, as she stepped right in the car, "Wow, that was easy. With Mind help and a fan of mine assisting me, I think this is going to be easy. Sure, I need to be wary on that space cop and kids but honestly, I think I'm in a perfect condition to not worry for anything".

Finally, they reach their next destinations. Far passing the night.

After sleeping in the car for god knows what, it was a relief to see some new buildings that aren't Las Vegas again.

The town they arrived at was Beatty town.

It was a calm, clear old town. Many of the structures were small and medium, most having a square and rectangular shape to them, while the height remain flat with one level in some area.

There were few cars passing by, mostly due to how deserted it may look to many who visited. Few vehicles pass by, along with few civilians, most being tourists.

Most of the structures have a design flavor to old Western architect design, especially those from the early 1900s.

Some were regular, pale buildings with plaster signs on them showing food, ads, or sales for antiques while others were more unique. Some resemble saloons, clubs, and bars to fit the time period.

There were a slew of food chains, stores, and antique stores. There is also a museum called Beatty Museum.

They park at the Family Dollar store. There, Tom and the others came out, with Tom saying, "I'm going in there to get some bug spray. Does anyone want something?"

"Uhh yeah", Aqua said, "Booze...like any booze. Can you get that for me".

"Uhh, I'm not sure if a Family Dollar store sale liquor, madam".

"Well...find something that's like booze".

"Like what? A soda?"

"I don't know!"

"Well, you aren't exactly being specific but I could get the one me and my guys back at home use to drink. Shoot, it brings me back some memories thinking of that sweet taste of chocolate milk. I wonder if they do still sale those".

"Yeah whatever, just go inside", Aqua said, gesturing her hands at him to leave and enter the store, while she and Zach stood out here, with Tom wife going to check up the trailer.

Zach look around, admiring his surroundings and remarking, "For a small town, it sure does feel magical around here".

"Magical? Seriously?" Aqua asked, looking at him dumbfounded and deadpan, as she asked, "You call this magical?"

"To be fair, I meant it as a metaphorical term", Zach replied, "As in, it's similar to something magic but it ain't. It just give out the same feeling as a magical world".

"Uhh...Huh?" Aqua, having less IQ than ever, doesn't understand what he meant.

Zach remain silent until admitting about it, "Yeah..I know...but still I do love visiting places and admiring it. It'll be good to write for an article. I wonder what should I title it?"

"Well I don't. Most of the world where I visited sucks", Aqua replied, "I can only tolerate it if they have-"

"Booze?"

"Uhh no..food and bath...and yes, booze".

"I just say that".

"Well you should've allow me to finish my sentence, kid".

"Umm, I'm not a kid, I'm like 20 year old here".

"Pff yeah right".

"I am!" Zach claim but before they could dwell themselves in a petty and useless argument, they heard a scuffle coming from the trash can right in front of them near the entrance of the store.

"What was that?" Aqua asked him.

"Probably just a wild animal".

Suddenly the trash can fell on the right, revealing not just cans, bags, and half eaten food but a familiar figure that Zach knows and Aqua recognize.

It was the same demon boy that appear in that hologram.

He got up, coughing out paper, and begin to swipe his coat off from all the juice and dirt on him.

Zach, squealing with excitement and sudden surprise, shouted, "Coff!"

"Bless you?", Aqua replied, a bit confuse.

"No! I meant, Coff!" Zach ran up to the little boy and pick him up to give him a tightly hug.

A hug so tight that it annoyed and embarrassed the demon boy.

"Oh my god! I'm so glad to see you! I didn't know you were on Earth".

"Will you f**king let go of me!" Coff shouted, startling him as he release him.

Coff swipe himself once again, saying, "God, I hate when you do that".

"Sorry, just...what are you doing here?"

"Uhh duh, I'm living my life here".

"You mean you live here?"

"No you d*ck hole! I'm just here to visit", Coff said, crossing his arm, "Anyways, what brings you here? And where's your magical car or something?"

"First off, it's not magic, it's a inter-dimensional motorhome...which unfortunately, got towed because I park somewhere that is restricted. And second, I'm here to meet with the Total Drama Cruise gang".

"Total what now?"

"You know...the show about a group of competitors from different dimension competing on a reality show".

"Are you referring to Total Drama Infinite, or Total Drama Endless?"

"Look, all you need to know I manage to meet one of them right now", Zach gesture him to Aqua, "Tada! Aqua!"

"Uhhh...hi?" Aqua awkwardly greet.

Some long second of silent proceed until Coff finally said, looking up at Zach, "Huh, you actually did find a hoe. Didn't think you would find a perfect match but..lucky".

"What? No! I'm not his hoe you f**king creepy midget!" Aqua stated, "I'm a competitor and a goddess!"

"Hey, don't call me a midget, sl*tard!"

"Heheheh, okay you guys, calm down here", Zach told the both of them, looking at Coff, "Now Coff, she didn't meant it. She just went through a lot from the desert. So I suggest you should be a little bit more polite, okay?"

"Listen Zach, I appreciate you not wanting ill feeling toward your whore but I'm sorry, I'm not in the mood to act nice anyone. Especially my current situation".

"What current situation".

"It's...uhh...something personal".

"Yeah, something personal", Aqua mutter, already having a huge grudge toward the boy. Not to mention, remembering that exact hologram, and having a feeling what he meant by that.

In this case, it just makes thing more worst and dire for Aqua now.

Zach, noticing it, ask Coff, "Umm would you mind letting me talking with Aqua here?"

"Suit yourself", He replied, case Zach grab her hand and drag her behind the trailer.

"Aqua, I think you should try to be a little nice to him, okay?"

"Nice? He's the one who's been a little sh*t to me! And who the hell is he?"

"Look, he's my best friend ever since he saved me from being a captive...after he kinda scam my money".

"Riiight, like that's going to convince me being nice to him".

"Okay, he may not be the greatest person in the world but he does have ways to get out of trouble, if we ever get into one".

As much as Aqua hate to include that demon child on her ally list, she couldn't pass it off.

She already felt anxious and cautious, enough for her to ditch her opinion and focus more on trying to find ways of maintaining her goal on winning.

As they converse one another, a car pass by them on the road.

This particular car that is mention contain something familiar to many in New York.

The car in question is a brown, 1990s Cadillac.

Driven by it is a man with a mustache, sunglasses, a button shirt and grey pants. Sit beside him is a old woman, and from the back seat is a young man with brown hair, a blue shirt with long sleeves, and brown pants.

"Ah, I say this before and I'll say it again, it's great to get a vacation off", He said, "I haven't felt this happy before that web crawler existed".

The old woman chuckle beside him, saying to him, "Oh Jonah Jameson, you always have something to say that always involve with Spider man".

"Of course I do! He's like a awful music to me. Never go away, and never stop mentioning it! It's gridding my thoughts every time I open my mouth".

"Peter, do you have anything to say?" Aunt May asked Peter, "You been very silent ever since we saw that weird star while we stay in a hotel".

"Oh, it's...uhhh nothing, Aunt May", Peter replied, "I guess I was a little too memorize by it, that's all".

"Always memorize everything, Parker", Jonah said, "Once we reach Washington, I'll win that stupid Nobel prize for having visiting every state with one vehicle".

"Still kinda weird you would pull us along".

"Ah, that just because I trusted you to make sure to document everything, especially your photos, Parker. I want to make sure I shove every photo at those loser back at the convention. Let see who's a wimp now".

As they drove off, Peter Parker begin to feel a weird sense.

A weird one that kept bothering him ever since they arrive in Nevada.

"Strange, why do I feel something...urgent?" He thought, "Whatever that weird star we saw must've did something but I'm not sure what".

He refer to his late night stay in a hotel, where he supposedly saw an odd star shot out. It came near somewhere but he couldn't put his finger on it.

As they drove off, the same truck driven by the Steam Children's drive by and enter the parking lot for the Dollar store.

After waiting for a response, Aqua and Zach finally approach Coff.

"Okay so after talking with Aqua", Zach said, "She decided to tolerate you, and will allow you to join her".

"pff whatever, as long I get pay and stay low, I'll tolerate her...a little", Coff said.

"Great! Good to hear", Zach said, then turning his attention to Aqua, "See! Told ya he's not a bad of a guy".

"Yeah, by bad you mean only tolerating me if I pay him".

"Well...that still count, though".

Suddenly, Aqua deadpan expression turn to fright, noticing the same children's she saw earlier stepping out of the truck that was park distance away from them.

"Oh cr*p..it's them!" She thought.

Not wanting to be seen, Aqua quickly told them, "I'm going to go the restroom stall, if you don't mind".

"Uhh, okay?" Zach responded, as she run off and enter into the store.

She could've hid inside the trailer but her panic mindset prevent for logical thinking to come into her, so she took it herself to try and attempt to hide it out, not known to anybody.

"Okay guys, we going to get some snacks in order for us to continue with our intention", Steam Chad said, as the three of them head inside the store, "And don't buy any chocolate substance! Especially you Steam Gal".

"Aww why not?" Steam Gal moan.

"Because every time you take a taste of one or two, you'll immediately go hyper and drown yourself with more of that substance!" Steam Chad told her, "Do you know how much I have to waste all my stolen loot for?!"

"Oh come on, your just being paranoid", Steam Gal said, "I am not going to drink a chocolate shake. I've been holding on a diet".

"We don't do diet. We steams, remember?" Steam Rad reminded her.

"What I meant to say is I've been restraining myself from going crazy, okay".

Steam Chad sigh, as he didn't want to deal with Steam Gal excuse any longer, "You know, whatever. Let's pick a snack and get out of here".

In the restroom, Aqua hid herself inside one of the stall.

The stall barely let in any light, as she curl herself up and sit on the toilet, telling herself, "Oh my god, oh my god, oh my god, they here! They here!"

Mister Mind, hearing her nervous tone, came out and asked her after taking a large peak to the stall, "What are you doing? Why are you in a stall?"

"It's...those kids!"

"Kids?" Mister Mind was confuse, "What kids?"

"Those three brats! They try to kidnapped but I escape! And now they here! They probably follow me here!"

"Will you relax. You aren't going to win, if you keep acting like this", Mister Mind told her, "Now I suggest you get up and get back to the car".

"But...but the kids?"

"Do you understand?!"

As much as she didn't want to, she had to.

She was willing to do anything to make it to the finale.

Slowly and shaking, she opened the stall and opened the door.

She peek out, seeing the light doorway leading out into the interior of the door, which casted away the dark, secluded area where she is hiding.

Aqua slowly came out and walked out.

"Got to find that Tom guy around here. I need to get out of here fast before they notice".

While she slowly made her way, she turn to her left to see Steam Gal on the ground, gurgling with tons of empty, milk cartons splatter on the ground, along with chocolate milk stain.

Steam Chad and Rad surrounded her, facing down at her and not noticing Aqua.

She was startle, as she progresses faster away from them.

Steam Chad sigh and facepalm himself, "I freaking told her not to. I told multiple time!"

"I mean...your kinda, sort of right", Steam Rad added, "I mean, she did drank chocolate but it's more of a milk substance than a shake substance".

"It still counts!"

Elsewhere, Tom was looking at two barbecue sauce, holding both in his hands.

There was a honey one and a spicy one.

"Hmm, now this is truly something", Tom remark, "I can't figure out which one I like".

Unfortunately his decision came to an end, once Aqua join up to him, "Tommy guy! We got to go!"

"Now hold on, I'm trying to think which sauce I should picked from".

Aqua, not wanting to waste time, quickly slap the two sauce down which modified Tom.

"F**k the sauce. Let's go!"

She then proceed to grab his right hand and pull him away.

They drove off once again.

Back on the long road ahead, passing by more vast land of sand, hills and mountains as the sky remain blue with clouds and the brightly lid sun shinning upon several vehicles, now driven on the heating, burning, boiling road.

As they drove, Tom asked their new guest about his home world. Ever since they met, he was a little confuse by his home world, asking him, "So let me get this straight. Your from a different hell that's basically a planet of it own? And none of your demon boys don't do anything immoral?"

"Uhh yeah, I told you that like four freaking time", Coff said, sitting in the middle.

"Well that's interesting. Must've been really weird for any newcomer demons to arrive there and be pleasantly surprise to know it a planet. I wonder how that conversation will go?"

"God, does this fat buzoo ever shut up?" Coff asked Aqua, who seemed to hold the same contempt as him, "He keeps rambling on and on. I try flipping him off but nothing seems to faze him at the slightest".

"Yeah..." Aqua replied, "As much as I hate to say...your right".

She looked out the window, staring out in the sand area.

She worries about making it last if she gets there. She wondered what Chris meant about a fake tropical set?

Is Chris joking? Unlikely.

As she thought about it, Mister Mind poked out from her hair and whispered to him, "You seem...quite tired, Aqua".

"Uhh yeah, we were driving all night. What do you expect?"

"It seems to me you are thinking about something. What are you thinking?"

"Uhh you know, about how I'm going to find this particular set. Also, why are you asking me this?"

"Ooooh, out of curiosity, madam. You aren't worried about anything, are you?"

"Worry? Ha! Of course not", Aqua quickly shrugged it off.

"You were acting worried back there, you know. From the children's".

"Come on, that was a slight...worry. I'm just super nervous about the whole thing. There's nothing to worry about".

But deep down, she does have that feeling. With Mandora, and those three children. She began to expect she was involved with something.

As for what, she is uncertain.

As she kept looking out the window on her left, a truck blocked the sand scenery. And to her terrifying shock, she saw them. The children's again!

Aqua, feeling a silent panic, mutter, "Oh cr*p!"

She duck down, quivering in fear.

As it moved, Tom remarked, "Boy, that truck looks nice. I hope one day I get my very own truck. Yep indeed".

Zach and Coff notice Aqua ducking her head down.

Coff asked her, "Uhh, what are you doing?"

"Ar-are they gone?"

"Gone? You mean the truck?" Zach asked her.

"Yes!"

Both Zach and Coff look at each other, bewildered by Aqua action as Zach replies, "Uhh yes, the truck just went past us".

This relieved Aqua quickly, as lifted herself up and swiped her head away, "Phew, that's a close call".

"You are acting kinda weird", Zach remarked, "Is there something that matters with you?"

"Uhh no! Not at all! I'm perfectly well!" Aqua replied, then thought, "Sh*t! Now those brats are closer to me! Oooh man! I hope we get to Washington soon!"

After passing by Goldfield, they reach another destination.

It was a town known as Tonopah.

A small town by the look of it. Unlike the previous towns they pass by or stop by, this one features some variants.

For one, there are more structures that don't apply to a first or second level. There were hotels, restaurants, shops, houses, gas station, and motels located in the surrounding center, with most houses and smaller buildings being the wall of this area.

Second, there seem to be more trees. Green and flourish trees, with no hints of dying.

As for identify landmarks, there doesn't seem to be any, other than a Clown Motel.

A motel with plaster signs showing clowns and varied colors of red, blue, and purple on them.

They drove on the street filled with the most shops. They pass by the Mizpah Hotel, as they park near the structure.

There were few cars and few people passing by. Most of the cars were driving slowly through the street. As for the people, most were tourist or native of his town.

They came out of the vehicle, with Tom holding a camera and remarking, "Boy, is it nice to finally take a small break and take a good look around before we depart. Isn't that right, Zach".

"Yeah, totally", Zach replied.

"Uhhh, why are we stopping?" Aqua asked, "Shouldn't you keep driving. I mean, I'm not being pushy or anything but as a competitor it would be wise to keep moving!"

"Well I choose some towns for me and my wife to take a good look", Tom replied, as his wife step near him, "And this place is one of them. Anyhow, me and wife are going to tour around the place. Meet us back here around four o clock".

As these two turn around and walk off to where the gas station is, Aqua, Zach, and Coff stand there, wondering what to do before four o clock pm.

"Well, guess it time for us to tour around too", Zach asked them, pulling out his phone, "What do you say, guys?"

"F**k that", Coff replied, "I need to find a stripper club so I could waste away my money I have".

"Coff, your too young for that. Besides, I don't think there's a strip club around here, not that I'm certain of".

"Zach, I'm a demon. You expect me to be all pure, kind and all that whiny cr*p?"

"Well no, I'm mostly basing it off by principle standards".

"Yeah, well your principle could suck it own d*ck".

"Anyways", Zach, ignoring his vulgar attitude, turn to her and asked Aqua, "What do you want to do?"

"Uhh...", Before Aqua could make a response, she see the same truck passing by.

The children's did not notice her, but she quickly duck down on the ground as the truck drove off.

She felt a huge shaking emitting from her, with Zach and Coff once again, confuse by her sudden reaction.

"Great, she's doing that again", Coff commented, looking at him then back Aqua, as civilians pass by and notice this oddity but quickly walk pass them without thinking too much of it.

"Hmm...maybe she's hungry", Zach said.

"How?"

"I don't know. Based off her action, I'm assuming she is", Zach said "We haven't eaten much besides snacks all day, and a couple of microwave dinners".

"You know, now did you mention it I am feeling sort of hungry".

As he say that, Zach approach Aqua and press his hand on her shoulder, shoving it and asking, "Uhh Aqua, are you hungry or something?"

"Yeah? Why?"

"Well...me and Coff were thinking you need some food. We were hoping if you-"

While he spoke, this gave Aqua some reassurance, knowing food could help her calm down and possibly make her lay low for a bit.

She quickly got up and confront him, replying, "Yes! Let's go find a restaurant and eat! That will surely give me enough protein to make it".

This startle him for a bit until he finally calm down, as Aqua led the way.

As they walk from the different direction where Tom went, the Jonah crew that were seen before hand were at the gas station.

As the pump begin to fill the car with more gas, Jonah is seen talking to his phone, "What do you mean we just hit a new huge break through? Your saying what? The Oscorp? Collapse? Well that's insane".

Back in the car, Aunt May glare off at the streets, admiring the old buildings remaining as it is while Peter kept moving and shoving, feeling more and more of a tinkle.

He tuck his collar, he kept scratching his head constantly. He can't decipher this odd behavior, "Man, even when taking a nap I can't rid of this feeling. Maybe a little fresh air could help".

He asked Aunt May, "Ummm...Aunt May, I need to get out and get some fresh air".

"Oh do as you will, I think Jonah is having one of his fit right now", Aunt May pointed, as Jonah begin to blow up with berates, rants, and barks.

Peter, using this an opportunity to get some alone time, step out of the car and walk off, heading to the nearest alleyway.

He enter and lean up against the wall, now having more time to think as numerous civilians walk by and cars passing by.

None to notice his behavior behind all the pile of trash bags and dumpsters.

"Ok, I don't know what's been up to me but I'm getting a feeling something important is following me", Peter thought to himself, "I don't know what but I should do some little investigation around here. Something tells me my weird vacation isn't going to let me be Peter Parker for once".

"17 dollars for a freaking steak?! Are you kidding me now?!" Aqua exclaimed, looking at the menu.

She and her two boys sat at a booth.

They were at the Tonopah station, home of the casino, hotel, and food.

The interior for the food area has a western theme to it. There were old posters and signs plastered above them. Plaster on the support pillars. Sometimes plaster on the ceiling.

They show mostly worded text in old western theme fonts, with sometimes showing a background of the desert or something else.

Everything has a sandy and glossy, wooden feel to it, with the lights being usually yellow to fit the mood of a saloon like city.

As the waitress took their menu and walk off, Aqua complain once more while wearing a disguise she got from a trash dumpster (The outfit itself was a soak coat, a broken sunglasses, and a top hat), "No seriously, 17 dollars for a steak?! In my world, those usually cost with a few golden coins, not 17 dollars!"

"Hey, be lucky it's not billion credits in my world", Coff told her, then asked Zach, "Hey, should I question about her sudden disguise or what?"

"Uhhh it's not a disguise", Aqua explain, "It's just me...uhhh...simply wearing something fancy. You know, dress none revealing and also less barbaric".

"Yeah, by fancy you meaning grabbing a pair of worn out clothing from a dumpster".

"It's not a dumpster. It's a donation dumpster".

"Aqua, you literally got it from behind a restaurant. I'm pretty certain you stole those clothing from some dead body or something".

"Oh, and you complaining about it by someone who isn't wearing a shirt".

"At least I'm honest".

"Guys, mind keeping your tone down", Zach told them, "I don't want to attract attention around here, okay?"

"What's wrong in that? If anything, her being a celebrity on a reality show could be useful".

"I meant, not attract a awkward scene here", Zach said, "And besides, having a little dinner together may give us a chance to talk, since we haven't talk a lot during the trip".

"What else do we need to talk about?" Coff asked, "About where we going, specifically a place in Washington".

"Exactly", Zach said, then turn his attention to Aqua, "Now Aqua, we know you need to get to Washington but can you give us any detail which place?"

"I don't know", Aqua replied, "All I know is I need to go somewhere that is...tropical...possibly a fake tropical place".

"Fake tropical place", Zach ponder, pressing his chin and looking down, "Hmmm..that is a hard one. Perhaps it somewhere off the coast of Washington".

"Why a fake tropical place?" Coff asked.

"By Chris logic, it could probably refer to a final challenge being constructed. I seen the show, and boy does Chris come up with weird stuff. Do you know there was an entire mysterious scene cut out where Ryuko supposedly fell into a hole?"

"Uhh..no, I don't know, and I don't care".

"Well..I actually seen the uncut version", Zach said, not impressing Coff and Aqua sat there, confuse by what he meant, "No, seriously. I actually did".

"Yeaaaaah, that's...great to hear...as if I care".

Just when things seem to ease down, she look around to see more folks eating, waitresses taking orders from the customers, more customers and waitresses passing by, and the sound of gamble and slot machines can be heard across from here.

What caught her to a troubling surprise is the sight of the three children's entering this area. They sat across near them to a table.

Almost by sight of them, causing if one of them to turn to their right they could spot Aqua easily with the poor disguise.

Recognizing them and sweating intensely, Aqua quickly got up and said, "I gotta go".

"Go where?" Zach asked her.

"To the bathroom! Duh! Anyways, got to go!"

As she quickly walk off, Coff remarks, "Seriously, should we be questioning more about Aqua behavior?"

"Eh, she can be eccentric at times. I mean, I saw her acted like this way before on the show".

"Riiight...like when?"

"On the show".

Coff remain silent for a moment until commenting, "I'm going to assume you didn't pay much attention on certain details, didn't you?"

"Uhh..no...uhh...yeah, I didn't", Zach said, admitting to it, "But come on, Aqua may be acting weird but she just being cautious, that's all".

Cautious about what?"

"Losing or end up in a sticky situation. If I know anything about Total Drama, there's always going to be a unexpected surprise".

In the restroom, Aqua went into one of the stalls.

She sat on one of the toilets. Her legs folded and wrapped her around her head.

As much as she wanted to remain calm, she couldn't. Due to the sight of them and having loads of stress put onto her.

"This is bad...f**king bad", She said, "There is no way they are going to not notice me. I'm literally clear in the open. I'm screeeeew!"

"Then perhaps maybe, you should ask your friends to proceed onward quickly", Mister Mind suggested, poking out once again, "Seriously, your sweat is almost making my living space unbearable".

"Awww but I can't do that. I've already order some food".

Mister Mind sigh, thinking to himself, "And to think my arch nemesis is far more mature compare to this".

"Hey! I can be mature!...sometime when I'm alone and stuff".

Outside of the Tonopah station, Peter stood across the front entrance, looking at the giant wooden palace standing in front of him.

"Seems my Spider senses is pointing at here", Peter thought, "I don't know what I'm going to encounter but I sure hope it's not dangerous. Then again, danger does always come back around to bite me".

But before he could enter, he was bumped by a mysterious figure dress in a trench coat and a hat.

"Hey, watch it", Peter said but soon, he began to feel a small shock coming from his body.

He move a little, until remaining in balance, thinking to himself, "Woah, all of a sudden I feel...a little drain a bit".

As he glance up to see the trench coat man, he can almost make out his facial feature.

A face that surprised him, as the man entered the building.

"Oh no, it can't be", Peter said, "So that's why my Spider senses was acting up. I got to change to Spider man, knowing full well there's going to be a upcoming battle for me to deal with. I just hope Aunt May isn't worry about me being gone for too long. Or Jonah, even".

(Back at the restaurant section).

The Steam Children converse among each other about their current situation.

"Do you think our mom will finally get rid of those two idiots that hang around with us?" Steam Gal asked, "Because if it true, then I am stoke".

"I very doubt that", Steam Rad said, leaning at his chair, "Knowing mother, she likely keep them longer, just to spite her old friend".

"Listen if we bring these two before they do, I'm certain she'll repay us in some way or form", Steam Chad told them.

"Like what? Extra food? I'm getting real tired of that", Steam Rad commented.

"I was thinking we could get one of those blocky, wooden houses", Steam Gal said.

"You mean a shed?" Steam Rad asked.

"Yep, a shed! With a fireplace, comfortable beds, and nice TV..plus internet connection".

"Why do you want that?" Steam Chad asked, "What about, I don't know, weapons? The weapons she gave us suck".

"Oh come on, our sleeping rooms suck too. We mostly slept on a tree or...or..rocks. I'm sick of it".

"Hey, uhhh off topic here but shouldn't we figure out how we going to capture the water goddess and the feral guy again?" Steam Rad asked, "Because I'm pretty certain one of them are gonna be hard to capture again".

"Good point", Steam Chad said, then asked out of annoyance, "God, how long is our steak coming by?"

Across the nearby table, Zach is looking around to see where Aqua is. He's been waiting worryingly, feeling concern for Aqua well being.

As for Coff, he doesn't care. He seem to be more occupy with chewing on Aqua dinner than anyone.

"I wonder what's taking her so long?" Zach wonder.

"It probably nothing, Zach", Coff replied, making Zach turn around to face him, "She's probably dealing with a huge amount of load to release. That, or car sickness".

"Are you eating Aqua dinner?" Zach asked him.

"No, I'm merely preserving it".

"By...eating it".

"Look, if there's a chance she's going to come out, whine about it, and say she doesn't want it then it make sense to eat it before that outcome arrive".

"That still kinda rude".

"Well I'm doing the both of us a favor".

Finally, Aqua arrive at the scene. She didn't sit, instead standing up and telling them with a serious tone, "We need to go".

"What?" Zach asked, a bit surprise as Coff stop and look up at her.

"I said, we need to get going".

"But...wait a minute, why though? Don't you want to eat first?"

Aqua, wasting no time to explain, grab his steak and shoving it in her mouth.

In disbelief by this and grabbing attention to some of the people around the table, she shove the streak and attempted to swallow, only to cause her to choke and cause her to hit her

stomach to cough it out.

Chunks of meat and spit came out on the table but she eventually gasp for air, now that she had finally swallow it and grab Zach glass of water to drain the aftermath.

After slamming the glass down, she said, "There! Finally full! Now move!"

"But...you just ate my steak?" Zach pointed.

"Yeah, so?"

Zach remain silent until replying, "Never mind".

"Good! Let's get the hell out of here!" She made a marching move, but before she could move further her first step met with a sudden and horrible act.

She stepped on a banana peel, sticking on her bottom boot. Lifting it up to see it, she was disgusted, "Ugh, ew! Who the hell throw a banana peel out in the open like this?"

She looked out until noticing Feral Zeke under the table where they sat, with pile of peels stack on one another. Shocking, they stare at each other, awkwardly until Zeke attack her.

This cause her to scream and tremble as she crash and fell onto the Steam Children's table, causing them to get up and move away from it.

Aqua lay there, along with Feral Zeke. Both dizzy until Steam Gal quickly recognize them, "Hey! It's these two again!"

"Holy cr*p!" Steam Chad said.

"I know, right?!"

"No! I meant, holy f**king christ! We literally sat across that table and we didn't even notice Feral Zeke hiding under there?!"

"Well who cares! Because now, we got them!" Steam Rad said, pulling out a shot gun and aiming at the two of them, who regain conciseness.

Everyone in the room gasp by this, with Zach and Coff were even more confuse by this.

Feral Zeke, startle by the sight of a gun, quickly lunge at him.

He grab onto his face, causing Steam Chad to shoot. Striking the wall two times.

The sound of the bullet cause everyone to get up and ran out, screaming.

"Get this thing off me!" Steam Rad shouted, being hit on the head dozen of time by Zeke.

"Steam Gal, help him!" Steam Chad order her, as she run up to him.

He pulled out a Tommy gun and aim it at Aqua, who begin to slowly back away on the ground until hitting near the other side of the booth, "Stay where you are and you might come out of this alive".

"Wha-What do you want from me?" Aqua asked, demanding for some explanation by these brats kidnapping her.

"Simple, you", Steam Chad told her, "We got a duty to do by capturing you and him for a special treatment?"

As he said that to her, Zach and Coff stood there. Unable to do anything but felt an urgent reason to stand and think how to solve this.

Either get out by Coff's thoughts or attempt to save her.

"What are we going to do, Coff?" Zach asked him, worryingly.

"Why are you asking me? Your the older one here".

As Steam Gal try to apprehend Zeke with a leech, who was smack Steam Rad on the ground, Zach look around and see a wooden chair near by.

"Now get up", Steam Chad said, as Aqua slowly stood up with her hand up, "It will be a lot more easy if you cooperate with us because...you know, we have guns and you don't...excluding the fact your a god but still, we got guns".

Then suddenly, he felt a smack of a wooden chair hit him.

It didn't struck him down, as he just stood there completely stunned by that feeling.

He turn around and saw Zach, with the broken support wood of the chair, as he stand there in fear.

"Uhh...hello?" Zach responded, as Steam Chad aim his gun at him, startling him.

Before he could pull the trigger, the gun is snap out of his hand by a web shooter.

"Whoa! Careful there. You might actually hurt an adult, kid", a voice is heard, with everyone pausing what they doing and looking upward to see...

SPIDERMAN!

Crawling above the ceiling, as he continues to crack out some comments. Everyone was shock to see him, with Aqua being the most as she has never seen this guy before.

"Thought I would get a little snack here. Didn't think I end up in a sport ring".

"Wha-what the hell is that thing?" Aqua shouted, pointing at him.

"Who am I? I'm your friendly neighborhood...actually, we aren't in a neighborhood technically speaking; Just call me Spiderman, okay?"

"Oh my god, Spiderman!" Zach said out loud, filled with relief and excitement to see him.

As for the Steam Children's they were annoyed by him.

"Oh..oh come on!" Steam Chad said, "Now this web f**ker is here!"

"Whoa! Language there kiddo", Spiderman replied, shooting a web which stick onto Steam Chad mouth, who is unable to remove it with his bare hand.

As Spiderman jump back down, he asked them, "Is everyone okay?"

"Yeah, everyone is alright...except you!" A sudden voice is heard behind him.

Before Spiderman could turn around, his spider senses caught a grasp of hands readying to grab him.

He leap and flip backward and landing back on the ground to see who was trying to grab him.

It was the same trench coat guy, only this time his entire face and body is reveal. He is entirely purple with pink stripes lining all over his body.

Everyone was stunned by this, bewilder even.

Spiderman quickly recognized him and said, "Well, if it isn't Barney the dinosaur".

"It's Parasite! You web headed creep", He said to himself, holding both his hands out to shoot bolts of electricity at him but Spiderman quickly dodge them by moving to his left and right swiftly.

"Didn't think you would be here. On vacation, perhaps?" Spiderman taunt.

"Close", Parasite said, "I got an assignment to do, bug man. And your in my way!"

Parasite ran toward him with his hands out to grab him. Spiderman jump but his leg is grab, causing him to be slammed on the ground.

This gives Aqua an opportunity to run off from here, with Zach and Coff following suite.

As Steam Chad finally removed the web from his mouth, he pointed at the exit, as Steam Gal managed to put the collar on Zeke, "Don't you idiots stand there! After them!"

As they ran out, this leaves Parasite to use both his hands to grip onto Spiderman face, emitted bolts of electricity which shock Spiderman to an hundred agony of sharp bolts damaging him.

"Mmm, you were right. This is like a buffet!" Parasite said, sarcastically. Grinning down at the hero, "Maybe some protein may give me enough energy to carry on the mission".

"Alright, so I guess this does...somewhat explain my senses", Spiderman thought, thinking it to be the case but then he remember, "Wait a minute, no it didn't. The kid and that girl. They still have something to do with my weird feeling. I can feel it. But what with Parasite deal here? Is he part of this? And what does he mean by assignment? I don't know what's going on but I'm going to find out".

"Hey Parasite! What's the cliché line to keep a person's mouth shut?" Spiderman asked, resisting the pain of the shock.

Confused, Parasite replied, "Uhh..I don't know. What?"

"Chew on this!" Spiderman move his left hand and aim it at his mouth, shooting the web at his eye instead, which release him.

Spiderman kicks Parasite while struggling to remove the web. Kicking him so far at the booth, which caused him to be slam on the wall and fall on the table.

The web crawler jump and land back on the ground on all three with his left arm out, "Alright then...I probably should've choose a different one liner than that".

Parasite quickly got up and lunge back at him.

Spiderman jump out of there and sticks onto the ceiling.

Parasite then jump at him, and although Spiderman try to quickly avoid him, he was eventually pull back down and zap to the extreme by Parasite, pressing both his hands on his back and consuming the energy from him.

"Desert! Here I come!" He said, as Spiderman screamed in agony.

Spiderman look around for something to stopped this, and he notice some drip of water still left inside a cup.

Having know Parasite weakness, he hold out his hand and shoot a web to grab the left over cup and swing it at Parasite face, releasing him.

Spiderman then proceed to look around quickly and swing the nearest table with water stains and glass of water on it, and throw it at Parasite.

Parasite is struck down, shock by the gallon of water that spill onto him, as he shook until he finally collapse on the ground.

This left Parasite unconscious, as the sound of police siren is coming nearer.

Spiderman stood up and look to his right, hearing the sound. Feeling he cannot interrogate him right now, he decided to book out, "Now then, got to get the heck out of here".

Tom and Marcy waited in the car.

It has already been four o'clock, and there seem to be no sign of their friends.

All they could do is wait, as the folks here pass by and the vehicles move along.

"Hmm, I wonder where our friends have gone to?" Tom wonder, "It's already been four o'clock".

"Maybe they gone out to get a few snacks", Marcy suggest.

"Snacks? We already got enough snacks in here for three more stops".

The silence and tame scene soon ended, as Aqua break through the back seat through the right window, startling the old couple.

"What in god heavens!" Tom exclaimed, as Zach and Coff quickly get in, "What's up with you three?!"

"We don't have time to explain", Aqua said, strapping herself with a seatbelt and shouting, "Get moving!"

"Now wait a minute, I want to-!"

"I say get moving! Will ya!"

Having no choice but to comply, Tom turn the vehicle on and drove out onto the road.

Passing by another vehicle waiting in the gas station for one of them to return.

"Where the heck is Parker?!" Jonah shouted, "He shouldn't had left without notifying me!"

"But he told me to notify you", Aunt May said.

"I meant by PARKER! If I don't see him here about another second or so, he's FIRE!"

"Oh, I'm sure he'll be here. Don't get too steam up, mister Jonah".

"Steam up?! I'm always steam up! I got a phone call about a huge news deadline! And Parker should've been there but nooo! He choose to join me in this so call 'vacation of his'"

"Jonah you chose him to accompany you, remember?"

"Really? Don't seem to recall that".

After he said that, Peter finally enter the back seat. Managing to retrieve back to his normal civilian identity, and making it in time to not get fired.

Unfortunately, he is met with more wrathful yelling by Jonah, "Parker! Where have you been?! I been waiting here for god knows what!"

"Uhh, sorry mister Jameson, I-"

"You know what! I don't want to hear any excuses! I've already got enough trouble back at home".

As Jonah drove out from the gas station, Peter think to himself, "I got to find out more about that girl, and why that Parasite guy is after her. More importantly, about this assignment. I'm getting a feeling this is going to be more than a long break on my part".

They are back on the road and are now heading to the next town.

They drove on the empty, long road to the vast land of sand, this time containing some green bushes and trees, and sometime sights of lakes or lush hills.

The departure from the last time wasn't that long, as indicated by Tom asking the three of them, "Now let me ask you three again? Why the hassle? Did you three get into trouble or what?"

"I..I don't know", Coff told him, "Asked the hooker here. She might have a reason behind it".

"Aqua, do you got something to tell us because it seems like all of us are in some kind of dizzy dizzy situation".

Aqua wasn't certain how to respond to this. She wonder, "Cr*p, should I tell everyone what I been through or what? I'm not even certain if they going to believe me. Oh, what the hell am I saying? Zach and Coff seem to have some weird multiverse history, so...guess I could tell them...but how am I going to tell them?"

Just then, they felt a sudden shook from the loud hit on their right.

"What in blazing?" Tom turn to look at his rear window to a truck driven by the Steam Children's.

Steam Chad is knocking them out of balance from the road, trying to push them on the desert side on their right.

They kept doing it several time, with Tom getting more and more frustrated, confuse, and worry, "What in god names are they doing?! And are those darn kids driving it?!"

Behind the two vehicles was Jonah car, as they were perplex by this odd, sudden action happening.

"What is going on over there?" Jonah asked, "Looks like some kind of action movie is being film".

"Maybe it is", Aunt May said, believing to be so.

But Peter has a feeling.

A feeling that it must be connected to the girl. And he was right, as he took a small glance to see Aqua blue hair.

"It's the same girl from before", Peter thought, "And the truck must be driven by those kids, I think. I'm not sure what's going on here. I need to know what this whole thing all about. But

first, I got to do something. I could maybe try using my web shooters but for what? It would've draw the attention of Jonah and Aunt May".

As he urgently wonder what to do, the truck continue to collide with Tom vehicle.

Doing more and more, creating more scars onto the vehicle.

"Damn it! They scratch my car!" Tom exclaim, "What are they trying to do?!"

"It's those three kids back at the restaurant!" Zach replied.

"What?"

"Yeah", Aqua awkwardly confess, "I may have forgot to tell you this but I kinda got myself into a terrible circumstance".

"What?! What do you mean?" Tom asked.

"What she's trying to say is", Coff interject, "She pull ourselves into a spiral mess of hers".

"I did not! What makes you think I did?!" Aqua told him.

"I don't know. I just assume so. Clearly those kids must be your angry fans".

"They not fans! And I'm even sure why they're after me!"

Back to the truck, Steam Chad continues to drive right at the car next to them. Trying to ram it out, all a while a tied up Feral Zeke is being toss around in the trailer, indicated by the grunts and scream from it.

"Uhhh would it be a good idea to block them instead of ramming them?" Steam Gal asked, concern about the outcome, "I'm pretty certain this will likely kill them".

"I know", Steam Chad said, "I'm just trying to ram them slowly but somehow, that fat, middle age guy has enough strength to remain on the road!"

"We could try other option".

"Like what?" Steam Rad asked her.

"You know..."

"Wait, are you referring we should use that bazooka we have?"

"Yep! You totally read my mind".

"But wouldn't that kill them too?" Steam Chad.

"Chad, she's just want to blow something up. I mean, you did told us to bring any weapons to our disposal".

"Yeah, but I didn't mean like a bazooka. I meant like guns or sword. Simple weaponry", Steam Chad told him, "Not something like that!"

"Too bad! You weren't specific enough!" Steam Gal said, holding a World War 2 America bazooka and attempted to aim it at one of the tires to prevent them from driving further.

Instead, the shot fire at the trailer home, blowing it up and making it turn into a moving bond fire, which cause it to detach and fall off the road.

Much to the appalled, horrified shock to Tom, who witness it, "MY TRAILER!"

"Holy smoke!" Jonah exclaim, shock by it including Aunt May and Peter, "Now that's a story to be written on our newspaper!"

Even the Steam Children's themselves were surprise by this.

As Steam Chad and Rad look at Gal.

"What? I was aiming at one of the tires".

"OH yeah...aiming at one of the ti-OH SH*T!" Steam Chad exclaim, turning around to see a pale fox in the middle of the road, as it glance at them with it red pupil, causing them to spin out of control, which cause them to turn their right and fall off the slope.

Sliding down and rolling until eventually landing on the deep steep, as the two vehicles from above drive off.

This led the truck in disarray. Shamble and broken, with the lid of the trunk open, revealing black smoke emitting it. A twisted trailer, forming a L shape.

Steam Rad kick the door out, as the three of them hop out from the damage truck.

They stare at the damage truck. With a stench of frustration over Steam Chad thoughts, with the two of them wondering what to do next.

"Greeeaat...just f**king great!" Steam Chad remark.

"Huh, is it me or am I the only one expected the truck to explode", Steam Gal added.

"Now what? How do we get to Aqua now? Steam Rad asked him.

"I don't know!" Steam Chad said.

They ponder over this, until Steam Gal notice the banging noise coming from the trailer. As she notices the scream and kick, she see several of the broken pieces of the truck, which gives her an idea.

"Wait, I got it!" Steam Gal said, gaining the attention to her brothers, "Why not we have Zeke ebuilt our truck?"

"What?" Steam Rad asked, dumbfounded.

"Think about it. He's fast, he's vigilant, I think he could fix our truck in no time".

"You really expect a feral monster to know how to do repair?" Steam Chad asked, finding the solution to be dumb.

"Uhh...yeah".

This made Steam Rad facepalm, as he said, "You know what, that's it. Let just call Cherieng about this. I'm done with this".

"But..but Steam Rad, you can't give up!" Steam Chad said, refusing to end it, "What about our reputation?!"

"Well we can't do anything if our truck is destroyed. And beside, we already got what we need".

"Yeah but.."

"Guys, guys, guys...guys", Steam Gal stepped, putting her finger up to his mouth and saying, "I know this may seem like a dire situation but if we allow our Zeke friend to do the repairing I'm sure we'll get Aqua in no time".

After some time of a silent moment, Steam Rad replied, "Yeah no, I'm not doing this".

"Pleeeeeeasse!" Steam Gal begged, kneeling down to him, "I promise this will work. I'll prove it!"

(Five hours later).

The truck is back on the road, fully repaired and ready to drive off.

The minor issue is it is slowly moving, with the truck barely resembling a truck, and more or less resembles a giant ball.

Eventually, the truck stopped and fall apart, leaving the Steam Children's and Feral Zeke without a transportation.

Things may seem lost but Steam Gal try to remain positive about by coming up with another idea, "No wait! I got another idea!"

Quickly driving as far away from that place as possible, they finally reach the town of Fallon.

The town that does not excite Tom, as he is still modified by the lost of his trailer home.

The town was more vibrant than the rest. Although small, there was some color plaster in this place. So much so, there were more people and vehicles. Not much but average enough for anyone to come by and visit.

It contains mostly shops and restaurants, with a few sight to differs such as a theater being one of them.

They drove to William Avenue. There, they pass by the Churchill county justice court and the building, wooden structure name Nugget, as they finally park where the parking lots are free for the sidewalk area in Maine street.

The Maine streets has light poles, metal benches, some man made trees with seats surrounding it, some trash cans, and a mounted, brick sign located in the center of the road which read, 'Fallon, founded in 1908'.

The buildings themselves were the usual aesthetic design from the previous ones. With western fonts, some resembling saloons, though a little bit more updated to fit the modern norm, some buildings contain signs while others have tents, shielding away from the brightness of the sun.

Most of them either have one level or two levels. Everything was square, all attached with no sight of an alleyway. Some were drench with a blue, red, and pale color, while some were bricks revealing.

They all got out. Tom's expression remains modified as he look over to the hook for the trailer. Looking down at the metal ripped, he remarked with sincere tarnish and despair, "Awww darn it. And I just install a new air conditioner".

Marcy came to comfort him by patting on his shoulder, "There, there, it's going to be alright. At least we still have each other and most of our stuff".

Tom sigh, which made him somewhat relieved, "Yeah, I guess so. I mean, it could be worse. It could've been violated by those boys again".

Zach felt a bit bad for the old man. Despite going along with them, he can't help but feel pity for the man lost. As for Coff and Aqua, they don't seem to care.

Aqua seems more focus on her trip to Washington than caring for someone's prize possession. If it was booze in there, she would show an ounce of compassion but none is ever shown into her thoughts.

"I...uhh..I think we should give these two some alone time", Zach told the two of them.

"Yeah, let's focus on something else shall we?" Coff said, staring at Aqua, "Starting with our whiny, hooker, slutty friend, Aqua".

A confused silence proceeded. She looked around as people are passing by and several vehicles drove by, she asked him, "What?"

"Don't tell us what. You got some more explaining to do".

"I already told you. I am being chased by those brats for unknown reason, other than some task or whatever. What more do you want?"

"Coff, I think she's telling the truth", Zach told him, "She sounds very genuine about it".

"Well I don't believe so. I think you just want to believe her because she's hot", Coff said.

"What? No! I told you, I'm not even interested in her! I'm only siding with her because I'm too confuse".

"Don't lie, I saw you shrugging off Aqua odd behavior".

"Look, if Aqua's saying is true, then we shouldn't put the focus on blaming her. We should put the focus more on moving forward", Zach said, "That's probably what she wanted".

"Yeah, that's not going to work if she's still around. I'm not even certain those brats are dead".

"Oh please, don't tell me you don't have your fair share of problems", Aqua said, which irk Coff as he turn around to face her.

"What do you mean by that?"

Remembering she has seen him in Mandora hologram, Aqua decided to use that to shift the blame, or in this case, a different topic to get back at him, "Don't lie, I have a feeling your hiding something as well".

"Uhh...what are you even talking about?"

"Oh you know, why else would you be here?"

"I told you, it's personal".

"Personal, or hidden agenda, pal?"

"Guys, guys, guys, will you please stop it", Zach cuts in, getting really irritated by each other arguing, "I don't want any of you to make this situation much tougher as it seem, so I suggest we save this for later time until our trip is over".

The two of them stare at each other, contemptuous of continuing this argument. But they knew it wouldn't solve anything, so to Zach relief, they both sigh and respond, "Fine".

"Great! Good to hear", Zach clap his hands together and said, "Now, how about we get some drinks? Maybe that calm us down for a bit after what just happen".

"That..sounds great!" Aqua said, which seem to cheer her up a little as she raises her right arm up, "Let's get some booze!"

"Umm actually, I was thinking of getting normal drinks like a soda, a milkshake, a-"

Before Zach could finish further, Aqua glance at him with a sad, puppy like expression in a attempt to force him to feel pity for Aqua need.

"Okay, okay, booze it is", Zach said, which cause Aqua to hop with excitement.

"Simp", Coff mutter to him, referring to Zach obeying her demand.

As they walk away, another vehicle park right next to them on their left.

Jonah quickly came out and slam the door shut, as he head to the nearest building in front of him. Which was, Open Shaw Saddlery.

"Lousy, slow connection", Jonah shouted, "Got to find the nearest store with a phone! I got to report that incident to my co-ops!"

"Uhh mister Jameson", Peter came out of the car, following Aunt May, "Shouldn't we-"

"Not now Parker! This need to be put on the newspaper, NOW! Can't wait any longer, if those Daily Planet morons get to it first!"

"But-"

"No buts Peter!" Jonah finish his rambling, as he storm into that building while shoving people walking by out of the way.

Aunt May, remaining as calm despite what happen, commented, "He sure does love to pick up the news real fast. He's like you, Parker".

"Yeah, only more loud and brash compare to someone with enormous", Peter sarcastically said, looking around and noticing next to him the same vehicle from before.

In fact, he notice what seem to be the driver of this vehicle, Tom, sitting on a bench and sobbing while Marcy is comforting him.

"It's the same vehicle from before", Peter thought, "Which means, that same woman and those other guys are around here".

As he observe more to his surrounding, he can spot Aqua, Zach, and Coff only in his right distance away.

"There they are. If I could ask them some question, I may understand what's going on here. It may even allow me to protect Aunt May and Jameson a lot more, if anything is going to happen".

Peter decided to speak with his Aunt, asking, "Uhh Aunt May, I'm going to take a little stroll around this area, if that's okay for you?"

"Oh, why yes Peter", She replied, "I think that would be wonderful, Peter. I'll be strolling too. Some of these places do look interesting".

"Thanks Aunt May", Peter replied, as the rush off to meet with them.

Cut back to them, Coff was a bit worried about Zach. Despite his taunts, he felt a little concerned for Zach caring for their 'celebrity'.

"Dude, no offense but are you sure it's a good idea to do whatever Aqua want?" Coff asked him.

"I'm sure of it. Yes, she can be a little...whiny on her show but I think helping her out will be worth it".

"I'm just saying. I mean, I'm not perfect by any means but that doesn't mean we need to contribute more imperfections like her", Coff said, "Why couldn't we just choose a different competitor? One that isn't irritating like her".

"Because...I really don't know where the rest of them are".

"Hey! Uhh excuse me, would you three mind stopping for a bit", Peter asked, catching up to them as they turn around to face him.

He begin with a more casual tone, as a way to not paint himself look weird as it seems.

"Aww what the hell do you want?" Aqua groan.

"I...uhhh, was meaning to ask you fellows some questions".

"Why? And who are you, exactly?" Zach asked.

"He better not be another annoying fan", Aqua thought, "I've already dealt with Zach here, I'm not going to deal with another 20 year old loser"

"Pardon my intrusion but the names Peter Parker", Peter replied, shaking hands with Zach, "Photographer for the Daily Bugle".

"Daily Bugle? Ooooh, the Daily Bugle", Zach said, pointing to him, seemingly surprise and quite grateful, "Your the guys that have the most news article on Spiderman".

"Yep, that's us. Though the credit goes mostly by-"

"Anyways, what brings you here from the Bugle", Zach asked, then gasp after thinking about it from the previous incident, "Are you here to capture photos of Spider man?"

"Uhh...yeah, I am".

"That's great!" Zach said, "You know I'm actually a journalist myself looking for Spiderman".

"Really?"

"Yep. Not a photographer but pretty similar".

This causes Coff to moan and facepalm, "Oh god, his ego coming on".

As Zach begins to converse with Parker, Aqua can only think, "Oh god, this is so unbearable. I don't know why, but I get a strange feeling that this photography guy is following me. I

don't know why, he seems suspicious. Oh who am I kidding. He's probably with those strange kids, working with them. Or that purple guy".

Cutting back to Peter and Zach conversation, Peter as much as he is delightful to hear more of him being a journalist and all that stuff, he intrude in the conversation again, "Uhh yeah, yeah, that's good and all. I mean, I would love to hear more about your weird adventure in the cosmos, but can you tell me about...ummm..her?"

Zach saw Parker pointing at Aqua, and asked him, "You mean her?"

Peter nodded.

"Ooooh her..yeah, her name is Aqua. She's...one of the competitor on this reality show. She's been joining with us, ever since she became stranded out in the desert".

"Really?"

"Yep. Odd I know but it's kinda a long story on her part".

"Basically, she's a hooker", Coff cuts in, wanting to wrap this over quickly to not waste any time.

"Coff!" Zach scolded, which offended Aqua.

"What? I'm telling the truth here".

"Listen, ignore my pal here", Zach said to Peter, "Aqua isn't like that. Sure, she can be a little...irritated at times".

"Irritated?" Aqua asked, feeling offended.

"What I meant to say, she can be unhappy at times but I know she can still be...uhhh..."

"Useful?" Peter asked.

"Uhhh...", Before Zach could answer, Peter spider sense tinkle and at that moment, he quickly push Zach out of the way of a explosion, along with Coff and Aqua.

The explosion is seen and felt by many onlooker.

Tom and Marcy look up, Aunt May turn around and notice, and Jonah quickly got out of the building to hear the blast coming from outside.

As the four of them lay on the ground, coughing and glancing to the spot of the explosion, Zach was the first to glance up to see a familiar fac/

A face he hope he won't see again as he froze there while the others catch up to what they saw.

To much of everyone stunned as the black smoke from the flame clear away, a figure reveal is floating in the air.

He wore a white cape, a blue jumpsuit and a cone helmet. His skin is pale, his eyes are dark with an exception for the white pupil, and has long hair that reaches to his neck.

He also wielded ten rings, with black images on them showing different type unknown creatures.

He remain the air in silent, grinning to himself and looking down at the terrifying Zach and the others.

Soon the mysterious attack finally spoke up, "Howdy...Zach, remember me?".

"Ooooh, cr*p", Zach responded, which caught Aqua attention.

"You know this guy?" Aqua asked him.

She had seen him before but didn't think Zach and that guy had some kinda connection.

"Yes, that's...Censorall", Zach replied, "The deadliest saboteur in the multiverse. I also had a sort of....brief history with him".

"Yeah, I remember when you published a headline painting my revolution as an act of terrorist!" Censorall shouted, "Which is not true by the way!"

He then shot a black laser at him, striking him down once again.

"Now I'm here for someone else, entirely. Your just a bonus".

Peter, seeing the urgency of this matter, quickly and quietly ran out of there while they were distracted, heading to the nearest alleyway.

"Is it because of Radio Women? I hate to tell you, but she's not with me and I haven no clue where she is-"

"I'm not referring to her! I'm referring to the blue hooker you got there!"

"Ha! totally saw that, Coff pointed out, looking at Zach as if admitting he knew straight away what he wanted. It's as if he was proud about it, "Totally knew he was going to say that".

"Aww come on", Aqua thought, "Another guy after me? Wait a minute, what if Chris is behind this? There's a likely chance it could".

"Hey!" Tom's voice got the attention of Censorall, turning around noticing Tom marching his way toward him alongside Marcy.

Zach, Coff, and Aqua begin to panic, knowing full well how dangerous this guy is.

"Now you listen here, you jester elf", Tom scoff, "I don't know who you are, where you came from, you do not harm my friends over, you hear me?"

Censorall, ignoring his comment, lifted his hand up and shot another blast from his rings, which destroyed Tom vehicle right in front of them.

This horrified Tom, "BWAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!"

"Ooooh crud, this is not his day", Coff commented, as he see Tom collapse on his knee.

"Oh god! Not my car!" Tom exclaimed, clenching his head and his hat.

"Tourist", Censorall mutter out of pure annoyance, then turning his attention to Zach and his friends once again, "Now then, where was I? Oh yeah, hand over the blue one".

"Zach, I think we should do as he said", Coff whispered to Zack, backing away from Censorall aiming at them.

"What? No way".

"Dude, enough with your simping over her. We are literally going to die by protecting a whiny hoe like her".

"It's not that. She's a competitor, and needed some help".

"Which still count as simping".

"I mean, Coff does have a point", Censorall agrees, "I mean, that's technically count as simping".

Just then, a web shot down at his hands, covering his rings with webs as a voice can be heard, "Sorry to interrupt again but it seems we have a new guy in town".

Looking upward on their right, they see Spider man on top of the roof, crouching down as he stands there, looking down at them.

This brings huge reassessment to them.

"Spider man!" Zach said.

"Glad to see you guys again", Spider man commented, "What a coincidence".

He then turns his attention to Censorall, who removes the web off, "And I'm assuming we are dealing with a jester theme villain or something?"

"The names Censorall! And first off all, it's a traditional, cultural uniform from my planet!" He replied, aiming his right ring and projecting a serpent dragon that shot another head of a dragon. Lunging more and more from its mouth, as it crash at the roof.

Spider man managed to jump down on the ground.

"Oh, so a clown then? Because not to break your spirit but there's already a clown theme villain".

"I am not a clown! I am Censorall! A saboteur!"

"Riiight", Spider man sarcastically said, standing up, "And I'm a menace. Listen, you guys really need to found better dress code because your not making yourself look serious".

Censorall began his full attack by projecting two more entity.

One was a slithering, snake with tommy guns as it eyes while the other is a ape with a torrent as a head.

The snake begin to fire bullets while the ape fire canon balls.

Spider man did a flip and jump, avoiding them and allowing them to fire at the empty building behind him, causing more damage and explosion.

Everyone in the near by attack ran off, while Tom, Marcy, Zach, Coff, Aunt May, Jonah, and Aqua stand there emits of the battle.

Spider man jump near the trash and uses his webs to stick it and throw it at Censorall.

Censorall then dodge it and force the gorilla to leap in the air and smash down upon Spider man.

Only for Spider man to quickly jump out of the way, swiftly, as the blow of the impact created a crack on the sidewalk.

Aunt May ran toward Jonah to safety, "Shouldn't we get inside where it safe?"

"Nonsense! I want to see the action", Jonah replied.

"You mean seeing this poor man defend for his life from that odd man?"

"If poor man, you mean Spiderman?! No! I want to see this web crawler get pounded! I would get upset but at the same time, there's high hope my nemesis might get defeated! Now where the heck is Parker?"

"Now did you mention it, where is he?"

Back in the battle, Spiderman is caught by the snake, being strapped and tighten by it as the eyes aim at him.

He uses his web shooter to snatch a near by fallen bricks and throw it at Censorall, who is hit which allows Spiderman to be released.

He then ran up at him, avoiding the gorilla trying to snatch him by sliding downward as he came close to Censorall recovering and gave a strike of a upper punch.

This cause Censorall to be flung and struck down on the ground as the projections disappear.

"I could do this all day, elf Lantern", Spiderman said, "just give it up".

"Didn't I told you! I'm-"

"Censorall? Or was it Censor-something? I can't seem to remember".

This causes Censorall to groan out of frustration.

"Holy cr*p...this guy is amazing", Aqua thought, remarking Spiderman acrobatic skill, "But at the same time, his voice is bugging me. Something about it, tho. He just sound...familiar".

"What are you doing?" Mister Mind asked her, "We need to keep going".

"How? Our freaking vehicle is destroyed", Aqua replied.

"Then find something".

Aqua looked around and turn around to see a near by vehicle park on the sidewalk.

Back to Spiderman as Censorall is slowly getting up.

"Look pal, I'm not in the mood of fighting so if you just give yourself up, you do me a favor", Spiderman said.

"Heheheh...you really think I came here alone?"

"Huh?" Spiderman wonder but he didn't had time, as he senses something too late to dodge it, as he is struck at the back which slid him away on the road.

He felt a sudden heat shock and electricity vibration.

He then open his eye and saw them.

A man clad in a yellow and red jumpsuit with a mask arm. He wielded what appear to be gauntlets.

Next to his left is a man wearing a green jumpset but also having his entire body cover in electricity.

"Howdy bug man", The first man asked, sarcastically, "Didn't expect us to take a day off from New York, huh?"

Spiderman gotten himself up, surprise to see them, "Oh...Shocker and Electro...let me guess, off on parole or breakout".

"Breakout", Shocker replied, holding out his left gauntlet, which emitted a glowing green ray and a small vibration sound.

"I'm actually on parole", Electro raises his hand up.

"Oh, neat", Spiderman said, "Say, would you mind letting me deal with a weird, alien guy here. I'm kinda busy right now".

"Sorry bug man but we got a task to do", Shocker said, as he hold out two of his gauntlets and aiming it at him.

"Task? Like what? Are you guys after the girl too?"

"Correction! Freak!" Electro stepped in and shot more electrical ray at him.

Spiderman quickly duck backward then lifted his head a little to see and shot another web at Shocker goggle.

"God dang it, boy!" Shocker shouted, as he try to remove the hard substance.

"Great, first Parasite now these guys", Spiderman said to himself, as Electro begin shooting more.

Spiderman swiftly swing his way out of there from the impact.

"What next? Magneto?" Spiderman landed on-top of another roof top.

"Hold still, you blasted thing!" Censorall shouted, projecting the same dragon serpent.

Spiderman jump down from the strike, then immediately ran toward Jonah and Aunt May, as they were in shock.

"Get down!" Spiderman caught the two of them and push them on the ground, as the electrical bolt misses them.

"Are the two of you alright?" Spiderman asked them.

"Uh yes..thank you, young sir", Aunt May replied, grateful for his action.

As for Jonah, he wasn't too grateful. If anything, he was irritated, "Spiderman! How dare you almost got ourselves kill! Do you got anything to say for yourself?!"

Peter help them up, but Jonah pull his arm away from Spiderman assistance, as well as his sarcastic tone, "Uhh, your welcome".

An electric bolt shot pass by them, with Spiderman telling the two of them, "Quickly! Inside! Now!"

"What about my dear grandson, Parker?" Aunt May asked, as more and more bolts are fire.

"He's fine, just go and hide!" Spiderman said, as the two of them head inside to the nearest building, as Spiderman dodges more attacks by Electro and Censorall projections.

After Shocker removed the web off his goggles, he then told Electro, "You! Capture the girl! I'll handle that web head!"

"You got it!" Electro compiled but the problem was as he looked around, there seemed to be no sight of Aqua or the others, "Uhh...where is she?"

Far from town. Far from the battle.

The car Aqua managed to steal drove off into the distance, a vast land of sand and grass.

Zach was the one driving, sitting beside him was Aqua and at the back was Coff.

"Can this car move any faster?" Aqua complained.

"It's an old car, what did you expect?" Zach replied.

"I expect for us to move faster. Those monsters could catch up at any moment".

"Then how about you drive?" Coff sarcastically asked, "If you are in so much of a hurry, why not drive yourself?"

"First off, I don't know how to drive. I'm from a different world. And second, you guys are supposed to be my helper here".

"Hey, I didn't sign up to help your a**. I only joined you guys to avoid Mandora".

"WHAT?!" Zach was shock to hear that, even flabbergasted, which Coff didn't realize it and didn't intentionally suppose to say that.

"Oops...did I say something?"

"Uhh yeah, you did! You said you were getting chase by a space cop!" Aqua mention.

"And how would you know that? Did you met her?"

"Why yes, I did", Aqua replied, having Zach look at her, "What? I'm serious, I was going to tell you guys earlier".

"Well you didn't do a good job on it!"

"I was scaaaaaare!"

"Great, now we all have a common problem coming after us", Coff said, sarcastically and frowning, "No thanks to...well...all of us, I guess".

"Guys, let's calm down", Zach told them, "Let's not fight here. At least we still have each..I mean, at least we still alive. We'll just reach to the other town, and figure something out".

"Ahem", Aqua said.

"Oh, and help Aqua get to Washington. That's our priority".

"If Aqua lose this, I'm going to burn your stupid eyepatch", Coff told him.

"Heheheh..your joking, right?"

(Cut back to Spiderman).

Spiderman is still dealing with the three sinister villains attacking him.

Censorall using all his three creatures to charge him but Spiderman became to quick and leap onto a light pole.

Then he leap once again when Electro shot another electric ray at him, taking down the pole down instead of the web shooter.

Every time they try to shoot at him, Spidermen kept avoiding. Although they wanted to destroy the web slinger, they still have a priority to do.

"That filthy spiderman is wasting our time!" Censorall shouted, as he move his right hand to continue using his projections at Spiderman, "We lost her and now he's fooling us".

"That's basically him in the nutshell", Shocker said, using his gauntlet to shoot more shocking blast at him, as Spiderman begin to feel exhausted from all the jumping around and running around.

He can't even stop and use his web shooter.

Luckily though, police sirens can be heard in the distance, catching Electro attention, "Oh boy, it's the cops!"

"Scramble! Spiderman may have won this time but he won't stop us from completing our task", Shocker said, as they disperse. With Censorall flying out of there and Electro doing the same, only with his electrical power, while Shocker simply ran out of there, leaving Spiderman to leap down.

"Aww, leaving so soon?", Spiderman remark, as the police sirens becomes louder and louder, "Guess it's not their day to deal with their friendly Web Crawler".

Suddenly he heard a loud, aggressive shout referring to him, "Spiderman!"

He turn and saw Jonah, approaching him with his fist flench and his frown becoming more and more angrier as he speak, "You web menace! I'll have you sue for almost causing us our lives!"

"Jonah! Love to hear your vacation story, but I got somewhere else that needed me", Spiderman said, as he leap over Jonah and onto the building in front of him, as he disappear within sight.

"Hey! You come back here", Jonah swing his right fist up, as Aunt May came out, "I'm not done with you! This isn't over!"

"Relax Jonah", Aunt May said, "At least we safe for now".

"Safe from the menace for now! I can't go anywhere without that web crawler showing up!"

His hatred soon came to an end, as soon as he heard Peter Parker voice, "Aunt May!"

They turn around and saw Peter Parker, standing behind them.

Aunt May was relieved to see him, "Peter, you alright".

"PARKER! Where were you?!" Jonah demanded, approaching him and facing him, causing Peter to bend down a little from the huge voice done by his boss, "First you were gone from the gas station, and now you went disappearing from the action?!"

"Mister Jameson! I-I was just hiding".

"Hiding?! You should've hide and take photos!" Jonah barked.

"Yeah but I-"

"You know what! Never mind! Next time if we encounter that web head, I'm going to send in a complaint on Spiderman harassment and stalking!" Jonah said, as he turn and walk to his car.

"Thank god they alright", Peter thought, "I really need to know more about Aqua and those guys situation. Maybe if I try to ask some of the bad guys going after them, I may uncover more about this mystery. Let just hope we crossed path again".

As they head to the car, Tom was on his knees as he stare at the burning car right in front of him.

Once more, despair overcome him, as Marcy came to comfort him again, patting him on the back.

"First my trailer...then my car...everything I love...lost".

"There, there, dear", Marcy assure him, "There's always a chance we could buy a new one".

Somewhere else, the Steam Children's were late the arrival, as they use Feral Zeke to pull them to here on a a broken door like a sled.

After a whole day of dragging them, eventually Feral Zeke became exhausted and collapse on the ground.

"Aww come on!" Steam Chad groan, after taking one look to see a huge aftermath of the battle and a crying Tom, "We late!"

"Late for what?" Steam Rad asked.

"There was a freaking battle happening, and we just arrive here too late!"

"Look on the bright side", Steam Gal assure him, "At least...uhh...umm...yeah, there's no bright side".

"F**k!" Steam Chad kick the door hard enough that it struck Tom, knocking him unconscious.

"Want me to...call Cherieng?" Steam Rad asked, as Steam Chad huff with anger.

Barely surviving and barely hanging on, they finally made it to the final town of Nevada.

Winnemucca.

The town was pack with small, square size structures. Each built from different time. Each providing services.

As they drove through the car begin to slow down.

It became slower and slower, as several cars honk and pass by it.

Soon it drove and park near the sidewalk. From there, the car was no use to them anymore.

"What's going on? Why did we stopped?" Aqua asked Zach.

"Oooh no, I think we ran out of gas".

"What?!" Aqua asked, "Then how the heck are we going to get to Washington now?!"

"Lower your voice, alright", Zach said, "It's going to be okay. I'll just find the nearest gas station, and sooner or later we'll be off".

"Yeah, but there's one slight problem. Money", Coff reminded him, as they completely gloss over their current financial trouble.

"Ooooh...yeah, money...crud", Zach said, "I forgot. I only have a few credits left. How much does gas cost on Earth?"

"I don't know", Coff replied, "In Nevada, it cost like...uhhh...three...something. I really don't know. All I know is it not cheap".

"Aww damn it! Now we not going to make it to Washington state!" Aqua begun crying, which annoyed Coff so much, he can't even take it anymore.

"Zach, maybe it's right about time we ditch her. At this point, it's a lost cost".

"Again Coff, we doing this as a favor", Zach replied.

"Favor my a**".

While Aqua continues to cry off, Mister Mind poke out near her ear and told her, "Aqua, mind keeping your tone down. I manage to figure out how we can move on".

"How?!" Aqua asked.

Mister Mind begin whispering to her.

Her crying soon stopped, as she glanced near her rear window, spotting something in the distance.

Zach and Coff were silent, confuse by what she's doing.

Eventually, she look back at them and said, in a relief, stoke tone, "That's it! I figure it out!"

"Figure out what?" Zach asked her.

She pointed her finger to a light pole across from theirs. The pole has many paper attach onto it, but one particular paper was a train ad, not far from here.

"You want a missing dog?" Zach asked her.

"No, you wimp! I meant, we should take a ride on a train!"

"A train?"

"Yes!"

Zach thought this over. He wasn't certain but due to their current situation, it seems to make some sense.

But before he make his response, he asked Coff, "A train does sound like a likely choice. What do you think?"

"Do trains got good food?"

"Uhh...yeah".

"eh, fine by me".

"Yes!" Aqua said, as her hold the handle and open the door, telling them with a thrill belief, "Come on guys. We don't have much time".

After an exhausting walk in search of the train station, they finally made it.

The station was small. It was located in the middle of a clear area, with just a road and a railroad, and a few houses here and there in the distance.

The structure itself is made out of bricks and hard plastic.

The sky was in the afternoon. There were few people there, waiting for the train to arrive.

After getting a ticket, Aqua, Zach, and Coff waited. Standing there, as the rest of the citizen wait tiredly for the train to come by. Some sat on the bench, some stood still, others sat on their luggage.

Aqua crossed her arms, tapping her foot, and sigh loudly, "Where is that darn train at? I can't wait longer for Pete sake. I got to make it before anyone did".

"Patient", Mister Mind whisper, "There is still more time. If you were to lose, Chris would've notify you through phone or one of his slaves" .

"Hmm, you do have a point. Maybe I still have a chance to win this".

"That's the spirit. Just do what I say, and you'll be alive and well".

"Don't know what you mean by that but okay".

While she stands there, she can't help but feel someone is watching her.

Someone is remaining hidden among the small crowd.

Someone is after her, and perhaps they too want her for a sinister intention. Once again, she wasn't certain but thoughts and feelings of it emerge within her thoughts.

Her eyes glance back and forth, seeing the people around her, either taking one sight of her or ignoring her, remaining focused on the train arrival. Either that, or looking at their phones.

A feeling of paranoia soon arrived. There were no voices, just silent but she can feel the voices just by thinking of it.

What are these people up to? What're they going to do? Are they going to jump out and reveal themselves?

A massive worry surges into her, until finally she can hear the sound of a whistle coming from her left side.

They all look to see the train finally approaching.

The train is covered entirely in silver and metal.

The top half contains the rear windows, while the lower half seem to be the storage area, indicated by the visible lines.

The train finally arrives, stopping at the station while the gush of sand wind blow, disappearing out of the cold breeze emitting from it.

"Finally, thank goodness it arrived", Coff said in relief, as the people stepped into the train while others stepped out from it, taking the luggages with them, "I was beginning to strangle Aqua if she keeps winning".

As the three of them follow suite like many others, two figures, cover in hugely with black trench coat and a scarf, follow them through.

Inside the train was a warming, average interior for a coach.

Everything was blue and grey. There were two seats on separate side, with all of them facing forward to the direction where the main control room are.

The chairs were lightly hard, cushions.

The rear windows were clean and clearly visible. As many of them took seats and put some of their more smaller luggages on top, Aqua and Coff were fighting over who sit near the window.

They push and shove, as Aqua is far from the window while Coff is the one near it.

This stir some attention but not too much, as Zach stand there to try to handle it.

"Come on! I'm a celebrity! I should be the one to sit there", Aqua said.

"Screw off, tits b*tch. I got here first!" Coff replied, then Aqua manage to grab his torso and throw him out, as she finally take the seat near the window.

"Yes! Victory at last!" Aqua exclaim, raising her arm up.

Coff got up, groaning and scowling at Aqua until finally deciding to have enough with it, "That's it. I'm taking the last seat".

He walk off, leaving one seat left for someone to sit beside her.

Zach asked Aqua, "Umm..may I sit next to you?"

"Oh, uhh...sorry, but I..I kinda need some alone time, if you will", Aqua replied, not feeling fond of sitting next to a nerd or a fan.

A type of fan she dislike.

Zach shrugged and decided to look for his own seat until he heard a whistle and encounter a familiar face.

Peter Parker was sitting across to his far right, waving his hand up near the window by signaling a extra seat.

Zach, pleasantly surprise, approach him, "Hey, it's you from before".

"Yep, what a coincidence", Peter replied, "Didn't thought I see you again".

"How...did you survive? I mean, there was a huge battle happening back there".

"Well, I learn how to escape quickly. It's a little hobby I usually do. You know how New York works".

"heh, yeah...I guess so", Zach said, as he sat by him.

Aunt May, sitting in front of them, heard their conversation and asked, "Peter, I didn't know you made a new friend during our trip".

"This is Zach Xigma", Peter replied, "A journalist from...where are you from exactly?"

"Oh, I'm from Universal Economic Journal".

"Universal Economic Journal", Aunt May remark, "That sounds interesting, young man. I do hope you are pay well".

"Well I am a professional...sometime...maybe a little".

"Uhh yeah", Peter said, "Say, I want to ask you something, what's the deal with...uhh..with that guy earlier?"

"What guy? You mean Censorall?"

"Yeah, What's going on between you two. It seems you guys have some kind of history. I mean, if you don't mind telling me-"

"Peter, what are you doing?" Aunt May interject.

"What?"

"This is something personal to him".

"It's okay", Zach said, "I think explaining myself may cool off my stress I have been dealing with throughout this trip".

As they converse, Jonah sitting beside Aunt May was calling through his phone.

For the obvious predicament, he is seen yelling and complaining to the Nevada police department, "What do you mean you can't sue Spiderman?! Is it because he wasn't responsible for the damage? He was! Don't try to say it those New Yorker rogues and that alien guy, it's Spiderman fault for pete sake!"

While everyone was stilling waiting or gaining a seat, the two men sat way in the back in the same side where Aqua sat.

These two mens were Radon and Gameha, clearing disguising themselves with huge amount of scarfs and a black glasses.

"There she is", Radon whisper to him, "Right within our reach".

"Frankly, it's a bit weird Cherieng is fine with us doing this", Gameha remark, "Isn't this the job for those mercenaries and bounty hunters she hire?"

"Who cares. She probably want us as extra hands, in case if one of our associates fail. And besides, if we capture her we can get whatever we want".

"Like what? Steaks? Ice cream? cakes?"

"No, you Fata**. I'm talking our own ambitions like me, for example, wanted an airship".

"An airship?"

"Yes".

"Is this about Gjira disowning us?" Gameha asked, feeling worry for his brother as he has a tendency of not doing swell with his own weapons, or even getting abandoned.

"No, no, no, no, not at all! It's mostly me wanting an airship to burn things".

"And by that, you mean burn Gjira with?"

Radon became silent for a moment until responded, having no idea how to comeback that, "Shut up".

The train is now moving.

Through mountains, through sights of towns and lakes.

It was here that the Nevada desert is no more. Now the train reaches an area of snow. A snow storm to put it in perspective.

It was night time, as the snow fall onto the power, electrical engine of the train as it move through the dense fog in it path, only the sight of the road can be seen by the two ray of light shooting out of the train.

Inside the car, Aqua lean near the rear window. Feeling the cold breeze emitting from the glass. She looked onward, feeling a sense of anxiety for her own life, and even..a little paranoid.

Despite those thoughts, she felt a slight coolness and harmony just by feeling the coldness after enduring those hot, desert heat it became refreshing to feel something that isn't sand.

"Bored...so super bored", Aqua thought, sitting next to a snoring, napping well dress man who looks like he would fit in a 1940s noir setting film, based off the hat and suit, "This is going to be a longer trip than I imagine. Maybe it wouldn't be longer if I had money".

A attendant passes through. She wave her left arm up, getting the 20 year old female attention.

"Yes?" She asked, wearing glasses, having long, short black hair, and having a monotone expression and tone.

"Uhh...do you have any...beverages? Like booze or something?"

"Sorry, we ran all out".

"What? How? But this is Nevada? From what I assume, it has tons of booze here".

"Well blame the last destination, Las Vegas. I highly doubt they would care", The cynical attendant said, moving forward which left Aqua disappointed.

Panning out to Zach and Peter, while Aunt May is taking a nap and Jonah putting some earplugs to hear the news from his phone (Being mostly his recording of hating Spiderman).

"And that's how my relationship with Censorall became now", Zach finish, after going full extension to his background this intrigue Peter.

"Wow, that's...uhhh...interesting", Peter remark, "I didn't really know you have your own defensive item".

"Yep, it actually a ring. A ring that can produce a mirror. His projections weaknesses are always mirrors, mostly since it can sometime confuse the projection, allowing it to go into panic mode and exploded. I probably should've pull it out during my confrontation with him".

"Yeah, you probably should. I mean, no offense but I didn't think your the type to fight back".

"Well we all have some hidden secrets. My secret was me breaking into not one but four military, secret bases without getting caught...well, except for one that is".

"That's..neat", Peter said, then though, "Huh, so that explain Censorall connection with Zach. Now that's some complicated background. As for Aqua involvement, still trying to figure that one out. I wonder whats the next guy we going to encounter".

Outside of the train to the right side, across the distance was a watchful eye of a figure with a speeder.

He was tall, muscular average, and wore a mask.

The figure was clad in black, with some armor on him.

He wore tons of arsenal on him, such as grenades, two pistols, a belt containing ammo and more tiny grenades, and a rifle on his back.

He also wielded what seem to be golden, wrist mounted guns.

What of the more unique feature was a visor attach to his head which rotate 360 degrees.

Each contains four different pieces of a scope, with the exception of one.

One in the front resemble a round, normal canon eye.

The second seems to be a rectangular, attachment with the same two scopes on them. This one seem to be on the left side.

The third scope seem to be the same from the first, only it retracted and extended forward, with each round piece stack on one another.

The last resemble more like an actual visor. With it resembling the lower circle half being cut off, twisting it into a angry, menacing brow expression.

Using his third scope, it extend his view to see Aqua in the third coach.

Switching to the visor appearance, he hop onto his speeder and took off after the train.

The snow became more and more harsher, as the night, blue sky became darken and the vastness of the land became fogged by the storm itself, raining more and more snow down.

This didn't seem to bother the figure, as he continue to remain hidden within the darkness below, preventing them from noticing.

As he got closer and closer near the coach, he hop onto the ladder, as the speeder stopped for the train to continue forward.

The thud from the impact caught Peter spider senses.

"My spider senses is tingling. Another rogue, I suppose", He looked out the rear window.

He look both way, noticing the figure climbing up the ladder to the roof from the left back.

He can't figure out the appearance but he knows it's bad news.

"Yep, totally another rogue", Peter thought, then sighing to himself in his sub conscious, "Guess it times for web head to save the day".

Peter quickly got up, slid his way through and head to the front, but before he could Aunt May asked, "Peter, where are you?"

"Uhhh, taking a leak in the stall".

"But...the stall is in the back".

"Uhh, yeah I know but someone seem to already took it so I'm going to take the one from the other coach", Peter said, storming off, "I'll be right back".

After he left and slide the door close behind him, Aqua from the way back seat begin to feel...nervous.

She tap her finger on the handle, her eyes glance everywhere around the room, even the window.

She begin to sweat, as her mouth clench harder and harder until finally she stood up, "I need to go to the stall".

As she made her way to the stall at the back, she is being watch from above by the figure, using his second scope to use the top scope to view through the layer of the roof and follow Aqua into the stall.

Using the lower scope, he pierce the stop where Aqua is by using a laser.

The laser was almost cutting a round circle to create a hole and snatch the unexpected Aqua, As he continue to do that, Spiderman leap onto the roof, distance away from him to notice.

"Sheesh pal, couldn't wait any longer to go to the bathroom stall", Spiderman witty comment, as the visor on the man soon rotate to his first scope as he stood up and facing him, "Okay, okay, fancy. All black I see. I'm more of a red and blue type but this is neat".

Without a replied, the man aim at Spiderman with what appear to be a golden, wrist mounted gun.

He fire as Spiderman quickly move to his left side, "Woah, no villain introduction here? No monologue? What is this? Your first time?"

"The names Kill-off", He replied straight forward, as the smoke emitted from the nostril of the gun.

"Kill-off, cool name . Say, are you a mercenary who's after Aqua too? Because I seem to notice that a lot, lately".

"You got that right, kid", Kill-off remark, firing more bullets.

Spiderman try to dodge but got struck back by a hit near his left arm. It didn't shoot through. Instead, it pierced his suit and skin off.

As his left arm bleed, he remarked, "Woah, my Spider sense did alerted me earlier".

"That's because my scope could think fast before you could make a move", Kill-off said, as he slowly approach him, "I can shoot without missing, I can predict a certain move, just by examining your movement. Try moving, and your head will be next".

"You know, honestly I'm not the one to judge gimmicks...well, I do but do you see four sides or just one because if the first one is true", Spiderman remark, despite his circumstance, "That must've been pretty disorienting if you ask me. Like-"

Before he could answer, a clicking sound is heard, as Spiderman quickly roll out of there as he shot more and more bullets.

Spiderman roll off the train, but manage to stick below the window, avoiding anyone noticing.

"Okay, this is going to be a lot harder than I expected", Spiderman thought, "At least Parasite, Censorall, Electro, and Shocker were easy to deal with. Now I'm dealing with a mercenary. Can the web crawler have one day where I don't have to socket punch a guy".

Spiderman, not wanting to hide any longer, spring himself out of there and back onto the roof, while Killoff was waiting.

"Ok four eye, I dealt with mercenaries before", Spiderman said, crouching down with one hand press onto the ground and his left arm leaning out at the back, "Let see what makes you special".

"I kill superheroes for a living", Kill-off said, aiming his two wrist gun at him, "Killing you would be a trophy for me".

(Back to Aqua).

Aqua splash more and more water in her face. After doing it more time, she stopped and look at the mirror.

"Okay...okay...got to stop being paranoid and focus on the game here", Aqua said to herself, "God I need some booze right about now. I hate it when booze ran out".

"Aqua, what are you doing?" Mister Mind asked, "You need to get back there and remain in your seat. Otherwise, more terrible things will happen".

"Please, I'm perfectly safe. I'm not going paranoid, you bug".

"I am a worm".

"I know!" Aqua shouted, then looking back at the mirror, as she sigh to herself, "Can't believe I got myself into this. I wonder if I could change the way I look. Maybe that will allow me to stay low".

Suddenly the mirror morph. Instead of reflecting herself, it changes into showing a different face. A different figure.

Showing a man wearing a green mask and a yellow jumpsuit.

"Nope. Can't say that's going to work, madam", The man said, which startle Aqua.

"Wha-what the?! Who the hell are you?!" Aqua demanded, pointing at him.

"My names Mirror Master", He responded, "And lady, if you want to stay low, next time don't go to places with mirrors or even reflections. There's always a likely chance you encounter someone like me".

As Aqua try to turn around to the door, a click of a gun is heard. She froze there, as Mirror Master said while holding a gun, "ah, ah, ah, you don't want to do that, girly. Come with me and there won't be any trouble".

"What do you even want from me?!" Aqua asked, "I don't have anything precious on me! Well, if you count my body, that is".

"As much as I want a babe by my side, that's not my priority. My job is to capture you and take you to meet with a certain witch".

"Witch? Who?"

"Honestly, I don't know her name. All I know is she is going to pay me handsomely. Now step into the mirror".

Aqua try to think. Find a way to avoid this. She doesn't know who want her, tho. At first, she thought Chris was behind this but now someone else want her.

She couldn't think now, as she try to look around until realizing she could just use her own ability.

"Come on", Mirror Master said, "Let's go. Don't make me count to ten".

Quickly, she turn around and splash water, thinking it would blinded him, "Take this!"

The water splashes but did nothing. It only effect the mirror. And even if it did struck him, it only minimally did little as he wear goggles.

"Seriously? What was that?"

"Cr*p", Aqua said, "That was...uhhh".

"Wait a minute, did you seriously think splashing water would make me blind?"

"Uhh...maybe...I mean, water does have salt in it, soooo..."

"Unbelievable".

Just then, Mister Mind poke himself out and stare at Mirror Master.

Without expecting it, Mirror Master turn his deadpan look to a horrified and irritated frown, as he scream and clench his head with his hand.

He fell out of the mirror and onto the ground.

The Mister Mind said to a confuse and scare Aqua, "Now your chance. Run!"

Aqua nodded and ran out of the stall while screaming, "Help! Rapist! Rapist! Pervert rapist!"

She ran out into the open, catching the attention to everyone until she accidentally trip down.

"What in blazing is up with her?" Jonah asked.

"Uhh, she's...just a friend mine", Zach replied, "She can act..a little nutty at times".

Aqua quickly got up, panicking and shouting to get the attention of everyone, "Help! I'm being attack by some guy who goes through mirrors!"

"Mirrors? You mean Mirror Master?" Jonah asked.

"Correction! Jonah Jameson!" The voice of the Mirror Master is heard across the startling on lookers, as they notice behind Aqua to be Mirror Master, holding out his mirror gun and aiming it at Aqua.

"I would require everyone to remain calm at this moment", Mirror Master said, "If anyone try to come between me and my prey, you'll end up a fate far worst than death itself".

(Cut back to Spiderman).

Kill-off continues his firing at the web crawler himself.

Spiderman kept dodging and running toward him, and also jumping over him.

He continues to do this each side, and each time he did it became noticeable repetitive.

And again, each time he did it again Spiderman sustain more and more scratches on his arm, legs, and torso.

As he slide from the way back, the firing stopped when Spiderman begin to spoke, "Jeez, does your wrist gun ever run out of juice?"

"It no ordinary wrist gun, dumba**" Kill-off replied, "It's a magical gun. It allows me to not having to worry about ammoniation. Meaning-"

"Meaning, it gives you infinitive firepower, correct?"

"Correct on that, kid", Kill-off said, continue to fire but instead of Spiderman continue to charge forward, he quickly jump back into the exist and entrance back of the coach.

He remain sticking onto the wall, thinking to himself, "Alright, taking his wrist mounted gun out of the way may not be a good idea. Buuuut...using his scope visor could give me an advantage over him".

He hop back onto the roof, taunting him, "Okay mister bada** here, if you want me as a trophy try using one of your scopes!"

"You mean my laser scope?" Kill-off asked.

"Exactly!"

Kill-off was hesitant at first but knowing his duty he decided to switch it anyway, thinking it'll make his job easier.

He switches to his second scope and shot lasers at him.

Spiderman kept dodging them by jumping, "Gotta put him into a perfect position".

(Cut back to Aqua).

A moment of silence continues between the scare on lookers and Mirror Master readying to do his next move.

He gestures his gun around, telling Aqua, "Now then, shall we resume what we've been doing? Oh yeah, stepping into the mirror world?"

"Mister Mind, can you do that thing earlier?" Aqua whisper to Mister Mind, "You know, that mind trick?"

But before he could enact the same action, Mirror Master and everyone in the coach felt a sound of a laser.

Mirror Master looked up to see a piece of the ceiling fall onto him. Without having time to react, he was struck down by it, not only the piece of the ceiling but also the Kill-off himself who fell on him.

Shock by this, they all look up to see Spiderman looking down through the hole, "Okay, totally not expecting to see Mirror Master down there".

"Why you...little sh*t!" Kill-off got up and begin firing at Spiderman, gasping the crowd in the interior, as Spiderman came down and kick him on the head, knocking him out.

"Everyone! Get to the front of the train! Move!" Spiderman told everyone.

They all scream, and they all quickly got up to move to the front of the train.

Everyone was shoving and pushing.

Aunt May is worry about his nephew but is quickly drag off by Jonah.

"What now, Radon?" Gameha asked, still remaining seated.

Seeing that their plan may be foil, Radon responded, "Now we strike!"

He got up and tore off his disguise to release a gush of flames from his mouth, shooting at Spiderman, who jump into the hole from above.

He landed onto the roof, remarking, "Whoa, another mercenary. You guys really don't have much do besides getting more money, huh".

"Come on, Gameha! Let's go after her!" Radon gesture, as he and Gameha ran to the direction where Aqua storm off.

Spiderman hop back down, and as he was going to chase after them he turn around after hearing a click, coming from Kill-off, who had gotten himself up and is seen aiming at him.

And it's not just him. Mirror Master regain conscious and he is now aiming his weapon at the web crawler himself.

"Your not going anywhere, kid", Kill-off said, "You have to deal with us, boy".

"Especially for ruining my chance to grab her, kiddo", Mirror Master said.

"Come on, guys", Spiderman said, "Can we rather talk this out? We all know what's happen next. You guys strike me, I strike back".

Kill-off, having no time to talk, began shooting at Spiderman.

Spiderman jump and stick onto the ceiling, "Okay, guess a peaceful talk is out of the window".

Once he said that, he uses his web shooter to stick Kill-off hands, then force them to be stick together and wrapping then, as Spiderman swing Kill-off out the left window.

"Oooh...I hope that guy is alright", Spiderman said, as he come down, swiping off a couple of snow on him, "Guess it just you and me, Mirror Master".

"Wrong, web moron", Mirror Master said, seeing it to be a perfect time to escape as he lunge himself into the window, disappearing inside the reflection.

This puzzle Spiderman, "Whoa, how did he..oh right, reflection power. Now I remember. And now I remember I forgot to ask one of them a question. Darn it".

(Cut back to Aqua).

Aqua ran for her life. She ran so fast, she felt as if she's falling behind, being drag down by some force.

"Why does this always happen to me!" Aqua cried out, "Why couldn't it just be a normal challenge, instead of a chaotic mess!"

"Freeze!"

She stopped by a familiar confrontation.

Mandora, standing in front of her with her blaster out.

They were inside a cargo coach, filled with nothing but luggages, boxes, and tools.

"Stay where you are! I finally caught you!"

"Crud, not you again", Aqua mutter.

"I've been searching for the whole area for you, and somehow I manage to locate you here. Now come with me for questioning".

"Oh no...this is the end", Aqua thought, "Now I'll never make it to Washington state. I'll be stuck in some space prison".

Just in the nick of time, Radon and Gameha manage to catch up to her, only for them to be greeted by Mandora.

Gameha catch his breathe, while Radon took notice of her, "Hey! Stay away from our bounty!"

"Your bounty?" Mandora notice, "Wait a second, I know you two before. Your the guys that escape from a maximum prison years ago".

Radon growl, then proceeding to point at her, "And your the one who try to arrest us back on Eternia!"

"Okay, I am really confuse here", Aqua remark, looking back and forth.

Radon screech, as he charge at Mandora with flames flickering out of his mouth.

Mandora responded by quickly spraying at Radon with pink, bubbling substance which not only stopped Radon but also made him scream in agony as the substance overcame him, especially to his eye.

He collapse on the ground, screaming.

This froze Gameha in fear, with Aqua being more confuse and perplex by this, as she asked Mandora, "What did you do?"

"I stunned him with a special weapon of mine. Soap".

"Soap?"

"It's a rare substance in their universe", Gameha replied, knowing some knowledge of her universe.

"Right on", Mandora said, "Now then, where was I-"

Before she could respond, she is quickly knock out by a frying pan.

A frying pan being wielded by Coff, after Mandora collapse on the ground.

"Coff!" Aqua was shock and relieved to see him.

"Christ, hope that doesn't put me into more trouble", Coff commented, then suddenly he is being swiftly pick up and hug by Aqua.

"Thank you! Thank you! You saved my life!"

"What? I didn't save you! I was trying to get rid of her before she notice me", Coff said.

"Whatever! Let's get the hell out of here", She said, as the both of them ran off, leaving Gameha alone.

Looking down at the unconscious Mandora and Radon, choking, gurgling, and coughing from the bubbles of soap covering him.

"Maybe we should've bring weapons instead", Gameha remark.

Outside the train, police cars and ambulances arrive at the scene.

The train have finally stopped at the road, where many of the cars have to be follow the police way of the road.

It was still night time, and many of the workers and people on the train were being interview by cops, news caster, and other investigators.

Nothing makes the night more colder than the lights of blue and red, added with the bright white light emitted from many of the vehicles.

This cause some annoyance to Jonah, commenting, "Oh this is just great. As if I can't have a normal, comforting train trip! Now Spiderman is already here to ruin it!"

"Jonah, you going off again", Aunt May point out.

"I am going off! Once I get back to New York, I'm going to write a book on how Spiderman ruin my day off!"

As Jonah fire out more and more unpleasant comments on Spiderman, Aunt May wonder, "I'm wondering where Peter is".

"Oh man, this is bad", Zach remark, then turning his attention to Aqua and Coff, "I'm really sorry but I think it's going to be a while once the train is turn back on".

"They better start soon!" Aqua said, "I am not going to lose, just because the train having serious issues".

"Let's hurry up here", Coff mutter, rubbing both his arms from the coldness outside, "I don't want to wait any longer once Mandora woke up".

"Yeah, that too".

"Are you guys serious? Coff, you literally knock out a police officer. Do you know how much trouble we get into?!" Zach asked him.

"I don't know why you seem worry. I'm the one who hit her, so it not like you going to go to prison".

Just then, Peter appear in the far distance among the crowd, waving his hand up to them, "Hey guys".

"Peter!" Aunt May said, as Peter approach them, "Thank goodness your still alive. Where were you?"

"Oh, I was in the bathroom stall. Apparently the knob was jammed so I have to kick it open. It wasn't easy though".

"Well I'm just grateful your alright".

As soon as Aunt May came to him to check his nephew over, Mister Mind poke out next to Aqua.

Both of them are quickly worried, as unknown to how long the train will get started, they were worry Mandora would wake up at any moment now.

"Mister Mind, have any idea how we going to get going?" Aqua asked, "Sooner or later, I'm pretty sure those guys are going to wake up soon and try to capture me".

"Do not worry. Let me try to think of something", Mister Mind said, as he looked around and notice a bus almost ready to drive off and head to Washington, by the sign at the front.

Seeing an opportunity, he then uses his mind to penetrate to the driver mind, as the man mind soon became his to own.

"There", Mister Mind said, gesturing Aqua to look at the blue bus, "If the train won't help us, then surely a bus would".

"But..how are we going to-"

"Ride on it? I've already manipulated the driver. He'll let us in".

"Uhh..okay", Aqua said, then turning to glance toward Zach and Coff, "Hey you guys, I figure how we could make it to Washington. Follow me".

"What is she doing?" Coff asked him.

"I think she want us to follow her toward that bus".

"And let me guess, we-"

"Go along with it, yep".

"F**k her".

"Hey, anything can happen", Zach said, "It not just the fault of her decision".

"Still is, technically".

They shrugged and decided to go along, following Aqua to the bus.

Peter notice them. He then stopped them, asking them while Aqua was almost near the bus, "Wait, where you guys going?"

"Uhh-" Before Zach could answer, Aqua cuts in.

"To Washington state, duh".

"This quickly?"

"I mean...yeah, she is a competitor", Zach added, "I don't want her to wait any longer",

"Yes! That's true. My loyal fan say so", Aqua said, grab Zach shoulder and trying to drag him out of this conversation, "So if you don't mind, me and my fans really need to get going".

"If by fan, you mean your b*tch, right?" Coff asked.

"Shut up and get moving!" Aqua said".

"Now hold on for a minute", Peter said, "I've been thinking for a...uhhh..while now, and I was wondering if me, Aunt May, and Jonah could join you guys".

"Join us?"

"Yes, I mean...I am kinda a fan too", Peter said, in a attempt to learn more about this.

Aqua was hesitant, knowing something suspicious about the boy. She can't put her finger to it but his voice reminded her of Spiderman.

Matter of fact, his manners and tones are similar. What if Peter Parker is Spiderman, and he is trying to follow them as a investigator?

As much as it sound...likely, this didn't interest her that much. As her interest is more on winning than anything.

Just then, Jonah cave in after noticing them talking, "Peter! What are you doing?"

"Uhh mister Jameson, I was...uhhh".

"Don't uhh me, Peter! You got some explaining to do for not being there to take a photo of Spiderman!"

"But Jameson, I was just trying to make it up for you by-"

"By what?! Peter?!"

"By assisting my journey, duh", Aqua stepped in, after thinking it over she could use Peter to support her ego, once she win, "You see, I don't know if you know this but I'm a popular competitor on a show call Total Drama Cruise, and I was offering your worker here a chance to assist me through my...uhh...challenge...journey...heh".

"Wait...what?" Jonah then asked Peter, "Is that true, Parker?"

Parker nodded, as after thinking it over he replied, "Hmm...this would give me a bigger head line. Alright then, it's a deal".

"Great!"

After long, tiring days, long stops, and long driving, the bus finally made it.

To Washington state.

The bus drove throughout the highway lane, passing by the long forest and mountains.

There was no single sight of a desert, which brings huge comfort and relief to Aqua, as she relaxes in her own seat, sitting next to some old, middle aged men napping.

She sighs to herself, looking out the window to see a huge, grass landscape while the blue sky and sun shine upon the fresh land itself.

"Remind me so much of my home", Aqua thought, "My home world to be precise. It looks so...beautiful. I remember great time back there...before Kazuma...before Megumin...before Darkness...before that scummy, son of a b*tch! Eris!"

She yawned for a bit, then looked back out in the window.

"Now this is relaxing. I haven't seen a single villain jump out and try to kidnapped me. I wonder what I should do with the money? I guess I could spend it all for booze and food, and maybe use it to built my own palace...that sounds about right. However though, I feel a bit...differ about that decision. Something about it doesn't seem right. Like...I have a different reason for being here. What am I saying? Of course not! I'm here to win, god damn it! Not prove something".

She begin to feel tired, due to the cooling air that spread throughout the interior.

The road, the sound of the cars, the coldness of the air, and the comfort of the cushion made her unable to remain cautious and at the same, focus.

She begin to feel..blurry.

As she close her eye and open them, she saw that the green landscape in front of her is gone.

Now it was a huge field filled with grapes.

They were everywhere, reaching way into the distance, located on flat surfaces and hills.

A bit intriguing, she asked the old man beside her, "Uhh excuse me, what is this place exactly?"

"Oh this? This is the wine country. That's our next stopping point".

"Wait...did you say wine?"

"Yep".

Her face froze in an open face expression.

Out of a sudden surprise, Aqua immediately jumps out the window while screaming, "WINE!"

The bus park near the giant red farm located in the center of the wine country field.

The farm house itself resembles a farm but has a much more modern appearance to it, with windows, a front lawn, a balcony, and the interior itself resembles a higher class, average

household.

There were farms nearby, but most are usually the production of wine.

The fresh, blue sky made the experience here more comfortable, as for the folks living here.

They work and show the tourists around the place, being their guidance

Peter is seen taking photos, Jonah and Aunt May join a crowd of people as they are being tour around the place, and Zach is writing notes, walking around along with Coff who looks bored by it.

"Man, it's refreshing to have a calm moment, with no battle and no villains to encounter", Zach remark, "It really helps cool off my stress, you know".

"Yeah, except for our dear friend Aqua", Coff pointed at Aqua.

Aqua is seen not controlling herself, as she is strapped on a wheel chair, and put in a stray jacket, moving rapidly as she struggle to get out and try out the wine, "Wine! WINE! Let me free! Let me free! I want a sip of that wine! Pleeeeeease!"

"Okay, I know Aqua is going through a...unfortunate obsession but hey, at least now she's not scare and have to worry about losing", Zach said.

"And why did we need to strap her on a wheel chair?"

"Just so she couldn't storm off and be caught into more trouble".

"Riiight, makes total sense", Coff said, "It's not like it making a total scene out of this".

Aqua cannot restrain her insanity. It was like heaven to her. All the cleanest, flourish, and fresh smell and taste of a wine was everywhere.

She want nothing but the taste of the field in her mouth.

Mister mind poke out and said, feeling irritated by her obsession, "Mind putting your insane tasteful thoughts down? You are making it impossible for me to think".

"I can't help it! It's a freaking wine country for pete sake!"

"Control yourself, or else I'll control it for you".

While she is struggling to maintain her sanity, she hears a voice calling out to her, "Howdy missy".

She turn around to see a huge woman. Short but massive. Alongside her is a taller and huger man.

The woman wore a long, white shirt with a necktie that resemble a Christmas tree. She wears square shades, and having a red hair.

The man next to her has huge lips, wears a green shirt, black pants and silver, big shoes, and a huge scarf. He's also carrying a large backpack.

"Uhh...hi?"

"Allow me to introduce myself", She begin, "My name is Dophy. Better known as, Miss Merry Christmas. And right here is my pal, Babe".

"Hi", He greet in a simple but child like manner.

"We just a couple of tourist, and we seem to notice you here", Miss Christmas said, "We are super huge fan of the show, especially you".

"Uh huh, uh huh", Babe nodded.

"Wow...really?" Aqua asked, feeling a bit too uncomfortable around these tourist, "That's uh...nice...I'm glad to know I have more fans, rather than one".

"Say, would you mind taking a photo with us?" She asked, "Alone, and somewhere in a field, far away from everyone else?"

"Pleeeeeease", Babe begged, pressing both his hands together.

"uhh...", Aqua thought, "Well this is a perfect time for me to be alone and try out these wine grape or whatever they call".

Aqua finally responded, accepting the offer just so she could be alone for herself, "Sure thing, my fellow fan".

"Thank you so much", Merry said, "Let's do it behind the farm, shall we?"

"Sure thing", Aqua said, then turning her glance to Babe, "Uhh..would you mind helping me move?"

Babe nodded and strolled her to follow Merry Christmas to the back of the farm.

Peter Parker noticed them, and quickly took it as a bad sign, "Oh golly, another attempted capture on Aqua. And I thought a visit to a wine country would be relaxing".

Behind the barn, further away from the crowd Aqua is finally led to it, which contains nothing but wooden crates and empty tubes.

"Huh, a weird choice to take a picture at", Aqua said, "But I'm okay with it".

Merry Christmas begins to chuckle, making Aqua confused, "You really fall for that, lady. Babe! Now!"

"What?" Aqua, hearing a grunt noise, turns around to see Babe holding up a black baseball batter, readying to strike.

Aqua fearing for her life, tilted to her left, which caused her wheelchair to fall over, pulling herself down and allowing the batter to struck the ground.

"What the hell are you guys doing?!" Aqua asked them.

"Isn't it obvious? We here to capture you, young lady", Merry Christmas said, "For a fortunate, yes!"

Babe begin to laugh, as Aqua thought, "Awww sh*t! I should've seen the warning sign! Stupid wine obsession of mine!"

"Will you guys keep it down!" A sudden, sarcastic voice stopped everything, as everyone turn toward the direction of the voice, leading it to the ceiling of the back barn, "I'm trying to taste some wine here!"

Babe and Merry Christmas were in shock and startle, while Aqua was in relieved to see him.

"Wha-what the hell is that thing?!" Merry Christmas pointed at Spiderman, sticking onto the wall and facing down at them.

"Me? The names Spiderman, and I'm going to be your special tour guide today, so if you don't mind listening", Spiderman hold out his hand and shot a web at Merry glasses, sticking to it and causing her to panic, "That will be kindly appreciate of you".

"You annoying insect!" Merry exclaim, "Babe! Get him!"

Spiderman hopped on the ground, as Babe charged at him with his bat.

The Web Crawler gestured to him with his hand, "Mind following me here, big guy?"

He swing his bat, but only for Spiderman to jump, hitting the empty crates instead, smashing them into wooden pieces as Spiderman landed behind him, far away from him.

"Careful where you swing it", Spiderman said, "Those things cost a buck, pal".

Merry Christmas managed to rip the web off, "You just ruin my own pair of shades, kid! Your going to pay!"

Soon Merry Christmas begin to morph into a creature. With long claws and a long snot.

She now turns herself into a mole.

This surprised Spiderman, "Whoa, didn't know you have your own power. I actually thought you were just a cranky, diner waitress or an awful, Dance Mom coach theme villain".

"I'll show you cranky!" She said, dug herself down into the ground, as she begin to drill toward Spiderman.

Spiderman immediately jump once again, as she pop out to grab him. Spiderman landed back on the ground, only for Babe to charge at him again.

He turn and shot a web into his face, causing the big fellow to collapse on the ground and try to remove it.

Aqua manage to release herself from the restraints and ran off.

"You guys are pretty terrible at this, not gonna lie", Spiderman remark, "A mole partnering with a big, tubby guy, no offense. Doesn't really sound like a good match up to kidnapped someone, you know".

"Kid, you have no idea how powerful my Devil Fruit are", Merry said, digging back in the ground.

"Devil Fruit?" Spiderman asked, looking around for himself, "Is that like a energy bar or drink?"

"No you moron!" She pop out behind Spiderman and clench him behind her claw arms, both near his neck, "A Devil Fruit is a type of fruits that allows a eater to gain power".

"So essentially, a energy bar".

"No! It-s...forget it! Any last words before I split ya!"

"Yeah...Health advice...", Spiderman said, as he web shoot and stick a couple of grapes near by that had fallen on the ground. He stick a couple of them, enough to be thrown at Merry face, "Try an actual fruit!"

The splash of the grape onto her glasses, allows Spiderman to be release and use his web to begin firing at her until she is finally wrap in a web rope, unable to get out easy.

After she fall on the ground, Spiderman remark, "And here's a interesting fact, do you know there are three types of moles that lives around here, each known for causing house damage?"

Merry Christmas cannot reply, due to her mouth being shut as she can only make muffle noises.

"Yep, and that is why pest controls are needed", Spiderman said, then think, "Now then, got to get back to the others quickly before they notice my absent".

Meanwhile, the guider led the tourists outside the farm, as the man lead them to a stack of whine barrel, with one being a wine glass with wine in it, alongside a wine bottle.

"Now this, my friend is a brand new, freshly made wine", The guider said, "Made with the most delicate substance that you'll ever taste. Even far surpassing France in that one".

The crowd chuckle, as Zach kept on writing it down on his note pad, while Coff took notice, "What are you doing?"

"Trying to write it down for an article. I'm hoping to learn more about this universe wine country. You know, besides everything that happen lately".

"Riiight", Coff said.

"You know, I kinda feel bad Tom isn't here", Zach said, "I think this would've cheer him up".

"Or not because, you know, Aqua is here and she may cause a little bit of more trouble. I'm all accepting to anyone quirk but...not Aqua, of course".

Then suddenly, they all turn and were startled by Aqua screaming, who came out bursting with her arms waving upward and her mouth crying out, "Help! Help! Fat people!"

She trip and fell but got up quickly, then she toward the crowd and stopping next to the guide to grab everyone attention.

"Everyone! I need help! I-I", Before Aqua could continue, the guider intervene.

Telling her, "Uhh excuse me ma'm, you are interrupting our tour here. So I suggest-"

Once again, before he could finish Aqua notice a glass of wine and wine bottle just sitting on a barrel.

Couldn't help it, she push the guider out of the way and grab the glass, pour it into her mouth, and doing it again by pouring more and more wine into her glass from the bottle while speaking and gulping, "You guys don't understand!"

She drink one.

"I was almost being kidnapped-"

She drink two.

"By two fat strangers-"

She drink three.

"Who pretended to be-"

She drink four.

"Fans of mines!"

She drink and splash five more into her face, then complimenting, "Oh god, it taste good!"

Keeping filling and drinking, the crowd stood there in bewilderedness.

Wondering what is even going on with this woman.

After she finish, she gasp for a moment and continue onward, "Anyways, what I was trying to say is...THEY ARE IN THE BACK! QUICKLY! CALL THE POLICE!"

"Huh..you know, now did you mention it", Zach said, as the crowd soon turn their focus up in the sky, in both shock, terror, and baffle, "How come we didn't call in the authority?"

"Uhh Zach, you may need to look up", Coff said, as the both of them stare upward.

Everyone focus was on this shuttle, floating above the sky.

The shuttle was massive. It was so massive, it covers the sun, preventing it to be seen entirely. It was like a dark city cloud has descended down to defy the sun light.

Spiderman appears on the roof, noticing the shuttle in the sky, "Aww come on, couldn't even let me change to my civilian identity".

Suddenly, a ray of light shot down onto Aqua, who immediately is being suck above, making the surrounding folks to back away from this sudden oddity.

Most pull out their phones to capture the scene, while others continue looking onward.

Zach, knowing it to be more trouble, call out to her, "Aqua!" And ran up to the beam.

Coff follow, as the both of them soon got consume by the beam.

"Oh no. This is not looking good", Spiderman commented.

He knew if he follow, it would create suspicion's about his identity but if he didn't follow, he wouldn't know where it would take them.

Not wanting to fail in his heroic attempt, without hesitant he jump into the beam of light.

Afterwards, the beam disappear, and the shuttle fly off into the distance, disappearing out of sight.

This left everyone stunned and silent, until Aunt May said, "Peter? Where's Peter?"

Aqua, Zach, Coff, and Spiderman were both dropped down onto the metal, cold ground after the light disappear.

Groaning and slowly getting up, they were inside a huge, round cell with a white force shield surrounding it.

The outside of the cell seem to be just a empty, blue metal room, with only one door at the front.

"Where the hell are we?" Coff asked.

"In a shuttle", Spiderman replied, "Probably".

"Hey, it's you again Spiderman", Zach pointed out, as Aqua remain holding the whine bottle and looking around the place with a stunned expression, believing it to be a drunken hallucination thing.

"Oh, you guys", Spiderman replied, "Long time, no seen".

"What are you doing here? Did you know we were in trouble and came to the rescue?" Zach asked him.

"Uhh yeah, that's about right", He said, looking around the place.

"That's so cool. I didn't think your Spider senses would be that strong".

"Yeah, that's cool but mind saving your fanboying for later", Spiderman told him, "I'm pretty sure we should focus more about our current circumstance".

Soon the front door slide open, revealing a figure standing in the light.

The figure resemble a bulldog with a monocle.

He wears tight boots and a blue uniform.

The man enter the room, commenting and admiring his capture, "My, what do we have here? I was expecting a simple prey of mine to be capture. I didn't expect a bit more to. be capture".

"Just who in the hell are you, bud?" Spiderman asked, as Zach shaking in fear, recognizing this man before.

Coff even recognize him, but unlike Zach. He seem..a bit surprise than scare.

"My name is Captain Shiner", He introduce himself, "A mercenary, and I came here to capture a specific girl that goes by the name of Aqua".

"Wow...I'm totally not surprise by it", Coff said, as Aqua quickly hide behind Zach back while still holding the bottle.

"And what do you want from her?" Spiderman asked, "Are you working with someone?"

"Someone? Why yes", Shiner said, "I've been hired, along with other bounty hunters and mercenaries, to capture Aqua for a huge reward".

"Who hire you?"

"Who? Why would I tell? My contract say I can't reveal my client until the bounty has been completed", Shiner said, then turning his attention to Zach and Coff, "Speaking of, these two are worth more in some of the universes I've visited to".

"You know this guy?" Spiderman asked the two of them.

Zach nodded, saying, "Let just say I sometime break into something I shouldn't had".

"And as for me, I kinda scam him off", Coff added, "Twice, and also scam dozens of other universes".

"There's a lot of price I can see but my priority still remain", Shiner said.

"Well you aren't going to get them, pal", Spiderman said, "Not with me around".

"Heh, I knew you were going to say that", Shiner said, as he pulled out a remote.

He pressed a button, which send the unexpected and surprise Spiderman down into a trap floor.

He plumber down and out into the open of the show, causing Zach, Coff, and Aqua to be shock.

"Spiderman!" Zach exclaim, as Shiner laugh.

But his laughter soon disappear, once a crew of his.

A blue bulldog dress in green, came to him and said, "Shiner! We detected a upcoming visitor".

"What?" Shiner asked, "Who?"

"Mandora".

"Her", He mutter, grudgingly.

The name Mandora caught Aqua off guard. Not sure what to think of it, other than giving a surprise respond.

"It seems we'll have to chat later, my friends", Shiner said to them, after his man left, "I got something else to do".

Outside of the shuttle, Mandora was way above in the sky, catching up to them in her speeder.

"It seems my scanning screen led to Shiner shuttle", Mandora said, looking down at the screen and back to the shuttle, "I don't know what Shiner is doing here. All I know is there's going to be a lot of arresting to do".

As she proceed forward, pushing the pedestal faster, she was getting nearer and nearer to the shuttle until eventually she was near it side.

After taking a good look, she spotted something.

Sticking at the bottom of the shuttle is Spiderman, his hand sticking while struggling to not let go.

This perplex Mandora, "What the?"

As she move her speeder closer to Spiderman.

To Spiderman, he was more focus on himself not falling than trying to figure a way to stop Shiner.

"Probably shouldn't had said that", Spiderman thought, "Probably wish I still had Stark tech right about now".

"You!", Mandora asked, getting Spiderman attention, "What are you doing?!"

"Oh..uhhh, trying to save the day here", Spiderman responded, having no idea who she is.

Again, he struggle to remain attach on the shuttle.

(Back inside the shuttle).

Captain Shiner is watching them through his control bay screen.

He stood there in his bay, realizing that the web crawler himself is still attach on his shuttle.

"Hmm, quite the brave he is", Shiner remark, then ordering his two men who were at their control panels, "Use the torrents!"

"aye, aye, Captain Shiner", One of the dog men said, pressing a few buttons and switches.

(Outside).

Two torrents appear out at the bottom, as it rotate and aim at the two of them.

They notice, and soon laser beams begin to shoot at them.

Mandora dodge it, so does Spiderman who move his body down, attempting to not let his back side be touch the upcoming laser beams.

"You! Hop onto my speeder! Now!" Mandora told him.

"Can't do...got someone to save, ma'm".

"that's an order!"

"You don't understand. There someone in there that need my help".

"We can help later. Right now, it's not the perfect time to-"

Before she could finish, a blast is struck near Spiderman, causing him to fall.

"No!" Mandora quickly fly down as Spiderman plumber down into a vast landscape of a forest, screaming and having his hands out to try to shoot a web with no avail.

Mandora swoop down to saved him.

Spiderman was now within Mandora arms, looking at her as she fly away from the shuttle and somewhere to land perfectly.

"Are you alright?" Mandora asked him.

"Uhh..yeah, I guess".

"The names Mandora".

"Mandora...umm, nice name", Spiderman commented, "Names Spiderman".

"I know".

"Wait, you know?"

(Back to the shuttle).

Zach kept pushing and slamming herself at the force field, trying to escape.

Aqua walk around filled with anxious and worry. And as for Coff, he remain calm, looking at the wall behind them as he examine it with his hands.

"Damn it", Zach mutter, "I just really had it everything going after me. Cool, but still had it".

He then turn his glance to Aqua, "Hey Aqua! Mind giving me a hand here!"

"Oooh what's the use", Aqua moan, "There's no possible way to escape! We lost!"

"Come on Aqua, don't be like that. Everything is going to be alright".

"How! There's no secret exist, no key, no...no something!"

"I know it seems hard but think of the positive. We been through tons of weird happening that I'm sure we'll figure something out".

"Yeah right!" Aqua said, holding up her wine bottle and continue to dose herself with more and more substance.

Zach soon realize Aqua wasn't acting off quick. She was drunk, and was very clear by her quick assumption to failure, "Uhh Aqua, I think you should stop drinking".

"Why?! Is it because you want some?! Well you cant have it!" She shouted, continue on with her drinking, "So leave me alone!"

While Aqua was stealing with that, Zach notice Coff is doing something at the wall.

Confuse, he approach him and asked, "Umm what are you doing?"

"I'm trying to get us out of here, that's what", He replied, sliding his hand on the wall while not looking at him.

"How?" Zach asked him.

"I've been a prisoner to Shiner before", He said, "I know everything about his shuttle and I know how to escape. And if there's one flaw about his shuttle is never allow anyone to be near their main generator".

after he said that, he knock on the wall twice.

At first Zach was a bit puzzle by his comment.

But then Coff punches through the wall, startling Zach as a huge rubble is heard and felt throughout the shuttle.

A sound alert is trigger, causing the shuttle to burst into smoke and flames, flickering lights, and thousands of sparks is trigger.

Shiner notice, as the shuttle begin to descended downward spiral.

"What in god sake!" Shiner shouted, having no idea what's going on.

Back to the cell, Aqua immediately panic around, while still drinking the bottle.

Zach lose his balance and fall, as Coff whistle to himself and smile.

"What did you do?!" Zach asked.

"I cause the shuttle to go down, duh", Coff replied, "That's how I usually get out. By destroying his ship. Have you ever wonder why Shiner always go after me?"

"Uhh...no, but how does that makes it an escape? What if we all die?!"

Coff smile drop and his whistle disappear, after realizing Zach and the blue whore haven't experience something like this like he did, "Oh sh*t".

The shuttle spiral out of control, losing shards of metal and burst more flames onto the scene until it finally crash into the deep forest.

They were lost.

Nowhere to go and uncertain of the danger.

The crash site left it unknown if Shiner and his crew did survive.

What is for certain, Aqua, Zach, and Coff manage to live through the wreckage.

They walk through the forest. Zach suffers a rip from his hooded shirt, revealing his torso with his hood being dragged on the ground.

Coff still has his helmet, but his left coast side is ripped and he only has one shoe.

As for Aqua, she has minor damage with it being just dirt stain and oil stain on her hair, skin, and little on her face.

"See? What did I told ya", Coff cough, "Made it out of there alive and well".

"Yeah but...what about Spiderman?" Zach asked, "I'm not sure if he still alive or not".

"Ah, I'm sure his fall wasn't too bad...well, if the trees or sharp rocks don't impale him then I'm sure he's still walking".

"Yeah, I hope so", Zach said, "I wonder where he's at now?"

"Who cares", Aqua burp, "Am I the only one wondering where we going and how we end up here? Because maaaaan did that wine literally made me forget it".

As they keep moving forward and forward, they finally made it to a odd structure.

The structure in question was a pyramid, like complex. The difference from a pyramid was this one has no edges. It was round, similar to a ant hill.

It is cover entirely in a orange metal and steel, and there seem to be some green shrubs growing from it, indicating it has been abandoned for quite some time.

"What is this place?" Aqua asked.

"I...don't know", Zach remark, "I haven't seen anything like this before".

"Me neither. Kinda giving me some Blood Bird vibe here, only it orange and not red", Coff added, referring to him having seen Blood Birds architect, and remarking how similar it looks.

As they look at it, Mister Mind soon poke out from Aqua hair.

Staring at it and looking quite pleased by it while grinning, "Yes...yes, we finally here".

Aqua notice him and asked, "Huh, did you say something?"

"Yes...we're here".

"Here? Like you mean here, here?"

"Yes, here, here. I have finally did what you promise", Mister Mind said, "Led you to Washington".

"Wait, what are you talking about?"

Mister Mind then jump out of her hair and landed right in front of her, not just Aqua but to Zach and Coff as well.

"Hey Aqua, did that worm just came out from your hair?" Zach asked a confuse Aqua, pointing at him.

"Allow me to reveal my true intention", Mister Mind said, "MAGNETO!"

Suddenly they turn and saw a figure name Magneto, floating above them. Crossing his arm and glancing down at them.

He wore a purple and red look, with a helmet, boots, and a cape.

The three of them were shock and terrified, as Magneto hold out both his hands.

He begin to gesture his hands, as the sound of magnetic can be heard.

Without reacting in time, Zach, Coff, and Aqua were both tied up by the metal pieces that were ripped off from the structure.

They fall on the ground, as Magneto lands and approach them.

They fall on the ground, as Magneto landed and approach them with Mister Mind slithering his way near Aqua.

"Wha-what's going on here?" Aqua asked Mister Mind, "What are you doing?!"

"I'm doing what I have promise to do when offering you for my assistance".

"What?"

"Aqua, what is he talking about?" Zach asked, then looking at Mister Mind, "Who are you?"

"My name is known among your mortals as Mister Mind. And me and Aqua made a deal to help one another. I take Aqua to Washington, and she help me assist her".

"So wait a minute...you were using me?!" Aqua asked in shock.

"Indeed!"

"Aww f**k! I knew there was something up!" Coff shouted, "I can't believe I literally join with you guys!"

"Enough!" Mister Mind said, glancing toward Magneto, "Take me to Cherieng at once".

They were now inside the complex itself.

Aqua, Zach, and Coff were led through a hallway.

An empty, cold and metal hallway.

Magneto led the way, with Mister Mind sitting on his right shoulder.

"I can't believe this", Zach whispers to Aqua, "All this time you were helped by a worm, and you didn't tell us this?"

"Well..I try to tell you guys but I was too focused on the game I didn't really bother", Aqua replied, trying to justify her action with excuses, "You understand".

"Didn't bother?" Coff asked, "You put us through tons of turmoil. What makes you think it wasn't important enough to share it with us?"

"For starters, even if I did tell you guys how would things play out? Safe or not safe?"

"I don't know. Not safe. At least it sounds better than hiding it from us".

Aqua was fully in disbelief.

Not only did she ignore the warning but she completely didn't took her risk and deny the offer. It was that simple.

Now she wonder what the worm will do next, now that she is capture.

Finally, they were led out from the tunnel and into a huge, massive open.

An open space similar to a mall.

There they stood in an open, massive space with a huge gap hole that is place in the center which leads from upward to downward as if descending down into the abyss or rising from the abyss.

And at the top shows a open hole, which shine down some sun light into this abandoned complex and there were sounds of the birds singing.

Nine levels made up the entire interior, with support pillars keeping them in place. They were in the fifth part of the layer.

The surroundings in each layer contains passage to other rooms and tunnels, with some being elevators or stairs.

Everything seems to be rusty, empty, and no sign of leftovers. It was as if this building was abandoned purposefully. There were battle marks, broken support pillars, cracks and scratches.

The most obvious one have to be the hole in the bottom where looking down, a pile of rubble can be seen.

This makes it a mystery of what happen to this place before.

"What is this place?" Zach asked.

"It's an abandoned lair, once owned by a terrorist organization called Antics", Magneto replied, "Cherieng chose this place to be our hideout. Though in my opinion, it's too open to be seen".

"Oh yeah, now I remember", Coff remarked, "Antics. It's those other factions within the four organizations. Hard to believe this is what their old lair used to look like".

"I know. It's very...unique, not gonna lie", Zach remarked.

"Umm hello! Let's not admire this place!" Aqua told them, "We are in a terrible situation here!"

As the three of them were at awe by it, three figures emerged from the shadow on their left, meeting with Magneto and Mister Mind.

To much of a surprise, it was the Steam Children's.

However instead of them being dress in their drag coats and pants, they wore something completely different and standard to them.

Both Steam Chad and Rad wore red capes, pants, and golden armor shoulders while Steam Gal clad herself with just a pants and a wrapping bra.

"Ah, it's nice to see you three again", Mister Mind said, "Lovely to know you didn't blow my cover".

"Actually, we didn't know you hid in Aqua hair", Steam Chad replied, "We just assume Aqua had gone crazy after experiencing it in the desert".

"Whatever the reason is, I am most pleased by my skill of manipulation", Mister Mind said, "Now then, where is Cherieng if I may kindly asked?"

"She's down in the bottom level", Steam Rad replied.

"Good. Take the two boys into a cell", Mister Mind said, "As for Aqua, I want to hand her over, personally".

They comply, as Steam Gal and Rad took Zach and Coff away, leaving Aqua alone.

Scare and nervous, as she is led by Steam Chad to an elevator in the dark distance.

(Cut back to Spiderman).

"So what you're telling me is Aqua is innocent?" Mandora asked Spiderman, parking in the middle of the forest.

Spiderman has already explained everything to her from the beginning to the end.

Mandora was curious and somewhat satisfied.

Spiderman nodded and continued, "Yep, apparently there were tons of guys going after them. I actually knew there was something up when Parasite, and some of my rogues appear out of the bloom".

"Right", Mandora said, "So it is true. Then that would mean I am being led to something sinister that I haven't heard of".

"you mean, you don't know it either", Spiderman asked.

"No, I was here to track down escapees", Mandora explained, "I didn't think I was going to be led to another illegal activity".

"Huh, guess you and I are on the same page here".

"Anyways, you want to help me track down these escapees and save your friends?"

"Absolutely. I am a superhero in my world, so".

"Good", She responded, as she hop onto her speeder, "Now get on".

In the deep lab within this complex, a Feral Zeke in cage.

Uncontrollable and un tame, it begin to shook the cage violently and scream loudly, as it clench the bar harder and harder.

Feeling nothing but contempt to be free and cause a mayhem.

His sharp teeth is shown, his blood red eyes can be seen, and his drool became waterfall as he furiously jump and shook, until eventually one lighting struck cause him to be stopped and remain still.

This was done to ease him down, done by Cherieng.

She stand in the lab. A lab empty, have little light source, and seem to have no tools or equipments.

It was just a empty, black square room, with some counters either being broken in half and remaining in half great condition.

"It is so hard to tame a creature who was once a man", Cherieng commented, as she was not alone in this room once she turn around to face them.

Censorall, Killoff, Mirror Master, Parasite, Shocker, Electro, Miss Merry Christmas, and Babe appear before her.

"It makes me feel almost pitiful for this unfortunate soul", Cherieng said, "But alas, he may see some hope by my involvement".

"So what now?" Parasite asked, crossing his arm, "Who got the girl then?"

"Yeah, we heard someone managed to capture her successfully without issue", Mirror Master added, "Was it Shiner?"

"And do we get paid after this?" Shocker asked her, "We all went through that mess, and we deserve something out of it".

"Patient", Cherieng said, walking toward them, "There will be enough reward for everyone, once Aqua arrives here".

"I still don't get it", Censorall said, "You're certain the blue girl has the stone?"

"Certainly and certainly not. It doesn't matter if she has it or not, her powers can still benefit me".

"For some reason that called herself a god, I don't see how a water ability could be useful", Shocker commented, "If anything, it sounds kinda redundant".

"Who cares", Electro said, "As long as I'm given a cure I don't care what this lady does".

Eventually, the slide door behind them opened.

Revealing Magneto entering room with Mister Mind, alongside Steam Chad and Aqua.

Aqua was stunned to see all the previous villains that had gone after her.

Here in this room.

"Ah, you have arrive", Cherieng said, as Mister Mind hop down onto her palm, "Good work for capturing this woman for me. I don't know how you did it but I am grateful for it".

"Wait a minute", Merry Christmas was in disbelief, along with the others except Mirror Master and Parasite who were a little surprise to see him, "That worm? That thing was the one that manage to caught her without issues?"

"I can't believe this", Shocker said, in disbelief, "You telling me we gone through all that trouble, and this worm easily got her?!"

"How did you do it?" Electro asked the worm.

"I simply use my brains, young lad", Mister Mind replied, "If most of you resort to intelligent, maybe your jobs would've been easy".

"Ggrrr, that stupid worm", Shocker commented, wanting to shock the worm with his heat wave but was stopped by Mirror Master.

"Don't bother", Mirror Master told him, "It won't do anything, other than giving us a brain tumor if we did".

"All of you! Leave at once!" Cherieng told the hired goons, "I must tender with my own...business.."

"But what about my cure?" Electro asked.

"You will get it soon now GO!"

They all left the room, leaving her and Aqua, alongside Magneto and Mister Mind, alone.

Cherieng then approach Aqua, examining her and admiring her body, "My, so it is true. You are quite attractive, despite some vulgar comments I heard from my subordinates".

"Oh...really...uhh, nice?"

"Allow me to introduce myself. I am Cherieng, once the ruler of Cambodia until my unfortunate downfall by those children's. As you see Aqua, me and your little friend made an agreement that if he help me, I'll share my power to him".

"Wait, is that true?" Aqua asked, looking at Mister Mind.

"Of course it is true", Mister Mind then proceed to go all expedition dump, "You see while you were in a weird drunken state I was forcing you to do all kind of things. It wasn't easy. I led you to Area 51. There, I force you to seduce the guards, which would allow me to enter the base quietly. Unfortunately, that didn't seem to work out, so I decided to force you to rain down your power. Once again, it backfire. So I decided to abandoned you and try to do my own thing. That being, simply sneak in without notice".

"Wait, why did you need me?" Aqua asked, "If you could easily sneak in, why did you need me to do all that sorts of stunt?"

"..." Mister Mind has no word, as he continue, "Anyways...while I was searching for a device, I seem to stumble upon hearing a conversation between two guards. They wont guards but disguise as one. Radon and Gameha. Apparently they were there to steal weapon. I heard about their intention, and also about this whole capture thing. This peak my curiosity, of course, so I decided to steal a space ship, meet with Cherieng. And as I was trying to leave, suddenly I was capture by Mandora, believing I stole a spaceship. I was put into a maximum prison until I was greatly free by Censorall. He help me, and together we depart ways. I then came back on Earth to search for ya, which leads back to here".

"Wow...that is the most convoluted, messy, confusing, absurd expedition I have ever heard", Aqua remark. "And that's coming from someone who live her entire life based off from that".

"Thank you", Mister Mind said, "And now that you're here, it's time for us to begin with our experiment".

"Experiment? What do you mean? What are you guys going to do to me?!" Aqua asked, beginning to panic.

"I'm talking about the stone! Those idiots inform me you have it!"

"Listen, I don't know what you're talking about here! Hell! I'm just a competitor wanting to win here!"

Cherieng sign to herself, "Of course...whatever then. It doesn't matter if you have the stone. What matters is getting some power out of you".

"Wha-what?"

"It's very normal for me to do, honestly. Steal power and dispose of them. But do not worry. I will not forcefully grab it from you just yet. No, I will steal Zeke energy from him first. Then...you will be next".

“That is our experiment after all”, Mister Mind replied, I’ll be sharing the same power as hers.

"Uhhhh..."

She then turns around and faces Zeke, who is acting violently again.

She opens the cage and drags Feral Zeke out. There she tosses him against the wall.

As Zeke slowly regains consciousness, an electrical shock is felt, done by Cherieng. Using her power, she gave Zeke a dose of shocking bolts.

Spiking him tons and tons of time, all while Aqua watches. Horrified by this.

"Come on...can we talk this out?" Aqua asked, as the red light flicker, "Listen, if it's all about sin and stuff, I'll admit. I actually do wear panties. Yeah, invisible one to be exact. I was just joking with someone, okay!"

The scream of Feral Zeke continues more and more. Soon his skin begin to turn from green to white. His eyes turn to pure, white normal, his hair begin to regrow with a brown hair, his claw like nail disappear, and his voice goes from a growling, vulgar tone to something more..normal sound to a human.

Mister Mind pulled out a device. A device resembling a watering can but act more like a remote.

"Yes! I can feel it!" So much energy is consumed, as the preform consumption has finally been stopped.

Feral Zeke was no more. Now he was Zeke. Ezekiel.

Dropping on the ground unconscious.

Cherieng soon lowered her head down, as bolts of sparks sprung out of her.

Aqua stood there in awe. Sweating intensely and her eyes widened, as Magneto and Mister Mind moved to the side.

Then all of a sudden, Cherieng strike Aqua.

It was her turn to feel the pain of electric, striking her on every part of her body.

"OH GOD! IT FEELS LIKE FIRE MIXED WITH FIRE MIXED WITH LIGHTING, AND THEN MIXED WITH MORE FIIIIIRE!"

She screams in agony, as Cherieng continues to do this, cackling to herself.

(Cut back to Mandora and Spiderman).

Mandora and Spiderman stood in front of the complex, both readying to enter and locate Aqua, Mister Mind, and the others.

"Hmm, nice. Would be a perfect structure to be transform into a mall", Spiderman remark, "In a weird sense".

"My scanner detect them to be in this complex", Mandora said, holding up a laser pistol, "Are you ready?"

"If you mean buying more web shooters before we arrive, then yeah", He replied, "You can bet I'm ready".

They both nodded and enter into the corridor.

The two of them ran through the huge tunnel, until they finally stopped.

From there, it leads to two passage, each being unknown.

"Let me guess?" Spiderman asked, "We split up?"

"You read my mind", Mandora replied, "I'll take the left, you take the right".

"Got it, and be careful", Spiderman called out, as Mandora enter the left passage.

"I will!" She said, after disappearing in the shadows.

"Alright, you got this", Spiderman said to himself, rubbing both his hands and making his way to the right, "Couple of baddies that I can deal with. I'm having a feeling I may encounter those guys back there again".

He ran for a about a minute until he made it to a huge hallway.

The open hallway contains six passage on each side. The front passage was way in the distance.

There were support pillars, scatter throughout the room.

On top of that, there were another level on the top with railings on them, and each have a machinery attach on the walls.

Spiderman thought, "Why do I get the feeling this is going to lead to a battle right about now".

His spider senses came, as Spiderman leaped from a heat explosion.

He stick himself on one of the support pillars, making out to see someone coming out from the smoke.

It was Shocker, with his gauntlet. Heavy dose of heatwave emitting from it.

"Shocker! Hey, nice to see you again", Spiderman sarcastically greet.

Then another figure came out. and then another, and then two more appear.

Electro, Parasite, Miss Merry Christmas, and Babe all surrounded him.

"Electro! Parasite! And...a few other guys I barely remember", Spiderman said, "What's up? How ya doing? Man, it's like some small reunion, huh?"

"It'll be a reunion...in hell!" Shocker said, blasting his heatwave at him.

(Cuts to Mandora).

Mandora is led into the center of the complex. The same center where Zach, Aqua, and Coff were led to.

She stood there, looking at the scenery and examining the place.

It felt warm, the sun kept emitting the ray of lights into this abandoned structure, as she walk around.

"No sign of them", Mandora thought, "Guess I'll just descend down to see if they there or not".

Moments later, Mandora immediately jump from a blast.

She did a flip and landed on the floor, seeing a three headed black serpent emerging from the impact.

The three serpents have torrents as eyes, as the dust reveal to be Censorall, floating in the air with his ring out.

Alongside him is Mirror Master.

"Censorall", Mandora said, "I should've known you were here".

"I is pretty obvious, honestly", Censorall said, "Now then, what do you suppose we do with this thing, Mirror Master?"

"Hmm, let's play her around then send her off into my mirror dimension", Mirror Master said, holding out his mirror gun, "Got a comfort place reserve for you, madam".

Elsewhere, the Steam Children's roam through the hallway, wandering around out of pure boredom and waiting for any further instruction.

"I'm still a little baffle Cherieng seem more proud toward a worm, more-sore than us capturing Feral Zeke", Steam Rad commented, "Don't you agree?"

"I'm more baffle that she hasn't reward us for anything yet", Steam Chad complain.

"Well she is...kinda busy", Steam Gal said, "Maybe she might give us the reward afterwards".

"I'm not too certain about that", Steam Rad told her, "She has a tendency to forget her deal".

As they stroll along, they were cut path by Radon and Gameha, with Radon being particular smug and arrogant.

"Well, well, well, look what we have here", Radon commented, sarcastically comment, "Don't you look soooo proud to know you three manage to capture one of Cherieng victims?"

"F**k off, Radon", Steam Chad replied, having a huge grudge against him, "I don't have time to mess with you".

"Oooh I'm not here to barf on ya. I'm here to compliment ya", Radon replied, then asked Gameha, "Isn't that right, Gameha?"

"Uhh-"

"See! He agrees!"

"Well I don't care if your here to compliment", Chad told him, getting up front at him, "You better back off or else I'm going to shove that pointy nose up the tip of your d-"

"Hey, hey, hey, guys", Steam Gal stepped in, "Let's not try to fight here".

"Oh, is that a threat?" Radon asked.

"Oh yeah, there's more coming from me, b*tch".

"Okay, I'm going to do some guard duty down in the cell", Steam Gal said, not wanting to take the pressure, she soon left the scene.

(Cut back to Zach Xigma).

Zach and Coff were placed inside a cell, somewhere deep within the structure.

The cell bars were close enough to one another that it prevents anyone to slip out. The cell was facing off to a open hallway, with cell doors along the side. At the front were a wall with more cell doors, as it leads to other passage from left to right.

Zach attempted to slam the cell down but with no use.

Coff remain seated on the ground, telling him, "Zach, give it up already. Those bars are steel tight".

"Darn, I actually thought they would grow old and eventually be torn down".

"Well this base doesn't look like it been abandoned too long...minus the plants growing out of it".

"Still though, we can't give up", Zach told him, looking at him, "Aqua need us, and we need to get out to save her".

"Zach, what's even the point? Why do you still want to save her? After all the sh*t we gone through, you think it worth risking your life just to save some hoe?"

"It's not about that".

"It is about that. You doing it because your a simp. Well here's reality coming in, there's like large amount of other woman's out there crying out your name. So I suggest give up and let Aqua deal with her own problem".

"You don't understand. I'm not doing it out of love".

"Simp love".

"Whatever! I'm not even doing this for own fanboying...thing".

"Then what are you doing it for? Huh?"

"I'm doing it because..I don't want to lose a life, okay", Zach told him, then turning around to the cell, while crossing his arm, "Now listen, I don't want to go deep or emotional about my personal life recently but...after I find out my home world was destroyed by Gjira, I devoted my life to help anyone life no matter what".

"Seriously? You created your own code or something?"

"In a way, yes. I did..it's not perfect or it kinda cliché but that's pretty much why I want to help her".

"Huh...well...guess that explain it", Coff said.

"Yeah".

"I mean, I don't blame ya. I seen tons of guys lose lives so can't blame ya for changing yourself for the better".

"Yeah...thanks", Zach told him, turning around to face him, "And sorry for bringing you along. I know you kinda hate me for doing that".

"Hey, it's fine. It fine. You are, sort of, my pal despite all the cr*p we been through anyways", Coff said, scratching his head, "And I can't really stay mad on you. If it's Aqua then yeah but you...nah".

This seem to cheer Zach up, until suddenly they heard a voice behind them.

"Well this is great and all but I'm pretty sure it's not the right time to cheer up right now".

Startle, they turn around to see Steam Lad, chain up against the wall.

"What the hell? How long were you silent back there?" Coff asked, in disbelief.

"I don't know. I just woke up", Steam Lad replied, "Say, who are you guys anyways?"

"Uhh...names Zach Xigma", Zach replied, "This is Coff, my friend".

"How are you being able to see us?" Coff asked him.

"By my sword, duh".

"Your sword".

"Look across from the cell".

They did just that, turning around and noticing a sword leaning on the left wall.

"My sword allows me to see things", Steam Lad replied, "Sometime...most of the time...sometime it's hard to use it".

"And just who are you?" Coff asked.

"My name is Steam Lad", He replied, "I've been trying to follow Cherieng trail and stop her. Eventually, I fell for a trap, and here I am".

"Wait, you know her?" Zach asked.

"Of course I do. She's my long time enemy throughout century".

Just then, they heard a opening sound of a door.

Coming into this room was Steam Gal, who look rather unhappy as she approach and sat next to their cell.

"Uhh...excuse me but what are you doing?" Zach asked her.

"Doing guard duty", Steam Gal replied, "My brothers are fighting with Cherieng other hire goons so I decided to come down here and do guard duty".

She sigh, looking more and more bored and depressed, possibly not having a pleasant tone from her brothers arguing.

Zach notice her mood, feeling pity but at the same time gave him an idea.

"I could get you guys like a tray grub. I seen movies do that, and...I'm kinda in a mood to do it..but at the same time, I don't".

Zach begin to whisper Coff about his idea, "Hey Coff, I think I got an idea how we could get out".

"Really? Does it involve threatening her?"

"No, I meant...well, you may not like this but I need you to flirt with her?"

"Wait, what?"

"I know it sounds terrible but trust me".

Coff was unsure of. But knowing he can tolerate Zach, he decided to comply with it, since it doesn't involve Aqua.

He sigh and replied, "Fine...but you owe me one".

He approach near Steam Gal, leaning his left arm near the cell bar and try to attempt in flirting with her, "Hey babe, you looking sad. Is there something wrong?"

"Oh, it's nothing. It just...I'm kinda sad...you know", Steam Gal said, "The fact we suck at trying to capture you guys".

"Awww don't feel too bad. It's not your fault".

"It is. And I get the feeling my brothers are putting their anger off on Radon and Gameha. Kinda remind me when mother did the same to me".

"Oooh that's sooo sad", Coff said, "You know, I don't think they angry about you".

"Really?"

"Yeah, I pretty certain they more pissed off on...uhh...your mother".

"My mother? I don't know".

"Come on, don't lie. You can tell me".

"Hmm..I mean...I guess Chad does have a huge comp tempt toward her. And plus, he rarely blame for anything. He more so blame her a lot".

"See! What did I told ya", Coff said, "Of course they don't hate you. And...to be fair...I don't hate you too, gal".

"Really?"

"Yeah, in fact I don't hold any grudge against you because...your cute and all", Coff said, which drop Steam Gal's depressed mood and looked more pleasantly surprised.

However in Coff thought, he was a bit...differ and a bit...cringe from his flirty comments, "AAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!"

"Awww...that's very nice of you", Steam Gal blush.

"Say, how about you free me and my pal here", Coff said, once again trying to flirt with her and convince her to free them, "I know, I know, may sound like I'm trying to convince you to do it but if you do, I'll take you out for a brunch".

This made Steam Gal scream in excitement and decided to comply with his request.

She twisted her cranes, powering herself up, and using her left fist to punch through the cell. She does it twelve time and torn the bars down, until eventually it creates a open gap.

This stunned Coff but in a good way, as he told her, gesturing to Steam Lad, "Mind releasing him too?"

Steam Gal nodded and approach Steam Lad, punching the chains out of it, allowing Steam Lad wrist to be released.

He got up and respond to her, "Thanks".

"No problem", Steam Gal salute, then quickly snatch Coff by her arm in a hugging manner.

"Welp...uhh thanks you for saving us", Zach said, "Me and Steam Lad will be off now".

"Wait a second, what are you doing?" Coff asked, worryingly.

"We'll be right back", He said, as Steam Lad ran off to snatch his sword.

"Don't you dare leave me".

"See ya later".

"Do not freaking leave me behind, you jacka**!"

"We won't!" Zach said, running off, which left Coff to be snuggle and hug by Steam Gal.

"Hey! Get me out of here!" Coff shouted, as his tone became calmer once Steam Gal hug him softly tight.

(Cut to Zach and Steam Lad).

Zach and Steam Lad ran through the long red hallway, trying to figure which way goes which as there was no sign to indicate direction.

"Any idea where we going?" Zach asked him, "It seems like we going in a maze here".

"No idea", Steam Lad replied, "I'm just using my senses to help me out here".

"Will it work?"

"Eh..I guess", Steam lad replied, as he isn't really sure. Most of it due to him having trouble using it.

Soon they made it into a much more huger hallway than the last, as this one stretch out like a massive pillar landscape.

"Whoa, I didn't know this complex was that huge".

"Hmm, my senses does seem to indicate we should keep moving forward", Steam Lad said, just then they heard voices in the distance.

It was vague but they could hear small voices in the distance.

Looking at one another, they approach the sound of the voice, remaining cautious.

As they ran, they stopped and hide behind one of the pillars.

Peeking out they can see Steam Chad and Rad arguing with Radon, alongside Gameha who doesn't seem to care or have the energy to argue.

"If I have the rest of my siblings here, they would've capture Aqua easy than you", Radon said to Steam Chad.

"Please, I doubt that", Steam Chad replied, "Even if they did, I'm pretty certain they would do a better job than you".

This made Radon extremely mad, growling at him, "Screw off, Steam sh*t! My fire ability would've do the trick. My other brothers and sister would've been my backup!"

"Backup? Bullcr*p. I may not know much about your siblings background but I know full well they would do their job successfully without you around".

"Oooh just like your siblings? I assume?"

As they argue one another, Zach whisper to Steam Lad, asking him, "Any idea how we going to get pass them? Knowing they would easily spot us".

"It's pretty obvious but I think I could distract them", Steam Lad replied, "You sneak around them. Just make sure you remain in the darkness and behind the support pillars".

"Yeah but...what about you?" Zach asked, quite unsure to let a child fight alone.

"Don't worry. I dealt with them before, I'll be okay".

Zach nodded, as he departed with Steam Lad coming out of the pillar and coming toward them, while sarcastically greeted, "Hello there".

They all turn around, facing him in a shock and disbelief manner.

"Steam Lad?!" Steam Chad exclaim, "How did you escape from your chains?!"

"Good question", Steam Lad said, as Zach quickly and silently made his way through and ran off into the far distance while not looking back, "You just need to fight me if you want the answer".

Radon growl, spiting out flames from his mouth, "If that child want a fight, I'll give him one!"

"Count me in", A voice from behind is heard, as Steam Lad turn around and using his sword to see Killoff appearing from the darkness, with his wrist gun out.

"Killoff", Steam Lad said, seemingly recognizing him, "Let me guess, your here to claim your trophy and bounty?"

"More or less, yes", Killoff said, "Your worth is going to give me a fancy, new sword after this".

As soon as he said that, Radon screech as he begin to transform into a different creature.

His entire clothe is rip from the shell of his skin, revealing to be a Rodan! With yellow, scaling wings and a golden flames emitting from it.

Steam Lad, knowing what he is dealing with, position himself with his fist out and his sword out, ready for a fight.

(Cut to Spiderman).

Spiderman flung from the ground and onto another support pillars after a blast is struck.

This fight has been going, causing further destruction inside this particular room. There were pile of rubbles and damage marks everywhere.

Shocker and Electro were blasting at the web crawler everywhere from the ceiling to walls to anywhere Spiderman landed.

It was at this point, Spiderman was getting really exhausted from this.

"Hold still, you freak!" Electro shouted, shooting more electrical bolts at him.

Spiderman landed back on the ground. His sense then force him to turn around and see Merry Christmas (In her Mole form) using her claw to scratch his back, only for Spiderman to jump and stick on the wall.

"My web shooters are almost drain out", Spiderman thought, "These guys are not giving up. Guess I'll just have to make it quick".

"Seriously madam?" Shocker asked Merry Christmas, "Did you really think sneaking up right at him would get him?"

"Well don't blame me, cowboy! At least I didn't constantly keeping shoot at him".

"Guys, come on", Spiderman said, "Let' not arguing among each other here, please?"

Electro responded with more shock, as Spiderman jump down from the explosion and then landed distance away from their left.

Shocker and Electro keep shooting, while Merry Christmas dug herself down into the steel metal, allowing enough room for her to dig through.

Spiderman kept dodging while thinking what to do, "Okay, if I know anything about Electro and Shocker gauntlets, I know within close contact, both of them would likely explode.

That's my best chance".

Sensing danger, he jump once again, avoiding a direct hit by Babe batter, landing a hit on the ground instead.

This gives Spiderman another idea, "That's it. I could probably use the big guy for my advantage. I just need to time it right".

He landed between Shocker and Electro.

Turning to face Electro and greeting him sarcastically while they were in stunned, "Sup, doing a good job back there".

"I'll show you more of a good job!"

Electro power up his electricity and blast at him, only for Spiderman to jump up which went straight to a confuse and terrified Shocker, "Kid, what are you-?!"

It struck him, causing him to suffer a huge amount of shock as he stood there, all burn up once he collapse on the ground.

Electro was baffle but at the same time, feeling awful for what he did, "Shocker, I-"

"Sorry, but I really need to end this quick", Spiderman said, landing behind him, "I have a really strict schedule here so-"

Shocker turn around and fire more, as Spiderman continue to dodge them, "One down, four to go. Now where's mrs. Mole at?"

Suddenly and right on cue, Spiderman legs were both grab by Mole hand, causing him to be pull away, making Electro pretty mad.

"Hey! That's my prey to kill!" Electro shouted, keep shooting at him.

"Ahahaha! You want to know what I do with my victims?" Merry Christmas asked, "I give them a slight blow in the face!"

Spiderman knew what she meant, as she look forward to see Babe readying his bat as if he's in a Baseball league.

"Right on cue", Spiderman thought then said, "Hey lady, ever heard whack a mole?!"

"What?"

"Fooooooort!" Babe shouted, as they got closer and closer, gripping his hand on the batter.

Spiderman, looking behind to see Electro charging, immediately jump upward once he gotten.

Babe struck Mole in the head. Not only that, but the electrical energy blast was fired by Electro, who accidentally electrocuted Babe instead.

This caused him to throw the batter upward, in which Spiderman caught it.

After Babe collapsed on the ground, slumping over Merry Christmas, Spiderman landed on the ground and threw the bat at Electro.

Electro dodged it by moving away slightly, "Ha! You think that was going to strike me?"

"No! But this does!" Spiderman said, as he gave Electro a punching blow, knocking him out instantly, "That was just a diversion".

He said, rubbing his knuckle from the blow, "Now then, I wonder where Parasite is at?"

"Right here".

Spiderman looked up to see Parasite approach the unconscious Electro and proceed to use his hands to grab his face, feasting on his energy, causing Electro to scream in agony.

"Whoa! Dude, that's harsh man", Spiderman remarked, shocked by this.

"Yeah so? I'm a parasite. It's what I do", He said, finishing stealing his energy up for himself.

"Yeah but you could've asked him politely".

"Whatever", Parasite told him, "After I'm done with you, I might even feast on my client power just for the fun of it".

"Man, you really need a food therapy, pal".

Parasite, having Electro's power, began to trigger off more electrons at him.

While Spiderman kept his gimmick of dodging attacks, he then felt a huge blast behind him.

He turned and saw an unexpected guest.

Magneto, floating in the air and making his entrance.

"Oh great", Spiderman said, "Guess I was right about the Magneto thing".

"So you're the cause for those sounds", Magneto said, "As I expected, I knew you would've arrived here to rescue them".

"Honestly, I kinda expected more out of this", Spiderman said, "But I guess beggars can't be choosers".

Magneto proceeded to lift up metal scraps nearby and throw them toward Spiderman.

Spiderman immediately deflected it by leaping onto the scraps one by one until eventually he used his kick, only to be struck down by a metal scrap.

Falling down on the ground to the side, as Magneto remark, "Pathetic. Your web senses didn't caught that".

"True, but you didn't expect this".

"What?" Before Magneto knew it, Parasite jump onto his face and force him on the ground, stealing also Magneto power while he scream and grow increasingly weak.

After that was done so, Parasite got up and approach Spiderman, "Thanks for allowing me to consume his power. Now I'm one hundred percent powerful".

He then proceed to lift the metal scraps and throw it at him.

Spiderman dodge them by running away, "Better than him, I guess".

As the battle continue, Magneto groan and lifted himself up. As he did that, he notice a hidden figure in the entrance, gesturing him to follow the figure.

Confuse and intrigue, he got up and follow the entity as it blend back into the tunnel.

(Cut to Mandora).

Mandora was doing back flip, avoiding the attacks by Censorall projections, using his creatures to fight for him.

The serpents struck down on the ground, then proceed to use their torrents to blast at her.

She quickly ran and hide behind the support pillars, using everything at him with no use.

"Your soap gun and boomerang won't strike me down", Censorall shouted, "Not when I have my own rings".

"Then why are you working with the enemies?" She asked, having only two, small smoke bombs with her as she pull it out, "Aren't you a liberator".

"Cherieng promise me to split half of her power", Censorall said, "If I use those powers, I could do whatever I want with it. I could...create any anarchy with it".

"your insane".

"Insane, yes. But many smart geniuses have been view that way before, and I am one of them!"

Mandora quickly throw smoke bomb at him, causing smoke to blind him.

She sprinted out, trying to grab the gun distance away from her before she is immediately caught and strap by the serpents, after the smoke is clear.

She struggle to get out of there but the serpents were too tight to allow that.

"Giving up? I never liked killing a lovely lady like you".

"Never!"

"Then suite yourself", He said, causing the serpents to tighten her in a attempt to crush her.

As he was doing that, a familiar voice got his attention, "Censorall!"

He turn around to see him. Zach standing there.

"Let her go, Censorall!" Zach shouted, "It's me you want".

"Zach?" Censorall responded, surprise and confuse but at the same time, delightful, "Ah, Zach. Didn't know you were here, friend. Came to actually appreciate my new ring power I impended?"

"Yes..I do", He said, pulling out his mirror ring.

This cause the serpents to see it and began to screech, causing Mandora to be let go, as she fell on the ground.

Soon they burst into explosion, causing Censorall to fall onto the ground.

With a mirror around, Censorall was useless.

"No...no! My projections!" Censorall shouted, as he charge at Zach with violent rage.

But before he could strike him, Mandora punches him out.

She turn to Zach, as he approach her, "Thanks for saving me, kid".

"Aww no problem", Zach replied, "Guess I finally remember to use the ring this time. Say, since your here have you-".

"Have a chance to bring Spiderman along, yes".

"Really? That's great! Man, that would really boost my fame here".

As if things seem to be easing down, they forgot one more person.

"Your right, but aren't you guys forgetting something".

The both of them turn around to see dozens of Mirror Master, crossing his arm and smirking at them.

"Forgot about me, huh?" Mirror Master taunt, "Can't blame ya. Let see if you can spot the real me. And if you think you could spot me just by looking at the shadows, don't even try".

Just then, they turn around to place everywhere to see Mirror Master is all standing everywhere in the surroundings, making it difficult for them to choose who's the real one.

"There's multiple of me, and only one of me is real. So choose wisely".

(Cut to Steam Lad).

Radon spit the flames from his mouth, descending down upon Steam Lad.

Steam Lad charge at him with one punch, knocking him out and avoiding the flames. He then throw it onto Steam Rad, who was chasing after him if not for being stuck under Radon body.

As Steam Lad landed, he ran off and dodge from every fire power Killoff is aiming at him.

Killoff kept on firing, blazing at him.

Steam Lad then hide into one of the support pillar.

Killoff then continue to fire through the pillars, not falling for one of these blind actions.

He kept doing it, until Steam Lad finally snuck up and punches him in the fact.

However Killoff then grab him by the neck, forcing him to let go of the sword and allowing him to choke the boy.

Steam Lad, still having his steams, use his kick to strike him in the crotch, causing Killoff to collapse and for Steam Lad to give a upper kick, knocking him out.

He then turn to face Gameha, who was just standing there and not transforming into his form, "Uhh...just...ignore me...I'm not in the mood to fight...please?"

As Steam Lad sigh out of exhaustion, he was then pinned on the support pillar by Steam Chad, using his gauntlet to pin him against it.

Steam Chad then said, mocking him, "Well, well, well, for someone with a sword that allows you to see anywhere, you sure didn't seen me".

Steam Lad ignore his comment and punch Steam Chad, letting him go.

The both of them stood there and glare at one another, as Steam Chad remark, "You know, if your skill and everything, you could've easily been one of us. Another added family addition".

"Don't try to taunt me", Steam Lad replied, "I know your just trying to fool me. Don't think I forgot your ego personality, Steam Chad".

"Well it is connected to my name...weirdly enough", Steam Chad said, "But I suppose we can't all be friends here".

Steam Lad had enough with it and charge at him with his fist, same thing with Steam Chad as he too charge at him.

(Cut back to Aqua).

Cherieng gave a maximum of thousands of bolts at Aqua.

While this was going on, Magneto heard a slight sound of a explosion happening above.

"Did you hear something?" Magneto asked.

"I hear nothing", Cherieng replied, "If you referring to our dear friend Aqua-"

"I don't meant that. I heard something from above".

"Then go check on it!" Cherieng order, as Magneto leave the room.

She continues to torture Aqua.

Aqua, feeling too much of the pain and pressure, fell on her knees, as Cherieng consume more and more, feeling the energy finally being filled within her body.

More and more energy is being sucked out. Aqua felt her thoughts being scrambled one by one, as soon as she collapsed on the ground.

After a long moments of never ending electrical torture, it finally end once Cherieng stopped, "Yes! Yes! I feel it's power!"

Suddenly after she made a cackling laugh, she felt...nothing.

No energy flowing in her. No memories of the future. No...nothing.

This suddenly stunned her, "Wait...I can't feel it".

Aqua groans on the ground, as Cherieng look at her hand and clenching it, "Why? Why?! Why can't I feel it?!"

"Oh Cherieng, you simple minded fool", Mister Mind said, getting her attention, "You see, it is not you who can feel it. Rather, it is neither".

"What are you babbling about?" Cherieng asked, until finally realizing what he meant by that, once her sight was caught onto the Mister Mind device, "What is that?"

"You really think I stole just a spaceship, did you? No, I stole something that I have many month ago. Let me give you a demonstration".

He turn the device to himself and turn a trigger, causing a ray to shoot at him.

Soon a flaring light show flicker out, causing Cherieng to cover her eyes as Mister Mind transform from his small, humorous state into something more...grotesque.

His grinned was gone. Turning into a typical snout of a Caterpillar. His eyes became plain yellow. He begin to sprung out wings. And his radio device remain with him, although much more larger.

After the light show has ended, Mister Mind fully reveal himself then shot a light beam at Cherieng from the head, striking her against the wall.

"What is the meaning of this?!" Cherieng demanded, "Traitor!"

"You think I would be satisfy with half the power?" Mister Mind asked, "No, I simply play along with your offer until eventually I decided to take my chance to steal it. That's what my device is all about, Cherieng. Stealing".

Cherieng growl, thinking he's mocking her own ability.

Mister Mind continue further by saying, "Now that I own the memories of what the future uphold, I won't have to worry what comes next because I can see every move that will happen. When you strike, I strike hard. When you think, I do the action".

As soon as he said that, she slid out the Goddess of Madness statue that was hidden within her cape, readying to use it.

"I should give all my thanks to Aqua. Without her, I would've easily been squash by you. Guess she wasn't useless after all".

"You may have the knowledge but I still have my own ability!" Cherieng said, holding out the statue and beginning her chant, "Goddess of Madness!"

Red lighting struck, as a tornado is form.

"Bring down the darkness!"

Her arms and legs skins begin to ripped away, along with her cape.

"Bring down the atrocities!"

Half of her face from the upper half is shredded off, revealing the hollow, skeleton skin beneath it.

Not only that but her teeth begin to distort into a hideous grinned.

"Bring down the Terror of Cherrrieeeeeeeeeng!"

She finish the final chant, as now she was in her more grotesque form, readying to strike Mister Mind.

And she did just that, firing more lighting ray at him.

Aqua remains on the ground. Lifeless but still remaining clinging to her life.

However, her mood seems to change.

"So this is the end...I die here...by my own foolishness", Aqua thought, "I...lost...all my hard work just to win. And here I am...lying here...readying for the light to come to me and put the final nail to my entire life..."

She felt lost, she felt defeated, she that her purpose and journey throughout has been nothing. Only benefiting for someone else, and she believe she may die here, only known for the cause as a fool helping for a monster.

That's her thought now.

She wonder why she came here to compete in the first place. Money, yes but for what? After all the torment, she felt it was useless at the end. And that her hard work will go to nothing.

Regardless, there came to be another thought.

One that she remember from the desert. She remember...to keep moving.

As much as she was confuse by that comment, she soon realize it true meaning. A meaning that brought her a small dose of spirit in her.

It wasn't about the money or winning but rather proving herself. Proving she can be useful without the assistance of nobody.

Proving she doesn't need anyone.

Proving she can go through all the cr*p, despite her tough position.

And that was the point.

The whole point she came here.

This boost her higher spirit even more, once the realization came to her.

Now she wasn't scare, nor crying. Now...she was confident.

"Wait...I don't care if I do lose or not", Aqua thought, as she slowly got up, "As long as I make it, I don't have to be seen as a loser!"

Finally, she got up. And with her arms out and pointing upward, she begin to chant her spell.

This confuses Cherieng, but she continue zapping her.

It was a hard spell, and uncertain spell to that but she doesn't care. She wanted to keep moving, and she is determine to do so by mean, even ending this conflict.

"Sacred create WAAAAATEEEEEERR!"

The loud chant was heard, as Cherieng stopped, more confuse than ever.

Nothing seem to happen but as soon as she said, from way above during a battle between Parasite and Spiderman, Parasite felt a drop of water splashing onto his shoulder.

"What the?" Parasite responded, and as soon as he said they could hear thunderstorm from above.

Elsewhere, Mandora and Zach were trying to figure out which Mirror Master was real.

This became difficult, as Mirror Master tauntingly laugh.

However, things change as soon as more and more drop of water begin to start, causing confusion among them.

"Huh, what in blazing?" Mirror Master look up, alongside the others.

Soon little by little, more rain begin to pour.

Even in the bottom level, some felt it and notice it.

Causing Steam Lad and Chad to stopped and notice the pouring of the rain.

As soon as it caught everyone attention, the rain became increasingly apparent.

It was no regular rain storm, no. It was a storm pouring down a giant gallon of flooding water.

A flood so mighty, it rival the great flood itself. And without warning, the complex. The entire interior complex was consume by it.

Later, a red plane is seen flying away from the complex.

The plane was now above the sight of any land.

After the thunderstorm disappear, leaving the above ground to be cover in blue, Magneto remarks, "How lucky I didn't stay too long down there".

"Be fortunate to be in our care, Magneto. You and I are both lucky to still be alive, despite our immortal state", the mysterious man hidden in the shadow said, smoking a long, black pipe as it puff out a spark of light and smoke.

"I'm guessing we haven't met", Magneto said, looking directly at the man, "Who are you?"

"Do you really not know who I am? Nor know about my foundation?"

"Please, I never listen to human news. Rarely I would believe them, if it involve the oppression of my kind".

"You interest me, Magneto. And it is quite understandable, as I am tired of this cycle of oppression. You and I could make a different".

"What do you mean?"

"Allow me to introduce myself", The man begin, "I am Eager Hostile, and this is my partner who you may refer him as...Blockhead".

"Howdy", Blockhead greet with a nod.

"We are the foundation of a organization call...Antics".

"Antics...hmm, my memory is sort of coming back to me".

"Ah, so you do heard of that name", Eager Hostile said.

"Only on the news".

"Yes, yes, quite right. You see Magneto, regardless of you hatred against all mankind I do share your deep aggression. And I would love for you to join us".

"Me? Join you?"

"Yes...what do you say?"

Maaaaan, was it hard for me to write this. Mainly because it feature some real life location, and boy was it not easy to do.

Not to mention, this took longer to make as it should.

Now then, what a cliffhanger that was. To those who are wondering, yes it will be pick up later on.

Anyways, I hope everyone enjoys this chapter. Again, sorry if it took so long. It's mainly due to me preparing for College and all that lovely stuff. Truth be told, I am going to finish this before the new year begins.

I also hope everyone is satisfied by what happen to Aqua, as I'm sure most of you are smiling of seeing Aqua going through all this. As for the ending, that will be important later down the line...with all other things.

Now for the preview, it's Eddy's turn to shine. If you think Ryuko, Armin, and Aqua parts are...well...something then look no further for the next chapter! As Eddy will go through, you guess it, tons of sh*t! These include protecting a powerful, time travel Pokemon, Celebi, escaping from bounty hunters and a robot pirate captain voice by William Dafoe (If anyone heard of the cancelled Treasure Planet sequel, you know who I'm referring to), and having to ride on a spaceship heading to Earth, which in no doubt will include tons of shenanigans. And yes, half of it is a 1980 Airplane parody...just in space...which there was a pretty funny sequel of it...and there was a parody of Airplane but let's mention that godawful mess.

See ya later.

Chapter 36: Hangover part 3

"Uhh...uhhh.....what a night. No wonder my parents didn't want me to drink".

Groaning.

Felling tired, feeling confuse, feeling drowsy.

Pressing his hand to his head and lifting it up, gently. He cannot think, nor see yet. Only groaning and speaking on the headache he had receive, "I beginning to think I should always listen to Double Doofus warnings because my brain is scrambling constantly".

Feeling as if that whole celebration thing literally put him to a deep, headache sleep.

As he open his eye, he can hear the sounds of moving vehicles such as honking and speeding. He wasn't sure what kind, as it sound pretty vague. But he can assume it to be a similar thing to a car.

He see a blue light. A lighting raining to his eye.

A light being interfere by a flying entity, blocking it from ever touching him.

As the blurry vision soon disappear, Eddy finally saw it.

To his curiosity and startle, it was small, green creature with a head resembling an onion. It has wings, antennas, has round eyes, and a small body.

Eddy immediately stood up and back away forward, as the creature look at him with confusion.

Tilting it head to him, wondering what's been up to him. As if she expect Eddy to know who it is.

"What the...?" Eddy mutter, with his arms out to shield him. They are lower, once he took notice to his surroundings.

The surroundings were...empty. He seem to be in the middle of a empty city but the sounds of busting vehicles can be heard elsewhere.

It seems to be a street, mostly housing smaller buildings.

Buildings that are less minimum size, with there being two or four levels, depending on it usage.

These buildings were houses, apartments, cheap hotels, gas stations, motels, stores, and food markets.

There weren't much signs or billboards plaster everywhere and when there is, it usually plaster onto the side of the structure, not on the top or front.

The aesthetic for this small neighborhood seem to be similar to a 1930s or 40s street, though loosely as everything seem to be grayish and contain some odd statues, resembling creatures that Eddy have never seen before.

Most resemble similar to rats, crows, or even snakes. They usually place on the stairs handles, on top of the buildings, or even place in the middle of the road.

Light poles were set up throughout the street, trash cans, benches, and other what usual streets have are there.

Most vehicles in this area resembling to the 1920s, 30s, and 40s park to the side of the sidewalk.

Eddy was more and more confuse by this.

He wasn't certain how he got here and what this place is all about. He kept moving his head left to right, anything to feed in the confusion and scare thought of Eddy.

"Where am I? What is this place? Am I...dreaming?"

Eddy thought about that but quickly brush it off, "Dreaming? What am I saying? I been through lots of crazy stuff before. More so than in my dreams!"

He turn around and face the flying creature again.

This startle him once again, as it send him jumping a little and shivering at her, while shielding himself again, "And what are you?!"

The creature react with surprise, muttering confusingly, "Celebi".

"Celebi?" Eddy said, bewilder.

"Celebi, Celebi", It mutter again and again, as if trying to make him remember.

"Huh? Celebi? what are you even saying?" Eddy responded, scratchings his head to wonder what this entity is trying to say, "Are you selling me or something?"

"Celebi, Celebi, Celebi", She repeated, swarming around him, making him feel dizzy for a moment.

She did it as a more...drastic attempt to get him to remember, but it doesn't seem to work that much of it.

After which, Eddy kept wondering what this little fellow was trying to tell him.

But then it soon hit him. He seem to remember a...familiarity to that gesture and tone, "Ooooh, that's your name, right?"

Celebi nodded.

He scratch once more, then remember while pointing his finger upward, now realizing what this thing is, "Wait a second...I remember now. Pokemon's usually repeat their name as a way of communication and your a Pokemon".

"Celebi", Celebi nodded, feeling pleased that he seem to...sort of remember. Not in the way Celebi expect but close enough.

"Yeah...then wait, how and why-" Eddy has so many question. So much that he has to recollect himself, even almost hurting his head.

Placing his hand up to his head, he said, "Okay, okay...I need to readjust myself for a bit. I need to remain calm and try to think more...saner here. God, thinking about it gives me a total cramp in the brain. More so than math class".

Eddy begin to looked around the place. After trying to maintain a little clamminess in him, he remark to the place where he is in, "Ok, I'm in some weird world, I'm with a unknown Pokemon, and now I'm lost with no clue how I end up here".

"Celebi? Celebi?" Celebi asked, even with her odd speech. It could be assume she is wondering if he actually didn't remember much.

"I don't know anything! Not even my parents!"

"Celebi", Celebi seem correct to her assumption. Now came to her how to comprehend it, and the only best way is to watch as Eddy distress became more and more urgent/

"Grrr, why didn't I quit when I had the chance", Eddy asked himself, with all this stressed built up, at this point regretful seem to be the only logical option to his situation, "Beastman did it, so why not me?!"

"Celebi?" Celebi is confuse by the mention of Beastman.

This cause Eddy to collapse on the ground, face forward. Tearing up and sorrowing his acceptance to the possible failure he may embrace, "Oh what's the point! Why am I thinking this over. Of course I'm going to fail here with no clue on what this place. And even if I do and somehow get back, I eventually still lose, all because of a stupid celebration!"

"Ceeelebi", Celebi felt pity over the despair Eddy. Even to the point of flying to him and giving him a hug to his head.

However the loneliness and complicated sorrow soon disappear, as he lifted his head up, startling Celebi a little to move backward as Eddy soon remember why he competed. And why he needed to move forward.

"But wait...I can't just...give up. I'm still alive...in tact. With no injury whatsoever. I made it this far and I am not going to let myself lose just because I don't know anything", Eddy said, getting up and declaring, "If this is how I'm going to end it, I'm going to end it not by losing but making it through! Yeah, you hear me fate!"

He raises his fist up, screaming at the sky as if proclaiming to his no end failure, "I'm not going to back down, so HA!"

"Celebi, Celebi, Celebi", The Pokemon said, agreeing with Eddy here while smiling. Seemingly grateful as it clap for him.

Eddy chiefly continue moving forward. He remain a bit cautious, but still determine whatsoever.

Just then, he is immediately startle by a rubble noise coming from one of the trash can near by him.

They stopped and looked at it, as it shook around and making noises.

Noises being annoying grunts and moans.

Then a voice with a unknown European accent can be heard, much to Celebi and Eddy confusion, "Help me out of here! I'm stuck!"

Both of them stare at each other and decided to approach it, and help the stranger get out from the can by simple pushing it down. Eddy wasn't sure who it is. He only did it out of curiosity.

After Eddy kick it, a furball roll on the ground.

He spit out paper crumbles and a few hair.

The creature seem to be short, with long ears resembling rabbit ears, has white fur, and wears a red cape with a golden, letter H on it.

Unfortunately, it seems the creature is cover entirely in stains, making it appear as a hideous rodent.

As it shrugged the dust off, he said, "Pathetic! This is how they deal a genius like me? A homeless, mad man?! I'll show them, once I-!"

Eddy spoke, awkwardly as he wasn't sure how to respond to this. Only with a question, nothing more, nothing less, "Umm hello? Are you talking to yourself or-?"

Puzzle, he turn around to face Eddy and Celebi.

Confuse, he asked them in a high, demanding manner, "Blah?! Who are you two?! Muggers?!"

"Muggers?" Eddy asked, looking at Celebi then back to him.

"I've dealt with muggers before!" The small fur thing reach to his cape and pulled out...nothing, as he aim nothing at them, believing he carries a laser gun, "So take this!"

It took a long, awkward silent minute until the fur thing realize it, then proceed to groan, "Ugh! I forgot! I traded my weapons for tickets! Darn it!"

"Uhh...is it me or is he not right in the head?" Eddy asked Celebi, thinking this fur thing is gone crazy.

"Forgot about it! Know this, you muggers! If I ever see you two again, I will make sure my foolishness will not be shown!" The fur thing proclaim, "Instead, you will be begging for mercy! from me"

As he said that, he then turn around and flip his cape, then proceed to walk away from the opposite direction, "Now then! I must get going! I have a small plan to conduct and I cannot be wasted around, dealing with muggers like you. good day!"

After he left, this leaves Eddy and Celebi more confuse than ever, with Eddy commented, "Ok, seems asking anyone for help here won't be easy, I guess".

Eddy continue moving forward. He get the feeling this street isn't going to be easy to get help. By any indication, he may encounter some harmful stranger, lurking in these shadows.

As he continue, he can't help but get bother by the fact Celebi is following him. Matter of fact, he realize how odd it is that this thing is following, not only that but seem to be close connected to him, just based off the fact Celebi reaction once he awoke.

Was there a possibility he may met it before?

This leads to him wondering, "Huh, that thing is seriously following me. What is a Pokemon doing here? With me, especially. Did I..do something before all this? Did I somehow tame it and it became my pet? I can't remember a darn thing at all because of Chris stupid party".

Not wanting to leave this unclear, he stopped for a moment and turn around to Celebi, asking it, "Uhhh...hey, little thing? Sorry this may sound rude, but don't you have somewhere else to go?"

Celebi is confuse once more, tilting it head.

Eddy once again asked once again, "Like a home or something?"

After a long moment of silent, Eddy realize asking these questions won't lead much as he remember how Pokemon usually communicated. This cause him to sigh and said while turning back around to continue, "Forget about it. Let just keep going".

They resume back, continue on to this desolated, odd street.

At this rate, Eddy decided to let the creature join along with his journey, as at this point he doesn't really care. He seem to see it as just a harmless creature, possibly alone and confuse as he is.

Eddy stopped at a crossroad, along with Celebi. Both of them look both ways, noticing there's little life in this street.

He wonder once again, feeling a bit unnerved by this. Not by Celebi but just everything else entirely.

"Okay, this place is seriously getting on my skin", Eddy thought, glancing both ways, "Totally wish this is a dream right about now".

Nothing that the stop light has switched, allowing him to walk through he proceeded to and wonder where he could find the nearest store that has a phone or a building with a phone.

He kept wandering through the street, feeling a little cold as Celebi took notice and feels a bit concerning for him.

They roam through the dark street. Still no passing vehicles, still no strangers in sight, and still nothing. No wind is felt, only the breeze can be felt.

Then he notices a building in the distance. A diner across from here. Across from the other side of the street, right in front of him.

The diner was long, silver with a dose of blue and red, has a light sign which read, "Dex Diner" in English with a lower worded what appears to be a different language, long rectangular, clean windows, and a wooden door.

Seeing an open sign in one of the windows, Eddy presumes it to have a phone in there, "Hey, there may be a phone in there or someone that isn't weird like the last person".

Eddy ran toward it, with Celebi following him.

He didn't care enough to take caution. All that matters is for any assistance to his current state.

As he pushes the door open (triggering a bell to ring), he is greeted by the cashier of the diner, standing behind the counter.

The cashier is a female and looked extremely tired, seems to be in her 20s, wears a green dress and a paper hat, and has short, grey hair.

The woman asked, in a monotone tone, "Welcome to Dexter Diner. The most famous diner franchise in the whole multiverse. May I help you with anything for tonight?"

The interior of the diner is long, stretching out from left to right. Each booth contains a menu, red and slick cushions, ketchup and honey sauce, and a music choice box.

The floor has a black and white, clean pattern. The counters contain the same with the booth, and from behind the counter contains mostly kitchen machineries such as a coffee machine, a milkshake machine, a washing machine, and a drink machine along with a door leading to the kitchen.

Eddy approaches her, "Uhh hi? Do you have a phone around here? I want to borrow it and make a phone call".

"We only have a holographic device that..sort of function like a phone", She replied, "But yeah, you could borrow it from us. It's behind the counter".

"Uh..thanks, that's great", Eddy said, "By the way, any idea what this place is?"

"In the diner".

"No, I meant, what is this place, exactly? I'm kinda...uhh..new here".

She sigh, feeling in the mood to put the pressure into making out words but due to her duty, she must comply with every customers, "Your in Vauhzass".

"Vauhzass?"

"A city state. Not much people live around this area. If anything, your in 44 street, the most blandest, boring...tired street to anyone living here", She explain, "Even I'm tired here".

"Umm...okay, guess that explain it", Eddy shrugged, not wanting to go into any further detail on this world. Perhaps he could learn about it later. For now, his focus is getting contact with a certain host.

He lifted himself up onto he counter.

As he did, he manage to get on top until eventually falling down from behind the counter with Celebi watching.

Eddy quickly got up and find the holographic device.

The device was an odd one to Eddy eye. It resemble more of a Phonograph, Gramophone, or even a early version of a Radio from the 1920s, with the long horn.

Uncertain how it functions as he scratch his head, Eddy pressed a button. A blue, round oval projection appear, showing static.

Eddy then asked the cashier, "Uhh, excuse me, how does this thing work?"

"You have to tell the device it's name".

"Seriously? That's it?"

"Yeah, pretty much".

Eddy is a little surprise by it but decided to give a shot, "Huh, alright then. Uhh..Chris Mclean?"

Soon a voice can be heard, which seem to be Chris himself, "What the? Eddy? Is that you?"

This sudden projection startle Eddy but brought him back to senses in a astonish amazement.

He quickly responded, wasting no time in checking if it is him or not, "Yeah, it's me! Chris!"

"Dude, how did you even got my phone number?" Chris asked, as that was his first priority in his mind. Not the fact where he is or if he's alright. No, his concern is how one of his contestant manage to know his number, "Did you literally hack it?"

"Look that doesn't matter", Eddy shouted, desperately needing some help, "You got to help me here! I'm stuck in some weird, city world and-"

Before Eddy could plead, Chris cut him off, being occupy with something else, "Hold on a minute. RED EYE! Be careful with our equipments! They are not easy to get!".

"How about you do it, you lazy, ego maniac!"

Chris resume back to speaking with Eddy, "Sorry about that. Having some issue with setting up my tropical, beach sets. Originally, I was planning having the finale be set on an actual tropical island, but I got banned from setting foot on one, so I'm setting up my own. But anyways, what do you want to talk about?"

"It's about me! I'm in somewhere that isn't Earth, and I need your help!"

Instead of feeling horrid and bad for Eddy situation or promising some way to help, Chris instead responded in a manner that pretended to be sincere but comes off as blatant uncaring and cruel.

"Ooooh..sorry but here's the thing", Chris said, "As much as I reeeeeeally want to help, I may have start up a new challenge already before you guys woke up".

This put off Eddy in a distress and confuse reaction, "What?"

"Yeah, so..I may have told this before but today challenge is all about getting back to me. No, it's not about getting payback or anything. You and along with the other contestants need to arrive at Washington state in a specific spot".

"Spot? What spot?"

"A fake, tropical theme spot. That's all I can tell ya. First person to get there will get to decide who to bring one of their fellow contestant as a finalist. See you soon".

"Wait! Chris! Hold up, I-" Before Eddy could say anything, the hologram disappear.

This cause eddy to throw a fit of frustration, as he kick the table, which also cause him to feel a huge pain in his foot, "Ow!"

After all that hope.

All hope to think Chris could show some humanity, and now all of it has been shatter. Now his worst fear has come true.

He has go through another challenge. One that he isn't fully prepare for.

He clench onto his foot, groaning as Celebi look on with worry.

As Eddy continue to feel the hard crush in his foot, the cashier remaining monotone as every and deadpan as ever, said to him, "You know if you want to get to Earth that badly, just call space Uber...which cost ninety infinite credits".

Back outside, Eddy and Celebi move forward through the street.

They were on a more different street. It was a little more crowded. And by crowded, it means the street is filled with cluster of apartments, with the road becoming a lot more slimmer than before.

Ignoring the wind, ignoring more sounds of vehicles from far in the distance and the yelling within the complex.

Eddy has to wonder, now that he's alone, how will he get to Chris before the others do.

"That stupid host", Chris mutter, very angry, "Always choosing the wrong time to be turn into a challenge. I don't have anyone, I don't know anything about this world or their currency, and I can't figure out how I'm going to get back to Earth".

"Celebi, Celebi", Celebi said, trying to say something useful but unfortunately none of her advice is understandable.

"Yeah, your right", Eddy replied, as although he doesn't know anything what that Pokemon is saying, he at least know it's grasping the difficult tone to this situation, "At least I'm not in a much worst condition. No monsters, no killer on the loose, nothing. Still, I wonder where the others are at?"

Celebi shrugged, having no clue, "Celebi, Celebi, Celebi".

"Well..if I'm here then they must be somewhere else. Still, I do hope Armin and the other girl are alright", Eddy said. Even in his current state, his small mind of his can't help but feel bad for the other two. Mainly Armin and Ryuko, "Sheesh, I'm sounding way too soft here. Softer than Double D, even".

Just then, they heard a laser fire across in the distance, hidden within the ally way.

Startle by it, they ran to the direction of the sound and took a peak on what just happen.

There in the alleyway, two figures surrounded a helpless victim, crawling away from them while his hand is gesturing out to plead.

The victim dress in a 1920s gangster clothing, though ripped and shred, with a few blood stains on there.

He was human, is bald and has a gray mustache.

As for the two figures, one is a Goatman. A long, tall Goatman wearing a gask mask that only cover it mouth. He has iron horns, wore a brown cape and gloves. He wears a green

jumpsuit. He has a metal tube on his chest, connected to the mask. He also has a iron, engine right leg and a wooden left leg.

Another is a smaller rabbit figure. He wears a clean, mafia clothing with coat and a hat.

They both look at the pleading man. Around them were four other men. Dead on the ground, with holes on them and blood filling up the ground.

"I-I told you two", The man desperately said while stuttering, "I didn't know nothing about the kid with a Celebi. I thought they were just..just scammers, not part of a bounty".

"Mister Joco, do you suppose the man is lying to us once again?" The Goatman asked the small rabbit, politely.

"I believe so, Mister Zolarray", Joco replied, calmly, "Perhaps we shouldn't had gone straight to the killing first. I should've suggest we torture them first, then if things don't go in our favor, we kill them one by one".

"Listen, I-I could give you boys anything" The man begged, "Credits, hidden gold, illegal spice and drugs! Anything! Just please let me live! I own a underground establishment here, you know".

Celebi seem to recognize them, even fear by them as it hide behind Eddy, who took notice and was suddenly confuse but at the same time, scare.

"Do you think we are interested in that?" Joco asked him, in a tough tone, "We have an assignment to do and you are merely wasting more of our time".

"Yes, and don't try to make any more excuses. We heard you kick them out from your establishment, and we want some answers", Zolarray said.

"But since you refuse, you left us no choice but to slaughter your men".

"Okay, okay, lo-look! I'll contact someone I know! Maybe he could-"

Before he could finish, the man was hiding behind a laser blaster and try to pull it out and shoot, only to be shot himself multiple time by a Tommy laser gun, trigger by Joco.

Eddy is stunned. He turn around and remain still behind the wall, putting his hand up his mouth as a way to not make his voice known.

As the smokes emits from the man holes, Joco remark, "Shouldn't had trigger us first".

"Yes Mister Joco", Zolarray said, "Could've saved our energy if he didn't. Now what?"

"I suppose we should take a small break, Mister Zolarray", Joco told him, "Until we capture Celebi and the boy for our client, we'll continue searching in the whole multiverse if it takes a whole century cycle".

Quickly, Eddy hide into the nearest trash can by jumping into it, along with Celebi.

Splattering cans, scramble paper, and scraps on the floor while creating a small, vague sound.

Not enough to be heard.

Zolarray and Joco pass by them, not noticing anything odd about it with the littering and the strange movement sound coming from it. And later, they turn to the other direction, disappearing out of sight.

As Eddy peak up and look around, the two men were nowhere in sight, bringing great relief to him.

"Phew, they gone", He swipe his head.

As Eddy got out of there along with Celebi, he wonder even more about his current circumstance.

Two bounty hunters are apparently after him for no reason, leaving him both confuse and scare.

He remarked, in a quivering tone, "Okaaay so I'm wrong then. Guess I have a few...troubling issues you and I have to deal with, huh?"

"Celebi", Celebi said, nodding then shudder out of fear, "Celebi, Celebi, Ceeelebi".

"Like...who were those guys? And why are they after us? Did I do something earlier or what?", Eddy remark, as Celebi nodded quickly and fly to him and hugged his face, which eventually cause him to remove Celebi grasp, "Get off!"

After removing it, Celebi scratch it head and apologize, "Celebi".

"Ggrr, right", Eddy said, "Don't...do that, alright?"

Celebi nodded, quickly.

Eddy try to remain still for a moment, wanting to try to not act scare all the time and try to be practical about it, similar to Double D, "Okay, so I don't know what's going on yet. I want answers but at the same time, I don't want to get into any more trouble, especially with those guys. So what I'm going to do; I'll just save all my questions for later and try to get back home all peace and sound".

"Celebi, Celebi", Celebi agrees, agreeing with him as much as she want to inform him on their reason, she cannot, knowing Eddy unable to understand Pokemon language.

"Yeah, that sounds about right", Eddy said, as now he has a determination in finding a way out of this as he gesture Celebi to follow him, "No questioning, means no trouble. Come on, fairy... thing. Let's get going".

"Celebi".

As they walk out of there, unknown to the both of them Zolarray and Joco did not go away.

Instead, they hid behind the structure and over hear them and spying on them.

"It seems we finally find them, Mister Joco", Zolarray comment.

"Yes, indeed Mister Zolarray".

"What do we do now? Do we go right at them and capture them immediately?"

"No, we must resort to more...cautious and more calmer ways to capture them. And I know how by simple and secretly following them, until the right we strike".

"Sounds like a good plan, Mister Joco".

"Quite right, Mister Zolarray. Quite right".

The night still remain.

Eddy and Celebi continue moving forward to every area in this street.

It became quite exhausted at this point. There was no sign of a taxi, only a few vehicles passes by here and there. There were barely anyone else walking on the street.

Only merchants, civilians, and a few outside people enjoying the cold night were out in the open.

One was a drunken, coat, homeless man flinging around and out with his bottle.

Another is a hooded figure playing with a dead rodent like a doll, sitting on a mattress and whistling to himself.

Eddy notice this hooded figure and is quickly disturbed. So much, he and Celebi walk further away from him.

Soon Eddy begin to get more and more frustrated and tired.

Irritated is the best word to put it.

"Ggrr, my legs are killing me", Eddy mutter, his arms slump on the ground, having them be pull by his body. He begin to barely have his eyes open, and he begin to breath heavily, "There have to be some kind of taxi or bus or whatever futuristic transportation around here. I need to sit down for a moment".

After he said that, he sat on the sidewalk, with Celebi stopping but remaining floating in the air and swarming around him.

Celebi look very concern over Eddy. Celebi came a little closer to him, as Eddy pant for a bit.

"Man, who knew making it on by myself would be hard", Eddy remark, "Why do I get the feeling the other three have a lot more experience than me...well, not counting the blue girl,

you know".

"Celebi, Celebi, Celebi?" Celebi said, confuse by who he's referring to.

Suddenly Eddy felt a growl coming from his stomach.

He knew what it was, groaning about it, "Oh great, now I'm hungry".

As if his day couldn't get more difficult.

Already it became just as irritated once he woke up. It was as if the whole torment part is being shove in really rush.

There were so many thoughts clouded in him, enough to break his skull.

The place, the two bounty hunters, Celebi, ways to get back, and finding to eat were all part of his main pain and struggle.

Thinking is harder than doing.

Celebi took notice of his hunger and try to look around to see if it could help him in any way.

She looked around until noticing across from here is a open wrapping burger on top of a pile of trash. It seems to be in perfection condition, and there don't seem to be any bite marks on them.

Celebi tap Eddy on the shoulder and pointed at it, "Celebi, Celebi".

Eddy notice, "Oh yeah, there's a burger in sight. Kind of a coincidence, but whatever. Gotta eat somehow".

As he got up, looked both way, and made his way to the other side he is suddenly struck back by the hit of a moving vehicle that came out of nowhere.

Celebi, startle by this, came to Eddy aid, who was on the ground, dizzy and seeing birds swarming around him all while putting a crooked grinned.

The vehicle responsible for this is, surprisingly enough, a taxi.

A advance taxi.

The taxi itself seem to have a retro design to it. There are no wheels, only thrusters attach in the bottoms that are the main wheel for the flying vehicle.

Soon a cabbie came out, panicking and worrying by the fact he ram into a kid by accident.

The man wore a green clothing with a cap on, along with a bow tie and has orange hair.

"Oh man, oh man, oh man, oh gosh! I am so sorry!" The cabbie apologize, clenching his cap, "I didn't see you there. I was call by a new client and I got extremely distracted and-"

Eddy groan, being helped up by Celebi as he regain sight and rubbed his head, "Ow! As if I have enough pain for one day".

"Listen kid, please don't sue me", The cabbie man begged, "I'll do anything for you. I'll give you some of my money and...wait a second, I seem to recognize you before".

"Before? Wait a minute, did you say money?" Eddy asked, which got him and Celebi confuse.

"No, I say...I seem to recognize you before...like I seen you on TV".

"Uhhhh...huh?"

After pondering about it, Cabbie finally snap his finger, "Oh right! Your Eddy from Total Drama Cruise".

"Umm...yeah, that's me alright".

"Aha! I can't believe this. I wasn't really expected for myself to meet a celebrity from that show", The man said, slapping his forehead then remembering, "Oh! I Forgot! The names Space Cabbie! Famous cabbie in the multiverse at your service".

He hold out his hands, gesturing Eddy to shake.

Bewilder, Eddy comply with it and even try to shrugged it off, despite feeling a little weird by him, "Uhh...cool? Hold up, as in cabbie, you mean like a taxi cabbie in space?"

"Yep, that's me alright", Cabbie said, "Yep, I'm the right guy to take anyone to any destination. I even met tons of famous icons throughout the multiverse. Some even became my best clients. There was Batman, Bizzaro, Granny Goodness, Mister Mind, Superman, Kilowog, Lobo, Guy Gardner, etc. I'm really well known in the universe and very popular too. You can totally see that in my resume".

"Uhh..nice", Eddy seem relieved but at the same time, surprise as before this, he felt hopeless that there isn't a single taxi in sight. And now there is, he felt a miracle finally happen that doesn't involve pain, "That's great".

"I know!" Cabbie replied, "So what brings you here anyway?"

"Uhh good question! It's a...weird story", Eddy explain, "You see, I don't remember a whole lot and I do not know anything about this place, other than it name. So I was wondering if you could help me get back to Earth, okay?"

"Hmm...well you do seem to be in a bad part of town", Space Cabbie comply, "Sure thing, kid. I'll help you out".

"Really?"

"Yep, and I'll make you an exception by having it be free!"

"That's great!"

"If you let me take a selfie with me".

"Uh sure..whatever. super great!", Eddy begin to shake his hand uncontrollably, "Thanks you! Thanks you! Thanks you! Thanks you sooooo much! You know how desperate I was in search for an adult!"

After Eddy said that, he swiftly ran into the back seat of the taxi, almost blowing Cabbie cap away.

He sat himself in the middle center, buckling his seat belt, and thinking gleefully to himself, "Yes! Maybe this won't be that bad after all. With a free ride with some weirdo, I don't have to worry about anything. I'll likely ride over there and touch the finish line. Simple and that. I just hope I could make it in time".

Cabbie enter the driver seat and told Eddy and Celebi, as Eddy layback and chill as he said something that doesn't sound much importance to him, "By the way, I have a client that needed my assistance. So if you don't mind-"

"Yeah, yeah, yeah, go do whatever", Eddy gesture, relaxing and closing his eye, "As long as you take me to Earth, I wouldn't care less about it".

"Alright, cool", As he turn back to glance to the front windscreen, he finally spotted his client, "Hey, there they are. My next clients, just right around the corner".

As Eddy took one peak, his reaction goes from relieved and relax to a horrifying shock, along with Celebi.

Around the corner stood Zolarray and Joco, waving their hands out to get the Cabbie attention.

Celebi took the hardest notice and quickly tug into Eddy shirt, as the vehicle stopped near them.

Rolling down the window, Cabbie asked the two men, "Greeting? Excuse me, but are guys name Zolarray and Joco?"

"Why yes, we are", Joco replied.

"Great to hear! Call me Space Cabbie by the way, and mind the little celebrity in the back", He said, as the two of them took seats, "He's one of the biggest star on this reality show, if you don't know".

With Zolarray taking the right and Joco taking the left.

Both sitting next to Eddy, who is nervous to his core. Fearing for his live, as although he still doesn't comprehend their reason, he knew full well they dangerous.

The cab finally flies off from the planet that resided the city state.

It fly through the galaxy space itself, filled with stars and planets in the distance, along with other space stations and other ships.

Some stars form a cloud. Planets range from small and massive. Colors of red, purple, green, and yellow are shown everywhere to create some flare of light for this dark, endless space.

The taxi cab interior was mainly silent, with the exception to a radio being play in the background, which is a 70s, hippie music being play against the awkward, silent treatment emitted from this scene.

Eddy remain still, sweating and having a cautious and anxious expression, all a while Celebi peak a little to look around, until one of the two men notice her, causing Celebi to tug back in.

Cabbie, on the other hand, remain quite positive. Being oblivious to what's going on.

After a long minute of silence, Cabbie finally spoke, "Sooooo...where you two guys from? Came from a long vacation or something?"

"Oh, just a small trip", Joco replied, "Nothing more, nothing less. Isn't that right, Mister Zolarray?"

"Indeed, Mister Joco", Zolarray added, "We've simply came here to visit a...old friend of ours".

"Interesting", Cabbie said.

As he continue, Eddy can hear a clicking sound. Glancing a little near the both of them, he can make out pistols, hidden beneath their lower wrist as they aim it at him.

This cause Eddy to become even more scare at this rate, believing he's going to make it out of here alive seem more dire now.

"You know, I always love meeting with strangers", Space Cabbie confess, "Sounds weird, I know but it can get lonely at times. Especially being someone like me that have to travel the entire multiverse to help out not one but infinite clients. And then have to go through tons of odd shenanigans, usually either avoiding space hunters or a monster. All I'm saying is, I love to meet new people. Discover new things and be buddies".

Another silent came, as none of them responded as to them, their focus is more or less, taking Eddy and Celebi with them, rather than caring for Cabbie comment.

"Heh You guys don't talk much, huh?"

"We like to reserve talking for important matters", Joco said.

"Oh...alright then", Cabbie said, feeling slightly embarrassed he gone on with that full comment.

As he continue driving, Eddy thought, "Oh man! This is bad! Really bad! I thought I could go through a challenge without any problems. Simple problems, yes but not hardcore, dangerous one but noooo! There has to be one! Single! Obstacle! Getting in my way!"

Eddy hopes for a miracle to happen. Something to end a bad situation he is in.

He doesn't have powers or any fighting ability. He's merely just a kid who scam people.

"Hey Eddy, if you don't mind, how about you tell us about your experience on Total Drama?" Cabbie asked, "Was it exciting? Horrifying? Disappointing? Extremely thrilling?"

"Uhhh...", a poke of the pistol from Zolarray cause Eddy to speak quickly, "Yes! It was both, actually!"

"Really? And how did you feel about meeting with other new contestants from another world? I'm guessing it must be really weird for someone from a Cul De Sac".

Another poke is done, this time by Joco pistol.

"Oh, that's..umm...that's kinda personal, really".

"Okay then. Make sense. I mean, we all have our own personal feeling toward someone else that we don't want to confess or anything".

"You do know your making this even more awkward, right?"

"Me? Making things more awkward? How?"

A third moment silent kick in, until eventually Cabbie admits to it, not wanting to act weird or anything, "Alright, sometime I do say things that do give off that feeling. I'll admit, I can be annoying sometime. Even after loosing my own GPS because of some Green Lantern influence. But what can I say, I'm a cabbie driver. I do...cabbie..things..."

Suddenly, Cabbie notice Celebi hiding underneath Eddy clothing and asked, "Uhh hey, what's up with your little fellow? She seem to be acting really weird all of a sudden".

"Umm that! That, uhhh..", Eddy begin to feel more poke by both the pistols, as Eddy try to come up with an answer, fast.

He can feel his heart pounding, his sweat intensified, and his pupils shrunken.

"And also, you seem to be also acting odd. Is everything alright back there?"

"Everything is fine! I'm just...a little nervous, that's all. With these guys sitting next to me and all".

"Hmm, I don't know", Cabbie comment, "you guys seem to be acting scare for some reason".

Suddenly, they felt a huge struck of a hit and nudge, cause by another vehicle ramming at them.

The vehicle itself resemble a small 18th century vessel, although with more advance engineerings and machinery on it. There seem to be a sail on top of it, although it looks rip and seem to be torn off.

Matter of fact, the entire shuttle seem to be damage, showing burn marks, cracks, scratches and smoke emitted from it.

It kept ramming the taxi over and over again, until eventually Celebi flung out of Eddy shirt and onto the cockpit, which causes the main center of buttons and handles to circuits, and immediately send them to light speed.

"Oh no, no, no, no, no, no! Hang on!" Cabbie shouted, clinging onto the steering wheel, as the scene in front of them zoom through with the stars and planets becomign stripes of white lines and light, as it send them off, away from the mysterious rammer.

The taxi reappear.

Crashing down into the pale, vast world. A world made out of desert.

The sky remains black, with no clouds or stars. It wasn't night time, as the land itself remain visible to be seen.

Everything has a desert feel to it. There were mountains in the distance, and normal pale sands. However, there wasn't a single sight of green life.

The taxi crashes, before doing double flips until it finally makes it rest onto the ground.

Before that, it slidded, then immediately stopped and burst out with flames in the front engine.

They barely manage to avoid the mysterious rammer, and as such it gave an opportunity for Eddy to survive, both from a dire situation but also from a the impact as well.

Eddy kick the door out, and as he did that Celebi fly out, feeling dizzy and loosing a little balance in her sight.

Cabbie got out, tremble a bit until finally adjusting himself.

As for the two men, they were both knock out unconscious.

Once Eddy took one glance to himself, his first instinct was relief, and then shouted with his arm raise up, "Yes! I'm alive!"

Then as he glance back to his surroundings, his relief quickly vanish. Now confuse and worry, "And I'm in a unknown territory once again...great...just great".

"Ah! My cab!" The voice of a distress Cabbie caught Eddy and Celebi attention, as the man stood in front of it, staring down at the burning engine.

He clench hard onto his cap, wanting to scream from his breath.

As soon as Eddy and Celebi came near him, Cabbie continue to panic by saying, "Oh god! This isn't good! I already got this thing clean hours ago!"

"Oh man...gosh, that suck", Eddy remark, with Celebi nodded.

"I know! And do you have any idea how expensive these things cost?! I have to borrow forty credits from different guys, and half of them I barely pay back!"

"Uhh excuse me, but I don't want to interrupt this...really troubling situation you have here, but can you tell me where we are?" Eddy asked him, believing he must be an expert on planets.

Pausing, Cabbie begin to look around and remark, "Huh, you know...now that you mention it, I have no idea where we are. It's not Earth, obviously".

Eddy groan, figuring he should try at least asked him, "Well, can you fix this thing and get us out of here? You are a mechanic, right?"

"Uhh...yeah, but here's the thing", Cabbie said, "It'll take like a few more weeks to get this thing back on the space cycle. And I know your in a hurry, so yeah. Unfortunately, we out of luck here".

"Oh come on! There got to be..some way to get out of here", Eddy shouted, "Don't you have any connections to other cabbie's or something?"

"I mean...yeah, but we aren't much of a group like Green Lantern Core. We more...separate in a way. And plus, most of them are either busy or don't like me much".

This made Eddy frustrated, as he kick his foot at the car, only for the pain to retort back to him, feeling the bone crack in his foot, "YOW!"

As Eddy grab his left foot to comfort the pain, Cabbie ponder what to do when in a dire circumstance.

He keep thinking, pressing his finger up his chin, and then proceeded to looked up in the space sky all around him.

Thinking and thinking, Eddy groaning in pain, and Celebi looking on with worry and more uncertain on who ram at them and why.

Eddy thought of that too but the pain within his foot is too much to think. And not to mention, he was more worry on losing than knowing who the rammer is.

Then, as Cabbie turn to look in the distance he see a town, not far from here.

This gave him an idea.

An idea not thought of yet but one that could likely help his client.

"Hey, there's a town across from here", Cabbie said, getting Eddy and Celebi attention, "Maybe that could help us".

"How? How does a town help our problem?" Eddy asked him.

"I don't know, but I'm certain it could".

"Oh come on, your certain?"

"Look, I know it doesn't seem much but there's always a glimmer of hope"

"I'm not even sure it's going to help us. In fact, it sounds like it more going to bring us more problem than helping us! What happen if we encounter some dangerous crook or what if we get scam or something?"

"Okay, I know it doesn't sound like a great idea but I am determine on helping my client no matter what", Cabbie said, "Even if the possibility does sound pretty bad".

"Uhh yeah, it does", Eddy replied, "Listen, I'm glad you want to help me and all. However, I am not in the mood to go through another painful journey!"

Eddy refuse but soon, he notice the two of the men inside begin to move slowly, regaining conscious.

Quickly, get got up and change his mind by telling him, "You know what! Your right! Let's get to the town".

"But didn't you say-?"

"Let's go!" Eddy shouted, grabbing his arm and running off into the town, with Celebi following.

The town itself was a small, round area.

Everything is made out of wood, with little advance machineries and steels being sighted here and there. Some poke out, others attach itself and seem less distracted in certain area.

The structures themselves were blocky and are all connected, similar to a mini mall. Signs and bill boards are there, windows are either old and clean, or contains crack and broken.

There were light posts, communal bathroom stalls, water fountains, and news stands.

The buildings were markets, saloons, clubs, hotels, stores, and motels. A small town, with less massive and exaggerated complex.

The residents were moving along normally and casually, with the occasionally talking and music in the background. Music being a raspy, dusty, old western tone.

Some were walking, some were standing around and talking with someone either with one or few more person, some wait for a ride, some sit out in the open and under the shades to enjoy smoking, taking a nap, converse with another, or simply eating at the table.

There were also few vehicles passing by, ranging from futuristic to normal, wooden carriages pulled by strange mammals.

Mammals resembling horses but with two headed serpents on them and one horn for each. They also blue.

Eddy, Celebi, and Cabbie enter this town through the front gate, which has a sign which read, "Welcome to Wood Mall Town".

As they walk along the wooden sidewalk and under the roof, Cabbie remark, "Well this isn't bad? There's no laser gun firing, no drunken guys beating each other up, no explosion. See, not all western inspire town have to be this violent".

"Yeah, whatever", Eddy replied, seemingly not caring, "Got any idea what should we do now we here? If you can tell, I am really in a hurry".

"Don't worry, leave it to me to think of something", Cabbie replied, "All we need to do is...umm...find someone who can fix our taxi! Much quicker, and hopefully not overly expensive".

"That's it?" Eddy asked, bother by it, "That's your idea? Find a good mechanic? Only who's real fast?"

"Well duh. Every mechanic function differently".

"And what makes you think this place has a professional mechanic? All I'm seeing is saloons after saloons. And also, that guy eating dirt some reason".

He pointed, as the man sitting down near the saloon is shoving down dirt into his mouth, much to everyone perplex.

"I..I think that guy need help".

"That's the point".

"You mean the guy eating dirt?"

"No, I meant...maybe a mechanic is taking a rest around here", Cabbie said, "We just need to ask someone if they a mechanic, and hopefully if they could help us".

"Okay, okay, sounds like a good idea but if I may ask, calmly", Eddy cough for a bit and shouted, causing them to stopped, "WHY NOT JUST CALL FOR A MECHANIC TO FLY HERE AND HELP US?!"

It got some attention not only to Cabbie and Celebi, but also to passing by civilians.

Cabbie adjust himself, replying, "First off, can't because...my phone and holographic are broken; And second, I don't know how long it will take for him or her to arrive. By that logic, it would take a long time or year. Time works differently in some universe".

"Oh, so coming to this place, and asking random strangers if they're mechanics sound like the most logical idea, but not calling someone for help? Wow, you are very dependable", Eddy sarcastically comment, seemingly feeling regrettable to even hitch a ride with him.

Just then, near by them a scream can be heard.

A scream coming from a man being toss out from the saloon right next to them.

He flung onto the dusty land, slowly composing himself, and yelling the bartender in the saloon.

The man in question wore a sleazy, long red coat. He has boots and a cap on. He wore goggles, gloves, and a white shirt. He seem to be non-human, based off his texture on his skin and the fact he has tusk growing out from his chin side.

"This is unacceptable!" The man yelled, waving his fist out, "I am the most notorious pirate in the universe, and this is how you treat your most prize customer like this?!"

"Go home, Hondo!" The bartender behind the door yelled, "You been creating a racket here for too long!"

"Hmph! fine then!" Hondo said, as he swiftly turn his back behind the saloon and cling both side of the upper coat like a gentlemen, "Be that way! I'll send a bad review to your saloon on the internet! How do you like that?!"

As he leave, Cabbie, Eddy, and Celebi were fazed by this, as it just came out of nowhere.

Then Cabbie said, "Welp, there's our first start. Let's go in".

"Seriously? In a saloon?" Eddy asked, "You know I'm like twelve, right?"

Ignoring the reasonable comment, they both enter where Hondo scorn off.

As they push the flapping door open, the interior reveal itself.

The interior has a counter in the center facing the door, with two sides being the seating area or the booth area.

Each side has a passage leading to the other side of the building.

There is a functional fan up in the ceiling, twelve of them to be exact. At the center of the counter were stacks of liquor and bottles, each containing different type of liquid substance. Based off the colors such as green, red, orange, blue, and other varied.

The bartender himself is a robot, with four thin and metal arms connected on the round side of this elongated, rolling thing. The head is round, shape like a disc with few red lights

flickering from it.

As for the customers, these usually range from conversation to taking a nap or eating and drinking.

None of them were fazed by it, just a little nervous.

"Okay, not a whole lot of people here", Cabbie said, "Let start asking with the bartender, shall we?"

Eddy sigh and facepalm, feeling a sense of embarrassment, knowing his one way out is by doing something dumb.

He even told this to Celebi, "Remind me to call Ed to play the violin for me? Because I rather have him be my best helper than this idiot".

Cabbie approach the bartender, who is cleaning a bottle, "Uhh excuse me, sir. If you don't mind answering, are there anyone who's a mechanic around here?"

"Mechanics?" The bartender asked, "What's your reason, bud?"

"Uhh you see, my friend here or client, really needed to get back to his home-world", He explain, "And my cabbie is in disarray. I was hoping if you know any mechanics around this here".

"Sorry pal, if your looking for one there isn't", The Bartender said, "This town is all about drinks and more drinks. Especially since nobody come to this place, besides pirates, bounty hunters, mercenaries, mobsters, pimps, and warlords".

"See? What did I told ya?" Eddy said to Cabbie, "I told you that idea is stupid and wouldn't work".

"Uhh, it's called trying", Cabbie replied, "Ever heard of that?"

"Yeah, I actually do! Right now by getting back home, you see!"

Just then, they heard a loud laughter coming from way back.

the booth where the laughter came from was a man with a huge belly, a long coat, and a pirate hat. He seem to be clad with cybernetic technology, on his one arm, on his one leg, and even including his eye.

"Hey?! What's so funny?!" Eddy shouted, presumingly not in the mood to deal with anything nonsensical and also, feeling the laughter must be directed to them, feeling incline to believe so.

"Sorry my laddie, but I just remember a joke I used to thought of", The man replied, "Oh yes, tis a old joke from long ago".

Eddy cannot understand what he meant by that. However Celebi, unknown to Eddy, seem to recognize that voice and seem very surprised and excited, "Celebi!"

Swiftly flying over to the man (And also, spinning Eddy out of dizziness until he eventually collapse on the ground), Celebi proceed to hug the man cheeks as he begin to laugh joyfully, even he seem to remember her, "Ahaha! Ooooh! You! Nice you see ya, too! I didn't think to see you two again around this area".

"Uhhh...am I suppose to know you?" Eddy asked the man.

This surprise the man for a little, replying, "What? You don't remember your best lads from the night before?"

Eddy scratch his head, having no clue what he was referring to.

The man figure he may have forgot about it, possibly due to the amount of joyride and partying. So he decided to reintroduce himself, "Oooh right! I get it now! Hahahaha! Why didn't I see it before".

Slamming his fist on the table, believing it to be funny, Eddy and Cabbie look at each other and decided to confront this odd fellow.

They did just that, as Celebi return to Eddy.

John finish his laughter and re-introduce himself to his suppose lad, "The names John Silver, renown pirate in my galaxy".

"Renown pirate?" Cabbie asked, haven't heard of this man before.

"Yes! I've been taking a day off from all the looting and plundering, and resting here to shrugged off my late night boozing", John said, as he lean back and laughing, while Eddy and Cabbie stood there, looking at one another in confusion.

"Late boozing? Wait, do you know what happen to me last night?" Eddy asked John.

"Yes, of course! It's a long tale, if you don't mind listening".

"What do you think, Eddy?" Cabbie asked him.

As much as Eddy wanted to get going real fast, his urges told him to let the unknown information be reminded to him. In a way, it could help him later on, or at the very least, assist him.

"Fine by me, I guess", Eddy said, "As long as it doesn't take too long".

They sat across the table from him, but a small distance away for a enough to be heard. There was only one empty bottle and a 19th century lamp in the center.

"First, let me ask you what's been up with ya, my lad?" John asked Eddy, directly, "Did you find yourself back home and is now visiting here?"

"Uhh no...I was literally lost in some neighborhood, and I DON'T KNOW WHAT'S GOING ON HERE!"

"What Eddy is trying to say is he doesn't remember anything and need help by me to get him back home on Earth", Cabbie cuts in.

"Back to Earth, say?"

"Yep, and...because my transportation has been broken down, we have to find a compromise".

"Uhh yeah, what he say", Eddy said, "Now can you tell me what happen last night so I don't have to go through some confusing mess again?"

"Again?" Cabbie asked.

"It's a show thing".

John was curious on Cabbie remarks. He moved on to what he promise and explain, "Well since you desire information, I might as well tell you. Last night, you and I met at a casino some where in a space station. We party like a old, sweeping, popping squid with fireworks".

"Weird description but okay".

"By the time we were daze enough, you took a joyride and crash into several passing by spacecrafts, with one of them being much larger than the last".

"Okay, okay, sounds...crazy but not too absurd", Eddy remark, "Then what?"

"Well...we departs way and that's it".

"That's it?"

"Yep".

"Like...no fighting, no huge, acid trip. Just you and I leaving?" Eddy asked, then asking a different question as he was a bit surprise no further detail has gone into explaining what happen and Eddy wanted something important to know, even if it sound bad or not, "What about Celebi? Where does...uhhh...is it a he or-"

"She".

"Thanks. Where does she come from?"

"I don't know", He said, "All I know she came swarming through the casino and hide into your sleeves until eventually, two men try to strangle you before getting their jaws knock off by my fist".

"Huh...uhh, guess that explain it", Eddy said, looking at Celebi. He wasn't certain if he's satisfied or not, once John resume back to his laughter.

"Anyways, I heard you two needed somewhere to go, correct?"

"Umm yes! We do!" Cabbie said, pointing his finger upward, now realizing why they came, then proceed to ask him, "Why..do you ask?"

"Because I just coincidentally bought myself two tickets for ya for the Mooncracker Shuttle across from here", John then proceed to pulled out three golden tickets out from his coat and lay it on the table right in front of them, "One is meant for me, while the other is meant for a potential gal for me to hook up, if I ever find one".

Cabbie gasp in relief, seeing the ticket and realizing the purpose of it, he quickly grabbed it and said to Eddy, "Kid! Your in luck!"

"In luck? What do you mean?" Eddy asked.

"You just got two tickets to ride on a aircraft to Earth!" Cabbie said, then turning his attention to John, "Is it to Earth?"

"Yep. The Space port is only a few distance away from here. Far but not too far to make it late".

"Great! Thank you so much, mister John", Cabbie said, shaking his hand in relieved as although they didn't find a mechanic, they did find luck, "Oh how can I repay you for this?"

Luck from managing to gain some tickets for a shuttle.

Suddenly just when things seem to be lighten up for Eddy, a loud explosion happen.

They quickly turn around, as everyone were startle as they were.

At the open, broken hole where the door once stood, a figure loom over the interior. Facing away from the outside world and into the interior itself.

The debris were smoking, the customers shook in fear including the bartender, and the entire room remain silent. No music is playing, no whispering can be heard. The only sound can be heard is the fan and the harsh footstep proceed by the figure.

Soon the figure reveal himself.

He's tall, wear a scarf that covers his entire mouth, wore a long, blue coat and black boots. He has two swords in his sheaths, and a blue, pirate captain hat.

As for his face, it is somewhat visible to some. He seem to be a robot, with blue, glowing eyes and his entire face and body are made out of a metal, sharp material, resembling shattered glass.

He proceed to pull down his scarf, as he approach the bartender. He reveal himself to everyone, as Eddy and Celebi duck down under the table, once his eye made contact to the surrounding.

"Can I...help you sir?" The bartender asked, shaking with fear.

His face move toward the bartender, as he begin to speak. While speaking, his mouth retracted, revealing more and more sharp, metal inside it, resembling sharp teeth.

"I...sense him".

"Sense him?"

"He's here...hiding away from my grasp", He said, as he grab the bartender to give him a closer look, "Where is he?"

"He? He who?"

"I'm talking to about the boy!" He shouted, slamming his fist on the counter which startle everyone, "You know where he is, don't ya?"

As this was happening, one of the customer scream and try to escape, only to be shot to the back by robot pistol, sending him falling on the ground with smoking coming from the hole in the back.

Scare as ever, the bartender pleaded and begged, telling him, "Listen sir, I don't know who your talking about!"

"DON'T!...lie", He said, putting the pistol up the bartender face, clicking it and readying to pull the trigger, "I know this Eddy boy is around, somewhere. And don't try to play dumb to me, sir".

While this is happening, Eddy whisper to the two guys, asking them, "Uhh...guys, any idea who's that?"

"That's Captain Ironbeard", John Silver explain, "One of the most violent and fear pirate in my galaxy".

"What does he want from me?"

"No idea", Cabbie whisper, "Though based off John description, I'm certain we need to go..now".

"Yeah, as I want a second thought over this", Eddy asked, "But how are we going to do that?"

"Leave to me, lad", John replied, "I know this man long before anyone. I can handle him".

"Are you sure?" Cabbie asked him.

"Don't worry, lad. He won't hurt me. If he does, I'll give him a slight nudge into his eye".

Back to Ironbeard, he throw the bartender on the ground, getting frustrated than ever. He then turn toward the crowd of customers, yelling at everyone, "IF ANYONE SEE HIM?! TELL ME NOW OR ELSE I'LL BURN THIS TOWN TO THE GROUND!"

"Ironbeard! My matey!" John appear to him, making him turn to him as he approach Ironbeard with a open arm, "Good to see ya here of all places, my laddie! What brings you here? Business trip or something?"

"John Silver", Ironbeard said grudgingly, as his attention is now looking straight at him.

As they approach one another, slowly. Eddy, Celebi, and Cabbie slowly remain hidden from the side and under the roof, and made their way to the open hole.

"My, nice sword you have there?" John remark, "Got it new here or did you got them before and are now wielding it for a special occasion".

"Oh yes, Johnny", Ironbeard said, "I do have a special occasion for someone. And that someone goes by the name of EDDY!"

"Now, now, mister Ironbeard", John replied, "Let's not cause too much trouble here. I don't know anything about your circumstance but do tell as to why, that is. Why Eddy and who Eddy?"

"Eddy is the slimy lad that DESTROY MY SHIP!" Ironbeard shouted, shooting someone near by, which luckily didn't shot Eddy, who saw this.

And luckily enough, Ironbeard didn't spot him, as he continue to stare at John.

"Your ship is gone? So what? You could always steal another one", John said.

"That's not the point! The point is! My ship! My entire crew! My entire loot! Were gone! Diminish! And all I have is me, Johnny!" John said, as he poke his gun up at John chin, who doesn't seem faze by it in any way, "I could shoot you now for wasting my time, you know".

"True, but then who will help you find new loots, my lad. Now I suggest you put your toy away and let me be to enjoy my day off".

Ironbeard scowl, hesitant at first but knowing it wouldn't do much to favor his bloodlust and vengeance, he lower his pistol.

Suddenly he heard a trip sound, and soon he turn around to see Eddy, having been trip on the ground from the dead corpse.

They were spotted, as it froze them.

Soon Ironbeard made a harsh growl and aim his pistol, "EDDDDDDDY!"

Celebi quickly got Eddy up, missing the shot done by him.

Before Ironbeard could shoot them again, John quickly tackle him on the ground, telling them, "Run! My lad! I'll hold him off!"

Complying, they ran out, giving them extra time to make it out of there un harm.

Ironbeard immediately push John out of the way, shouting, "YOU AREN'T GETTING AWAY FROM THIS EASY!"

The three of them jolted out into the open. Everyone took notice and were startling confuse by what's going on.

Captain Ironbeard blasted another hole from the saloon and came out with a pistol, aiming right at them and shouting, "DON'T DARE RUN FROM ME!"

Shots were fire. Luckily, they missed as Eddy ran faster than before, asking Cabbie desperately, "Got any quick idea how to get away from this creep?!"

"I got one! But it's going to bite me back later!"

Cabbie spotted a vehicle near by parked and quickly knock the driver seat, as the driver roll down the window.

With no time to explain, Cabbie grabbed him and said, "Sorry sir! This is very important!"

He tossed the stranger out the vehicle, as the three of them enter the vehicle while Ironbeard was way behind, almost catching up to them.

"Come on, cabbie guy!" Eddy shouted, "Do something! That guy is really getting near us!".

"I'm trying here", Cabbie looked around. Seeing there's a key and several buttons, he begin to pressed down a few digits until it finally turn on, starting.

Then it proceed to drive off in a speeding light, flashing upon everyone in the surrounding, as Captain Ironbeard is stopped and blinded for a few moment until it finally disappear.

They were gone alright, leaving only flaming burn marks on the ground.

Ironbeard growl in frustration. He looked around quickly, wanting to catch up to them real fast.

He see a scooter near him and ran to it.

While adjusting himself onto it, the rider appear to him, telling the Captain, "Hey sir, that's my scooter you got there".

Without responding, Ironbeard pulled out his pistol and shot the rider down, then he start the motor, which cause the scooter to float above the ground, as he proceed to press down the handle and drove off in pursuing them.

While the crowd of individuals and visitors watch on with baffling thoughts, Zolarray and Joco appear behind the crowd, awaken from the wreckage and finally made it to the town, too late.

"It seems we are not the only one going after the child, Mister Joco", Zolarray remark, looking down at him.

"Yes, it does seem so, Mister Zolarray", He replied, as the two of them are now more determine than ever to get to the kid and Celebi.

The galactic, space port station. Located on the right road. Huger than the two great city combine, New York and Tokyo, and having the vast area cover entirely in runaway bay shows great importance by its appearance.

The station is long, shape like a triangle. Around the sides were long, tall windows. The color for the structure is a mixture of light brown and white. Several lights surrounding it emitted from the large, signal lights.

The parking zones were massive, filling up most of the different vehicles. These vehicles ranges from regular, flying vehicles to buses to even normal, land vehicles to this planet.

The three of them finally made it to the station, before crashing into one of the tall, light pole. Stopping the vehicle, putting further damage at the front, and making a huge alarming noise.

Cabbie, Eddy, and Celebi came out of there, with no stranger or Ironbeard in sight.

Eddy felt a bit dizzy from that speed, which has Celebi came to his aid to help to keep him still, while Cabbie look at the airport, fully proud and relieved to himself, "There it is! Finally made it here without trouble".

"Oh man, I think I'm going to puke", Eddy said, gulping for a moment until adjusting himself, "You have any idea how much I hate this?"

"Uhhh...fifty?"

"More than that, pal".

"Well...I guess this is it", Cabbie said, pulling out the two ticket to show it to them, "I guess...it time we depart our own way".

"Wait, your not coming with us?" Eddy asked, confuse along with Celebi.

"Uhh yeah. I got other business to do. As much as I reeeally want to help you guys, I kinda got other duty to do", Cabbie said, "Not because of a pirate coming after us or anything, it just...priority sake."

"Uh...huh".

"And also...well...I have to deal with more issues involving with my taxi. Seriously, it's hard to get one of those things".

"Unn no offense, but I was kinda hoping for you to come", Eddy comment, "Then again..."

"Anyways, heres your tickets", Cabbie handed it to them, "If you ever need me, just call me. Oh! And I just forgot! Selfie!"

As he pulled out a phone and snap a photo, Eddy eyes were blinded, causing him to yelled and clench his eye, "Ahh! My eye!"

"See ya!" Cabbie said, running out of there, leaving Eddy alone with Celebi.

At first, Eddy was a bit disappointed, as he hope he had someone resembling an adult to help him out. But then, he became relieved as now he doesn't have to be seen hanging out or be helped by a annoying character like him.

After rubbing his eye off, Eddy took one glance at the ticket and said, "Thank goodness he's gone. I do not want to deal with another rambling with him. Welp, guess we better get going then. At this rate, I am not going to be surprise anymore if we encounter something far worst".

"Celebi", Celebi nodded.

They took off, heading to the first entrance to the building.

As they crossed the road and ignore the many buses and civilian moving here and there, they made it inside the airport.

The interior was pack with many diverse entity and crowd. Some were human, others resemble humanoids but with different features. Others were entirely different, with more weird esthetic and features.

Most wore normal clothing, sometime looking like Earth. Others wore hood, capes, patches, or anything that is custom or aesthetic them.

Many of them are either sitting and waiting, standing in line at the counter, or roaming around. There are also some, a group of individuals handing out fliers and panelist.

There were many with luggages. There were attendants roaming around and assisting anyone, wearing blue uniforms and a cap.

As for the interior itself, the size reaches long from one side to another. The center contains the checking counter, information counter, and lounging center.

Nine holographic flight schedule are shown above, allowing everyone to see it.

Between the check-in center were execrator and stairs, leading down to more lounging center, only with the addition of the food, snack, and store center and a baggage claim.

As Eddy and Celebi make their way to the counter, with Eddy remarks, "Man, this is something rip out from Eddy science fiction flicks".

Finally he reach the counter, where a female attendance is station at. She looked down at him, greeting the young lad, "Well hello there, young man. What can I do for you?"

"Uhh yeah, I got these tickets for...umm, Earth", Eddy pulled them out and show it to the woman behind the holographic computer, "Do you think my flight is still here or-?"

"Your in luck. The Mooncracker is only a few minutes until launch off. You may proceed".

"Really? Sweet! That's great", Eddy said, relieved, "Aha! I was almost worry I didn't make it".

"Celebi, Celebi", She nodded, feeling the same emotion as he did.

Eddy then proceed to asked the woman, "Do you know where my flight is?"

"Yes. It at gate A-47".

Before Eddy could depart, he is immediately push away by a unexpected stranger.

The same stranger (Dress in different attire with a fedora and a fake mustache) that did not notice a familiar face and quickly shouted, after he shove him out from the counter, "Out of my way, you fool! Make way for the great intelligent genus! Jacques Von Hamsterviel!...I mean, Tom. Yes, make way for Tom".

Celebi fly to Eddy, as the same furry creature commanded some answers about his trip, "Now then, where is my trip at?! I got a ticket for Earth and I do not take kindly to being late!"

"Aww what a cute bunny", The lady comment, looking down at him, which irritate him.

"I am not a Bunny! I am a Hamster!"

"Awww that's adorable. You know, with that tone and size, you kinda remind me of that escape war criminal from the news name Jacques".

"Uhh...yeah, well...sometime-" Hamsterviel, not wanting to be recognize, quickly resort back to his yelling, "Just tell me if I'm late or not!"

"Oh, your flight. Good news, you just in time. The flight is about to be launch very soon. Good luck".

"Ha! Nothing will ever hinder my plans, you stupid fate!" Hamsterviel proclaim, pointing at the ceiling as he fling his cape and moving forward.

As for Eddy, he had bump into someone earlier, as the voice behind him asked, "Uhh hey, are you alright?"

"Ugh, yeah", Eddy responded, not looking back as he is being help up by Celebi. He rub his head and commented with pure annoyance but no ill feeling on the many strangers he had encounter, some he didn't expect to see, "God, everywhere I go, I keep encountering a bunch of weirdos. And one of them I think I seem to recall encountering before".

"You got that right- wait a minute, EDDY?!"

The mention of his name caught the attention to not only him but also Celebi, as they both turn around to see a familiar face. One unknown to Celebi but another known for Eddy.

The creature who mention the name of Eddy is a short, semi humanoid Cephalopod-esque wearing a orange skirt and a cloth over his face. He also seem to have a target like symbol on his cloth.

Right beside him is a mermaid riding on a fish bowl. She is holding a boat paddle stick. She has blue hair, blue bra, and a blue tail. She even gave a stunned look Eddy a wave.

"Whoa...it's you...squid boy!" Eddy pointed, having no idea how to react to this. Happy or scare, he isn't sure.

What he is certain is this was quite a surprise for him. To see the so called Yerdy again, ever since their encounter when the ship was still alive.

Their history can be trace back from that one night. A night where Eddy is force to assist Yerdy and his traveling crew of their other parallel cast in search for their pet.

Neatness to say, it was a success, and soon they depart way.

Now here there are, meeting once more.

"Uhh pardon?" Yerdy asked, feeling disappointed that Eddy barely remember his name, "My name is Yerdy Yisme. Did you seriously forgot my name? It's been like, what? Weeks or something".

"Hey, don't blame me. I been through a lot here!" Eddy told him, trying to argue back at him with the same tone as he, then asked him, "And what are you doing here, anyways?! Don't you got like a job to do or something?"

"For your information, I'm having a day off", Yerdy replied, "A pretty long one to be exact. One that I hope Conan won't find out about this and likely punish me".

"Surprise he didn't after what you guys force us to do".

"Listen here kid, don't blame us for bringing you into our mess. Blame one of your friends that suggested to help us, moron. And also what are you doing here? Are you in a middle of a challenge or something?"

"Tch, yeah", Eddy replied, crossing his arms, "Chris put us through some acid trip as some kind of party, and now I'm here to try to get back to Earth before the others do".

Instead of more annoyance and fury by the tone of it, Yerdy is quite surprise as the explanation for how he got into this mess both intrigue and concern, "Wait, you were on acid?"

"Yeah! Now will you excuse me, bud?" Eddy had no time to speak, as his focus is to get himself onto that shuttle without any obstacle, "I'm trying not to missed my flight, here".

As he walk off, with Celebi joining along with him and going along with everything even if she has question, Yerdy is left there a bit curious on Eddy situation.

Even after that tone he had witness, he can feel there is something...strange about it. One that does not require for him to use a fishy joke because if he does, he would've die without water.

"Uhh you know that fellow?" The mermaid girl asked him, as she is left alone, bewilder by this as she wasn't there to witness it.

"Yeah, of course. Remember I told you about me, Peter, and the remaining contestant have to search for Wednesday pet?"

"Wait, the creepy girl has a pet and you didn't told me about this?"

"Look, what I'm saying is yes, that's one of the parallel contestant I met during the search".

"Ooooh..interesting...I'm still bug off by the fact you didn't tell me Wednesday girl has a pet".

"Yeah, sorry about that", Yerdy apologize, rubbing his left arm and then move onto a different subject. One that pique his interest after meeting with Eddy and noticing he is accompany with Celebi, "But anyways, I've been thinking about it, and...I think we should follow that kid".

"Why? Didn't you say you needed to get back to Conan before he find out you were gone too long?"

"Yeah, yeah, yeah, I know buuuuuut I just want to know what Eddy is up to. I mean, he has a legendary Pokemon following him. There bound to be something going on here and I'm going to find out".

As much as Yerdy see his job as a priority, he can't help but get fixated by the mystery behind Eddy challenge. Feeling an urgent feel to follow.

A kind of morbid curiosity in a sense.

Eddy and Celebi made their way, around the counter and into a entrance with a sign which read "A-38 to 47"

He ran through the hallway, while still talking to Celebi, "Woohoo! I'm out of this waste land! Nothing is going to get in my way! Nothing!"

Just then, when he finally reach out of the hallway and into a crowd of people, checking at another counter and being check through the security section, Eddy is immediately slam into the someone and onto the ground.

It wasn't by accident. It was done by someone who doesn't look to his direction and immediately is a young man in his 20s, with blond hair, a black t shirt, and a green backpack.

He is seen taking a selfie and recording himself with his phone, while Celebi was modified and came to Eddy aid again.

"Hey guys! This is Jay Paul here! I'm at this sweet airport here, just recording my experience and I am now taking a trip to Earth! That's right! Motherf**king Earth, baby! Please subscribe my channel and follow me! I want to reach ONE F**KING HUNDRED MILLION SUBSCRIBER, GUYS!"

As Eddy got lifted back up by Celebi support, Eddy finish rubbing his head and told loudly at Jay Paul, "What the?! Hey! Watch where you going, pal!"

"Hold up, guys. It seems I may have encounter some weird, elf dude right in front of me", Jay Paul said, moving his phone to face Eddy, who gasp and stood there confuse and annoyed, "That right guys, a weird elf guy. I think he's super pissed off, guys. I don't know".

He kept doing this, moving to his shock face and to Eddy, who begin to feel offended and angry, wanting to pound his face with his fist but was pulled back by the concern Celebi.

"So anyways, please subscribe to me on my channel. That would be very helpful. Also subscribe my other channels such as the Jay Family!"

"Holy crud, does this guy ever shut up", Eddy mutter to Celebi, both confuse and perplex as ever, "I swear, I hope I don't have to sit next to this guy".

Before Eddy could make his way to the entrance, he heard a familiar voice calling out to him.

"Eddy! Hey! We over here!"

Eddy turn around and saw them. A familiar face that surprise Eddy, as he didn't expect to see them.

It was Mako, waving her hand up in the middle of a crowd, along with Mikey. They were grateful to see him, so did eddy for a little bit.

"Guys?" He mutter, in disbelief. Reminder, he didn't expect anyone familiar to be seen. He thought he was going to meet tons of stranger during this trip.

However, he was at least relieved and glad that two of his original team member were here, somehow. Even if he doesn't know how they came here in the first place.

Mako ran right up to him and snatch him around, then proceed to hug him tightly.

Celebi fly around, confuse by what's going on.

Mikey came and pat Eddy on the back.

"Eddy! Eddy! Eddy! We didn't think we would see you here", Mako said.

"Yeah man, good to see you again", Mikey added, "You looking pretty okay from the last time we saw you".

"Uhh thanks guys. Glad to see you guys too. Now Mako, can you please let me go?" Eddy asked, Mako release him, dropping him down.

After Eddy stood back up and brush himself off, Mikey asked him, "So how did you end up here? Did you got eliminated too?"

"Uhh no..actually, I just went through a crazy trip", Eddy explain, "How about you guys? How did you guys end up here?"

"We actually landed on a astroid field where someone came by and help us", Mako explain back to him, "He was such a kind gentlemen".

"Yeah, he was so cool", Mikey added, "Along with his hipster of a dude".

"Anyways, we were actually trying to get back home by any transportation, but it took us a long time".

"Uhh..okay, weird but whatever", Eddy said, "I'm just grateful to see you guys again. Glad it's not someone weird or annoying or trying to kill me".

"Ummm, who's that little fellow flying around with you?" Mikey asked him, pointing at Celebi.

"Yeah, she seem kinda...cute...or is it a he?" Mako added.

"That's...uhh..a friend I met during my trip", Eddy told them.

"Oooh really? You met a friend? How did you two met?"

"It's..kinda complicated".

Celebi, feeling a bit comfortable around them after knowing them, she flew to Mako, giving one glance to her with curiosity and feeling upbeat about it, "Celebi".

Smiling and swarming around her, Mako is at awe by this, "Awwww...so adorable!"

She then proceed to snatch it and gave it a tight hug, similar to Eddy.

"Well, your friend seem pretty rad", Mikey nudge at Eddy.

"Umm thanks...anyways, shall we get going? I need to keep moving. I don't want to stick around when something weird is going to happen".

Right before they could move along, their attention is caught by another voice from the same direction where Mako and Mikey were, "Hey guys, mind not running off like that?"

Eddy took notice, as a man stood in front of them.

He wore a fedora and a black suit. He wasn't human by the look of it, as he seem to resemble a crossed between a wolverine, tiger, and a badger. He also has white hair.

"We don't want to get too hasty now", The man said, smiling.

"Funny, coming from you of all people", Another man, jokingly comment.

This man standing with him wore pairs of black, round shades. He has long, curly, brown hair and a mustache, as well as a goatee. He wore a Hawaiian like button shirt and is eating from a bag of Cheetos.

He was in the middle of eating.

"Kryptonite! Caff dude! There you guys are", Mikey then asked him, "Is everything all set?"

"Why yes, all of your guys luggages are secure", Caff said, the man with the brown hair, "You got to admire these folks around here. They really handle their belonging with pristine measure".

"I'll say", Kryptonite said, "Wish we could stay longer. But you know, duty call".

"Anyways, who's this new friend you two met? Are you familiar with him?"

"Oh, that's our old bud, Eddy", Mikey replied, placing his hand on Eddy shoulder, which seem to bother him, "He's one of our best friend back at home. And just to let you know, he can get a little high angry at times".

After Eddy slap his hand off his shoulder, Kryptonite is surprise by this but didn't seem bother by it at all, "Heh, guess we have more company, huh Caff?"

"I suppose so. Would've been better if we just let the authorities deal with this".

"Come on, a little helping out won't hurt anyone", he said, making Caff groan a little.

This gave Eddy an idea. Since he's with an adult, that would mean he wouldn't have to worry too much of dealing with common space crooks from before.

Thus brining his confidence back within him.

"Uhh yep! I am! Me and my pal Celebi are on our way to Earth. I'm going to make it to the final two", Eddy said, sounding proudly as a way to shrugged off the stress and try to show off his reason as a way to gain more interest and some support.

"Woah, final two!" Mikey is shocked by this.

Even Mako as she released Celebi and gasp by this "Final two?! Wow! So that means...you actually made it this far".

"That's right!" Eddy said, crossing his arm, as Celebi rejoin him, "And I made it through all the chaotic messed without a scratch".

"Amazing! I didn't think you would make it this far", Mikey said, slapping him on the back, which cause Eddy to be slap so hard he fall back on the floor, real hard, "Way to go, dude!"

"Yeah! That's great! How did you made it this far, anyways?" Mako asked him.

"Well...again it's kinda complicated, really".

Just as they celebrate a little for Eddy achievement of making it this far into the game, Kryptonite and Caff just stood there.

"Something bothering you, Caff?" Kryptonite asks Caff.

"I don't know why, but something about that little fairy floating around Eddy seem familiar to me. Don't know why".

"It's probably just a random companion", Kryptonite said, "I met many guys with odd companion like that thing before".

"Hmm I guess. Still though, something about it puts in a weird sense of curiosity".

(Back at the counter).

The same woman gave two tickets to Zolarray and Joco.

Two of them have finally arrive there, just in time before the shuttle depart to Earth.

As they are handed to them the ticket, the flight attendant then said, "I hope you like your flight, gentlemen. Have a nice trip".

"You too, my lady", Joco responded, as they depart ways and head to the direction where they entrance to the plane is at.

Zolarray is checking out the panelist that is given to him by one of the strangers. He remark, "What do you know? A planet that became a resort, cause by the aftermath of a battle, done by a war monger name Gjira".

"Quite the interest", Joco added, "It seems like every day, war does seem beneficial".

"Do you think this Gjira fellow sounds more profitable than our recent client, mister Joco?"

"I suppose so, mister Zolarray. But we are not here to judge. We are merely here to snatch our fairy friend and that's all".

"Still, would be real nice to have some job with more thrill in it".

Outside on the ramp zone near the runaway, the space shuttle awaits for the passengers to enter and take seated. Waiting in the cold open, as many staff are outside, riding on moving vehicles with luggages and fuel tanks while other staff direct other shuttles with light sticks.

The shuttle to depart from here to Earth resemble a slick, sharp 1940s airplane, with the four wings stack on one another curve downward. It has two levels. The top being the cockpit and

the passenger seat, while the bottom is the storage area.

The color is pure white, with nothing on it besides the long, grey line on it.

In the cockpit, it contains tons of wires, buttons, switches, screens, lights, and machines on every side that isn't a window.

Two humanoid pilots were station there. They resemble human but with grey ears and eyes resembling black goggles.

They check everything, checking the communicator and the amount of fuel in the shuttle. Not to mention, the power, scanner, and everything else.

"Everything seem clear?" Pilot 1 asked to his right.

"Clear", Pilot 2 replied, "All our search history is clear".

"Good. Scanners are clear, sky is clear...my murder is clear".

"What?"

"Nothing", He said, "Check for any unusual malfunction".

"Everything seem to be in working condition", Pilot 2 replied, looking down at a hologram showing mysterious figure in the cargo area, storing a suspicious weapon inside a briefcase.

This didn't seem to get his attention, nor does it seem important to mention.

(Meanwhile, in the passenger seats).

Everyone is taking a seat, while some put away their luggages.

The interior of the passenger seat are clad in blue, with each seats containing buttons and a holographic behind the seat.

The passengers consist of hooded figures, men dress in suits attires and hats, resembling something from the 1930s and 40s, and all other figures with odd and strange attires, with some wearing normal, modern clothing.

It contains mostly humans, humanoid, as well as other oddities.

"Well, it's going to be a lot harder to found a good seat" Kryptonite asked him, "Hey Caff, you and I want to sit together?"

"No, I rather search one for myself. Sitting with you can be a chore".

"Ha! You know me full well", Kryptonite said, slapping at his back, much to his annoyance.

Caff made his way to look for a seat.

Finally, he find a empty seat on the right side and presumingly sat in it in the middle center, only to hear a yelling voice heard beneath him, "Hey! Get your butt off of my face, you fool!"

"Oh, my apologize. I didn't see you there, little fellow", He apologize, lifting himself up and sitting near the window, he looked down to see the Hamstervial

"How dare you not notice me? You filthy fool!" He shouted, fisting it at him then proceeding to swipe himself off.

From the other side, Celebi and Eddy took the left side of the seat, where Eddy seem pretty confident enough to believe he could make it to Earth in no time.

As long as they remain on coarse and without any more intervention, this confidence of his will remain in him even to the finale.

"Final two, here I come", Eddy said, his arms wrap behind his head and his legs crossed and foot above, pressing it from the other seat behind, "Heheheh, with my old teammate around, I don't have to worry about anything. I'm practically invincible".

His meaning invincible refer to the fact that Mikey is with him, as knowing the fact he's a ninja, he equates it to meaning he could handle Ironbeard and those two bounty hunters easily.

"Celebi, Celebi, Celebi", Celebi nodded, still not sure what he's saying but continue to go along with everything Eddy is doing.

"I mean, sure I don't have power and without them, I likely get myself beaten to a pulp if I ever encounter that guy again. But honestly, who cares, really".

"Celebi? Celebi?"

"Relax", Eddy said, understanding the concerning tone and expression coming from Celebi, "I'm not being too over confident. I got a ninja turtle with me. I'm sure he can protect me from whatever. He's a ninja. Not to mention, that weird woman and his robot sidekick. There's no need for me to be scare of anything. I'm just trying to ease down for a bit and concentrate more on me winning, okay?"

Just then, Jay Paul interrupted his relaxation by the loud and obnoxious yelling, done by him while he sat right beside them, still recording himself, "Hey fans! This is Jay Paul here! I am literally excited to ride on this voyage. Super excited guys!"

Eddy, reacted with the most startling and disbelief manner, groan and clench his ears, as he grind his teeth.

His comfortable state is now ruin, thanks to Jay Paul sitting next to them.

"Please, once again, subscribe to my channel and my other channels such as the Jay family, the Paul family, Jaygaming, Jaygaming family, gaming family-"

"Shut up, shut up, shut up, shut up, shut up, shut up, SHUT UP" Eddy mutter, as Celebi looked on, not with annoyance but just pure curiosity.

From the other seat behind them, Mikey took the window side while Mako took the center.

Mikey is having difficulty remaining seated. He scoot left and ride, with Mako took notice and asking him, "Are you alright? You seem to be having difficulty sitting right".

"It this chair. It so cramp in here".

"Try pressing some buttons. Maybe that could help adjust your seat".

"Okay", Mikey did just that, pressing one of the button on the handles. Instead of adjusting, he immediately exploded, covering him entirely in black smoke marks.

He cough out a puff of smoke and remarked, "Nope...didn't work at all".

Then as Mikey brush it off, a stranger approach Mako and asked her, "May I sit here, madam?"

"Sure", Mako nodded, as the stranger sat next to them, "Don't mind my friend here. This is our first time riding on a space shuttle".

"Not the first time, actually. I'm just not liking this whole experience, that's all", Mike push another button, which also exploded in his face, "Come on!"

The stranger in question was tall. He has a black mustache, short beard, a side burn, and black hair. His attire consist of a black and red aesthetic to it, with a hat, a long coat with no shirt and exposing his skin chest, he wears a long pants and boots, and a cross shape necklace that is wore around his neck.

He also has red eye and a crucifix blade behind him, possibly being a sword in a sheet.

"Don't worry. I share the same experience as you two as well. New to this whole inter-dimensional technology around here", He remarked, crossing his arm as his hat cover entirely his upper half of his face, "I can't blame your friend to not be custom with this. I'm sure we both can relate".

"Totally", Mako seem quite intrigue by his manners and tone, she asked him, "Hmm...you seem pretty interesting. Say, can I asked you something?"

"Yes, what is it?"

"Who are you anyways?" Mako asked, "You seem like a very intriguing fellow to sit next to. I met tons of weird guys but I haven't met someone that looks like...this".

"The names Dracule Mihawk", He revealed himself, nonchalantly.

"Oooh Dracula Mohawk?"

"No, Dracule Mihawk".

"Oh, I get it now. Sorry, your name kinda makes me think of that", Mako giggle, which doesn't seem to irk the stranger for a bit.

"I came here just for a visit. Nothing more, nothing less".

"A visit? Like visiting a family or friend?"

"Hmm, more or less, just out of boredom. It something new for me to do", Mihawk said, "What about you? Why are you traveling?"

"Oh, that's a funny story".

As she converse with the stranger next to him, right across from them in the center sat Perky and Yerdy. Both sitting on the left, while Kryptonite took the seat to the right next to them, wanting to keep an eye on her friend, Wreck gar.

Yerdy has his binoculars near, watching in the distance at Eddy, trying to see what's been going on.

While he is doing just that, Perky is feeling a bit cold. Shivering and rubbing both her arms, she asked Yerdy, "Hey, is it me or is it feeling kinda cold in here?"

"Uhh no, I'm pretty certain the temperature here is warm", Yerdy replied, "Also, see I told you to wear something that isn't fully revealing".

"Give me a break. I'm a mermaid for pete sake. If I wear something, it'll likely get soak, you know".

"Whatever", Yerdy rolled his eye, then feeling a fur movement behind his back, "Hey, something is feeling...furry behind me for some reason".

"Oh, sorry about that", Kryptonite said, pulling her tail out and getting his attention, "Sometime my tail can do that".

"Don't worry about it", Yerdy replied, then taking another glance at him, "Wait a second, do I...know you some where?"

"What? Somewhere? No".

"I think I seem to remember you...wait a minute, your Kryptonite".

"Krypto-who?" Perky asked.

"Kryptonite. Yeah, I think I seem to know you from the news I usually pass by".

"Guess my face isn't easy to pass off, it seem", Kryptonite told him, "But to give you a bit of clarification, I'm not a terrorist, if you seen any of those type of news article".

"I wasn't asking, assuming, or have read any of those".

"I know. I'm sometime known as a hero in some sectors. Sometime I'm usually refer as a bounty hunter, weapon dealer, a spy agent, etc. Some don't even know of my exploits or are aware of it. I sometime like to keep my identity a secret in some cases".

"Interesting. Well my name is Yerdy Yisme, proudest and loyal member of the Conner crew at your service".

"Conner crew? What's that? A pirate gang?"

"Nope. We came from a inter-dimensional, reality show, hosted by Conner. Hence the title".

"Huh, first I met two strangers from the same exact show, now I'm talking with someone from a parallel version of it", Kryptonite remarked, "Well this certainly won't confuse me. Then again, I been through fat weirder things".

"Trust me, there's like tons of parallel version of that show that you don't know of".

"Tons of them?"

"Yep".

"Interesting", Kryptonite said, "I might tried to get into that reality show. Hell, maybe Caff might be interested".

"You know, it's always fantastic to meet new weird folks like you. Are you like a super agent of some kind?"

"Kinda".

After everyone finally took a seat, the flight attendant came to the front, readying to give out the rules on this space shuttle.

The flight attendant was a male, with blond hair, a grinned, and a flamboyant attitude.

"Okay people, my name is Jacob Gai, and I am going to be your flight attendant today", He said to everyone, "There are several rules that are need to be applied. First rule, make sure you buckle yourself tightly. It's going to be a tough ride to get there, folks. Second rule-"

"Hey bro!" A voice from way at the back is heard.

A man sitting at the back seat on the right side, sitting next to Zolarray and Joco. The man wore a grey, fur coat and grey pants with dark grey boots. He also is wearing a mask with horns.

"Where's the freaking chick attendant! I expect some hoes, bro!" He complain, "Come on!"

"Sir, I need you to keep your voice down", Jacob told the man from the distance, "And I'm sorry that doesn't pleased you".

"F**k you!"

"Anyways, second rule, no phones out, okay?"

As Jay Paul is still taking photos with his phone, the phone itself is quickly blasted by a shotgun, done by Jacob as he toss it away and continue while Jay remain there in shock.

"Third rule", Jacob continues, "Nooo trouble business. Alright? Good, everyone enjoy the trip".

"Robbing this shuttle that doesn't include any flight attendants that are chicks?" The man crossed his arms, very disappointed and muttering, "This sucks. Should've rob a different shuttle".

While his lower muttering is unheard by everyone, Zolarray asked Joco, "When will the time come when we strike, Mister Joco?"

"As soon as Eddy is alone, we'll make our move".

The space shuttle finally took off.

Away from the planet and into the dark, space abyss, as it launch itself into hyper speed.

In the cockpit, the pilots remain seated, checking, and remaining control of the shuttle.

"Keep it on coarse", Pilot 1 said, "Make sure to check the hyperspace range. We don't want to waste it all after this".

"Roger", Pilot 2 said, "Say sir, do you get the feeling we may likely encounter some danger soon?"

"Why? Why do you ask?"

"I'm just saying. With all the accounts records of several shuttles being looted, attack, and hijack, I expect it may happen to us soon"

"Oooh you speaking nonsense. If we do encounter anything dangerous, we'll use our force fields".

"But what if that doesn't work?"

Suddenly pilot 1 grab the neck of pilot 2, squishing it and getting near his face, as he whisper, "It will work. It always work!"

While almost being choke, pilot 1 let pilot 2 go, gasping for air.

He apologize for it, while adjusting his collar, "Sorry, sorry, force of habit. Mind going back there and get me some coffee?"

"We don't have coffee", Pilot 2 said, "We only have chocolate milk, sir. Remember, coffee is a offensive thing among certain species here".

"Oh right, right, then grab me those then".

Back in the passenger seat, nothing out of the ordinary seem to happen. Only a few folks requested something from the attendant and other passengers conversing one another.

Eddy remain seated, looking out through the window out of window and relaxation.

He wonder wether or not if he's going to make it. Despite all his gloating and compelling to keep moving, he wasn't sure if everything he went through will matter.

Sighing, he then wonder how his other fellow contestants are doing. Even within his greedy, selfish heart, he can't help but feel some concern...except for Aqua, of course.

Then his third thought came, which was...boredom. There was nothing to do but just sit there and hope for the best.

"Gosh, this is boring. Nothing to do, no movie playing, no kinky magazine", Eddy thought, "Well, at least it's better here than out there, I guess".

Turning his attention to Celebi, he felt great closure just by seeing Celebi taking a nap. All curl up and breathing.

Even with his confuse thoughts, Eddy seem to feel a bit...heroic, as if he's protecting a innocent creature from the evil, corrupt hand from whoever want it for their own personal.

"Aww, I can't help but feel...heart warm by it", Eddy thought, "Kinda weird I'm feeling...at awe by it. It soooooooooo adorable. Wait a second, I just realize something. What should I do with her after this is over? Do I return her to her home or what? You know what, I'm just going to figure that out later. For now, I need some time to cool off".

As Eddy adjust himself for a bit and relax, he begin to sigh not for boredom but for comfort.

He wrap his arm behind and lay his foot up, crossed together, and told himself, "This is going to be a easy ride with no interruption. Take that bad luck".

He remain this way for another second, second, second, second, second, second. and second...until there was a irking feeling.

A irking feeling he cannot explain, "Wait a minute...I just thought of something. What if this whole thing is going to backfire. What if those guys are here, hidden somewhere around here, waiting to strike?"

Eddy thought of that, after thinking about it but he quickly brush it off, "Nah, that's just my paranoid thinking of that. There's no way, and even if there is I'm certain Mikey, that Gine girl, some robot, and..I think Mako, could handle it".

"Hello".

"AHHHH!" Eddy is startled, but quickly resume back to his normal, calm self after seeing it was Jacob, moving a tray cart filled with a silver tea pot and cup and several chocolate bar on the top level, and at the second level, some food that consist of steak and fish on a tray, and some crackers and cheese.

"Hi little boy", Jacob asked, kindly, "Is there anything I could help you with today?"

"Uhh...yeah", Eddy adjust himself, deciding some snack could cool him down, "What do you got?"

"Oh, we got plenty of food, drinks, drugs, cocaine, weed, death sticks, and poison to pass around for everyone", He pressed his hands together then proceed to point out everything on here, "We also got some chocolate, hot steaming milk".

"Oooh, chocolate. I'll take a sip of it, please", Eddy requested.

As Jacob pour one for Eddy and hand it to him, Eddy took it.

He glance at it, very calmly thrill to drink it until suddenly, his expression to the worst as he see himself in foam, being strangle to death by a skeleton, symbolizing death. He has x as eyes and is seen dead.

This startle him. He even gasp by the sight of it.

Jacob notice it and chucklingly brush it off, saying, "Oh don't mind it. That's how tea works on my home planet. It usually means...bad omen".

"Why? Bad omen? Wha-what does that mean?" Eddy asked him, "Is something bad going to happen?"

"Heheheheh, oh you such a silly child", Without even answering it, thinking it to be a silly imagination, the flight attendant stroll off, leaving Eddy completely nervous and extremely worry right now.

"Okay...maybe he's just kidding", Eddy try to reassure himself, "There's..there's no way something bad is going happen. It's probably my imagination".

He proceed to looked out the window, seeing that the hyperspace tunnel has disappear and is now showing the vacuums of space.

Soon he make out several stars. And these stars seem to form words that read, "You going to die, boy".

This left Eddy even more shock, causing him to pour the hot, steaming milk onto his chest, which made him scream out of his lunge.

Somewhere else at the back seat, Mako and Mihawk were conversing to one another, while Mikey is napping and snoring.

The conversation were mostly about their lives from home, and about Mako being a competitor on a reality show. At one point, Mihawk share more about his background and homeward, which gives Mako to reveal a certain competitor on the show that may have come from his, which seem to peak his interest.

"I see", Mihawk said, "So your telling me someone from my world came and compete on the same reality show as you do?"

"Yep, we were kinda place on different team. He can get a little...over excited whenever he see a female on board".

"Is that right?"

Mako nodded.

"Interesting. Can you tell me anything more about him, like description wise or his name to be exact?"

Mihawk asked this type of question to be certain if her description to a certain pirate in his world.

A pirate part of a crew, infamous for many things. Things he had met one of them before.

"Oh yeah, he wore a black, fancy suit, has blond hair, kept smoking a cigar. I thought it was a lollipop at first when I met him but I realize it wasn't. Anyways, he also can cook real good and can kick really good".

"Kick good, cook good, and smoke a lot. Sounds to me your friend has tons of unique skills".

"Uh huh! He also has this huge affection toward woman's like I said. It was kinda funny really, especially that one time where he have to not think of anything that is lewd for a challenge".

"Hmm, your description is quite intriguing, considering I seem to remember someone having the same trait in my world, if you recall".

"Was his name Sanji?" Mako asked, curiously.

Right on the point and correct to her assumption, Mihawk replied, "Why yes, indeed".

"Cool! Are you like his friend, his mentor, or-?"

"Friend is a bit far fetch. I'm more in tune with the news of my world. So much so, I can literally tell what he likes and what he doesn't like. As for being a mentor, interestingly enough, I was a mentor to his friend, actually".

"Really? Would you mind tell me? I think Sanji would love to hear about this", Mako asked.

With how much she talk with this man, she felt the need to tell this to Sanji as a gift, somehow.

She even thought of bringing this man to meet Sanji, as a kind gesture in a strange way.

It was a way to show her exciting journey through all this.

And as much as Mihawk want peace and quite, he wouldn't mind share his experience to someone as hyper as her.

From the other side of things, Yerdy and Perky is conversing with Kryptonite.

"And that's how I managed to cause three nations to be formed", Kryptonite explained, "Minus the whole me trying to escape persecution, but hey. I'm not a perfect guy at the end of the day here".

"Wow", Yerdy remarked, "I've gone through all that just for the children's"

"Gotcha".

"That's an insane amount of adventure you've been through", Yerdy replied, "Then again, I can't really be too surprised, since you are a bounty hunter".

"I go by with many titles".

"Does the title involve being one personal servant?" Perky asked him, flirty.

"No".

"Oh...", She replied, being a bit disappointed.

"You know, with everything else you explain about yourself here", Yerdy said, "Surprise you don't talk much about you and your pal over there".

"Eh, it's classified stuff", He replied, "To tell you guys a bit of a secret, I have a secret job or in some ways, an undercover position".

"Oooooooh so your like some kind of spy in a way?"

"Yep. Not the first time I became undercover", Kryptonite said, "But not the easiest. This one is perhaps one of my more ambitious ones".

"Interesting", Perky remarked, then asking Yerdy, whispering to him, "You think he's lying?"

"What?"

"I mean, he seems like a total sham to me".

"Uhhhh I don't know. Although I could totally see that", Yerdy remarked, "He does seem like the type to make all that stuff up".

"You know I can hear you two right?" Kryptonite told them, causing Perky and Yerdy to be a bit startled, which made him snicker.

From the other side on their right, Caff is reading a book about plants while Hamstervial is still sitting there.

Silent and patient. Remaining quite as he think over the plan in his head.

"Soon when I arrive back to that puny Earth planet, I will find those who had humiliate and extract my revenge on them", He thought, "And then after that, I will go take a visit to my old partner of mine...AND THEN PREFORM MY HIDEOUS EXPERIMENT ON HIM! Yes, that will be my evil plan! And then do something else. I'm thinking...a little retirement or something. I'll think about it, once I-"

Before he could finished his sentence, Jacob walk pass by with the cart, tripped and spill the tea pot containing the hot, steaming chocolate milk, which spilled upon Hamstervial, causing him to feel the burning agony coming upon his head and scream,
"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!"

On Earth, cutting inside the control tower at a Washington state airport known as Paine Field airport, the communicator is revealed.

Station at one of the panels, the operator is a glasses man, with a chubby appearance, scribble black hair, and white skin.

He remain lock on with his headset and staring at the radar screen, which shows only a RPG game, showing that he's playing a game while ordering a child around.

It seems as though he is in a difficult spot, indicated by tons of junk food surrounding him, including pizza, drinks, soda cans, and tons of butters. Not to mention, him constantly sweating.

There were no around in the station, other than him and a few workers. It wasn't crowded, nor deserted.

Just other less important communicators doing their job in their station.

Then another man appear next to him. It was the supervisor. He was tall, black, has a mustache and wears glasses. He seem to be in his 40s, and he is also holding a mug of coffee.

"Knight, any report yet?" He asked the man.

"Dave-I mean, peasant! I told you to refer me as 'Rain Knight!'" He reminded him in a fake medieval tone, feeling offended that his nickname isn't refer.

"Knight, I'm not going to-"

"SAY IT!"

This cause Dave to sigh, rolled his eye, and comply, not wanting to deal with his usual tantrum, "Rain Knight. Got any reports?"

"Uhhh...no, no trouble coming from the Mooncracker", He replied, "Everything seem to be going...smoothly, without any interference".

Before Dave could accept this report and move on with checking the others, Rain then asked Dave with a simple request, "Uhh hey Dave, I was wondering if I could borrow your pants if you don't mind?"

"Huh, why?" Dave asked, turning around to face him.

"Uhh, it just...I've been having some...issues with my own body".

Dave, although not fully hearing it, knew what he was referring to, which cause him to facepalm and groan out of annoyance, "Oh my god".

"It's a serious matter, peasant".

"Use your own pants, will ya?"

"I try that but it kept getting wet all the time".

"Then go to the doctor. I'm not lending you my pants, you gross f*ck!"

"But it's a serious matter. Your pants seem like it could endure a little bit of wetness. I don't see the problem of giving it over, considering you got tons of it at your house".

"Because first off, it's emergency sake and second, I'm not going to-"

Before he could finish his sentence, another important figure enter the room. The figure seem to be a old man, dress in a old, World War 2 captain uniform with a cap, and has a white beard.

He seem eccentric, jolly, and quite oblivious to all the yelling coming from the two men. He greet them with a Victorian, female accent, "Helloooooooo boys, is everything been doing alright up here? I'm just here to check on how the new guy is doing. I hope he's doing swell".

In new guy, he means Rain Knight. And as new, it means a irking, frown upon, and irritating feeling from Dave himself.

"No. everything is not going alright, Captain Boss", Rain replied, trying to use this situation as to not only gain support by his boss, but also put the blame on Dave selfishness.

It was a childish thing to replied, as he pointed out, "Supervisor Dave won't lend me some pants because of my sweating issue".

"Ooooh, is that right?" Captain Boss is shock by this, as he turn around to face Dave with a open mouth.

Dave is a bit surprise and kinda embarrassed that he thought Rain is referring to something else, "What? I didn't know he has a sweating problem".

"Now Dave, if you want to get promoted as a higher rank supervisor, you need to know our workers health condition", Captain Boss told him, "Did I make myself cleeeear?"

Dave sigh, "Yes".

"Good now! It seems everything is going swell", Captain Boss turn around, sounding pleased by the small result, "If anyone need me, I'll be down in the first class room, enjoying my evening cup of tea".

"You mean the waiting room?"

"Yes, I like to refer it as a first class room. It makes our airport looks...special, ohohohohoho".

After he left, Dave rolled his eye. He has always despise his boss manners and odd behavior. He never been fond of his kindness. He wish he was under control by a more efficient and loud mouth boss, rather than the eccentric buffoon one.

At least that one would understand him more.

"God, I hate our boss", Dave mutter.

Back in the cockpit, Pilot 1 is seen looking through a magazine.

Not just any ordinary magazine, but a...adult magazine, showing the front page of pink background with a phallic shape black bar, pointing at a ho...

"I'm back. Got the chocolate sweet for you", Pilot 2 return, holding two cups of the hot, steaming milk in both hands.

This cause Pilot 1 to hide the magazine under the panel in order to not get caught and be embarrassed.

"Uhh yes, thanks you", Pilot 1 said, being handed to it as Pilot 2 sat back to his seat.

As he took a sip to it, then proceed to swallow it whole he then remark, "Huh, this taste...oddly tough. You sure you got me the right one?"

"Oh yeah, about that", Pilot 2 said, "They ran out of fresh stock of chocolate, so I have to improvised and create our own...left over".

"Left over? What do you mean left over?"

"Well there were a few...stocks that hadn't been use. So I figure I use them but added a few touches like sugar, poison-".

This cause Pilot 1 to spit all of it out, shocked by what he just heard, "Sugar?!"

"Wait, did I mention poison or-"

"You idiot! Our species are allergic to sugar! Why the hell would you do..tha-!" Before he could finish, his entire face soon dry up, becoming skinny until his entire body is thin with his mouth open.

He then collapse on the ground, dropping the mug and shattering it on the ground.

This horrified Pilot 2, so much so he quickly got up, "Oh my god! That was suppose to be my favorite mug!"

He facepalm himself, out of stupidly handing his own mug to him without realizing it, "Awww cr*p! Why didn't I notice it! I pay nine credit for that!"

But then he got over it really quickly, shrugging it off as it not important, "Eh, whatever. Just a mug anyways".

He then take a sip and then dry up, collapse on the ground and dropping the mug at the process.

Back in the passenger seat, Jay Paul manage to flip out another phone from his pocket and begin filming himself.

Apparently he knew one of his phones will be damage, so he bring along spare ones inside his pocket.

He then try to whisper himself, all while acting a fake anxiety, "Hey guys, so...ummmm, it seems one of my phones has been shot out, so I'm filming this in secret so nobody could notice. But anyways, I'm back boys, I'm still alive and well. Nothing bad has happen yet, except for...maybe the kid sitting next to me but other than that, everything seem to be going swell. I'm super hype about this guys".

While that's is going on, Eddy is curl up, paranoid and anxious. He remain seated there, with Celebi coming to his aid.

After being told of a bad omen, Eddy begin to feel extremely fearful of anything. These include the sound of the air conditioner, the snoring from certain passenger, and Jay Paul looking around and snapping another picture of himself with his phone out, secretly trying not to get detected.

He breath heavily, crating for himself until finally telling himself, "Okay Eddy, you got to remain calm. I'm sure this bad omen can't be that bad. It's probably mean the hot chocolate that spill on me. Maybe that's just it".

He looked around, feeling as if he's being watch.

Feeling the intensity of it all, feeling nothing but paranoia and anxiety.

He notice Jacob passing by, as Eddy raises his hand up and shouted, "Uhh hey flight attendant guy!"

"Yes?"

"Do you have anything that...uhh..could ease down a anxiety or something?"

"You mean music?"

"Yeah, music. Do you have something like that?"

"Well I do got these pair of earplugs and a cassette tape", He pulled them out, "Apparently these were find in some lost and found basket; But are you sure you need them? These things has some minor issues behind-"

"Yes! Give it to me!" He shouted, grabbing them and putting them on to ease himself down and relax in his own seat.

It seem to work, much to Celebi relief, "Celebi".

This even cause her to take a nap, yawning and curling herself down.

The music being played is Tchaikovsky Waltz of the Flowers. He didn't care if it a classical music. He needed to find some ways to calm himself.

"Ah..music...just what I need", Eddy said himself, slumping back for a bit and looking out the window.

He sees nothing but stars, shooting stars, and planets in distance.

It seems to be working for him. Feeling nothing but the piano, violin, and trumpet sound pouring in his ears.

Then suddenly, his face goes from calm and soothing to puzzle and startle, as he sees two figures slowly appear in sight.

Two figures resembling skeletons with horns and grinned, as the two of them appear outside in space.

Was he dreaming? hallucinating? Are they really there? Eddy isn't sure. His puzzle turn to horrified, as they begin to dance mockingly at him.

First, they did a ballet dance, which they did by spinning around a couple of stars, forming a Eddy star, then it proceed get impale by shooting stars like a gangster getting gun down dozen of times.

This made Eddy jaw dropped by the sight of it, with his eye widen.

Second, they proceed to stab a paper version of Eddy grinned face with knives.

This made Eddy pressed his hand on the window and squeal.

Third, they did the crab dance from left to right only with the addition of them pulling the middle finger and flipping Eddy off.

This intensify Eddy to grind his teeth.

Fourth and finally, they proceeded to twerk on the mangle and dead remain of star Eddy, as every particle of it form a dead pile. They also gave Eddy the second finger.

This causes Eddy to scream out of his lung, which got the attention of everyone, including Celebi who is awoken and startle by him.

"AAAAAAAAAAHHHH! I CAN'T TAKE IT ANYMORE!" Eddy exclaim, "Get me the pilots!"

Eddy continue to scream, as he bolted out of there and ran to the cockpit, passing by the confuse onlookers and Jacob himself, who seem oblivious as ever by remarking, "Aww, kids can have the wildest imagination".

Celebi, taking this as a serious concern, follow Eddy to try to calm him once more, all a while Jay begin to film himself with a shock face, "Oh my god, I think that kid is going nuts, guys. I don't know why he's acting this way. I swear guys, I did not set this thing up, just like fifty time in the row, guys".

As Jay continue to ramble at his phone, Mihawk seem a little...curious on Eddy reaction. Not fazed, but somewhat interest, due to nothing really happening much in this shuttle.

"What's wrong with your...friend?" Mihawk asked Mako, who isn't sure.

However, she did replied positively, "Oh, him? He's just...uhh...going through some stressful moment. Don't worry, I'm certain he'll be okay".

"Holy cow! Now this is getting interesting", Yerdie remark to Perky, then told her while she remain startling confuse by what's going on, "Perky, grab the camera".

"Why?"

"For internet fame, duh".

Eddy slam the door at the cockpit open and shouted, "Help! I have a bad feeling something is going to happen and-!"

Once Eddy and Celebi glance is clear, he was horrified to see the dead corpse of the two pilots on the floor.

Eddy put his left hand up his mouth, clenching it, trying to prevent himself for smelling it and screaming it.

He back away, taking a few step until he is push and stopped by a figure behind him.

He turned around, realizing it's a flight attendant.

Relieved, Eddy lower down his hand and gasp, "Thank goodness your here! Th-the pilots! They dead on the floor! And..and-"

Before he could continue to stutter, his neck is grabbed, tightly and harshly as he is lifted up and thrown at the cockpit.

Slam onto the panels, causing several electrical bolts to pop out. Eddy fell on the ground (Torso first), confuse and startle.

Celebi is shock, then immediately got snatch from the gripped, as she squirm and struggle to be release from the grasp.

He looked up, asking him, "What the heck, pal!? Why did you-"

But without finishing his sentence, he knew the reason. He knew exactly, as he gasp once more to see not the same flight attendant but the disguise version of one, as it remove it attires to reveal...

CAPTAIN IRONBEARD!

Ironbeard proceed to throw Celebi on the wall, knocking it out unconscious.

Eddy screamed from his lungs, terrified than ever before, shrieking with eyes and mouth by the sight of it, "AHHHHHH! IRONBEARD!"

(Back in the passenger seat).

Hamerstervial remain seated, crossed arm and remaining focus on his plan within his mind.

However, it would seem to be difficult, as someone sitting next to him from his left side seem to bother him, but also distract him.

He try as he could but the sight of it was...unbearable to say the least.

The creature sitting next to him was at awe to him and stare at him with a huge, open grinned. He is small, much smaller than him. His entire body is fluffy, including his long, cream shape ears. He also has a red bowtie.

As it kept staring at him, Hamerstervial is getting increasingly annoyed and tap a button constantly to summon the flight attendant.

Jacob and asked him, "Hello. Can I help you with anything?"

"Yes! Get rid of this pest at once! It's been staring at me for eons!" He demand, pointing directly at it.

The creature turn around, giving out the same expression from earlier, which doesn't seem to bother the flight attendant.

"Awwww, it looks so cute".

"It's not! It...it...!"

"Adorable. I know", He said, "It seems Winston has taken a liking of you".

"Winston? Liking? Wait a sec, you know this...thing?"

"Of course. He's a recurring passenger around here. He loves everyone, including terrorist".

"Uhhh.."

"Anyways, he's just curious all the time. Hope you don't mind it", He said, as he walk off.

"Wait! Don't leave you moron!" Hamstervial shouted, throwing his fist up in the air, then noticing Winston jumping up and down with excitement, which cause him to groan out of annoyance.

Irritated, Hemstervial decided he had enough and said, "That's it. I cannot concentrate with these imbecile sitting be side me! I'll need to speak with the pilot about this!"

(Back to Eddy).

Eddy is up against the cockpit panels, scare and sweating constantly as the blade is near his cheeks, curve downward as it did.

Captain Ironbeard is very close up to him, facing him with his blue pupils as he open his mouth, making a auto, metallic noise.

Scraping his sword near him, without a single scratch being shown.

He then said, "Finally, after all this searching in the galaxy, I finally caught up to you. You little...SLIIIME!"

"Li-listen pal...I don't know what you want but if...if you want money, I could-"

"DO YOU KNOW HOW MUCH I HAVE TO SACRIFICE?! To get that SHIP?!"

"No..no...no, I don't know!" Eddy cried out, as the sword is pull away from him, "Pleaaaaase!"

"I could crush you like a bug...I could do that, you know...YOU HEAR ME?!"

Eddy nodded, quickly.

"Yes..I could just do that...but where would the fun be in that? I would've given you a quick death, you know".

While this was happening, Celebi eyes begin to open up and her head begin to move.

She begin to regain conscious, and as she does so she can see clearly the sight of Eddy being almost harm by the hand of Ironbeard.

"So here's what I'm going to do. I'm going to find where you live, torture your love ones, and make you watch until you beg for mercy or death. You got that!?"

Just then, Hamstervial enter the scene with a complaint, saying, "Excuse me, I have a serious complaint here, and your services refuse to comply my needs".

Ironbeard didn't heard him. He was too distracted in his rage toward Eddy to allow him to notice a complaining passenger behind him.

"Are you even paying attention to me, here!? Hey! I'm speaking with you!"

"But before I enact with that, I need to give you...a little scar in your eye", Ironbeard said, as he point his blade to his left eye and ready to drill at it.

Eddy heartbeat became more and more louder.

And before it could be done, the angry Hamstervial grab the nearest ranch and hit Ironbeard with it, knocking him out cold.

"IDIOTS! CAN THERE BE SOME GOOD SERVICES AROUND HERE!"

After he shouted, he then took notice of Eddy, recognizing him from before and commented, "Oh...it's you again".

It was as if by any chance of encountering him, Hamstervial wouldn't really care less, as he realize Eddy didn't really do much. That, or the fact his priority isn't set on getting revenge on him.

"Celebi!" Celebi ran up to Eddy (Before causing Hamstervial to swirl and fall down by the passing from her), relieved as she hug onto Eddy head.

Hugging on him really tightly, "Celebi! Celebi! Celebi! Celebi!"

"Ok, ok, I'm fine! Just get off me!"

Suddenly, a voice can be heard, coming from the holographic operator which only shows a thin line speaking.

"Hello? Are you still there, over? Is anyone there?"

This caught the attention of Eddy, who without cautious, got up and answer it, "Umm...hello?"

"Hello? Is this the same two pilot I am speaking with?"

"Uhh...no?"

"Oh...then who am I speaking to? And where are the pilots?"

Eddy wasn't certain how to respond. His only best respond was to be more honest than ever, refusing to make up any lies because of his fear.

"Uhhh...dead!"

"Dead...like in, death, death or-"

"Dead!"

"Oh..." This surprise the other side of the operator, but it wasn't a horrified surprise but more or less, a mere annoyance surprise, "Oh...well...okay then".

"Okay then? What do you mean okay then!? They dead!"

"I know, I know but do not worry, the pilots for this shuttle are going to be...alright".

"What?"

"Now this may sound weird but their species are known for their slow regeneration. They'll be fine about...I don't know, four or five days, depending on different planet climates. So do not be alarm. They just in a coma".

"Uhh...yeah but what about our current situation! There's a robot pirate here and there's no pilot!"

"Wait, robot pirates? Ooooh, you guys are being hijack", He said, "Well do not worry. There's a blue button somewhere on the panel. It's a automatic...uhhh..ordering thing that will no doubt get rid of any urgent matter on the plane".

"Like what?"

"I don't know. Just look for the blue button".

Eddy look at the cockpit panels and seem to notice a problem.

There were billions of buttons sharing the same color of blue.

"Well?"

"Uhh...all the buttons are blue here. Which one should I press?"

(Back to the control tower).

Rain isn't sure how to process this. His job is usually mundane and pretty average. But here, this is somewhat of a small..emergency.

However, he remain calm at this moment. Calling out Dave name to get his assistance, "Uhh hey Dave!"

"Yes?" Dave came by, holding a clipboard as Rain remain attach to the screen.

"I'm having some difficulties here. You see, I'm trying to figure which button should is the right one. All of them are in the same color, so...can you help me out here?"

"Uhh...I don't know. Press..something? I mean, that could work, I guess".

"Seriously?" Rain was in disbelief by the fact a long working fellow like Dave, has no clue of how a shuttle function.

"What? This is a space shuttle. I have no idea how a space shuttle work".

"You been working here for nine years and you have no clue of how a shuttle function?"

"Okay, so...I may or may not know too much about it. Come on, not everyone is perfect here", Dave try to make up an excuse, as although he's been working here for a long time, this was his first time on dealing with something that isn't a airline for once.

"Alright", Rain return to Eddy, "Okay kid, so just press any button".

(Back to the shuttle).

"Are you sure?" Eddy asked, uncertain if his answer is logical. Even Celebi seem widely concern right about now.

"Uhhh...yeah, just press any random button".

Having no choice, Eddy press on button, which then all of a sudden, cause a huge shook and rubble, felt by many of the passengers.

After a small second of a shook, it stopped and resume back in flight but there seem to be a alerting sound coming from one of the small lights above the panels, showing a flickering red light, and a beeping noise.

Soon some of the passengers came to the cockpit, confuse and worry by the previous happening.

"What's going on here?" Mako asked, "There's was a huge shook that happen".

"Yeah, and I actually thought my hand may have slip and cause it", Mikey added, "Seriously, those buttons were something else".

"Welp, this certainly turned into something I didn't expect", Kryptonite remarked, entering the cockpit.

"Hey Krypto, what's in blazing going on here?" Caff asked, entering the cockpit and taking notice of an unconscious Ironbeard, "And what the hell happened here?! Why on Mother Vorissca is there a pirate here?"

"Hey, glad you came".

"This is not something to be smiling about!"

"Oh my god, is it the authority!?" Perky asked, using a paddle to move her way there. Out of all of them, she is the most panicking, spurring out much of her vague past while holding up a broken camera, "I knew I should've listen to Conner and stay in the ship!"

"What is the meaning of this?!" Hamstervial demanded, confuse by the sudden shook, "I demand service, not...whatever is going on here!"

"Uhhh kid, what's going on there?" Rain asked a silent, panicking Eddy, "Sounds to me something isn't good, right?"

"Uhh yeah, you think!?"

(Back in the control tower).

"What in blazing is going on, Chuck?" Dave asked, hearing a vague commotion coming from the headset, and not to mention, noticing a worry detail on the operator.

"It's Rain Knight!"

"Fine, what's going on here, Rain Knight?"

Just then, when things couldn't possibly get any stressful, a middle age woman appear to them, with her hands on her wrist and a tone of irritation, "Chuck Knight! I told you to stop playing your video games!"

"Shut up, mom!" Rain responded, angrily, "Don't you see I have a important business to conduct here!?"

"When are you going to grow up and get a job! Ted got one, and he became a world renown theater dancer!"

"First off Mom, Ted became a male stripper, not a theater dancer! And second, get out of my room!"

the mother scuff and left, leaving the two of them alone.

"God, what a naggy saggy cunt", Rain said, then resume back to what they were discussing, "Anyways, what did you want to ask about?"

"I'm asking what's going on here?" Dave told him, "Why is our alert light beeping? Is there something going on with the Mooncracker?"

"Uhhh...let me ask", The operator resume speaking with Eddy, asking him, "Kid, what's going on in there?"

"I just pressed the button you told me, and...uhhh...it seems to me something may have trigger something. Like one of the lights up there is flickering".

"Ooooooh okay then", He said, as he turn his attention to Dave, "Okay, got some pretty bad news here. Remember how the chef designer for these shuttles say to install a self destruct button? In case of a terrorist take over?"

"Yeeees?"

"Well...apparently I think the kid may have accidentally press one of them".

"Wait, WHAT?!" Both Dave and Eddy (Still hearing it) shouted.

"WHAT?!" Even the surrounding works overheard it.

"Now, now, it's not one of those type of self destruct buttons", Rain assure them, "If it was, then they all would've been blow up now".

"Oh, thank goodness", Dave sigh in relieved, "Which button did he press?"

"Uhh, I believe it's the...self destruct, shield generator sir...and also one of the landing gears".

(Back to the shuttle).

The lower part of the shuttle has a explosion trigger from one of the part.

A small one to be exact, felt by many from the second vibration.

It shook everyone, causing some to be flung around like a pinball.

As for Mihawk, he simply remain seated, reading a magazine while panic ensued.

(Back to the control tower).

"Darn it! Without that force shield generator", Dave expedition dump, slamming his fist on the panel, "That shuttle will burn up, before it could reach the Ozone layer!"

"Not only that but with one of the landing gear destroyed, the shuttle likely will make the landing difficult", Rain added in that expedition dump.

"We got to do something, Chuck!"

"Rain!"

"Rain!"

"RAAAAAAAAAAAAIN!" Captain Boss return, sliding his way in in a hysteria manner, "I just forgot! I may have accidentally use your debit card!"

Getting the attention to Dave and Rain, they were surprise to see him but also a bit distress in a news that may shock him.

"What the f**k?! Boss?!" Rain asked, loudly.

"Sorry, sometime our card look super similar", Captain Boss apologize, then asked to a different subject. One mattering on their current stasis, "Anyways, what's been going on here? I felt a slight heart beat, as if something bad is happening".

"Sir, one of our shuttle, the Mooncracker is having some issues", Dave explain, "The force shield generator is broken and one of the landing gear has been destroyed".

"Really?" Instead of shock, he was...a little surprise, but didn't see anything too important about it and told them, "Oh, well...that does sound unfortunate".

"It is!"

"Oh well, then tell the pilots to prepare the launch pod. I'm sure they would know more on how to deal with this situation".

"Yeah, about that", Rain said, pointing his finger up in a awkward, steadily reaction, "The two pilots are...suffering a coma, which the recovery is said to be...unknown".

"Ooooh...dear...well...", Captain Boss pause, as he was hoping for the two pilots to still be there, since they are the most skill and prepare.

This long moment of silent remain, until suddenly he responded, dropping the grinned as usual and sounding more distress then ever, "THEN DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT, MAN! OUR REPUTATION IS AT SAKE, AND I CAN'T BE HELD RESPONSIBLE FOR THIS!"

"How?!" Rain asked, feeling stressfully worry, "It's in the middle of space far from any planets or stations, based off the scanners on the radar I notice!"

"Check the hyper speed stasis!"

Rain nodded and resume back to operating and communicating with Eddy, now taking the job serious, "Okay kid, can you check the stasis meter for...uhh..hyper speed?...kid?...kid, hello?"

(Back to the shuttle).

After over hearing the conversation from the other side, Eddy apparently suffer a...stroke...from all the sheer terror that invaded in his thoughts.

With everything he has heard and been through it has already been time for him to suffer some kind of breakdown.

A silent breakdown, but not entirely one. It was a breakdown in his mind, however.

He is laying on the ground, with a frozen, heart dropped, dreadful expression on him. His mouth is wide open with his tongue stick out. A groan of a cow is heard from him, and his eyes remain open. Twitching on his left eye.

Mikey, Mako, Celebi, Kryptonite, Perky, Yerdy, Caff, and Hamstervial look over him, seeing a innocent child now filled with so much going on, it was destine to make him break at some point.

Much to Celebi dismay, as he hug his face to give some comfort, "Celebi, Celebi, Celebi".

"Look at this fool. How pathetic", Hamstervial remark. Not concern for the boy, but more so mere annoyance, as his expectation has turn to sheer disappointment.

No service, only the sight of a near dead boy.

"Dude, not cool", Mikey scold him, which did not concern him.

"Pff! Whatever. I must return to my seat, unfortunately", Hamstervial said, as he flip his cape and turn around, heading out, "This problem is for you to deal with. I hope it doesn't interfere with my...uhhh...vacation. Yes, vacation".

After he left, everyone was confuse. Both the situation and Hamstervial comment.

"What was that all about?" Perky asked Yerdy, who shrugged.

"Helloooo? Is anyone on the other side?" The operator asked, still calling for anyone.

Not wanting to leave the other operator confuse, Yerdy took up the call and responded, "Uhhh...hi?"

"Umm who's this? Where's the kid?"

"Yeah, apparently the kid suffer some kind of stroke. I think I know why".

"Oh...well, whatever. Can you check the meter for the hyper speed and report to me it stasis".

Yerdy did so and look over to the meter.

It seems the handle is pointing downward spiral to the bottom red side, which read, "Almost dead"

"Is it looking good?" The operator asked.

"Umm no, no it's not. It's literally at the...almost dead part? Like, who the heck put that there?"

(Back to the control tower).

"Crap", Rain mutter, which caught the attention of Dave.

"What? What is it?"

"Is there something wrong?" Captain Boss asked, "There better be nothing wrong!"

"I just realize something...I left my charger at home", Rain told him, looking at him, "Oh, and also the shuttle has minimum low energy for hyper speed".

"Is it enough for them to get here in our solar system?" Dave asked him, as Captain Boss begin to get more and more worry.

He even begin to stutter random words such as, "Oh dear, oh dear, oh f**king dear".

"Uhh...I don't know...depends", Rain responded.

"What do you mean, depends?" Dave asked.

"Depends on what?! Depend on how many passengers? Because if it means saving my image, then jettison half of them!" Captain Boss shouted.

"No! It's not like that. Look there been several reports of pilots using what's left of energy for hyper speed. Sometime they make it, sometime they don't. The worst case of scenario, it could literally be trap within the hyper lane our outside the lane".

Dave groan and face stroll down to himself, realizing the dire and difficult to this situation, he order Rain, "Alright, just tell...anyone in there to remain calm, turn on autopilot, and wait for further instruction. Don't do anything sh*tty, okay?"

"Sh*tty? What do you mean, sh*tty? You think I'm not competent enough?"

"Uhh no, I'm just telling you to do your job. I'm not expecting anything".

"Okay", Rain replied, complying but remaining offended by his comment, feeling as if that meaning is a mockery to him. But as for Captain Boss.

Well...as always, he is seen stuttering, sweating, and eyes moving frequently.

As Dave proceed to leave, he told one of the other operator, "I'm going to take a smoke break. If he ask, tell him to f**k off and mind his own business".

"But what about the boss?"

"Just keep him entertain".

"How?"

"I don't know. Anything that'll distract him from it".

And then left, leaving Rain to tell the news about this to Yerdy.

All a while Captain Boss begin to feel a little dizzy, "Oh my...this whole fear thing is...making me dizzy".

He then proceed to vomit at one of his staff, who remain station and working, as he slump on the panel and fall on the ground, indicating that he had fainted.

As for Rain, after telling this news to the other side of the operator, he thought to himself, "What a foolish, d*ck head. Thinking I'm going to do a sh*tty job, huh? Well, I'll show him. I'll show who's resourceful, and I know just how".

(Back to the shuttle).

At the cockpit, the fewer passengers know of the dire circumstance, converse among each other.

With Yerdy telling everyone about the operator orders.

Some took it likely, others were a little skeptical and feeling a bit too concern to remain sane or calm in this type of situation, especially Perky, Mako, and Mikey.

"So...the operator want us to remain calm until further instruction?", Kryptonite asked, crossing his arm.

"Yeah, that's what I heard. And I think he also put me in charge too, sooooo..."

"Yeah, this isn't looking good", Kryptonite said, "Really don't know how we going to inform this to the passengers".

"I don't know. Simply telling them won't be an easy task, you know. Especially with-".

"Calm!?" Perky asked, panicking, "How can anyone of us be calm! At any moment, we'll likely parish!"

"I can't parish!" Mako agree, grabbing both Perky arms and glancing at her, then proceed to throw her off and begin to chatter, "I was on my way to meet Ryuko again! My other friends too!"

"Am I the only one noticing three bodies in this room?" Mikey asked, but none too notice and focus more on the dire part of things.

"Everyone! Please!" Caff told all of them, "We need to calm down for a bit, okay? Now I know this may look bad".

Once she said that, Mako form a cuddle position and begin to shook herself while biting her teeth, which made the sound of a wood cutter.

Caff resume back to what he's saying, trying to remain extra sane in this moment, "But if we can remain in contact with the operator, there is a possibility we may survive this whole ordeal".

"Caff dude is right", Mikey told them, agreeing with her saying, "We got to stay cool and...uhh...remain cool".

"Yeah, as if that's going to help", Perky said, "I'm going to hide in my castle now!"

Despite the small castle inside her bowl and not to mention little space for her to enter, she dive in anyways.

Struggling and cramping herself inside, she try to push her head inside the entrance, only for her bowl to squiggle and roll down, spilling the water on the floor, alongside her, "Ow!"

"Anyways, that's cool and all, but what are we going to do with...uhhh...Ironbeard guy over there?" Yerdy asked Caff and Kryptonite, pointing at the still unconscious pirate, "We still need to deal with that, you know".

"We'll tied him up and put him in the storage area", Caff told Yerdy and Mikey, "Right now, we just need to make sure everyone knows about this so we don't have to cause much of a panic".

"Good idea", Yerdy said, "Mikey, you go drag the pirate to the storage room. Krypto, tell one of the flight attendant about this and make sure he spread it to the passengers. I'll remain contact with the operator".

"But what about Eddy?" Mikey asked, pointing at Eddy who seem to got over with his stroke and he is now cuddle in a position, all while Celebi is petting him.

"Uhh...Mako can handle it".

As everything is commencing with their stasis, Perky poke out from castle, hearing all this and beginning to feel...skeptical, asking Yerdy, "What are you doing?"

"Saving the day, duh", Yerdy replied, "Originally, I was thinking of founding out Eddy whole deal is. I didn't expect any of this to happen. You know...if I do save the shuttle, I wonder if this would increase my resume?"

"I don't know. Maybe. I'm more concern for my well being here".

"This looks troublesome", Caff remarked, crossing his arm.

"Tell me about it", Kryptonite replied, "I was kinda predicting something like this happened, but not in the way I think would happen like this".

"What do you think we should do? Contact our men?"

"Signal isn't doing so well here. We only got the control tower and that's it".

"I see".

"Hey Caff", Kryptonite said, getting his attention, "How about you leave all responsibility to me here".

"Really? You want to take a bit of control here?"

"Of course. Got to keep priority focus and keep the peace maintained".

"Hmm I don't know. This seems a bit stressful and tough".

"Please. When am I stressed, Caff".

"It doesn't seem practical, considering you and I are on a day off here. Not even sure if some of these people even recognize us".

"Look, I'm not going to try anything foolish. Just sit back and relax. Take a nap or something. I'll make sure everything goes swell here, okay?"

Caff thought this over. After thinking about it, he came to a sighing conclusion, "Alright then. If you say so".

"Thanks. Glad you going along with it, considering you never take a liking of my idea".

"Pfff, at least in this idea you didn't drag me into almost certain death".

"Ha! Come on", Kryptonite patted him on the back, "You know you and I can survive anything".

"Still though", Caff said, resuming back munching on his chip and walking out of the cockpit.

Back in the passenger level, Mikey is dragging Ironbeard out of here.

Some took notice and were heavily confuse and skeptical, but most didn't seem bother by it.

Believing it to be a drunken sleeper or something.

Mikey didn't seem to mind it too much, nor does he feel a lot worry about the current circumstance.

While that's going on, Kryptonite spoke to the flight attendant, Jacob about the whole situation.

He took the news surprisingly well, though a little baffle by what he just heard, "Oh my, that's awful. I didn't know there was even a person disguising himself as another flight attendant. I actually thought he was a teenager making make believe".

"Can you inform this to everyone", Kryptonite asked him, "We need to make sure everyone doesn't panic".

"Well...I guess I could try".

He turned around, facing everyone in front of him, as he turn the mic on and said, "Okay, listen up everyone. Now, I know everyone is wondering what's been going on. Several

questions like 'Where did that explosion come from' or 'Does one of the movie choices include the Star Wars sequel trilogy because let's hope not'."

"I like it!" The passenger from the way said, raising his hand up.

"But anyways, we are having a...minor setback here".

Everyone mumbled among each other, feeling concern and worry about the current stasis.

"Now, now, remain calm everyone. I'm sure once we find the issue behind it, we'll resume back to our main course. In the meantime, we'll be playing a special holiday classic".

This seemed to bring relief and calmness among the passengers, seeing the lighter part of things.

"Starring Adam Sandler".

Unfortunately, this direction of putting the passenger in a less panic mood quickly backfired, as soon everyone freaked out.

Everyone is screaming, pushing, running around, hitting or strangling each other, and shoving one another.

"Everyone! Please remain calm", Jacob tried to assure everyone, "It's an animated classic...Eight Crazy Nights".

This didn't work. In fact, it made things much worse, as one of the passengers shot a bazooka at him and struck his left arm, blowing it and splattering the flesh out of it.

This shocked Kryptonite, his mouth open out of pure stunned but for Jacob, he seemed...quite oblivious, still grinning and remaining calm even with his bone sticking out of his left lifeless arm and blood spurting from it.

As everyone is raging on, with one passenger hitting another with a chair and two passengers having a gun fight, using the chairs as shields, Mihawk still remains calm while Mako tries to comfort Eddy, along with Celebi.

She tries by patting his head, telling him as he is shaking in fear and wrapping his arm around his legs, "It's going to be alright, Eddy. Everything is going to be fine, I'm sure of it".

Right on cue, a dog, snake like creature is biting and violently harassing a passenger, all while the passenger himself is screaming in agony, "AHHH! AHHHHH! AAARRRGGGGGHHHHH!"

While all this mayhem is happening, Jay continues to film everything, showing the reckless riot happening side, all while showing his shocking face, "Holy sh*t! Guys! We got like a total mess here! There's like a battlefield happening here, guys. I'm not sure if I could take this. If anyone smashes the like buttons, I'm going to pull out my Tommy gun and start blasting people".

Back in the cockpit, Yerdy is still waiting for an response, sitting in the chair and tapping on the panels, all while Perky breath heavily in a barf bag.

Kryptonite enter the cockpit, telling Yerdy, "Uhh bad news, the passengers didn't take the news lightly".

Yerdy sigh, "Obviously".

(Back in the control tower).

Rain is still waiting for Dave to return.

While waiting, he remain seated in his station and watch some erotic, anime through the radar screen.

Captain Boss return, after having drink many beverages at a bar.

He still remain sobering and panicking, asking Rain, "How is the shuttle been doing? Has it been destroyed yet?"

"Nope, everything is seem to be doing alright".

"Good...good...let's hope so, anyways", Captain Boss said, then hiccup and then resume back to speaking with him, "Oh dear, did I actually drink a cocktail? Or did I drink bleach because my taste bud is running wild now".

Soon, Dave have finally arrive in the control room, bringing along with him three Green Lanterns. Much to the workers surprise, as they didn't expect to see inter-galactic police in their workplace.

"Guys, I'm back", Dave said, "and I bring some help".

"Ah! Dave! You came baaaaaack!" Captain Boss told him, as he was relieved and pleased to see him, with Rain sitting there, completely surprise of him to bring three Green Lantern.

One of them is a human with black hair and another two are somewhat human but are very different and are aliens from other sectors, joining with Earth Green Lantern.

The other Green Lantern include another human, only it's a child with long, short black hair reaching to his neck, and a mask. Along with him is a alien with four arms.

His name is Salaak, and as for the other Green Lantern, his name will go unknown for now.

"Ummm who the heck are they?" Rain asked him, pointing at them.

"Seriously? You don't know who these guys are?" Dave asked, expecting for Rain to know them, as the Green Lanterns are well known among other universes.

Rain shook his head, much to Dave groaning.

"Rain, these guys are Green Lanterns", Dave explain, "Protector of each Sectors. Essentially, they like space cops, only for free".

"And why did you bring these fellows here, if I may ask?" Captain Boss asked him, "I mean, I'm glad we have some company that doesn't need a dime from me, but still. Why Green Lanterns?"

"Well first off, since the shuttle is in space, I figure these guys would help", Dave replied, "And not to mention, these are the only three I manage to get contact with. Seriously, do you know tiresome I have to wait for a respond from me. For having the most advance technology, they sure do have one of the most frustrated contact connection".

"Well don't blame us", The kid said, "It's not our fault that we have to help every sector".

"Oh, well I'm glad you bring them here", Captain Boss said, "Ooooooh, will does bring good publication to this airport...or spaceport...or whatever we call this, nowadays".

"Yeah...Anyways, the names Kyle Rayner", One of the Green Lantern introduce himself, stepping in to introduce himself, "These are my other GL, Salaak and Tai Pham".

"Nice to meet you three. I'm sure this troubling situation will be dealt with no problem at all, right?"

"Well as long as there isn't any extra problems, this will be an easy cake".

"Splendid!" Captain Boss seem relieved, "Oh, I was worry. So worry in fact, I was thinking of drinking more bleach...or beer...still can't remember what I just drank".

While this seems like an easy coarse of action, this didn't suit well for Rain.

Before they could leave, Rain cough himself to get their attention and Dave asked, much to his unpleasant mood, "What is it, Chuck?"

"It's Rain Knight, fool", Rain told him.

"Is that seriously his name?" Salaak asked, perplex by that odd name of his.

"Uhhh yes, and I'll have you know, I'm a professional knight with skills and everything that include practice the dark arts, thanks you very much", Rain told him, trying to show off his pride, then resuming back to what he was going to say, "But anyways, I do intrude with a..special report. While you were gone Dave, I took the liberty of getting someone else to help us if the backup...backfire".

"Wow...how long did you came up with that pun?" Tai asked, sarcastically.

"Wait, what? Why?" Dave asked Rain.

"Because like I said in case if need some more backup", Rain said, in a smudgily fashion, with his arm crossed and looking away from him.

Dave knows quickly about his true reason and asked him, to ensure his belief is true, "Backup? Wait a second, is this all because I call you un-resourceful?"

"No, it's not! I'm being helpful for once. Selfless, in fact!"

"What's this all about?" Kyle asked Dave, as he sigh, "Because I am really confuse right now".

He knows more about Rain than anyone else, as he confess to this to the Green Lanterns, "Rain Knight is...new around here".

"That's right! And I wanted to be taken seriously!" Rain shouted, "Not some mascot or sidekick to this company! For f*ck sake, I was even force to roam around the airport and dress as it's mascot!"

"You do know it was optional".

"IT WASN'T!"

"Now, now, let's not make a scene here", Captain Boss said, in a weirdly excited tone, "We don't want to make our three guest feel uncomfortable around here. Especially the extra arm one".

"Oh god, the way he said it makes me sort of uncomfortable", Tai said to Salaak, even Salaak himself shiver by the fact the Captain mention him in a sexual manner.

"You don't say?" Kyle agrees with Tai.

"I suggest you count four".

A voice startle the captain, as they all turn to the front to see a figure in the shadows, weirdly enough.

He appear out from the shadow, dramatically. This made Rain thrill in excitement, "Yes! Your here!"

"Who's here?" Dave asked, confuse as ever.

"Guys, I want you to meet Rex Kramer", Rain said, as he got up and approach him with a wrap around arm, "Chief designer of the Mooncracker".

"That's right", Rex replied, in a serious tone.

"Rex Kramer? Wasn't he like a...uhhh...clone soldier or something?" Captain Boss asked, scratching his head, "I can't remember".

"No, I'm pretty sure that's a different person with the name Rex", Kyle said.

"That's right, kid", Rex said, as he is led to the radar screen and panels by Rain, "I was originally on my way to the airport, until I have to deal with...an old relic of the past".

(Ten minutes earlier).

Rex enter the airport. Passing by many of the casual and normal, mundane activity inside this airport.

Everyone was waiting in the waiting area, everyone was checking in and checking out, everyone pulled their luggages and bags, and everyone converse to one another. The sound of planes taking off can be heard.

The voice speaker can be heard as well, echoing throughout this fancy, high class airport.

As he head on, he encounter some...issues.

One such issues come from a missionary man holding up a paper, trying to handed it to him as Rex continue to walk, only much quicker, "Hey sir! Do you want to save the environment?"

Instead of a response, Rex kick him in the crotch, causing the man to collapse on the ground, groaning and squealing. None of the people seem to care, and most that do, don't seem quite bother by it and quickly ignore it.

However this wasn't the end, as another missionary bother Rex once more, "Excuse me, are you-

Only this time, Rex interrupted with a grab to his neck and swinging him in the air, until he finally toss him out.

Then another missionary came, holding another card, "Interest in Cobra?"

Rex immediately pulled out a pistol and shot the man.

Rex kept moving and once more, nobody seem to took notice or react.

As Rex came nearer to a door leading to the tower, he is confronted once more another missionary. Then another, and a few other more.

"Hey sir, do you care for Jesus?"

Rex punch the fellow in the fact, and toss him over.

"Hey mister, care for a trip to NickEarth?"

Rex pulled out his brass knuckles and punch the fellow four time, until he is out cold and collapse on the ground.

"sir, think about the children's!"

Rex shove a dynamite into his mouth, and as he walk away, the missionary exploded.

Soon more and more missionary get into his way, as Rex fought them all off.

After a intense bawl, leaving everyone to be stack onto a pile of unconscious bodies, a security came by and is horrified by the sight, as Rex continue to punch the living socket out of one missionary.

"Uhhh...sir", The security said, stopping his beating.

"What?" Rex asked.

"Those...aren't missionary sir. Those are regular civilians".

"Oh...really?" Rex asked, as the security nodded.

Hearing the groans coming from all of them, Rex casually stepped off the pile and finally make his way into the control tower.

(Back to the same time).

"Now then, I heard there is a distress coming from one of my shuttles, correct?"

"Yes, apparently due to Rain stupidity", Dave said, which offended Rain.

"Hey!"

"Not only the shield generator is gone, one of the landing gear has been destroyed".

"And is it the Mooncracker?"

"Umm...yes".

"Oh...then that's no problem", Rex said, seemingly thinking an issue coming from the Mooncracker isn't much a big deal as he expected, "Just tell the pilots to get every passengers to the lifeboats, and everything will be alright".

The mention of life boats surprise among the folks in here. In both disbelief and puzzle by that fact.

"Life boats?" Rain asked.

"Yes, there's enough lifeboats to carry every passengers on board".

"Are the life boats magical or-?"

"Nope, just regular lifeboats" Rex explain, "Though, it does require the pilots to be involve. The pilots are the only to get the boats working, so without them things will certainly be complicated".

"Uhhh sorry to sound logically, sane ,and mean, but you do realize they in a space shuttle, not a boat right?" Kyle asked, which cause Rex to unable to answer after that realization.

In fact, this is like the first time he heard his OWN shuttle is in space, and he didn't knew that?

"And also, the pilots are kinda in a coma, so...there's that", Rain added.

"Hmm, that does sound terrible", Rex remark, "As a former commanding officer, commercial pilot, actor, sportsman, TV host, and now oddly enough, a chief designer. I can tell it needed a lot of work from me to handle this situation".

"Yeah, you think?" Dave asked, sarcastically.

"But anyways, I'll be taking over here".

"Now wait a second", Kyle stepped in, "No offense pal but we were call in here first to saved the shuttle. So you can't just-"

"Sorry kid but I can't let you and your lackey go out and save them. It's too risky".

"And why's that?" The Salaak asked, crossing his arm.

"Because...you see, long ago after the shuttle had finish been constructed, it was time to choose the coloring scheme for it", Rex said, sounding a bit remorseful on the color choice, as he turn and clench both his hands on the panels, looking down at it, "I wanted to go for yellow because it would've given it a...golden, fancy look to it. We attempted to paint with fear yellow but unfortunately, it comes out as...not how I imagine. In a attempt to remove it, we came to a tired stand, so I decided we'll just paint it over with bland grey instead".

"So in other word, you guys were lazy", Kyle said.

"I wouldn't say lazy. More or less, there seem to be some difficulty coming from the tinkling feelings of being...slow", Rex said, trying to make an excuse, "But anyways, the point is even if you do try to save that shuttle, the shuttle shell will likely be crack from the slight movement of your ring, causing yellow to be slip out, preventing from any of you to be helpful at all".

"Wow, that sounds like the worst explanation for us not to get involve", Tai mutter next to the four arm alien, "I get the feeling he doesn't like us".

"Okay then, do you have a better alternative way to solve this situation?" Kyle asked, crossing his arm.

As much as they want to ignore his warnings and save the shuttle itself, they have no choice but to comply within the authority and the demand from it's people. Otherwise, it would've bring bad light on the ignorance.

Thus, they have choice. And their choice became a waste of time, and the waste of any Green Lantern time to be exact.

"Yes, it's call shut up and let me do my job", Rex told them, as he turn around to the scanner screen at Rain station.

"Are you seriously going to let him take over?" Salaak asked Kyle.

"Look Kyle, I know this is our duty but I think we should just go out there and save the shuttle ourselves", Tai told him, "It's pretty obvious these guys are incompetent and dumb. So let's fly out and save the day here".

"I would love too, but unfortunately by Guardian rules, we'll just have to go along until they actually use us", Kyle said.

"God, this suck. Wish Hal Jordan was here. He would've do something, instead of listening to some weirdos".

(Back to the shuttle).

Yerdy is still waiting for a response in the cockpit.

Join along with him is Kryptonite.

Perky enter the cockpit informing on the "good" news while wearing a gas mask, "Good news everyone! I have solve the panicking issue".

"Really?" Yerdy asked.

"Yep, it wasn't easy, but I finally figure it out and now everyone is happily asleep".

"Uhh...happily sleep?" Kryptonite is...skeptical, even Yerdy has the same thought.

"What did you do?" Yerdy asked.

"Oh, I find some helium gas cans in the storage room and I thought-"

Cuts to the passenger room, everyone seem to be barely clenching to life and seemingly looking as if they going to pass out.

Some cling onto their seat handles, others fall flat on the floor and breath heavily.

With an exception to Mihawk, who wears a gas mask during this. And Caff is still snoring off.

(Back to the cockpit).

"You did WHAT?!" Yerdy asked, loudly and extremely stunned.

"What? I seen it in the movies", Perky replied, a bit confuse by the response.

"Those are poison helium gas!"

"Poison what now?"

"Forget it! Now you get back out there and turn it off before everyone dies!"

"But-"

"NOW!"

Perky moan, as if her supportive actions were unnecessary and useless. After she left, Yerdy heard a voice coming from the hologram.

This time, it was a new voice, which caught the attention on the two of them.

"Repeat, is everyone there? I repeat, is everyone there?"

Yerdy responded, "Uhh everyone is still here. Alive and...well".

"Good to hear. Now then, my name is Rex Kramer. All you need to know is listen to my further instruction, and make sure everyone remain calm, do you got that?"

"Uhh yeah, totally", Yerdy responded, then thought, "Holy crud, this is just like the movie Airplanes. Man, this whole thing being fictional is just getting weirder".

Back in the passenger, all of the helium manage to worn out and everyone seem to be alright.

Sure, some were groaning and dizzy, but most remain in tact, regardless of the current stasis.

Eddy begun to stutter rapidly, much more frantic than ever due to much fear coming over him. Still not disappearing any time soon, as the thought of dying by entering the atmosphere to dying in a hyper speed overcame him.

Not to mention, the likely unexpected chance he may get kill by Ironbeard or the same bounty hunter.

He isn't sure everything is going to be safe. In his mind, he felt like a punching bag, waiting for anyone to struck him down with everything. It a horrible fate indeed, one that made Eddy who he is now.

"I'm scare...we going to die, and I am freaking out!" Eddy clench both his hands on his head, as Celebi look on with much more worry, seeing Eddy in a dreadful manner, "There's no way out of this, man! There's no way!"

"Eddy, you have to calm down", Mako told him, "Acting paranoid and scare isn't going to solve anything".

"What's the point! There's endless possibility for us to die from! We screw!"

He then proceed to stutter, sweat, and shake frantically until Mako slap him, "Get a hold of yourself!"

This didn't do much, as he continue to quivering and shivering, causing Mako to slap him again to make him stoped or calm down.

Mikey stepped in and said, "Let me handle this".

As he move her out of the way, he try to handle it by pulling out a slice of cheese pizza and begin to slap Eddy with it, in a attempt to calm him and also trying to shove a meal down in him if he can, believing it could tame him, "Snap out of it, dude! Everything is going to be alright!"

None of the hit went through his head. Not even one.

Hamstervial push him aside, telling him, "Let me handle it!"

He then proceed to pull out a bowl of water, as he grab Eddy head and trying to drown him in it, "Shut up, will ya! Shut up!"

In fact, a bunch of passenger seem to line up with weapons of their own. These includes ranches, a taser, a tank, a bat with spikes, a saw, and a machine gun.

Even Jay join in to assure Eddy with a machete by commenting this through his phone, "Hey guys, so I'm live streaming this to you guys. I know this sounds insane but I am going to slice this kid throat. Yes guys, I'm being totally serious here, no joke".

(Meanwhile, at the cockpit).

"You want me to do what?!" Yerdy asked, quite shock by this request.

Being the most competent and well known to the engineering of space travel in his own word, he was expecting a full on instruction on how not to die in these circumstances.

Instead of that, this respond was...quite surprising.

This is only heard by him and Kryptonite, with Perky taking a nap after getting really bored of waiting and possibly more bored by the indication of many junk food of empty bag chips and water bottle littering everywhere in this room.

"Yes, I want you to ask the mermaid if she's Eighteen or older. We don't have much time. So I need you to-"

"Uhh mister Rex, I know your silly and all that but don't you think you could put aside your comfort and desire and HELP US HERE!"

"Alright, alright..." Being a little startle in his senses by the burst, he resume back to the serious situation in their hand, "First off, I need you to shut up. Second, I need you to call for some pizza. I can't save the day with a empty stomach".

"What?"

"Sorry, I'm talking with someone else", Rex finally resume, much to the annoyance of Yerdy, "Anyways, did you check everything around the cockpit. Is everything in autopilot?"

"Yes".

"Is the two remaining landing gears functional?"

"Yep".

"Is the stove turn off?"

Yerdy turn around and took a look, as the stove across from his right side show not only it did not been turn off, but also it has been burst into flames, producing out black smoke.

Not wanting to fix that problem and seem more to have a leaning interesting being a hero, more so than dealing it, he replied, "Uh...yep, the stove is off".

"Good. Now I need you to do something. I need you to find someone who can fix the generator. It's a difficult job, one that require a strong will to do it".

"Okay, I can do the job", Yerdy said, seemingly accepting it without a second thought, "Seems pretty easy enough. Just a simple mechanic work".

"Though I must warn you; Any mistake, even the smallest one, will trigger a automatic taser, machine gun".

"Excuse me, what?" This caught Yerdy off guard from his over confidence.

"Are you sure you want to handle this? It's quite risky".

"Hold up, there's a automatic machine gun attach to that generator?!" Yerdy asked, realizing how baffling and dumbfounded this job is.

(Back at the control tower).

"Wait a second, there's a automatic machine gun attach to that thing?" Dave is in disbelief, along with the others, though most of them doesn't seem to share the same hugely, dumbfounded reaction to this comment.

Neither to Rex, who still remain serious and not overlooking this odd detail.

"Who the hell install it there?!" Dave demanded some answers, either from Rex and anyone in this room that is working, "And why?!"

"That is a good serious question, young man", Rex said, "But right now, we can't look deep into this. We got a shuttle to save here, not question the logic behind it".

"I hope the shuttle is saved", Captain Boss said to Kyle, "Do you have any idea how angry my social media followers will get?! Do you?!"

"Uhh...no?"

"I'll get cancelled! Appear in rant videos! I can't have that on my website resume, I just can't!" He shouted, but quickly calm himself by pressing his hand at his chest, "Sorry, got carry away from that. Would you mind getting me some coffee, please?"

"Uhh look sir, I'm just a Green Lantern. I'm not your servant, so-"

Right before he could finish, Captain Boss hold out a pistol and aim it at him, shouting angrily, "Go get me some coffee!"

(Back to the shuttle).

After being given their first instruction, Yerdy didn't think this through.

He didn't give a second thought that doing all this will give him a good benefit. The risk of dying from a stupid mistake is one thing but to die by a triple, nonsensical mistake is one thing he doesn't want to be known to his boss.

So he resort in telling this info to Kryptonite, Perky, and Mikey in the cockpit, hoping to be given some idea that involve a alternative.

"He want us to do what?" Mikey asked, having been bewilder by the info.

"I know, I know, it may sound...absurd and quite risky but I need one of you to do this", Yerdy told them.

"And why us, particular?"

"Because it's obvious, I'm important", Yerdy said, referring to the fact he's the most "smart" and "competent" one to this situation, but the others don't seem to believe it, even Perky has doubt, "What? I'm being serious".

"Important? All you did is ordering us around and speaking with someone through..that", Perky point out.

"Well at least I'm doing something here. And also, I don't know how a force field generator works. yes, I may be well verse to inter-dimensional knowledge but that doesn't mean I know a whole lot here".

"Yeah...a whoooooole lot".

"Well since this is a risky situation", Mikey said, raising his hands up, "I volunteer to do it".

"Really?" This surprise Yerdy a little, including Perky and Kryptonite, "I mean, no offense but you do know it involves fixing a potential, dangerous generator right?"

"Dude, I can handle it", Mikey assure him, "I got tons of skills, not just ninja skills".

"Like what?" Kryptonite asked, making Mikey try to think of one in his head.

"Uhh...many things", Mikey answer, unable to find the right mind to the meaning of skills but he did replied with the most vague answer.

Back in the passengers, many were quivering, shaking, biting their teeth, eyes remain open, crating in their seat, looking everywhere in paranoid, and peeing so hard that it creates an entire continent on it.

Eddy was the same as always.

Crating in his own seat, shivering as always, and chattering. Celebi sat next to him as always.

As always, as always, as always, and as always, with triple more as always, Celebi still remain concern and hopeful, even with this dire circumstance.

"Man, we try everything", Mako said, feeling a bit hopeless and ashamed, "We try giving him a snack, a few punches, and none of them seem to calm him down".

While she kept wondering, Mikey pass by with a tool box and a manual book.

Mako took notice and asked him, "Hey, where are going?"

"Oh me? I'm going to the generator and get it fix up. Also, how's Eddy? Is he okay?"

"Uhh...less okay and more...scare".

"Good to hear! I mean, not good to hear. I mean...keep trying", He said, running off to do the job.

While that was going on, the man sitting next to Joco and Zolarray is beginning to get impatient and worry.

"This is so not cool, bro", He thought to himself, "One minute I'm thinking of doing a heist and another minute, there comes a serious urgent issue with the shuttle. i'm not sure if I could do this. Use the terrible opportunity to rob this place. I mean, I could but...I don't know, it sounds kinda stupid and cruel, knowing I might die here".

Just then, his thinking is interrupted by the flight attendant, who came by still grinning, "Howdy mister, is everything going alright?"

"Uhhh...yeah, everything is totally going swell", He replied, trying to not sound suspicious, then he took notice of his arm, "Uhhh bro, what's wrong with your arm?"

"Oh, my arm", Jacob notice and see his missing arm filled with a stench, emitting a horrid smell. Not to mention, maggots begin to filled in but for some reason this didn't bother him.

Instead, he seem to casually and lightly ignore it, "That's okay. My people can survive anything, even without our body. So can I bring you with anything?"

"Uhh yeah, how about some candy bar. Like chocolate or something, bro".

"Okay", He pulled it out and hand it to him.

However the candy itself did not pleased the man, as he begin to complain about it, "What the hell is this? This isn't a KitKat!"

"Oooh sorry, we ran out of chocolate. So we have to replace it with organic chocolate".

"Are you f**king kidding me?!" The man is furious. Those hesitance of robbing is no more, now that he has a reason to rob, "That's it! Move out of the way! I'm going to get my things!"

He shove the flight attendant out of the way, as he make his way to the storage area.

This left Jaco and Zolarray alone, giving them the opportunity to converse one another. As much as everyone concern, they remain calm and ease.

"Do you think now is it the right time to strike?" Zolarray asked Joco.

"Not yet. We must get Eddy and Celebi alone, until we could strike", Joco replied.

"But what about the shuttle issue?"

"Oh we don't have to worry about that. When it come to dire circumstance, we must use that to our advantage. In this case, the boy fear will be much of a issue than us alone, taking his guard down and allowing us to get him and the creature".

(Meanwhile, back to the control tower).

Rex converse among the rest of the remaining ones that stick around for this urgent event.

Kyle and his two Green Lanterns were patient enough for this continue, only for Kyle to get a bit annoyed, as this situation, even in it's absurd logic, could've been solve quickly just by their rings. But alas, they must obey the authority of he main designer to this shuttle.

Captain Boss is taking a sip of his coffee tea cup, though shivering all a while from the higher concern for his image well being. And also the passengers on the shuttle.

Dave is getting increasingly annoyed as well.

And Rain Knight is having a hyper and worry look to it. So much so, he is crunching on chips from a bag while still sitting in his chair.

"Okay boys, it seems to me there's a slim chance the generator will get going in no time", Rex report back, still remaining serious while not questioning wether or not the other side of

the operator knows anything about how it works, "Right now, we need to focus more on the missing landing gear".

"That's easy", Kyle said, lifting his hand up to show his ring as he seem to think the absurdity problem wont be a hard job, "Me and my Green guys will use the rings to land it safety and- Oh, let me guess, the landing gears are also yellow, aren't they?"

"You are correct", Rex said, "Only this time, they are fully yellow. We ran out of grey paint so we just left it that way. So landing it with a power ring won't be any use to us".

This cause Kyle to facepalm, much to the irritating disappointment to the other Green Lantern as Captain Boss asked Rex in a small panic manner, "Then what should we do? Make a new one?!"

"Exactly", Rex replied, "A new idea will surely be our only option. It will work".

"And how do you suppose it will work?" Kyle asked.

"Trust me, it will", Rex said, as he pulled out a wrapped paper from his pocket.

As he pulled it, he spread it out on a random table, getting the attention to everyone as they all surrounded it, with a lamp light shining onto it.

Rex then proceed to instruct it layout, by pointing every spot with a pen, "Now this is the layout the design for the shuttle. You see there are three landing gears at different point. One point is missing, so we need to figure out how to construct a landing gear so similar to the two points it could land the shuttle safety. Now I suggest that we use any long, materials in the shuttle to match it. We need to know which cargo contain a material similar to that and then-"

"Uhh...mister Rex", Captain Boss interrupt, feeling dumbfounded by this.

Not referring to the solution, however. Instead, he is referring something...else.

Something else that many of the sane people in this room should've pointed out earlier.

"Yes, what is it?" He asked.

"This isn't the design layout".

"What?"

"This isn't the design layout. This is a Lego manual of a airplane".

He looked back down and soon realize it.

It was indeed a Lego manual of a Lego airplane product.

Much to that realization, Rex respond is reasonable to be exact. Feeling embarrassed and shame about himself, "My god your right. What was I thinking!"

After he said that, he shove the manual out of the way.

As Captain Boss sigh in relief, this relief of his disappear soon after when Rex pulled out another Lego manual on the table, this time resembling the same design as the shuttle, only in lego form.

Implying that he simply design the shuttle after a toy manual.

"There we go. I got the right layout right here".

This cause Captain Boss left eye to twitch, sending him screaming and running as he jump out from the window, which caught everyone attention, hearing the shattering glass and the captain scream becoming quiter and quiter during his fall.

(Back to the shuttle).

Mikey is now inside the main room. The room containing the force field generator.

The generator itself has a cube shape to it, with several lights, switches, and panels on it. At the top center of it has a white dome.

The surrounding to it is pretty much the storage room, with every boxes, crates, luggages, and pile of bags, all stack on one another.

Mikey took one look at it, holding a ranch and some kind of book manual.

He try to remain assertive about this, trying to remain confident about it.

"Okay Mikey, this is a simple job for a simple turtle", Mikey said to himself, still looking at it, "All I have to do is look at the manual, do what the manual instructed, and bingo! Day is save! This is easy".

He bend down, taking a panel off from it and taking a look, only to dropped all the confidence down once he see it.

Everything inside is made out of wires, from blue to red to black and white. Only a red light is flickering, with dozens and dozens of electrical bolt shooting out, as some of the wires are disconnected.

"Probably shouldn't had say it sooner", Mikey turn around and sat behind the generator, then proceed to open up the manual.

He try to flip a page, trying to seek for a answer to solve this, "Ok, not a good sight but...uhhh, not to worry. There's always a...ummm...good chance the manual will save us".

Stopping at one page, he took a glance at the page with the most knowledge and similar appearance with it the picture, matching somewhat to the current situation.

"There we go! Page 87! Let see!...uhhh..." Unfortunately for Mikey, as much as he can understand the simple words of English, much of the english here are...let just say, too complicated for his role.

While that's going on, behind the many luggages and bags, the same man from before open up a case, showcasing a flame gun. The gun itself has a box shape with a long, metal solid tube coming out of it.

He took it out, whispering to himself a radical and stern tone, "Time to make this god awful, boring fest into a flaming, beautiful fest, bro. AHA!"

His broke of silent soon caught Mikey attention, as he turn to the direction of the voice and asked, "Is anyone there?!"

"Uhh...no!...I'm just a...uhhh...magic talking briefcase".

"Oh...okay then", Mikey said, not wanting to look deep into this, even if it weirdness does caught his attention.

(Back to the passengers).

Eddy fear is ten time grew worst.

Worst than before, actually. He had cover himself a blanket, forming it like a hooded cape.

His eyes were wrinkle, dark, and terrified, his pupils were small dots, and his mouth remain shut, not making any sounds whatsoever.

Celebi remain by his side, wrapping around her hands to his arm, with Mako speaking with Mihawk, who decided to sit next to her, due to boredom. And also, he needed something to occupied him, while the "minor" issue is being solve.

"Do you think there's a likely chance of Eddy getting better if I sing to him?" Mako asked him, " I mean, I tried everything but nothing seem to work for him".

"It depends on his flavor", Mihawk simply replied, causally as he's not interested in helping, but mostly just complying without a care.

"Maybe I could sing him about money. He does like money so a song about it could cheer him up".

Just then, a shout came from the far distant.

It came from the same man, holding up a flame gun and aiming it up in the ceiling while emitting a tiny flick of a flame. This got everyone attention, as if things couldn't possibly get any worst.

"LISTEN UP, BROS! THIS IS A STICK UP! HAVE YOU WALLETS OUT, NOW!" He shouted, pressing the trigger to emit flames, almost touching the ceiling.

It was an attempt to make himself be seen seriously, as some of the passengers gasp in fear while remain silent but showing a urgent feeling in them.

"The names Dragonfly everyone! And you all better give me something before a grand steak house opening", He said, walking through while aiming his gun at any passenger holding out wallets or personal items.

Jacob appear right in front of him, telling him off without a sense of urgency, "Sir, I need you to put that away please".

"Sure, I'll put it away...in your face!" Dragonfly proceed to shoot flames at his face.

He scream in agony, not because of his face but more so by the fact his hair is RUIN!
"Aaaah! Not my hair!"

Many knows the name Dragonfly before. They know him from news but never ever encounter him in person.

The only ones that don't know him is Mihawk, Mako, Celebi, and Eddy. Even without knowing who he is, Mako begin to frankly panic. She hid herself under the seat.

Mihawk remain calm and see this robber as nothing more than just a crazy man in a suit, as if not taking the situation serious at all.

As for Jay, as always he continues to film everything, all a while putting up more of his annoying, shock expression with his mouth open, "Oh my goodness! It seems we being rob! I don't want to die, guys. I don't want to die here, without knowing if I reach my subscribe points. If I could use anyone as a human shield, I would do it now".

(In the cockpit).

Perky, trying to take out her stress and hysteria, breath in heavily inside a barf bag.

While that's going on, Yerdy converse with Kryptonite all a while being oblivious to the happening in the background.

"So you know how to pilot this shuttle, right?" Kryptonite asked him.

"Yeah, totally", Yerdy replied, "I know how the space shuttle works before".

"Well ever been one that looks exactly like this?" Kryptonite asked, "You do realize that every shuttle has different ways at handling things, right?"

"Uhh duh, of course I'm a bit aware of it", Yerdy told him, taking a look at the control panels, "I mean it can't be this hard with all these buttons and....random attach stuff and dials....."

Kryptonite raises an eyebrow, being a bit suspicious.

"But you know, all it matters now is to keep the shuttle steady. I'm sure the control tower guys can figure something out here".

"Hope so. I don't want my journey to end right here all of a sudden. Got lots of things to do later on".

"Me too. Conner wants me and Perky back home. Something about being busy with setting up the new season a bit earlier. You are aware of Total Drama Endless, right?"

"I'm aware of all sorts of things. I'm a traveler of the multiverse, of course I'm aware of it".

(Back to the passenger).

While Dragonfly is walking through, poking and grabbing every wallet he can acquire, Mako hide behind Mihawk.

Unlike him who remain still and silent, she remain panicking as usual, biting her teeth and stuttering to him, "What are we going to do? What are we going to do? Can you do something? Can you? Can you?!"

"Mind getting your hand off me", Mihawk asked, referring to Mako clenching on his shoulders.

"Sorry", Which she comply.

As Dragonfly continue to roam through, Eddy continue to remain in his feedle position.

Too scare, too fearful, and too afraid to peak.

He can only think in his thought, "Why does this happen to me? Why does everything in my life always involve trouble. Pain, Kevin, Kankers...and my brother! It's not fair! I might as well just give up right and here now. Yeah, that may save me from all the trouble".

He thought of that. Quitting here right now. Ignore all what he learn and all those who told him to remain...sane and continue moving forward.

He want to ignore everything and focus more on his safety. His safety alone.

Sure, it may sound selfish. Sure, it puts everything what he knows to waste. And sure, it does question wether it is logical or not to proceed with this thought of his. To choose this decision. To find this decision far more important than anything else.

But on a whole, they were nothing. Just words keeping him down. That was his first instinct.

But then, he remember. He remember the look on many faces that saw him moving forward.

Armin, Space Cabbie, that pirate guy, Mako and Mikey, and...Celebi.

He took one glance at Celebi, seeing her hopeful and concern look. Her eyes stare back to him, hoping for him to snap back. And if not, what else is there.

Eddy thought to himself, having a...second thought over this, "Wait a minute...what am I doing? I am seriously going to give up right here and now, just because I'm...scare? What will everyone think of this? What will I think of this afterwards?"

The realization came to him, hitting him in his heart. As his fearful expression soon dropped and it became a deep determination, one that Celebi took great notice.

While that was going on, Dragonfly move on with his next hostage.

Hamstervial, who doesn't seem to care a robber is coming near him. In fact, he seem use to it, as he is occupied with his own type of annoyance, making him crossed arm as a result.

Winston is poking him to get his attention, all a while a weird background music is playing, not heard by anyone else but him and Hamstervial.

Just when things couldn't be infuriating, Dragonfly came by and asked them while still pointing his flame gun, "You! Little rabbit bro! Give me something that isn't that's lame. Like money or a free coupon or something".

"First off, I am not a rabbit; And second, I will not be tempted in giving you anything, you fool", He responded, not making any eye contact.

"Oh really?" Dragonfly then proceed to grab Winston by the left arm and hang him up, while pointing his gun at it. Winston still remain happy, regardless of a weapon poking at him, "How about I'll burn your little friend right in front of you, bro? Going to cough it up or what, bro?"

"This is unbearable", Hamstervial thought, "I thought this would be a quite and easy trip, instead I have to bare through this-wait a second, what did he just said?"

"I'm going to burn this fluffy fellow into a cinnamon roll, bro", Dragonfly told him, "Are you even listening to me?"

"Yes, I hear that right. He's going to burn that thing...which means", Seeing the opportunity to get rid of one of his burden, he decided to pretend "caring" for Winston, by broking down begging for his life, "Oh no! Please! I beg of you not to burn my...uhhh...son, yes! Son!"

"Bro, if you don't give me something beneficial, I'm going to do it".

"Noooo! Please..I will never give up something, but at the same time, I don't want my...son to die".

"I'm going to do it, bro! Decide!"

"No! Never! Please!"

"...is that a yes or a no?"

Suddenly, Dragonfly head is struck by a cup, dropping Winston and getting the attention of everyone on who threw it and dare strike the criminal in front of them, "OW! WHAT THE F**KING HELL, BRO?! WHO THREW THAT?!"

"I DID!"

Right in front of them in the mist of this trouble, and unknown to anyone expectation, Eddy is the one.

Eddy stood out of his seat, much to the shock of everyone in the room (Except for Mihawk and Hamstervial, with Hamstervial having a sudden disappointing worry to it).

Everyone gasp, everyone jaws drop, and everyone eyes widen. Dragonfly is a little surprise to see a child standing up. Matter of fact, he was more confuse for a child to face him, muttering, "What in the third f**king hell, bro?"

"Now you listen up, you...you...you horror monster knockoff! I'm tired of being scare! I'm tired of being a punching bag! I'm tired of being just a side character in this whole ordeal! I'M SICK OF TIRED OF IT!" Eddy shouted, "I'm here to win a bunch of cash so I could get endless supplies of jawbreakers and shove my victory at Kevin face!"

"Wait, who's Kevin?"

"BUT NOOOOOOOOOO! I HAVE TO ENDURE LOTS OF THINGS! LOTS OF THINGS! PIRATES, MERCENARIES, SILVERHAWKS, THE ENDLESS CAST OR WHATEVER THEY CALL! And I just...HAD IT!" Eddy continues, leaving Dragonfly standing there, still confuse as he look around to see anyone with the same reaction as he, "So here's what I'm going to do! I'm going to take over this shuttle, try to land it, and make sure I get there, peace and sound! And none of you going to stop me! None of you!"

"Okay bro, you should totally calm down", Dragonfly gesture.

"Calm! I'll be calm! Once I reach Earth! So I suggest you get out and leave me alone!" Eddy shouted, and without anyone expecting it, Eddy torn out his seat, much to the shock of everyone and charge at him.

He leap in the air, with Dragonfly uttering in a terrified tone, "Oh sh*t, bro".

And Eddy struck him down, slamming the seat down at him, violently. He does this tons and tons of time, showing no exhaustion, other than determine to rid the burdens and focus more on the journey ahead.

Unfortunately...this was merely a dream in his head as in actuality, he is just hitting him with his weak fist at Dragonfly legs, with Dragonfly looking down at him, feeling...much more bemuse.

Eddy kept hitting at him, throwing every fist but nothing seem to damage him. He isn't aware of it at all, until he finally begin to flow down from exhaustion.

He took slow punches until he couldn't keep doing it anymore.

Breathing heavily, sweating constantly, and almost on his knees, as he panted.

Much to the disappointment of some and much to the concern of others, particularly Mako and Celebi.

"Huh, I was kinda expecting something cool, but whatever", Dragonfly commented, "Kinda makes me feel bad to do this to you, bro".

"Do...what?" Eddy asked.

Dragonfly responded by kicking him across from him, slamming against the wall as everyone quickly move out of the way from the impact.

Eddy slump on the ground, feeling dizzy.

Not wanting to stand by and watching, Celebi is compel to protect Eddy at all cost.

She felt a small...influence from Eddy speech, feeling impactful in a strange way.

All the time, she was with him just a plot device or a McMuffin. Now she felt an urge to owe Eddy a favor. She became so attach, she view Eddy as her friend.

She flew at Dragonfly, attaching herself to his face, causing him to panic, "Ah! Ahh! F*ck bro! A freaking bug is on me! Get it off!"

He hysterically panicking, so much so he flicker the flames on, causing everyone to back away when it gets nearer to them.

Jacob stood up, with severe burns in his face as his left eye is melting and drooling off, his hair all tarnish, and half his teeth is missing. He remain positive, giving a thumb up to show his well being, "I'm okay everyone. Totally oka-"

Just when things seem to be doing alright, the flame soon touch the flight attendant again, engulfing his face once more and causing him to scream in agony.

Soon Dragonfly grabbed Celebi by the wing, "Stupid fairy bug!" And toss it across.

Before it could be struck against the wall, Eddy jump in and saved it, catching it by his arms and roll down from the fall.

"I got you, little thing", Eddy said.

"That's it! I'm going burn that stinking fairy!" Before Dragonfly could aim and fire, a slice exploded his gun from his hand, much to the shock to him and all the others.

And that slice came from Mihawk, who finally did something that isn't mainly sitting, much to the surprise of everyone in this shuttle.

He is seen wielding his long sword. So long, it makes everyone realize just how big this shuttle is.

"What the f*ck bro?! Do you have any idea how much that cost?!" Dragonfly demanded.

"No, but I do know how much lives will cost, if you continue with this sham of yours", Mihawk responded, as he stood behind Eddy.

Eddy and Celebi, surprise to see a random stranger protecting them.

"Oooh bro! You going to pay for that! And pay, I mean literally give me your stuff!"

Instead of striking the man down, Mihawk decided to resort to a more..interesting method on dealing with people like him.

"Okay then, do it".

"Huh?"

"Try stealing from me".

"Are you...are you crazy, bro?"

"I'm dead serious", He placed his sword back to his back and has his arms wide open, "If you want repayment, try taking it from me".

At first, Dragonfly was surprise and even compel to do such a thing. However, His hesitation in his mind told him otherwise.

"Uhh...on second thought...I'm just going to go tied myself with Irondude at the back".

Dragonfly ran out of there, heading to where Ironbeard is supposedly tied up.

Everyone was relieved, grateful by Mihawk interference. Some even clap for him and hooray for his victory, while Mako remain baffle, along with Eddy and Celebi.

Hamstervial, on the other, was extremely disappointed. Being hug by Winston, due to showing actual feelings without realizing it to be fake.

He crossed his arm and utter, "Greeeeaaat...just when things were getting better".

While everything begin to dumb down for a bit, Eddy and Celebi got up with Eddy complimenting Mihawk help by telling him, "Uhh...thanks, sir?"

He is still confuse by why Mihawk did help him.

The only respond coming from him was a small turn glance and replying, "No problem. Just do whatever you can to land us to safely".

Eddy has so many questions.

Question left unanswered.

But this didn't become his priority. His priority is the one that makes him realize and remember. The one that made him proclaim his new way.

Landing the shuttle.

Eddy nodded and ran toward the cockpit, with Celebi following without having enough time to pat the man on the back for helping them or hug his cheeks.

Mihawk stood there, as everyone remained staring at the man's heroic nature.

Mako even asked him, "Woah, thank goodness you stepped in but why did you help all of a sudden?"

"Simple. Out of boredom", Mihawk replied, "And second, if we want to remain alive, I do suggest we avoid any interference such as this dragonfly fellow".

(In the cockpit).

Eddy kicked the door open, much to the startle of Yerdy and Kryptonite.

Perky was almost getting high from a tube containing weed, almost putting the hose into her mouth before being startled and dropping it. Losing another method of calming herself down.

"Move out of the way, squid boy!" Eddy marched his way through, with Celebi following, still not sure if it was necessary for Eddy to act in a demanding, harsh manner.

"Squid boy? The names Yerdy, and what are you even doing here?" Yerdy asked him.

"Heeey! The kid is alright", Perky commented, readying to put the hose in her mouth, "Good for him."

"What am I doing? What am I doing? I'll tell what I'm doing here", Eddy said, getting up close to Yerdy, even grabbing his chest and looking closely at his face, which makes Yerdy extremely uncomfortable, "I'm going to save the day, pal! Whether you like it or not!"

"Huh, I think there's something wrong with the kid", Perky remarked to Kryptonite "Do you notice something?"

"Yeah, kid has balls of steel, apparently", Kryptonite remarked.

"Whoa, whoa, easy there Eddy", Yerdy told him, "If you think you're going to try to take control of this situation, I'm sorry to tell you but I've decided to do the job, soooo-"

"Well I'm sorry to tell you but I DON'T CARE! So get out of the seat!" Eddy shouted, shoving Yerdy out of there, as he sat in the seat and grabbed the handle, much to the surprise of everyone.

It seems as though Eddy has gone too far to ensure the safety of everyone, including himself.

"Ow! What a little jerk", Yerdy remark, rubbing his head.

(Back to the control tower).

After examining the Lego manual on the shuttle, they came to their final conclusion.

With a confusing and dumbfounded outcome.

There they are, staring at a phallic object, made out of yellow lego piece. It suppose to resemble the landing gear of it, but in actuality it forms...whatever that thing is.

They all remain silent, with Rex seemingly admiring his own work and seem competent that this will work.

However, the others see it in a different light.

One that broken the silent from Dave, by commenting, "Uhhhh, Rex...I don't want to mock you or anything but...how is this suppose to help us in anyway?"

"Hmm...good question...no idea", Rex responded, making this entire meeting a waste of time, "Guess we didn't have to built that".

"YOU THINK?!" Captain Boss arrive, all wrapped up and moving on a wheel chair.

Just then, they heard a new voice coming from the monitor.

A voice known as Eddy, "Hello? Hello? Is anyone there?"

"Hey, it's the kid from earlier", Rain comment in a pleasant surprise, getting back to his station, with everyone following suite.

"Kid? What kid?" Kyle asked him.

"The kid who contact me about the issue. Seems to me he's out of his stroke".

"Wait, what stroke?"

"Can I do the talking here? Geez, it makes me want to quite right about now" Rex asked, and without a respond, Rex immediately shove Rain out of the chair and took over his work, "What is it kid? What seems to be problem?"

"No problem here, pal", Eddy responded back, "I just got rid of another criminal on the show, and I am fully determine on landing this shuttle".

"Wait, seriously?" Kyle asked, dumbfounded, "A kid is going to land a shuttle? What?"

Everyone has there question in their mind. Everyone wonder the same thing. Everyone want the answer.

But to Rex and Eddy understanding, these are not important.

What's more important is to get through this whole ordeal without a single life lost.

"That's right! I am going to land this shuttle...whatever takes!" Eddy responded back.

"Listen kid, I know you are fully determine in helping out here but this is serious job. Anyone can die, anyone can make mistake. Look at the Green Lanterns, they are helpless to do anything".

"Oh, that is it! Come here!" Tai wanted to go over at him and kick his A** with his ring, only to be held back by the grip of a power ring, done by Salaak.

This threat didn't bother Rex, as he continue speaking with Eddy.

"The point is, there is a risk of piloting it. Are you sure you want to be the one to land this shuttle?"

At first, there was a pause, a slight hesitation.

It was as if Eddy is brought back into reality and knowing how dire it is for a child like him to do something like this.

But this concern didn't bother him. There was no turning back. It's all up to him, now.

He responded back, more determine than ever, "Sir...I am totally willing to do so".

"Good", Rex replied, feeling relieved but the others were not so pleased and even more worry about it, "I was hoping someone would step in. I never like that guy".

(Back in the shuttle).

In the cockpit, Eddy remain in his seat, still holding the control handles and remaining in contact with Rex, the operator.

Although he is fully determine, there was still a sense of...fear within. Fear that he kept pushing it back.

While he sat there, Kryptonite and Celebi remain by his side through this, with Yerdy and Perky heading out and entering into the passenger room.

Kryptonite can tell Eddy isn't prepare for this. He notice him shivering for a bit and having no knowledge on how to land the shuttle, regardless by his statement.

But at the same time, he can't help but feel a bit impressed.

"Okay, you could do this", Eddy thought, "It's all up to you. You know how to get out of a sticky situation, so this isn't going to be much of a problem".

"This kid got a lot of courage", Kryptonite remarked, "I'll give him that much. Still, it's going to be really tough for this kid to handle everything".

"Ok child, listen up", Rex begin, "I need you to tell some of the passenger to find any material that could be strong enough to withstand a quick landing. It need to be a substitute to the missing landing gear, one solid enough and long enough to be durable. Do you understand".

"Yes sir, totally got it!" Eddy responded, then turning his attention to Kryptonite, "Hey, I need you to tell the others we need to construct a landing gear. Would you mind doing that for me?"

"Heh, sure", Kryptonite replied, "As long as this plans of his doesn't kill us. By the way, what are you going to do? Are you sure you're okay with this? Taking over as a pilot? It sounds dangerous"

"Don't worry, I got this full under control", Eddy assure him.

"Alright then. Fully confident you can do this, kid".

After he left, Eddy confident shrink a little, once he is alone with Celebi and the hologram, "Okay, this is dumb. I have no idea how to do this".

(Cut back to the passengers.).

Everyone resume back to their seat. After Dragonfly was dealt with, some came to their calming tone and remain this way, but with small dose of anxiety.

Anxiety from the fact that the same kid who proclaim earlier is being serious and is now taken the role as a pilot.

Told by Yerdy, who came to Mihawk and Mako to speak of Eddy odd personality shift.

Mako is surprise by this, but Mihawk remain a little confident but at the same time, cautious. Waiting wether or not Eddy has enough courage to land the shuttle.

"And then he just throw me out of the pilot seat and told me to leave", Yerdy finish explain, "Can you believe the guy?"

"Woah, that does sound really out of character for him to do", Mako remark, "Usually in these type of situation, he would sometime act scare".

"Yeah, and now he's piloting the shuttle as he knows everything", Yerdy said.

"Geez, sounds like someone I know", Perky remark, as she is struggling using a lighter to flicker a flame in the weed pot.

"Let's move toward a different topic", Mihawk said, crossing his arm, "You haven't told us what the operator want us to do. Naturally, it would be best to act before anything more

happens. We can't simply sit around and do nothing, you know".

"Well...to be honest, the operator hasn't told us what to do yet, but he did put me in charge...before Eddy took over".

"Really?"

"Yep".

"Are you sure?"

"Uh huh..."

There was a moment of silent, as Mihawk can tell Yerdy was lying.

This silent took about three seconds until Perky responded.

"He also say we need to fix a generator or something", Perky responded, which resulted in Yerdy realizing a forgotten order he had force.

He slap himself on the forehead, gasping, "Oh my god, I forgot! I forgot that Mikey is fixing the generator".

(Cut back to Mikey).

Mikey was still there.

Focus with the complicated issue on fixing it. He stare intensity at it, seeing the wires all scramble up and con jointed.

He can feel the sweat drooling from his skin. Drooling from the pressure coming from his head.

He still holds a cord cutter, readying to cut which wires. As he stood there, he thought to himself, "Man, this is harder than I thought. Come on Mikey, you can do this. I got to stay focus! Maybe if I try mimicking Donny, I could fix this generator much easier. Yeah, that could work...but how would I think the way Donny would think...hmmmm...".

He looked around to see if there's anything that could help with his "Good idea".

He kept looking, until eventually he spotted a random, wooden staff laying on the ground.

"Aha! Coincidence! I think not!"

(Cut back to the passengers).

While Yerdy is growing increasingly worry, Kryptonite arrive to them to inform them about a new task.

"Guys! We need to construct a new landing gear", Kryptonite told them, straightforward.

Much to the surprise to some, except for Mihawk.

"Wait, what?" Yerdy asked, didn't catch that.

"We need to construct a new landing gear. I know it sounds absurd, but-"

"Hold up, he want us to do what?! Construct something?" Yerdy was beyond disbelief, as if Rex isn't absurd enough, "How?!"

"Beats me", Kryptonite replied, "Look, all I know is we need to built...something, in order for the landing to work".

"So what he's telling us is we need to find some material in this ship and make our own landing gear?" Perky said, "That...sounds insane".

"Yeah, I mean how the heck are we suppose to do that. I'm pretty sure wood and luggages won't be useful to construct another landing gear!", Yerdy point out.

Both Yerdy and Perky were unsure wether this will work or not, even Kryptonite isn't sure.

Soon the shuttle was now heading into the astroid field.

There were dozens of them. Some small, some huge. Floating in deep space, as they all scatter everywhere.

This becomes a noticeable problem, once Eddy see it coming near them.

He could panic, yes. He could regret everything he just confess, indeed. But he cannot turn back.

Instead, he remaining in his station, still clenching onto the handle, as Rex speak to him, "Report? What do you see now?"

"Uhh...I see a astroid field right in front of me, sir", Eddy responded back.

"Has the force shield been turn on?"

"Negative".

"Okay then...proceed forward, but be careful", Rex said, "Do not, and I repeat, do not let any astroid damage the shuttle. Otherwise, the consequences will be dire. Damages the oxygen container in the ship will cause severe suffocation. Then if that doesn't happen, then a hole could be rip open, causing the shuttle to be moving out of control. And if that doesn't sound scary, the damage could even give a mass heart attack, if struck. That will be-"

"Okay! Okay! I get the idea here!" Eddy told him, feeling already enough nervous than he is, as Celebi sat by his side.

A way to comfort him during it.

"Sheesh, what a total weirdo", Eddy said, "Guess I'll try to keep it control and slow for a bit until the generator is fixed...whenever thats going to happen".

"Celebi? Celebi?" Celebi asked, concern wether or not if he think this through.

At this rate, Eddy seem to sort of understand what she's saying, replying, "Of course I know what I'm doing. Sure, I may have not think this through, but if it means getting this whole mess through quicker then...whatever".

But unknown to him, to Celebi, and to everyone else, the astroid field is least of their problem.

Out in space, while the shuttle has enter through the astroid field, a mysterious figure hid behind one of the astroid rocks.

A figure dress in a purple and black jumpsuit, with a star as a mask and two wrist band.

His expose mouth show him grinning, seeing it as the perfect time to strike. He floats out in the open, revealing himself to the shuttle as he prepare to attack.

Back in the shuttle, a trembling shook is felt. Everyone was startle back by this feeling, hearing a loud thud coming from every direction.

Everyone was scare, everyone was alarm, everyone was freaking and once more, everyone couldn't take it anymore with everything that had happen.

"Woah! What the heck was that?!" Perky asked, hiding beneath her bowl as it shook, causing some of the water to be spill out.

(Back in the cockpit).

Eddy too felt the sudden tremble, along with Celebi.

He remain holding the handle tightly, however as he wonder what's even going on now.

"Okay, this does not feel good", Eddy remark. He knows it mustn't been the astroid, as he notice at the radar that no astroid has struck the shuttle.

Instead, a mysterious figure is attacking them, indicated by the radar, which shows a screen of a red dot, moving all around the shuttle and blasting something at it.

"Got to keep it under control here", Eddy said.

"What's going on over there?" Rex asked.

"Uhh...it seems we are under attack".

"By who?"

"I..I don't know", Eddy replied, but then he saw something in the distance, shooting a flame like beam at the shuttle, "Wait a second, I think I see someone".

"Really? Who?"

"Uhh...it some guy wearing a star as a mask", Eddy make out, "I'm not sure wether or not if that's a starfish he's wearing".

(Back to the control tower).

The mention of a man with a star mask swept through everyone thought, especially the Green Lantern ones.

In fact, they seem to know of this fellow, not from fear but more or less, a standard, mere disappointment, or a sheer normality, as if the being attacking them while yes, does seem like an issue, it's not a huge threat.

In fact, it seems more of a annoyance to them.

"A guy wearing a star mask?" Dave remark, completely put off, "What the hell is that?"

"Oh my god, I think I know who he's referring to", Kyle stepped in, gaining their curiosity attention.

"Really? Then who is this star head guy?" Rex asked him.

"His name is Evil Star", Kyle explain, "He's one of the core most wanted criminal. His power stem from a Star band, which he use to attack anybody".

"He even destroy his own people, which left him...quite depressed", Salaak added.

"Oh, so we dealing with some insane , depressed guy with a wrist band, huh?" Dave said, in a manner that sounded as if he's not taking this serious at all, "Sounds like a whole lot of nonsense".

"Dave, you speaking with a Green Lantern with a magic ring and an alien by his side", Rain Knight point out, "I'm pretty certain you should find Evil Star name more dumbfounded than the idea of it".

"And how can we beat this fellow?" Rex asked the Green Lanterns, "Any ideas?"

"Seriously? You want our help?" Tai asked, sarcastically. Referring to the fact that Rex has mock them several time throughout this whole ordeal.

He even remain sarcastic, by asking his fellow Green Lanterns about this, "Hey guys, did you hear that? I think this old guy want our help? Can you believe that?"

(Back to the shuttle).

Everyone are scare.

Much scarier and concern for their lives, as Evil Star continue to strike the shuttle with more blows. It seems to even bring enjoyment within him, indicated by his grinned.

While that is going on, Eddy brings Kryptonite, Yerdy, Mako, and Mihawk in the room and reveal to them on who they are dealing with.

First the pirate, then some insane fellow with a flamethrower, and now a supervillain in space is immediately attacking them is already unfazed for them to acknowledge.

"Okay, this isn't good", Yerdy remarked, "This is not good at all. Now we have a freaking guy with a Starfish attacking us".

"Pretty sure I recall encountering this guy before", Kryptonite commented, "He goes by the name of Evil Star. Pretty lame name if you ask me".

"Seriously? That's his name? Evil Star?" Eddy asked.

"Yep", Kryptonite nodded.

"Kinda a silly name", Mako said.

"I know! Out of all the names that guy thought of, he picked that one as a good contender?" Kryptonite said, "Sheesh, I'm just baffled. I mean, I met guys with dumb names but this. This is just not creative".

"Totally", Mako agrees, "I would've picked something that stood out. Something more spectacular".

"Guys, let's focus on getting rid of that guy before he destroys us all here!" Eddy shouted at them.

Caff entered the scene, having awoken from his nap, "What's been going on here. I heard a loud racket going on and-"

He took notice of Evil Star attacking the shuttle, being stunned and off put by it, "Is that who I think it is?"

"Yep. Evil Star", Kryptonite replied, "A delusional nutjob. Count how many times I had to encounter this guy".

"FOCUS! We are not going to get out of here alive if we keep fooling around here!"

"Eddy's right!" Mako said, "We got to make sure that Starfish guy doesn't get to us first! I propose to the squid guy to go out and fight".

"Wait, WHAT?!" Yerdy asked, shocked by her statement.

"Actually, I wouldn't mind putting up a fight with that guy again", Kryptonite said.

"Oh thank you", Yerdie sighs in relief, "For second there, I actually thought you guys would launch me into space to fight him. Not that I wouldn't stand a chance or anything".

"You want me to come with you?" Caff asked him.

"Nah, best I do this alone", Kryptonite replied, cracking his knuckles, "I dealt with him before, so he's not much of a big deal to take down".

"Well I do hope you come back".

"Don't worry. I will", Kryptonite assured him, as he ran off to the exist hatch to meet Evil Star.

"You two seem to show a lot of care for one another" Mako remarked to Caff.

"Well....me and I don't have a lot of in common, but we do share a bit of a history".

It seems as though Evil Star has disappear, lurking somewhere within the astroid field.

The shuttle remain on coarse, as the exist hatch soon open, sending out Kryptonite to investigate and located Evil Star.

He isn't afraid, nor is he backing down. However, he remain vigilant throughout.

As he fly through the astroid field, almost further away from the shuttle.

He search around in this endless, astroid field. Looking for the perpetrator of those attacks.

"No sign of that guy", Kryptonite remark, "Gotta wonder how he keeps coming back. Would've thought the space hospital sorted him out".

Just then, without expecting it, he is struck in the back by a beam.

A strike done by Evil Star, as he hide from above, readying to ambush him

The beam struck him down onto one of the astroid below. He fall and landed torso first, then as he begin to get herself up slowly, Evil Star landed right in front of him from a small distance.

"Strange", Evil Star remark, as he begin to approach him, "I didn't expect to encounter you of all people".

"Funny", Kryptonite huff as he got up, "Didn't expect for you to recognize me".

"Your Vortexian tail sticking out is enough for me to recognize you", Evil Star told him, aiming his fist at him, "So how about you stay out of this and let me do my job".

"Sorry. I have a job as well", Kryptonite said, putting himself in a fighting position, "By kicking your star a** out of here".

He fire at him, but he manage to jump out of there from the blast.

He remain above, then noticing Evil Star lunging at him with his fist, readying to throw more flaming, solar hands at him

Kryptonite manage to dodge it, as his fist struck the astroid in front of him. He begin to fly off, trying to figure out a way to beat him, all while Evil Star chases after him.

While this was going on, Perky, Yerdy, Caff, and Mihawk watch on through the hatch window from the distance, seeing nothing but red flashing lights, far away from them.

Perky is worried the most, worry wether or not if this Krypto guy will succeed.

"You know, I never ask this before, but you seem quite familiar", Mihawk remarked to Caff.

"Really now? And who would that be?"

"Sengoku. Your voice, mannerism, and overall appearance kinda give me that vibe".

"Hmmm...might need to meet to see the similarity".

"Oh my god, oh my god, I am totally freaking out", Perky comment, "I feel like I'm going to throw up now. I already throw up one hundred barf bags and I am not going to use my fish bowl as a replacement!"

"Then use the toilet", Yerdy told her.

"Wait...there's a different function besides releasing?"

"Perhaps we need to get rid of this man more quicker", Mihawk suggest, as he leave to get something.

"What do you mean?" Yerdy asked, confuse.

He return, holding what appear to be a helmet, stack on a jumpsuit and a jetpack, "I'm going out there. I want to experience what's space is like".

He put on a Mandalorian like helmet for him to breath in, suit up with a jetpack on, and took up his blade.

"Dude, are you being serious?" Yerdy asked him.

"I'm going out there to help".

"Help!? Your crazy!? That guy out there look serious! Silly, but serious!"

"As if I'm scare of him", He said, as he push the air lock open. Before he leave, Celebi came, wanting to assist him. Confuse, he asked her, "You want to come too?"

Celebi nodded.

"Then make sure stick with me".

"I'm coming to", Caff joined in, "Can't let a idiot like Kryptonite have all the fun while he's out there".

"Fine by me then. Need a space suit?"

"No need. I may look human, but I'm from a species that can breathe in space", He said, as the three of them proceed out in space, leaving Yerdy and Perky alone, hoping for this situation to end.

"Oh man, this is not how I imagine my day off to be", Yerdy comment.

"You know, you could go out there and help, right?" Perky asked.

"What can I do? You think that star guy going to be frighten by some with a skirt on?" Yerdy then asked, "Also, who's assuring the passengers during all this?"

"Oh don't worry", Perky assure him, "I got someone doing that".

(Back to the passengers).

"Everyone, it seems we are having some minor issue", The flight attendant told the passengers, "Now the pilot want everyone to remain calm to ensure nothing bad happen again. Now it may seems we are being under attack, and you are correct; But do not worry. We have new defense to comeback against a foe, so please remain seated and enjoy the trip, while the issue is being fixed.

As much as he is telling this in a calm tone, everyone were horrified by the flight attendant appearance. Their jaw dropped by the sight of it. They can't even blink, nor look away.

The flight attendant Jacob head is melting into a black glob, with his mouth still grinning in a grotesque manner, and one of his eyes droop.

It seems to did more harm than calm, as Jay can't even comment about this, only filming his appearance for his subscribers to see.

(Back in the battle).

Evil Star continue to fly through every astroid, looking for him

"Can't hide forever! My star band will find you!"

He looked around, searching and searching until suddenly he felt a kick from the back, causing him to be send down on the astroid.

Landing distance away from him is Kryptonite.

"Come on, give up already", Kryptonite told him, "You making this more sadder than it look".

"Shut it! I'm going to make sure my star band tares you into pieces".

"Come on, you know dang well you hadn't improve on that device. Kinda surprising it still keeping you immortal".

"Well, without many eons and experience I have, of course that's going to effect the way how I am right now".

"If that's the case, then I'm sorry to admit but you still dumb".

A voice is heard, getting both of their attention.

Mihawk stood above one of the astroid, looking down at him. With his arm crossed, his hat remaining, and Celebi and Caff by his side.

Kryptonite was pleasantly surprise to see them, especially, "Hey Caff! I told you I can handle this alone".

"Yes, and I was thinking over it and reconsidering it".

Kryptonite sigh, "Typical of him. Sometime he can be a pain in the a**".

It was a odd way to present himself to Evil Star, with Evil Star himself being quite confuse, "And who might you be?"

"My name is Dracule Mihawk", He introduce himself, "And I'm here to get rid of any further interference with my trip".

"Oh, so your one of those passengers", Evil Star comment, "I was expecting to face some Green Lanterns. I didn't think I'll face some kind of bounty hunter or whatever you are".

"For your information, I am a warlord in my world, and I am well known for my skills of swordsmen".

Curious and a little bother, Evil Star asked, "Like a saber sword or-"

"No. Something like this", Mihawk proceed to pulled out his huge sword, presenting it to him.

Evil Star was astonish, blown away by it, "Woah, you seriously going to fight that thing in space?"

"Yes, of course".

"That's...uhhh...cool, I guess? I mean, if that sword is like magical or something, I can't see it matching up against my Star band", Evil Star casually point out.

This mention of Star band put Mihawk off a bit, even Celebi is put off.

Tilting her head and asking, "Celebi?

Mihawk even asked the same question to him, "Star band?"

"Yeah, it's my main weapon. How about I demonstrate it for you!"

Evil proceed to open fire, shooting his solar beam at him.

Mihawk and Celebi quickly fly out of there, dodging the attack and landed on the same ground as they are.

Evil Star continues to fire more beams at Mihawk.

Celebi dodge, but Mihawk remain standing. He wield his sword out, gripping it tightly.

Then with one slice, he gave a thundering blow, creating a huge blast that breaks the space logic of sound, as it slice through the beam.

So much so, Evil Star quickly dodge out of the way, only for one of his Star band to explode, as he was not quick enough to avoid it.

Everyone were completely stunned by this.

The impact is reveal, showing a long scarr placed on this astroid. Long marks with a deep cut and smokes emitting from it.

It was so...powerful, that one blow did it all with no issue.

This made Evil Star jaw dropped by the sight of it, "Holy cr*p!"

Even Krypto and Caff is stunned by this attack.

But Mihawk still remain unfazed, as he approach Evil Star, who begin to back away now realizing how serious and dangerous this guy is.

Evil Star still has one of his Star band intact, as he aim it at Mihawk.

"Stay back! I got enough Star power in this...uhhh...take you out!"

"You know I'm not fazed by it", Mihawk told him.

"I know!...this is just a mere warning".

"Well, here's my warning", Mihawk told him, "You can either leave or...continue dealing with me. You only have one Star band or whatever it's call. Your chose".

Both men stare intensely.

Evil Star was...hesitant, at first. Seeing the unwary and unfazed look of Mihawk. He wanted to shoot him but will it his action be his undoing?

Will it be his own end? After seeing that impact, it could be. He isn't sure.

Crypto, Caff, Celebi watches, waiting for a response.

A response to determine the fate for both of them...until this gave Krypto an idea, "Wait, I got it".

(Back to the shuttle).

While the wait continues wether or not the problem has been dealt with, Perky decided to go check on Mikey to see the progress.

As she stroll through the storage area, passing by the towering belongings and luggages, she thought to herself, "Darn this stick transportation. Maybe I should've ask Yerdy to request for more...suitable ways of moving than this".

Soon she finally arrive to meet with Mikey, as she is greeted by a...puzzle sight.

Twirling, swinging, spinning, and smacking down on the ground. Mikey is practicing with a long stick, all while not noticing Perky watching.

He made quick grunts and movement, using the staff to try to get into Donny mind and how he would solve this.

"Heh, I think I'm getting a hang of it", Mikey thought, "I wonder what's Donny catchphrase? Then again, how come I'm the only one that spur catchphrase. I mean, sometime we all do it, but it's mostly me".

"Mikey! What are you doing?!"

Her startle Mikey. He clumsily trip down and fall, slamming on the metal floor.

"Are you toying around? You suppose to fix the generator!"

"I was! I...uhhhh, was trying to train myself", Mikey replied, trying to make up his excuse for acting like this way as he got up.

"Train how?"

"Ummm...I don't know", Mikey said, as he turn around and try to move away from that awkward position. Believing full confidently he could do it, as he resume work on the

generator, "But do not worry. I think I know how to fix it now".

Once Mikey approach the generator, after all this "training", he proceed to kick it, which begins to function back to normal again, pumping the electrical circuits and hearing the vibration wave coming from it.

Perky was completely stunned by this, and even dumbfounded, "That's it...you wasted two hours doing nothing and this is how you fix it?!"

"Hey! If you were in my position, you'll likely do the same".

"No I won't", Perky told him, "I'm in a fish bowl, remember?"

"Well...look, the point is, the generator is fixed".

At the cockpit, Eddy still sat there, his hands still gripping on the handle, and everything seem to functional.

He seem bored, yawning to himself.

Looking around, there seem to be nothing in here to entertain himself, other than a pile of stack weed by his side for some reason.

He sight to himself once more, hoping for the best and also hoping Evil Star has been dealt with.

In fact, he wonders, "God, what's taking them so long? Can't be this hard to defeat a guy that wears a starfish".

He begin to look around to see if he could occupied himself for a bit, until they return and deliver the good news.

He spotted a CD on the panel. Curious, he decided to put it in one of the slip hole, as a way to get rid of his boredom, "I wonder what kind of music does this play?"

His curiosity soon end, as he heard it once it played.

It was a audio recording of pilot 1, who said in a tone mixed with serious and dismay, "Hey...dude...if your hearing this, then you...would know this will be the last recording between us and...here's why. So I just want to confess. I...kill your wife, now don't get mad or anything. I got a good reason for this. I did it for us. Yes, it does make me sound...pretty insane, but let me continue. I knew you going to say 'I'm not gay, Gorg' and I know you aren't interested in me because I apparently say pretty prejudice slangs toward your wife. However, she was a total slut to me, and..I felt you don't deserve her, friend. So while your hearing this, I attach a hidden bomb in this shuttle, and it will detonate around...I don't know, six I think. I don't know and I probably don't know where I attach it to. Sorry, I'm kinda high here, but-"

"What the heck is this guy saying?" Eddy comment, "And did he something about a bomb or something?"

Suddenly, he heard the door open and click shut. He turn around to face them, going from confuse to horrified and shock.

It would seem to be Zolarray and Joco had decided to pick this as their right time to strike, seeing no one to stop them and believing to use the kid as their...bait.

"I suggest you don't call out your friends, if you know what's best for you", Joco threaten, holding a pistol at gunpoint, with Zolarray wielding a laser gun.

"What are they taking so long?" Zolarray wonder, the same question goes into Eddy head.

Eddy was worried as ever, but trying to remain calm and tough, even though he is sweating, standing there with his arms up, and having his mouth shut as their guns remain at lock to him.

"I can't take it anymore. Let just go out there and grab Celebi, Mister Joco", Zolarray suggest, feeling impatient.

"Patient Zolarray", Joco told him, "We going to use him as our hostage then we'll snatch her and gain our profit".

"But how do we escape?"

"Simple. I got my own portal gun with a enough juice to get us back to our boss".

"Ooooooh...wait, you have a portal gun the whole time?"

"Why yes".

"And...you never thought of using it?"

"It's only for temporary. This portal gun I bought is incredibly cheap, so we mustn't waste what we have in our disposal, Mister Zolarray".

"Uhh...excuse", Eddy said, feeling it to be the perfect time to gain some answers, asked them, "But what do you two want from Celebi?"

"What we want is not for us, but for our client", Joco explain, "Although we shouldn't reveal who he is, let just say he need the fairy for...personal purposes".

"Medical purposes? What do you mean by that?"

"Oh, you'll see soon, once we bring you two to him".

"He'll be pleased", Zolarray added.

Eddy try to think of someone. Unable to contact help, he try to look around to see if there's anything that could help him. He also try to think of something, using his own witty mind for something like this.

Then he finally came up with a solution. One that he's both certain and uncertain it will work.

"Owww! My stomach ache!" Eddy fake his scream of agony, as he collapse on the ground, clenching on his shirt, with his eyes twitching and his teeth biting.

Zolarray and Joco simply stood there, confuse by Eddy action.

"What is he doing?" Zolarray asked Joco.

Before he could answer, Eddy continue with his shtick.

"Oooooow! My stomach! I think I'm going to die from...uhhh...from the hot chocolate! Oh, the horror!"

"Is he serious?" Joco didn't take this serious. He know the child is faking it, finding it idiotic, "Does he really believe we would fall for this?"

"I am totally dying here, guys!" Eddy continues. Realizing one of them isn't falling for it, he continue to keep up the act, "My stomach is like going to explode here. Yep, totally going to explode. No time left".

"Oh my f*cking god", Joco facepalm, then straight up told Eddy, "Child, stop doing that. Your tricks isn't going to stop us, you know. And wha-what's the use from it, anyways?"

"I think he's seriously dying, Joco", Zolarray said, generally believing Eddy agony.

"What?" Joco asked in disbelief.

"He's screaming in pain here".

"So? Don't be dumb, he's obviously faking it".

"Yeah, but what if it true?"

"If it true, he would've act up before we even enter. And even if it was a late reaction, wouldn't everyone else act the same as he did right about now?"

"Maybe someone poison his drink".

"By who? Ironbeard?"

"Maybe".

While they were arguing, Eddy left eye open to see Celebi almost opening the door.

She was shock to see the two bounty hunters, surrounding Eddy. It seems they have return from their mission, and Celebi now has to face the two bounty hunters after them. But how can she do it?

She has ability, but too powerful to prevent it.

Eddy was relieved but at the same time, worry for her. As Celebi try to look around, she saw a extinguisher on her right side. Seeing it as a perfect opportunity to knock the two men out, she slowly and quietly move in, without them noticing.

"Listen here, are you seriously too blinded to not see this?" Joco asked him, "We been bounty hunters for forty four years, and yet you are still falling for this, despite you having seen this act several time been done, you still believe it?"

"Well..." Zolarray has no word, trying to come up of an explanation behind this and still remaining believing in this lie, "It's not always the same, you know".

This cause Joco to sigh, knowing how close minded his partner can be sometime.

"Mister Zolarray, what am I going to convince you that this child is faking it?" Joco asked, pointing at Eddy who still remain on the ground, still watching intently as Celebi slowly grab the extinguisher.

"I don't know...maybe check his temperature or any sign of swallowing or maybe see if he's vomiting?"

"Exactly? See! These are the things that a sick person would act, not pretend to scream in agony", Joco told him, "I mean, it still would happen time to time, but not without other symptom. Now do you see my point?"

"Uhh...yes, I totally get it now".

"Good, I'm glad you understood it. Otherwise, we would've fail in the capture of CELEBI!"

Without knowing it, Celebi is struck down by Zolarray arm, swinging it and knocking her out down as the extinguisher dropped.

Eddy, seeing all this, is shocked and quickly got up to stop them, "Celebi! Leave that fairy alone!"

Before Eddy could lunge at them, he is then grabbed by the neck, choking him and gripping at him real hard by Zolarray.

Celebi is then grabbed by Zolarray and put on his shoulder. Now their mission has become a success, as they decided to leave the shuttle.

"We got both of them, Mister Joco", Zolarray state.

"Good, let us now leave", Joco said, as he pulled out a portal gun and begin to dial several numbers on it, as the gun itself has only nine buttons with odd deciphers on it, "This may take a while".

"Take a while?"

"Like I mention, it's really cheap".

(Back to the passengers).

Mihawk, Kryptonite, and Caff finally return to the shuttle.

They came in through the same exist from before, as they walk insides and a greeted with Yerdy, Perky, Mikey, and Mako.

"Did you guys do it? Did you guys got rid of him?" Yerdy asked them.

"Not precisely", Mihawk replied.

"We did, however, actually convince him to help us", Kryptonite added.

This put everyone off guard for a moment, with Yerdy asking, "Seriously?"

"You guys didn't kill him?!" Perky asked, as she was hoping for them to immediately end their attacker, only for everyone to look at her, as the sudden out burst was sudden.

Even she soon realize it, "Uhh I mean, you guys didn't fight him?"

"We did, and it was quite easy", Mihawk said, as he begin to put down his helmet and remove his jetpack, "Apparently his 'Star Band' was no match against my sword. Not surprising, to be honest".

"Aha! See! Told ya!" Mako said to Yerdy, much to his annoyance.

"Anyways, he actually accepted to help us fuel our shuttle low light-speed power", Caff said.

"How?" Yerdy asked.

"By doing a little convincing", Kryptonite said.

"And by convincing, he means full on threat".

"Hey, I see that as a good deal".

At first they were confuse and even puzzle by the fact the attacker would quickly switch from trying to kill them to actually helping them.

But none of them seem to want to delve into this, as everyone is at least relieved by not only the force field is finally fixed, but also it seems now they could reach Earth with enough power.

"Oh thank goodness", Yerdy sigh in relief, "I actually would've expect the attacker to bring along some kind of reinforcement because that would've been awful"

"Aww, that's nice for the stranger", Mako comment.

However even during this bright side of things, Mikey is disappointed. Not the main topic, but particular by the fact Kryptonite, Caff, Mihawk, and Celebi manage to get into a fight in space.

Something he would've love.

"Awwwww man, I wish I was there with you guys", Mikey grumble, as he crossed his arm with disappointment, but Mako assure him by the pat on the back.

"Don't feel too bad", Mako said, "There's always next time. OH! I should tell the news to everyone and Eddy. They'll be thrill to hear this".

"You know, Mihawk", Kryptonite asked him, "Gotta ask, why did you help us back there? You have a heart or something?"

"No. I did merely out of mere boredom", Mihawk replied, "Plus, if we going to get out of here, I suggest we do it more swiftly without interruption".

Mako came out and appear to all of the passengers, bringing good news to everyone.

"EVERYONE! GOOD NEWS! THE GENERATOR HAS BEEN FIXED AND WE GOT ENOUGH POWER TO LIGHT SPEED OUR WAY TO EARTH!"

Everyone heard it and were relieved, thrill, and excited. Now that the issues has been dealt with, it seems like hope has finally arrive in their need.

Everyone cheers, celebrate, hug and some even pulled out liquor to drink, to get drunk by the minute.

But not everyone seem to act like this way. Some like Hamstervial is relieved, but in the more silent manner. He will only let this annoyance passed, as Winston jump out with fireworks, shooting it in the air.

Mako ran toward the cockpit and as she open the door, she shouted, "Eddy! The generator has been dealt with! Not only that but we got enough power to get home. We sa-"

Before she could finish, the sight of it made her gasp in shock.

By the sight of it, Joco is trying to figure out how the portal gun work, while Zolarray waits with Eddy still being choke and unconscious Celebi on his shoulders.

"Okay, I think got the right coordinates", Joco said, "We'll be out of here sooner than-"

"Joco! Look! The loud one has saw us!" Zolarray pointed in distress, as Joco caught the glance at Mako, who quickly ran of there.

All of while shouting, which pauses the celebration that was going on among the passengers, **"STOP CELEBRATING! WE BEING HUJACK AGAIN!"**

"Stop her, Mister Zolarray!" Joco pointed.

Zolarray comply, letting Eddy go and dropping Celebi down, he pulled out his Tommy gun and begin firing at Mako, preventing from her getting the attention to some of the

more..fighter type.

Of course, this won't solve anything, as the shot only manage to shot through Jacob, who is getting dozens and dozens of holes mark on him, as he is gunned down.

Still alive and still reassuring to the gasping, scared, and shock passengers, "I'm okay!"

Mako then trip on the ground, unable to get up as the two men comes nearer to her.

"Dang it, Zolarray", Joco scolded him, "I meant for you to grab her, not shoot her".

"Could've been specific, Mister Joco", Zolarray said.

Mako remain on the ground, backing away from the two men as they approach her.

Everyone hid beneath their seats, some even behind the walls, except for Hamsterival who still remain in his seat, not giving a single care wether or not harm will be inflicted on her.

Mako panic for her life, but while that was going on her scream is finally heard.

Mikey enter the picture and notice Mako and the two men. Seeing the terrible situation in his own eye, Mikey called out the men while pointing at them, trying to make himself be a threat, "Hey! Leave Mako alone you dweebs!"

"Oh look, another interference", Zolarray comment, taking notice of him, as he click his Tommy gun for another shot, "This job is just getting harder and harder, Mister Joco".

"Mikey! Help! These crazy mens harm Eddy and Celebi and are now after me!" Mako explain, showing tears running out her eyes and showing her mouth wide open from the terror of it.

"Don't worry! I got this!" Mikey said, as he pulled out some nunchucks. Swinging them and holding it up while it spin, all a while giving the two men a warning, "Now listen up, you two! I don't know why you guys want to harm my friends, but you aren't going to get away with it! So I suggest you...uhhhh...drop your weapon and give up, quietly".

"Over your dead body!" Zolarray said, as he begin firing, much to the startling passengers as they all run to their sides, away from the attack.

Mako duck down, as guns blaze through the seats.

Mikey quickly hid into the right side of the seats, as the bullets shot through the upper seats, with Mikey hiding there as a result.

He look at his nunchuck, and see that the chains have been shot off, "Aww darn it. Donny is seriously going to kill me for this".

He search around to see if there's any hidden item that could help him, "There got to be something around here that could help me".

He search and search, until his glance is caught by one item particular.

While the shoot continues, Joco immediately hold his hand up as a gesture to stopped.

And Zolarray did just that.

"We must not waste our time, Mister Zolarray", Joco told him, "We must get Eddy and Celebi, and leave now".

"COWABUNGA!"

Mikey lunges out from the seat.

He wield a grappling hook. He throw it at them and...it did nothing.

Instead, it only hit Zolarray slightly and drop on the ground. Mikey stood there, not expecting it to go down like this.

"Was that suppose to do something?" Joco asked Mikey.

"Uhhh...I don't know, I was expecting it to like...knock the gun out or knock two of you guys out", Mikey replied.

As the two men aim their weapon at Mikey, as Mikey chuckle awkwardly after realizing how stupid that action was.

But before they could fire once more, they heard another voice.

This time being much harsher, "Hey! Leave them alone!"

Before Zolarray could react, he is knock hard out by the kick of Kryptonite.

The cracking sound, the feeling of bones being smush together, and the blinding glance.

Keyptonite heard the gunshots and the sound of passengers screams, and came to check and saw everyone in danger.

After Zolarray is knock out, Joco stood there in complete shock, as Kryptonite landed on the floor.

Stunned by everyone in the interior, but a surprise relief, as finally one of the gunmen is knock out, leaving Joco alone, as he back away from him.

Fear seem to flow within him, but unlike fear before, he remain silent and calm.

Mikey and Mako were relieved to see her, even gasping upon her name, "Kryptonite!"

"How dare you strike upon my partner, dear", Joco comment, as he pulled out a Tommy gun and begin firing.

Kryptonite quickly dodge it, and kick the Tommy gun out of his hand, much to the surprise of Joco.

As the gun drop on the floor, Joco begin to back away once more.

"Grrr, darn it! I suppose this job is much harder than I anticipated, it seem", Joco commented, as he came near toward Zolarray aid, "Whatever. You may have saved our bounty, but we will make sure our job is completed!"

With no choice but to retreat, Joco pulled out the portal gun and shot the ground, where a portal has been open.

Joco and Zolarray soon drop down, and before Kryptonite try to attempt to grab them, the portal disappear.

Leaving everyone relieved and confuse, but more relieved as finally the issues has been resolve already.

And not to mention, with every issue been dealt with, they could resume comfort.

They all cheer for Kryptonite, as Mako hug her and Mikey pat him on the back for managing to arrive at the right time.

"Krrrrrypotnite! Thank goodness you came!" Mako cried out, while still hugging him, "We were in so much trouble with those guys. I'm so glad you came here in time".

"Yeah! Way to go, Kryptonite!", Mikey added, "I mean, I was doing okay before hand, but totally rad to see you kick their butt".

"Thanks, I'm really glad you guys are alright", Kryptonite said, "Seems to me you guys were dealing a couple of bounty hunters".

"You know them?"

"Know them. Aware of them, of course".

"Don't question it", Caff came by, eating his chip, "He's know a lot of things as a traveler. Still though, could've save some for me".

"Hey. Thought you won't be too interested".

"Oh my gosh, I forgot about Eddy!" Mako realize, as she ran back to the cockpit to check on Eddy, "EDDDDDYY!"

The attention is soon gain, as Yerdy, Perky, and Mihawk enter the scene to everyone cheering for Kryptonite.

Krytonite turn around and notice them, with Yerdy response, "Hey, what's going on here? Why is everyone suddenly cheering you? Did something happen?"

"Uhh yeah, I think something did happen here", Perky comment, as she notice bullet holes on each of the seats, "And I'm pretty certain it's not the fact the passengers are now relieved than ever".

"It's a confusing story", Kryptonite simply respond, as he didn't care much for the cheering and question about the two men that try to attack them.

His only priority is to save everyone and make sure the shuttle arrive to Earth safely.

"Sooo we got the generator fixed, we got enough power to get ourselves out of here, but shouldn't we be more concern about one of the missing landing gear?" Yerdy asked.

Just then, Jay Paul push him out of the way, as a way to record more of the entire scene with his phone, "Guys! It seems there was a super, huge fight going on here, and I just witness a woman fighting! Yeah, you hear that guys, some woman stepped in and fought those bounty hunters. I can't believe it, guys! That's super based! If I was in that fight, I would've survive because my people can withstand anything, even having their entire lower torso get cut in half!"

"Wait a second, what did you say again?" Perky asked the man.

"Uhh my people could withstand anything, since we have regenerated bodies. Why do you ask?"

"Hmmm...I think I'm onto something here".

(Back at the control tower).

The unknown question as to what has happen in the control tower is fully revealed.

Apparently, due to Rain forgetting to pay the internet bill, the entire control room internet is cut off.

Once he does pay it off and dealt with the issue, the power soon came back on, much to the relief of everyone, and not so much of a relief to many of the crash sites happening on the runway, as several airplanes had collided each other, forming a pile of wreckage, with smokes coming out of it and helicopters, ambulance, and fire trucks arriving at the scene.

"Phew, powers back on", Dave sigh in relief.

Everyone stood there, as Rain remain in his seat with Dave scolding him for not paying the bills before all this, "Next time, pay the bills in time you fata**".

"Oooww! It's not my fault! I thought it was Jim turn to pay the bills", Rain said.

"Should've pay attention to the board, idiot!"

"Now then, where were we?" Rex asked, then remembering why he came here in the first place, "Oh right, gotta get me some coffee. I'll be right back".

"Uhh not until you deal with the Moonracker, sir", Kyle told him, which brings a reminder to Rex.

Much to his dismay, as he was really thirsty for coffee, "Oh right...dang it".

(Back at the shuttle).

Mako kept slapping Eddy, trying to make him wake up.

All while Celebi watch on.

"Come on! Come on! Wake up! Wake up! Wake up!" She kept slapping him, due to the fact he had fainted before hand.

And as she continue, a voice came from the monitor. Rex has return, as he called out Eddy name, "Come in, Eddy? Come in? Your still there?"

This awoke Eddy, gasping for air after hearing that voice.

This brings relief to both Mako and Celebi, with Mako commenting, "Your back. Thank goodness, I thought we lost you".

"Uhh...what happen?"

"Oh, we were having some trouble with Evil Star and the two random bounty hunters, but don't worry. They have been dealt with. And what's even more great, the generator has been fixed and we already got a new replacement for the landing gears. So everything is A-O-k!"

Eddy is...quite stunned by the news. He turn around, seeing the voice still calling for him.

With no response, he quickly got up and resume back to his seat, as he replied to the hologram monitor, "I'm still here, over".

"Good to hear. What happen? Our internet here has been cut off. But we manage to get it back working".

"That's great, but I really don't want to explain a whole lot", Eddy told him, as he grip his hand on the handles, "It's a long story. All you need to know is the force shield is on, we have enough power to boost us to Earth, and I am extremely determine on getting back home".

"Really? Everything has been dealt with?"

"Yep".

"Good, then perhaps it time. Tell everyone on board to buckle up", Rex told him, as Celebi sat beside Eddy as he continue to listen closely, "The light speed for this shuttle will be extremely fast. So I need you to listen to me closely and follow every instruction. Do you got that?"

"Yes!" Eddy said, then turning his attention toward Mako, telling her, "Mako! Tell everyone to buckle up tightly! This is going to be a reeeeeal ride here".

"You gotcha!" Mako saluted, as she made her way out of there, leaving only Eddy and Celebi in the cockpit.

Was Eddy scare? Yes, he is. As do everyone else.

But his determination remain, with Celebi by his side.

If Eddy want to win, he'll do whatever it takes.

"What's next, Rex guy?" Eddy asked.

"Now once everyone is seated and buckle tightly, proceed to turn the switch on for light speed".

"Got it", As Eddy did so, turning it slowly.

From the outside shuttle, Evil Star has finish up filling the shuttle up with his Star power.

As the shuttle begin to move slowly but quicker, Evil Star sit on one of the astroid, waving them a goodbye to them. Despite being threaten, he can't help but wave a good bye to them.

Soon everyone has been buckle up, as the shuttle finally zoom out of existence.

He groans, feeling as if he was in a long coma.

Soon his flickering, blue eyes open and turn out, as he is face with a realization. He move his arms but are restraint. He cannot get, due a restraint.

He try many times but alas, it didn't work. After a struggling to get moving, his eyes became clear. He can only see luggages after luggages, boxes after boxes, crates after crates, and bags after bags.

Once he look down and see he is tied up against a pillar, restraint by chains he continue to try to get out.

To get out and get revenge on Eddy. Ironbeard is furious, he violently shook around to get the chains off.

Just then, he heard a voice behind him.

Dragonfly, telling him, "Hey bro! Stop shaking around. Don't you see I'm trying to take a nap, bro?"

"Where is he? Where is the kid?!" Ironbeard demanded.

"How the hell am I suppose to know, bro? He's probably at the cockpit, I don't know".

"Grrr! When I get myself free, I'm going to strangle that lad, then proceed to beat him, and force him to watch, once I take a little visit to his world!"

"Bro, calm down. It just a kid. I mean, I'm only here to rob, not take revenge. But if I want revenge bro, I'll probably take it on that rabbit fellow for mocking me. I think he was the problem, I don't know. All I know is-"

Before he could finish, Ironbeard finally break his restraints, as all of the chains snapped and drop on the ground, creating a solid, cackling noise.

This surprise Dragonfly, as Ironbeard begin to leave, now filled with vengeance and determination on getting Eddy back.

"Woah! Bro! That's freaking hardcore, bro! Maaan", Dragonfly try to leave, but unfortunately he realize he still in his restraint, much to his disappointment, "Aww damn it".

(Back at the cockpit).

As the shuttle continues moving forward through the long, blue tunnel of the light speed effect, Eddy stare at it.

Remaining in contact with Rex, remaining in his seat and still gripping on the handles.

His thoughts were...filled with more complicated matter. Too many for him to think. Too many for him to feel any positive light in this.

But even with these desperate and dire times, Celebi remain to his side, looking at him and Eddy look back at her, reassuring her, "Hey...uhhh...don't be too scare. Everything is going to be alright. I'm just going to try to land the shuttle, and we'll be fine. Yep, simple and that".

This reassessment bring a smile to Celebi, as she nodded.

As Eddy look back at the front window, a door slam open.

Startling the both of them and turn to see IRONBEARD! Free and filled with rage.

Much to their panic and shock, Ironbeard roar in anger, quickly ran toward him, and shouted, "YOUR MINE! BOY!"

He violently grabbed Eddy by the collar and pull him out of the seat.

Celebi try to tackle him, but is quickly slap away by Ironbeard, as he stare at Eddy eyes with a stern, hatred look, "You going to pay, boy!"

"What do you want? I can give you anything?" Eddy asked.

"Nothing will replace what I used to have! NOTHING!"

Eddy proceed to kick him out, only for him to land and hit onto the panels, causing the shuttle to move much faster.

Much faster than the speed of light, throwing Eddy and Ironbeard out of the cockpit and straight down at the passengers area on the right side, where the passengers are screaming and panicking. Realizing the urgent matter unfolding.

"EDDY!" Mako shouted.

Eddy friends couldn't do much, as they are strapped in their seats, unable to help in any way.

Eddy grabbed onto one of the seats, and Ironbeard proceed to do the same, almost near him as he attempted to grab him.

Celebi fly into the scene, seeing Eddy struggling to maneuver back to the cockpit, due to the speed.

As if things couldn't possibly get worst, the bomb (Mention before in one of the audio) exploded on the left side, near the exist hatch. Luckily, nobody near were harm, however it does cause more panic and a open hole, allowing huge amount of wind to be pull out.

It even cause Eddy to struggle even more.

He kept moving, until eventually his leg is grabbed by Ironbeard, trying to pull him to him.

Eddy clench onto the seat, refusing to let go as the gush of air try to shove him out.

"YOU ARE NOT GETTING AWAY THIS EASY!"

"Seriously? we are all about to die, and you don't care?!"

"If it means bringing you along, then be let it be!"

Celebi quickly fly in for the rescue.

Ironbeard took notice and grabbed her by the torso, trying to choke it's tiny body, "Your not going to intervene with my revenge, fairy!"

"Hey! Get your filthy hand off my seat!" Hamstervial shouted, due to Ironbeard clenching to his seat handle.

This results in Hamstervial kicking Ironbeard in the face, causing him to release Eddy and be shunned out. Sending him spiraling out of control, but before he could be launch out, he grab onto the side holes, gripping on them.

Eddy, not wanting to give up, look around and notice a Tommy gun on the floor. Seeing it to be the perfect opportunity, he immediately kick it at Ironbeard, finally causing him to be ejected out from the shuttle.

Not having clue onto how he's going to fix the hole damage, he continues to return back to the cockpit, finally ridding the last interference.

Soon he reach the cockpit, gain back to his seat, and push a button which slower the shuttle down, turning the speed off, as the tunnel finally disperse.

Now the shuttle was near Earth, ready to make impact as it approach.

(Back at the control tower).

"Eddy? EDDY?! Are you still there, kid?" Rex asked, "Come in?"

"Oh dear! Is the boy dead?!" Captain Boss demanded, super worryingly, "TELL ME HE'S NOT DEAD?!"

"I'm beginning to think having a kid piloting a shuttle wasn't a good idea", Salaak comment, referring to how dumb this choice is.

But this comment didn't bother Rex, as it was no concern to him.

After a long pause of static, Eddy finally respond, which brings great relief, "I'm doing fine, sir. Everything is perfectly okay! Except for that open hole at the back".

"Good. Where are you now?"

"I'm now near Earth. What should I do?"

"Remain calm. Now tell me, is the shuttle heading to the area of Washington state?"

"Uhhh...yeah, it seems so".

"Good, remain on coarse. Now I need you to make sure the shuttle head to this particular port, located somewhere in Seattle near that gap of water. Do you know where it is?"

"Uhhh...I think so. I mean, I'll be frank I never pay attention much at Geography class, soooo..."

"That's great to hear. Once you make your way, press the red button with the word 'Landing gear'. That will eject the landing gear and land the shuttle safely. Do you got all that?"

"Uhhh-"

"Good! We'll counting on you", Rex is confident. He see fear, yes but at the same time, he can feel the boy brave and determination.

One unknown to everyone in this control room. Even Kyle commented on this, "Yep...this is totally going to fail".

"Have hope, boy...have hope".

"Anyone else have a pot of weed?" Captain Boss asked, "I need to smoke to get my distress out of the way".

(Back to the shuttle).

Eddy gripped onto the handles, as the coordinates has finally been put in.

Celebi still remain by his side and Eddy is sweating like a pig, focusing on landing this thing.

Celebi touch his hand, trying to comfort him during this hour. As the shuttle makes it way into the atmosphere, it begins to burn up.

Flickering of flames begin to form, as everyone inside remain in their seat.

Scare, hopeful, and more scarier than before, except for Mihawk, Kryptonite and Caff.

Yerdy begin to sweat constantly, and as for Perky, she remain hidden inside her small castle.

Soon the shuttle begin to fall, burning up which cause a massive scream among it's passengers, except for Gine, Wreck gar, Winston, and Mihawk.

Wreck gar seem to be enjoying himself, flinging his arm up in the air and going, "WEEEEEEEEEEEEEE!"

Except for Jacob, as he was the only one not to buckle up, which resulted in him being flung and toss all over the place like a rag doll, all a while screaming in agony.

But Eddy remain calm, steady. He remain focus, despite his sweats. Sweats that begin to form a waterfall.

He can clearly see cities, towns, forest, etc. All on the ground from high were all visible, despite having a blue, grey fog to them. It was like the entire land has been submerge underwater, with only a few skyscraper being seen.

"Uhhh...I enter the atmosphere, guys", Eddy responded to the hologram, "And I can see the green runaway".

(Back to the control tower).

"Good, keep it steady", Rex said, then telling the rest, "Make sure to release the landing gear. Got it?"

"Got it...over".

After the call is finish, Rex then turn to Dave, Rain, the three Green Lanterns, and Captain Boss, telling them in a distress and cautious tone, "Everyone! Outside now!"

"What?" Dave asked, as everyone was confuse by that respond.

Everyone mummer, everyone protest, but Rex refuse to give an explanation.

"You heard me! Get out! Everyone! this is a dire situation, and this shuttle must land to safely".

"Why do we need to go outside?" Captain Boss asked him.

"Look, there isn't much time to explain. Let's go!" Rex shouted, as he grabbed Captain Boss and toss him out of the open, broken window.

The shuttle begin to spin, engulf in flames.

The burning streak of flames begin to ripped through the outer shell of the shuttle, as it continue to descend further and further onto Earth.

Surprisingly, it didn't effect the interior, despite the fact the shuttle is bursting into flames.

However, it did cause more and more panic once again, as Eddy still try to keep everything under control.

While that was going on, Rex kept speaking to him, more urgent than ever, "Keep it steady! Keep it steady!"

"I'm trying as I could here, you know!"

"Keep the shuttle steady! Do you see it? Do you see the runway?"

"Yeah, a phallic shape, green runway? Yeah, I can see that!"

"Good! Release the landing gear!"

Eddy did so just that, as three of the landing gears appear out in the open, with one paricular being Jay Paul strapped onto the landing stick by rope and seemingly recording himself with his phone, "Hey guys, this is Jay Paul once again! I'm going to do another stunt here where I'm going to be the landing gear! That's right, fellows my entire legs are going to get brutally shredded! So smash the like buttons! And make sure to donate-"

Outside on the runway, everyone was there out in the open, where no other airplanes has arrive or taking off. Everything remain still as ever.

Green Lanterns, the workers, Dave, Rain Knight, and Captain Boss were there, anticipating.

Everyone anticipate wether or not the shuttle will land safely. Some were worry, concern, and scare, while others or some were hopeful.

Rex shove everyone out of the way, then looking up to see a small dot in the sky.

A small dot getting bigger and bigger, revealing itself to be the shuttle, as it finally appears more visible.

"Come on, keep it steady", Rex said, gripping his fingers.

"Hey, uhhh why do we need to be outside again?" Dave asked him, "I'm just asking a simple question and-"

Without a respond, Rex pulled out a pistol and shot Dave at the kneecaps, causing him to fall on the ground, "OWW! YOU F*CKING A**HOLE!"

Soon the shuttle begin to get nearer and nearer to the runaway.

Nearer and nearer, until it finally makes contact to the ground. As it did, the landing gears appear and soon, the screeching noise can be seen and heard, seeing sparks flicker from the wheels, as the shuttle begin to slide through the runaway.

They could hear screams coming from Jay Paul, as his legs are being sliding off, turning them into actual wheels. He scream, but still recording himself.

Everyone begin to back away, except Rex who stood right in the middle, confident enough that the shuttle will stopped.

The shuttle begin to slide quicker, moving near and near at him. Seemingly not stopping, as the wings shell being to be torn off and the glass of each windows cracking until...it stopped.

Stopped by the Green Lanterns, projecting a pillow to stopped the shuttle from almost killing Rex. Luckily, the front of the shuttle shell hasn't been torn off to reveal yellow, so it allows the Lanterns to come in and actually save the day.

And as for why Rex stood there?...no reason.

Just for publicity, as Captain Boss hold out his phone the entire time and record everything. He then fainted and fall back on the ground, much to everyone stunned.

The shuttle has been landed.

(Ten minutes later).

News coverages, fire trucks, police, crowd of people, and many more came to the site of the incident, where the shuttle has landed to safely, thanks to Eddy- I mean, Rex heroic action as a result.

The three Green Lanterns are being interview by a small amount of reports, several passengers are safely led out by Jacob, who is now on a wheel chair and seem to be nothing more than a slap of slob, with one eye and a open mouth, much to the horror among some of them.

However, he remain as always, oblivious and calm, even joyful perhaps, "Please make your way down. Don't be scare. Everything is alright".

Tons of news reporters and drones surround Rex, asking him several questions, all while cameras are shooting, photos are being taken, and people fighting over to get an interview with him.

Some Reporter dress in a old fashion hat, suit, and pants similar to those from the 30s or 40s, whiles others were more modern.

"Sir! Sir! How come you didn't allow the Green Lanterns to intervene?" One of the Reporter asked.

"Why did you let a celebrity kid land a shuttle?" Another Reporter asked.

"Question, are you racist?" The other Reporter asked.

"Everyone! As much as I do want to answer all of your questions", Rex told all of them, "I need to get myself a coffee".

As he walk off with storms of Reporters following him, Dave and Rain watch on. Rain giving Dave a smirk, and a crossing arm grinned, telling him, "See, I told you it would work. I told you we need extra backup"

"Pff, still a dumb idea".

"Hey, sometime the stupidest ideas can work", Rain told him and pointing at him, as Dave rolled his eye and walk off, "You should be more open minded".

Jay Paul is being taken to an ambulance, with him being strapped on a stretcher, being push by a medic all while still having his phone and still recording himself, despite the fact he has no legs, "Hey guys, it's Jay Paul here. I'm being taken to the hospital because of my missing legs. I recommend everyone sending your donation to my account because my medical bills is going to be sky high. I'm talking like a large amount, compare to my view counts".

After the ambulance is taking off, Yerdy remarks to Perky, "Holy cr*p, like was that really necessary to make him our landing gear. I'm mean, I know he's annoying and all, but seriously?"

"It's a die or don't die situation", Perky replied, "And besides, at least we made out of there alive".

"Yeah...barely", Yerdy said, "I wonder how I'm going to explain this to Conan?"

"I don't know", Perky replied.

"I guess I could tell him it just Total Drama Cruise logic".

"Speaking of Cruise, shouldn't we check on Eddy?"

"Nah, I would love to but I rather we just...get going, before Conner realize how long I've been out".

Yerdy and Perky immediately left, without a single good bye.

Hamstervial is sitting on an ambulance next to Hamstervial, as Winston remain by his side, hugging his right arm. After everything that had happen, he became...well, relieved but at the same time, dismay by the fact Winston is now per mentally attach to him.

It's as if Winston view him as a hero of some sort.

"This is the most absurd, humiliating trip I have ever endure", Hamstervial comment, "I should've bought myself a portal gun, and what's even worst is this isn't the same Earth I came to. It's just a parallel version of it. Blah! Honestly, if I ever wanted to restart something, it would be everything from that trip alone".

"Look on the good news", Caff said, walking pass by him, "At least you have that little guy hanging out with you".

"That's not good news! It's worst news, you blinded, buffoon!" Hamstervial shouted.

After every passengers leave the shuttle, it left Eddy to be the last to leave along with Celebi.

Both in a...stunned state of mind, with a reaction being both relieved and quite shaking up after the event.

He even lose some balance, until being help up by Celebi.

"Thanks, thanks, I...really appreciate it", Eddy tell her, which makes her smile by the compliment.

Just then, Mako quickly came up to him and hug him up in the air, with Mikey joining in, "Great job, Eddy! I didn't think you would save the day!"

"Way to go, dude!" Mikey hit him at his arm.

"OW!" Eddy exclaim.

"Sorry".

While this was going on, Mihawk came down from the shuttle, but before he leave he notice Gine remaining at the exist.

Confuse, he asked her, "Aren't you coming?"

"Uhhh I would but nah", Kryptonite replied, smiling to him and crossing her arm, as she lean back on the side of the hatch, "I only came here you guys get back to your home. Me and Caff have some business to resume back on".

"It was my pleasure. I thought the same way too. But anyways, I wish you good luck until we meet again".

"Until we meet again?"

"Your action alone peak my interest. If I ever visit outside my world again, I may visit yours. Farewell for now".

As he left, Kryptonite felt a bit proudness by it. He really seem to take a bit of a liking with these crew.

"Well, are we going or not?" Caff asked, continuously eating.

"You know, I get the feeling we might them again, don't you think?"

"Probably. Right now, we got to leave. Got a message from on my phone. It seems there has been a lot of stuff going down back on Vauhzass".

Mihawk soon join up with Eddy and the others, as he asked him, "Well, shouldn't we get going? I want to meet your friend, Sanji if you don't mind?"

"Wait, this guy is coming with us?" Eddy asked her, as she release him.

"Yes! He's actually a close friend to Sanji and his friends back at home", Mako said, then asked Mihawk, "Are't you, Mihawk?"

"Somewhat correct, yes. I suppose I could give extra time for myself to meet with your cast".

"Umm...cool", Eddy said, as he got up, wishing to not waste time standing around here, "But your right. Let's not waste any time guys. Let's get this show on the road!"

"Like now?" Mikey asked.

"But what about your injury?" Mako asked too.

"As if that's my concern. My concern is for me to make it to Chris and win this! So let's get going!"

...Meanwhile, elsewhere...in Washington state.

A lone, bus station is located in a lone road.

A lone road in the middle of the forest. A road not noticeable from the sky, as it leads to different, endless direction containing more long trees and mountains.

The only thing to notice this station is a Green Lantern from above, landing there with a green orb.

John Steward is name, as the orb disappear once it touch the ground, revealing to be Ryuko, Armin, Wendy, Tokoyami, Sammy (Clinging on his arm), Lindsey, Yuka, and Beastman.

Yuka vomit on the ground, due to flight sickness as John decided to depart ways, before telling them, "Sorry I couldn't take you guys further. Got other duty's to do".

"Eh, it's fine", Ryuko said, looking at her surroundings, "Could've taken us somewhere...well, more populated".

After John gave his wave of goodbye, he fly off into the sky by the flashing of the green light.

"Sooooo...how are we suppose to find this fake tropical forest?" Wendy asked Ryuko, as if she had waited for this question to be brought once they arrive on Earth.

"Yeah, from your description, it seems Chris wasn't specific enough" Sammy pointed out.

"Pretty much", Ryuko replied, as she sigh realizing it's up for all of them to have to look for this specific location on their own.

"Well...at least we could try", Armin said, as he turn around to face them. But known to him, their reaction turn. Changing.

Shifting to a horrified and at awe look.

"If we can go through all that, I'm sure we could figure out where Chris is".

But as soon as he said that, he notice his friends reaction. Eyes and mouth wide open.

"Ummm what are you guys doing? Is there something behind MEEEEEEEE!"

As he turn around, his reaction became the same. Shock to his core, as a gush of a tsunami wave consume them whole.

Somewhere on a highway, a taxi van is riding through the clear and isolated road.

Isolated for a reason, as the road is located in a huge, massive forest area.

As it drove, Eddy begin to get impatient, telling the driver, "Can you go faster? There's no one on the road, pal. Get moving!"

"I'm trying the best I can, sir", The driver said, "Also, you aren't giving me a destination to head to".

"I said somewhere that's tropical or something".

"The only tropical place I can think of is Hoh rainforest".

"Then head there, pal. Get going!"

Back at the seat, Mikey, Mako, and Mihawk sat together, while the radio is being play in the background.

"Your friend seem over hype, you know", Mihawk comment on Eddy tone.

"Naw, he's just really determine. I would be too, if I stay longer on he show".

"Uhh guys, I don't want to interrupt or anything", Mikey said, after looking out from the window with a horrified expression, "But there's a TSUNAMI WAVE COMING AT US!"

This mention cause Eddy to pause and look out to be met by a tide wave coming right at them.

Eddy couldn't scream. He could only react with his expression of fear and mutter, "Oh dear."

The splash, the feeling of swimming with the waves, the cold swept between her body, and the dense feeling of waking up.

Once the eye has been open, she can hear...voices coming from every direction.

"Aqua! Aqua! Wake up!"

A familiar voice call her out. Zach Xigma, as her vision is regain, slowly and blurry.

Once she regain sight, she can see that she is grabbing onto something. Something being a plank of wood, all a while she is being submerge and unmerge in the tide.

She was confuse, shock, and startle by what's going on. Emotion begin to stir up into her mind, as the wave shove through trees through trees through more trees down, causing some of the trees to be consume and join into this huge ride.

As Aqua struggling to cling on and comprehend the matter, she heard the voice again, coming from her right, "Aqua! Are you alright?"

She turn and see Zach, clenching and riding on a log.

"Zach?"

"Aqua, your alright!" Zach is relieved, Thank goodness. For a second there, I actually thought you were dead. Then I realize your a goddess and-"

"Quit the chat chat! What's going on here?"

"I don't know! Do you have any idea what going on?" Zach asked her, figuring she has something to do with it.

"Hell no! This is literally first time I'm witnessing it!"

"You going to witness a whole lot, lady!" A startling voice can be heard, as the two of them turn around and see Shocker, on top of a broken down tree, aiming his gauntlet at them, Now I suggest you stopped this thing or else I'll make one of you become a dead fish!"

"Dead fish? Seriously, that's your best threat?" Then another voice can be heard, as Shocker turn around to see Spiderman kicking him off the tree, as Shocker cling onto the leafs, with Spiderman making it on top, "I mean, I'm not much of a villain myself, but that was cliché and generic, pal".

"Spiderman! Great to see you here!" Zach said.

"Grea to see you guys too", Spiderman said, "Now, I know we all having the same thought here, but can someone please tell me what's even going on here?"

"I-I don't know!" Aqua responded, "All I did was use my power and-"

Just then, she heard a familiar scream coming from behind. A scream she heard...familiar.

"HEEEEEELLP!"

She turn around and saw Armin, struggling to get his head up and swim up.

"Armin?!"

"Aqua?!"

"What the f*ck?!" Another voice is heard, as they all turn around to see Ryuko riding on a log and nothing them.

"RYUKO?!" Aqua is more shock to see her, more-so than Armin for obvious reason.

Both of them are, actually.

"Okay, I am spectacularly confuse right now", Spiderman comment, confuse as ever then thought to himself, "So much of taking a day off".

Waiting and waiting...at the Hoh rainforest.

In the middle of a huge, dirt road as the tall trees tower over it.

The cold breeze swept through his skin. After sitting in his flip chair under a green tent with a table right on his side, filled with a soda. He became impatient, tapping his foot on the ground and crossing his arm, while remaining in shades.

He check his watch constantly. Checking every time.

At this rate, he was wondering if he should've help them earlier, instead of leaving them on their own resources.

However it soon dawned to him that where's the fun in that, which made him feel he doesn't need to regret it.

What he will regret, however, is by setting up a timer by their arrival.

After checking his watch one more time, he finally stood up, walked out the tent in the open forest road, with the tent facing away from the behind lead to the other side of the road.

"What is taking so long? I been setting this incredible finale! And...and now I'm suppose to wait until they arrive from their cool space adventure?! Man, this blows!" Chris complained, as he turned around and walked back to his tent, "Maybe I should at least put a tracking device or something on them".

But unknown to him, a vague sound of a tide wave and its appearance came way in the distance, coming at his way.

"That way, I don't have to complain or worry about lawsuit".

The sound becomes louder and louder, and the wave is becoming more larger than before, almost heading to his direction.

"Now that think about it, why didn't I did that earlier".

Soon the wave becomes massive, as it almost tower him, emitting a shadow looming over him.

This caused him to turn around before he could react.

"Imagine how much views I could get if I-WHAT IN BLAZING-!"

***SPLLLLLAA
AASSSSSH!***

Everything came down on him.

The splash, turning him into a wet, soaking towel, along with everything that had been consumed by the wave, now washed up on land.

Washing up is several torn off trees, leaves, grass, flowers, and sticks.

Everyone lay on the ground, groaning and unconscious.

The tent has been pushed down like a slug, Chris lay face down on the ground with his front half stuck beneath the muddy ground, the taxi carrying Eddy open up and release a flood of water while Eddy, Mako, and Mikey slide out of there with Celebi flying out from it, and as for the others, most either washed up on the ground or remain attached onto something.

Mihawk came out, managing to be unfazed, as he was in a diver suit. After removing it off, he commented, "How strange for a taxi to have a diver suit in it."

Once the water is clear out, Coff and Steam Gal are seen hugging each other, shaking in fear and cold. Once they look at each other, Coff immediately push Steam Gal away from him, not wanting to feel awkward.

Cherieng slowly got up, coughing out water from her throat, and seemingly reverting back to her original form, "What the hell just happened?"

As she was getting up, she can hear vague sirens coming from different direction. Figuring it to be the authorities, she look around and see the statue next to her.

Grabbing it, she order it, "Get us out of here, now! I must rest until I can figure what to do next".

The statue did as commanded, as it emitted dark clouds, making her and statue disappear out of sight, along with the Steam children's, and Miss Christmas and Mr. 4.

Spiderman is on the ground, with his mask off. He groan, slowly getting up and rubbing his head, "Next time, maybe I should add a water proof gimmick to my suit".

Just then, police cars and news van arrive at the scene from every corner, along with drones.

Just then, he heard a familiar voice, "Peter!"

"Aunt May?" He look up to see Aunt May running toward him and hugging him near her chest, "Peter, I was so worry about you!"

As she begin to look at him, she notice something...off about him, "Ummm...Peter, why are you dress as Spiderman?"

"Oh! Uhh...I can explain".

"Oh I see now!" Another familiar voice can be heard as well, this time being Jonah who begin to approach them with a stern tone, "Spiderman rescue you, and before he could go, he put his own costume on you for him to blend in with the crowd, is that right?"

"Uhh...yes?"

"Well that stinking, web crawler! No one mock my empoyle but me!" NO ONE!" Jonah shouted in the air, as police and news reporter and camera men begin to come out and roam around the situation.

This left Peter in disbelief, but at the same time...relief, "Phew, thank goodness. I thought I was a goner for sure".

As Shocker slowly got up, next to the unconscious body of Electro and Parasite, he is immediately surrounded by gun pointed by the police.

Seeing all this, Mirror Master quickly got up, still holding his mirror gun, "Oi, it seems to me it time for me to leave. Too bad my job was for nothing".

He shot a mirror on the ground and enter in it, leaving the mirror from the real world to be just a ordinary mirror.

As for Censorall, he groan and regain conscious. Before he could get up, Mandora stepped in front of him, looking down at him with a proud look to her, "Well, seems to me I have finally capture on of the escape criminal".

"Awww...sh*t", Censorall mutter.

After everything has been dealt with, Christ poke his head up, spitting out mud and water, as he got up slowly due to his shirt pulling him down from how soak it is. After rinse it out by squeezing it, he remark, "Well, I didn't technically say to go all out with this whole tropical theme but whatever".

"CHRIS! YOU F*CKING A**HOLE!"

Chris turn around, after hearing that familiar, raging voice.

Ryuko, standing there as she begin to approach him with a gripping fist and a clenching teeth. The soaking aftermath did not drag her down, as she begin to called out on his idiotic choice to put them through another hellhole.

"Oooh Ryuko", Chris said, "Glad to see you-"

"Shut the f*cking mouth hole! Do you have any idea what we been through?! Do you?!"

"Uhhh...I suppose it's better than me standing around and waiting for you guys?

"F*ck no!" Ryuko came nearer and nearer to him, much to Chris concern, "Now you going to pay, Chris. One way or another".

"How about...later", Chris said, seeing an opportunity to avoid physical beating by Ryuko, "Because it seems we got ourselves a winner!"

"What?"

"Aqua!" Chris congratulate Aqua, who is on the ground, further near him than the rest.

She remain on the ground, groaning as she slowly lifted her head up.

Chris proceed to grab Aqua up and continue to congrats her for reaching here in time, as she was the first to came close to him, while the others landed further away from him.

"Congrats on making here first! I was having serious doubts about you making it into the final two, but...guess I was wrong. Congrats!"

Aqua stood there in silent, much to everyone shock.

After everything they gone through, constantly trying to saved their own lives, Aqua made it here first.

Everyone anticipate what Aqua has to say.

Will she explode with excitement, knowing all her suffering has been pay off?

To most, that seem logical.

After a long moment of tension silent, Aqua finally responded, "I quit".

"What?" Chris asked, much to everyone surprise and stunned.

"I...quit...I'm done".

"Umm...okay, am I hearing it right?"

"I'm done, I'm officially done, alright".

"I...don't understand here", Ryuko said, then asked, "Is this some kind of joke? Are you trying to trick us or something?"

"What? Hell no!" Aqua explain, "I'm done because I already won something else, and that something else is me!".

"Huh?"

"I prove myself. I prove I could go through this entire season, without losing. And you know what? I realize I don't need the money because I'm pretty sure it's useless in my world. I mean, how valuable are they going to be? They pointless".

"Actually-" Before Chris could explain, he is cut off once more by Aqua.

"And another thing, I manage to go through a lot this season. More so than in my world. In fact, I'm proud I quite because you want to know why?"

"Because your an idiot?" Ryuko asked, sarcastically.

"No! Because I made it here without the use of my goddess power or anyone help! Heck, I think I learn something today. No matter if you lose or win, you still succeed at something that's more than that. And from that, I'm cool with the outcome! I don't need to keep going further because I made a statement!"

"Woow...I can't even put a word here that isn't both idiotic or amazing".

"Be meany all you want, but I at least learn something! And that's important!"

After she finish, Chris finally told her about the reward itself, something she should've caught on earlier from the start of the season, "Good for you, I guess. But I was going to tell you that the money itself...can be transfer into any world currency".

This news surprise her, "What?"

"Yeah, you really think I was that dumb to give away just American or Canadian money to inter-dimensional beings? When I said, Nine Million Dollars, I meant it as a huge amount of rewards, not just Earth money".

"Sooooo...your saying is that if I actually win, those rewards would be transfer or switch to-"

"Your world currency, yeah. Pretty much", Chris said.

"Huh...interesting...", Aqua said, feeling...nothing at this time. In fact, there was no...regret or the same uncaring attitude. It was as if this news struck her in a...sudden way.

"Are you...okay?" Armin asked her, "You still don't care about the money, right?"

"Heh, oh boy", Ryuko said, smirkingly, "Seems to me someone should've saved that speech for later".

"I'm not angry...I'm not upset...in fact, I'm just going to...uhhhhh...I'm just going to find me the nearest liquor store".

"How?" Ryuko asked.

"I don't know...I don't know...I'm just going to go find it, buy me some booze, and then...come back, I guess".

"Your still remaining true to your claim of not caring about the money, right?" Armin asked her.

"Uhh yeah...somewhat", Aqua replied, "I mean, I guess I do want the reward NOW! But...uhhh...honestly, I don't care at the same time. Matter of fact, I don't know what to feel".

Armin and Ryuko look at each other, as Aqua immediately walk pass them. Walking away from them, as she make her way pass through all the remains of the flood.

"Gosh, I hope she's doing well", Armin comment, worryingly.

"I'm sure she is".

"Aww dude, that was really unexpected", Wendy said, as she finally recover and came to her, much to Chris surprise to see one of his eliminated contestant, here and alive, "I think I got water in my eye".

"Wendy! Nice to see you here", Chris said, as soon as he said that, Wendy turn around and face him.

Not a relieved or grateful look, but more-so on the more...stern look to it.

"Didn't expect to see old faces. In fact, I'm noticing some old faces right now".

Soon joining with her is Tokoyami, Sammy, Yuka, Beastman, Lindsey, Mako (Yes, even Mako), and Mikey, all having the same expression and all having the same thought as

Ryuko...except for Lindsey, who is more relieved to see him than anyone else.

"Man, you guys don't look great. Maybe a shower could cheer you guys up".

"Heheh, real funny Chris", Ryuko said, sarcastically, crackling her knuckles, "I'm going to give you a shower too, ONCE I'M GOING TO POUND YOU!"

"Now, now, let's not get ourselves carry away here", Chris said, "We got a more important to matter to discuss and that is...OUR TWO FINALIST!"

"Oh yeah!" Lindsey said, being the only one smiling right about now, "Totally forgot about that".

"And since Aqua quite, this left the second person to be the clear winner", Chris said, "And that second person is EDDY!"

He pointed to Eddy next to him, who is still on the ground, being lift up by Celebi.

Eddy groan, poking his head up and asking, "Huh?"

This came to everyone surprise, but not a whole lot, due to them being more pissed off at Chris than anything else. But for now, it was time to focus more on the finale itself, not giving a hate reaction to the host.

Chris quickly grab Eddy up by the arm and said to himself, "Congrats on making to the final two, dude! Great job!"

"I did?" Eddy turn and face Celebi, until changing his expression shock and confuse to shock and thrill, "I DID! I MADE IT, FINALLY! YEEEEESSSSSS!"

Eddy celebrate. He raise his arm up and begin to dance around, much to the joy of Celebi.

The others stood there, still surprise by it, but at the same time...somewhat happy for him.

Though there was one lingering question. One asked by Sammy, "Is anyone going to question that thing flying around?"

"Who cares", Mako said, smiling and pressing her hands together, "I'm just happy for him that he made it...even if it's in second place".

"I'm...completely stunned", Ryuko comment.

"Yeah, I actually didn't think the kid would make it but...what a surprise", Wendy agree as well.

"And that's not all", After Eddy is done dancing with Celebi, Chris continue, "Since Eddy has made it into second place, he is given a choice to choose which of one of the losers to be his competitor. Will it be Ryuko or Armin?"

"Wait, I'm given a choice?" Eddy asked.

"Yep, choose wisely".

Eddy took a look at Armin and Ryuko.

Armin seem grateful at Eddy winning, but at the same time anticipating on his choice. Even if Eddy doesn't choose him, Armin wouldn't be mad.

As for Ryuko, her thought is the same as his, only she seem less anticipant than Armin.

After a long time of pondering, Eddy finally made his response, "You know, after everything so far, after going through tons of messed up stuff like space pirates, bounty hunters, and some guy with a starfish as a mask, I decided...to choose Armin".

This came to a shocker to Armin, "Wait, you chose me...why?"

"Obvious. Your the one that believes me. Now I know that sounds super cliché and all, but your like my only friend throughout the trip. And...uhhh..well...I'm...repaying your debt by making you be my finalist".

"You really mean it?"

"Of course".

"Wow...that's...umm...I got no word", Armin said, sounding very pleased and grateful for his choice, "Thanks".

Eddy nodded and turning his attention to Ryuko. Feeling a bit bad for not choosing her, and seeing that she had gone through far worst than he is, he told her, "Uhh Ryuko, I-"

"Don't finish that sentence, I'm cool with your choice", Ryuko replied.

"Really? Your not angry or anything?"

"Nope. I'm just glad you guys are alright, after everything", Ryuko said, much to the surprise of both of them, including the rest.

"Wait a second, you don't care you lost?" Armin asked her, "But what about everything you had to go through. What about Brendan?"

These questions were startling, as Armin would've expect more from Ryuko, considering what she endure.

But much to everyone amazement, Ryuko smirk and seemingly responded with this, "As much as I want to win, at least I'm happy knowing you guys made it here without any scars. And besides, I'm sure Brendan would understand".

"Awwww! That's super sweet of you!" Mako hug her, cuddling to her.

Armin smile as well, understanding where she's getting at. The same smile appear across everyone, including Tokoyami looking at Sammy.

However, it is soon interrupted once again by Chris, as he said, ""Nice to know you handling it real well. Now then, while you guys converse among yourself, I have some business with the police. I'll meet you guys soon".

As he departs way, they then heard a slipping noise coming from behind. They turn and saw Zach, slipping on the ground in a attempt to meet them.

"Okay, okay, need to slowly do this", Zach said to himself, as he slowly get up.

"Ummm...who the heck are you?" Eddy asked the man.

"My name is Zach Xigma! Journalist from Universal Eco-" Zach suddenly proceed to cough out and vomit water out from his mouth, coughing them out after he's finish, much to the confuse and awkward reaction to the cast, "Sorry, sorry...got water in my mouth".

They look at each other then look back to him, as he resume back to what he's saying, "Anyways, I came here to try to interview with you guys. I met one of you guys, Aqua and...well, let just say there was a lot of things that happen".

"Uhhh...I see", Wendy said.

"But anyways, I am stoke to meet you guys!" Zach said, then he begin to turn his attention to Eddy and Armin, "And congrats on making to the finale as the final two, you guys! Man!"

"Uhh yeah, thanks...we appreciate that", Armin replied, scratching his head and smiling, "Thanks for the compliment".

"No problem, I-!" before Zach could finish, he got a vibration coming from his phone. He pulled it out and took a look at it.

His reaction is shock, much to everyone confuse and worry look, except for Ryuko who look annoyed.

"Oh my gosh!"

"What is it?" Eddy asked him.

"I just got a message from my boss", Zach replied, "It seems I got an assignment. Sorry guys, but as much as I would love to interview you guys, I got a important job to do".

"Where are you going?" Ryuko asked him.

"Somewhere that is pretty illegal", Zach said, as he turn around and depart way, not before giving them a wave of goodbye, "See ya around, guys. Bye".

As he walk further away from them, Ryuko commented, "Well...he was something".

"And kinda cute too", Lindsey added, finding Zach appearance and manners to be..adorable to her.

As Zach continue to walk, he then notice Coff soaking the water out from his coat.

"Hey Coff, want to come with me?" Zach asked him, "I got this assignment about the Total Drama Infinite 2 cast heading to the SCP Foundation, and I was hoping-"

"Uhh yeah, listen I would love to, but-" Before he could finish, he turn around and notice Mandora finishing up writing a ticket to a handcuff Censorall, and glance at him, causing Coff to panic and tell him, "On second thought, yeah! Sure thing! I'll come with you".

"Wait, seriously?"

"Yes, now open that portal and get us out of here!" Coff shouted, pulling the portal out from Zach pocket and shoing out a portal.

Then he proceed to grab the startle, surprise look of Zach and pulled him in along with him, as they and the portal disappear out of sight.

This left the cast more confuse than ever, as Steam Lad came to them and even share the same reaction as they do, commenting, "Well that was quite unexpected".

He then turn and notice them, "Oh...hi Ryuko. Good to see you again".

"Let me guess...same boy from your story?" Wendy asked Ryuko.

"Same boy from my story, yeah", Ryuko responded.

"You know, like Zach, as much as I want to stay around and chat, I got other duties to do", Steam Lad said, as he leap from the ground and onto the branch of a tree, as he gave them a wave of goodbye and leap once more into other branches, disappearing out of sight.

Once more, this left the entire cast in a unknown position.

"Huh...guess you were right, that kid is certainly weird", Sammy commented.

"Anyways...congrats on you two making it!" Mikey decided to move on with a different topic, that being Eddy and Armin making it into the final two, as they are given praise by everyone and a pat on the back and even a hug, especially from Mako.

While that was going on, Chris came into the picture and look at the camera, giving a send off to this three parter, "Well, you have it there folks! The final two! After every endurance, after everything they have witness, we finally made it to the near end of this show! Who will the reward? Who make it on top? And who will be the winner? Found out next time when we get to the finale of this season! And let me tell ya, it's going to be amazing! So keep staying tune on TOTAL! DRAMA! CRUISE!"

There it is folks! Our final two has been selected! And boy, was it a ride to get here. I bet some of you were expecting it or not expecting it.

Whatever, the point is we made it! After all the absurd chaos our fellow cast had been through, we finally made it to the finale.

It has been a exhausted trip for our cast. They have face many threats before. From Cobra to galactic organization, to space mobsters and Lunataks. We have seen it all and we are now approaching to the near end.

Even I'm exhausted from writing this. I didn't expect my fanfic to go to this path from your typical TD fic to a madhouse. But what we got is what we got.

Sorry this chapter took soooooo long to make. Like I mention before, real life things and writing blocks prevented me from releasing this a little quicker.

Now then, before I depart, here is the last preview for the big finale.

The finale will most likely be tamer. After all, I do want to give the two finalist a little break from all the chaotic things they have to go through. So the challenge is simple. They have to go pass every obstacles and climb above a man made volcano. As for obstacles, they will have to pass through each challenge set up by each of their team member.

Anyways, that's all I have to say. Stay tune for more of Cruise!

Chapter 37: The End is Here

The Hoh rainforest, located in Washington state.

There stood the host of the show, admiring the scene in front of him. He turn around and look at the camera, seemingly pretending to took notice of it.

"Oh, sup viewers, welcome back to Total Drama Cruise!" Chris announces, "We seen it all and heard it all, and today episode is going to be special! No, not that kind of special...okay, it is that kind but this time, it's different! Because today is the finale! Yep, finale to end it all!"

"We have a fun ride today, folks. We gone through many hardship and many turmoil. Despite everything, these losers still prevail, either for best or for worst. Probably for worst. Some of you may be wondering, how will this be different from any of the previous challenge? I mean, our fellow contestant had gone through a lot such as Jungle Camping, Ghost hunting, Multiverse shenanigans, breaking in a terrorist organization hidden base, fighting in an arena, and so much more that many of you may think it's impossible to capp all that, right? Well, aren't you guys something. But this time, not only will it be much grander, but also! It's going to be lit! So do not change the channel or go to a different streaming service! Because this is!

TOTAL! DRAMA!-"

"CHRIS! IT'S REALLY YOU!"

"Ahhh! What in god names?!" Chris is startle by the sight of it. He never expected to see him.

Zeke. Not Feral Zeke, but the normal, old Zeke. Staring at him with a grateful look.

"Chris, my man! It's been sooooo long since we last met", He said, flinging his arm around.

Chris was confuse and stunned. Confuse by the fact Zeke isn't a feral beast, and stunned because he didn't expect to see...him here.

"Uhhh...how did you-?"

"Did what?" Zeke asked, then looking down at himself to realize what he had become, "Oh, I'm finally back to normal, man! I don't know how, but-"

"Uhhh..yeah, yeah, yeah, okay. Now move aside", Chris shove Zeke away from the camera, as he finally finish what he was saying, "CRUUUUUUUISE!"

In the deep forest of the Hoh rainforest stood a platform resembling a fake, tropical island.

It stood there in the center, all a while the entire rest of the forest remain in the harsh, grassy and shrub appearance with the trees, roots, and everything being cover in a shrub like substance.

The platform itself contains palm trees on pots, fake, wooden sea weeds, shells, and a outdoor, wooden made bar.

Inside the bar, Aqua can be seen drinking a bottle of booze that she got, gulping it down in her through as she toss it away for it join with the piles of empty bottles.

She sat at the counter, drunk. Unable to make out any sense of wording once she spoke, "Victory for me! And victory for no one! That's the way of a goddess! Ha!"

Just then, a man dress in a orca suit with a smiling grinned, wearing shorts, and having huge, black glittering pupils, enter the bar as he begin to flap his arms around and begin to dace, much to the annoyance and stunned of Aqua.

"HELLO! I'M ORCA, THE MASCOT! BRINGING YOU THE FUN OF YOUR LIFE!" The orca suit man said, proceeding to gawk and laugh.

Not wanting to deal with it, Aqua immediately kick him, striking him backward on the ground as he lay there and groan.

"F*ck off! I already have enough fun in my life here!" Aqua stated.

Before she could drink another mug, she is then push off aside by Chris Mclean, as he still stare at the camera to get it's attention, "Welcome back, viewers! Excited to see how this end, I see. Before we begin our final challenge for the finale, we ask the two finalist to record their entire thoughts on this season from the past...ummm...months or so. I don't know, cant keep track on how long we been cruising. All I know is we got some interesting insight on their entire thoughts".

Statics, cut to Eddy inside what appear to be a stall made out of palm trees, including the toilet. He isn't alone in this stall, along with him is Celebi.

"You know, and I know I kept saying that a lot", Eddy confess, "I was seriously having low self esteem before I made it into the merge. Even after the merge, I still have doubts about me making it here".

Soon Eddy frown and serious tone is shove aside, as he moves back to his usual cocky attitude, "But who cares about what I felt. Right now, I'm fully confident and determine in winning this! Oh, and as for my thoughts on the season on a whole...ehhh, no comments. I'll say this, at least I'm good pal with golden, blond boy. He seem like a cool guy, isn't that right Celebi?"

Celebi nodded, "Celebi, Celebi".

Statics, cut to Armin.

"My experience this season is...kinda mixed", Armin confess, "I met some new friends like Lindsey, Ryuko, and Eddy. And I learn something new during the trip. But I will say, I am...not happy about certain aspect of the show, especially involving challenges created by

the host. Overall, if I have to say one thing before the finale begins, I'll say...I'm hoping I'll give it all, no matter if I win or not".

Statics.

Back to the bar as Aqua snore into her drunk slumber, from behind her is a massive, round, wooden table.

There were only soda cans on the table and a candle in the center. The table consist of the two finalist, along with their friends. They all sat there, conversing one another, with two primary topic being heavily focus on.

That being, Eddy and Armin, as well as Ryuko secret from when she accidentally enter in the Realm without a Universe. From there, she recount everything she and the remaining cast have went through.

Even though the story has already been told to Wendy, Sammy, Tokoyami, Yuka, Beastman, and Lindsey, the others like Eddy, Mako, and Mikey still need to be caught up and know all the details that they have went through.

The only one that wasn't there, and isn't willing to reveal their own adventure is Aqua, of course.

While some are occupied with something else, such as Beastman chewing down a chunk of meat, the others remark from Ryuko own struggle and journey.

Some were interested, others were perplex and weirded out.

"Sooo let me get this straight, you met a magical fox who show you all sorts of things revolving around some mummy guy and rock", Eddy remark, "And then you met some blind kid, then fought a witch and mummy, and...and...am I seriously hearing that right?"

"Dude, I have the same thought as you do", Wendy agreeing with Eddy reaction, as when she first heard it she couldn't comprehend so much on what Ryuko told them, "Not so much because I'm from Gravity fall and what not, but you know what I mean".

"I'm pretty sure all of us thought the same thing", Sammy said, "I mean, sure I expect tons of weird stuff happening on a show that feature you guys. I didn't expect more outlandish things like a weird, god fox character".

"And am I the only one that finds Aqua companion fellow, Zach kinda cute", Lindsey commented, "He look so adorable".

"You do know you have Tyler, right?" Wendy asked her.

"Tyler who?"

"Wait, wait, wait, wait, you guys telling me your entire journey was mainly involve fighting aliens, mercenaries, mummies, and a giant mechanical monster?" Mikey asked Ryuko and

pointing at her, feeling a bit disappointed that his own journey has a lack of action, regardless of some, "That's crazy?! I kinda wish I was there with you guys".

"Seriously? You really wish you want to be there?" Sammy asked, perplex by his response.

"Uhh...yeah, it sounds totally rad".

"I wouldn't say...'rad'" Tokoyami comment, "More on the line of traumatic. We almost die back there".

"Oooh Ryuko!" Mako, sitting next to Ryuko, quickly hug her tightly much to her uncomfortable standards, "I'm so sorry you have to go through all that! Did those two evil sorcerer's really hurt you badly?"

"Uhh...not a whole lot", Ryuko replied, struggling to speak, due to the tight hugging. She push Mako off, slightly and continue, "I would say Mumm ra inflict a lot damage on me, but not a whole not".

"Not a whole lot?" Wendy then said, baffle by that statement, "Ryuko, that mummy guy literally shot lighting bolts at you. I'm kinda in shock on how you manage to survive all that, just by...uhhhh..simply wearing less".

"Hey, if you have to wear a Goku uniform and take down trillions of students wearing the same uniform as I am", Senketsu said, "I guarantee that would qualify some durability to anything...still, that did really hurt a lot".

"Ryuko, if you don't mind answering, there is one question that many of us what to know", Tokoyami mention, "About the stone".

He then asked Ryuko in a more serious tone, "What's the main deal behind all this?"

"Yeah Ryuko, what does the fox guy mean by afterwards, you choose your own new path?" Mako asked, too.

"I...don't know", Ryuko replied, "I literally have no clue. To be frank, I'm as confuse as you all".

"Do you think he's warning us of something or giving us a head start?" Mako asked her, which Ryuko replied with a shrugged.

"Maybe it has a deeper meaning to it", Sammy said, "Like we aren't suppose to think too hard about it, until the right time is reveal or something like that".

"Yeah, that's the feeling I'm getting at here", Wendy said, "As someone who had to endure the entire apocalypse during summer based off on several mysterious, I can tell this whole ordeal isn't over just yet".

"Sounds about right", Ryuko agrees, as everyone came to this conclusion.

"But...wha do we do now?" Lindsey asked the possible question, "Do we tell this to Chris or-?"

"Am I the only one feeling this won't be the last time we saw those Black Hole guys?" Yuka asked, cutting in with another important question, "I'm serious, it's scaring me, knowing they still out there, possibly planning on getting back on us".

"And not to mention, Cherieng and Mumm Ra", Wendy said, "Something that you and Aqua brought up".

"I'm certain those guys won't get back at us", Sammy said, trying to shrugged the concerning detail, "I mean, they mercenaries. Don't they have other things to do like...uhhh...mercenary stuff. I mean, even if they do come back I'm sure we may likely beat them again".

"I'm not too sure about that", Tokoyami said, "In my world, villains will always escape and fight another day. If they do come back, there's a likely chance they'll be more prepare and more stronger than before".

"What are you saying?" Armin asked, worryingly.

"I'm saying, after what we experience from those guys, I'm afraid they aren't going to forget about us any time soon".

"Sooooooo we are literally in a hot spot situation right now then, huh?" Mikey asked, which Tokoyami nodded.

This brings much concern and unsettle among them. Some thought beating them would be over. Some thought they don't have to see them again, afterwards.

But now realizing how urgent their action became, some were a bit serous and worry about facing the enemies they have fought throughout their journey again.

"Then let's tell this to Chris", Lindsey said, attempting to remove her concern expression away, "Maybe he'll do something about this".

"Like what? He's the guy who put us through this mess?" Eddy told her, "If we tell him this, there's two ways he'll react. Number one, he may contact them and use them in a challenge. Or number two, he might even hire them as interns. Both of them seem to be the likely hood".

"Look guys, I would love to talk more on the important, concerning topic at hand here", Ryuko told everyone, leaning back in her seat, "But right now, I need to relax and try not to think too hard about it. This whole stone thing is giving me a headache".

"She's right", Senketsu told them, much to his concern over herm, "Let's try moving to a different topic here, before you make my friend head here explode".

"Gotcha ya", Wendy replied, understanding Seketsu and Ryuko thoughts on the whole matter.

Despite everyone concerns and questioning on the many events that have unfolded, most forget that this is still a reality show. And so, they acknowledge back to what it was when they arrived, with Wendy turning her attention toward Armin and Eddy, asking them, "So guys, what are you guys going to do with the cash money, if one of you win?"

"Good question", Eddy smirkingly replied, leaning back his chair with both his arms spread out with Celebi hovering over him, "Firs thing first, I'm going to use the money to not only buy me a load of jawbreakers, but also I might even invite all of you guys in my special party...not counting Kevin and the Kankers sisters, of course".

"Nice! A wicked party, bro", Mikey responded with both finger pointing like gun barrels, and a blink at the eye.

"I think we all deserve a party after everything", Wendy added, with everyone nodding and seemingly liking Eddy idea here, "Right guys?"

Sammy: "Totally".

Mako: "Brilliant!"

Lindsey: "That would be great".

Beastman: "Did anyone say party?"

"I'm totally on board with this idea, little guy", Mikey said to Eddy, "If you need a party dude, that's me alright".

"Uhh..yeah...I'll consider it", Eddy replied, slightly annoyed but not too harshly.

"So what about you Armin?" Wendy asked Armin, "How are you going to spend your million bucks, if you win?"

The question of him spending the dollar is something that didn't dawn in him. Even at the start, he didn't really mind wether or not if we made it this far or won.

So the fact he's in the finale makes it more interesting for him to reply with a question that didn't expected to be known, until now.

"Me? Well...just be frank, I never thought of actually winning cash", Armin confess, scratching his head, "I was honestly more interested in the outside world than anything else".

"I mean, Chris did state the prize is convertible", Ryuko mention.

"I guess I could give the money to you guys", Armin told them.

"Really?! Like...like...all of us?!" Mako asked, shock and thrill to hear that.

Armin nodded.

"Well that's just lame", Eddy comment, "No offense pal, and I love that idea but is that really it? You just going to give up cash after you won? I don't have a problem or anything. I love free money, but...seriously? Like...come on".

"I'm serious. I think you guys deserve it", Armin state, sounding reasonable, though he decided to troll Eddy a little by saying, "Although if you guys do want me to spend it, I guess I could get a new-"

Eddy, quickly not wanting to lose the free chance of getting cash, told him, "No! No! I-I think it perfect you want to give away your hard earn money, pal".

Just then, to much of the unexpected contestants, Phantasma sprung out of the table, floating in the air, much to everyone startle.

Including Celebi, as she never seen her before and quickly hide behind Eddy.

"Hello everyone! Heheheheh! Sorry to cut right in but Chris demand for the two finalist to follow me", Phantasma said, "As the big finale is to commence soon!"

"Welp, good luck you guys", Wendy said to Armin, nudging her arm to him with good fate and a wink at him, "I'm counting on you boys".

"Yeah, be sure not to get yourself hurt". Mikey called out, as they leave to follow Phantasma.

Just then, a smoke can is drop down on the table. And before anyone could react, it trigger a tear gas, causing everyone to be confuse, stunned, and coughing.

Leading through the tall might of the forest surroundings, Eddy begin to rubbed his arm with anxiety filling up in his thought.

As Phantasma led them through a open trail, in which Armin wonder what the challenge for the finale will be. He felt the same way as Eddy, but not to an extend.

Armin took notice of this, as well as Celebi.

"Hey Eddy, are you okay?" Armin asked him, "You seem anxious to do this".

"What? No? Anxious? Me?"

"You don't have to hide it", Armin assure him, "I'll admit, I am a little nervous about the finale. Especially since it Chris, and...we all know what kind of horror he'll likely come up with".

"Heheheh, you guys are funny, whenever your scare", Phantasma commented.

"And you need to shut up, creep", Eddy told her.

"Hehehehehe, nope, heheheheheh!"

Eddy groan, feeling the anxiety leaving him and allowing the deadpan look strove in. He then whisper to Armin, before they finally made it out of the trail, "Remind me to not invite her in my party".

Soon they make it out, as the sun shine at their eye, blinding them for a second until finally the spectacle of light disappear.

In front of them was a huge, open area. An area complete with six, giant Chris statue with their arms spread out, ten huge palm trees spread out, a start up line, two giant stands from left to right sides, and the host himself, Chris Mclean.

Standing in the middle of the starter line, with a plaster grinned and a crack up coconut, with a straw on it and a tiny umbrella.

He waved at them, as they approach him forward, "Greeting finalist, welcome to the finale to end all finale! Hope you guys are fully prepare for what to come. It's going to be extra grizzly out there".

"I'm fully prepare, Chris!" Eddy claim, pointing at him and to himself while still hiding some concern, based off the amount of sweat coming from him.

"Good to hear", Chris said, "But before we begin, we need to go over with a few stuff before you guys die- I mean, have fun".

"Did you say die?" Armin asked.

"No, I say fun"

"But I could've sworn you-"

"I say fun!"

Startling a bit, Armin didn't want to anger Chris further so he remain shut, allowing Chris to continue.

"Anyways, allow me to bring you all of the eliminated contestants here to celebrate the big finale, as well as cheering you on and being an obstacle".

"Obstacle? What do you mean by obstacle?"

"Oh you'll find out soon, right after this", Chris pulled out a remote, pressing the red button as from his left side of the stand shows all of the eliminated contestants appear, risen from the floor and onto the huge outside stand.

It include the eliminated contestants that Eddy and Armin have already met, but it also include the others, with an exception to Starscream and Amy as they are absent from appearing.

From left top row to down right row consist of Wendy, Ryuko, Brendan, Priestess, Mikey, Mako, DJ, Satoshi, Yuka, Lindsay, Terry, Rolf, Sammy, Peter Perfect, Aqua, Eva, Stocking,

Beastman, Dawn, Ash Ketchum, Clemont, Scott, Lightning, Sanji, Rolf, Mighty Ray, Tokoyami, and Alastor.

What makes this introduction quite odd and concerning is the fact everyone seem to be groaning, shaking in trauma, and seemingly having awoken from a sudden knock out, with an exception to Brendan, Satoshi, Peter, and Alastor as they seem perfectly normal for the most part.

Ash seem took notice to the concern, stunning Celebi as he wave at her with a hi, "Hey Celebi..."

"What happen to them?" Armin asked, looking horrified by the display, including Celebi and Eddy.

"Oh yeah, apparently the elimination portal seem to send some of them into some pretty bad places", Chris replied, "But do not worry. Everyone is perfectly fine and dandy. Just ask one of them".

"The tree...the tree was talking to me", Scott utter, cuddling to himself.

"Those faces...why did I have to be drop back to hell to those faces!" Sanji asked himself, shivering to himself as it seems he suffer the most trauma from his send off.

"I think I need some booze right about now", Murderface utter as well.

"Did someone say booze?" Aqua asked.

"Honestly, my elimination trip wasn't that bad", Satoshi added, "Sure, the residents were weird, but not it too bad".

"Sha-Lightning is perfectly okay! I didn't suffer anything!" Lightning claim, trying to cover up his own trauma, "Except for a few broken bones here and there".

"Chris, was that really necessary to knock all of us out by tear gas?" Wendy asked, rubbing her head.

"Wait, you knock our friends out with tear gas?" Armin asked the same question to Chris.

"Uhh yeah, it's funny", Chris told them, then said to the two finalist, "Also if you wondering where Starscream and Amy are at, well...let just say they dealing with anger management".

"Why?" Armin asked him.

"Uhh...for obvious reason", Chris, not wanting to dwell on that, move on with a different topic. He turn toward the stand and asked all of them, "Anyways, who are you guys rooting for?"

"I'm rooting for Armin", Lightning replied, standing up and pointing upward, "Sha-Lightning likes the kid style here. Fighting a pirate, landing a plane. Lightning sha-like".

"I'm pretty certain that's Eddy, you idiot", Eva told him.

"Uhh...Sha-Lightning knows that...boy".

Eva growl at him, then replying to Chris question, "I'm rooting for Armin. At least he's not a terrible, rotten, backstabber like the rest of my team'.

"Says the same girl who try to come up with her own devious intention", Stocking comment on Eva hypocrisy.

This seem to anger Eva, lashing out at her, "SHUT UP! YOU FAT, GOTH, WANNABE!"

"Now, now, let's not get wild up once again here", Alastor told her, "As much as I would love to see more brawl, perhaps we should save it for later and focus more importantly on the matter at hand here. Now as for who I'm rooting for, that's a hard one. I guess I'll choose Eddy. Maybe it his sense of greed, but I highly think it be more enjoyable to see how he'll endure it".

"Why do I get the feeling he seem to enjoy seeing me getting torment the most?" Eddy asked Armin, feeling a bit unnerve by the devil comment.

"Because I do", Alastor replied, as he begin to chuckle to himself.

"Your sadistic, you know that?" Sanji told him.

"What do you expect? I'm a devil, after all".

"Uhh yeah, whatever", Sanji move onto to Chris question for today, "Obviously, I'm rooting for Armin to win".

"I'm totally rooting for him, too!" Lindsey agrees, raising her fist out and cheering for him, "You go Tyler! I mean, Owen".

"It's Armin!" Armin shouted.

But much to Lindsey...well, low high IQ and unable to hear correctly for some reason, she responded, "What?"

This cause Armin to sigh, already knowing Lindsey personality and such, "Forget it. At least I'm glad you guys are rooting for me".

"Of course I am", Sanji replied, "Your the only friend I made thus far. The rest are either a bunch of idiots or weirdos. No offense".

"None taken", Lindsey said.

"I think he's referring to you", Lightning whisper to Scott, much to his annoyance as he rolled his eye from Lightning idiotic comment.

Moving on with the same topic, as Scott reveal his own answer, "I'm rooting for Eddy. I don't know, I don't have a reason, and I don't care. That just my random pick".

"I see you still butthurt about getting eliminated earlier", Dawn remark.

"Pfff, duh. No thanks to you guys".

"Well we were planning on voting off Ash, but then some of us seem to recall your previous actions", Eva told him, "Not that I was there, really".

"Hey, I would've been more pro-active and useful, you know".

"Yeah, as if", Eva sarcastically comment.

"Totally", Clemont agrees.

"I would love to see you even try", Beastman mockingly said, much to his annoyance.

"Rolf is rooting for Edboy", Rolf confess, "Rolf was impressed by Eddy millage from tiny boat to bigger boat for a huge hours and so".

"I'm rooting for Armin to win", Terry said, "I don't know why. I guess I just like his hair probably".

"I'm on Armin side here", Stocking said, "Not because I'm on the same team as his, mostly because if he's going to get rid of his money away to us then yeah, I'm totally rooting for him".

"Wait a minute, did he really said that?" Scott asked her, quite surprise.

"Yeah, I saw it from the cam recording", Stocking told him, "Didn't all of you pay attention?"

"Holy sh*t! Really?! I mean, I'm rich and all but if he wins, he's going to give away free money?!" Murderface said, "F**k, I'll root for him! Only because I can finally use all that to built my own brutal, f**king palace!"

Scott: "Yeah, I change my mind. I'll definitely support him".

Beastman: "Me too".

Peter Perfect: "Definitely".

Mighty Ray: "Hate to admit, but I agree".

Lightning: "Wait, who are we referring to?"

"Seriously?! Are you guys seriously going to turn your back on me because of Armin giving away money?!" Eddy shouted, "I'm literally going to throw a party at my house, guys!"

"Yeeeeaaaaa, but...free money", Lightning told, not making this any better for him.

But there are a few who support Eddy, and even some that support both of them.

"Well I for one don't care about the cash", DJ said, raising his hand up, "I'll support both of them in this round".

Clemont: "Me too".

Ash: "Definitely".

Pikachu: "Pika!"

Wendy: "You read my mind".

"Welp, seems we got our response", Chris said, as he move on toward the other topic, "Now then, before we really do get into the finale I also took the liberty to bring your friends from your home world to support you".

This came to a baffling surprise to both Eddy and Armin.

"Wait, really? You actually did what?" Armin asked.

"Yep, I manage to get each of your friends to come along and support you", Chris replied, "Sure, I could've ask them to record themselves as encouragement, but I thought that was lame, so I decided just to bring them here, directly to you".

"Sooooo in other word, you kidnapped them?" Eddy asked, pointing out the obvious.

"Yep, and here they are now".

Chris pointed upward to a helicopter up in the sky, where Armin, Celebi, and Eddy stare up to take a look at.

At the helicopter, much to everyone puzzle reaction turn to shock, as it begin to kick out one by one of Eddy and Armin friends from their world.

Starting with Armin, as a skinny boy with black hair and a woman with a scarf are immediately kick out and screaming for their lives.

Finally, a boy with a hood and a boy with a long, green coat are the next to be shove out. However unlike the last two, the coat boy seem to be laughing, oblivious to him falling. And as for the hood boy, he kept clenching onto the leg, panicking and yelling, "No! No! Please! This is unethical!"

This didn't help much and like the rest, he was then kick off the helicopter.

With the coat boy flapping his arm like a bird, still laughing, "Look at me! Double D! I'm a seagull!"

"Oh my god!", Armin shouted, clinging onto his head with pure horror, as Chris whistle for a mattress.

A mattress is placed by Amok, only the issue is it was placed in the wrong spot, resulting the falling individuals to land onto the hard ground, pile up and tangle in each other, while groaning from the impact.

As much as everyone were shock by Chris action to not only kidnapped the two finalist friends, but also push them out of a helicopter, it didn't phased Chris at all.

His grinned remain and find the aftermath to be humorous, chuckling at them, "Sorry guys. We got a tight schedule, so I didn't have time to set up a landing spot".

"Chris, I am very concern about you mental health", DJ remark.

"EREN! MIKASA!" Armin ran toward his friends, along with Eddy as well.

Concern to his friends well being, Eren and Mikasa soon got up. While rubbing their head and trying to keep their glance clear, Armin asked them, "Are you two alright?!"

"God, you weren't kidding about the host being this cruel", Mikasa comment.

"Also, what was that thing we were just flown in?" Eren asked him, looking up in the sky, "Was that a flying Titan or what?"

Armin didn't answer the primitive, confusion mind that his friends were wondering. After conforming them to be fine, he was relieved. And at the same time, grateful to see them.

"None of that matters", Armin smiled, as he hug the two of them, "I'm just glad to see you guys here".

"Well...me and Mikasa did snuck out just to visit you and check if your alright as well", Eren told him, "Granted, I didn't expect we were meant to be kidnapped and be flown on a flying Titan".

"But anyways, that's great you made it this far, Armin", Mikasa said to him, after Armin release them, "I was afraid you won't going to make it, despite how strange the outside world may seem".

"Heh, guess I got luck on my side", Armin snicker, while scratching his head.

"EDDY!" The loud voice got the three of them attention, as they turn around to see Eddy being hug tightly, much tightly than Armin as he is being squeeze from the arms of his big friend.

With the kid name Double D finally standing up, while feeling dizzy from the impact. Pressing his hand on his head and remarking, "I think my skull just crack a little".

"Ed missed you, Eddy!" Ed shouted, with Celebi still remaining in the air, curious to her own thoughts.

The bones can be heard cracking, due to Ed strength, which cause Eddy to shout at him, "LET GO OF ME, ED!"

Ed did as he command, letting him go, which cause Eddy to be dropped down, harder.

"Eddy! It's been a while since we last met", Double D told him, as Eddy got up and brush off the dirt from his shirt, "I heard you manage to made it this far in the game. We were very concern, due to your...well, eccentric personality that we thought you might've been voted off earlier. But much to our surprise, we were wrong. Oh, I am so proud of you, Eddy. I think your brother will be definitely prou-"

"Hip! Hip! For Eddy, Double D!" Ed snatch both Eddy and Double, and hug the both of them, while laughing to himself and while the two of them are struggling to gasp for air, due to his tightness.

Luckily, he manage to notice Celebi, as he release them (aka, dropping them on the ground) and putting his at awe attention toward the flying fairy, "Ooooooh! Cool! A flying alien!"

Much to the confuse and bewilder look of Mikasa and Eren as they stare not only to Eddy, Celebi, and to his friends but also to the crowd at the stands, Armin took notice as Eren asked him, "Ummm, are they your friends or-?"

"Oh, I forgot to introduce you to them", Armin said, "That's Eddy, one of my new friends and my finalist competition".

"He's...the finalist that's competing with you?" Mikasa asked, pointing at Eddy, while Ed is chasing and playing around with Celebi, both of them seem to be bonding really well.

Her reaction to hearing Armin finalist being a kid must've struck her in a more...disappointment way. She thought his competition would've be a much stronger player, but instead, it was a small child.

Regardless, Armin nodded and continue gesturing them toward the people at the stand, "Anyways, over there are my other friends. Ryuko, Lindsey, and Sanji".

"Hello", Lindsey wave back at them, Ryuko did the same, and Sanji remain sitting and smoking, as usual.

Before any interesting interaction could be made, Chris immediately shove Armin two friends out of the way and continue with his announcement, "Okay, we got all the meeting and reunion out of the way here. Now we can move on with the good stuff! Chilla!"

Chilla appears, using her ice breath to voice the startling Eren and Mikasa, much to Armin stunned.

She did the same with Eddy friends, freezing Ed who still remain chasing and acting all thrill, while Double remain in her startling and scared reaction, much to Eddy stunned look, along with Celebi.

"Was that-" Before Armin could asked, Chris quickly relied back to him.

"Necessary? Yep, we want to save it for after the finale. We don't want any of you to get distracted by your friends", Chris said, "But anyways, today finale will involve testing out

your skills and knowledge. You two will go through three obstacles, each consisting one of your original team players. They will be the judge, as both of you will preform one of their unique trait and try to replicate it, only in your own style. Whoever gets approve will make it passed in the next and final round. And whoever lose, they have to carry a bag filled with bombs".

"Okay, that sounds...unique and...quite dangerous for the last part", Armin remark.

"Not really a surprise, pal", Eddy said with a deadpan expression, standing next to him with Celebi floating by side him.

"In order for this challenge to work, I'm going to pick three contestants from each of your original teams", Chris said, "just to repeat, they will be competing against you and judge wether you have pass or not. So let's pick our lucky three".

Chris turn toward the cast at the stand and begin to look, wisely as he pointed his finger around and try to choose who will be the judge against their fellow contestant.

"Let see...hmm...for Armin team", Chris begin, "Sanji, Eva, and Celmont! Three of you are the perfect pick to be the obstacles against Armin".

"Sha-whoa! Hold up!" Lightning stood up, pointing with his objection finger, "How come Eva is picked for the finale, while I, the Sha-Lightning, isn't. I think I would be a perfect Sha-obstacle for Armin, not her".

Eva, pissed off by his complaint, immediately got up and punch him in the face, knocking him down into the bottom of the stand, much to everyone (Not all of them) stunned.

"There's you answer", Eva sarcastically responded, then proceed to spit at him.

"Uhhh Chris", Sanji raises his hand to get Chris attention, including everyone else, "Do I really have to participate? I'm kinda not in the mood after you drop me down into...literal hell".

"I mean, it's up for you to decide", Chris sarcastically said, sounding it as if he's threatening him, "Granted, You could participate or I could send you back to your lover boys from Kamabak-"

"No! No! No! No! No! I'll do it! I'll do it!" Sanji begged, waving his hand out with desperation.

"Good", Chris continues, "Anyways, next up is Eddy team. From his team, I require Murderface, Brendan, and Mako!"

"If he lose, do I take his place as a finalist?" Murderface asked.

"No, but you do get some screen time", Chris replied, "So there's that".

This brings much disappointment to him, resulting in him crossing his arm.

"Woah! Me? As a obstacle", Mako was uncertain to think about this, to a exaggerated level, "I don't know, this feels kinda...mean to be a obstacle toward my friends. After going through a lot in this show, I don't feel like hurting him".

"Don't know what your saying, but the good news is each of you can come up with any challenge idea to make it harder for your fellow contestants to solve", Chris told them, "So there's the plus side. As long as it hard, go for it. Though knowing all of you, I am a bit disappointed as well. Hope you guys come up with something entertaining for me".

Statics, cuts to Eva.

"So Chris want me to come up with a challenge, huh? Well I got something that could be up to my ally. Will it hurt the blonde? Maybe, but I'm just going to imagine him as one of my backstabbers from season one. That way, it'll lower the burden".

Statics, cuts to Murderface.

"This sucks. I should've been one of the finalist, not those two. Stupid host. If he want me to come up with a challenge to screw with my teammate, then I got one. I got a super, brutal one that surely make that small, tiny, little b*tch fail! Now, now, I know that sounds pretty harsh to do toward a kid...if I was a finalist! But now, nope! No single sh*t will be given!"

Statics.

"Okay then, with all that out of the way, time to begin with the first final challenges!" Chris then turn toward his two finalist with a grinned and his arms folded behind his back, "Are you guys ready?"

"Are you ready, Eddy?" Armin asked Eddy.

"Sure I am! I'm fully prepare to do this!" Eddy shouted, raising both his arms up with his mouth open wide, "Let's get it on!"

Celebi clap for him, as Chris continues, "Good to hear, but before I continue forward...would you mind...uhhhh...tell you little friend to move aside? We got a huge event happening here".

"Celebi?" Celebi was confuse by what he was referring to, as she asked Eddy, "Celebi?"

"Don't worry about me. I got this all by myself", Eddy assure her, "Go hang out with Ketchum boy or something. I can handle it from here on out".

"Uhh, it Ash Ketchum", Ash reminded him.

"Shut up!"

"Anyways, let's begin!" Chris proceed to pulled out a gun and aim it at the sky.

Armin and Eddy look at each other, with determination in their eyes and fully prepare to do this. Eddy is confident in himself, he pose himself as if he's ready to run some track, regardless that has always hated running, especially coming from his school.

Now it wasn't the case here, nor will he thought of that here and now.

"Ready! Set! GO!"

The shot was heard and seen, as Eddy and Armin ran straight into the direction of the road into the jungle forest, leaving Chris to watch on with thrilling and pleasing excitement in his thoughts.

But after he shot the gun, he heard a roaring, faint sound coming from the sky. It becomes louder and louder. He then notice a shadow hovering over the stand, and as soon as everyone looked up, Chris reaction gone from confuse to stunned, "Oh dear".

Everyone at the stand scream and ran out of there, immediately as the thing that got shot down was a plane, crashing down into the stand, burning and demolishing everything there.

The flames begun, as Chris and Celebi watch in pure stunned.

Chris then looked at his gun and realize, "Huh, guess this wasn't a flare gun".

Then he moved on with a different subject, as he turn toward Chilla next to the frozen body of Eddy and Armin terrified friends, "Anyways, Chilla. You know what you have to do".

He's referring to her to push the ice up to the volcano, much to her dismay, "Ugh, do I have to?"

"Uhh...yeah, get going".

(Cut to Armin).

After heading away from the huge opening, he and Eddy depart ways into two roads that are separated from left to right, with signs that shows the picture of them to where they must go to.

Armin took left, while Eddy took right.

The focus is now Armin, as he made his way through the crowded, lush, and tangle webs of the jungle. Pushing himself forward, ignoring the shrubs and vines until he find a clearing.

He can make out the direction of the road, despite it being cover entirely with rocks, few grass, and bushes. None seem to bother him or interfere with his determination.

Armin begin to ponder over this, while he continue moving forward, "I wonder what my fellow contestants will come up to stop me? I hope it's not going to be hard, though. I already endure a lot. I'm sure Sanji might come up with something easy for me to pass. The others...uhhhh...not so much. Well, granted Clemont isn't that hard, but his whole gimmick can be difficult for me to comprehend".

Soon he begin to see something in the distance, beyond his reach.

In the distance, it was another opening. A small, round opening this time, but enough for him to enter in a clearing.

This area includes a clean, 1940s stove and oven connected to a generator to the right side, complete with a sink to the left. On the stove consist of a pot, a frying pan, and a bowl with spoons.

Armin quickly assume what the first obstacle he has to go through, quite obviously by commenting, "Huh, I guess this is Sanji challenge, then".

"You got that right, pal".

Armin turn toward his right, where he can spot Sanji leaning behind a tree, smoking with a cigar. His hands tuck in his pocket and his glance meeting the eye toward Armin direction.

"I'm surprise you remember one of my other skills besides kicking", Sanji said, approaching him, "I thought most of you would've forget".

"What makes you think that?" Armin asked, as Sanji finally made his way toward the stove.

"Oh you know, fighting, surviving under Chris harsh rule books, etc, etc", Sanji then asked, in a wary tone, "Anyways, did you encounter any...uhhh...Queers on the way here?"

"What?"

"Never mind", Sanji quickly brush it over, realizing he can't stay too long in his own fear thought after enduring where he was dropped off in. So he continue, by explaining the challenge itself, "Look, you probably know the deal here. Cook me a spectacular dish under 30 minutes. And be sure to not screw this up. I'm really counting on you to win this, okay?"

"Don't worry, Sanji", Armin swore with his fist up, "I'm going to cook you the most lavishing meal that you have ever tasted before".

"Good. Great to hear some determination", Sanji replied, seeming pleased by Armin reaction, hoping that maybe he may win this round, "Anyways, I'm going to set up my table. Didn't have time to set up everything, so go do what your doing".

He pointed toward the pile of stuff behind him, consisting a table, cloth, and a flip chair.

"You sure you want me to help you with that?" Armin asked.

"Nah, I can handle it. beside, you got a challenge to do. So don't waste it".

"Uhh right!"

As Sanji leave to set up the rest of the things, Armin came toward the front stove, sink, and cabinet counter. While Sanji put up the table, Armin open the cabinet to reveal several things in it. These include a cookbook, spices, salts, sauce, and many other tools to cook up a dish.

There were also fruits and vegetable, along with baggage meat steaks and sausages.

Once Armin took everything out and putting it on the counter, he begin to open the cookbook first, figuring it could help him cook something good for Sanji taste.

But as Armin flip the page, Sanji moved on to the flip chair, which wasn't easy to do.

When he try to stretch it, it didn't work much to his small surprise, "Huh, what the?"

He try again, this time annoyingly hard, but nothing seem to work much to his frustration, "Oh come on!"

His shout can be heard, but Armin didn't pay any attention. Instead, he kept his sight to the book, remarking, "Okay, so it says here the ingredients for a stew consist of vegetable and meat. Sounds pretty easy enough for me. I think cooking something...simple may allow me to pass this round".

"Come on! Open up you selfish chair!" Sanji shouted once more in the background.

Even though he manage to open up the flip chair, it didn't work out so well as his strength manage to break the chair into two pieces, much to his shock and anger, "Damn it!"

So the cooking has begun. The timer is set, as Armin begun his cook.

He begin using everything to his disposal, such as vinegar, flour, beef, oil, wine, and vegetable. When the time comes to use the stove, he uses a pot, stirring and checking the vegetable if tender.

The smooth and curly flames emitted underneath the pot and the smoke emitted from the inside of the pot. Steam is the main focus from the stirring of it all by Armin, trying to keep up with the minute mark.

Inside, it contains tons of cut up beef, cut up carrots, tomato's, and potatoes, with the smooth liquid having a brownish and dark red appearance to it. It may look grotesque to some, but to the smell and taste, it nothing but neutral.

That is something Armin is not quite sure, wether or not if his dish will pleased Sanji. He hope so. If not, at least he try in a attempt. Cooking isn't new to him, but regardless his concern now was wether or not if he will passed.

After spending the entire minute working and preparing the dish, the 30 minute was up. It was time to deliver the dish.

"Okay, finally got everything set up", Sanji commented, seeing the new repair chair he did, while Armin did his cooking.

He manage to repair it by the usage of hard glue and some nails. And as he sat on it, right in front of the clean, white sheet of cloth on the round table, the chair is broken down once again, much to his irritation.

"Awww damn it!" He exclaim, as the chair turn to dust.

Once he got up in a fit of anger, Armin spoke up to him, a bit nervous, as he is holding up a bowl of stew, still steaming in smoke.

"Uhh Sanji.."

"What?" He asked, turning around to face him.

"The timer has been up. I got the dish finish", Armin told him, which seem to calm down Sanji.

"Oh...uhhh, great", Sanji pulled out a spoon from his right pocket and proceed to dip it in the bowl, as Armin is silently shaken. He wasn't sure wether or not the stew is quite great, as he believes everyone have their own type of taste.

And knowing Sanji and how he's very...concentrated with certain details of a food, he wasn't sure if the stew itself fits his criteria.

"Please god...please let it be good", Armin thought, as the spoon made it way toward Sanji mouth.

The spoon now contain enough filling of the stew, as Sanji took a sip. Dosing it down his throat, slowly and silently.

Suddenly, his expression changes. An expression beyond a clear thought. One that saw the entire big bang happening in front of him. It was one that he cannot comprehend to think, nor speak.

"Well?" Armin asked, shyly and worryingly.

The only words spoken from Sanji was a muttering tone, "It's...it's..."

"It's what? Is it good?"

"IT'S-!" The suspense is felt to Armin the most, waiting for an tense answer coming from Sanji and when he finally said it, "It fine".

Much to his...normal surprise, "What?"

"It fine", Sanji told him, "You can go now".

"Really?"

"Yeah, yeah, you can go forward".

"Is it...great?"

"No, it just fine".

"Like...normal fine or-"

"Look, do you want to win or not?" Sanji told him, "Just go already".

Armin understood it quickly. He nodded, place the bowl down, and ran pass him to the next route.

Statics, cuts to Sanji.

"Okay, I'll admit it wasn't entirely a stew at all. It was pretty much an average soup. Not great, but not amazing. Now for some reason, after I taste I begin to feel a bit strange. I don't know what, but I assume he added way too much salt. I don't know, I may be wrong. I'm not certain if he does use salt or not. None of the cans were label, and the taste does feels like slee-"

Before he could finish, he is soon knock out and collapse on the ground, falling into a sleep.

Statics.

(Cut to Eddy).

Eddy was pushing himself through, similar to Armin situation.

Unlike him, he seem to struggle moving forward, mainly due to the jungle itself preventing him from seeing the first round.

He was in a hurry, shoving and pushing every bush snd leafs that block him.

As he grunted his way through, he thought, "Chris didn't bother make a clear road for us? I really need to take a shower after this is all over".

Finally he made it into a clear opening. And what he saw seem to surprise him.

Like the last clearing, it was round and has another clear road leading to the next round but in front of it stood a huge stage.

It was no ordinary stage, though. The state was dark and metal. The curtains were pure black, the behind wall of curtains were the same but with a painted, white symbol of what appear to be a skull of a animal with horns.

All of the surroundings seem to be cover with gothic architectural designs and statues, with the statues resembling goats with flaming red eyes emitting from it.

Eddy proceeded himself onto the steps then onto the stage, looking around in confusion on where his obstacle is at. He already know who he is up against, already mentioning it, "Wicked. Not bad looking for the first round. I wonder where's Murderface is at?"

"I'm right here...jacka**" Murderface finally appear from behind the curtains.

Eddy turn around and saw him, looking completely drunk. He was holding a bottle, his eyes are barely opening, his mouth drooling, and he is breathing heavily.

He move toward him, unbalance. As he moved forward, he begin to speak to him about this first round, "Okay you, listen up. I'm going to...say this once and only. You need to..."

He burp and dose himself once more with alcohol, much to Eddy disgust.

"You need to play a guitar that match my f**king brutal rhythm. And once that's done, you may passed".

"That's it? That sound easy", Eddy remark, "Normally I would be nervous but knowing my skills with instruments from Middle School, I think I could ace this".

"That's...good to hear", Murderface then whistle, calling out someone to deliver the two guitars. "Hey blue girl! Get out here and give us the guitars!"

"Are you...okay? You seem kinda drunk".

"Wha-? No, I'm fine. Shut up", Murderface said, still waiting for the guitars, "Anyways, how did you manage to make it this far. Like-like how? May I ask?"

"I don't know. Guess I'm just a good player".

"Good player, huh? Like-like did you made any alliances or enemies or...anything?"

Eddy shrugged, feeling a bit uncomfortable being around him.

"Oh come on! I need to know how you f**king made it this far, while I got booted out! Like that sounds totally bullsh*t here!" Murderface continue to drink a bit more, until getting more and frustrated, "HEY GIRL! WHERE THE HELL ARE THE GUITARS?!"

The Blue Emoji girl appears, carrying two guitars. One was a average black, while the other is metal, gothic tone with pure, dark red and several ribs and skeletons connected to it.

As Murderface and Eddy grabbed each of their own guitar, Murderface begin with his rhythm, slightly off due to his drunk tone, "Okay, okay, now...watch closely as I preform my...signature...rhythm".

He begins playing it. Despite his effort, Murderface guitar playing was rip, rough, and too riff as a result, with Eddy having a hard time understanding the following rhythm.

Even the Blue girl has a hard time understanding.

"Alright now, try...replicate that", Murderface told him, mockingly, "Let see how you...you do it, ha!"

Eddy proceed, as he try to replicated what Murderface just played, despite how rough it was.

But as he was playing, he stopped when he heard Murderface groaning, pressing his hands to his own stomach.

"You don't look so good", Eddy comment.

"I'm fine! I'm just-"

All of a sudden, Murderface begin to vomit, throwing out chunks of the previous liquor he had drown himself before, much to their surprise and disgust.

He kept vomiting, trying to speak up, "I-I'm fine. Ju-just see-keep-"

Unfortunately, his words were blocked by the amount of drool coming out of his mouth, as he bend down and fell off the stage.

There, laying on the ground is Murderface, gulping and twitching, as he lay there. It seems as though he was drinking too heavily and not having the same immune system similar to Aqua.

This left Eddy and the Blue girl in a awkward position.

"Sooo...ummmm...do I pass through or-?" Eddy try to ask this question to the Blue girl, but she simply shrugged.

Seeing that he already preform the rhythm, he decided to progress further.

Stepping off the stage and continue on with the next route.

Statics, cut to Murderface.

"Okay first off, I wasn't drunk. I was clearly in a bad mood that made me sick. I don't how. I'm not a f**king scientist, but if I-I am I would say it some kind of bull-"

Before he could finish, he proceed to vomit once more.

Statics.

(Cut back to Armin).

As Armin made his way to the next round, this time in a more clearer road he stopped and saw a clear opening, finally making it to the second round for this challenge.

In the center was Clemont, doing his usually posing and dramatic, stylized gimmick of showing off, as he is facing away from Armin and tilting his glasses up, all a while Armin stood there, a bit confuse.

"Greetings Armin, I see you manage to get passed Sanji cooking challenge really well", Clemont remark, smirking.

"Uhh yeah, I did", Armin replied, "It was kinda easy, really".

His replied made Clemont chuckle for a bit, until he responded back to him, still maintaining that tone of his, "Then perhaps this round will surely give you the most hardest round yet! Introducing-!"

Quickly and swiftly, he turn around with his arms raised out as he proclaim it, "The 34.69 INVENTION CHALLENGE ROUND!"

"The what now?" He asked, as Clemont pulled out a button and push it.

Next to his left shown a pile of metal scraps, wires, tubes, and many other tools being risen from the ground by a machine, as it slowly risen it up with puff of smokes emitted from it.

"In this challenge, you must invent a...uhhh...invention for me to deem it worthy for science itself!"

"You want me to invent...something?" Armin asked, a bit put off, confuse, and a little nervous about this round.

"Yes!" Clemont nodded, then reaching his hands out once more, "Commence the challenge! You got 30 minutes! Good luck!"

Unlike the previous challenge, Armin felt extremely anxious about doing this. He has no prior knowledge to how the modern world technology work or function. He became worry, as he look doing at the pile of tools he need to invent a thing.

"Okay, now this is hard", Armin thought to himself, as he crouch down to think of a solution, "I don't know anything about making things, especially here".

He was struggling alright, trying to think or come up with something.

It would've seem this challenge would've been the one to completely destroy him. But then, he realize it, in the split second, "But wait, Clemont did mention I could invent anything. So it doesn't have to be perfect, as long as it something I built and it function right".

He wasn't sure if that's what Clemont but there was no time to think or reconsider, as this challenge must be dealt with under 30 minutes.

So he proceed to grab every tools that fits his own idea of a invention. An invention that could be very beneficial to science itself...whatever Clemont meant by that.

He uses everything from a torch to screws and screwdriver to metals and scraps, he use all of them in his work, crafting and using the torch to heat it up for a bit to stick together.

He may not know much but he is a quick learner. He begin to sweat from the heat emitting from the torch and torch sparks springing out.

But he progress further more as he did. He then moved on with the screws, using hammers and screwdriver.

Exhausted, yes but determination has not yet become weary. For this moment, he was willing to do everything to passed through, even if it will ruin his own entire body from sweat to oxygen.

Finally, after the 30 minutes were up, it was finished. Armin took off the heat mask and wipe the sweat away.

As he walk toward Clemont, who had fallen asleep onto his backpack, Armin tap him on the shoulder, "Uhh...Clemont?"

"Huh? Yes?" This awoke Clemont, as he looked up to him, trying to adjust his glasses for a clearer sight.

"My invention is finish. Do you want to see it?"

"Uhh sure, what do you got?" Clemont asked, as he got up.

As Armin made his way to his invention, Clemont adjust his glasses once more and finally see the result.

The result were...odd.

It is a long rectangular, 2 dimensional, flat...thing, with gears and a long, stretch out extra piece that resemble a arm. Everything was grey, with the exception of a few attach items on it.

These include a 1930s radio, a golf bag, and a refrigerator.

This left Clemont...puzzle by the sight of it, much to the worry of Armin.

"So what do you think?" Eddy asked him.

"Wow, uhhh...this is...unique", Clemont comment, pressing his chin, not sure what to think of this, "It sure does have a unique style to it. You did manage to use all of the tools, though. I'll give you that".

"Phew, thank you", This relieved Armin for a bit, until Clemont question begin to warp back his anxiety.

"But what's the function behind it? What does it do?"

"Oh, uhhh...ummmm.." Armin then thought, "Crud, I didn't think this through. Why was I more focus on creating something, without thinking the beneficial part of it! Quick, I gotta act fast!"

Quickly, Armin took his coat off and proceed to hang it on the arm piece.

That was it, much to Clemont confusion, "That's...the function? A coat hanger?"

"Umm...yeah, yeah", Armin replied, scratching his head, "That's my invention".

"So let me get this straight, you spend the entire 30 minutes building a...coat hanger?"

"Well...did you mention I could invent anything that's beneficial".

"Hmm..yea...okay, well at least it didn't blow up".

"So does this mean I pass the second round?"

"Sure, you pass through".

"Yes! Thank you, Clemont!" Armin compliment, grabbing back his coat as he made his way toward the final road to the final round, leaving Clemont alone with Armin invention.

But as soon as Clemont turn around, the invention exploded, sending him back behind the tree, all smoke up and in black dust, "Ow".

(Cut back to Eddy).

"Alright! Got the first round finish!" Eddy said to himself, while running on the long, clear road ahead without looking as he is too consume by his own ego thought on managing to pass through the first round.

"Just only two rounds left, and I'll make it through!" Eddy told himself, "For some reason, I felt like I don't deserve to win that round. But whatever, I pass and I pass, who cares! As long as I'm still in the game, nothing can stop me now! Aha! Wonder how many time I say that".

Suddenly, out of nowhere he is stopped, hit, and push down by someone blocking him.

It was Brendan, who hadn't come up anything to make his own open surrounding as interesting, due to not having the materials to built one. Instead, his slow thought prevented him from doing so, as he is push down by Eddy unwilling to see anything in front of him.

"Hey! Watch it, will ya! Don't you see I'm trying to win here?" Eddy asked before, until realizing he had bump into Brendan, as he rubbed his head and glance toward him while clenching onto his bag.

"Sorry, I guess I didn't had time to come up with a scenery before you came", Brendan apologize for the lack of any special obstacle scene in this open area.

"Nah, can't blame you", Eddy then asked, as they both got up, "Still, could've find something like a chair or table. Anything simple could be necessary".

"Yeah...I probably didn't think of that".

"But whatever. What's the challenge, little monk kid?" Eddy asked him, "Got something harder for me to endure?"

"Hmmm, well...I'll be honest, I was...struggling for a bit to come up with one, but I guess you could draw for me".

"Drawing?" Eddy, confidently enough, didn't think it seem as a challenge, but rather a easy task as he crossed his arm and said, "That sounds easy. I was in art class before kid, so I got some master skill to draw something up that looks fantastic!"

"Oh, umm..alright...didn't know you were a artist before".

"Trust me, I got lots of skills before, kid", Eddy told him, "Now what should I draw?"

"Anything. As long as it looks good you can draw anything".

"Gotch ya!" Eddy proceed to snatch a slip out paper from his book and took some pencil out of his bag, as he begin his drawing and sketching on the ground, grinning to himself and thinking it to be a masterpiece.

Brendan stood there, hoping for Eddy confidents to get the better of him.

As he wait there, for a long minutes as he didn't bring any timer with him, Eddy finally stood up and hand the drawing over to Brendan, "Here you go! The drawing has been completed. I did a dandy work, kid".

"Huh, that was fast", Once Brendan took a look at it, he was...unpleasantly surprise.

The drawing itself shows Eddy head with his entire body being a shirtless, muscular built with him carrying a poorly drawn girl name Nazz. It would seem he has put more details on himself than the girl he is shown carrying.

As the crude figure itself resemble more in line of a stick figure, with a blank expression and poorly down hair, which was just yellow line strokes.

"Soooo what did you think? Pretty rad, huh?" Eddy asked him, nudging at his arm.

"Uhh...well, you certainly maintain some creative choice", Brendan remark, not wanting to come off rude or anything, "at least the shading looks good".

"Yes! Woohoo! I passed!" Eddy told him, shaking his hand rapidly, "Thanks for the compliment kid! Oh yeah!"

After he said that, he ran off to move on with the next and last round.

(Cut back once again to Armin).

Finally and firmly, Armin arrive to the last opening area of land. He went there without any struggle or hesitation, just pure determination to get this over with.

The last area contains no ground but a huge pit. it was a huge platform, with the surrounding being a pit containing boiling lava, spurring the hot slime of flames and sparks from beneath, as Armin took once stepped to look down at it.

He remark to himself, "Woah, okay. I think Eva may have gone a little too far for this round".

"You got that right, blondie".

He looked up and see at the center of one of the platform was Eva, standing there without any fear and crossing her arms as a way to intimidate him.

Armin figure this won't be a friendly encounter, so he jump onto the platform near him. He made it half way through, as he clench onto it with his legs hanging out at the pit, as he

slowly gain himself up.

"If you want to get to the second and last challenge, you need to go pass me", Eva pointed herself.

"Err, okay then", Armin said, "Is it a good idea to do this on here?"

"What? Are you scare?"

"Umm no. I'm just concern because either one of us may likely fall".

"Ha! Pathetic! I'll show you who's more concern!" Eva leap up into the sky and launch herself down with her foot out to form a kick, aiming at Armin.

Armin did not waste time, as he proceed to jump his way of there, once Eva kick made it to the ground.

Armin wasn't sure how to defend himself. With nothing insight to defend himself, he decided to resort in more of his scout skills. That, or just simply dodge her attack, and simply waiting for her to feel exhausted to continue forward.

"Don't just dodge me! Fight me!" Eva shouted, as he ran toward him with her fist.

She swing, but Armin quickly and swiftly dodge it.

Eva turned around and growl, as she ran toward once again, using both her fist to smash him.

Armin then leap out of there, as her fist made contact with the ground, creating a shattering and trembling noise, which cause the ground to form a crack.

"Don't you dare run away from me!" Eva exclaim, as he charge at him again.

And again. And again. And again. And again. And a few more times in a whole minutes. No one knows the time, even Eva doesn't know.

She was too hard focus on beating Armin, she didn't realize it was all to exhaust her to her core.

And thus, allowing Armin to gain he upper hand.

After all the constant dodging and running, it finally manage to weaken her.

She begin to slowly move toward Armin, as he finally landed back on the ground what could be the twenty sixth time.

He was exhausted as well, but not to the extend. Eva, on the other hand, was sweating, her mouth was open revealing her tongue to be out, her eyes were barely remaining up, and her legs were shaking, beginning to fall apart if she kept moving.

"You...aren't...going to get passed me...I'm tougher, stronger...and totally better than Lighter", Eva said.

"Don't you mean Lightning?"

"I know what I said!" Eva shouted, as she is getting further and further within Armin reach, "I should've made it this far. I should've...have. I train my entire LIFE! To make sure I don't get eliminated".

"At least you didn't get eliminated earlier. Does that count?"

"I got eliminated during THE MERGE! TWICE, ACTUALLY!"

"Oooh...uhh...sorry?"

"Grr, I am not going to back down! Not here! Not..." Before she could finish, coming up close to Armin...she collapse.

Fully embracing to her tired and exhausted mood from all the constant fist swinging, running, charging, and growling.

Armin looked down at her, feeling somewhat bad for her. It would seem pity has fallen into his thoughts, making him shook his head.

But right now, it not the time to feel remorse. Right now, it time to move on with the second and possibly, the last challenge to this show, as he ran off toward the next road.

(Cutting back to Eddy...again...this time being the final time).

Eddy was now walking to the final round to this challenge, after the running was draining him down.

There was no special obstacle in sight. Only, there seem to be a huge, pink and yellow present box in the center.

"Okay, a present in the center", Eddy remark, knowing he seen this act been done before, as he approach it, "Let me guess, Mako is in there and she going to surprise me. That's totally not original".

"Silly, why would I do something like that?"

Suddenly, a voice startle him from behind. He turn and saw Mako, smiling at him and waving to him, "Hi, welcome to the final round to the first challenge! How ya doing?"

"Don't scare me like that!" Eddy shouted, "And what are you doing out here?! Aren't you suppose to be inside that present?"

"Present? Ooooooh, yeah", Mako said, "You actually thought I would obviously hide in there. How silly".

She proceed to pulled out a remote and proceed to press a button, which cause the present to open up to reveal a cake.

A chocolate flavor cake to be exact.

"Tada! It a cake for all the hard work you been through!"

"So that's the challenge right? I'm suppose to eat the cake under a second, right?" Eddy asked him.

"Nope, that just something to assist you", Mako replied, "You can't do something without a empty stomach. The real challenge is much harder. Much, much more extreme! Are you ready?"

"Uhh yeah! i'm totally ready!" Eddy felt pump more determine to hear all about it, "Give me what you have!"

"Alright! This round is-!"

The expectation to Eddy came to think this round must be a real challenge. A challenge that he must overcome to his own core.

But instead, it was a huge pile and stack of paper, putting it down right in front of him by Mako.

Much to his...disappointment.

"Helping me with my homework".

"That...it?" Eddy asked, "That's the final round?"

"Yeeeeeeaaa...I ran out of ideas", Mako replied, "You can do this for me? Pleeeease?"

Eddy groan, realizing that the final round is just a boring chore for him to do, similar to how he would do back at home.

After enduring and challenging among their own fellow peers, they finally made it.

Chris awaits in the open area, along with him is Copperhead. Around him were the same jungle forest, only this time they were much darker and gray. It would seem they were corrupted, somehow. This didn't seem to bother Chris, as he took notice of Armin and Eddy finally making it to the finish line.

Both exhausted.

"Glad you two finally arrive for the final challenge today", Chris then asked, "Tell me, how was the first challenge? Was it hard? Terrible? Agonizing?"

"Actually, it was fairly easy", Armin replied.

"Yeah, I just gone through without any effort", Eddy replied, "Well...some, but you know what I mean. Also, if you wondering yes I did ate some cake, thanks you very much".

"Really? You guys didn't suffer any...trauma or anything like that?" Chris asked them, a bit surprise that the first challenge was that easy.

They replied with a nod, which support his assumption that his "special" challenge wasn't that special at all in his own eye.

"Huh...", Chris responded then whisper to Copperhead, "Remind me to not use any of my nicest intern ideas".

After Copperhead nodded, Chris resume to the main topic, hoping that the second challenge will surely be special, "Okay then, that's great to hear. In this final challenge, two of you must race to the top of that man made volcano. Whoever make it there first will win NINE MILLION DOLLARS!"

"Woohoo! Nine million dollars! Alright!" Eddy shouted, raising his arms up, "Let's do this!"

"But I must warn you", Chris continue, "The path where you will go through will be inhuman, horrible, quite dangerous, and possibly...deadly. Each of you may likely suffer intense heating and hallucination. Not to mention, somewhere in between there's a mechanical monster".

"Ha! No mechanical monster is going to prevent me from getting that sweet cash!"

"Good to hear some confidence. Alright, get going you two!" Chris sound the alarm by using a blow horn, causing the two of them to run toward the final trail, heading to the giant volcano, located in the distance away from them.

After they are gone, Chris then whisper to Copperhead, "Did you make sure the challenge is hard?"

Copperhead nodded.

"Good to hear".

The sky became grey, the once jungle forest becomes grim and dark. There was no sound, only the bustling sound of wind can be heard.

There was sign of life in this cold, heartless area. It would seem that once they enter this trail, everything begin to change from the average jungle appearance to a dark, sinister land.

Much of the concern came over to Armin, as he looked around with anxiety.

Eddy, meanwhile, didn't seem to mind it. He kept running and rushing forward, with both his arms reach out and his tongue flinging out.

Armin remark, "Say, do you think this is going to be the hardest challenge we've ever face?"

"I don't know, maybe", Eddy replied.

"Because...knowing Chris, I'm getting the feeling what he just said may be true".

"Aww come on, we face many things. There's no way this path is going prevent us from one of us winning".

"I...hope so".

The both of them made their way forward to the volcano.

None expected anything to happen during their journey but with high expectation comes with a cost and consequences to it.

Things may have started off easy at first, but once they gone deeper, further away from the last spot they stopped at, things became more and more dire.

First, they made their way through the high ground of swamp sea, filling up the entire jungle itself.

The sky still remain grey, only slightly darker, the new sound of creaking can be heard, and the wind itself disappear out of sight.

It would seem as though not a single ground without it being flooded can be seen. Only the boulders and logs are visible for anyone to stepped on or hang onto.

They were not part of the jungle, as it seems as though Chris has hire his interns to construct something like this, as a way to make things harder for the finalists.

Eddy shove himself through, regardless of his lower half being wet.

He shown disgust, but not concern. As for Armin, he kept moving forward, feeling a little irk by the surrounding itself.

None made a word to one another. Eddy can only grunt his way through until eventually he sank down into the bottom.

Armin reacted shockingly and before he could do anything, Eddy came back up, spurring out water and feeling disgusted by the taste of it.

A taste of salt and slime.

"Eddy? Are you okay?" Armin asked him.

"Okay?" Eddy replied, trying to shrug off his endurance by saying, "I'm perfectly fine, thanks you very much".

"You...want me to carry you?" Armin asked him, "You seem awfully tired and exhausted".

"No, I'm totally fine. Just...keep moving and ignore my struggle".

They continue to move forward, moving passed the swamp itself and away from the jungle appearance.

Second, they made their way through a snowing area, much to the puzzle and astonishment among them, as they gone from a jungle to a snow storm within a minute or so.

There was no clear trees, bushes, or green in sight. Everything was hard to see, due to the amount of wind gushing and snow blocking that prevented them from seeing anything.

And what's worst, the effect of the coldness hinder their movement, as they are moving much slower than before.

"H-ho-how did we go-go-gone from a jungle t-to-to-to this?" Eddy mutter to himself, rubbing both his arms. His nose, hair, and ears has icicles. He can barely make out anything, and can barely hear anything.

"I don't know", Armin replied, putting his hands to his upper forehead and near his eye in a attempt to make out anything, "But we go-got to keep going".

"What?!"

"I say we gotta keep going!"

"What did you just say?" Eddy groan, "This is getting annoying. Why didn't Chris give us anything to prepare us for this?! Sucks!"

"What!?"

Suddenly, as if things couldn't possibly get worst they felt a tremble from the ground, much to their confusion and startle.

"What was that?" Armin asked.

Before an answer can be solve, a crack is form right in front of them, and from beneath the crack risen a giant, mechanical monster.

This monster resemble a figure made out of giant food cans. However, it features are much odder than before. It has a beard with a long nose, it eyes were facing elsewhere, it has a grinned with a smoke pipe, it arms were cover in icicles themselves, and it legs are not seen. (Author note: This is a reference to Conquest of the Pole from 1912).

They were in shock to see this. Chris has mention a mechanical monster they must face. And that fact came true, once they saw it.

"Wha-what is that?" Armin asked him.

"Uhh...I think that's the thing Chris mention be-be-before", Eddy replied.

Just then, the snow robotic monster lunge it arms at Eddy, grabbing him by the torso.

Eddy scream to his dear life, as he is lifted above, "AHHHHH! HELP ME!"

Armin stood there, afraid and wondering what to do at this moment. He try to assure him by shouting, "Eddy! Don't worry! I'll get you down from there!"

And then, as he looked around desperately he took notice some boulders and rocks near by to his right, seeing them across from the distance.

He wasn't sure if they are useful or not but he didn't care. He needed to save his friend, and he must do it fast, if there's a slight chance it could be done.

He ran toward the boulders and rocks. He grab some of the lighter rocks and throw it at the beast, as the beast begin to laugh mechanically and shook Eddy around while he screamed.

Nothing seem to work, though. It only manage to hit Eddy a few times, much to his aching annoyance, "Hey! Stop that! That isn't helping, you know!"

Desperately, Armin resort in lifting up the huger and heavier boulder.

He grabbed and lift it up from the snow, struggling to hold his grip.

He turned around slowly and toss it at it.

It manage to knock the smoke pipe out, causing the beast to panic and release Eddy, dropping him down on the snow.

The head result in the monster to descend, as Armin ran over to Eddy aid, "Eddy! Eddy!"

He came picked Eddy up, who was shaking from being grabbed by that...thing.

"Eddy? Are you alright?"

"Yeah...yeah, I'm fine. I-I-"

Before he could say anything, Eddy collapse, face front into the snow.

He has fainted, as Armin try to shake his shoulder, trying to wake him up, "Eddy? Eddy? Come on, pal we got to go. Come on! Oh no, it seems he has fainted".

Wasting no time to think how to solve it, his only solution is to simply carry him on his shoulder, "Don't worry. I'm not going to leave you here, despite us being rivals".

Finally, they reach the final stage from all this.

They the area near the volcano itself.

This area was much clearer, with a few dead trees and huge, black boulders sticking out like horns. The temperature was much higher, heating became the plague for this place, the sky becomes pitch black, and there was smoke emitting everywhere in this area.

Grunting, as Armin can only say as he carries Eddy on his shoulder, sweating from the heat temperature that effected this place.

He can see, despite his blurry vision, that he is getting nearer to the man made volcano. It was black in the distance, but now he can make out some details. He can make grey in the center, indicating it to be stairs leading up to the volcano.

Before he could reach it any further, he collapse to his knees and drop Eddy on the ground, still unconscious.

Breathing heavily and wiping the sweat away, he remove his jacket and tucked it in his pants, revealing just a simple white clothing from beneath, as he can feel the humid condition in his own thought and feeling.

It was as if he missed the snow area from before.

"Oh god...oh god...this is hot", Armin panted, "I can...I can't go any further. Not like this...but I can't just give up right now. Not for Eddy, not for me, not...for anyone!"

Gaining enough courage, he begin to get himself up slowly but before he could reach to Eddy, he heard a scream.

A scream coming from Eddy, as he finally woke up and scream to his first awaken. His scream can be heard, as he was on the ground, pointing at something.

Something in the distance that Armin cannot see to his own naked eye.

All he can react is confusion and concerning, asking Eddy, "Eddy? Eddy! Are you alright?! What's going on!"

"My brother! He's HEREEEEEEEEEEEEEE!"

"Brother? What do you mean by brother?"

He was confuse, scare even by Eddy horrifying reaciton.

Eddy even crawl back to Armin and hid behind him.

"He's here! He's right there!"

"Eddy, I can't see anything", Armin told him, as he look to the direction where Eddy, "All I can is the volcano and...and...A TITAN!"

"Huh?"

Unknown to Eddy, Armin can see dozens of tall, shadowing figures with white pupils eye as it stare at Armin. They all approach it with their long, skinny arms and short legs.

Armin can hear the bones cracking when they move, but to Eddy he cannot see it.

He can only see his brother, staring at him with a grinned.

His brother is in shadow but his silhouette can be seen. He can also see it grinned and he can his voice, mocking him, "What are you doing, pipsqueak? Are you going to run away like your mommy?"

"AHHHHHHH!" Eddy scream and ran off to hide behind one of the boulders.

As for Armin, he froze there in fear, as the giant figures begin to get closer and closer to him.

"Stay away from me...stay away...you aren't real!" Armin shouted, as he begin to back away, only to trip and collapse on the ground.

Eddy can only peek out and see in his own eye, his brother tormenting and laughing at his friend curl up, alone thinking he's being attack by the titans themselves.

"Oh no! I got to do something!" Eddy shout to himself, "I know! I'll run away! No! What am I saying! I can't just abandoned my friend like that! We came all the way to win this!"

Feeling the gush of fear and strength, he can feel the struggle on decided wether the choice is fear or not to this moment.

Despite his timid and heart beating reaction, his thoughts were clouded with the danger that may happen to Armin, and soon he wasted no time to make up his choice.

He scream and bolted out of there from behind the boulder.

Armin took notice, as Eddy charge at it. He charge it, he leap over Armin and begin to tackle down the shadowing of his brother.

But to Armin eyes, he can only make out Eddy beating down all of the giant, shadowing titan without fear, only anger and determination. He was cover in dirt and bruise, with his shirt ripped but it didn't matter.

It didn't matter to Eddy anyway as he shouted, "Leave my friend alone! Leave him ALOOOOONE!"

He throw every fist, every pound, every kick and throw, but to his eyes they were getting beaten.

But to the logical eyes, they were gone. Armin can finally see it, as the dust that form once Eddy did his fighting disappear and what shown is Eddy throwing fist in the air where there is none.

"Come at me, brother! Come at me!" Eddy shouted, "I dare you! Pipsqueak! I DARE YOOOOOOOOOUUUUU!"

"Eddy! Enough!" Armin came to him, trying to shake him to get to his sense, "It over. They gone. All of them".

Eddy furry hasn't left but once it did, it calm Eddy down again.

He breath heavily, as Armin told him, "Come on. There's no time to think right now. We got to get moving".

As he said that, both of them made their way to the volcano, finally ending the final stage to the lower floor to this Earth.

Now they continue, resume where they left off.

They keep walking, slower and slower as the sweating and exhaustion intensified as they finally made it to the volcano. It was only a reach further away, but once they made out it very clear they were relieved.

It was a long, grey and clean stair that led up to the very top.

None of them care wether or not if it a trick, a trap, a illusion or anything like that.

All they could think of is getting to the top and winning, ending the torment and getting over everything that had happen.

"There it is...the steps to the finale", Armin remark.

"Do you think one of us will make it?"

"I think...I don't know, but...let's get going and get this over with. Together".

Both of them nodded, as they proceed forward to the stairs of hellish doom.

slowly and surely, they made it to it, as Armin took the first step onto the stairs, follow by Eddy.

Leading upward, the conditions were no better than the last. It remain humid and hellish, this time more gush of smoke emitted from above.

They keep walking and walking, much slower especially in Armin case. His sweat become more powerful, his breathing was like a curse to him, and his legs were barely trying to stay balance.

There were no railings to hang onto, nor is there anything to support them in their need. It up to them to keep moving, even if the dizziness that comes to reaching higher may effect them in some way they must keep going forward.

Endure it, even.

But as soon as they reach to the middle half, Eddy manage to gain the upper lead, while Armin is falling behind. This result in Eddy having to crawl up there, unable to look up to wether or not if he is gaining closer or looking back down to see if he's higher.

As for Armin, he follow suite by crawling but this didn't make things better, as he stopped mid way through once his exhaustion overcome him.

His thoughts and body will not withstand this heat, nor will it support Armin to keep moving forward. He figure if he just let Eddy, it will be over. To him, he didn't care about wether or not if he wins.

So really, it didn't matter.

Eddy finally took one look up and can see they are getting closer to the top, making out the huge smoke coming out of it and assuming it to be the pit.

"I'm...almost there...almost to the finale", He was relieved but at the same time, his concern for Armin flooded back to him, causing him to look back down and see Armin collapsing on the stairs, unable to move.

Even though he is closer to reaching to the winning prize, he wasn't concern about that. His concern became more on Armin, as he rush back to Armin aid, "Armin! What are you doing?! You got to get up and get moving!"

"I...can't".

"Can't?! We almost there!"

"Just...leave me behind", Armin replied back, much to Eddy stunned look, "I stated before I don't care wether or not if I win".

"So...you just going to let me win the prize and that's it?"

"If it...means...to make my new friend happy...then yes".

Eddy...couldn't believe. His competition refuse to compete, and now here he is allowing Eddy to gain the win.

It was as if Eddy would've want that. Wanting to win the cash for himself and be celebrated for that. To Armin, it wasn't his concern but to Eddy, it was so much more.

In this moment, Eddy could've comply with Armin statement. He would've be fine with it or even, thrill to hear his competition is no more and that he can finally get the cash money.

That was his motivation, that was his thing. To get quick cash no matter what.

But this didn't strike Eddy. This didn't made him to want to do any of that, nor does he felt great pride to do such a thing.

Instead, Eddy became more and more frustration, more anger, and most of all...caring for more to his new friend than the money.

"No...no, I am not going to that", Eddy said, "I am not going to abandoned you just like this. Not this time. Get up, Armin! I'm carrying you up there myself!"

His wil overcame him. He lifted Armin up onto his back, as Eddy carry him forward to the top.

Both of them couldn't believe it, but at the same time they understand one another. Understand that this shouldn't be over and shall not be over.

Their end must be at the very top, and Eddy is willing to end it that way no matter what.

The boiling water can be felt, coming from the steaming bottom that emitted the cloud of smokes into the air.

There was no lava, but steaming and boiling water, as the sky becomes dose with the smoke.

On the top of the volcano, stood Chris Mclean. He await, impatient and checking with his phone, while the others that included the contestants, his interns, and Eddy and Armin friends, endure the heat.

Even the very front top of this volcano cannot escape from how the two finalist felt, indicating by the exhausted look, the wiping of sweats, and barely standing up, especially for Clemont, Chilla, and Jack as both of them collapse on the ground, unconscious.

"Now I'm beginning to feel more bad for Armin", Eren commented, "This is...horrible".

"How can this...host treat his contestant like this?" Mikasa remarked.

"Trust me, you haven't seen half of what Chris did to us", Ryuko told him.

"Especially to me", DJ said, "I have to go through therapy countless time. Even regularly".

"Glad I didn't sign up to compete", Double D said, "Regardless of my intellect, I wouldn't made it this far".

"The double E edboy is truthfully true", Rolf agrees with him, trying to release the heat from his shirt by clenching his collar away.

"Chris...maybe we should use the drones we have and...and...check on our finalist", Copperhead told him, feeling as if he's going to be the next victim to sub come to the heat, "I don't want to stay any longer on here".

"Relax. I'm sure one of them are going to make it", Chris assure him.

"What do you mean by one of them?" Sanji asked him.

But before his question could be answered, they saw someone climbing onto the stairs. Someone that they all recognize, as some of them turn toward the direction on where the hand has pressed and where the figure risen from.

It was Eddy, carrying Armin on his back as their appearance block the sun shining through them as Eddy scream, not with horror but with willpower, as he lift Armin in the air, as if claiming he and Armin have finally made it to the top!

It was like a roar to it herd.

But as soon as he scream, he collapse along with Armin.

Everyone gasp, everyone were in shock, everyone were in concern (Except for Alastor, who still grinned) for them as to see how ruin both of them have became after enduring from all that.

"ARMIN!" Both Eren and Mikasa gasp.

"EDDY!" Both Double D and Ed gasp as well.

"Someone get a medic!" Wendy shouted.

"Ummm...I'm kinda a medic", Priestess raise her hand, "I'll go heal them".

"No! Wait! It not over just yet", Chris then called out to them, pointing at the finish line made by chalk on the ground, "You two! Get going, fellows! You need to reach the finish line right in front of me!"

There was a moment of silent, concern among it piers.

Soon Eddy and Armin head begin to move and lifted up. They barely hear what Chris just said, but they knew what they must do, by the sight of the white line.

Both of them begin to crawl toward there, slowly and struggling, as both are fully exhausted to their core to even keep going.

But their determination were not over just yet.

"Come on guys, keep going", Chris said, "You almost there, guys".

"Chris, they going to die!" Ryuko told him.

"Sssssh, don't you see how much ratings we are getting this", Chris replied, "Besides, they doing great. Come on! Get going! Get going! You can do this!"

Some of the cast begin to cheer for them, mostly for Armin in this case.

Mikey: "You got this, guys!"

Scott: "Come on, Blondie! Don't let that kid win!"

Ash: "You can do this!"

"God...I'm beginning to think I'm grateful I wasn't a finalist", Aqua commented, "Oh, I mean...GO ARMIN!"

As the cheering goes on, Eddy and Armin kept on crawling toward the line. Moving more and more closer to the finish line with each of them having their arm out and reaching for it.

They kept going, going, going, going, going, going, going, going, going, UNTIL...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

A loud blow horn is felt, startling everyone and causing everyone to cover their ears.

"We have our winner!" Chris announces, "Eddy is the official winner of TOTAL! DRAMA! CRUISE!"

The thrilling and relieved to the declare winner excite the crowd of contestants, as they all ran up to him, cheering and clapping to his success.

Some were disappointed, such as Scott, Stocking, and a few others. Others were grateful, either that Eddy is the winner or they are relieved that the show has finally come to an end.

"Also, someone should heal these two", Chris pointed out.

As Priestess has finish healing Eddy with her spell by simply pressing her hand to his back, everyone picked him and raise him in the sky, as a way to indicate to their winner success.

"Way to go, Eddy!" Mighty Ray shouted.

"You did a splendid job", Peter comment, "A splendid job, indeed".

"Uhhh...I did what?" Eddy asked, confuse as he fell unconscious before he realize it. Celebi gave a hug to his face, as he asked once again, "Did I win?"

"Yeah dude, you won!" Mikey responded.

"I won..." Eddy remark, slowly but quickly as he realize that he won the final challenge. Not just this challenge, but the entire show itself, "I WON! HAHAAAAHA! I WOOOOOOON!"

He scream, joyfully. Jumping in the air with his fist raise out, exclaiming once more, "I DID IT! I BEAT TOTAL DRAMA CRUUUUUUUUUISE!"

But this excitement didn't last long, as he remember Armin causing him to pause from the revelation, "Oh wait...ARMIN!"

He turn around and see Armin, getting heal up by Priestess. Along with him were Ryuko, Brendan, Wendy, Sanji, Lindsey, and his two friends, Eren and Mikasa, looking concern for Armin well being.

Dropping everything that is a success, Eddy ran toward Armin, shoving Priestess aside, "Get out of the way! Move it! I need to check on my buddy!"

"Buddy?" Double D was confuse, along with Ed.

He came to him, bending down and slapping his face, "Come on! Come on! Wake up, you!"

Seconds later and Armin eyes begin to open. He moan for a bit, until finally getting a clear sight. He see everyone, looking at him with concern and dignity.

"Armin!" Both Eddy, Eren, and Mikasa shouted in relief.

As he slowly got up, he asked to anyone, ignoring wether or not if he made it here alive or if he's even alive at all, "Who...won?"

"I did, bro! I did! AHAHAHAHA!" Eddy laugh, as he hug his face.

This was a surprise to some, as none of them expected Eddy to get this emotional at this moment.

After all the endurance, after all the repeat of the same comment of the worse thing to happen on the show, the show has finally come to an end, with the winner being Eddy. The one who snuck under all conflict and made it through the game without a hitch.

Everyone begin to cheer for them, except for Scott, Stocking, Lightning, Eva, and Murderface, remaining unimpressed. Alastor actually show some support, by grinning and clapping his hand.

Double D snicker by the sight of Eddy doing this rare act, which caught his attention, causing him to switch from relieved to a annoyance look, "What are you snickering about?"

"Oh..uhhh, nothing Eddy", Double D comment, "I rarely seen you act soft before".

"Photo for the daily picture, Eddy!" Ed said, as he pulled out a camera and snap a photo at the moment that Eddy hug Armin face.

This almost blinded them, but result in Eddy getting very angry about this act because he didn't want to be embarrassed by the fact he just hug someone and got full emotional and caring.

"Got the picture, Eddy", Ed said, pulling out the picture and waving at him, while chuckling.

So he resume back to his usual way by getting up, charing toward him and shouting "ED! GIVE ME THAT PICTURE!"

"Uh oh!" Ed ran off, as Eddy ran after him. Reaching out his hands to grab him, all a while everyone else watches on, some amuse and cracking some laughs and chuckle, while others were a bit awkwardly deadpan for the moment.

"Well...it seems like Eddy still maintain some of his own self", Ryuko remark.

"Sorry you didn't win, Armin", Eren said, as she and the others around him such as Mikasa, Wendy, Brendan, Lindsey, and Ryuko.

"I know you must felt reeeaal disappointed you didn't win, dude", Wendy said.

But Armin wasn't disappointed. Instead, he seem glad that Eddy won, indicated by his smile, "It okay. The money and me winning wasn't important to me, anyways. As long as I made some new friends, I'm perfectly fine by it".

"Aww, that's very cute, Amish", Lindsey comment, "I mean, Tyler. I mean...uhhh...what's your name again?"

As this event is being unfolded, Chris finish up the last announcement to the camera, saying, "Well folks, it seems we have finally have come to an end! The end of Total Drama Cruise! After an entire episode non stop action, drama, and more action we finally conclude season eight, nine, or whatever of Total Drama! Will we comeback? Dom't know, but make sure to stay tune to find out on...TOTAL! DRAMA! CRUUUUUUUUUISSSEE!"

Just as he finish, Eddy manage to trip while running, causing him to fall and accidentally push the sphere (That was randomly there) off into the pit of the volcano, as it plunder down into the boiling water, getting the attention of Chris and his interns.

They look down, as the sphere sink into the water, submerge even.

"Uhhh...Chris, I think your prize thing has fell into the water", Phantasma told him.

"Oh yeah...eh, whatever", Chris shrugged, "Kinda lose is usage to me for some reason. Anyways, let's move on with the finale celebration party! At a hotel somewhere in Oil City".

"Which hotel?" Copperhead asked him.

"I don't know. Go register one, moron".

Statics, cuts to Eddy.

"Yes! Yes! Yes! I won! I actually won! I...didn't think I ever did it! I actually won free money! And best of all, I don't have to be a laughing stock in the Cul De Sac! Take that, Kevin and Sarah! I won and you don't! Ahahahahahahahahaha!"

Statics, cut to Armin.

"Well...I lost...but at least I try my best. It didn't really matter to me, anyways. I made some friends, and I help someone reach his goal. So really, I'm not entirely disappointed in me losing. Were there times I should've done better? Yes, but it didn't matter at the end. What matters is Eddy being happy. And hey, at least finally the show is over. Now I don't have to suffer anymore under Chris torments...I seriously hope I don't come back to this again".

Statics.

Somewhere in Oil City at a Holiday Inn Express hotel, a celebration party has been set up there in the party room.

The party room in question was made up by round tables with tablecloth and black, slick and wooden chairs. The surrounding walls, ceilings, and floors were either white or red. The

room was square long, there are three doors, one leading to the counter, the left one leads to the kitchen, and the right leads to another extra room.

A buffet is set up toward the left side, as it being run by Sanji himself, doing the cooking for his fellow contestants.

Everyone were conversing to one another, enjoying themselves as the music is being play in the background by a speaker connected to a laptop, set up by Blue girl herself.

Eddy was sitting at a table and leaning in his chair with a open brief case on the table that expose the prize, while being talk among by some of the contestant such as Ash Ketchum, Peter, Mighty Ray, Clemont, Double D, Ed, Satoshi, and Yuka, all a while Celebi hover near him.

Most of them were listening to Eddy hangover adventure, as they were curious on how Eddy manage to endure all that without any trauma.

"Whoa, so your telling me you fought a pirate, bounty hunters, and manage to land the shuttle to safety?" Ash asked, astonish, even Pikachu was surprise by it.

"Yep, I manage to do all that without a single struggle", Eddy said, grinning to himself and folding his legs, "I wasn't scare at all during that whole ordeal".

"Awesome".

"Pika".

"I am very impressed, Eddy", Double D remark, "I'm sure all of the Cul De Sac will hear about your amazing story".

"I like the part with chocolate", Ed added.

"Say Eddy, what are you going to do with Celebi?" Satoshi asked him.

"Her? I don't know", Eddy replied, "I guess I'll let her hang out with me. She seem to like me very well".

"Celebi, Celebi, Celebi", Celebi nodded.

"That's great to hear", Ash said, "You know, me and Celebi actually used to be friends long time ago. I was wondering if I could visit you to hang out with Celebi, what do you say?"

"Heheheheh...I'll think about it", Eddy said, then mutter, "Not".

"Geez, I never knew you were friend with a legendary Pokemon, Ash", Clemont remark to him, quite surprise by that fact.

"And I didn't expect I was going to see Celebi again after all these months", Ash said, even Pikachu nodded in agreement.

While that was going on, at the other table Ryuko was having a conversation among the other contestant and Armin two friends, with the exception of Stocking, Lightning, Eva, Alastor, Aqua, Beastman, Mako, and Terry.

The conversation mostly focus on Ryuko story, as most were hidden from the dark about her experience, as well as curious to know what she had endure. They even converse among other things such as some of the eliminated contestant experience in other worlds, as well experiences under Chris harsh rules, mostly to Eren and Mikasa.

"That's the whole secret?" Priestess remark from Ryuko accounts, "Wow, that must've been...very...I can't put my word on it".

"Weird, yeah I figure", Ryuko said, casually.

"And you aren't afraid about it?" Brendan asked her.

"No, not at all", Ryuko replied, "I don't know much what's going to happen next. What I do know is I need to be fully prepare for anything to what to come".

"Sheesh, I'm kinda a little scare myself, actually", Armin told her, "From your account, I'm kinda worry what we may face up against. Now knowing about this vague...event or something like that".

"Hey, let's not all get irk up by this", Ryuko told him, "It's a party guys. Relax".

"Ryuko right", Senketsu agrees, "Let's try to ease ourselves, and RELAX!"

"A little too hyper there?"

"Hey, I haven't had much relaxation during this, okay?"

"You literally slept the entire show".

"Well...sleeping can be really stressful".

Ryuko sigh, not willing to deal with her clothing argument. Before they could move on with a different topic, Ryuko spoke to Brendan, telling him, "Oh, and Brendan I'm really sorry I didn't tell you this, or any of this to you guys. Again, fox guy told me to keep it a secret and all that".

"It fine", Brendan replied, "I kinda knew you didn't want to reveal anything to us. After all, like you mention it would likely deterred any of us".

"Say, speaking of, anyone wonder how Aqua is coping right now?" Sammy asked all of them.

"Oh yeah...her", Ryuko responded, sounding...a little disgust by hearing that word.

This question made them move to a different topic, as they all turned and glance toward Aqua, who was leaning on the wall. Sitting down while dosing herself with liquor. Around her were liquor stains and empty bottles.

It seem her definition of celebrations comes from simply getting drunk, and that is exactly what she is doing right now.

"Screw you guuuuys!" Aqua shouted, raising her bottle up and still maintaining her drunk side, "Money doesn't concern about me because I'm GOOOOOOOOOD".

"Is it me or am I the only one that feel almost sorry for her", Brendan asked them, as he was the only one that felt some pity, despite everything she did, "Even though she did some awful things and kinda backstab me, I felt a little bad for her. She has so much potential going around her, and she was like a friend to me".

"Ah, well...there was really nothing we could do", Ryuko told him, "She chose this route and she has to suffer for it".

"If only there was some way she could've avoided all this".

"Yeah...yeah...I wish for it too", Ryuko said, "I totally wish so too, Brendan".

"You being sarcastic, aren't you?"

"Yep".

Elsewhere, Mako, Dawn, Scott, and Stocking were both watching Sanji cook, as for others Alastor is seen drinking some wine to himself and enjoying the music while Lightning is talking to Eva about his success and his muscle.

"I got a football career and I got the muscle to make it all through", Lightning said to himself, as he flex his muscle, "Shabam!"

"As if that's going to cover up all your sham on his show", Eva told him.

"Hey! Lightning at least prove himself. And I at least learn Sha-something from today".

"On what?"

"Uhh...Lightning shouldn't trust little girls", Lightning told her, causing her to crossed her arm and rolled her eye, "That's what I learn".

"If there's a next season, they better not bring this oaf back", Eva mutter to herself.

"Now watch me flex my muscle!" Before Lightning could do so, "Sha-"

Eva kick him in the crotch and leave somewhere else, causing Lightning to collapse and moan from his way, "Sha-mama".

Cutting to the buffet, Sanji is cooking up a special dish for this display. Mako, Dawn, and Stocking were there to admire the cooking (With an exception to her, as she is merely bored out of her mind), while Scott is only there to gock at him, just out of mere amusement.

Sanji is cooking an omelet, all a while commenting on the food itself, "You see, all you need to know on how to cook a fantastic omelet is by making sure it crispy enough and endurance enough to satisfied a customer taste".

"Wow! That's amazing!" Mako remark, at awe to him, "I'm going to use that line whenever I cook".

"Very impressive", Dawn comment, "I can see you be a potential cook some day".

"Pff, big deal", Scott said, "It just food. Don't need to make it all whimsical and fancy".

"Well thanks for the compliment you girls, except for you Scott", Sanji said to all of them, "I'm really happy whenever someone appreciate my talents. More so than my father...and Mosshead".

"Oh! I forgot!" Mako spotted someone entering the room. Someone Mako knew and met during the shuttle trip, "Sanji, I think you might be happy to know I met someone along the way. And he's very interested in meeting you".

"Really? Who-" Before he could finish, he turn around and face him.

His expression goes from relax and cool to a shocking and baffle expression as he recognize this man before.

Mihawk.

This cause him to drop the frying pan, as his jaw dropped by the sight of him.

"Greeting fellow Straw Hat member", Mihawk greet, tilting his hat down as a gesture, "Mako had told me everything about you on this show so I decided to visit you and see how you doing".

"Uhhh...uhhh...great! I'm...doing just fine!" Sanji quickly salute to him, "No problem here, warlord! Nothing at all!"

"Ummm, who the heck are you?" Scott asked him.

"He's a warlord and a great swordsmen in Sanji universe", Mako explain, "He's a cool guy, once you get to know him".

"Well that's good to hear. I wasn't expecting you to be the type to compete in a game show", Mihawk remark, "But I guess we all have our own little surprises".

"Uhhhhhhhhh...yeah...yeah, we alllll doooooo", Sanji said.

"Anyways, as much as I want to stay and chat, I must be leaving now. My break has already been over and I need to get back to report this to the Elders. I'm sure they would be happy to hear my story", Mihawk said, as he turn around and leave, "Goodbye".

After he leaves, Sanji slowly turned his head around to stare at Mako, with her still grinning at him.

"Mako...why did you bring in a warlord here?" Sanji asked her, while she still maintain her smile, "AND WHAT DID YOU TOLD HIM?!"

Outside the hotel, Chris was calling through his phone.

After the finale event, he's has receive a call from the producers, much to his interest.

"Okay, okay, okay, so I may lost the ship", Chris said, "I may blown all away the budget on that man made volcano. But come on, did you see the ratings?...uh huh...yeah...wait, you serious?...really?!"

Back to the volcano, the result of the sphere fallen into the volcano, cause it to erupt, forcing the sphere to break, and shooting all the energy into the sky above like a firework.

But it did not explode, as all of the sparks spread out and disappear within the sky. All disappearing into somewhere that is beyond Earth.

As for the man made volcano, it begins to spur out waves of boiling water, as a gush of them stream down from it.

(Note: Insert The Hives- Hate to say I told you so).

(Somewhere, on a planet known as Galaluna).

A figure watches through the long, tall window, seeing the once beauty of a city turn into complete ruined. The sky remain red and orange, the city is still desolated, and there is seem to be little of any hope left in this land.

But one particular interest caught the figure eye. In the sky, a white firework can be seen, as it exploded in the air, allowing a color that defy the nature to this sky itself.

This made him curious...but at the same time, hatred began to filled in his vain.

A frog like figure approach him, bowing down to him on his knee.

The figure then asked, "Well? Report. Another of my monsters been defeated?"

"I'm afraid so...General Modula".

"Hmph" He mutter.

After a long moment of silence, he finally spoke, "Change of plans. It would appear we need to move onto something more different".

"But sire? Isn't killing the princess our top priority".

"Of course. But I'm been thinking of moving toward more...grander schemes. One I have uncover within Galaluna history".

"And that is?"

"...The Soul Stone".

(Meanwhile, in the One Piece world).

At the Pangaea Castle, located in Mary Geoise holds the power of the Marines and World Government with it being control by the Five Elders councils, otherwise known as the Five Elder Stars each serving as high officials under the actual true ruler that goes unknown.

Each of the men were in a lounging room. Most sat, others stood. These men serve as the great judgement and authority through many of the entire room, outside from their own palace.

One is a man with a scar, has dreadlock hair, wears a hat, and is holding a cane.

Another is a man who is tall with a long hair and long beard.

Third is a man who is bald, rounded, and has a curved mustache.

Forth is much more different from the rest, as he resemble similar to a samurai, only he is much more older and has glasses.

The last is a man who is much more built than the rest. Having blond hair and beard, looking much younger than the rest.

Everything in the room were a mixed between pale and blue, with the exception toward the furniture, as most of them are clad in green.

They were there for a reason, as they were not alone to discuss a interesting matter.

A Marine Admiral stood in the room, with his arm folded. He's much taller, wears a marine coat and a cap, has tattoos on himself, and has a red, colored unbutton shirt beneath the suit.

As he puff a cigar, another figure stood in the room. This time it was a warlord.

Mihawk, as he arrive there to inform them about the news of a particular Straw Hat competing on a multiverse TV show.

"So your telling us that one of the Straw Hats is competing on a reality show set in the outer universe?" The round asked, repeating what Mihawk just inform.

Mihawk nodded, "Yes, I was inform that one of them has star in this show that I haven't heard of. Apparently, it a show involving contestants from different universe competing in a show to win a prize".

"I see", The hat comment, "In other words, they bring along a infamous pirate just for the ratings, correct?"

"After hearing what one of the contestant told me, I believe so".

"A show filled with many oddity from different world", The tall one comment, "How interesting is that. If a reality show could bring along a infamous pirate, what more could they bring along...criminals, terrorist".

"That's not all I heard", Mihawk continue, "I was inform by the host that if there were a next season, then their match up of new contestants would consist with some member of other Straw Hats".

"So there's more coming their way?" The samurai one asked.

"Yes".

"intriguing", The hat one comment, "It seems after all this time of searching, one of them is openly competing on a game show without any of us notice".

"Tsk, if you ask me this sounds like the most dumbest decision one of those morons ever make", The Marine Admiral remark.

"And now that we know that there's more coming their way, perhaps we should act now", The samurai one said.

"What do you suppose we should do?" The round one asked, "Simply hire a secret agent to spy on them?"

"I was thinking something more than that", The blond one said, getting their attention, "If the show want ratings, perhaps we should send in one of our own to compete".

"What are you saying?"

"I'm saying, using secret agents would likely put us in some turmoil if it backfire", He said, "We would be seen in a bad light, if one of our own were spying on a harmless TV show from the outside world. This could put us in a deep controversial state if we go with that plan".

"So your suggesting we use one of our own to compete alongside the Straw Hats", The round one asked, "And allow he or her to gain some info out of one of the pirates without the need to be seen or arouse suspicious among the viewers, is that what you trying to tell us here?"

"Yes".

"Hmm...perhaps it does sound like a possible solution", The samurai one said then asked Mihawk, "You, is there some slot allowing more contestants to compete?"

"I assume so. He did told me the slot is still unfinished".

"Then perhaps we shall decide who will compete".

"I think we should choose Smoker", The round suggest, "He seem the type to go after the Straw Hats wherever they go".

"Unlikely", The hat one said, "He's too rough edge and would likely arouse more suspicious among it contestants".

"Not to mention", The samurai one said, "He seem to have a soft spot for them so we can't choose him".

"What about Garp?" The hat one asked.

"Not a chance", The tall one replied, "Again, just like him he seem to have a soft history with one of them, particularly the captain. If the captain compete, then likely it will be harder for our plan to succeed due to Garp and the Captain history".

"Then who will we send out?" The round one asked all of them, "We have enough toughest members in our organization. Surely there must be one that will do the task".

As everyone think for whom they will send out to compete, the blond one took notice at the admiral. The admiral looked back at him, expecting some response for staring at him.

After a long moment of silent, the blond finally said, "I suppose we should send one of our admirals, Akainu".

The exception to Mihawk, everyone were shock to hear that, even the admiral himself was stunned for a little bit.

"Him? Why him?" The round one asked.

"Surely you do know he's way too important for us to let go, correct?" The samurai one asked too.

"I know", The blond one said, "But he is one of the strongest in our organization. He's the most efficient and loyal. He's the likely chance to get further into the game and gain more info from the Straw Hats with his skills and attitude. It a risky move on my part, but what choice do we have? We need someone stronger and capable of making it through this, no matter the cost".

"Hmmm...then perhaps we should send him", The tall one said, as much as they do not want to let go one of their most loyal admiral they were left with no option.

He turn to Akainu and asked, "What do you think? Are you up to the task, Admiral?"

"If it means getting me near the Straw Hats, then...yes. I'll take up the job".

(In Milk Town).

A celebration party is happening in the saloon itself where bounty hunters, pirates criminals, saboteurs, and mercenaries hang out and enjoy themselves.

Everyone was cheering, drinking themselves, dancing among each other, and laughing among each other.

Music is being played in the background, as the party became more and more reckless, with some throwing bottles, others throwing fights, and some collapsing and falling into a deep sleep.

There are even some using their laser gun and tommy gun to shoot up the place in a drinking, partying state.

In one of the booth include three or four figures known among these men and woman. They are infamous by their reputation.

From left to ride, it consist of a giant lobster beast with a hat and smoking a cigar. On top of him is a small, dog like man who is taking a nap on him. He too wears a hat, as well as a coat.

Next to him is a man dress in a pimp outfit with long, black fur coat, has black hair that is cover on by a long, flat hat, has pale skin and clad with a black lipstick and black nails. He's also smoking through a long cigarette holder.

To his left sat a girl, who seem to be related to a Black Hole species. She seem to clad herself in a 1920s flapper dress, with shirt skirt and long, black boot. She also has hear that covers her entire eye. She seem to be eating some beef.

"I say, it seems our dear Captain Ironbeard has been presume capture by the authority", The skinny, pale man comment in a flamboyant way after reading a newspaper.

"Capture alive or barely brain dead?" The lobster asked.

"I don't know. By the photo itself, it seems he may still be alive, regardless or not if his body is in tact", The pale man then asked the woman next to him, "What do you think, Void Sux?"

"I think he still function", She replied, shy and timid, "I see him in battles a lot and not a single scratch ruin him".

"Well then, if he still function", The Lobster said, "Then perhaps he can still break out on his own, then. There's no way you, Pale Tommy, and me would want to break him free. Even if we are partner to him".

"Agree", Pale Tommy said, "We may be allies but we not willing to put our lives on the line for this gentlemen. Oh well, let's hope this time the execution date for him will continue. I'm thinking bringing a raspberry steak for the event".

"SIR! THERE'S SOMEONE OUTSIDE THAT CRASH HERE!" One of the men shouted, causing everything to stopped and causing the attention being gain from the six of them themselves, "You got to see this!"

Much confusion, much startle, much intrigue. They all head out to see what happen. None of them heard a single sound of a crash, as due to the world itself being lack of sound.

As the four of them head out first, they see what to them is a familiar face.

From the huge crack on the ground stood a figure cover in smoke. Black smoke.

Soon the smoke being to swirl, as tons of black pollens begin swirl out of control, causing everyone to back away. Sure, a pollen doesn't seem harmful but to them and to everyone, they knew who this man is and what these pollens are capable of.

All of them were already stunned by who has crash into this place, but to the three ones they were not. Instead, they were a little surprise, even.

After the smoke was clear, the figure finally reveal itself.

It was a man. A man with an expose chest, revealing scars and bruises. He seem to be the same species to Void Sux, based off it pale skin and pure black hair. It hair was long and spikey. It right eye is entirely black. He has a thin, curly mustache and a short, goatee beard. He is clad with a long, grey coat with fur on it. He wears shaggy pants and boots. His left arm was a long, black hook, dripping black blood. He also has black horns.

They all knew who he is immediately, and as they jaw all dropped by the sight of it, with the exception to the big three the figure itself begin to laugh out loud.

A laughter that is known to many that suffer under the hands of his hook and his pollens.

"It...it...it can't be", One of the men in the crowd mutter.

Then another man mutter, confirming what they all think of this, "It is. It Simffuring. The infamous mobster and pirate in the universe".

"Not to mention, the most powerful Black Hole", Another man said, "Only rival to his adoptive son, Sardonyx".

"Uhh...we kinda already know that, guys", The other man told them, "Why are you guys spurring out expedition?"

"I have return! Boys! Return from my imprisonment!" Simffuring shouted, raising his fist and hook in the air, "No longer am I non-exist in this world! Instead, I am back and back to gain what I have lost many eons ago!"

He then turned his attention to the three ones that stood before him. The ones that do not show fear or shock.

Still grinning and still glancing toward him, he once more said, "Ah! My four favorite allies! Lobster Lobber and Derry Duke! Pale Tommy! Void Sux! Gather the rest of my gang! I am going to rebuilt my foundation, reputation, and business first, then...we'll get back on the ones who had not only humiliate me, but disgrace me".

"But sir...wouldn't that likely failed again?" Void asked.

"Not this time. I've already train myself enough after I was free. And now that I'm ready, I'm ready to take on anything! And no one will get in my way!" He shouted, then proceed to shout in the sky itself, as he proclaim to it, "XAAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! Let the new period begin!"

(Elsewhere, on Brimstar).

Inside the transformation throne room, a drunk Yes man is seen slithering and dancing while holding a root bear bottle.

He seem to be enjoying himself, after the capture of Mon*star.

He slither around, whistling to himself until he came upon the steps from which it descend upon the throne of Mon*star.

Everything in the room was empty. There were members of his gang in sight, only Yes man.

He take another sip, sitting on the steps and remark, very joyfully, "No more orders. No more orders, yes, yes. I am no longer just simply the Yes man. Instead, I'm...uhhhh...THEEE Yes man. Yes, yes, that sounds good".

But unknown to him, his celebration didn't last long, as Mon*star descend onto his throne. Seeing Yes man not noticing him, he shouted at him to get his attention, which startle him, "YES MAN! WHAT ARE YOU DOING SLACKING OFF HERE?!"

"Ah! Boss! I-I didn't you would escape from your prison".

"Do you really expect me to stay there? No!" Mon*star shouted, a he is seen holding a bounty poster, freshly new with no rip or holes on it.

He begin to step down and head to a passage in which Yes man follow him.

"Yes, yes, my apology, Mon*star", Yes man said, "I should've dispatch your gang to free you, boss. My apology".

"Don't apology, you slime", Mon*star told him, as they head to a room on the right, entering which shows tons of bounty with each bounty having different amount and each having different person and photo on this bounty, "I'm more angry on the ones who ruin my scheme'.

As he put the bounty on the wall, he then order Yes man, "Yes man! Send out a copy of this to every system! Now!"

"Yes! Boss! Yes! Yes!" Yes man comply, as he slither his way out of there.

As Mon*star leaves, it reveal the new bounty that he put up.

Chris Mclean.

(Elsewhere, in a part of Washington state).

On a road somewhere in an unknown town, Hamstervial was walking on the road, right beside Winston.

"Blah! This is humiliating!" Hamstervial shouted, "I should've been more critical on my locations. But noooooo, I have to be in such a rush. And look at me now, stuck on this Earth that isn't the same, and now I'm stuck with this...thing.

As they were walking, they stopped by a voice referring to them, "Then perhaps there is a chance I could turn your disappointment to something more...special".

"Huh? Who said that?" Hamstervial asked, turning around left and right.

"Right down here".

They looked down to see Mister Mind grinning at them, "I have a special offer for the two of you. One that will surely benefit us all".

"You? A worm?"

"My appearance may deter you, but rest assure I am much more than a joke", Mister Mind told him, "I know everything that will happen, and everything will happen very soon from here on out".

“What are you talking about?”

“I’m here...to make an offer”.

(Elsewhere, in space).

The white firework was still shooting in this empty abyss of space itself.

As it stream across it, a thundering crack can be seen and heard.

A crack begin to form. A small crack, as it begin to grow bigger and bigger, as every pieces of stars and space matter itself shatter, making way for the dark light sparking out of there.

Once the flying firework exploded, the crack finally shatter, revealing a black figure flying straight out of there with it screeching voice and it hand reaching out, revealing a black ring that is spurring out black light from it.

The figure may be known to few but to some who know him, he is simply known as...Black Hand.

(On Third Earth).

Back in the lair of Mumm ra, a figure appear from the darkness as well, only this time it was created by Cherieng.

She appear before him, not bowing but merely remarking, sarcastically, "Oooh the young, always listening the old of time itself. She seem the type to work for me, if I was known to her before".

"I am grateful you have arrive", Mumm ra replied, moving on with Cherieng failure, "I see your plan has failed you, once again".

"Completely, Mumm ra", Cherieng said, dropping the grinned as bother by it, then moving on with a different subject, "Get to the point".

"I have a new assignment for you. One I'm hoping to expand my...", Mumm ra quickly correct himself, "our empire".

"And that is?"

After a moment of silence, Mumm ra grinned and replied, "I need you to find Gjira and Namora, and bring them to me".

This surprise Cherieng, but at the same time was completely furious. She knew them, and she knew how much she hated them before, despite her enjoying tormenting them and mocking them, "You want me...to-"

"Is there a problem?" Mumm ra cut her off, waiting for a response.

But instead of backing down and refusing to do his bidding, Cherieng answer back with the following, "...no, no problem at all. It will be done...soon".

As much as she didn't want to, she must comply if she's going to remain loyal to Mumm ra.

After she disappear in a cloud of smoke, this left Mumm ra now alone, watching his army grew in front of him, as he pet Ma-Mutt next to him.

(Back on Earth).

Chris stood there, remain there in total frozen shock.

It was at this moment that Chris predictions were true, and that there will be a new season coming up this soon.

As he stood there, dropping the phone he turned around to face the camera, giving out one more announcement to the viewers, "Welp, it seems we have a new season coming this year. With new contestants and old contestants coming this way, we can be certain that there's going to be tons of drama! Tons of action! Tons of comedy! And most of all..TONS OF

EXTREME EXCITEMENT! So stay tune for this next season called...TOTAL! DRAMA! TRAINWRECK EXPRESS!"

After he is finish, Blue girl tug his shirt, getting his attention, "Awww, yes Blue girl?"

Without a respond, she pointed at something behind him. And as Chris turn, he can see why her reaction was...pure fear itself.

"Ooooh...crud", His eyes were beholden by the wave of boiling water heading to his way.

And before they could react...

SPLASH!

(Cutting somewhere else...).

"Well, it seems everyone has return", Mister Voice said, as some of the villains from the previous meeting appear on screen.

Dick Dastardly appears, looking all bruise up and cast up, as he is laying in bed in a hospital.

Jose appear.

Cobra Commander appears.

The Monarch appears.

Tomura appears

Bondrewd appears.

"I hope everyone manage to get code", Mister Voice said, "Wait a second, where's Muzan and Mon*star at?"

"No idea", Tomura replied, "I'm guessing they quit".

"Quit?! Why?!"

"Oh I don't know", Tomura sarcastically told him, "Maybe this has something to do with this F**KING PLAN OF YOURS!"

"Oh...just great", Mister voice shouted, "Did any of you get the code?"

"The code? Hell no, I got no code!" Monarch shouted, "I was literally humiliated by some fat kid, then I have to survive through a wreckage of a ship, and then I got torpedo out of there. Next thing I know, I was in a sewage underneath Washington DC! How the hell did I got there!"

"And I was send somewhere in Africa!" Muzan said, "Luckily it was in my world, but I have to figure out how to get back to my home. Did you know how tiresome was for me to walk back there!"

"None of you got the code?!" This enrage Mister Voice, "What about you?! Dick! Did you got it?!"

"Uhhh...no, I was...umm...I was going to get it...but there were some...terrible incident that happen to me", He replied.

"What about you? Jose, Bondrewd, and Cobra Commander? Did you got it?"

Cobra Commander replied, with a whine, "Noooooooooo! I did not! I was this close! This cloooooossssee!"

"I didn't got it because I had to join along a group", Bondrewd replied, casually, "Needless to say, it wasn't bad".

"It-it was Cybersix fault", Jose replied, "She ruin everything for me! Including her new friends!"

"You got to be kidding me! Mister Voice exclaim, "Without the code, none of our plans will succeed! All this meeting and for what! A waste of time!"

"Hey! It your fault for wasting our time, whoever you are", Muzan pu the blame on him.

"Whoever am I? I'm the one who bring you all here to this bidding! And since all of you fail! I'll have no choice but to-"

Suddenly, the screen begin to glitch, much to the surprise to the voice itself, "What the hey? What's going on here! Hey! Hey! HEEEEEEY!"

Soon the screen turn black, revealing itself to be a computer, and revealing the true identity of the figure itself to be...

A kid...a small kid who is in his room, living with his mom. And the kid name is...Belson.

"Oh no...no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no!" Belson shouted, shaking his head, as he proceed to hit the computer with his fist, "Come on! Come on! You got to be kidding me! Mom! My computer isn't working!"

"Oh really, honey?" The mom voice can be heard to him, as he continue to hit it, much to his anger, "Well..don't worry, I'll get someone to go and fix it".

"I want it fix now!" He groan and shouted, attraction the attention of another kid entering the room who goes by the name of Clarence.

"Hey Belson, I just heard you were playing a fun game. Can I join?"

"What? No! Get out of here!"

Inside of a base, somewhere unknown parts of the USA itself, a general is walking through a hallway.

A dark, green and gray lit hallway, as he walk by, he passeing through every doors and every agents and workers, until finally meeting someone that he was going to meet.

Amanda Waller to be precise.

She stood there, finishing her phone call. Then she turned around and see the general, asking him, "Well?"

"We got info on you the kid side mission", The general report back, "Apparently the kid...lost and has lost half of your...employers".

"Well that's good to hear", She said, turning around and walking forward.

The general asked about the report itself, asking her, "I don't understand the deal with using some random child to do the work. We could've hire any of our men".

"And arouse government official involvement", Amanda replied, "Not a chance. He's mostly needed to confirm my assumption. And I was correct by that".

"You mean it confirm the host of that show stole half of government property?"

"Not just that", Amanda said, as she continue, "I want to confirm my suspicious of wether or not if this whole real event is happening, and I was correct by that. You see, I lately receive dreams of the future. I seem to remember everything in detail, and once that kid capture me I believe it was time to begin starting operation:Shadow Trail".

"Operation...Shadow Trail?"

And that is all, folks. The end. The conclusion to this insane ride of a fanfic.

I hope everyone were satisfied, disappointed, or whatever you guys thought of to this finale! Sure, there were things I could've done better, things I could've add, but you know what!...it a finale that I must end it on. And boy, did we did it.

To be honest, it was really hard to choose which one of them will win, as both of them are endure a lot and both of them kinda deserve the money in some way. But after some time, I decided to pick Eddy, since he's the one who kinda avoided all types of drama and conflict that happen on the show, and I thought that would be perfect. So yeah, Eddy is now the winner so good luck for him, I guess.

As for the huge plot twist to the Fight for the Fanfic side story...BAM! It was a Clarence twist all this time, folks! Yep, totally a huge shocker right there. Okay, to be all seriousness, I really didn't expect for me to go down this path to be honest. So to everyone who were expecting something...sorry.

Anyways let's move from that huge disappointment, it seems we have a lot of stuff enstore for next season. Lots of action, drama, and most of all...LORE. There's going to be a lot of things happening for next season, and I have lots of plans for that. Like lots of them.

By these preview, you can tell things are not going to be easy for next season. Things are going to be much insane and much crazier before. But I also will say, there will be a lot of new challenges for our new contestants to face. And trust me, these challenges makes the challenge in Cruise tame.

I thank to everyone who suggested these challenges and characters in the first place. I couldn't do this without you guys so thanks you.

But anyways, that's all I have to say. If anyone has a challenge idea or story arc idea for a character, submit it through review or PM me. And I'll see you guys later in...

Total Drama Trainwreck Express!

Please [drop by the Archive and comment](#) to let the creator know if you enjoyed their work!